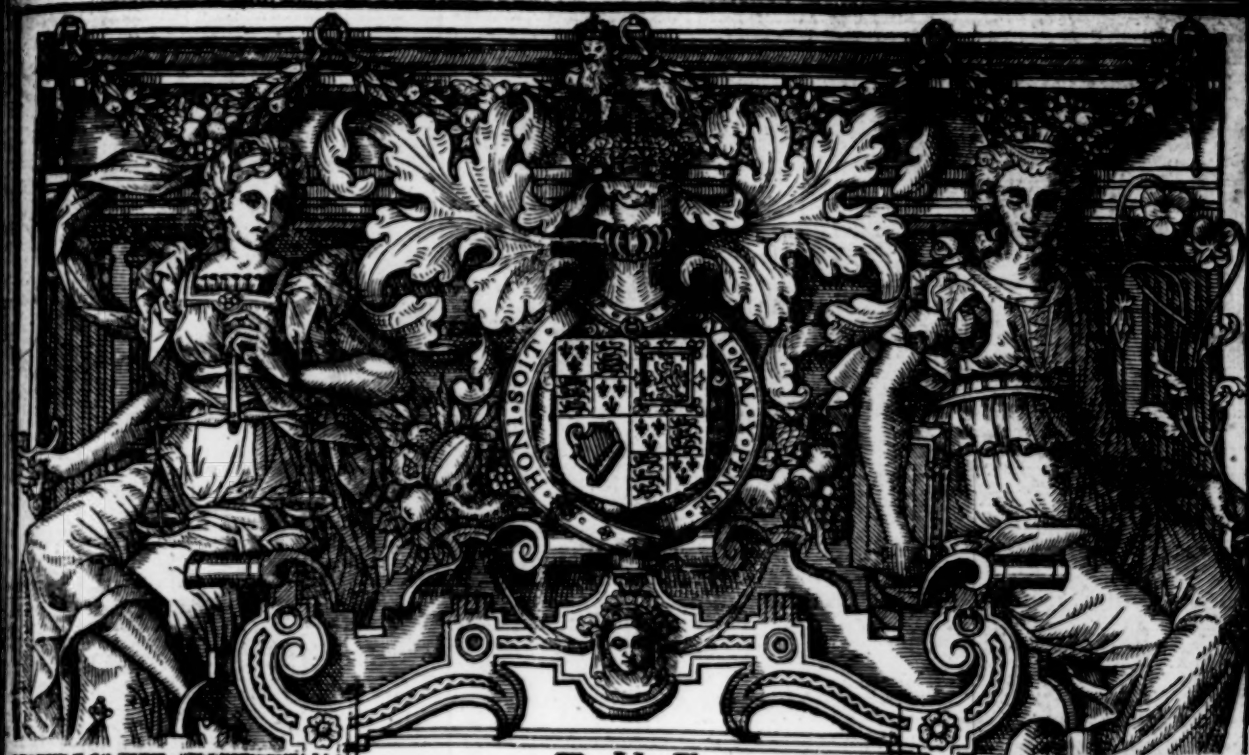


THE HOLY BIBLE, CONTAINING the Old Teſtament, and the New:

Newly tranſlated out of the Original Tongues And with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reuiſed, By his Maieſties ſpeciall commandement.

Imprinted at London by ROBERT BARKER, *Printer to the Kings* moſt excellent Maieſty. 1616.

Cum Priuilegio
Regiæ Majeſtatis.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTIE PRINCE, IAMES BY THE GRACE OF GOD KING OF GREAT BRITAINE, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

THE TRANSLATORS OF THE *BIBLE*, wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GREAT and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almightie God, the Father of all Mercies, bestowed vpon vs the people of ENGLAND, when first he sent your Maesties Royall person to rule and reigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our Sion, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene ELIZABETH of most happy Memory, some thicke and palpable cloudes of darkenesse would so haue ouershadowed this Land, that men should haue beene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your MAIESTY, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort, especially when we beheld the gouernment established in your HIGHNESSE, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this also accompanied with Peace and tranquilitie, at home and abroad.

But amongst all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the Preaching of Gods sacred Word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruite thereof extendeth it selfe not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in Heauen.

Then, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous Predecessor of your HIGHNES did leaue it: Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the Trueth of CHRIST, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your MAIESTIES loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them; their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder GOD, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but euery day increaseth and taketh strength, when

they obſerue that the zeale of your MAIESTIE *towards the houſe of* GOD, *doeth not ſlacke or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifeſting it ſelfe abroad in the furtheſt parts of* Chriſtendome, *by writing in defence of the trueth, (which hath giuen ſuch a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned diſcourſe, by frequenting the houſe of* GOD, *by hearing the word preached, by cheriſhing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a moſt tender and louing nourcing Father.*

There are infinite arguments of this right Chriſtian and Religious affection in your MAIESTIE: *but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated deſire of the accompliſhing and publiſhing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie wee preſent vnto your* MAIESTIE. *For when your Highneſſe had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall ſacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there ſhould be one more exact Tranſlation of the holy Scriptures into the* Engliſh tongue; *your* MAIESTIE *did neuer deſiſt, to vrge and to excite thoſe to whom it was commended, that the worke might be haſtened, and that the buſineſſe might bee expedited in ſo decent a maner, as a matter of ſuch importance might iuſtly require.*

And now at laſt, by the Mercy of GOD, *and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto ſuch a concluſion, as that wee haue great hope that the Church of* England *ſhall reape good fruite thereby; we hold it our duety to offer it to your* MAIESTIE, *not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Authour of the Worke: Humbly crauing of your moſt Sacred* MAIESTIE, *that ſince things of this qualitie haue euer beene ſubiect to the cenſures of ill meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from ſo learned and iudicious a Prince as your* HIGHNESSE *is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our Labours, ſhall more honour and incourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay vs. So that, if on the one ſide wee ſhall bee traduced by Popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, becauſe we are poore Inſtruments to make* GODS *holy Trueth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keepe in ignorance and darkeneſſe: or if on the other ſide, we ſhall be maligned by ſelfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing but what is framed by themſelues, and hammered on their Anuile; we may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the trueth and innocencie of a good conſcience, hauing walked the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the* LORD; *And ſuſtained without, by the powerfull Protection of your* MAIESTIES *grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeuours, againſt bitter cenſurers, and vncharitable imputations.*

The LORD *of Heauen and Earth bleſſe your Maieſtie with many and happy dayes, that as his Heauenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular, and extraordinary Graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this later age, for happineſſe and true felicitie, to the Honour of that Great* GOD, *and the good of his Church, through* IESVS CHRIST *our Lord and onely Sauiour.*

THE

THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.

The best things haue bene calumniated.

ZEALE to promote the common good, whether it bee by deuiſing any thing our ſelues, or reuiſing that which hath beene laboured by others, deſerueth certainly much reſpect & eſteeme, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcommed with ſuſpicion in ſtead of loue, and with emulation in ſtead of thankes: and if there bee any hole left for cauill to enter, (and cauill, if it doe not find a hole, will make one) it is ſure to be miſconſtrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will eaſily be granted by as many as know ſtory, or haue any experience. For, was there euer any thing proiected, that ſauoured any way of newneſſe or renewing, but the ſame endured many a ſtorme of gaine-ſaying or oppoſition? A man would thinke that Ciuilitie, holeſome Lawes, learning and eloquence, Synods and Church-maintenance, (that wee ſpeake of no more things of this kinde) ſhould bee as ſafe as a Sanctuarie, and ‖ out of ſhot, as they ſay, that no man would lift vp his heele, no, nor dog moue his tongue againſt the motioners of them. For by the firſt, we are diſtinguiſhed from bruit beaſts led with ſenſualitie: By the ſecond, we are bridled and reſtrained from outrageous behauiour, and from doing of iniuries, whether by fraud or by violence.: By the third we are enabled to informe and reforme others, by the light and feeling that wee haue attained vnto our ſelues: Briefly by the fourth being brought together to a parle face to face, we ſooner compoſe our differences then by writings, which are endleſſe: And laſtly, that the Church be ſufficiently prouided for, is ſo agreeable to good reaſon and conſcience, that thoſe mothers are holden to be leſſe cruel, that kill their children aſſoone as they are borne, then thoſe nourſing fathers and mothers (whereſoeuer they be) that withdraw from them who hang vpon their breaſts (and vpon whoſe breaſts againe themſelues doe hang to receiue the Spirituall and ſincere milke of the Word) liuelyhood and ſupport fit for their eſtates. Thus it is apparent, that theſe things which wee ſpeake of are of moſt neceſſary vſe, and therefore, that none, either without abſurditie can ſpeake againſt them, or without note of wickedneſſe can ſpurne againſt them.

‖ ἐξω βόλου.

Yet for all that, the learned know, that certaine worthy men haue bene brought to vntimely death for none other fault, but for ſeeking to reduce their countrey-men to good order and diſcipline: and that in ſome Common-weales it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new Law for the abrogating of an old, though the ſame were moſt pernicious: And that certaine, which would be counted pillars of the State, and patternes of Vertue and Prudence, could not bee brought for a long time to giue way to good Letters and refined ſpeach, but bare themſelues as auerſe from them, as from rockes or boxes of poyſon: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great clearke, that gaue forth (and in writing to remaine to poſteritie) in paſſion peraduenture, but yet he gaue forth that hee had not ſeene any profit to come by any Synode, or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrary: And laſtly, againſt Church-maintenance and allowance, in ſuch ſort, as the Embaſſadours and meſſengers of the great King of kings ſhould be furniſhed, it is not vnknowen what a fiction or fable (ſo it is eſteemed, and for no better by the reporter himſelfe, though ſuperſtitious) was deuiſed; Namely, that at ſuch time as the profeſſours and teachers of Chriſtianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voyce

Anacharſis with others.

Locri. Cato the elder.

Gregory the Diuine.

Nauclerus.

voyce forſooth was heard from heauen, ſaying: Now is poyſon powred downe into the Church, &c. Thus not onely as oft as wee ſpeake, as one ſaith, but alſo as oft as wee doe any thing of note or conſequence, wee ſubiect our ſelues to euery ones cenſure, and happie is hee that is leaſt toſſed vpon tongues; for vtterly to eſcape the ſnatch of them it is impoſsible. If any man conceit that this is the lot and portion of the meaner ſort onely, and that Princes are priuiledged by their high eſtate, he is deceiued. *As the ſword deuoureth aſwell the one as the other*, as it is in *Samuel*; nay as the great Commander charged his ſouldiers in a certaine battel, to ſtrike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the king of *Syria* commanded his chiefe captaines *to fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely againſt the king of Iſrael:* ſo it is too true, that Enuie ſtriketh moſt ſpitefully at the faireſt, and at the chiefeſt. *Dauid* was a worthy Prince, and no man to bee compared to him for his firſt deedes, and yet for as worthy an acte as euer he did, (euen for bringing backe the Arke of God in ſolemnitie) he was ſcorned and ſcoffed at by his owne wife. *Solomon* was greater then *Dauid*, though not in vertue, yet in power: and by his power and wiſedome hee built a Temple to the LORD, ſuch a one as was the glory of the land of Iſrael, and the wonder of the world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? Wee doubt of it: Otherwiſe, why doe they lay it in his ſonnes diſh, and call vnto him for ‖ eaſing of the burden? *Make*, ſay they, *the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his ſore yoke, lighter.* Belike he had charged them with ſome leuies, and troubled them with ſome carriages; Hereupon they raiſe vp a Tragedie, and wiſh in their heart the Temple had neuer beene built. So hard a thing it is to pleaſe all, euen when wee pleaſe God beſt, and doe ſeeke to approoue our ſelues to euery ones conſcience.

2. Sam. 11. 25.

1. King 22. 31.

2. Sam. 6. 16.

‖ κουφίσαι. 1. King. 12. 4.

The higheſt perſonages haue bene calumniated.

If we wil deſcend to latter times, we ſhal find many the like examples of ſuch kind, or rather vnkind acceptance. The firſt Romane Emperour did neuer a more pleaſing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to poſteritie, for conſeruing the record of times in true ſupputation; then when he corrected the Calender, and ordered the yeere according to the courſe of the Sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for noueltie, and arrogancie, and procured to him great obloquie. So the firſt Chriſtened Emperour (at the leaſtwiſe that openly profeſſed the faith himſelfe, and allowed others to doe the like) for ſtrengthening the Empire at his great charges, and prouiding for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would ſay, a waſtefull Prince, that had need of a Guardian, or ouerſeer. So the beſt Chriſtened Emperour, for the loue that he bare vnto peace, thereby to enrich both himſelfe and his ſubiects, and becauſe he did not ſeeke warre but finde it, was iudged to be no man at armes, (though indeed he excelled in feats of chiualrie, and ſhewed ſo much when he was prouoked) and condemned for giuing himſelfe to his eaſe and to his pleaſure. To bee ſhort, the moſt learned Emperour of former times (at the leaſt, the greateſt politician) what thanks had hee for cutting off the ſuperfluities of the Lawes, and digeſting them into ſome order and method? This, that he hath bene blotted by ſome to be an Epitomiſt, that is, one that extinguiſhed worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into requeſt. This is the meaſure that hath bene rendred to excellent Princes in former times, euen, *Cum benè facerent, malè audire*, For their good deeds to bee euill ſpoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that enuie and malignitie died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproofe of *Moſes* taketh hold of moſt ages; *Yon are riſen vp in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men. What is that that hath beene done? that which ſhall bee done; and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne*, ſaith the Wiſeman: and S. *Steuen*, *As your fathers did, ſo doe you.* This, and more to this purpoſe, His Maieſtie that now reigneth (and long, and long may he reigne, and his offſpring for euer, *Himſelfe and children and childrens children alwayes*) knew full well, according to the ſingular wiſedome giuen vnto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that hee hath attained vnto; namely that whoſoeuer attempteth any thing for the publike (eſpecially if it perteine to Religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the ſame ſetteth himſelfe vpon a ſtage to bee glouted vpon by euery euill eye; yea, he caſteth himſelfe headlong vpon pikes, to be gored by euery ſharpe tongue. For he that medleth with mens Religion in any part, medleth with their cuſtome, nay, with their freehold; and though they finde no content in that

Conſtantine.

Aurel. Victor. Theodoſius. Zoſimus.

Iuſtinian.

Num. 32. 14. Eccles. 1. 9. Actes 7. 51.

His Maieſties conſtancie notwithſtanding calumniation for the ſurucy of the Engliſh Tranſlations.

Αυτὸς, ἢ παῖδες, ἢ παῖδων παῖδες.

that which they haue, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithstanding his Royall heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that cooler, but stood resolute, *as a statue immooueable, and an anuile not easie to be beaten into plates*, as one saith; he knew who had chosen him to be a Souldier, or rather a Captaine, and being assured that the course which he intended made much for the glory of God, and the building vp of his Church, hee would not suffer it to bee broken off for whatsoeuer speaches or practises. It doeth certainely belong vnto Kings, yea it doeth specially belong vnto them, to haue care of Religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to professe it zealously, yea, to promote it to the vttermost of their power. This is their glory before all nations which meane well, and this will bring vnto them a farre most excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Iesus. For the Scripture saith not in vaine, *Them that honour mee, I will honour*, neither was it a vaine word that *Eusebius* deliuered long agoe, that pietie towards God was the weapon and the onely weapon that both preserued *Constantines* person, and auenged him of his enemies.

Souldat. οὐ στρατιὸς ἀνὴρ ἀδάμαντος ἀπαρήγορος ἢ χάλκωμα ἀνάλωτος.

1. Sam. 2. 30. Θεοτίβεια. Eusebius lib. 10. chap. 8.

The prayse of the holy Scriptures.

But now what pitie without trueth? what trueth (what sauing trueth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commaunded to search Ioh 5.39. Esa 8,20. They are commended that searched and studie them. Act. 17.11. and 8.28.29. They are reproued that were vnskilfull in them, or slow to beleeue them. *Mat.* 22.29. *Luk* 24.25. They can make vs wise vnto saluation. 2 *Tim.* 3.15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct vs; if out of the way, they will bring vs home; if out of order, they will reforme vs; if in heauinesse, comfort vs; if dull, quicken vs; if cold, inflame vs. *Tolle, lege; Tolle, lege*, Take vp and read, take vp and read the Scriptures, (for vnto them was the direction) it was said vnto S. *Augustine* by a supernaturall voyce. *Whatsoeuer is in the Scriptures, beleeue me*, saith the same S. *Augustine*, *is high and diuine; there is verily trueth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens mindes, and truely so tempered, that euery one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a deuout and pious minde, as true Religion requireth.* Thus S. *Augustine*. And S. *Hierome*: *Ama scripturas & amabit te sapientia &c.* Loue the Scriptures, and wisedome will loue thee. And S. *Cyrill* against *Iulian*; *Euen boyes that are bred vp in the Scriptures, become most religious, &c.* But what mention we three or foure vses of the Scripture, whereas whatsoeuer is to be beleeued, or practised, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or foure sentences of the Fathers, since whosoeuer is worthy the name of a Father, from Christs time downeward, hath likewise written not onely of the riches but also of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulnesse of the Scripture*, saith *Tertullian* against *Hermogenes*. And againe, to *Apelles* an Heretike of the like stampe, he saith; *I doe not admit that which thou bringest in* (or concludest) *of thine owne* (head or store, *de tuo*) without Scripture. So Saint *Iustin Martyr* before him; *We must know by all meanes*, saith he, *that it is not lawfull* (or possible) *to learne* (any thing) *of God, or of right pietie, saue onely out of the Prophets, who teach vs by diuine inspiration.* So Saint *Basill* after *Turtullian*, *It is a manifest falling away from the Faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reiect any of those things that are written, or to bring in* (vpon the head of them, ἐπεισάγειν) *any of those things that* are not written. We omit to cite to the same effect, *S. Cyrill* B. of *Hierusalem* is his 4 *Cataches.* *S. Hierome* against *Heluidius*, Saint *Augustine* in his third booke against the letters of *Petilian*, and in very many other places of his workes. Also wee forbeare to descend to latter Fathers, because we will not wearie the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full and so perfect, how can we excuse our selues of negligence, if we doe not studie them, of curiositie, if we be not content with them? Men talke much of * εἰρηνικὸν how many sweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosophers stone, that it turneth copper into gold; of *Cornu copiæ*, that it had all things necessary for foode in it, of *Panaces* the herbe, that it was good for all diseases; of *Catholicon* the drugge, that it is in stead of all purges; of *Vulcans* armour, that it was an armour of proofe against all thrusts, and all blowes, &c. Well, that which they falsely or vainely attributed to these things for bodily good, we may iustly and with full measure ascribe vnto the Scripture, for Spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but also a whole armorie of weapons, both offensiue, and defensiue; whereby we may saue our selues, and put the enemie to flight. It is not an herbe, but a tree, or rather a whole

S. August. confess. lib. 8. cap 12. S. August. de vtilit. credendi cap 6. S. Hierom ad Demetriad.

S. Cyril. 10. contra Iulianum. Tertul. aduers. Hermo. Tertul. de carne Christi. Iustin. πρὸς τοὺς ἔξω. οἶον τι.

S. Basil περὶ πίστεως. ὑπερορᾶσθαι. πλεονεξίαι.

* Ἐρωτῶν οὖν τις φέρει, χρυσοῦς ἄρτους, μᾶλλον δὲ κεντρίνους ἢ ἄλλους, &c.

An oliue bow wrapped about with wooll whereupon did hang figs, and bread, and hony in a pot, and oyle.

whole paradiſe of trees of life, which bring foorth fruite euery moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meate, and the leaues for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruſe of oyle, which were for memory onely, or for a meales meate or two, but as it were a ſhowre of heauenly bread, ſufficient for a whole hoſt, bee it neuer ſo great; and as it were a whole cellar full of oyle veſſels; whereby all our neceſsities may be prouided for, and our debts diſcharged. In a word, it is a Panary of holeſome foode, againſt fenowed traditions; a Phiſitians ſhop (Saint *Baſil* calleth it) of preſeruatiues againſt poiſoned hereſies; a Pandect of profitable lawes againſt rebellious ſpirits; a treaſurie of moſt coſtly iewels, againſt beggarly rudiments; Finally, a fountaine of moſt pure water ſpringing vp vnto euerlaſting life. And what maruaile? The originall thereof being from heauen, not from earth; the Author being God, not man; the Enditer, the holy Spirit, not the wit of the Apoſtles or Prophets; the Pen-men ſuch as were ſanctified from the wombe, and endued with a principall portion of Gods ſpirit; the matter, veritie, pietie, puritie, vprightneſſe; the forme, Gods word, Gods teſtimony, Gods oracles, the word of Trueth, the word of ſaluation, &c. the effects, light of vnderſtanding, ſtableneſſe of perſwaſion, repentance from dead workes, newneſſe of life, holineſſe, peace, ioy in the holy Ghoſt: laſtly, the end and reward of the ſtudie thereof, fellowſhip with the Saints, participation of the heauenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortal, vndefiled, and that neuer ſhal fade away: Happy is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrice happy that meditateth in it day and night.

κατὰ λατρείαν, S. Baſil. in Pſal. prim.

Translation neceſſary.

But how ſhall men meditate in that, which they cannot vnderſtand? How ſhall they vnderſtand that which is kept cloſe in an vnknowen tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voyce, I ſhall be to him that ſpeadeth, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh, ſhall be a Barbarian to me.* The Apoſtle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrew the ancienteſt, not Greeke the moſt copious, not Latine the fineſt. Nature taught a naturall man to confeſſe, that all of vs in thoſe tongues which we doe not vnderſtand, are plainely deafe; we may turne the deafe eare vnto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not vnderſtand, barbarous: ſo the *Romane* did the *Syrian*, and the *Iew*, (euen Saint *Hierome* himſelfe calleth the Hebrew tongue barbarous, belike becauſe it was ſtrange to ſo many) ſo the Emperour of *Conſtantinople* calleth the *Latine* tongue, barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* doe ſtorme at it: ſo the *Iewes* long before Chriſt, called all other nations, *Lognazim*, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth, that alwayes in the Senate of *Rome*, there was one or other that called for an interpreter: ſo leſt the Church be driuen to the like exigent, it is neceſſary to haue tranſlations in a readineſſe. Tranſlation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the ſhel, that we may eate the kernell: that putteth aſide the curtaine, that we may looke into the moſt Holy place; that remooueth the couer of the Well, that we may come by the water, euen as *Iacob* rolled away the ſtone from the mouth of the Well, by which meanes the flockes of *Laban* were watered. Indeed without Tranſlation into the vulgar tong, the vnlearned are but like children at *Iacobs* Well (which was deepe) without a bucket or ſomething to drawe with: or as that perſon mentioned by *Eſay*, to whom when a ſealed booke was deliuered, with this motion, *Reade this I pray thee*, he was faine to make this anſwere, *I cannot, for it is ſealed.*

1. Cor. 14.

Clem. Alex. 1°. Strom. S. Hieronym. Damaſo. Michael, Theophili fil. 2. Tom Concil. ex edit. Petri Crab. Cicero 3°. de finibus.

Gen. 29. 10.

Iohn 4. 11.

Eſay 29. 11.

The tranſlation of the old Teſtament out of the Hebrew into Greeke.

While God would be knowen onely in *Iacob*, and haue his Name great in *Iſrael*, and in none other place, while the dew lay on *Gideons* fleece onely, and all the earth beſides was drie; then for one and the ſame people, which ſpake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*, one and the ſame originall in *Hebrew* was ſufficient. But when the fulneſſe of time drew neere, that the Sunne of righteouſneſſe, the Sonne of God ſhould come into the world, whom God ordeined to be a reconciliation thorow faith in his blood, not of the *Iew* onely, but alſo of the *Greeke*, yea, of all them that were ſcattered abroad; then loe, it pleaſed the Lord to ſtirre vp the ſpirit of a *Greeke* Prince, (*Greeke* for deſcent and language) euen of *Ptolome Philadelph* King of *Egypt*, to procure the tranſlating of the Booke of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greeke*. This is the Tranſlation of the *Seuenty* Interpreters, commonly ſo called, which prepared the way for our Sauiour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint *Iohn* Baptiſt did among the *Iewes* by vocall. For the *Grecians* beeing deſirous of learning,

See S. Auguſt. lib. 12. contra Fauſt. cap. 32.

ning, were not wont to ſuffer bookes of worth to lie moulding in Kings Libraries, but had many of their ſeruants, ready ſcribes, to copie them out, and ſo they were diſperſed and made common. Againe, the *Greeke* tongue was well knowen, and made familiar to moſt inhabitants in *Aſia*, by reaſon of the conqueſt that there the *Grecians* had made, as alſo by the Colonies, which thither they had ſent. For the ſame cauſes alſo it was well vnderſtood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Affrike* too. Therefore the word of God being ſet foorth in *Greeke*, becommeth hereby like a candle ſet vpon a candleſticke, which giueth light to all that are in the houſe, or like a proclamation ſounded foorth in the market place, which moſt men preſently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fitteſt to containe the Scriptures, both for the firſt Preachers of the Goſpel to appeale vnto for witneſſe, and for the learners alſo of thoſe times to make ſearch and triall by. It is certaine, that that Tranſlation was not ſo ſound and ſo perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had bin ſo ſufficient for this worke as the Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men? Yet it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt and to them, to take that which they found, (the ſame being for the greateſt part true and ſufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and greene age of the Church, to expoſe themſelues to many exceptions and cauillations, as though they made a Tranſlation to ſerue their owne turne, and therfore bearing witneſſe to themſelues their witneſſe not to be regarded. This may be ſuppoſed to be ſome cauſe, why the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie* was allowed to paſſe for currant. Notwithſtanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Iewes*. For not long after Chriſt, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new Tranſlation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fift and a ſixt edition, the Anthours whereof were not knowen. Theſe with the *Seuentie* made vp the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpoſe compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the Edition of the *Seuenty* went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midſt by *Origen* (for the worth and excellencie thereof aboue the reſt, as *Epiphanius* gathereth) but alſo was vſed by the *Greeke* Fathers for the ground and foundation of their Commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* aboue-named doeth attribute ſo much vnto it, that he holdeth the authours thereof not onely for Interpreters, but alſo for Prophets in ſome reſpect: and *Iuſtinian* the Emperour enioyning the *Iewes* his ſubiects to vſe ſpecially the Tranſlation of the *Seuenty*, rendreth this reaſon thereof, becauſe they were as it were enlightened with propheticall grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are ſaid of the Prophet to be men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: ſo it is euident, (and Saint *Hierome* affirmeth as much) that the *Seuenty* were Interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they ſtumbled and fell, one while through ouerſight, another while through ignorance, yea, ſometimes they may be noted to adde to the Originall, and ſometimes to take from it; which made the Apoſtles to leaue them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliuer the ſenſe thereof according to the truth of the word, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance. This may ſuffice touching the Greeke Tranſlations of the old Teſtament.

Epiphan. de menſur. & ponderib.

See S. Auguſt. 2. de doctrin. Chriſt. cap. 15. Nonnel. diatax. 146. ὁσφρησιν ἀκοαν χάριτος περιλαμβάνεσθαι αὐτόν. Ioſ 31. 3. S Hier. in de optimo genere interpret.

Tranſlation out of the Hebrew and Greeke into Latine.

There were alſo within a few hundreth yeeres after Chriſt, tranſlations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue alſo was very fit to conuey the Law and the Goſpel by, becauſe in thoſe times very many countries of the Weſt, yea of the South, Eaſt and North, ſpake or vnderſtood Latine, being made Prouinces to the *Romanes*. But now the Latine Tranſlations were too many to be all good, for they were infinit (*Latini Interpretes nullo modo numerari poſſunt*, ſaith *S. Auguſtine*.) Againe they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountaine (we ſpeake of the Latine Tranſlations of the Old Teſtament) but out of the *Greeke* ſtreame, therefore the *Greeke* being not altogether cleare, the *Latine* deriued from it muſt needs be muddie. This moued *S. Hierome* a moſt learned Father, and the beſt Linguiſt without controuerſie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to vndertake the tranſlating of the Old Teſtament, out of the very fountaines themſelues; which hee performed with that euidence of great learning, iudgement, induſtrie and faithfulneſſe, that he hath for euer bound the Church vnto him, in a debt of ſpeciall remembrance and thankefulneſſe.

S Auguſtin. de doct. Chriſt. lib. 2. cap. 11.

The tranſlating of the Scripture into the vulgar tongues.

Now though the Church were thus furniſhed with *Greeke* and *Latin* Tranſlations, euen before the faith of *Chriſt* was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned

know that euen in Saint *Hieroms* time, the Conſul of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the ſame time the greateſt part of the Senate alſo) yet for all that the godly-learned were not content to haue the Scriptures in the Language which themſelues vnderſtood, *Greeke* and *Latine*, (as the good Lepers were not content to fare well themſelues, but acquainted their neighbours with the ſtore that God had ſent, that they alſo might prouide for themſelues) but alſo for the behoofe and edifying of the vnlearned, which hungred and thirſted after Righteouſneſſe, and had ſoules to be ſaued aſwell as they, they prouided Tranſlations into the vulgar, for their Countreymen, inſomuch that moſt nations vnder heauen did ſhortly after their conuerſion, heare CHRIST ſpeaking vnto them in their mother tongue, not by the voyce of their Miniſter onely, but alſo by the written word tranſlated. If any doubt hereof, he may be ſatisfied by examples enough, if enough will ſerue the turne. Firſt *S. Hierome* ſaith, *Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura antè tranſlata, docet falſa eſſe quæ addita ſunt, &c.* i. *The Scripture being tranſlated before in the languages of many Nations, doth ſhew that thoſe things which were added* (by *Lucian* or *Heſychius*) *are falſe.* So Saint *Hierome* in that place. The ſame *Hierome* elſewhere affirmeth that hee, the time was, had ſet foorth the tranſlation of the *Seuenty, ſuæ linguæ hominibus, i.* for his countreymen of *Dalmatia.* Which words not onely *Eraſmus* doeth vndeerſtand to purport, that *S. Hierome* tranſlated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue, but alſo *Sixtus Senenſis*, and *Alphonſus a Caſtro* (that wee ſpeake of no more) men not to bee excepted againſt by them of *Rome*, doe ingenuouſly confeſſe as much. So, *S. Chryſoſtome* that liued in *S. Hieromes* time, giueth euidence with him: *The doctrine of S. Iohn* (ſaith hee) *did not in ſuch ſort* (as the Philoſophers did) *vaniſh away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Perſians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations beeing barbarous people, tranſlated into their* (*mother*) *tongue, and haue learned to be* (*true*) *Philoſophers*, he meaneth Chriſtians. To this may be added *Theodorit*, as next vnto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. His words be theſe, *Euery Countrey that is vnder the Sunne, is full of theſe words* (of the Apoſtles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (hee meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not onely into the Language of the Grecians, but alſo of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Perſians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, & Sauromatians, and briefly into all the Languages that any Nation vſeth.* So he. In like maner, *Vlpilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Iſidor* (and before them by *Sozomen*) to haue tranſlated the Scriptures into the *Gothicke* tongue. *Iohn* Biſhop of *Sitil* by *Vaſſeus* to haue turned them into *Arabicke*, about the yeere of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned a great part of them into *Saxon: Efnard* by *Trythemius*, to haue abridged the French Pſalter, as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*, about the yeere 800: King *Alured* by the ſaid *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned the Pſalter into *Saxon: Methodius* by *Auentinus* (printed at *Ingolſtad*) to haue turned the Scriptures into ‖ *Sclauonian: Valdo*, Biſhop of *Friſing* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to haue cauſed about that time, the Goſpels to bee tranſlated into *Dutch*-rithme, yet extant in the Library of *Corbinian: Valdus*, by diuers to haue turned them himſelfe, or to haue gotten them turned into *French*, about the yeere 1160: *Charles* the fift of that name, ſurnamed *The wiſe*, to haue cauſed them to be turned into *French*, about 200. yeeres after *Valdus* his time, of which tranſlation there be many copies yet extant, as witneſſeth *Beroaldus.* Much about that time, euen in our King *Richard* the ſeconds dayes, *Iohn Treuiſa* tranſlated them into *Engliſh*, and many *Engliſh* Bibles in written hand are yet to be ſeene with diuers, tranſlated as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* tranſlation of the New Teſtament is in moſt learned mens Libraries, of *Widminſtadius* his ſetting forth, and the Pſalter in *Arabicke* is with many, of *Auguſtinus Nebienſis* his ſetting forth. So *Poſtel* affirmeth, that in his trauaile he ſaw the Goſpels in the *Ethiopian* tongue: And *Ambroſe Theſius* alleageth the Pſalter of the *Indians*, which he teſtifieth to haue bin ſet forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* characters. So that, to haue the Scriptures in the mother tongue, is not a quaint conceit lately taken vp, either by the L. *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radeuil* in *Polonie*, or by the Lord *Vngnadius* in the Emperors dominion, but hath bene thought vpon, and put in practiſe of old, euen from the firſt times of the conuerſion of any nation; no doubt, becauſe it was eſtemed moſt profitable, to cauſe faith to grow in mens hearts the ſooner, and to make them to be able to ſay with the words of the Pſalme, *As we haue heard, ſo wee haue ſeene.*

Now

S. Hieronym. Marcell. Zoſim.

2. King. 7. 9.

S. Hieronym. præfat. in 4. Euangel.

S. Hieron. Sophronio.

Sixt. Sen. lib. 4. Alphon. a Caſtra lib. 1. cap. 23.

S. Chryſoſt. in 1 Ioan. cap. 1. hom. 1.

Theodor. 5. Therapeut.

P. Diacon. lib. 12. Iſidor. in Chron. Goth. Zozom. lib. 6. cap. 37. Vaſeus in Chron. Hiſpan. Polydor. Virg. 5. hiſtor. Ang. teſtatur idem de Alureda noſtro. Auentin. li. 4. * Circa annum 900. B. Rhenan. rerum Germ. lib. 2. Beroald.

Thuan.

Pſal. 48. 8.

The vnwillingneſſe of our chiefe Aduerſaries, that the Scriptures ſhould be diuulged in the mother tongue, &c.

Now the Church of *Rome* would ſeeme at the length to beare a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in their mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deſeruing to be called a gift, an vnprofitable gift: they muſt firſt get a Licence in writing before they may vſe them, and to get that, they muſt approoue themſelues to their Confeſſor, that is, to be ſuch as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet ſowred with the leauen of their ſuperſtition. Howbeit, it ſeemed too much to *Clement the 8.* that there ſhould be any Licence granted to haue them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he ouerruleth and fruſtrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, (*Lucifugæ Scripturarum*, as *Tertullian* ſpeaketh) that they will not truſt the people with it, no not as it is ſet foorth by their owne ſworne men, no not with the Licence of their owne Biſhops and Inquiſitors. Yea, ſo vnwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples vnderſtanding in any ſort, that they are not aſhamed to confeſſe, that wee forced them to tranſlate it into Engliſh againſt their wills. This ſeemeth to argue a bad cauſe, or a bad conſcience, or both. Sure we are, that is not hee that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-ſtone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that ſhunneth the light, but the malefactour, leſt his deeds ſhould bee reprooued: neither is it the plaine-dealing Merchant that is vnwilling to haue the weights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that vſeth deceit. But wee will let them alone for this fault, and returne to tranſlation.

Ἄωρον δ' ὅπως ἂν ἀνόσιον. *Sophocles.*

See the obſeruation (ſet foorth by Clemen. his authoritie) vpon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, *lib. prohib. pag.* 155. *Tertul. de reſur. carnis.* Ioann. 3. 20.

The ſpeaches and reaſons, both of our brethren, and of our Aduerſaries againſt this worke.

Many mens mouthes haue beene open a good while (and yet are not ſtopped) with ſpeeches about the Tranſlation ſo long in hand, or rather peruſals of Tranſlations made before: and aske what may be the reaſon, what the neceſſitie of the employment: Hath the Church beene deceiued, ſay they, all this while? Hath her ſweet bread beene mingled with leauen, her ſiluer with droſſe, her wine with water, her milke with lime? (*Lacte gypſum malè miſcetur*, ſaith *S. Ireney*,) Wee hoped that we had beene in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God deliuered vnto vs, and that though all the world had cauſe to be offended and to complaine, yet that we had none. Hath the nurſe holden out the breaſt, and nothing but wine in it? Hath the bread beene deliuered by the fathers of the Church, and the ſame proued to be *lapidoſus*, as *Seneca* ſpeaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certaine brethren. Alſo the aduerſaries of *Iudah* and *Hieruſalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mocke, as we heare, both at the worke and workemen, ſaying; *What doe theſe weake Iewes, &c. will they make the ſtones whole againe out of the heapes of duſt which are burnt? although they build, yet if a foxe goe vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtonie wall.* Was their Tranſlation good before? Why doe they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popiſh *Romaniſts*) alwayes goe in ieopardie, for refuſing to goe to heare it? Nay, if it muſt be tranſlated into Engliſh, Catholicks are fitteſt to doe it. They haue learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabula*. We will anſwe e them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus, with *S. Hierome*, *Damnamus veteres? Minimè, ſed poſt priorum ſtudia in domo Domini quod poſſumus, laboramus.* That is, *Doe we condemne the ancient? In no caſe: but after the endeuours of them that were before vs, we take the beſt paines we can in the houſe of God.* As if he ſaid, Being prouoked by the example of the learned that liued before my time, I haue thought it my duetie, to aſſay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any meaſure to Gods Church, leſt I ſhould ſeeme to haue laboured in them in vaine, and leſt I ſhould bee thought to glory in men, (although ancient,) aboue that which was in them. Thus *S. Hierome* may be thought to ſpeake.

S. Iren. 3. lib. cap. 19.

Nehe. 4. 3.

S. Hieron. Apolog. aduerſ. Ruffin.

A ſatisfaction to our brethren.

And to the ſame effect ſay wee, that wee are ſo farre off from condemning any of their labours that trauailed before vs in this kinde, either in this land or beyond ſea, either in King *Henries* time, or King *Edwards* (if there were any tranſlation, or correction of a tranſlation in his time) or Queene *Elizabeths* of euer renowmed memorie, that we acknowledge them to haue bene raiſed vp of God, for the building and furniſhing of his Church, and that they deſerue to be had of vs and of poſteritie in euerlaſting remembrance. The iudgement of *Ariſtotle* is worthy and well knowen: *If Timotheus had not beene, wee had not had much ſweet muſicke; but if Phrynis (Timotheus* his

Ariſtot. 2. metaphyſ. cap. 2.

his maſter) *had not bene, we had not had Timotheus.* Therefore bleſſed be they, and moſt honoured be their name, that breake the yce, and giue the onſet vpon that which helpeth forward to the ſauing of ſoules. Now what can be more auaileable thereto, then to deliuer Gods booke vnto Gods people in a tongue which they vnderſtand? Since of an hidden treaſure, and of a fountaine that is ſealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolomee Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbins or maſters of the Iewes, as witneſſeth *Epiphanius*: and as S. *Auguſtine* ſaith; *A man had rather be with his dog then with a ſtranger* (whoſe tongue is ſtrange vnto him) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfited at the ſame time, and the later thoughts are thought to be the wiſer: ſo, if wee building vpon their foundation that went before vs, and being holpen by their labours, doe endeauour to make that better which they left ſo good; no man, we are ſure, hath cauſe to miſlike vs; they, we perſwade our ſelues, if they were aliue, would thanke vs. The vintage of *Abiezer*, that ſtrake the ſtroke: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to be deſpiſed. See *Iudges* 8. *verſe* 2. *Ioaſh* the king of *Iſrael* did not ſatisfie himſelfe, till he had ſmitten the ground three times; & yet he offended the Prophet, for giuing ouer then. *Aquila*, of whom we ſpake before, tranſlated the Bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought to goe ouer it againe, and then it got the credit with the *Iewes*, to be called κατ' ἀκρίβειαν, that is, acurately done, as S. *Hierome* witneſſeth. How many bookes of prophane learning haue bene gone ouer againe and againe, by the ſame tranſlators, by others? Of one and the ſame booke of *Ariſtotles* Ethikes, there are extant not ſo few as ſixe or ſeuen ſeuerall tranſlations. Now if this coſt may bee beſtowed vpon the gourd, which affordeth vs a little ſhade, and which to day flouriſheth, but to morrow is cut downe; what may we beſtow, nay, what ought we not to beſtow vpon the Vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conſcience of man, and the ſtemme whereof abideth for euer? And this is the word of God, which we tranſlate. *What is the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum* (ſaith *Tertullian*) if a toy of glaſſe be of that reckoning with vs, how ought we to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be euill, becauſe his Maieſties is good; neither let any be grieued, that we haue a Prince that ſeeketh the increaſe of the ſpirituall wealth of Iſrael, (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiahs* doe ſo, which therefore doe beare their iuſt reproofe) but let vs rather bleſſe God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to haue the tranſlations of the Bible maturely conſidered of and examined. For by this meanes it commeth to paſſe, that whatſoeuer is ſound already (and all is ſound for ſubſtance, in one or other of our editions, and the worſt of ours far better then their autentike vulgar) the ſame wil ſhine as gold more brightly, being rubbed & poliſhed; alſo, if any thing be halting, or ſuperfluous, or not ſo agreeable to the Original, the ſame may be corrected, and the trueth ſet in place. And what can the King comand to be done, that wil bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that haue bene ſet a worke, approoue their duetie to the King, yea their obedience to God, and loue to his Saints more, then by yeelding their ſeruice, and all that is within them, for the furniſhing of the worke? But beſides all this, they were the principal motiues of it, and therefore ought leaſt to quarrell it: for the very hiſtoricall trueth is, that vpon the importunate petitions of the Puritanes, at his Maieſties comming to this Crowne, the Conference at *Hampton* Court hauing bene appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reaſon they were put from all other grounds, they had recourſe at the laſt, to this ſhift, that they could not with good conſcience ſubſcribe to the Communion booke, ſince it maintained the Bible as it was there tranſlated, which was as they ſaid, a moſt corrupted tranſlation. And although this was iudged to bee but a very poore and emptie ſhift; yet euen hereupon did his Maieſtie begin to bethinke himſelfe of the good that might enſue by a new Tranſlation, after and preſently gaue order for this Tranſlation which is now preſented vnto thee. Thus much to ſatisfie our ſcrupulous Brethren.

S. Epiphan. hoc ante citato. S. Auguſtin. lib. 19. de ciuitate Dei, cap. 7.

Iudg. 8. 2. 2. King. 13. 18, 19.

S. Hieron. in Ezech. chap 3.

Iere. 23. 28. Tertul. ad Martyr. Si tanti viliſſimum vitrum, quanti pretioſiſſimum Margaritum: Hieron. ad Salum.

An anſwere to the imputations of our aduerſaries.

Now to the later we anſwere; that wee doe not denie, nay wee affirme and auow, that the very meaneſt tranſlation of the Bible in Engliſh, ſet forth by men of our profeſſion (for wee haue ſeene none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet) conteineth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings Speach which hee vttered in Parliament, being tranſlated into *French*, *Dutch*, *Italian* and *Latine*, is ſtill the Kings Speach,

Speach, though it bee not interpreted by euery Translator with the like grace, nor peraduenture so fitly for phrase, nor so expresly for sence, euery where. For it is confessed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could say, *Verùm vbi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c.* Horace. A man may be counted a vertuous man, though he haue made many slips in his life, (els, there were none vertuous, for *in many things wee offend all*) also a comely man and louely, though hee haue some warts vpon his hand, yea, not onely freakles vpon his face, but also skarres. No cause therefore why the word translated should be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be current, notwithstanding that some imperfections and blemishes may bee noted in the setting forth of it. For what euer was perfect vnder the Sunne, where Apostles or Apostolike men, that is, men endued with an extraordinary measure of Gods Spirit, and priuiledged with the priuiledge of infallibilitie, had not their hand? The Romanist therefore in refusing to heare, and daring to burne the Word translated, did no lesse then despite the spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whose sense and meaning, aswell as mans weakenesse would enable, it did expresse. Iudge by an example or two. *Plutarch* writeth, that after that *Rome* had bene burnt by the *Galles*, they fell soone to build it againe; but doing it in haste, they did not cast the streetes, nor proportion the houses in such comely fashion, as had bene most sightly and conuenient; was *Catiline* therfore an honest man, or a good Patriot, that sought to bring it to a combustion? or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed set it on fire? So, by the story of *Ezra*, and the prophecie of *Haggai* it may bee gathered, that the Temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the returne from *Babylon*, was by no meanes to bee compared to the former, built by *Solomon* (for they that remembred the former, wept when they considered the later) notwithstanding, might this later either haue beene abhorred and forsaken by the *Iewes*, or prophaned by the *Greekes*? The like wee are to thinke of Translations. The translation of the *Seuentie* dissenteth from the Originall in many places, neither doeth it come neere it, for perspicuitie, grauitie, maiestie; yet which of the Apostles did condemne it? Condemne it? Nay, they vsed it, (as it is apparent, and as Saint *Hierome* and most learned men doe confesse) which they would not haue done, nor by their example of vsing it, so grace and commend it to the Church, if it had beene vnworthie the appellation and name of the Word of God. And whereas they vrge for their second defence of their vilifying and abusing of the *English* Bibles, or some pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretikes (forsooth) were the Authors of the translations, (heretikes they call vs by the same right that they call themselues Catholikes, both being wrong) wee marueile what Diuinitie taught them so. Wee are sure *Tertullian* was of another minde: *Ex personis probamus fidem, an ex fide personas?* Tertul. de præscrip. contra hæreses. Doe we trie mens faith by their persons? we should trie their persons by their faith. Also Saint *Augustine* was of another minde: for hee lighting vpon certaine rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatist*, for the better vnderstanding of the Word, was not ashamed to make vse of them, yea, to insert them into his owne booke, with giuing commendation to them, so farre forth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be seene in S. *Augustines* third booke *De doctrinâ Christianâ*. S. Aug. 3. de doct. Christ. cap. 30. To bee short, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certaine hundred yeeres, were of another minde: for they were so farre from treading vnder foote, (much more from burning) the Translation of Aquila a Proselyte, that is, one that had turned *Iew*; of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion* both *Ebionites*, that is, most vile heretikes, that they ioyned them together with the *Hebrew* Originall, and the Translation of the *Seuentie* (as hath beene before signified out of *Epiphanius*) and set them forth openly to be considered of and perused by all. But wee wearie the vnlearned, who need not know so much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Yet before we end, wee must answere a third cauill and obiection of theirs against vs, for altering and amending our Translations so oft; wherein truely they deale hardly, and strangely with vs. For to whom euer was it imputed for a fault (by such as were wise) to goe ouer that which hee had done, and to amend it, where hee saw cause? S. *Augustine* was not afraid to exhort S. *Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation; the same Saint *Augustine* was not ashamed to retractate, yee might say, re-

Iames 3. 2. Plutarch in Camillo. Ezra 3. 12.

uoke, many things that had paſſed him, and doeth euen glorie that he ſeeth his infirmities. If we will be ſonnes of the Trueth, wee muſt conſider what it ſpeaketh, and trample vpon our owne credit, yea, and vpon other mens too, if either be any way an hinderance to it. This to the cauſe: then to the perſons we ſay, that of all men they ought to be moſt ſilent in this caſe. For what varieties haue they, and what alterations haue they made, not onely of their Seruice-bookes, Porteſſes and Breuiaries, but alſo of their *Latine* Tranſlation? The Seruice booke ſuppoſed to be made by S. *Ambroſe*, (*Officium Ambroſianum*) was a great while in ſpeciall vſe and requeſt: but Pope *Hadrian* calling a Councill with the ayde of *Charles* the Emperour, aboliſhed it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the Seruice-booke of Saint *Gregory* vniuerſally to bee vſed. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this meanes to be in credit, but doeth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Romane* Seruice was of two faſhions, the New faſhion, and the Old, (the one vſed in one Church, the other in another) as is to bee ſeene in *Pamelius* a Romaniſt, his preface before *Micrologus*: The ſame *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Riuo*, that about the yeere of our Lord, 1277. Pope *Nicolas* the third remooued out of the Churches of *Rome*. the more ancient bookes (of Seruice) and brought into vſe the Miſſals of the Friars Minorites, and commanded them to be obſerued there; inſomuch that about an hundred yeeres after, when the aboue-named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, hee found all the bookes to bee new, (of the new ſtampe.) Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but alſo of late: *Pius Quintus* himſelfe confeſſeth, that euery Biſhopricke almoſt had a peculiar kind of Seruice, moſt vnlike to that which others had: which mooued him to aboliſh all other Breuiaries, though neuer ſo ancient, and priuiledged and publiſhed by Biſhops in their Dioceſſes, and to eſtabliſh and ratifie that onely which was of his owne ſetting forth, in the yeere 1568. Now when the father of their Church, who would gladly heale the ſore of the daughter of his people ſoftly and ſleightly, and make the beſt of it, findeth ſo great fault with them for their oddes and iarring; wee hope the children haue no great cauſe to vaunt of their vniformitie. But the difference that appeareth betweene our Tranſlations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that wee are ſpecially charged with; let vs ſee therefore whether they themſelues be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they be fit men to throw ſtones at vs: *O tandem maior parcas inſane minori*: they that are leſſe ſound themſelues, ought not to obiect infirmities to others. If we ſhould tell them that *Valla*, *Stapulenſis*, *Eraſmus*, and *Viues* found fault with their vulgar Tranſlation, and conſequently wiſhed the ſame to bee mended, or a new one to be made, they would anſwere peraduenture, that wee produced their enemies for witneſſes againſt them; albeit, they were in no other ſort enemies, then as Saint *Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wiſhed, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they ſay to this, that Pope *Leo* the tenth allowed *Eraſmus* Tranſlation of the New Teſtament, ſo much different from the vulgar, by his Apoſtolike Letter and Bull: That the ſame *Leo* exhorted *Pagnin* to tranſlate the whole Bible, and bare whatſoeuer charges was neceſſary for the worke? Surely, as the Apoſtle reaſoneth to the *Hebrewes*, that *if the former Law and Teſtament had beene ſufficient, there had beene no need of the latter*: ſo we may ſay, that if the old vulgar had bene at all points allowable, to ſmall purpoſe had labour and charges bene vndergone, about framing of a new. If they ſay, it was one Popes priuate opinion, and that he conſulted only himſelfe, then we are able to goe further with them, and to auerre, that more of their chiefe men of all ſorts, euen their owne *Trent* champions *Paiua* and *Vega*, and their owne Inquiſitors, *Hieronymus ab Oleaſtro*, and their owne Biſhop *Iſidorus Clarus*, and their owne Cardinall *Thomas a Vio Caietan*, doe either make new Tranſlations themſelues, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar Interpreter for halting, none of them feare to diſſent from him, nor yet to except againſt him. And call they this an vniforme tenour of text and iudgement about the text, ſo many of their Worthies diſclaiming the now receiued conceit? Nay, we will yet come neerer the quick: doth not the *Paris*-edition diffet from the *Louaine*, and *Hentenius* his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authoritie? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confeſſe, that cer-

S. Auguſt. Epiſt. 9. *S. Auguſt lib. Retract. Video interdum vitiam a, S. Aug. Epiſt. 8.*

Durand lib. 5. cap. 2.

Horatius.

Galat. 4. 16.

Sixtus Senenſ.

Heb. 7. 11. and 8. 7.

Sixtus 5. præfat. ſixa Bibli.

certaine Catholikes (he meaneth certaine of his owne ſide) were in ſuch an humor of tranſlating the Scriptures into *Latine*, that Satan taking occaſion by them, though they thought of no ſuch matter, did ſtriue what he could, out of ſo vncertaine and manifold a varietie of Tranſlations, ſo to mingle all things, that nothing might ſeeme to be left certaine and firme in them, &c? Nay further, did not the ſame *Sixtus* ordaine by an inuiolable decree, and that with the counſell and conſent of his Cardinals, that the *Latine* edition of the old and new Teſtament, which the Councill of *Trent* would haue to bee authenticke, is the ſame without controuerſie which he then ſet foorth, being diligently corrected and printed in the Printing houſe of *Vatican*? Thus *Sixtus* in his Preface before his Bible And yet *Clement* the eight his immediate ſucceſſour, publiſheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, (and many of them weightie and materiall) and yet this muſt be authenticke by all meanes. What is to haue the faith of our glorious Lord IESVS CHRIST with Yea and Nay, if this be not? Againe, what is ſweet harmonie and conſent, if this be? Therefore, as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* aduiſed a great King, before he talked of the diſſentions among the *Grecians*, to compoſe his domeſticke broiles (for at that time his Queene and his ſonne and heire were at deadly fuide with him) ſo all the while that our aduerſaries doe make ſo many and ſo various editions themſelues, and doe iarre ſo much about the worth and authoritie of them, they can with no ſhew of equitie chalenge vs for changing and correcting.

The purpoſe of the Tranſlators, with their number, furniture, care &c.

But it is high time to leaue them, and to ſhew in briefe what we propoſed to our ſelues, and what courſe we held in this our peruſall and ſuruay of the Bible. Truely (good Chriſtian Reader) we neuer thought from the beginning, that we ſhould neede to make a new Tranſlation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had beene true in ſome ſort, that our people had beene fed with gall of Dragons in ſtead of wine, with whele in ſtead of milke:) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not iuſtly to be excepted againſt; that hath beene our indeauour, that our marke. To that purpoſe there were many choſen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their owne, and that ſought the trueth rather then their owne prayſe. Againe, they came or were thought to come to the worke, not *exercendi cauſa*, (as one ſaith) but *exercitati*, that is, learned, not to learne: For the chiefe ouerſeer and ὑποτύπτης vnder his Maieſtie, to whom not onely we, but alſo our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wiſedome, which thing alſo *Nazianzen* taught ſo long ago, that it is a prepoſterous order to teach firſt and to learne after, yea that τὸ πρῶτα κρατεῖσθαι μανθάνειν to learne and practiſe together, is neither commendable for the workeman, nor ſafe for the worke. Therefore ſuch were thought vpon, as could ſay modeſtly with Saint *Hierome*, *Et Hebraum Sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino pene ab ipſis incunabulis &c. detriti ſumus. Both we haue learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine we haue beene exerciſed almoſt from our very cradle.* Saint *Hierome* maketh no mention of the *Greeke* tongue, wherein yet he did excell, becauſe he tranſlated not the old Teſtament out of *Greeke*, but out of *Hebrew*. And in what ſort did theſe aſſemble? In the truſt of their owne knowledge, or of their ſharpeneſſe of wit, or deepeneſſe of iudgement, as it were in an arme of fleſh? At no hand. They truſted in him that hath the key of *Dauid*, opening and no man ſhutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that Saint *Auguſtine* did; *O let thy Scriptures be my pure delight, let me not be deceiued in them, neither let me deceiue by them.* In this confidence, and with this deuotion did they aſſemble together; not too many, leſt one ſhould trouble another; and yet many, leſt many things haply might eſcape them If you aske what they had before them; truly it was the *Hebrew* text of the old Teſtament, the *Greeke* of the New: Theſe are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where through the oliue branches emptie themſelues into the golde. Saint *Auguſtine* calleth them precedent, or originall tongues; Saint *Hierome*, fountaines. The ſame S. *Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not ſpared to put it into his Decree, That *as the credite of the olde Bookes* (he meaneth of the Old Teſtament) *is to be tryed by the Hebrewe volumes, ſo of the New by the Greeke tongue*, he meaneth by the originall *Greeke*. If trueth bee to bee tried by theſe tongues, then whence ſhould a Tranſlation be made, but out of them? Theſe tongues therefore,

Nazianzen. eis ſy. brixa. παρα. Idem in Apologet.

S. Auguſt. lib 11. Confeſſ. cap. 2.

S. Aug. 3 de doctr. c. 3. &c. S. Hieron ad Suniam & Fretel. S. Hieron. ad Lucinium, Diſt. 9. ve veterum.

therefore, the Scriptures we ſay in thoſe tongues, we ſet before vs to tranſlate, being the tongues wherein God was pleaſed to ſpeake to his Church by his Prophets and Apoſtles. Neither did we runne ouer the worke with that poſting haſte that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finiſhed it in ſeuenty two dayes; neither were we barred or hindered from going ouer it againe, hauing once done it, like Saint *Hierome*, if that be true which himſelfe reporteth, that he could no ſooner write any thing, but preſently it was caught from him, and publiſhed, and he could not haue leaue to mend it: neither, to be ſhort, were we the firſt that fell in hand with tranſlating the Scripture into Engliſh, and conſequently deſtitute of former helpes, as it is written of *Origen*, that he was the firſt in a manner, that put his hand to write Commentaries vpon the Scriptures, and therefore no marueile, if he ouerſhot himſelfe many times. None of theſe things: the worke hath not beene hudled vp in ſeuentie two dayes, but hath coſt the workemen, as light as it ſeemeth, the paines of twiſe ſeuen times ſeuentie two dayes and more: matters of ſuch weight and conſequence are to be ſpeeded with maturitie: for in a buſineſſe of moment a man feareth not the blame of conuenient ſlackneſſe. Neither did wee thinke much to conſult the Tranſlators or Commentators, *Chaldee*, *Hebrewe*, *Syrian*, *Greeke*, or *Latine*, no nor the *Spaniſh*, *French*, *Italian*, or *Dutch* neither did wee diſdaine to reuiſe that which we had done, and to bring backe to the anuill that which we had hammered: but hauing and vſing as great helpes as were needfull, and fearing no reproch for ſlowneſſe, nor coueting praiſe for expedition, we haue at the length, through the good hand of the Lord vpon vs, brought the worke to that paſſe that you ſee.

Ioſeph. Antiq. lib 12.

S. Hieron. ad Pammac. pro libr. aduerſ. Iouinian.

Θεσπέσιος.

φιλεῖ γὰρ ἐκεῖνο αἰρέσιμόν πως εἶναι τοῖς πολλοῖς μῖσος. *Sopho. in Elect.*

Reaſons, moouing vs to ſet diuerſitie of ſences in the margine, where there is great probabilitie for each.

Some peraduenture would haue no varietie of ſences to be ſet in the margine, leſt the authoritie of the Scriptures for deciding of controuerſies by that ſhew of vncertaintie, ſhould ſomewhat bee ſhaken. But wee hold their iudgement not to bee ſo ſound in this point. For though, *whatſoeuer things are neceſſary, are manifeſt*, as S. *Chryſoſtome* ſaith, and as S. *Auguſtine*, *In thoſe things that are plainely ſet downe in the Scriptures all ſuch matters are found that concerne Faith, Hope, and Charitie.* Yet for all that it cannot be diſſembled, that partly to exerciſe and whet our wits, partly to weane the curious from loathing of them for their euery where plaineneſſe, partly alſo to ſtirre vp our deuotion to craue the aſſiſtance of Gods ſpirit by prayer, and laſtly, that we might be forward to ſeeke ayd of our brethren by conference, and neuer ſcorne thoſe that be not in all reſpects ſo complete as they ſhould be, being to ſeeke in many things our ſelues, it hath pleaſed God in his diuine prouidence, heere and there to ſcatter words and ſentences of that difficultie and doubtfulneſſe, not in doctrinall points that concerne ſaluation (for in ſuch it hath beene vouched that the Scriptures are plaine) but in matters of leſſe moment, that fearefulneſſe would better beſeeme vs then confidence, and if we will reſolue, to reſolue vpon modeſtie with Saint *Auguſtine*, (though not in this ſame caſe altogether, yet vpon the ſame ground) *Melius eſt dubitare de occultis, quam litigare de incertis*, it is better to make doubt of thoſe things which are ſecret, then to ſtriue about thoſe things which are vncertaine. There be many wordes in the Scriptures, which be neuer found there but once, (hauing neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrewes* ſpeake) ſo that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Againe, there be many rare names of certaine birds, beaſts and precious ſtones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrewes* themſelues are ſo diuided among themſelues for iudgement, that they may ſeeme to haue defined this or that, rather becauſe they would ſay ſomething, then becauſe they were ſure of that which they ſayd, as Saint *Hierome* ſomewhere ſaith of the *Septuagint*. Now in ſuch a caſe, doth not a margine doe well to admoniſh the Reader to ſeeke further, and not to conclude or dogmatize vpon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of thoſe things that are euident: ſo to determine of thoſe things as the Spirit of God hath left (euen in the iudgement of the iudicious) queſtionable, can be no leſſe then preſumption. Therefore as S. *Auguſtine* ſaith, that varietie of Tranſlations is profitable for the finding out of the ſence of the Scriptures: ſo diuerſitie of ſignification and ſence in the margine, where the text is not ſo cleare, muſt needes doe good, yea, is neceſſary, as we are perſwaded. We know that *Sixtus Quintus* expreſly forbiddeth, that any varietie of readings of their vulgar edition, ſhould be put it the margine (which

περιττὸν τὰ ἀναγκαῖα δῆλα. *S. Chryſoſt. in 2. Theſſ. cap. 2.*

S. Auguſt. 2. de doctr. Chriſt. cap. 9.

S. Aug. l. 8. de Geneſ. ad liter. cap 5.

ἀπαξ λεγόμενα.

S. Aug. 20. de doctr. Chriſt. cap. 14.

(which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we haue in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we thinke he hath not all of his owne side his fauourers, for this conceit. They that are wise, had rather haue their iudgements at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captiuated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their hie Priest had all lawes shut vp in his brest, as *Paul* the second bragged, and that he were as free from errour by speciall priuiledge, as the Dictators of *Rome* were made by law inuiolable, it were an other matter; then his word were an Oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and haue beene a great while; they find that hee is subiect to the same affections and infirmities that others bee, that his skin is penetrable, and therefore so much as hee prooueth, not as much as hee claimeth, they grant and embrace.

Sixtus 5. præf. Biblia.

Plat. in Paulo secundo.

ἐμπαθὴς. τρωτὸς γ' ὡς σῶμα ἔχει.

Reasons inducing vs not to stand curiously vpon an identity of Phrasing.

An other thing we thinke good to admonish thee of (gentle Reader) that we haue not tyed our selues to an vniformitie of phrasing, or to an identitie of words, as some peraduenture would wish that we had done, because they obserue, that some learned men some where, haue beene as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not varie from the sence of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places (for there be some words be not of the same sense euery where) we were especially carefull, and made a conscience, according to our dutie. But, that we should expresse the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if we translate the *Hebrew* or *Greeke* word once by *Purpose*, neuer to call it *Intent*; if one where *Iourneying*, neuer *Trauelling*; if one where *Thinke*, neuer *Suppose*; if one where *Paine*, neuer *Ache*; if one where *Ioy*, neuer *Gladnesse*, &c. Thus to minse the matter, we thought to sauour more of curiositie then wisedome, and that rather it would breede scorne in the Atheist, then bring profite to the godly Reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or syllables? why should we be in bondage to them if we may be free, vse one precisely when we may vse another no lesse fit, as commodiously? A godly Father in the Primitiue time shewed himselfe greatly moued, that one of newfanglenes called ἀναβαθμὸν, ἀναβάθρα, though the difference bee little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning *Cucurbita* (to which reading the people had beene vsed) into *Hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and vpon so small occasions, we might iustly feare hard censure, if generally we should make verball and vnnecessary changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some vnequall dealing towards a great number of good English words. For as it is written of a certaine great Philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happie that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellowes, as good as they, lay for blockes behind the fire: so if we should say, as it were, vnto certaine words, Stand vp higher, haue a place in the Bible alwayes, and to others of like qualitie, Get ye hence, be banished for euer, we might be taxed peraduenture with S. *Iames* his words, namely, *To be partiall in our selues and iudges of euill thoughts*. Adde hereunto, that niceneſse in words was alwayes counted the next step to trifling, and so was to be curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better patterne for elocution then God himselfe; therefore he vsing diuers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if we will not be superstitious, may vse the same libertie in our English versions out of *Hebrewe* and *Greeke*, for that copie or store that he hath giuen vs. Lastly, we haue on the one side auoided the scrupulositie of the Puritanes, who leaue the olde Ecclesiasticall words, and breake them to other, as when they put *washing* for *Baptisme*, and *Congregation* in stead of *Church*: as also on the other side we haue shunned the obscuritie of the Papists, in their *Azimes*, *Tunicke*, *Rationall*, *Holocaustes*, *Præpuce*, *Pasche*, and a number of such like, whereof their late Translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sence, that since they must needs translate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may bekept from being vnderstood. But we desire that the Scripture may speake like it selfe, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may be vnderstood euen of the very vulgar.

Abed *Niceph. Callist. lib. 8. cap. 42. S. Hieron. in 4. Ionæ.* See S. *Aug. epist. 10.*

λεπτολογία. ἀδιαφορία. τὸ ἐπὶ δίγλωσσα ἰσχυρισμοί. *See Euseb. προπαρασκευῆς lib. 13. ex Platone.*

Many other things we might giue thee warning of (gentle Reader) if we had not exceeded the measure of a Preface already. It remaineth, that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then we can aske or thinke.

thinke. Hee remooueth the ſcales from our eyes, the vaile from our hearts, opening our wits that we may vnderſtand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that we may loue it aboue gold and ſiluer, yea that wee may loue it to the end. Yee are brought vnto fountaines of liuing water which yee digged not, doe not caſt earth into them with the Philiſtins, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Iewes. Others haue laboured, and you may enter into their labors; O receiue not ſo great things in vaine, O deſpiſe not ſo great ſaluation! Bee not like ſwine to tread vnder foote ſo precious things, neither yet like dogges to teare and abuſe holy things. Say not to our Sauiour with the *Gergeſites*, Depart out of our coaſts; neither yet with *Eſau* ſell your birth-right for a meſſe of pottage. If light bee come into the world, loue not darkeneſſe more then light; if food, if clothing bee offered, goe not naked, ſtarue not your ſelues. Remember the aduice of *Nazianzene*, *It is a grieuous thing* (or dangerous) *to neglect a great Faire, and to ſeeke to make Markets afterwards:* alſo the encouragement of Saint *Chryſoſtome*, *It is altogether impoſſible, that hee that is ſober* (*and watchfull*) *ſhould at any time bee neglected.* Laſtly, the admonition and menacing of Saint *Auguſtine*, *They that deſpiſe Gods will inuiting them, ſhall feele Gods will taking vengeance of them.* It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God; but a bleſſed thing it is, and will bring vs to euerlaſting bleſſednes in the end, when God ſpeaketh vnto vs, to hearken; when hee ſetteth his word before vs, to reade it; when hee ſtretheth out his hand and calleth, to anſwere, Here am I; heere we are to doe thy will, O God. The Lord worke a care and conſcience in vs to know him and ſerue him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, to whom with the holy Ghoſt, be all prayſe and thankſgiuing.

Amen.

Gen. 26. 19. Ierem. 2. 13.

Mat. 8. 34. Hebr. 12. 16.

Nazianz. περὶ φυγ. βαπτ. ἐπειδὴ πανήγυρις τις, ἀλλὰ τὴν ἡλικιωτῶν προμεγεθίαν ἐπιζητεῖν.

S. Chryſoſt. in epiſt. ad Rom. cap. 14. orat. 26. in ἀδυν. ἀμάχητον εἶδρα ἀμάχητον.

S. Auguſt. ad artic. ſibi falsò obiect. Artic. 16.

Heb. 10. 31.

The

The names and order of all the Bookes of the Olde and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	Ecclesiastes	12
Exodus	40	The song of Solomon	8
Leuiticus	27	Isaiah	66
Numbers	36	Ieremiah	52
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	5
Ioshua	24	Ezekiel	48
Iudges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hosea	14
1.Samuel	31	Ioel	3
2.Samuel	24	Amos	9
1.Kings	22	Obadiah	1
2.Kings	25	Ionah	4
1.Chronicles	29	Micah	7
2.Chronicles	36	Nahum	5
Ezra	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Esther	10	Haggai	2
Iob	42	Zechariah	14
Psalmes	150	Malachi	4
Prouerbes hath Chapters	31		

The Bookes called Apocrypha.

1.Esdras	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ierem.	6
2.Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1.Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2.Maccabees	15

The Bookes of the New Testament.

Matthew	28	1.Timotheus	6
Marke	16	2.Timotheus	4
Luke	24	Titus	3
Iohn	21	Philemon	1
The Actes	28	To the Hebrewes	13
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
1.Corinthians	16	1.Peter	5
2.Corinthians	13	2.Peter	3
Galatians	6	1.Iohn	5
Ephesians	6	2.Iohn	1
Philippians	4	3.Iohn	1
Colossians	4	Iude	1
1.Thessalonians	5	Reuelation	22
2.Thessalonians	3		

CREATED GOD
AND FAIRE
SNARE
ETERNITY
TO PLEASVRE
RESTOR'D WE BE
BY PROMIS MADE
DESIRE AND
HATH WROVGHT
OVR WOE
STINGE
THE EXILE
OF BLISSE

THE FIRST BOOKE of Moses, called Genesis.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heauen and earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the Sunne, Moone and Starres,* 20 *of fish and foule,* 24 *of beasts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God,* 29 *Also the appointment of food.*

IN * the beginning God created the Heauen, and the Earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and void, and darkenesse *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God moued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, *Let there be Light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darknes.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkenes hee called Night: † and the euening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, * Let there be a †firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which were vnder the firmament, from the waters, which were aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the * firmament Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, * Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth † grasse, the herbe yeelding seed, *and* the fruite tree, yeelding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grasse, *and* herbe yeelding seed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seed *was* in it selfe, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them be for signes and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmamene of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great Lights: the greater Light † to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenes: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, * Let the waters bring forth aboundantly the || moouing creature that hath † life, and foule *that* may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great Whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought forth aboundantly after their kinde, and euery winged foule after his kinde: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenesse: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created hee him; * male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the

† Heb. diuiuersus the day and betweene the night.

† Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.

* Ier. 31. 35.

* 2. Pet. 3. 47. || Or creeping. † Heb. liuing soule. † Heb. face of the firmament of heauen.

* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.

* Chap. 5. 2. and 9. 6. 1. Corin. 11. 7. ephes. 4. 24. colos. 3. 10.

* Matth. 19. 4. Mark. 10. 6.

* Chap. 9. 2.

foule of the aire, and ouer euery liuing thing that † moueth vpon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruite of a tree yeelding seed, * to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the aire, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* †life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meate: and it was so.

31 And *God saw euery thing that he had made: and behold, *it was* very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

† *Heb. creepeth.*

‖ *Hebr. seeding seed.*

* Chap. 9. 3.

† *Hebr. a liuing soule.*

* Eccles. 39. 16.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The maner of the creation. 8 The planting of the Garden of Eden, 10 and the Riuer thereof. 17 The tree of Knowledge onely forbidden. 19. 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THus the Heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 *And on the seuenth day God ended his worke, which he had made: And he rested on the seuenth day from all his worke, which hee had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, & sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖But there went vp a mist frō the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden; and there hee put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of Life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* *Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* Bdellium and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I wil make him * an helpe † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the aire, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to see what hee would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the aire, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept; and hee tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh instead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh; she shalbe called woman, because she was * taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shalbe one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife: and were not ashamed.

‖ *Or, Eastward to Assyria.*

‖ *Or, Adam.*

† *Heb. eating thou shalt eat.*

† *Hebr. dying thou shalt die.*

* Ecclus. 17. 5.

† *Hebr. as before him.*

‖ *Or, the man.*

† *Hebr. called.*

† *Hebr. builded.*

* 1. Cor. 11. 8.

* Matth. 19. 5. marke 10. 7. 1. cor. 6. 16. ephes. 5. 31.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankind. 21 The first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, †Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eate of euery tree of the Garden?

2 And the woman said vnto the serpēt, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the Garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eate of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

5 For God doeth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shalbe opened: and ye shalbe as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise,

† *Hebr. Yea, because, &c.*

* 2. Cor. 11. 3. 1. tim. 2. 14.

† *Hebr. a desire.*

† *Heb. Cush.*

wiſe, ſhe tooke of the fruit therof, * and did eate, and gaue alſo vnto her husband with her, and hee did eate.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked, and they ſewed fig-leaues together, and made themſelues ‖ aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the †coole of the day: And Adam and his wife hid themſelues from the preſence of the LORD God, amongſt the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and ſaid vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he ſaid, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, becauſe I *was* naked, and I hid my ſelfe.

11 And he ſaid, Who told thee, that thou *waſt* naked? Haſt thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou ſhouldeſt not eat?

12 And the man ſaide, The woman whom thou gaueſt *to be* with mee, ſhe gaue mee of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God ſaide vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou haſt done? And the woman ſaid, The ſerpent beguiled mee, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God ſaid vnto the Serpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou *art* curſed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beaſt of the field: vpon thy belly ſhalt thou go, and duſt ſhalt thou eate, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I wil put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy ſeed, and her ſeed: it ſhal bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heele.

16 Vnto the woman hee ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy ſorrow, and thy conception. In ſorrow thou ſhalt bring forth children: and thy deſire *ſhalbe* ‖ to thy husband, and he ſhall * rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam hee ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt harkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree of which I commaunded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eate of it: curſed *is* the ground for thy ſake: in ſorrow ſhalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes alſo and thiſtles ſhall † it bring foorth to thee: and thou ſhalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken, for duſt thou *art*, and vnto duſt ſhalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam alſo, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euil. And now leſt he put forth his hand & take alſo of the tree of life, and eat and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the Eaſt of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming ſword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade and religion of Cain and Abel, 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curſe of Cain. 17 Enoch the firſt City. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and ſhee conceiued, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhee againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of ſheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in proceſſe of time, it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruite of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, hee alſo brought of the firſtlings of his † flock, & of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * reſpect vnto Abel, & to his offring.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, hee had not reſpect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy coũtenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, ſhalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doeſt not wel, ſinne lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee *ſhall be* his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe * when they were in the field, that Cain roſe vp againſt Abel his brother, and ſlew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And hee ſaid, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voyce of thy brothers † blood crieth vnto mee, from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhal not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her ſtrength: A fugitiue and a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaid vnto the LORD, ‖ My puniſhment *is* greater, then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou haſt driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, & from thy face ſhall I be hid, and I ſhalbe a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* euery one that findeth me, ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Therefore whoſoeuer ſlaieth Cain, vengeance ſhall be taken on him ſeuen fold. And the LORD ſet a marke vpon Cain, leſt any finding him, ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the Eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and ſhee conceiued and bare † Enoch, and he builded a Citie, and called the name of the citie, after the name of his ſonne, Enoch.

18 And

* Eccluſ. 25. 26. 1. tim. 2. 14.

‖ *Or, things to gird about.*

† *Heb. wind.*

† *Heb. Helel.*

† *Heb. a feeder.*

† *Heb. at the end of dayes.*

† *Heb. ſheepe, or goates.*

* *Heb. 11. 4.*

‖ *Or, haue the excellencie?*

‖ *Or, ſubiect vnto thee.*

* *Wiſd. 10. 3. mat. 23. 35. 1. iohn 3. 12. iude 11.*

‖ *Or, my iniquitie is greater, then that it may be forgiuen.*

† *Heb. bloods.*

† *Heb. Chauah.*

† *Heb. Chanoch.*

* *Or, ſubiect to thine huſband.*

* *1. Cor. 14. 34.*

† *Heb. cauſe to bud.*

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begat Methusael, and Methusael begate †Lamech.

† *Heb. Lemech.*

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, & *of such as haue* cattel.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: hee was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of euery artificer in brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

† *Heb. whetter.*

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for || I haue slaine a man in my wounding, and a yong man to my || hurt.

|| *Or, I would slay a man in my wound, &c.*
|| *Or, in my hurt.*

24 If Cain shalbe auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech seuentie and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth: For God *said she*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

† *Heb. Sheth.*

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and hee called his name † Enos: then beganne men to || call vpon the Name of the LORD.

† *Heb. Enosh.*
|| *Or, to call themselues by the Name of the* LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah.* 24 *The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.*

THis *is* the *booke of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

* 1. Chron. 1. 1.

2 * Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

* Wisd. 2. 23.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begat *a sonne* in his owne likenes, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after hee had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate sonnes and daughters.

* 1. Chron. 1. 1, &c.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred & fiue yeres: and begate † Enos.

† *Heb. Enosh.*

7 And Seth liued, after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the daies of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninetie yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

† *Heb. Kenan.*

10 And Enos liued after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres; and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuentie yeeres, and begate || Mahalaleel.

† *Gr. Malelel.*

13 And Cainan liued after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres; and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate † Iared.

† *Heb. Iered.*

16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begate Iared, eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninetie & fiue yeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after hee begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixtie and fiue yeres, and begate || Methuselah.

|| *Gr. Mathusala.*

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begate Methuselah, three hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And *Enoch walked with God: and hee was not; for God tooke him.

* Ecclus. 44. 16. hebr. 11. 5.

25 And Methuselah liued an hundred eightie and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

26 And Methuselah liued, after hee begate †Lamech, seuen hundred, eighty and two yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

† *Heb. Lemech.*

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah, were nine hundred, sixtie and nine yeres, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres: and begate a sonne.

29 And he called his name || Noah, saying; This *same* shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

|| *Gr. Noe.*

30 And Lamech liued, after he begat Noah, fiue hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuentie and seuen yeeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickednesse of the world which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the Flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 13 *The order, forme, and end of the Arke.*

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwayes striue with man; for that he also *is* flesh: yet his daies shalbe an hundred & twenty yeres.

4 There were Giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them; the same became mightie men, which *were* of old, men of renowme.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And God ſaw, that the wickedneſſe of man was great in the earth, and ||*that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his *heart was onely euill † continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that hee had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth: † both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 * ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: *Noah was a iuſt man, *and* ||perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begate three ſonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God ſaid vnto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold I will deſtroy them || with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes ſhalt thou make in the Arke, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the *faſhion*, which thou ſhalt make it of: the length of the Arke *ſhalbe* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fiftie cubits, and the height of it thirtie cubits.

16 A window ſhalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubite ſhalt thou finiſh it aboue; and the doore of the Arke ſhalt thou ſet in the ſide thereof: With lower, ſecond, and third ſtories ſhalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to deſtroy all fleſh, wherin is the breath of life from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth ſhall die.

18 But with thee will I eſtabliſh my Couenant: and thou ſhalt come into the Arke, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all fleſh, two of euery *ſort* ſhalt thou bring into the Arke to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they ſhalbe male and female.

20 Of foules after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of euery *ſort* ſhall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou ſhalt gather *it* to thee; and it ſhalbe for food, for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, ſo did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his familie, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke.* 17 *The beginning, encreaſe and continuance of the Flood.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy houſe into the Arke, for thee haue I ſeene righteous before mee, in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beaſt thou ſhalt take to thee † by ſeuens, the male and his female: and of beaſts that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowles alſo of the aire, by ſeuens, the male and the female; to keepe ſeed aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet ſeuen dayes, and I will cauſe it to raine vpon the earth fourty dayes, and fourtie nights: and euery liuing ſubſtance that I haue made, wil I † deſtroy, fro off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was ſixe hundred yeeres old, when the Flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, becauſe of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beaſts, and of beaſts that are not cleane, and of fowles, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to paſſe || after ſeuen dayes, that the waters of the flood were vpō the earth.

11 ¶ In the ſixe hundredth yeere of Noahs life, in the ſecond moneth, the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, the ſame day, were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the || windowes of heauen were opened.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, fourtie dayes, and fortie nights.

13 In the ſelfe ſame day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, & Iapheth, the ſonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his ſons with them, into the Arke.

14 They, and euery beaſt after his kind, and all the cattell after their kinde: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind, and euery foule after his kind, and euery bird of † euery ſort.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of al fleſh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD ſhut him in.

17 And the Flood was fourty dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increaſed, and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were encreaſed greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils, that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward, did the waters preuaile; and the mountaines were couered.

21 * And all fleſh died, that moued vpon the earth, both of fowle, and of cattell, and of beaſt, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon

|| *Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word ſignifieth not onely the imagination, but alſo the purpoſes and deſires.*
* Chap.8.21. mat.15.19.
† *Heb. euery day.*
† *Heb. from man vnto beaſt.*
* Eccluſ. 44. 17. 2.pet. 2. 5.
|| *Or, vpright.*
|| *Or, from the earth.*
† *Heb. neſts.*
*Heb. 11.7.
* 2.Pet.2 5.
† *Heb. ſeuen ſeuen.*
† *Hebr. blot out.*
|| *Or, on the ſeuenth day.*
|| *Or, flood-gates.*
† *Heb. wing.*
* Wiſd. 10. 4.

vpon the earth,and euery man.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life,of all that was in the dry land,died.

† *Heb. the breath of the spirit of life.*

23 And euery liuing substance was destroied,which was vpo the face of the ground,both man and cattel,and the creeping things,and the foule of the heauen; and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

* Wisd.10. 4.2.pet.2.5.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The Arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The Rauen and the Doue. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth foorth of the Arke. 20 He buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing,and all the cattel that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a wind to passe ouer the earth,and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe,and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the ende of the hundred and fifty daies,the waters were abated.

† *Heb.* in *going and returning.*

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth,on the seuenteenth day of the moneth,vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

† *Heb.* were *in going and decreasing.*

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fortie dayes,that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And he sent foorth a Rauen,which went foorth † to and fro,vntill the waters were dried vp from off the earth.

† *Heb.* in *going forth, and returning.*

8 Also he sent foorth a Doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the Doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then hee put foorth his hand, and tooke her,and † pulled her in vnto him,into the Arke.

† *Heb. caused her to come.*

10 And he stayed yet other seuen daies;and againe he sent forth the Doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth *was* an Oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he staied yet other seuen daies and sent forth the Doue,which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the sixe hundred and one yeere, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the Moneth, the waters were dried vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke,and looked,and behold,the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah,saying,

16 Go forth of the Arke, thou,& thy wife, and thy sonnes,& thy sonnes wiues with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowle, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth,that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and bee fruitfull,and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went foorth,and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery fowle, *and* whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kindes, went foorth out of the Arke.

† *Heb. families.*

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD,and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane fowle, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a † sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the * imagination of mans heart *is* euill from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

† *Heb. a sauour of rest.*

* Chap 6.5. mat.15.19.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harueſt, and cold,and heate, and Summer, and Winter,and day, and night, shall not cease.

† *Heb. as yet all the dayes of the earth.*

CHAP. IX.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods Couenant, 13 signified by the Rainbow. 18 Noah repleniſheth the world, 20 planteth a Vineyard, 21 is drunken, & mocked of his sonne: 25 Curseth Canaan, 26 Blesseth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iapher, 28 and dieth.

AND God blessed Noah, and his sonnes, and said vnto them, * Be fruitful and multiply,and repleniſh the earth.

* Chap.1.28. and 8.17.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you shall be vpon euery beast of the earth, and vpon euery fowle of the aire, vpon all that moueth *vpon* the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the Sea; into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery mouing thing that liueth, shall be meat for you; euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

* Chap.1.29.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof,shall you not eate.

* Leuit. 17. 14.

5 And surely your blood of your liues wil I require: at the hand of euery beast wil I require it,and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother wil I require the life of man.

6 * Who so sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shedde: * for in the Image of God made he man.

* Mat.26.52. reuel.13.10. * Chap.1.27.

7 And you,bee ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, and to his sonnes with him,saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my Couenant with you,and with your seed after you.

10 And

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the fowle, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

11 And *I wil eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a Flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene mee & you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do ſet my bow in the cloud, and it ſhal be for a token of a Couenant, betweene me and the earth.

14 *And it ſhal come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow ſhall bee ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my Couenant, which is between me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhal no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the Bow ſhal be in the cloud, and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting Couenant betweene God & euery liuing creature, of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me & all fleſh, that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went forth of the Arke, where Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of †Canaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a Vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, & was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakednes of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backward, and couered the nakednes of their father, and their faces *were* backward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakednes.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger ſon had done vnto him.

25 And hee ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhalbe ‖ his ſeruant.

27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge Iaphet, and hee ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the Flood, three hundred and fiftie yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fiftie yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The ſonnes of Iaphet. 6 The ſonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt Monarch. 21 The ſonnes of Shem.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſons of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the Flood.

2 * The ſonnes of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

6 ¶ *And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh, Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to be a mightie one in the earth.

9 Hee was a mightie hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mightie hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land ‖ went foorth Aſſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the ‖ citie Rehoboth and Calah,

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtiim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou cõmeſt to Gerar vnto †Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

20 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

22 The *children of Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, and †Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begat †Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 *And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes; the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Haddoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And

---

*Eſa. 54.9.

*Ecclus 43. 11,12.

†*Heb. Chenaan.*

‖ *Or, ſeruant to them.*

‖ *Or, perſwade.*

* *1. Chron. 1.5.*

* *1. Chron. 1.8.*

† *Gr. Babylon.*

‖ *Or, he went out into Aſſyria.*

‖ *Or, the ſtreetes of the citie.*

† *Heb. Tzidon.*

† *Heb. Azzah.*

* *1. Chron. 1.17.*

† *Heb. Arpachſhad.*

† *Heb. Shelah.*

* *1. Chron. 1. 19.*

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.

31 These *are* the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations diuided in the earth after the Flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One Language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.

*Wisd.10.5. †Hebr. lip. †Hebr. words.

AND * the whole earth was of one † Language, and of one † speech.

2 And it came to passe as they iourneyed from the East, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

†Hebr. a man said to his neighbour. †Hebr. burnt them to a burning.

3 And † they said one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they said; Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a tower, whose top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, lest we be scattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to see the Citie and the Towre, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said; Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderstand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the Citie.

† That is, confusion.

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

*1.Chron.1. 17.

10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem. Shem *was* an hundred yeeres old and begat Arphaxad, two yeeres after the flood.

11 And Shem liued, after he begat Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirtie yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued, after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah liued, after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sons and daughters.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirty yeres, and begate * Peleg.

*1.Chron.1. 19. *Called Luke 3.35. Phalec.

17 And Eber liued, after hee begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued, after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirtie yeres, and begate * Serug.

*Luke 3.35. Saruch.

21 And Reu liued, after hee begate Serug, two hundreth and seuen yeeres, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued, after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeres, and begat * Terah.

* Luke 3.34. Thara.

25 And Nahor liued, after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued seuentie yeres, and * begat Abram, Nahor, and Haram.

*Iosh 24.2. 1.Chron.1. 26.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: And Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died, before his father Terah in the land of his natiuitie, in Vr of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she *had* no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams wife, and they went foorth with them from * Vr of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

*Nehem. 9.7. Iudith 5.7. actes 7.4.

32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hundreth and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He iourneyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driuen by a famine into Egypt. 11 Feare maketh him faine his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

NOw the * LORD had said vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will shew thee.

*Actes 7.3.

2 And I will make of thee a great Nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

*Chap. 18.18. and 22.18. actes 3.25. galat. 3.8.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * and in thee shall

shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seuentie and fiue yeeres old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went foorth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, *Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded he an *Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And hee remooued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *hauing* Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East: and there he builded an Altar vnto the LORD, & called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, †going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to soiourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold, now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon:

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with mee, for thy sake; and my soule shall liue because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And hee entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe, and oxen, and hee asses, and men seruants, and maide seruants, and shee asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto mee? Why diddest thou not tell mee that shee was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold, thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

*Chap. 13.15.
*Chap. 13.4.

† *Hebr.* in going and iourneying.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt.* 7 *By disagreement they part asunder.* 10 *Lot goeth to wicked Sodom.* 14 *God renueth the promise to Abram.* 18 *Hee remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.*

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And hee went on his iourneyes from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the *place of the Altar, which hee had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattel, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there bee no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be † brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from mee: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordan, that it was wel watred euery where before the Lord destroied Sodom and Gomorah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordane: and Lot iourneyed East; and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the Cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD, exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eies, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward:

15 For all the land which thou seest, *to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

16 And I wil make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, & built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

*Chap. 12.7.

† *Hebr.* men brethren.

*Chap. 12.7. and 26.4. deut. 34.4.

† *Hebr.* plaines.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of foure Kings against fiue.* 11 *Lot is taken prisoner.* 14 *Abram rescueth him.* 18 *Mel-*

18 *Melchi-ſedek bleſſeth Abram.* 20 *Abram giueth him tithe.* 22 *The reſt of the ſpoile his partners hauing had their portions, hee reſtoreth to the King of Sodom.*

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel King of Shinar, Arioch King of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer King of Elam, and Tidal King of Nations:

2 That *theſe* made warre with Bera King of Sodome, and with Birſha King of Gomorrah, Shinab King of Admah, and Shemeber King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All theſe were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim; which is the ſalt Sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they ſerued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the Kings that were with him, and ſmote the Rephaims, in Aſhteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in || Shaueh Kiriathaim;

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto || El-paran, which is by the wildernes.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmiſhpat, which is Kadeſh, and ſmote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the King of Sodom, and the King of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela, (the ſame is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of Nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellaſar; foure Kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ſlime pits: and the Kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrahams brothers ſonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, he || armed his || trained *ſeruants*, borne in his owne houſe, three hundreth and eighteene, and purſued *them* vnto Dan.

15 And hee diuided himſelfe againſt them, he and his ſeruants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damaſcus.

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and alſo brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And the King of Sodome went out to meet him, (after his returne from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the *Kings dale.

18 And * Melchizedek King of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and he was the Prieſt of the moſt High God.

19 And he bleſſed him, and ſaid, Bleſſed bee Abram of the moſt High God, poſſeſſour of heauen and earth,

20 And bleſſed bee the moſt High God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thine hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodome ſaid vnto Abram, giue me the † perſons, and take the goods to thy ſelfe.

22 And Abram ſaid to the King of Sodome, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a ſhooe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eſchol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 *God encourageth Abram.* 2 *Abram complaineth for want of an heire.* 4 *God promiſeth him a ſonne, and a multiplying of his ſeed.* 6 *Abram is iuſtified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promiſed againe, and confirmed by a ſigne,* 12 *and a viſion.*

AFter theſe things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a viſion, ſaying; Feare not, Abram: I am thy ſhield, *and* thy exceeding *great reward.

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, ſeeing I go childleſſe? and the ſteward of my houſe *is* this Eliezer of Damaſcus.

3 And Abram ſaid; Behold, to mee thou haſt giuen no ſeed: and loe, one borne in my houſe is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, ſaying; This ſhall not be thine heire: but hee that ſhall come foorth out of thy owne bowels, ſhalbe thine heire.

5 And he brought him foorth abroad, and ſaid, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the ſtarres, if thou be able to number them. And he ſaid vnto him, * So ſhall thy ſeed be.

6 And he * beleeued in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 And he ſaid vnto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord GOD, whereby ſhall I know that I ſhall inherit it?

9 And he ſaid vnto me, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a ſhe goat of three yeres old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all theſe, and diuided them in the midſt, and laid each piece one againſt another: but the birds diuided hee not.

11 And when the foules came downe vpon the carkeiſes, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going down, a deepe

‖ *Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.*

‖ *Or, the ſlime of Paran.*

‖ *Or, led foorth.* ‖ *Or, inſtructed.*

*2. Sam. 18. 18.

*Hebr. 7. 1.

*Hebr. 7. 4.

† *Hebr. ſoules.*

*Pſal. 16. 16.

*Rom. 4. 18.

*Rom. 4. 3. galat. 3. 6. iames 2. 23.

a deepe ſleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkeneſſe fell vpon him.

13 And hee ſaid vnto Abram, Know of a ſurety,* that thy ſeed ſhalbe a ſtranger, in a land that is not theirs, and ſhall ſerue them, and they ſhall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

14 And alſo that nation whom they ſhall ſerue, will I iudge: and afterward ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And thou ſhalt goe to thy fathers in peace; thou ſhalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhall come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a ſmoking furnace, and a † burning lampe that paſſed betweene thoſe pieces.

18 In that ſame day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeede haue I giuen this land from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Iebuſites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar beeing afflicted for deſpiſing her miſtreſſe, runneth away. 7 An Angel ſendeth her backe to ſubmit herſelfe, 11 and telleth her of her child. 15 Iſhmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and ſhee had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, Beholde now, the LORD hath reſtrained me from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maid: it may bee that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maide, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and ſhe conceiued: And when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceiued, her miſtreſſe was deſpiſed in her eyes.

5 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee: I haue giuen my maide into thy boſome, and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceiued, I was deſpiſed in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram ſaid vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maide *is* in thy hand; doe to her † as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, ſhe fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wildernesſe, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And he ſaid, Hagar Sarais maide, whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And ſhe ſaide, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD ſaide vnto her, Returne to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD ſaide vnto her, I will multiply thy ſeed exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD ſaide vnto her, Beholde, thou art with childe, and ſhalt beare a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name || Iſhmael; becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And hee will bee a wilde man; his hand will be againſt euery man, and euery mans hand againſt him: * and he ſhal dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

13 And ſhee called the name of the LORD that ſpake vnto her, Thou God ſeeſt mee: for ſhe ſaid, Haue I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth mee?

14 Wherefore the Well was called, *||Beerlahai-roi, beholde, it is betweene Cadeſh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſonne: and Abram called his ſonnes name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 And Abram was foureſcore and ſixe yeeres old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God renewеth the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed, in token of a greater bleſſing. 10 Circumciſion is inſtituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and ſhee bleſſed. 17 Iſaac is promiſed. 23 Abraham and Iſhmael are circumciſed.

AND when Abram was ninetie yeeres olde and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and ſaid vnto him, I am the Almightie God, * walke before me, and be thou || perfect.

2 And I will make my couenant betweene me and thee, and wil multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 As for me, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou ſhalt be a father of † many nations

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more bee called Abram, but thy name ſhall bee Abraham: *for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings ſhall come out of thee.

7 And I will eſtabliſh my couenant betweene me and thee, and thy ſeede after thee, in their generations for an euerlaſting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my couenant, which yee ſhall keepe betweene me and you, and thy ſeede after thee: * euery man childe among you ſhall bee circumciſed.

11 And ye ſhal circumciſe the fleſh of your foreskin; and it ſhall bee a * token of the couenant betwixt me and you.

12 And

* Acts 7.6.

† Heb. a lampe of fire.

* Chap.12.7. and 13.15. and 26.4. deut.34.4.

† Heb. be builded by her.

† Heb. that which is good in thine eyes. † Heb. afflicted her.

|| That is, God ſhal heare.

* Chap.25. 18.

* Chap.24. 62. || That is, the well of Liu that liueth and ſeeth mee.

* Chap.5.22. || Or, vpright, or ſincere.

† Heb. multitude of nations.

* Rom 4.17.

† Heb. of thy ſoiournings.

* Acts 7.8.

* Acts 7.8. rom.4.11.

† *Heb. a sonne of eight dayes.* * Leuit. 12. 3. luke 2. 21. iohn 7. 22.

12 And he that is †eight dayes old, *shall be circumcised among you, euery man-childe in your generations, hee that is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 Hee that is borne in thy house, and hee that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my Couenant shalbe in your flesh, for an euerlasting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man-childe, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soule shalbe cut off from his people: he hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

† *Heb. she shall become nations.*

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † she shalbe *a mother* of Nations; Kings of people shalbe of her.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* bee borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? and shall Sarah that is ninetie yeres old beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

* Chap. 18. 10. & 21. 2.

19 And God said, *Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne in deed, and thou shalt cal his name Isaac: and I will establish my Couenant with him, for an euerlasting Couenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiplie him exceedingly: * Twelue princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Chap. 25. 12.

21 But my couenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his son, and all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne, in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninetie yeeres old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne *was* thirteene yeeres old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, & bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproued for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for them in thereof.

* Hebr. 13. 2.

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him, in the plaines of Mamre: and he sate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

2 And hee lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, three men stood by him: and when hee saw *them*, he ranne to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, If now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, bee fetched, and wash your feete, and rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread; and † comfort yee your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are you come to your seruant. And they said; So do, as thou hast said.

† *Heb. stay.* † *Heb. you haue passed.*

6 And Abraham hasted into the tent vnto Sarah, and said; † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, knead *it*, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

† *Heb. Hasten.*

7 And Abraham ranne vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And hee tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which hee had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them vnder the tree: and they did eate.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I wil certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, * Sarah thy wife shal haue a sonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which was behind him.

* Chap. 17. 19. and 21. 2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herselfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I haue pleasure, my * Lord being old also?

* 1. Pet. 3. 6.

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying; Shall I of a suretie beare a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appoynted will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them, to bring them on the way.

16 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shalbe * blessed in him?

* Chap. 12. 3. and 22. 18. acts 3. 25 galat. 3. 8.

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iustice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the crie of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they

they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and ſayd, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fifty righteous within the city; wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therin?

25 That be farre from thee, to doe after this manner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I find in Sodome fiftie righteous within the citie, then I wil ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered, and ſaid, Behold, now, I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake vnto the LORD, which am but duſt and aſhes.

28 Peraduenture there ſhall lacke fiue of the fiftie righteous: wilt thou deſtroy all the citie for *lacke* of fiue? And he ſaid, If I finde there fortie and fiue, I will not deſtroy *it*.

29 And he ſpake vnto him yet againe, and ſayd, Peraduenture there ſhall bee fourtie found there: and he ſaid, I wil not do *it* for forties ſake.

30 And hee ſaid vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake: Peraduenture there ſhall thirty be found there. And he ſayd, I will not doe *it*, If I find thirtie there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there ſhall be twenty found there? And hee ſayd, I will not deſtroy *it* for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake yet but *this* once: Peraduenture ten ſhall be found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for tens ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way, aſſoone as he had left communing with Abraham, and Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are ſtricken with blindneſſe. 12 Lot is ſent for ſafetie into the mountaines. 18 Hee obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are deſtroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The inceſtuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, and Lot ſate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot ſeeing *them*, roſe vp to meete them, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your ſeruants houſe, and tary all night, and * waſh your feet, and ye ſhal riſe vp early, and go on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay, but we will abide in the ſtreet all night.

* Chap.18.4.

3 And hee preſſed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his houſe: and hee made them a feaſt, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, *euen* the men of Sodome, compaſſed the houſe round, both olde and young, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and ſaid vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and ſhut the doore after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, doe not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowen man; let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto theſe men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the ſhadow of my roofe.

9 And they ſaid, Stand backe. And they ſaid againe, This one *fellow* came in to ſoiourne, and he will needs be a iudge: Now will we deale worſe with thee, then with them. And they preſſed ſore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the doore.

11 And they ſmote the men * that *were* at the doore of the houſe, with blindneſſe, both ſmall and great: ſo that they wearied themſelues to find the doore.

* Wiſd.19.16.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid vnto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſonne in law, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters, and whatſoeuer thou haſt in the citie, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will deſtroy this place, becauſe the * crie of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath ſent vs to deſtroy it.

* Chap.18.20.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake vnto his ſonnes in law, which maried his daughters, and ſaid, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will deſtroy this citie: but he ſeemed as one that mocked, vnto his ſonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the Angels haſtned Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife and thy two daughters, which † are here, leſt thou be conſumed in the || iniquity of the citie.

† *Hebr. are found.*

|| *Or, puniſhment.*

16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, & ſet him without the citie.

* Wiſd.10.6.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, looke not behind thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plaine: eſcape to the mountaine, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid vnto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy ſeruant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto mee in ſauing my life, and I cannot eſcape to the mountaine, leſt ſome euill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this citie is neere to flee vnto, and it is a litle one: Oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And he said vnto him, See I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrowe this citie, for the which thou hast spoken.

† *Heb. thy face.*

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therfore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sunne was † risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

† *Hebr. gone forth.*

24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodome, and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

* Deut. 29. 23. Iuke 17. 29. isa. 13. 19. iere. 50. 40. amos 4. 11. iude 7.

25 And he ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp earely in the morning, to the place where hee stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the country went vp as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroied the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, & dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwel in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first borne said vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and go thou in, and lie with him, that wee may preserue seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceiued not, when shee lay downe, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, shee also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon, vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham soiourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reprooueth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cadesh and Shur, and soiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, Shee is my sister: And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.

† *Heb. married to an husband.*

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said hee not vnto me, Shee is my sister? and she, euen shee her selfe said, Hee is my brother: in the || integritie of my heart, and innocencie of my hands haue I done this.

|| *Or, simplicitie, or sinceritie.*

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integritie of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against mee, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for hee is a Prophet, and hee shall pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose earely in the morning, and called all his seruants, and tolde all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sinne? thou hast done deedes vnto mee that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abrahã, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place whither wee shall come, * say of me, He is my brother.

* Chap. 12. 13

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, & gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee; dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

† *Heb as is good in thine eyes.*

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all

all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is borne. 4 Hee is circumcised. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast foorth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as hee had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as he had spoken.

*Chap. 17.19 and 18.10. *Acts 7.8. galat. 4.22. hebr. 11.11.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his olde age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes olde, * as God had commanded him.

*Chap. 17.12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres old, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made mee to laugh, *so that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

*Galat. 4.30.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, *Cast out this bondwoman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bondwoman shall not bee heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder,) and the child, and sent her away: and shee departed, and wandered in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And shee went and sate her downe ouer against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow shoote: for shee said, Let mee not see the death of the childe. And shee sate ouer against *him*, and lift vp her voyce, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And hee dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran, and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me heere by God, that thou wilt not deale †falsely with mee, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto mee, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

† *Hebr. if thou shalt lie vnto me.*

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And he said, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of mine hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place, ||Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.

|| *That is, The well of the oath.*

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a || groue in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

|| *Or, tree.*

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land, many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 4 He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ramme. 14 The place is called Iehouah-ireh. 15 Abraham is blessed againe. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to passe after these things, that *God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, †Behold here I am.

* *Hebr. 11.17.* † *Hebr. Behold me.*

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſonne, thine only *ſonne* Iſaac, whom thou loueſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offring vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe vp earely in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and roſe vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day, Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Iſaac his ſonne: and hee tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here am I, my ſonne. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

† *Heb. Behold me.*

‖ *Or, kidde.*

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and *laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

* Iam. 2.21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And hee ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eies, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the ſtead of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Iehouah-ijreh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhalbe ſeene.

‖ *That is, The LORD will ſee, or prouide.*

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne,

* Pſal. 105.9. ecclus. 44.21. luke 1.73. hebr. 6.13.

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtars of the heauen, and as the ſand which is vpon the ſea † ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

† *Hebr. lippe.*

18 * And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth bee bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voyce.

* Chap. 12.3. and 18.18. eccl. 44.22. acts 3.25. gala. 3.8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beer-ſheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhe hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahor.

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

* Called Rom. 9.10. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchaſe of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twentie yeeres old: *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: And Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood vp from before his dead, and ſpake vnto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner with you: giue mee a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art a † mightie prince amongſt vs: in the choiſe of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

† *Heb. a prince of God.*

7 And Abraham ſtood vp and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your mind that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and entreat for me to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:

9 That he may giue mee the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field, for † as much money as it is worth he ſhall giue it me, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amongſt you.

† *Heb. full money.*

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, ſaying,

† *Hebr. eares.*

11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And hee ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou

thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare mee: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My Lord, hearken vnto mee: the land is worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betwixt mee and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer which hee had named, in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer, currant *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in al the borders round about, were made sure

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife, in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, & the caue that *is* therein, were made sure vnto Abraham, for a possession of a burying place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham sweareth his seruant.* 10 *The seruants iourney:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His signe.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his signe,* 22 *receiueth iewels,* 23 *sheweth her kinred,* 25 *and inuiteth him home.* 26 *The seruant blesseth God.* 28 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The seruant sheweth his message.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approue it.* 58 *Rebekah consenteth to goe.* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

†*Hebr. gone into dayes.*

AND Abraham was old *and* † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant of his house, that ruled ouer al that he had, *Chap. 47. 29. *Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I wil make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt goe vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, & take a wife vnto my son Isaac.

5 And the seruant said vnto him, Peraduenture the woman wil not be willing to folow me vnto this land: must I needs bring thy sonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou camest.

6 And Abraham said vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake vnto mee, and that sware vnto me, saying, *Vnto thy seed will I giue this land, hee shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

*Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. and 15. 18. and 26. 4.

8 And if the woman wil not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt bee cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the seruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, (‖for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, vnto the citie of Nahor.

‖*Or, And*

11 And he made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*.

†*Hebr. that women which draw water, goe forth.*

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send mee good speed this day, & shew kindnes vnto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, *I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the Citie come out to draw water:

*Verse 43.

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsell to whom I shall say, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and shee shall say, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also; let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy seruant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse vnto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before hee had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 And the damsell was † very faire to looke vpon, a Virgine, neither had any man knowne her; and she went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

†*Hebr. good of countenance.*

17 And the seruant ranne to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drinke, my lord: and shee hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when she had done giuing him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ranne againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golde ‖eare-ring, of halfe a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold,

‖*Or, Iewell for the forehead.*

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell mee, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 And shee said vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which shee bare vnto Nahor:

25 She said moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both straw and prouender ynough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercie, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD ledde mee to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damſell ranne, and told *them of* her mothers houſe, theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe when hee ſaw the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his ſiſters handes, and when hee heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man vnto me, that he came vnto the man; and behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And hee ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and he vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meate* before him to eate: but he ſaid, I wil not eate, vntill I haue told mine errand. And he ſaid, Speake on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſeruant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great: and he hath giuen him flocks, and heards, & ſiluer, and gold, and men ſeruants, and maide ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhe was old: and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid vnto me, The LORD, before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou bee cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kinred, and if they giue not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the Well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou do proſper my way, which I goe:

* Verſe 13. 43 * Behold, I ſtand by the Well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the Virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came foorth, with her pitcher on her ſhoulder, and ſhee went downe vnto the Well, and drew *water*: and I ſaid vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And ſhee made haſte, and let downe her pitcher from her *ſhoulder*, and ſaid, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo: ſo I dranke, and ſhe made the camels drinke alſo.

47 And I asked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? And ſhe ſaid, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors ſonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the earering vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led mee in the right way to take my maſters brothers daughter vnto his ſonne.

49 And now if you wil deale kindly and truly with my maſter, tell me: and if not, tell mee, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered, and ſaid, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot ſpeake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe, and let her be thy maſters ſonnes wife, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

52 And it came to paſſe, that when Abrahams ſeruant heard their words, he worſhipped the LORD, *bowing* himſelfe to the earth.

53 And the ſeruant brought forth † iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: He gaue alſo to her brother, and to her mother precious things. † Hebr. veſſels.

54 And they did eate and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and taried all night, and they roſe vp in the morning, and hee ſaid, * Send me away vnto my maſter. * Verſe 56. and 59.

55 And her brother and her mother ſaid, Let the damſell abide with vs || *a few* dayes, at the leaſt ten; after that, ſhe ſhall goe. || Or, a full yeere, or, ten moneths.

56 And he ſaid vnto them, Hinder me not, ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way: ſend me away, that I may goe to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, We will call the damſell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and ſhe ſaid, I will goe.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſeruant, and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, be thou *the mother* of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſeruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Iſaac came from the way of the * Well Lahai-roi, for hee dwelt in the South countrey. * Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11.

67 And Iſaac went out to || meditate in the field || Or, to pray.

field at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and ſaw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted off the camell.

65 For ſhe had ſaid vnto the ſeruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet vs? and the ſeruant had ſaid, It is my maſter: therefore ſhe tooke a vaile and couered her ſelfe.

66 And the ſeruant told Iſaac all things that he had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and ſhe became his wife, and he loued her: and Iſaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The ſonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The diuiſion of his goods. 7 His age and death. 9 His buriall. 12 The generation of Iſhmael. 17 His age and death. 19 Iſaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children ſtrine in her wombe. 24 The birth of Eſau and Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Eſau ſelleth his birthright.

THen againe Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhe bare him Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Iokſhan begate Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan *were* Aſſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all theſe were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had vnto Iſaac.

6 But vnto the ſonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue giftes, and ſent them away from Iſaac his ſonne (while hee yet liued) Eaſtward, vnto the East countrey.

7 And theſe *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which hee liued; an hundred threeſcore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghoſt, and died in a good olde age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſonnes Iſaac and Iſhmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 * The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſonne Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid, bare vnto Abraham.

13 And * theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Iſhmael by their names, according to their generations; The firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names, by their townes, and by their caſtles; twelue Princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe *are* the yeeres of the life of Iſhmael; an hundred and thirtie and ſeuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghoſt and died, and was gathered vnto his people:

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria: *and* he † died in the preſence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Iſaac, Abrahams ſonne: Abraham begate Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was fortie yeeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhee *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children ſtruggled together within her; and ſhee ſaide, If it be ſo, why am I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people ſhall be ſeparated from thy bowels: and the one people ſhall be ſtronger then the other people: and * the elder ſhall ſerue the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the firſt came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name, Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand tooke hold on Eſaus heele; and his name was called Iacob: and Iſaac was threeſcore yeeres old, when ſhe bare them.

27 And the boyes grew; and Eſau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Iſaac loued Eſau, becauſe † hee did eate of his veniſon: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob ſod pottage: and Eſau came from the field and he was faint.

30 And Eſau ſaid to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that ſame redde *pottage*: for I am faint; therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob ſaide, Sell mee this day thy birthright.

32 And Eſau ſaide, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profite ſhall this birthright doe to me?

33 And Iacob ſaid, Sweare to me this day: and he ſware to him: and * hee ſolde his birthright vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Eſau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eate and drinke, and roſe vp, and went his way: thus Eſau deſpiſed *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iſaac becauſe of famine went to Gerar. 2 God inſtructeth and bleſſeth him. 7 He is reproued by

1. Chron. 1. 32.

Chap. 23. 16.

Chap. 16. 14. & 24. 62.

1. Chron. 1. 29.

Rom. 9. 12.

Ose. 12. 3.

† Heb. veniſon was in his mouth.

† Heb. with that red, with that red pottage.

† Heb. going to die.

Heb. 12. 16.

by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 Hee groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beersheba. 34 Esaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistims, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land, which I shall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and wil blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seede * I will giue all these countreys, and I will performe the oath, which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

* Chap. 13. 15. & 15. 18.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

* Chap. 12. 3. and 15. 18. and 22. 18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my Commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, Shee is my sister: for hee feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when hee had beene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and sawe, and beholde, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

† *Heb. found.*

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundreth fold, and the LORD blessed him.

† *Heb. went going.*

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew vntill he became very great.

14 For hee had possession of flockes, and possession of herds, and great store of || seruants, and the Philistims enuied him.

|| *Or, husbandry.*

15 For all the welles which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Go from vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the welles of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

† *Heb. liuing.*

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours; and he called the name of the well, || Esek, because they stroue with him.

|| *That is, Contention.*

21 And they digged another well, and stroue for that also: and hee called the name of it, || Sitnah.

|| *That is, Hatred.*

22 And he remooued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they stroue not: and he called the name of it || Rehoboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

|| *That is, Roome.*

23 And hee went vp from thence, to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seede for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And hee builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac saide vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee,

† *Heb. seeing we sawe.*

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as wee haue not touched thee, & as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

† *Heb. if thou shalt, &c.*

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the Well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And he called it || Shebah: therefore the name of the citie is || Beersheba vnto this day.

|| *That is, an oath.*
|| *That is, the well of the oath*

34 ¶ And Esau was fortie yeeres old, when hee tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

* *Chap. 27. 46.*

35 Which * were † a griefe of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

† *Heb. bitternesse of spirit.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 5 Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing. 15 Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threateneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

And

AND it came to passe, that when Isaac was olde, and his eyes were dimme, so that hee could not see, hee called Esau his eldest sonne, and said vnto him, My sonne. And hee said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And hee said, Behold now, I am olde, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take me *some* venison.

† Hebr. hunt.

4 And make mee sauorie meat, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eate, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauorie meat, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them sauorie meate for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that hee may eate, and that hee may blesse thee, before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairie man, and I am a smoothe man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele mee, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon me be thy curse, my son: onely obey my voice, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And hee went and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauorie meat, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger sonne:

† Hebr. desireable.

16 And she put the skinnes of the kiddes of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauorie meat, and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 And hee came vnto his father, and said, My father: And hee said, Here am I: who art thou, my sonne?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne; I haue done according as thou badest mee: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickely, my sonne? And hee said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† Heb. before me.

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Iacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And hee discerned him not, because his hands were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neere to him, and he did eate: and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me my sonne.

27 And he came neere, and kissed him, and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dewe of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plentie of corne and wine.

* Heb. 11.20.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed be euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarse gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made sauorie meat, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy sonne, thy first borne Esau.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* hee that hath † taken venison, and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

† Hebr. trembled with a great trembling greatly.
† Hebr. hunted.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtiltie, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And hee said, Is not hee rightly named ‖ Iacob? for hee hath supplanted me these two times: he tooke away my birthright, & behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and hee said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

‖ That is, a supplanter.

37 And Isaac answered, and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne?

‖ Or, supported.

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse mee, *euen* mee also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voice, * and wept.

* Heb. 12.17.

39 And

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dewe of heauen from aboue,

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shal come to passe when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing, wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; * then will I slay my brother Iacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder sonne were tolde to Rebekah. And she sent and called Iacob her yonger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doeth comfort himselfe, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my sonne, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran:

44 And tary with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers furie turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that, which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be depriued also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am wearie of my life, because of the daughters of Heth, If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me?

* Verse 28. ‖ Or, of the fatnesse.

* Obad. 10.

* Chap. 26. 35.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan Aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The vision of Iacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, goe to Padan Aram to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almightie blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee and to thy seede with thee, that thou mayest inherite the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as hee blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father.

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward * Haran.

11 And hee lighted vpon a certaine place, and taried there all night, because the Sun was set: and hee tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set vp on the earth, and the toppe of it reached to heauen: and behold the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seede.

14 And thy seede shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seede, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other, but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that he had put for his pillowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And hee called the name of that place † Bethel: but the name of that Citie was called Luz, at the first.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe me in this way that I goe, and will giue me bread to eate, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace; then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue mee, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

* Hos. 12. 12.

† Heb. an assembly of people.

† Hebr. of thy sojournings.

† Heb. were euill in the eyes, &c.

* Called, Acts 7. 2. Charran.

* Chap. 35. 1. and 48. 3.

† Heb. breake foorth.
* Deut. 12. 3.
* Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. and 22. 18. and 26. 4.

‖ That is, the house of God.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 Hee marrieth also Rachel, and serueth for her seuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

THEN Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East.

2 And hee looked, and behold a well in the field, and loe, there *were* three flockes of sheepe

† Hebr. lift vp his feet.
† Heb. children.

sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said vnto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

† Hebr. Is there peace to him?

6 And he said vnto them, † Is he well? and they said, Hee is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.

† Hebr. yet the day is great.

7 And he said, Loe, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, vntill all the flockes be gathered together, and till they rolle the stone from the welles mouth; then we water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother; that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that he was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.

† Hebr. hearing.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that hee ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

† Heb. a moneth of dayes.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the † space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me, what shal thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the yonger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed; but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few daies, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a handmaid.

25 And it came to passe that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this that thou hast done vnto me? did not I serue thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † countrey, to giue the yonger before the first borne.

† Heb. place.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and we will giue thee this also, for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me, yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and hee gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and she called his name || Reuben: for shee said, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

|| That is, *See a sonne.*

33 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therfore giuen me this *sonne* also, and she called his name || Simeon.

|| That is, *Hearing.*

34 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time wil my husband be ioyned vnto mee, because I haue borne him three sons: therfore was his name called || Leui.

|| That is, *Ioyned.*

35 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and she said, Now wil I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * || Iudah, and † left bearing.

* Matth. 1. 2.

|| That is, *Praise.*

† Heb. *stood from bearing.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob. 5 Shee beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph. 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs pollicie, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue mee children, or els I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and hee sayd, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she saide, Behold my maid Bilhah? goe

goe in vnto her, and ſhee ſhall beare vpon my knees, that I may alſo † haue children by her.

4 And ſhe gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a ſonne.

6 And Rachel ſaid, God hath iudged mee, and hath alſo heard my voyce, and hath giuen me a ſonne; therfore called ſhe his name || Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

8 And Rachel ſaid, With † great wraſtlings haue I wraſtled with my ſiſter, and I haue preuailed: and ſhee called his name || * Naphtali.

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhe had left bearing, ſhe tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a ſonne.

11 And Leah ſaid, A troupe commeth: and ſhe called his name || Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

13 And Leah ſayd, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me bleſſed: and ſhee called his name || Aſher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſaid to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

15 And ſhee ſaid vnto her, Is it a ſmall matter, that thou haſt taken my husband? and wouldeſt thou take away my ſonnes Mandrakes alſo? and Rachel ſaid, Therfore he ſhall lie with thee to night, for thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meete him, and ſaid, Thou muſt come in vnto me: for ſurely I haue hired thee with my ſonnes Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and ſhe conceiued, and bare Iacob the fifth ſonne.

18 And Leah ſaid, God hath giuen me my hire, becauſe I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and ſhe called his name || Iſſachar.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the ſixt ſonne.

20 And Leah ſaid, God hath endued mee *with* a good dowry: Now will my husband dwell with me, becauſe I haue borne him ſixe ſonnes: and ſhe called his name || * Zebulun.

21 And afterwards ſhe bare a daughter, and called her name || Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſaid, God hath taken away my reproch.

24 And ſhe called his name || Ioſeph, and ſayd, The LORD ſhall adde to mee another ſonne.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Rachel had borne Ioſeph, that Iacob ſaid vnto Laban, Send me away that I may goe vnto mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue *me* my wiues and my children, for whom I haue ſerued thee, and let mee goe: for thou knoweſt my ſeruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tarie*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he ſayd vnto him, Thou knoweſt how I haue ſerued thee, and how thy cattel *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou haddeſt before I *came*, and it is *now* † increaſed vnto a multitude, and the LORD hath bleſſed thee † ſince my comming: and now when ſhall I prouide for mine owne houſe alſo?

31 And he ſaid, What ſhall I giue thee? and Iacob ſayd, Thou ſhalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will paſſe through all thy flock to day, remouing from thence al the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattell: and all the browne cattel among the ſheepe, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goats, and *of ſuch* ſhalbe my hire.

33 So ſhall my righteouſneſſe anſwere for me † in time to come, when it ſhal come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goats, and browne amongſt the ſheepe, that ſhall be counted ſtollen with me.

34 And Laban ſaide, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he remoued that day the hee goats that were ring-ſtraked, and ſpotted, and all the ſhee goats that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, *and* euery one that had *ſome* white in it, and all the browne amongſt the ſheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his ſonnes.

36 And hee ſet three dayes iourney betwixt himſelfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the reſt of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the haſel and cheſnut tree, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, & made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which he had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flocks came to drinke, that they ſhould conceiue when they came to drink.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth cattell ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and ſpotted.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambes, and ſet the faces of the flockes toward the ring ſtraked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flockes by themſelues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe whenſoeuer the ſtronger cattel did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, hee put *them* not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And

† *Heb. be built by her.*

|| That is, *Iudging.*

† *Heb. wraſtlings of God.*

|| That is, *My wraſtling.* * Called *Mat.* 4.13. *Nephthalim.*

|| That is, *A troupe* or *company.*

† *Heb. in my happineſſe.* || That is, *Happy.*

|| That is, *An hire.*

|| That is, *Dwelling.* * Called *Mat.* 4.13. *Zabulon.*

|| That is, *Iudgement.*

|| That is, *Adding.*

† *Heb. broken forth.* † *Heb. at my foote.*

† *Heb. to morrow.*

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-ſeruants, and men-ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly. 19 Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban purſueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and beholde, it *was* not toward him †as before.

† Heb. as yeſterday and the day before.

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And ſaid vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath bin with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I haue ſerued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages tenne times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall bee thy wages, then all the cattell bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lift vp mine eyes, and ſaw in a dreame, and behold, the || rams which leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and grizled.

|| Or, he goates.

11 And the Angel of God ſpake vnto mee in a dreame, *ſaying*, Iacob; and I ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee, all the rams which leape vpon the cattell, *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and grizled: for I haue ſeene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anointedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow vnto mee: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kindred.

* Chap. 28. 18.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold vs, and hath quite deuoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoeuer God hath ſaide vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob roſe vp, and ſet his ſonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And hee caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattel of his getting, which hee had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſheare his ſheepe: and Rachel had ſtollen the †images that *were* her fathers.

† Heb. Teraphim.

20 And Iacob ſtole away †vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he tolde him not that he fled.

† Heb. the heart of Laban.

21 So he fled with all that hee had, and hee roſe vp and paſſed ouer the Riuer, and ſet his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeuen daies iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and ſaide vnto him, Take heed that thou ſpeake not to Iacob †either good or bad.

† Heb. from good to bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaide to Iacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtollen away vnawares to me, and caried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the ſword?

27 Wherefore didſt thou flie away ſecretly, and †ſteale away from mee, and diddeſt not tell mee? that I might haue ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with tabret, and with harpe,

† Heb. haſt ſtollen me.

28 And haſt not ſuffered mee to kiſſe my ſonnes and my daughters? thou haſt now done fooliſhly in *ſo* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake vnto me yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heede, that thou ſpeake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldeſt needes bee gone, becauſe thou ſore longedſt after thy fathers houſe; *yet* wherefore haſt thou ſtollen my gods?

31 And Iacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaide, Peraduenture thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomſoeuer thou findeſt thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren diſcerne thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had ſtollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-ſeruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and ſate vpon them: and Laban †ſearched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† Heb. felt.

35 And ſhe ſaid to her father, Let it not diſpleaſe my lord, that I cannot riſe vp before

thee, for the cuſtome of women is vpon me: and he ſearched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, What *is* my treſpaſſe? what *is* my ſinne, that thou haſt ſo hotly purſued after me?

† *Heb. felt.* 37 Whereas thou haſt † ſearched all my ſtuffe, what haſt thou found of al thy houſhold-ſtuffe? ſet it here before my brethren, & thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 This twentie yeeres *haue* I *beene* with thee: thy ewes and thy ſhe goates haue not caſt their young, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beaſts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the loſſe of it; of * my hand didſt thou require it, whether ſtollen by day, or ſtollen by night.

* Exod. 22. 12.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought conſumed me, and the froſt by night, and my ſleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twentie yeeres in thy houſe: I ſerued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and ſixe yeeres for thy cattell; and thou haſt changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Iſaac had beene with mee, ſurely thou hadſt ſent me away now emptie: God hath ſeene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yeſternight.

43 ¶ And Laban anſwered, and ſaide vnto Iacob, Theſe daughters are my daughters, and theſe children are my children, and theſe cattell are my cattel, and all that thou ſeeſt, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto theſe my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it bee for a witneſſe betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a ſtone, and ſet it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob ſaid vnto his brethren, Gather ſtones: and they tooke ſtones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

|| *That is, The heape of witneſſe.* 47 And Laban called it || Iegar-Sahadutha: bnt Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban ſaid, This heape is a witneſſe betweene me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

|| *That is, A beacon: or watch-tower.* 49 And || Mizpah: for he ſaid, The LORD watch betweene me and thee, when wee are abſent one from another.

50 If thou ſhalt afflict my daughters, or if thou ſhalt take *other* wiues beſide my daughters, no *man* is with vs; See, God is witneſſe betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, Beholde this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue caſt betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witneſſe, and this pillar be witneſſe, that I will not paſſe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou ſhalt not paſſe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob ſware by the feare of his father Iſaac.

54 Then Iacob || offered ſacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.

|| *Or, killed beaſts.*

55 And early in the morning, Laban roſe vp and kiſſed his ſonnes, and his daughters, and bleſſed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs viſion at Mahanaim. 3 His meſſage to Eſau. 6 He is afraid of Eſaus comming. 9 He prayeth for deliuerance. 13 Hee ſendeth a preſent to Eſau. 24 He wreſtleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Iſrael. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob ſaw them, he ſaid, This *is* Gods hoſte: and hee called the name of that place, || Mahanaim.

|| *That is, two hoſts, or campes.*

3 And Iacob ſent meſſengers before him, to Eſau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† *Heb. field.*

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye ſpeake vnto my lord Eſau, Thy ſeruant Iacob ſaith thus, I haue ſoiourned with Laban, and ſtayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and aſſes, flockes, and men ſeruants, and women ſeruants: and I haue ſent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Iacob, ſaying, We came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo he commeth to meete thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and diſtreſſed, and he diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And ſaid, If Eſau come to the one company, and ſmite it, then the other company which is left, ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Iacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac, the LORD which ſaidſt vnto mee, * Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

* Chap. 31. 13.

10 † I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant: for with my ſtaffe I paſſed ouer this Iordane, and now I am become two bands.

† *Heb. I am leſſe then all, &c.*

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hande of my brother, from the hande of Eſau: for I feare him, leſt he will come and ſmite mee, and the mother † with the children.

† *Heb. vpon.*

12 And thou ſaideſt, I will ſurely doe thee good, and make thy ſeed as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night, and tooke of that which came to his hande, a preſent for Eſau his brother.

14 Two hundred she goates, and twenty he goates, two hundred ewes, and twenty rammes,
15 Thirty milch camels with their coltes, fortie kine, and ten bulles, twenty she asses, and ten foales.
16 And he deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before me, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.
17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?
18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold also, he is behind vs.
19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this manner shal you speake vnto Esau, when you find him.
20 And say yee moreouer, Beholde thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for hee saide, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peraduenture he will accept † of me.
21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.
22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.
23 And hee tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.
24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntil the † breaking of the day.
25 And when he saw, that he preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.
26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he said, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.
27 And hee saide vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.
28 And he said, * Thy name shall bee called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast preuailed.
29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and hee said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.
30 And Iacob called the name of the place || Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.
31 And as he passed ouer Penuel, the Sunne rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.
32 Therefore the children of Israel eate not of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

† *Heb, my face.*

† *Heb. caused to passe.*

† *Heb. ascending of the morning.*

* Ose 12.4.

* Chap. 35. 10.

|| *That is, The face of God.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth. 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called Elohe-Israel.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.
2 And hee put the handmaids, and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.
3 And hee passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.
4 And Esau ran to meete him, and embraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.
5 And he lift vp his eyes, and sawe the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.
6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themselues.
7 And Leah also with her children came nere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.
8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this droue, which I met? And he said, *These are* to find grace in the sight of my lord.
9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.
10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.
11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough: and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.
12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.
13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with mee; and if men should ouer-driue them one day, all the flocke will die.
14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will lead on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.
15 And Esau said, Let me now † leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with me: And he said, † What needeth it? let mee finde grace in the sight of my lord.
16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.
17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called || Succoth.
18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the citie.

† *Heb. To thee.*

† *Heb. what is all this band to thee?*

† *Hebr. bee that to thee that is thine.*

† *Heb. According to the foote of the worke, &c. and according to the foot of the children.*

† *Heb. Set, or place.*

† *Heb. wherefore is this?*

|| *That is, boothes.*

* Called Acts 7.16. Sychem.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field where he had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred || pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it || El-Elohe-Iſrael.

* Called Acts 7.16. Emor.
|| Or, lambes.
|| That is, God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauiſhed by Shechem. 4 He ſueth to marry her. 13 The ſonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumciſion to the Shechemites. 20 Hamar and Shechem perſwade them to accept it, 25 The ſonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage ſlay them, 27 and ſpoyle their citie. 30 Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which ſhe bare vnto Iacob, went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the ſonne of Hamor the Hiuite, prince of the countrey ſawe her, hee tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Heb. humbled her.

3 And his ſoule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damſel, and ſpake † kindly vnto the damſell.

† Heb. to her heart.

4 And Shechem ſpake vnto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this damſell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his ſonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the ſonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, becauſe hee had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoule of my ſonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with vs, and the land ſhalbe before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let mee find grace in your eyes, and what ye ſhall ſay vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske me neuer ſo much dowrie and gift, and I wil giue according as ye ſhal ſay vnto me: but giue me the damſell to wife.

13 And the ſonnes of Iacob anſwered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, & ſaid, becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaid vnto them, We cannot do this thing, to giue our ſiſter to one that is vncircumciſed: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we conſent vnto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that euery male of you bee circumciſed:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and wee will dwell with you, and wee will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to bee circumciſed, then will wee take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their wordes pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, becauſe hee had delight in Iacobs daughter: and hee was more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſonne came vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs bee circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their cattel, and their ſubſtance, and euery beaſt of theirs be ours? onely let vs conſent vnto them, and they will dwel with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor and vnto Shechem his ſonne, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie, and euery male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day when they were ſore, that two of the ſonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, took each man his ſword, and came vpon the citie boldly, and * ſlew all the males.

* Chap. 49.6.

26 And they ſlew Hamor and Shechem his ſonne, with the † edge of the ſword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went out.

† Heb. mouth.

27 The ſonnes of Iacob came vpon the ſlaine, and ſpoiled the citie, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They tooke their ſheepe, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which *was* in the citie, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and ſpoiled euen all that *was* in the houſe.

30 And Iacob ſaid to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to ſtinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongſt the Cananites, and the Perizzites: and I being fewe in number, they ſhall gather themſelues together againſt me, and ſlay me, and I ſhalbe deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should he deale with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God ſendeth Iacob to Bethel. 2 He purgeth his houſe of idols. 6 He buildeth an altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth. 9 God bleſſeth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The ſonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Iſaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Iſaac.

AND God ſaid vnto Iacob, Ariſe, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an

an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Iacob saide vnto his housholde, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and change your garments,

3 And let vs arise, and go vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their earrings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oke which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) hee and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And hee built there an altar, and * called the place || El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and shee was buried beneath Beth-el vnder an oake: and the name of *it* was called || Allon Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when hee came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not bee called any more Iacob, * but Israel shal be thy name, and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almightie: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shal be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *euen* a pillar of stone: and he powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath; and Rachel traueiled, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when shee was in hard labour, that the midwife saide vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for shee died) that shee called his name || Ben-oni: but his father called him || Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Beth-lehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed and spread his tent beyond the towre of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Ioseph, and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sonnes of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost and died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being olde and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esau marrieth wiues. 6 His remooning to mount Seir. 9 His sonnes. 15 The dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittitie, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wiues, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which hee had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes: * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau; Reuel the sonne of Bashemath, the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

* Chap.27.43

* Chap.28.19. || That is, *The God of Bethel.*

|| That is, *The oke of weeping.*

* Chap.32.28.

† *Heb. a little piece of ground.*

|| That is, *The sonne of my sorrow.* || That is, *The sonne of the right hand.*

* Chap.49.4.

* Chap.25.8.

† *Heb. soules*

* 1. Chron. 1.35.

* Iosh.24.4.

† *Heb. Edom.* * 1. Chro. 1. 35, &c.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſonne, and ſhe bare to Eliphaz Amalek: theſe were the ſonnes of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſonnes of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Ieuſh and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe *were* dukes of the ſonnes of Eſau: the ſonnes of Eliphaz the firſt borne ſonne of Eſau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Reuel Eſaus ſonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: theſe *are* the ſonnes of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

18 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aholibamah Eſaus wife: duke Ieuſh, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: theſe *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Eſau, (who *is* Edom) and theſe *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ * Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan: theſe *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans ſiſter *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* theſe: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And theſe *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernes, as he fed the aſſes of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* theſe: Diſhon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And theſe *are* the children of Diſhon: Hemdan, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* theſe: Bilhan and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Diſhan *are* theſe: Vz, and Aran.

29 Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Diſhon, duke Ezer, duke Diſhan: theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And theſe *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Iſrael.

32 And Bela the ſonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the ſonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his ſtead.

34 And Iobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, and Hadad the ſonne of Bedad, (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrekah, reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Reboboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe *are* the names of the dukes that came of Eſau, arcording to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: he is Eſau the father of † the Edomites.

† *Heb.* Edom.

* 1. Chron. 1. 38.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Ioſeph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob ſendeth him to viſit his brethren. 18 His brethren conſpire his death. 21 Reuben ſaueth him. 26 They ſell him to the Iſhmeelites. 31 His father, deceiued by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the lande of Canaan.

† *Heb. of his fathers ſoiournings.*

2 Theſe *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioſeph being ſeuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the ſonnes of Bilhah, and with the ſonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wiues: & Ioſeph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Iſrael loued Ioſeph more then al his children, becauſe he was the ſon of his old age, and he made him a coat of many || colours.

|| *Or, pieces.*

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioſeph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And hee ſaid vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, wee were binding ſheaues in the field, and loe, my ſheafe aroſe, and alſo ſtood vpright; and behold, your ſheaues ſtood round about, and made obeiſance to my ſheafe.

8 And his brethren ſaid to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or ſhalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sunne and the Moone, and the eleuen Starres, made obeyſance to me.

10 And hee told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaid vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou haſt dreamed? ſhall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our ſelues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obſerued the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee vnto them: and hee ſaid to him, Here am I.

†*Hebr. ſee the peace of thy brethren, &c.*

14 And he ſaid to him, Goe, I pray thee, † ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word againe: ſo he ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and hee came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, hee was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flocks*.

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afarre off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conſpired againſt him, to ſlay him.

†*Hebr. maſter of dreames.*

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, & we wil ſay, Some euil beaſt hath deuoured him: and wee ſhall ſee what will become of his dreames.

*Chap.42. 22.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he deliuered him out of their handes, and ſaid, Let vs not kill him.

22 And Reuben ſaid vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* caſt him into this pit that is in the wildernes, and lay no hand vpon him; that hee might rid him out of their handes, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſeph was come vnto his brethren, that they ſtript Ioſeph out of his coat, his coat of many || colours that *was* on him.

||*Or, pieces.*

24 And they tooke him and caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and beholde, a company of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing ſpicery, and baulme, and myrrhe, going to cary *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah ſaid vnto his brethren, What profit *is it* if wee ſlay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hand be vpon him: for he is our brother, and *our* fleſh; and his brethren † were content.

†*Heb. hearkened.*

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioſeph out of the pit, and * ſold Ioſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twenty *pieces* of ſiluer: & they brought Ioſeph into Egypt.

*Pſal.105.17 wiſd.10.13. acts 7.9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold, Ioſeph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned vnto his brethren and ſaid, The child is not, and I, whither ſhall I go?

31 And they tooke Ioſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and ſaide, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy ſonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and ſaid, *It is* my ſonnes coat: an * euill beaſt hath deuoured him; Ioſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

*Chap.44. 28.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth vpon his loynes, and mourned for his ſonne many dayes.

35 And all his ſonnes and all his daughters roſe vp to comfort him: but he refuſed to bee comforted: and he ſaid, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my ſonne, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an †officer of Pharaohs, *and* †|| captaine of the guard.

†*Heb. Eunuch. But the word doth ſignifie not only Eunuches, but alſo Chamberlaines, Courtiers, and Officers.*

†*Heb. chiefe of the ſlaughtermen, or executioners.*

||*Or, chiefe Marſhall.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah.* 6 *Er marrieth Tamar.* 8 *The treſpaſſe of Onan.* 11 *Tamar ſtayeth for Shelah.* 13 *She deceiueth Iudah.* 27 *She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.*

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned into a certaine Adullamite, whoſe name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah ſawe there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whoſe name was * Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

*1.Chron. 2.3.

3 And ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Er.

4 * And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name, Onan.

*Num.26. 19.

5 And ſhe yet againe conceiued, and bare a ſonne, and called his name Shelah: and hee was at Chezib, when ſhe bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his firſt borne, whoſe name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er, Iudahs firſt borne was wicked in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD ſlew him.

*Num.26. 19.

8 And Iudah ſaid vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raiſe vp ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeede ſhould not be his; and it came to paſſe when he went in vnto his brothers wife, that hee ſpilled it on the

the ground, lest that hee should giue seed to his brother.

†Hebr. was euill in the eyes of the Lord.

10 And the thing which he did, †displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be growen: (for he said, Lest peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in his fathers house.

†Hebr. the dayes were multiplied.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheepeshearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And shee put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped herselfe, and sate in †an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for shee saw that Shelah was growne, and she was not giuen vnto him to wife.

†Hebr. the doore of eyes, or of Enaim.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let mee come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou giue mee, that thou mayest come in vnto me?

†Hebr. a kid of the goats.

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flocke: and shee said, Wilt thou giue *mee a* pledge, till thou send it?

18 And hee said, What pledge shall I giue thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe, that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and shee conceiued by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

‖Or, in Enaim.

21 Then hee asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was ‖ openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And hee returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot finde her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

†Heb. become a contempt.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest we † be ashamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, she is with child by whoredome: and Iudah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe?

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath bene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twins were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when she traueiled, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke & bound vpon his hand a skarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as hee drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, ‖ How hast thou broken foorth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: Therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

‖Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee? ‖ That is, a breach. *1. Chro. 2. 4. matth. 1. 3.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the skarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioseph aduanced in Potiphars house. 7 Hee resisteth his mistresses temptation. 13 He is falsly accused. 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an Officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that hee did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and he serued him: & he made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that hee had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that hee had in the house, and in the field.

6 And hee left all that hee had, in Iosephs hand: and hee knew not ought he had, saue the bread which hee did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and hee hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from mee, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe, as shee spake to Ioseph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house, to doe his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within:

12 And

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when shee saw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That shee called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † lowd voice.

† Heb. great.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted vp my voice, and cried, that hee left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she layd vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And shee spake vnto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake vnto him, saying, After this maner did thy seruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the Kings prisoners were bound: and hee was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and † shewed him mercie, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the Keeper of the prison.

† Hebr. extended kindnesse vnto him.

22 And the Keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*:

23 The Keeper of the prison looked not to any thing, *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which hee did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Ioseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreames. 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the Butler.

AND it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and *his* Baker, had offended their lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his Officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, and against the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And hee put them in Ward in the house of the Captaine of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the Captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in Ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the King of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And hee asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † looke yee so saddely to day?

† Heb. are your faces euill?

8 And they said vnto him, Wee haue dreamen a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph sayde vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell mee them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler tolde his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him; In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossomes shot foorth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and preassed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his Butler.

‖ Or, reckon.

14 But † thinke on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of mee vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

† Hebr. remember me with thee.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and heere also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw, that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head:

‖ Or, full of holes.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner of † bakemeates for Pharaoh, and the birds did eate them out of the basket vpon my head.

† Hebr. meat of Pharaoh, the worke of a baker or cooke.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birdes shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

‖ Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth day, that he made a feast vnto all his seruants: and he ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants.

‖ Or, reckoned.

21 And hee restored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlership againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted vnto them.

23 Yet

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames. 9 Ioseph interpreteth them. 33 He giueth Pharaoh counsell. 38 Ioseph is aduanced: 50 Hee begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And hee slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, † ranke and good.

† *Hebr. fat.*

6 And behold, seuen thinne eares and blasted with the East winde, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thinne eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and hee sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men therof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame, but there was none that could interprete them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put mee in Ward in the Captaine of the guards house, *both* me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: wee dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a yong man an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and we told him, and he * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.

* Chap. 40. 12. &c.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to vs, so it was; mee he restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

* Psal. 105. 20.
† *Hebr. made him runne.*

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interprete it: and I haue heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst vnderstand a dreame, to interpret it.

‖ *Or, When thou hearest a dreame, thou canst interpret it.*

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying; It is not in mee: God shall giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph; In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed and well fauoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine, did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be knowne that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

† *Hebr. come to the inward parts of them.*

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin and blasted with the East winde, sprung vp after them.

‖ *Or, small.*

24 And the thinne eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres: and the seuen good eares are seuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thinne and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres, and the seuen emptie eares blasted with the East winde; shalbe seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, hee sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plentie, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them, seuen yeeres of famine, and all the plentie shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plentie shall not be knowne in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shalbe* very † grieuous.

† *Hebr. heauie.*

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twise, *it is* because the thing is ‖ established by God: and God wil shortly bring it to passe.

‖ *Or, prepared of God.*

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet and wise, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint ‖ Officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

‖ *Or, ouerseers.*

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shalbe for store to the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shalbe in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

† *Hebr. be not cut off.*

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can

we

we finde such a one, as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is?*

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 * Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people bee † ruled: onely in the Throne will I bee greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of || fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which hee had: and they cried before him, || Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, || Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 (¶ And Ioseph was thirty yeres old when he stood before Pharaoh King of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And hee gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and layed vp the food in the Cities: the food of the field which was round about euery Citie, layd he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill hee left numbring: for it was without number.

50 * And vnto Ioseph were borne two sonnes, before the yeres of famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, || Priest of On bare vnto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne || Manasseh: for God, *said hee*, hath made mee forget all my toyle, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called hee ||Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnes that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioseph: what he saith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth; and Ioseph opened all † the storehouses, and sold vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph, for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob sendeth his ten sonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorse for Ioseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuseth to send Beniamin.

NOw when * Iacob sawe that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob saide vnto his sonnes, Why doe yee looke one vpon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that wee may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for hee said, Lest peraduenture mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and* hee *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came, and bowed downe themselues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake † roughly vnto them; and he said vnto them, Whence come yee? And they saide, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph * remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, & said vnto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakednesse of the lande you are come.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy seruants come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes; we are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And he said vnto them, Nay: but to see the nakednesse of the land, you are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and beholde, the yongest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph saide vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proued: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not goe foorth hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, & ye shalbe † kept in prison, that your words may bee proued, whether there bee any trueth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

17 And he † put them altogether into ward, three dayes.

18 And

* Pſal.105.22. 1.mac.2.53. acts.7.10. † Hebr. armed: or, fiue.

‖ Or, fine.

‖ Or, Tender father: Heb. Abrech.

‖ Or, Prince.

* Chap.46.10. and 48.5. ‖ Or, Prince.

‖ That is, Forgetting.

‖ That is, Fruitfull.

* Pſal.105.16.

† Heb. All wherein was.

* Acts 7.12.

† Hebr. hard things with them.

* Chap.37.5.

† Heb. bound.

† Heb. gathered.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: goe yee, carry corne for the famine of your houſes.

*Chap.43.5. 20 But * bring your yongeſt brother vnto me, ſo ſhall your words be verified, and yee ſhall not die, and they did ſo.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, We are verily guiltie concerning our brother, in that wee ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoule, when hee beſought vs, and we would not heare: therefore is this diſtreſſe come vpon vs.

*Chap.37.21. 22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, * Spake I not vnto you, ſaying, Doe not ſinne againſt the child, and ye would not heare? therefore behold alſo, his blood is required.

†Hebr. an interpreter was betweene them. 23 And they knew not that Ioſeph vnderſtood them: for † he ſpake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himſelfe about from them and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioſeph commanded to fill their ſacks with corne, and to reſtore euery mans money into his ſacke, and to giue them prouiſion for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke to giue his aſſe prouender in the Inne, hee eſpied his money: for beholde, it *was* in his ſackes mouth.

28 And he ſaid vnto his brethren, My money is reſtored, and loe, *it is* euen in my ſacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

†Hebr. went foorth. 29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, ſaying;

†Hebr. with vs hard things. 30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, ſpake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for ſpies of the countrey.

31 And we ſaid vnto him, We are true men; we are no ſpies.

32 Wee are twelue brethren, ſonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the yongeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey, ſaid vnto vs, Hereby ſhal I know that ye are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your houſholds, and be gone,

34 And bring your yongeſt brother vnto me: then ſhall I know that you *are* no ſpies, but *that* you *are* true men: *ſo* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye ſhall trafique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſacks, that behold, euery mans bundle of money *was* in his ſacke: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundels of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father ſaid vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioſeph is not, and Simeon is not, and yee will take Beniamin *away*: all theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake vnto his father, ſaying; Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And hee ſaid, My ſonne ſhall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if miſchiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then ſhall ye bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Beniamin. 15 Ioſeph entertaineth his brethren. 31 Hee maketh them a feaſt.

AND the famine was ſore in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten vp the corne, which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

†Hebr. teſtifying he proteſted. *Chap.42.20. 3 And Iudah ſpake vnto him, ſaying, The man did † ſolemnly proteſt vnto vs, ſaying, Yee ſhall not ſee my face, except your * brother *bee* with you.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend *him*, we wil not goe downe: for the man ſaid vnto vs, Yee ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother *bee* with you.

6 And Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore dealt ye ſo ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

†Hebr. asking he asked vs. 7 And they ſaid, The man † asked vs ſtraitly of our ſtate, & of our kindred, ſaying, Is your father yet aliue? haue yee *another* brother? and wee told him according to the † tenour of theſe words: † Could wee certainely know that hee would ſay, Bring your brother downe?

†Hebr. mouth. †Hebr. knowing could we know? 8 And Iudah ſaid vnto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with me, and we will ariſe and goe, that wee may liue, and not die, both wee, and thou, and alſo our little ones.

*Chap.44.32. 9 I will be ſurety for him; of my hand ſhalt thou require him: * if I bring him not vnto thee, and ſet him before thee, then let mee beare the blame for euer.

‖Or, twiſe by this. 10 For except wee had lingred, ſurely now we had returned ‖ this ſecond time.

11 And their father Iſrael ſaid vnto them, If it muſt *be* ſo now, do this: take of the beſt fruits in the land in your veſſels, and cary downe the man a preſent, a little balme, and a little hony, ſpices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your ſacks: cary *it* againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouerſight.

13 Take alſo your brother, and ariſe, goe againe vnto the man.

‖Or, and I, as I haue ben, &c. 14 And God Almightie giue you mercy before the man, that he may ſend away your other brother, and Beniamin: ‖ If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that preſent, and they

they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, hee said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and †slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in, that he may †seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of Iosephs house,

20 And said, O sir, *†we came indeed downe at the first time to buy food:

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the Inne, that we opened our sacks, and behold, euery mans money *was* in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and wee haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tel who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father hath giuen you treasure in your sacks: †I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and *gaue *them* water, and they washed their feet, & he gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the present that was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their †welfare, and said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom yee spake vnto me? And hee said, God bee gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee sought where to weep, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrewes: for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birth-right, and the yongest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And he tooke and *sent* messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they drunk, and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Iosephs policie to stay his brethren. 14 Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.

AND hee commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sackes *with* food, as much as they can cary, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cuppe, the siluer cup in the sackes mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and not *yet* farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men; and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeede hee || diuineth? yee haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and he spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

8 Behold the money which we found in our sackes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steale out of thy lords house siluer or golde?

9 With whom *soeuer* of thy seruants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: hee with whom it is found, shall be my seruant, and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily tooke downe euery man his sacke to the ground, and opened euery man his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the yongest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not, that such a man as I can certainely || diuine?

16 And Iudah said, What shall we say vnto my lord? what shal we speake? or how shall we cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy seruants: behold, we are my lords seruants, both wee, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And hee said, God forbid that I should doe so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found,

*Heb. kill a killing. †Hebr. eate.

*Heb. roll himselfe vpon vs.

*Chap. 42. 3. †Hebr. comming downe, we came downe.

†Hebr. your money came to me.

*Chap. 18. 4. and 24. 32.

†Heb. peace. †Heb. Is there peace to your father?

†Hebr. they dranke largely.

† Heb. him that was ouer his house.

‖ Or, maketh triall.

‖ Or, make triall.

found, hee shall be my seruant: and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lordes eares, and let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue yee a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, Wee haue a father, an olde man, and a childe of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him downe vnto me, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we said vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for *if* hee should leaue his father, *his father* would die.

*Chap.43.3. 23 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, *Except your yongest brother come downe with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe, when we came vp vnto thy seruant my father, we tolde him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot goe downe: if our yongest brother be with vs, then will we go downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sonnes*.

*Chap.37.33 28 And the one went out from mee, and I said, *Surely he is torne in pieces: and I sawe him not since.

29 And if yee take this also from mee, and mischiefe befall him, ye shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad *be* not with vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that hee will die, and thy seruants shal bring down the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

*Chap.43.9. 32 For thy seruant became suretie for the lad vnto my father, saying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

† *Hebr. finde my father.* 34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with me, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall † come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowen to his brethren. 5 Hee comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 He sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him: and he cryed, Cause euery man to goe out from me; and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowen vnto his brethren.

† *Hebr. gaue forth his voice in weeping.* *Actes 7.13. 2 And he † wept aloude: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, *I *am* Ioseph; Doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not answere him: for they were || troubled at his presence.

|| *Or, terrified.*

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere, and he said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye solde into Egypt.

† *Hebr. neither let there be anger in your eies.* *Chap.50.20. 5 Now therefore be not grieued, † nor angry with your selues, that ye sold me hither: *for God did send me before you, to preserue life.

† *Hebr. to put for you a remnant.* 6 For these two yeeres hath the famine beene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there shall neither be earing nor haruest.

7 And God sent me before you, to † preserue you a posteritie in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

8 So now it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neere vnto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy houshold, & all that thou hast, come to pouerty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and yee shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

† *Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.*

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe yee, lade your beasts, and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your households, and come vnto me: and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eate the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do yee; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also

20 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouision for the way.

22 To all of them he gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin he gaue three hundred *pieces* of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten shee asses laden with corne, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So hee sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, See that yee fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And tolde him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and hee is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for hee beleeued them not.

27 And they tolde him all the words of Ioseph, which he had said vnto them: and when he saw the wagons which Ioseph had sent to cary him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel said, It is enough; Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue: I will goe and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beersheba. 5 Thence hee with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioseph meeteth Iacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answere to Pharaoh.

AND Israel tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Iacob, Iacob. And hee said, Here am I.

3 And hee said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee vp *again*: and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose vp from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes of Israel caried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to cary him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Iacob, and all his seed with him:

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, & all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sonnes: * Reuben Iacobs first borne;

9 And the sonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Leui: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Issachar: Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ * And the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 These *be* the sonnes of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sonnes and his daughters, were thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sonnes of Asher: Iimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These *are* the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these she bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah || Priest of On bare vnto him.

21 ¶ * And the sonnes of Beniamin *were* Bela, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi and Rosh, Muppim and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sonnes of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the soules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Ieser, and Shillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and shee bare these vnto Iacob: all the soules were seuen.

26 All the * soules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loines, besides Iacobs sonnes wiues, all the soules *were* threescore and sixe.

27 And the sonnes of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And hee sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Ioseph made ready his charet, and went vp to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him: and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Now let me die, since I haue seene thy face, because thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, and

† *Hebr. let not your eye spare, &c.*

† *Hebr. mouth.*

† *Heb. carying.*

† *Hebr. his.*

* *Iosh. 24. 4. psal. 105. 23. esay 52. 4.*

* *Exod. 1. 1. and 6. 14. num. 26. 8. and 1. chr. 5. 1.*

* *Num. 26. 5.*

* *Exod. 6. 15. 1. chro. 4. 24.*

* *1. Chro. 6. 1.*

* *1. Chro. 2. 3. and 4. 21. chap. 38. 3.*

* *1. Chro. 7. 1.*

* *1. Chr. 7. 30.*

* *Chap. 41. 50.*

|| *Or, Prince.*

* *1. Chro. 7. 6. and 8. 1.*

* *Deut. 10. 22.*

† *Heb. thigh.*

vnto his fathers house, I will goe vp, and shewe Pharaoh, and say vnto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me.

† *Heb. they are men of cattell.*

32 And the men *are* shepheards, for † their trade hath beene to feede cattell: and they haue brought their flockes, and their herdes, and all that they haue.

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy seruants trade hath beene about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for euery shepherd is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioseph presenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his father, before Pharaoh. 11 He giueth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Priests land was not bought. 23 Hee letteth the land to them for a fift part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 Hee sweareth Ioseph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Ioseph came and tolde Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flockes, and their herdes, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: & behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to soiourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father & thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwel: in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie among them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

† *Heb. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life?* * *Heb.* 11.9,13

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, † How olde art thou?

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage, are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, || according to *their* families.

|| *Or, as a little child is nourished. Heb. according to the little ones.*

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herdes, and for the asses, and † he fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeere.

† *Heb. led them.*

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herdes of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we, and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and we and our land will be seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue *vs* seede that we may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remoued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the || Priestes bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherfore they sold not their lands.

|| *Or, Priests.*

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is seed for you, and yee shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your owne, for seede of the field, and for your food, & for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the || Priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

|| *Or, Priests.*

27 ¶ And

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob lived in the land of Egypt seuenteene yeeres: so † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourtie and seuen yeeres.

† *Heb. the dayes of the yeeres of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his sonne Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

* Chap. 24. 2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt cary mee out of Egypt, and bury mee in their burying place: and hee said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Sweare vnto me: and hee sware vnto him. And * Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

* Hebr. 11. 21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioseph with his sonnes visiteth his sicke father. 2 Iacob strengtheneth himselfe to blesse them. 3 He repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his owne. 7 He telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 Hee blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 Hee preferreth the yonger before the elder. 21 Hee prophesieth their returne to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one tolde Ioseph, Beholde, thy father is sicke: and hee tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one tolde Iacob, and said, Behold, thy sonne Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almightie appeared vnto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

* Chap. 28. 13. and 35. 6.

4 And said vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I wil make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy seede after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

* Chap. 41. 50 Ioshu. 13. 7.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

* Chap. 35. 19

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen mee in this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dimme for age, *so that* he could not see) and he brought them neere vnto him, and hee kissed them, and imbraced them.

† *Hebr. heauie.*

11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laide *it* vpon Ephraims head who *was* the yonger; and his left hand vpon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.

15 ¶ And * he blessed Ioseph, and said, God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walke, the God which fedde mee all my life long vnto this day,

* Hebr. 11. 21.

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the middest of the earth.

† *Hebr. as fishes doe increase.*

17 And when Ioseph sawe that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and hee held vp his fathers hand, to remooue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manasseh's head.

18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne; put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my sonne, I know *it*: hee also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truely his yonger brother shall be greater then hee; and his seed shall become a † multitude of nations.

† *Heb. fulnesse.*

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare yee sonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power:

4 Vnstable as water, †thou shalt not excell, because thou *wentest vp to thy fathers bedde: then defiledst thou *it*. ‖He went vp to my couch.

5 ¶Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of crueltie *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour be not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bowe downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lions whelpe: from the pray my sonne thou art gone vp: he stouped down, he couched as a Lion, and as an old Lion: who shall rouse him vp?

10 The Scepter shal not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feete, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine; hee washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and he shall be for an Hauen of ships: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶Issachar is a strong asse, couching down betweene two burdens.

15 And hee saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shalbe a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backeward.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him: but he shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶Naphtali is a hinde let loose: He giueth goodly words.

22 ¶Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches runne ouer the wall.

23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his handes were made strong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the Shepherd, the stone of Israel,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father who shall helpe thee, and by the Almightie, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lieth vnder, blessings of the breasts, and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hilles, they shalbe on the head of Ioseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauine *as* a wolfe: In the morning hee shall deuoure the pray, and at night he shall diuide the spoile.

28 ¶All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake vnto them, and blessed them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And hee charged them, and said vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: *bury me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite, *Chap.47.30.

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, *which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place. *Chap.23.16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field and of the caue that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an ende of commanding his sonnes, hee gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 Hee propheseieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 Hee taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is chested.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physicians to imbalme his father: and the Physicians imbalmed Israel.

3 And fortie dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians †mourned for him threescore and ten dayes. †Heb. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 *My father made me sweare, saying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe. *Chap.47.29.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And

†*Hebr. doe not thou excell.* *Chap. 35.22. 1.chro.5.1. ‖*Or, my couch is gone.* ‖*Or, their swords are weapons of violence.* ‖*Or, houghed oxen.*

† *Heb. an arrow-snake.*

† *Heb. daughters.*

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flockes, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called, || Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For *his sonnes caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after hee had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they † sent a Messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did commaund before hee dyed, saying,

17 So shall yee say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now wee pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fel down before his face, and they said, Behold, we *be* thy seruants.

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, * Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, yee thought euill against mee, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nourish you and your little ones. And hee comforted them, and spake † kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Ioseph liued an hundred and tenne yeeres.

23 * And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, were † brought vp vpon Iosephs knees.

24 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oath of the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and ye shall cary vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioseph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres olde: and they embalmed him, and hee was put in a coffin, in Egypt.

|| *That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.*

*Acts 7.16.

*Chap. 23.16.

† *Hebr. charged.*

*Chap. 45.5.

† *Heb. to their hearts.*

*Num. 32.39.

† *Hebr. borne.*

*Heb. 11.22.

*Exod. 13.19.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES, called EXODVS.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel after Iosephs death, doe multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new King, the more they multiply. 15 The godlinesse of the midwiues, in saiuing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to bee cast into the riuer.

NOw these are the names of the * children of Israel, which came into Egypt, euery man and his household came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the † loynes of Iacob, were * seuentie soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mightie, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And hee said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and *so* get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set ouer them taske-masters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom, and Raamses.

12 † But they more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued

*Gen. 46.8. Exod. 6.14.

† *Heb. high.* *Gen. 46.27. deut. 10.22.

*Acts 7.17.

† *Hebr. and as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.*

†Hebr. doe not thou excell. *Chap. 35.22. 1.chro. 5.1. ‖Or, my couch is gone. ‖Or, their swords are weapons of violence. ‖Or, houghed oxen.

4 Vnstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest vp to thy fathers bedde: then defiledst thou *it*. ‖He went vp to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of crueltie *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour be not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bowe downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lions whelpe: from the pray my sonne thou art gone vp: he stouped down, he couched as a Lion, and as an old Lion: who shall rouse him vp?

10 The Scepter shal not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feete, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine; hee washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and he shall be for an Hauen of ships: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching down betweene two burdens.

15 And hee saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

† Heb. an arrow-snake.

17 Dan shalbe a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backeward.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him: but he shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: He giueth goodly words.

† Heb. daughters.

22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches runne ouer the wall.

23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his handes were made strong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the Shepherd, the stone of Israel,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father who shall helpe thee, and by the Almightie, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lieth vnder, blessings of the breasts, and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hilles, they shalbe on the head of Ioseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauine *as* a wolfe: In the morning hee shall deuoure the pray, and at night he shall diuide the spoile.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake vnto them, and blessed them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And hee charged them, and said vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: *bury me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite, *Chap. 47.30.

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place. *Chap. 23.16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field and of the caue that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an ende of commanding his sonnes, hee gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 Hee propheseth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 Hee taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is chested.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physicians to imbalme his father: and the Physicians imbalmed Israel.

3 And fortie dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and ten dayes. † Heb. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 *My father made me sweare, saying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe. *Chap. 47.29.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And

8 And all the houſe of Ioſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flockes, and their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horſemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites ſaw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they ſaid, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called, ‖ Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

‖ *That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.*

12 And his ſonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For *his ſonnes caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

*Acts 7.16.

*Chap.23.16.

14 ¶ And Ioſeph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after hee had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Ioſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Ioſeph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they † ſent a Meſſenger vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father did commaund before hee dyed, ſaying,

†*Hebr. charged.*

17 So ſhall yee ſay vnto Ioſeph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now wee pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of the ſeruants of the God of thy father. And Ioſeph wept, when they ſpake vnto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fel down before his face, and they ſaid, Behold, we *be* thy ſeruants.

19 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, * Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

*Chap.45.5.

20 But as for you, yee thought euill againſt mee, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſaue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nouriſh you and your little ones. And hee comforted them, and ſpake † kindly vnto them.

†*Heb. to their hearts.*

22 ¶ And Ioſeph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers houſe: and Ioſeph liued an hundred and tenne yeeres.

23 * And Ioſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children alſo of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, were † brought vp vpon Ioſephs knees.

*Num.32.39.

†*Hebr. borne.*

24 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, * I die: and God will ſurely viſit you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

*Heb.11.22.

25 And Ioſeph tooke an oath of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſit you, and ye ſhall cary vp my bones from hence.

*Exod.13.19.

26 So Ioſeph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres olde: and they embalmed him, and hee was put in a coffin, in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF
Moses, called Exodvs.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Iſrael after Ioſephs death, doe multiply. 8 The more they are oppreſſed by a new King, the more they multiply. 15 The godlineſſe of the midwiues, in ſauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to bee caſt into the riuer.

NOw theſe are the names of the * children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, euery man and his houſhold came with Iacob.

*Gen.46.8. Exod.6.14.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

5 And all the ſoules that came out of the † loynes of Iacob, were * ſeuentie ſoules: for Ioſeph was in Egypt *already*.

†*Heb. thigh.* *Gen.46.27. deut.10.22.

6 And Ioſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mightie, and the land was filled with them.

*Acts 7.17.

8 Now there aroſe vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioſeph.

9 And hee ſaid vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne alſo vnto our enemies, and fight againſt vs, and ſo get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did ſet ouer them taske-maſters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treaſure-cities, Pithom, and Raamſes.

†*Hebr. and as they afflicted them, ſo they multiplied, &c.*

12 † But they more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued

grieued, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in morter and in bricke, and in all manner of ſeruice in the field: all their ſeruice wherein they made them ſerue, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the King of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And hee ſaid, When yee doe the office of a mid-wife to the Hebrew women, and ſee them vpon the ſtooles, if it be a ſonne, then ye ſhall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then ſhee ſhall liue.

17 But the mid-wiues feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but ſaued the men children aliue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the mid-wiues, and ſaid vnto them, Why haue yee done this thing, and haue ſaued the men children aliue?

19 And the mid-wiues ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the mid-wiues: and the people multiplied and waxed very mightie.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the mid-wiues feared God, that he made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Euery ſonne that is borne, yee ſhall caſt into the riuer, and euery daughter yee ſhall ſaue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 Moſes is borne, 3 and in an arke caſt into the flagges. 5 He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 Hee ſlayeth an Egyptian. 13 Hee reprooueth an Hebrew. 15 Hee fleeth into Midian. 21 Hee marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gerſhon is borne. 23 God reſpecteth the Iſraelites crie.

AND there went * a man of the houſe of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a ſonne: and when ſhee ſaw him that hee was a goodly child, ſhe * hid him three moneths.

3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhee tooke for him an arke of bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime, and with pitch, and put the child therein, and ſhe laid it in the flagges by the riuers brinke.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to waſh *her ſelfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuer ſide: and when ſhee ſaw the arke among the flagges, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened *it*, ſhee ſaw the childe: and beholde, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhee may nurſe the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid to her, Go: And the mayde went, and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid vnto her, Take this child away, and nurſe it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the child, and nurſed it.

10 And the childe grew, and ſhee brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and hee became her ſonne. And ſhee called his name || Moſes: And ſhee ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was growen, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and hee ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And hee looked this way and that way, and when hee ſaw that there was no man, hee ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when hee went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes ſtroue together: And hee ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a prince and a iudge ouer vs? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is knowen.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate downe by a well.

16 Now the || Prieſt of Midian had ſeuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the ſhepherds came and droue them away: but Moſes ſtood vp, and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, hee ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the ſhepheards, and alſo drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And hee ſaid vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread?

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and hee gaue Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare him a ſonne, and hee called his name * Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue bene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cried, and their crie came vp vnto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * Couenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob.

25 And

* Chap. 6.20. num.26.59.

* Actes 7.20. hebr.11.23.

|| *That is, Drawen out.*

† *Heb. a man a prince.*

|| *Or, Prince.*

* Chap.18.3.

* Gene. 15.14 and 46.4.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God † had respect vnto *them*.

† Heb. knew.

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Iethros flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 9 Hee sendeth him to deliuer Israel. 14 The Name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian: and hee led the flocke to the backeside of the desert, and came to the Mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a * flame of fire, out of the middest of a bush, and hee looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

* Actes 7.30.

3 And Moses saide, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy shooes from off thy feete, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy ground.

* Iosh. 5.15. actes 7.33.

6 Moreouer he said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

* Matt. 22.32. actes 7.32.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their crie, by reason of their taske-masters: for I know their sorrowes.

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therfore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto me: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring foorth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And hee said, Certainely I will bee with thee, and this shall bee a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, yee shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Beholde, *when* I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you, and they shall say to me, What is his Name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And hee said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto me, saying, I haue surely visited you, and *seene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and honie.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (wee beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, that wee may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, || no not by a mightie hand.

|| Or, but by strong hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shal come to passe that when ye goe, ye shall not goe emptie:

22 * But euery woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that soiourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde, and raiment: and yee shall put *them* vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and yee shall spoile || the Egyptians.

* Chap. 11.2. and 12.35.

|| Or, Egypt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moses rod is turned into a Serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loth to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to meete Moses. 31 The people beleeueth them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And hee cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome. And hee put his hand into his boſome: and when he tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And hee ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome againe. And he put his hand into his boſome againe, and plucked it out of his boſome, and beholde, it was turned againe as his *other* fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeue the voice of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken vnto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the drie land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the riuer, † ſhall become blood vpon the drie land.

† *Hebr. ſhall be and ſhall be.*

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heeretofore, nor † ſince thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow tongue.

† *Hebr. a man of words.*
† *Hebr. ſince yeſterday, nor ſince the third day.*

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb or deafe? or the ſeeing, or the blinde? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will bee * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

* Matt. 10.19. mark. 13.11. luke 12.11.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord, ſend I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt ſend.

‖ Or, ſhouldeſt.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that hee can ſpeake well. And alſo behold, he commeth foorth to meet thee: and when hee ſeeth thee, he will bee glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, and put wordes in his mouth, and I will bee with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall doe.

16 And he ſhall be thy ſpokeſman vnto the people: and he ſhall be, *euen* he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and * thou ſhalt bee to him in ſtead of God.

* Chap. 7.1.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rodde in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſons, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and hee returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, *euen* my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſonne goe, that he may ſerue mee: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *euen* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ‖ ſtone, and cut off the foreskin of her ſonne, and † caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

‖ Or, knife. † Hebr. made it touch.

26 So he let him goe, then ſhee ſaid, A bloodie husband thou art, becauſe of the Circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wildernes to meete Moſes. And hee went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the wordes which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that hee had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heades, and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 *Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage.* 5 *He increaſeth the Iſraelites taske.* 15 *He checketh their complaints.* 19 *They cry out vpon Moſes and Aaron.* 22 *Moſes complaineth to God.*

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feaſt vnto me in the wildernes.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voyce, to let Iſrael goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſart, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt hee fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

* Chap. 3.18.

4 And the King of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore doe yee, Moſes and Aaron, let the people

people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the taske-masters of the people, and their officers, saying;

7 Ye shal no more giue the people straw to make bricke, as heeretofore: let them goe and gather straw for themselues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heretofore, you shall lay vpon them: you shall not diminish *ought* thereof, for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying: Let vs goe, *and* sacrifice to our God.

†*Hebr. let the worke be heauy vpon the men.*

9 †Let there more worke bee laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taske-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not giue you straw.

11 Goe yee, get you straw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your worke shall bee diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stuble in stead of straw.

†*Heb. a matter of a day in his day.*

13 And the taske-masters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfill your workes, your †daily taskes, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs taske-masters had set ouer them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue yee not fulfilled your taske in making bricke, both yesterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came, and cried vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no strawe giuen vnto thy seruants, and they say to vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy seruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore yee say, Let vs goe *and* doe sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke: for there shall no straw be giuen you, yet shall yee deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in euill case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *ought* from your bricks of your daily taske.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came foorth from Pharaoh:

21 And they said vnto them; The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, because yee haue made our sauour †to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his seruants, to put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

†*Heb. to stinke.*

22 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou *so* euill intreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh, to speake in thy Name, hee hath done euill to this people, neither hast thou †deliuered this people at all.

†*Heb. deliuering thou hast not deliuered.*

CHAP. VI.

1 God renueth his promise by his Name IEHOVAH. *14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moses and Aaron.*

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall hee let them goe, and with a strong hand shall hee driue them out of his land.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and said vnto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the name of* God Almightie, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue also established my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I haue also heard the groning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore say vnto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a stretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to mee for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know, that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did †sweare to giue it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I *am* the LORD.

†*Hebr. lift vp my hand.*

9 ¶ And Moses spake so vnto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not vnto Moses, for †anguish of spirit, and for cruell bondage.

†*Heb. shortnesse, or straitnesse.*

10 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Goe in, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that hee let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel haue not hearkened vnto mee: how then shall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Israel, and vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These *bee* the heades of their fathers houses: * The sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi:

*Gen. 46. 9. 1. chron. 5. 3.

Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaaniriſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſons of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon and Kohath and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred, thirty, and ſeuen yeeres.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon: Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred, thirty, and three yeeres.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhe bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram, were an hundreh thirty, and ſeuen yeeres.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba, daughter of Amminadab, ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhee bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah, Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lippes, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is incouraged to goe to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The Sorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall bee thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know, that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch foorth mine hande vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeeres olde, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeeres olde, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the Wiſemen, and the Sorcerers; now the Magicians of Egypt they alſo did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: hee refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt he come: and the rodde which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent me vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me in the wilderneſſe: and beholde, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in mine hande, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer ſhall die, and the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and the Egyptians ſhall loathe to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rodde, and ſtretch out thine

* 1.Chro.4. 24.

* Num.3. 17.1.chron. 6.1.

* Num.26. 57.1.chron. 6.1.

* Chap.2.2. num.26.59.

thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, and vpon all their †pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may bee blood throughout all the lande of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

†Heb. gathering of their waters.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and hee * lift vp the rod, and ſmote the waters that were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the *waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

*Chap. 17. 5.

*Pſal. 78. 44.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the riuer, died: and the riuer ſtunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

*Wiſd. 17. 7.

23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogges are ſent. 8 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 12 and Moſes by prayer remooueth them away. 16 The duſt is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The ſwarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them go, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogges.

3 And the riuer ſhall bring foorth frogges abundantly, which ſhall goe vp, and come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy || kneading troughes.

||Or, dough.

4 And the frogges ſhall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes; Say vnto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod ouer the ſtreames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogges to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

*Wiſd. 17. 7.

7 * And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought vp frogges vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogges from mee, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, || Glory ouer me: || when ſhall I entreat for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to † deſtroy the frogges from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

||Or, haue this honour ouer me, &c. || Or, againſt when. †Heb. to cut off.

10 And he ſaid, || To morrow. And he ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayeſt know, that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

||Or, against to morrow.

11 And the frogges ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people; they ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cried vnto the LORD, becauſe of the frogges which hee had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogges died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, hee hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice, throwout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lyce, in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice throwout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man, & vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, & he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: loe, he commeth forth to the water, and ſay vnto him; Thus ſayth the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people goe, behold, I will ſend || ſwarmes of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall be full of ſwarmes of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

||Or, a mixture of myſome beaſts, &c.

22 And I will ſeuer, in that day, the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhall be there, to the ende thou mayeſt know, that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diuiſion betweene my people, and thy people: || to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

† Heb. a redemption. ||Or, by to morrow.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a grieuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and

*Wiſd. 16. 9.

‖ Or, destroyed.

into all the land of Egypt: the land was‖ corrupted by reason of the swarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Goe yee, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for wee shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: Loe, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone vs?

27 Wee will goe three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command vs.

* Chap. 3. 18.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that yee may sacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wildernesse: onely you shall not goe very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I goe out from thee; and I will intreate the LORD, that the swarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and he remooued the swarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The murraine of beasts.* 8 *The plague of boiles, and blaines.* 13 *His message about the haile.* 22 *The plague of haile.* 27 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses,* 35 *but yet is hardened.*

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* goe, and wilt holde them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there *shall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shal seuer betweene the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the fornace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heauen, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shalbe a boile breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man & vpon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the fornace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boyle breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, becaus of the boyles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses.

* Chap. 4. 21.

13 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for this * *cause* haue I † raised thee vp, for to shew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

* Rom. 9. 17.
† *Heb. made thee stand.*

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not beene in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therfore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not bee brought home, the haile shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And hee that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants, and his cattell in the field.

† *Heb. set not his heart vnto.*

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch foorth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained hayle vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And

25 And the haile ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beaſt: and the haile ſmote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, I haue ſinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there bee no more †mightie thunderings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

†Heb. voices of God.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Aſſoone as I am gone out of the citie, I will ſpread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder ſhal ceaſe, neither ſhall there bee any more haile: that thou mayeſt know, how that the *earth *is* the LORDS.

*Pſal.24.1.

30 But as for thee and thy ſeruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rye were not ſmitten: for they were † not growen vp.

†Heb. hidden: or darke.

33 And Moſes went out of the citie from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceaſed, and and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw, that the raine, and the haile, and the thunders were ceaſed, hee ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſeruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would hee let the children of Iſrael goe, as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes.

†Hebr. by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to ſend locuſts. 7 Pharaoh moued by his ſeruants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites goe. 12 The plague of the locuſts. 16 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 21 The plague of darkeneſſe. 24 Pharaoh ſueth vnto Moſes, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Go in vnto Pharaoh: for *I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſeruants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him.

*Chap.4.21.

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I haue done amongſt them, that they may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and ſaid vnto him: Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelfe before me? Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

4 Elſe, if thou refuſe to let my people goe, behold, to morrow will I bring the *locuſts into thy coaſt.

*Wiſd.16.9.

5 And they ſhall couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot bee able to ſee the earth, and they ſhall eate the reſidue of that which is

†Heb. eye.

eſcaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and ſhall eate euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſeruants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue ſeene, ſince the day that they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And hee turned himſelfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſeruants ſaid vnto him, How long ſhall this man be a ſnare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may ſerue the LORD their God: Knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and hee ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſerue the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that ſhall goe?

†Heb. Who and who, &c.

9 And Moſes ſaid, Wee will goe with our young, and with our olde, with our ſonnes and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our herdes will we goe: for we *muſt holde* a feaſt vnto the LORD.

10 And hee ſaid vnto them; Let the LORD be ſo with you, as I will let you goe, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not ſo: goe now ye *that are* men, & ſerue the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the lande of Egypt for the locuſts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an Eaſt winde vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the Eaſt winde brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkened, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte: & he ſaid, I haue ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

†Hebr. haſtened to call.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my ſinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that hee may take away from mee this death onely.

18 And hee went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mightie ſtrong Weſt winde, which tooke away the locuſts, and † caſt them into the red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſtes of Egypt.

†Hebr. caſt moued.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that hee would not let the children of Iſrael goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darkeneſſe ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darkeneſſe which may be felt.

†Hebr. that one may feele darkneſſe.

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

*Wiſd. 18.1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moſes, and ſaid, Goe yee, ſerue the LORD: onely let your flockes and your herdes be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo goe with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt giue † vs alſo ſacrifices, and burnt offerings, that wee may ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

†Heb. into our hands.

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall goe with vs: there ſhall not an hoofe be left behinde: for thereof muſt we take to ſerue the LORD our God: and wee knowe not with what wee muſt ſerue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, Get thee from me, take heede to thy ſelfe: ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moſes threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the firſt borne.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards he wil let you goe hence: when he ſhall let *you* goe, hee ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of golde.

*Chap. 3.22. and 12.35.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man * Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſeruants, and in the ſight of the people.

*Ecclus. 45.1.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſayth the LORD, * About midnight will I goe out into the midſt of Egypt.

*Chap. 12.29.

5 And all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt borne of Pharaoh, that ſitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the firſt borne of the maide ſeruant that is behinde the mill, and all the firſt borne of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael, ſhall not a dogge mooue his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that ye may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians, and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſeruants ſhall come downe vnto mee, and bow downe themſelues vnto mee, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee; and after that I will goe out: and hee went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

†Hebr. that is, at thy feete. †Hebr. heate of anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that hee would not let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeere is changed. 3 The Paſſeouer is inſtituted. 11 The Rite of the Paſſeouer. 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The firſt borne are ſlaine. 31 The Iſraelites are driuen out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Paſſeouer.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This moneth *ſhall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it ſhalbe the firſt moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth, they ſhall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the houſe of *their* fathers, a ‖ lambe for an houſe.

‖Or, kidde.

4 And if the houſhold bee too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his houſe take *it* according to the number of the ſoules: euery man according to his eating, ſhall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe ſhall bee without blemiſh, a male † of the firſt yeere: yee ſhall take it out from the ſheepe, or from the goates.

†Hebr. ſonne of a yeere.

6 And yee ſhall keepe it vp vntill the foureteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhal kill it † in the euening.

†Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

7 And they ſhall take of the blood, and ſtrike it on the two ſide poſtes, and on the vpper doore poſte of the houſes, wherein they ſhall eate it.

8 And they ſhall eate the fleſh in that night roſte with fire, and vnleuened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they ſhall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor ſodden at all with water, but roſte *with* fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And yee ſhall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye ſhall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus ſhal ye eat it: with your loines girded, your ſhooes on your feet, and your ſtaffe in your hand: and ye ſhall eate it in haſte: it is the LORDS Paſſeouer.

12 For I will paſſe through the land of Egypt this night, and will ſmite all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beaſt, and againſt

against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: *I am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shalbe to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not bee vpon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be vnto you for a memoriall: and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen daies shall ye eat vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vnto the seuenth day, that soule shalbe cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shalbe* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shall bee an holy conuocation to you: no manner of worke shall be done in them, saue that which euery † man must eate, that onely may be done of you.

17 And ye shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day, haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the foureteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eat vnleauened bread, vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

19 Seuen daies shall there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shalbe cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall ye eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them; Draw out, and take you a ‖ lambe according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the basen, and strike the lintell, and the two side postes with the blood that is in the basen: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house, vntil the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when hee seeth the blood vpon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses, to smite *you*.

24 And yee shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe, when ye bee come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as he hath promised, that ye shal keepe this seruice.

26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commaunded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe, that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great crie in Egypt: for there was not a house, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And hee called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, *and* get you foorth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes, and your herds, as yee haue said: and bee gone, and blesse mee also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they saide, Wee bee all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughes beeing bound vp in their clothes, vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, beside children.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flockes, and heards, euen very much cattell.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt; for it was not leauened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarrie, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the soiourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And it came to passe at the ende of the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, *euen* the selfe same day it came to passe, that all the hostes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much obserued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to bee obserued of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But

‖ Or, princes.

† Hebr. for a destruction.

† Hebr. soule.

* Leuit. 23. 5. num. 28. 16.

‖ Or, kidde.

* Heb. 11. 28.

* Iosh. 6.

* Chap. 11. 4.

* Wisd. 18. 11.

† Hebr. house of the pit.

‖ Or, dough.

* Chap. 3. 22. and 11. 2.

* Num. 33. 3.

† Hebr. a great mixture.

* Gen. 15. 13. actes 7. 6 galat. 3. 17.

† Hebr. a night of obseruations.

44 But euery mans ſeruant that is bought for money, when thou haſt circumciſed him, then ſhall he eat thereof.

45 A foreiner, or an hired ſeruant ſhall not eat thereof.

*Num. 9. 12. 46 *In one houſe ſhall it be eaten, thou ſhalt not carry foorth ought of the fleſh abroad out of the houſe, *neither ſhall yee breake a bone thereof.

*Iohn 19. 36.

47 All the Congregation of Iſrael ſhall †keepe it.

†Heb. doe it.

48 And when a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne with thee, and will keepe the Paſſeouer to the LORD, let all his males bee circumciſed, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he ſhall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumciſed perſon ſhall eat thereof.

49 One law ſhall bee to him that is home-borne, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Iſrael: as the LORD commaunded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

51 And it came to paſſe the ſelfe ſame day, that the LORD did bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The firſt borne are ſanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Paſſeouer is commaunded. 11 The firſtlings of beaſtes are ſet apart. 17 The Iſraelites goe out of Egypt, and carry Ioſephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloude, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Chap. 22, 29 and 34. 19. leuit. 27. 26. numb. 3. 13. and 8 16. luke 2. 23.

2 *Sanctifie vnto me all the firſt borne, whatſoeuer openeth the wombe, among the children of Iſrael, both of man and of beaſt: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Remember this day, in which yee came out from Egypt, out of the houſe of †bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there ſhall no leauened bread be eaten.

†Heb. ſeruants.

4 This day came yee out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it ſhall bee when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which hee ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou ſhalt keepe this ſeruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the ſeuenth day *ſhall bee* a feaſt to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread ſhall bee eaten ſeuen dayes: and there ſhal no leauened bread be ſeene with thee: neither ſhall there bee leauen ſeene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſonne in that day, ſaying, *This is done* becauſe of that *which* the LORD did vnto mee, when I came foorth out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhalbe for a ſigne vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memorial betweene thine eies, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a ſtrog hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therfore keepe this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it ſhall bee when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as hee ſware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and ſhall giue it thee:

*Chap. 22, 29 and 34. 19. ezek. 44. 30. †Hebr. cauſe to paſſe ouer.

12 *That thou ſhalt †ſet apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firſtling that commeth of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the males ſhall be the LORDS.

‖Or, kidde.

13 And euery firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou ſhalt breake his necke, and all the firſt borne of man among thy children ſhalt thou redeeme.

†Heb. to morrow.

14 ¶ And it ſhall be when thy ſonne aſketh thee †in time to come, ſaying, What is this? that thou ſhalt ſay vnto him; By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both the firſt borne of man, and the firſt borne of beaſt: Therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhall bee for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes. For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neere: For God ſaid, Leſt peraduenture the people repent when they ſee warre, and they returne to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about through the way of the wilderneſſe of the red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went vp ‖harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

‖Or, by fiue in a ranke.

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him: for hee had ſtraitly ſworne the children of Iſrael, ſaying; *God will ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhall carry vp my bones away hence with you.

*Gene. 50. 25 ioſh. 24. 32.

20 ¶ And *they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

*Num. 33. 6.

21 And *the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

*Num. 14. 14 deut. 1. 33. pſal. 78. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

*Nehe. 9. 19.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſraelites murmure. 13 Moſes comforteth them. 15 God inſtructeth Moſes. 19 The cloude remoueth

remooueth behinde the campe. 21 *The Iſraelites paſſe thorow the red Sea,* 23 *which drowneth the Egyptians.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they turne and encampe before *Pihahiroth, betweene Migdol and the Sea, ouer againſt Baal-zephon: before it, ſhall ye encampe by the ſea.
*Num.33.7.
3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wildernesſe hath ſhut them in.
4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did ſo.
5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſeruants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Iſrael goe from ſeruing vs?
6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.
7 And hee tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.
8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and hee purſued after the children of Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.
9 But the *Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes and charets of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his armie) and ouertooke them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.
*Ioſh.24.6. 1.mac.4.9.
10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out vnto the LORD.
11 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou taken vs away to die in the wildernesſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs forth out of Egypt?
12 *Is not this the word that wee did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let vs alone, that we may ſerue the Egyptians? For it had been better for vs to ſerue the Egyptians, then that wee ſhould die in the wildernesſe.
*Chap.6.9.
13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Feare yee not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: || for the Egyptians whom yee haue ſeene to day, yee ſhall ſee them againe no more for euer.
||Or, *for whereas you haue ſeene the Egyptians to day, &c.*
14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and yee ſhall holde your peace.
15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Wherefore cryeſt thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they goe forward.
16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand ouer the ſea, and diuide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall goe on drie ground thorow the mids of the ſea.
17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.
18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.
19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Iſrael, remooued and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behinde them.
20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkeneſſe *to them,* but it gaue light by night *to theſe:* ſo that the one came not neere the other all the night.
21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand ouer the ſea, and the LORD cauſed the ſea to goe *backe* by a ſtrong Eaſt winde all that night, and made the ſea drie land, and the waters were *diuided,
*Ioſh.4.23. pſal.114.3.
22 And *the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the ſea vpon the drie ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.
*Pſal.78.13. 1.cor.10.1. hebr.11.29.
23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them, to the middeſt of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horſes, his charets, and his horſemen.
24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoſte of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſte of the Egyptians,
25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, || that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians ſaid, Let vs flee from the face of Iſrael, for the LORD fighteth for them, againſt the Egyptians.
||Or, *made them to goe heauily.*
26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horſemen.
27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand ouer the Sea, and the Sea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fledde againſt it: and the Lord †ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.
†*Heb. ſhooke off.*
28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horſemen, *and* all the hoſte of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as *one of them.
*Pſal.106.11.
29 But the children of Iſrael walked vpon drie land in the midſt of the Sea, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.
30 Thus the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead vpon the ſea ſhore.
31 And Iſrael ſaw that great †worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his ſeruant Moſes.
†*Hebr. hand.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moses song. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree sweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelue wells, and seuentie palme trees.

*Wisd.1.20. THen ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong vnto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed glorioufly, the horſe and his rider hath he throwen into the ſea.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſaluation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſte hath hee caſt into the ſea: his choſen captaines alſo are drowned in the red ſea.

5 The depths haue couered them: they ſanke into the bottome as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellencie thou haſt ouerthrowen them, that roſe vp againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood vpright as an heape, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemie ſaid, I will purſue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the ſpoile: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied vpon them: I will drawe my ſword, mine hand ſhall || deſtroy them.

||Or, poſſeſſe.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy winde, the ſea couered them, they ſanke as lead in the mightie waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, amongſt the || gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearefull in praiſes, doing wonders!

||Or, mightie ones.

12 Thou ſtretchedſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led foorth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength vnto thy holy habitation.

*Deut.2.25. ioſh.2.9. 14 * The people ſhall heare, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take holde on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed: the mightie men of Moab trembling ſhall take holde vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

*Deut.2.25. ioſh.2.9. 16 * Feare and dread ſhall fall vpon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arme they ſhall be as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe ouer, O LORD, till the people paſſe ouer, which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuarie, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets, and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the ſea vpon them: But the children of Iſrael went on drie land in the mids of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Propheteſſe the ſiſter of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed glorioufly: the horſe and his rider hath hee throwen into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the redde Sea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called || Marah.

||That is, Bitterneſſe.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drinke?

25 And he cryed vnto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a * tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweete: there hee made a ſtatute, and an ordinance, and there he prooued them,

*Ecclus 38.5.

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his ſight, and wilt giue eare to his commandements and keepe all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue welles of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

*Num.33.9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiſeth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are ſent, 14 And Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It was not to be found on the Sabbath. 32 An Omer of it is preſerued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael came vnto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when wee ſate by the fleſh-pots, *and* when wee did eate bread to the full: for yee haue brought vs foorth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD vnto Moſes, Behold,

Behold, I wil raine bread from heauen for you: and the people ſhall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may prooue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

† *Heb. the portion of a day in his day.*

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day, they ſhal prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall be twiſe as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid vnto all the children of Iſrael, At euen, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, for that hee heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure againſt vs?

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhall bee* when the LORD ſhall giue you in the euening fleſh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure againſt him; and what *are* we? your murmurings are not againſt vs, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neere before the LORD: for hee hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13. 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: Speake vnto them, ſaying, At euen ye ſhall eate fleſh, and in the morning yee ſhall be filled with bread: and ye ſhal know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at euen * the quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſte.

* Num. 11. 31

14 And when * the dewe that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernes there lay a ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground.

* Num. 11. 7. pſal. 78. 24. wiſd. 16. 20.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

‖ *Or, what is this? or it is a portion.*
* Iohn 6. 31. 2. cor. 10. 3.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man, according to the number of your † perſons, take yee euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

† *Hebr. by the pole or head.*
† *Heb. ſoules.*

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, & he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

* 2. Cor. 8. 15

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not vnto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes, and ſtanke: and Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe that on the ſixt day they gathered twiſe as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *is* the reſt of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake, to day, and ſeeth that ye will ſeeth, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye ſhal not find it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keepe my Commandements, and my lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore he giueth you on the ſixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the ſeuenth day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeuenth day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like Coriander ſeed, white: ad the taſte of it *was* like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaide, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may ſee the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernes, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaide vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to bee kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it vp before the Teſtimony, to bee kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eate Manna fourty yeeres, * vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eate Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

* Ioſh. 5. 12. nehem. 9. 15.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.*
5 *God ſendeth him for water to the rocke in*

in Horeb. 8 *Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moſes hands.* 15 *Moſes buildeth the Altar* IEHOVAH Niſſi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael iourneyed from the wildernesse of Sin, after their iourneyes, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke:

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Giue vs water that wee may drinke. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Why chide you with mee? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirſted there for water, and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore is this that thou haſt brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cried vnto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I doe vnto this people? they bee almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith * thou ſmoteſt the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 * Behold, I will ſtand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rocke, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moſes did ſo, in the ſight of the Elders of Iſrael.

7 And hee called the name of the place, || Maſſah, and || Meribah, becauſe of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD among vs, or not?

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto * Ioſhua, Chuſe vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, and Hur, went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held vp his hand, that Iſrael preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heauy, and they tooke a ſtone, and put it vnder him, and he ſate thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed vp his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide, and his hands were ſteady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Ioſhua diſcomfited Amalek, and his people, with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearſe it in the eares of Ioſhua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moſes built an Altar, and called the name of it || IEHOVAH Niſſi.

16 For hee ſaid, || Becauſe the LORD hath ſworne *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſonnes.* 7 *Moſes entertaineth him.* 13 *Iethros counſell is accepted.* 27 *Iethro departeth.*

WHEN * Iethro the Prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Iethro Moſes father in law tooke Zipporah Moſes wife, after hee had ſent her backe,

3 And her two ſons, of which the * name of the one *was* || Gerſhom: for hee ſaid, I haue bene an alien in a ſtrange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* || Eliezer: for the God of my father, *ſaid he, was* mine helpe, and deliuered mee from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moſes father in lawe came with his ſonnes and his wife vnto Moſes into the wildernesse, where hee encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid vnto Moſes, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meete his father in law, and did obeyſance, and kiſſed him: and they asked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the trauaile that had † come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnes which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whome hee had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for the thing wherin they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

12 And Iethro, Moſes father in law tooke a burnt offring and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Iſrael, to eate bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſate to iudge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſawe all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What is this thing that thou doeſt to the people? Why ſitteſt thou thy ſelfe alone, and al the people ſtand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto his father in law, Becauſe the people come vnto me to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and

---

* Num.20.4.

* Chap.7.20.

* Num.20.9. pſal.78.15. and 105.41. wiſd.11.4. 1.cor.10.4.

|| That is, *Tentation.*
|| That is, *Chiding: or, ſtriſe.*

* Deut.25.17 wiſd.11.3.
* Called Ieſus, Acts 7.45.

* Num.24.20 1.ſam.15.3.
|| That is, *The* LORD *my banner.*
|| *Or, becauſe the hand of Amalek is againſt the throne of the* LORD, *therefore, &c. Hebr. the hand vpon the throne of the Lord.*

* Chap.2.16.

* Chap.2.22.
|| That is, *A ſtranger there.*
|| That is, *My God is an helpe.*

† *Heb. peace.*

† *Heb. found them.*

* Chap.1.10, 16, 22. and 5. 7. and 14.18.

† *Heb. a man and his fellow.*

and I doe make them know the ſtatutes of God and his Lawes.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid vnto him, The thing that thou doeſt, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt ſurely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee; * thou art not able to performe it thy ſelfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counſell, and God ſhall be with thee: Bee thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſes vnto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherin they muſt walke, and the worke that they muſt doe.

21 Moreouer thou ſhalt prouide out of all the people able men, ſuch as feare God, men of trueth, hating couetouſneſſe, and place *ſuch* ouer them, *to be* rulers of thouſands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them iudge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall be that euery great matter they ſhall bring vnto thee, but euery ſmall matter they ſhall iudge: ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelfe, and they ſhall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt doe this thing, and God command thee ſo, then thou ſhalt be able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened to the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all ſeaſons: the hard cauſes they brought vnto Moſes, but euery ſmall matter they iudged themſelues.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

† *Heb. Fading thou wilt fade.*
* *Deut. 1. 9.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods meſſage by Moſes vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples anſwere returned againe. 10 The people are prepared againſt the third day. 12 The mountaine muſt not be touched. 16 The fearefull preſence of God vpon the Mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Iſrael were gone forth out of the lande of Egypt, the ſame day came they into the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the deſert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſſe, and there Iſrael camped before the Mount.

3 And * Moſes went vp vnto God, and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Iacob, and tell the children of Iſrael:

4 * Ye haue ſeene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my ſelfe.

5 Now * therfore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keepe my couenant, then ye ſhall be a peculiar treaſure vnto me aboue all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye ſhall bee vnto me a * kingdome of Prieſts, and an holy nation. Theſe *are* the words which thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And Moſes came and called for the Elders of the people, and laid before their faces all theſe words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people anſwered together, and ſaid, All that the LORD hath ſpoken, wee will doe. And Moſes returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I ſpeake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: And Moſes told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe vnto the people, and ſanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them waſh their clothes.

11 And be ready againſt the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the ſight of all the people, vpon Mount Sinai.

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds vnto the people round about, ſaying, Take heed to your ſelues, that ye goe not vp into the Mount, or touch the border of it: * whoſoeuer toucheth the mount, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

13 There ſhall not a hand touch it, but hee ſhall ſurely be ſtoned, or ſhot thorow, whether it be beaſt or man, it ſhall not liue: when the || trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhall come vp to the Mount.

14 ¶ And Moſes went downe from the Mount vnto the people, and ſanctified the people, and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And he ſayd vnto the people, Be ready againſt the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loude, ſo that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moſes brought forth the people out of the campe to meet with God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the Mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoke, becauſe the LORD deſcended vpon it in fire: and the ſmoke thereof aſcended as the ſmoke of a furnace, and the whole Mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet ſounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moſes ſpake, & God anſwered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came down vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moſes *vp* to the top of the Mount, and Moſes went vp.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe downe, † charge the people, leſt they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them periſh.

22 And let the Prieſts alſo which come neere

to

* *Acts 7. 38.*
* *Deut. 29. 2.*
* *Deut. 5. 2.*
* *Deut. 10. 14. pſal. 24. 1.*
* *1. Pet. 2. 9. reuel. 1. 6.*
* *Chap. 24. 3, 7. deut. 5. 27. and 26. 17.*
† *Heb. 12. 20.*
|| *Or, Cornet.*
* *Deut. 4. 11.*
† *Heb. teſtifie.*

to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelues, leſt the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedſt vs, ſaying, Set bounds about the Mount, and ſanctifie it.

24 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou ſhalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Prieſts and the people breake through, to come vp vnto the LORD, leſt he breake forth vpon them.

25 So Moſes went downe vnto the people, and ſpake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten Commandements.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moſes comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatrie is forbidden.* 24 *Of what ſort the Altar ſhould be.*

AND God ſpake all theſe words, ſaying,

2 *I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage:

3 Thou ſhalt haue no other gods before me.

4 *Thou ſhalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likeneſſe *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe to them, nor ſerue them: For I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

7 *Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe, that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 *Sixe dayes ſhalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke:

10 But the ſeuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man ſeruant, nor thy mayd ſeruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For *in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the ſea, and al that in them is, and reſted the ſeuenth day: wherefore the LORD bleſſed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ *Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may bee long vpon the lande, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 *Thou ſhalt not kill.

14 Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou ſhalt not ſteale.

16 Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

17 *Thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours houſe, thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbors wife, nor his man ſeruant, nor his maid ſeruant, nor his oxe, nor his aſſe, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And *all the people ſawe the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noyſe of the trumpet, and the mountaine ſmoking: and when the people ſaw it, they remooued, and ſtood afarre off.

19 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, *Speak thou with vs, and wee will heare: But let not God ſpeake with vs, leſt we die.

20 And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may bee before your faces, that yee ſinne not.

21 And the people ſtood afarre off, and Moſes drew neere vnto the thicke darkenes, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, Yee haue ſeene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye ſhall not make with me gods of ſiluer, neither ſhall yee make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth ſhalt thou make vnme, and ſhalt ſacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy ſheepe, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

25 And *if thou wilt make me an Altar of ſtone, thou ſhalt not † build it of hewen ſtone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou haſt polluted it.

26 Neither ſhalt thou goe vp by ſteps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakedneſſe bee not diſcouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Lawes for men ſeruants.* 5 *For the ſeruant whoſe eare is boared.* 7 *For women ſeruants.* 12 *For man ſlaughter.* 16 *For ſtealers of men.* 17 *For curſers of parents.* 18 *For ſmiters.* 22 *For a hurt by chance.* 28 *For an oxe that goareth.* 33 *For him that is an occaſion of harme.*

NOw theſe are the iudgements which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

2 *If thou buy an Hebrew ſeruant, ſixe yeeres he ſhall ſerue, and in the ſeuenth hee ſhall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himſelfe, hee ſhall goe out by himſelfe: if hee were maried, then his wife ſhall goe out with him.

4 If his maſter haue giuen him a wife, and ſhee haue borne him ſonnes or daughters; the wife and her children ſhall be her maſters, and he ſhall goe out by himſelfe.

5 And if the ſeruant † ſhall plainely ſay, I loue my maſter, my wife, and my children: I will not goe out free:

6 Then his maſter ſhal bring him vnto the Iudges, he ſhall alſo bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore poſt, and his maſter ſhall boare his eare through with an aule, and he ſhall ſerue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man ſell his daughter to be a maid

* Deut.5.6. pſal.81.10. † *Heb. ſeruants.*

* Leuit.26.1. pſal.97.7.

* Leuit.19. 12.deut.5.11. mat.5.33.

* Chap.23.12 ezech.20.12 luke 13.14.

* Gen.2.2.

* Deut.5.16. matth.15.4. ephes.6.2.

* Mat.5.21.

* Rom.7.7.

* Deut.27.5. ioſh.8.31. † *Heb. build them* with *hewing.*

* Heb.12.18.

* Deut.5.24. and 18.16.

* Leuit.25. 41.deut.15. 12.iere.34. 14. † *Heb. with his body.*

† *Heb. ſaying, ſhall ſay.*

mayd ſeruant, ſhee ſhall not goe out as the men ſeruants doe.

†Hebr. be euill in the eyes of her.

8 If ſhee †pleaſe not her maſter, who hath betrothed her to himſelfe, then ſhall hee let her be redeemed; To ſell her vnto a ſtrange nation he ſhall haue no power, ſeeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if hee haue betrothed her vnto his ſonne, he ſhall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duetie of marriage ſhall he not diminiſh.

11 And if hee doe not theſe three vnto her, then ſhall ſhe goe out free without money.

*Leuit. 24. 17.

12 ¶ * He that ſmiteth a man, ſo that he die, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

*Deut. 19. 3.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand; then * I will appoint thee a place whither he ſhall flee:

14 But if a man come preſumptuouſly vpon his neighbour, to ſlay him with guile, thou ſhalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And hee that ſmiteth his father, or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

*Leuit. 20. 9. prou. 20 20. matth. 15. 4. marke 7. 10.

17 ¶ And * hee that ‖ curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

‖Or, ſmiteth.

18 ¶ And if men ſtriue together, and one ſmite ‖ another with a ſtone, or with his fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

‖Or, his neighbour.

19 If he riſe againe, and walke abroad vpon his ſtaffe, then ſhall he that ſmote him, be quit: onely he ſhall pay for † the loſſe of his time, and ſhall cauſe *him* to be throughly healed.

†Hebr. ceaſing.

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſeruant, or his mayd, with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, hee ſhall be ſurely †puniſhed:

†Hebr. auenged.

21 Notwithſtanding, if hee continue a day or two, hee ſhall not be puniſhed, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtriue, and hurt a woman with child, ſo that her fruit depart from her, and yet no miſchiefe follow, hee ſhalbe ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and hee ſhall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any miſchiefe follow, then thou ſhalt giue life for life,

*Leuit. 24. 20. deut. 19. 21. matth. 5. 38.

24 *Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſeruant, or the eye of his mayd, that it periſh, hee ſhall let them goe free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if hee ſmite out his man-ſeruants tooth, or his mayd-ſeruants tooth, hee ſhall let him goe free for his tooths ſake.

*Gene. 9. 5.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then * the oxe ſhalbe ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhalbe quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath bene teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man, or a woman; the oxe ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall be put to death.

30 If there be layed on him a ſumme of money, then hee ſhall giue for the ranſome of his life, whatſoeuer is layd vpon him.

31 Whether he haue gored a ſonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement ſhall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe ſhall puſh a man-ſeruant, or a mayd-ſeruant, hee ſhall giue vnto their maſter thirtie ſhekels, and the oxe ſhalbe ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhalbe his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers that he die, then they ſhall ſell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowne that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, he ſhall ſurely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhalbe his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of dammage. 7 Of treſpaſſes. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beſtialitie. 20 Of idolatrie. 21 Of ſtrangers, widowes, and fatherleſſe. 25 Of Vſurie. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to Magiſtrates. 29 Of the firſt fruits.

IF a man ſhall ſteale an oxe or a ‖ ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it; he ſhall reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, and * foure ſheepe for a ſheepe.

‖Or, goate.

*2. Sam. 12. 6.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and be ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the Sunne be riſen vpon him, there ſhall be blood ſhed for him: *for* he ſhould make full reſtitution: if he haue nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe, or aſſe, or ſheepe, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or Vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feed in another mans field: of the beſt of his owne field, and of the beſt of his owne Vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, ſo that the ſtackes of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field bee conſumed *therewith*; hee that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or ſtuffe to keepe, and it be ſtollen out of the mans houſe, if the thiefe bee found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall bee brought vnto the

Iudges, *to see* whether he hath put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all maner of trespasse, *whether it be* for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, *or* for any maner of lost thing, which *another* chalengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shal come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges shall condemne, he shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheep, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing *it*,

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD bee betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbors goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

*Gene.31. 39. 12 And * if it be stollen from him, hee shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnesse, and hee shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it bee hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, hee shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof bee with it, hee shall not make it good: If it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

*Deut.22. 28. 16 ¶ And * if a man entice a mayd that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee shall surely endow her to be his wife.

‖ *Or, weigh.* † *Hebr. sanctifie.* 17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowry of Virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

*Deut.13.13. 14,15. 1.mac. 2.24. 20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth vnto *any* god, saue vnto the LORD onely, hee shall be vtterly destroyed.

*Leuit.19.33. 21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

*Zach.7.10. 22 ¶ * Yee shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I wil kill you with the sword: and your wiues shalbe widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

*Leuit.25.37. deut.23.19. psal.15.5. 25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not bee to him as an Vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours rayment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering onely, it is his raiment for his skinne: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when hee crieth vnto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

*Acts.23.5. ‖ *Or, Iudges.* † *Hebr. thy fulnesse.* † *Hebr. Teare.* *Chap.13.2, 12.and 34. 19. 28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the ‖ Gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the † first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: * the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seuen daies it shalbe with his damme, on the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

* Leuit. 22.8. ezek.44.31. 31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men vnto mee: * neither shall yee eate any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3. 6 Of iustice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised with a blessing, if they obey him.

‖ *Or, receiue.* THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous witnesse.

† *Heb. answere.* 2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement*.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him againe.

* Deut. 22.4. ‖ *Or, wilt thou cease to helpe him? or, and wouldest cease to leaue thy businesse for him: thou shalt surely leaue it to ioyne with him.* 5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

* Deut.16.19. ecclus.20.28. † *Heb. the seeing.* 8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

† *Heb. soule.* * Leuit.25.3. 9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * sixe yeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof.

11 But the seuenth *yeere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eate. In like manner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ oliue yard.

‖ *Or, oliue trees.* 12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, & the stranger may be refreshed.

*. Chap.20.8, deut.5.13. luke 13.14. 13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

* Deut.16.16 14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

* Chap.13.3. and 34.18. 15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commaunded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: * and none shall appeare before me empty:

* Deut.16.16 ecclus.35.4. 16 And the feast of harvest, the first fruites of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field:

field: and the feaſt of ingathering *which is* in the end of the yere, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males ſhall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my ‖ ſacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

‖ *Or, feaſt.*

19 * The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

* *Chap. 34. 26. deut. 14. 22.*

20 ¶ * Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

* *Chap. 33. 2.*

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I ſpeake, then I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduerſary vnto thine aduerſaries.

‖ *Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.*

23 * For mine Angel ſhall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites: and I will cut them off.

* *Chap. 33. 2.*
* *Ioſh. 24. 11.*

24 Thou ſhalt not bow downe to their gods, nor ſerue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou ſhalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

* *Deut. 7. 25.*

25 And yee ſhall ſerue the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take ſickneſs away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ * There ſhall nothing caſt their yong, nor bee barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

* *Deut. 7. 14.*

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy al the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backs vnto thee.

† *Hebr. neck.*

28 And * I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

* *Ioſh. 24. 12.*

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I wil driue them out from before thee, vntill thou bee increaſed and inherite the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red ſea, euen vnto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert vnto the riuer: for I wil deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

32 * Thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

* *Chap. 34. 15. deut. 7. 2.*

33 They ſhall not dwel in thy land, leſt they make thee ſinne againſt mee: for if thou ſerue their gods, * it wil ſurely be a ſnare vnto thee.

* *Deut. 7. 16. ioſh. 23. 13. iudg. 2. 3.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moſes is called vp into the Mountaine. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 He ſprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the Mountaine, where he continueth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

AND hee ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuentie of the Elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye afarre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neere the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements, and all the people anſwered with one voice, and ſaid, * All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe.

* *Chap. 19. 8. and 24. 3, 7. deut. 5. 27.*

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe vp earely in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent yong men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt offerings, and ſacrificed peace offrings of oxen, vnto the LORD.

6 And Moſes tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in baſons, & halfe of the blood he ſprinkled on the Altar.

7 And hee tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſaid, * All that the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe, and be obedient.

* *Verſe 3.*

8 And Moſes tooke the blood, and ſprinkled it on the people, and ſaid, Behold * the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all theſe words.

* *1. Pet. 1. 2. hebr. 9. 20.*

9 ¶ Then went vp Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuentie of the Elders of Iſrael:

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and there was vnder his feete, as it were a paued worke of a Saphire ſtone, and as it were the body of Heauen in his clearneſſe.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Iſrael he layd not his hand, alſo they ſaw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp to me into the Mount, and be there, and I wil giue thee Tables of ſtone, & a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe vp, and his miniſter Ioſhua: & Moſes went vp into the Mount of God.

14 And hee ſaid vnto the Elders, Tary yee here for vs, vntill wee come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: If any man haue any matters to do, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moſes went vp into the Mount, and a cloud couered the Mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon Mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it ſixe dayes: and the ſeuenth day he called vnto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire, on the toppe of the Mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the midſt of the

cloud, and gat him vp into the Mount: and
*Chap.34.28. deuter.5.9. * Moſes was in the Mount forty dayes, and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Iſraelites muſt offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercy-ſeat, with the Cherubims. 23 The Table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candleſticke, with the inſtruments thereof.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they † bring mee an ‖ offering: * of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhall take my offering.
†Hebr. take for me. ‖Or, heaue offering. *Chap.35.5.
3 And this is the offering which yee ſhall take of them: gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,
4 And blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goats *haire*;
‖Or, ſilke.
5 And rammes ſkinnes died red, and badgers ſkinnes, and Shittim wood:
6 Oile for the light, ſpices for anoynting oyle, and for ſweet incenſe:
7 Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the * Ephod, and in the * breſtplate.
*Chap.28.4. *Chap.28.15.
8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongſt them:
9 According to all that I ſhew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the inſtruments thereof, euen ſo ſhall yee make *it*.
*Chap.37.1.
10 ¶ * And they ſhall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.
11 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without ſhalt thou ouerlay it: and ſhalt make vpō it a crowne of gold round about.
12 And thou ſhalt caſt foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *ſhalbe* in the one ſide of it, and two rings in the other ſide of it.
13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.
14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.
15 The ſtaues ſhall bee in the rings of the Arke: they ſhall not be taken from it.
16 And thou ſhalt put into the Arke the Teſtimonie which I ſhall giue thee.
17 And thou ſhalt make a Mercie-ſeate of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe *ſhall bee* the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof.
18 And thou ſhalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke ſhalt thou make them in the two ends of the Mercie-ſeat.
19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* ‖ of the Mercie-ſeat ſhall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.
‖Or, of the matter of the Mercie-ſeat.
20 And the Cherubims ſhall ſtretch foorth their wings on high, couering the Mercy-ſeate with their wings, and their faces *ſhall looke* one to another: toward the Mercy-ſeat ſhall the faces of the Cherubims be.
21 And thou ſhalt put the Mercy-ſeat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou ſhalt put the Teſtimony that I ſhall giue thee.
22 And there I will meete with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercie-ſeat, from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Teſtimony, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Iſrael. * Num.7.89.
23 ¶ * Thou ſhalt alſo make a table of Shittim wood: two cubites *ſhalbe* the length therof, and a cubite the bredth thereof, and a cubit and an halfe the height therof. * Chap.37.10.
24 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.
25 And thou ſhalt make vnto it a border of an hand bredth round about, and thou ſhalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.
26 And thou ſhalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.
27 Ouer againſt the border ſhall the rings be for places of the ſtaues to beare the table.
28 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.
29 And thou ſhalt make the diſhes thereof, and ſpoones thereof, and couers therof, and bowles therof, ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold ſhalt thou make them. ‖Or, to powre out withall.
30 And thou ſhalt ſet vpon the Table Shewbread before me alway.
31 ¶ * And thou ſhalt make a Candleſticke of pure gold: of beaten worke ſhall the candleſticke be made: his ſhaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers ſhall bee of the ſame. * Chap.37.17.
32 And ſixe branches ſhall come out of the ſides of it: three branches of the candleſticke out of the one ſide, and three branches of the candleſticke out of the other ſide.
33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: ſo in the ſixe branches that come out of the candleſticke.
34 And in the candleſticke *ſhall bee* foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.
35 And *there ſhalbe* a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches that proceed out of the candleſticke.
36 Their knops and their branches ſhall be of the ſame: all it ſhall be one beaten worke of pure gold.
37 And thou ſhalt make the ſeuen lampes thereof: and they ſhall ‖ light the lamps therof, that they may giue light ouer againſt † it. ‖Or, cauſe to aſcend. †Hebr. the face of it.
38 And the tongs thereof, and the ſnuffe-diſhes thereof *ſhall be* of pure gold.

39 Of

39 Of a talent of pure gold ſhall he make it, with all theſe veſſels.

40 And * looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was ſhewed thee in the Mount.

*Acts.7.44. hebr.8.5.
†Hebr. which thou waſt cauſed to ſee.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten Curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goats haire. 14 The couering of Rams skinnes. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their ſockets and barres. 31 The Vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer thou ſhalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke ſhalt thou make them.

†Hebr. the worke of a cunning workeman, or Embroiderer.

2 The length of one curtaine *ſhall be* eight and twentie cubites, and the bredth of one curtaine, foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines ſhall haue one meaſure.

3 The fiue curtaines ſhall be coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *ſhalbe* coupled one to another.

4 And thou ſhalt make loops of blew vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the ſelueedge in the coupling, and likewiſe ſhalt thou make in the vttermoſt edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

5 Fiftie loopes ſhalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes ſhalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the ſecond, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it ſhalbe one tabernacle.

7 And thou ſhalt make curtaines of goats *haire*, to bee a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines ſhalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *ſhall bee* thirtie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen *ſhall bee* all of one meaſure.

9 And thou ſhalt couple fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues, and ſhalt double the ſixt curtaine in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou ſhalt make fiftie loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmoſt in the coupling, and fiftie loops in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

11 And thou ſhalt make fiftie taches of braſſe, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may be one.

‖Or, couering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth, ſhall hang ouer the backeſide of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one ſide, and a cubite on the other ſide † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it ſhall hang ouer the ſides of the Tabernacle, on this ſide, and on that ſide to couer it.

†Hebr. in the remainder, or ſurpluſage.

14 And thou ſhalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood ſtanding vp.

16 Ten cubites ſhalbe the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe ſhall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *ſhall there be* in one board ſet in order one againſt another: thus ſhalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

†Hebr. hands.

18 And thou ſhalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twentie boards on the Southſide Southward.

19 And thou ſhalt make fortie ſockets of ſiluer, vnder the twenty boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another boord for his two tenõs.

20 And for the ſecond ſide of the Tabernacle on the North ſide *there ſhall bee* twentie boards,

21 And their fortie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

22 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward thou ſhalt make ſixe boards.

23 And two boards ſhalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two ſides.

24 And they ſhall be † coupled together beneath, and they ſhall be coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus ſhall it be for them both; they ſhalbe for the two corners.

†Hebr. twinned.

25 And they ſhalbe eight boards, and their ſockets of ſiluer, ſixteene ſockets: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the ſide of the Tabernacle for the two ſides Weſtward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards, ſhall reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou ſhalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou ſhalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the faſhion thereof, which was ſhewed thee in the Mount.

*Chap.25.9, 40. acts 7.44. hebr.8.5.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a Vaile of blew, and purple, & ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning work: with Cherubims ſhal it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlayd with gold: their hookes ſhall be of gold, vpon the foure ſockets of ſiluer.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou maieſt bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Teſtimonie: and the Vaile ſhall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place* and the moſt holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the Mercie-ſeat vpon the Arke of the Teſtimonie, in the moſt holy *place*.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the Table without

the Vaile, and the candlesticke ouer against the table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the Table on the North side.

36 And thou shalt make an Hanging for the doore of the Tent of blew, and purple and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the Hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes shalbe of gold: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The Court of the Tabernacle inclosed with Hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the Court. 20 The Oyle for the lampe.

AND thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites broad: the Altar shall be foure square, and the height thereof *shalbe* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shalbe of the same: & thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pannes to receiue his ashes, and his shouels, and his basons, and his fleshhooks, and his firepannes: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of networke of brasse; and vpon the net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may be euen to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar, staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shalbe put into the rings, and the staues shalbe vpon the two sides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as †it was shewed thee in the Mount, so shall they make it.

†Hebr. hee shewed.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the tabernacle for the Southside, Southward: there shall be hangings for the Court of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twentie pillars thereof, and their twentie sockets, *shall be* of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of siluer.

11 And likewise for the Northside in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubites long, and his twentie pillars, and their twentie sockets of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the bredth of the Court, on the Westside shall be hangings of fifty cubites: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the bredth of the Court on the East side Eastward, shalbe fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shalbe fifteene cubites: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shalbe* hangings, fifteene *cubites*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *shall be* an hanging of twentie cubits of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle-worke: and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court *shall be* filletted with siluer: their hookes *shall be* of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the Court *shall be* an hundred cubites, and the bredth † fiftie euery where, and the height fiue cubites of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse.

† Hebr. fifti by fifti.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the seruice therof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court, *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyle oliue beaten, for the light, to cause the lampe †to burne alwayes.

† Heb. to ascend vp.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Testimonie, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: It shall be a statute for euer, vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the Priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The brest-plate, with twelue precious stones. 30 The Urim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod, with pomegranates and bels. 36 The plate of the Mister. 39 The imbroydered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto me in the Priestes Office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beautie.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests Office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a miter, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests Office.

5 And they shall take golde, and blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blew, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It shal haue the two shoulder pieces thereof, ioyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be ioyned together.

8 And the || curious girdle of the Ephod, which is vpon it, shall be of the same, according

|| Or, imbroydered.

to

to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue on them the names of the chilren of Israel:

10 Sixe of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

* Wisd. 18. 24. 11 *With the worke of an engrauer in stone, *like* the engrauings of a signet shalt thou engraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to bee set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memoriall vnto the children of Israel. And Aaron shal beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of Iudgement, with cunning worke, after the work of the Ephod thou shalt make it: of golde, of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall bee *being* doubled; a spanne *shall be* the length thereof, and a spanne shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones; *euen* foure rowes of stones: *the first* rowe *shall be* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

† Heb. fill in it fillings of stone. ‖ Or, Ruby.

18 And the second row *shal be* an Emeraud, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shal be set in gold in their † inclosings.

† Heb. fillings.

21 And the stones shall bee with the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names, *like* the engrauings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate two rings of golde, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of golde thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath towards the forepart therof, ouer against *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blew, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the brest-plate of iudgement, vpon his heart, when hee goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of Iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when hee goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blew.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the middes thereof: it shall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blewe, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and bels of gold betweene them round about.

‖ Or, skirts.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 *And it shall be vpon Aaron to minister: and his sound shalbe heard when hee goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

*Eccl. 45. 10

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, *like* the engrauings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blew lace, that it may be vpon the miter; vpon the forefront of the miter it shall be.

38 And it shall bee vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwaies vpon his forehead, that they may bee accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroyder the coate of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the miter of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory, and for beautie.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt annoynt them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

† Hebr. fill their hand.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakednesse from the loines euen vnto the thighes they shall † reach.

† Hebr. flesh of their nakednes. † Hebr. bee.

43 And they shal be vpon Aaron, and vpon his

his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the Holy place, that they beare not iniquitie, and die. *It shall be* a statute for euer vnto him and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests. 38 The continuall burnt offering. 45 Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto me in the Priests office: *Take one young bullocke, and two rammes without blemish,

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anoynted with oyle: of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the brestplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the Miter vpon his head, and put the holy Crowne vpon the Miter.

7 Then shalt thou take the annoynting *oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and anoynt him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coates vpon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shall bee theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt †* consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to bee brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and || the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skinne, and his doung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it *is* a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their handes vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legges, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and || vnto his head.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It *is* a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foote, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anoynting oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: and he shall bee hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fatte and the rumpe, and the fatte that couereth the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ramme of consecration.

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the handes of Aaron, and in the handes of his sonnes, and shalt || waue them *for* a waue-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a sweete sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the brest of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the brest of the waue-offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons, and his sonnes by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offering: and it shall bee an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offrings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shal be his sonnes after him, to be anoynted therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And † that sonne that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when hee commeth into the tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And

* Leuit.9.2.
* Chap 30. 25.
† Heb. bind.
† Heb. fill the hand of.
* Chap.28.41
* Leuit.1.4.
* Leuit.3.3.
|| It seemeth by Atomy and the Hebrew doctors, to be the midriffe.
|| Or, vpon.
|| Or, shake to and fro.
† Heb. He of his sonnes.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the ramme of the conſecration, and ſeethe his fleſh in the Holy place.

32 And Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eate the fleſh of the ramme, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they ſhall eate thoſe things, wherewith the atonement was made, to conſecrate and to ſanctifie them: but a ſtranger ſhall not eate *thereof*, becauſe they are holy.

34 And if ought of the fleſh of the conſecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou ſhalt burne the remainder with fire: it ſhall not bee eaten, becauſe it is holy.

35 And thus ſhalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou conſecrate them.

36 And thou ſhalt offer euery day a bullock for a ſinne offering, for atonement: and thou ſhalt cleanſe the Altar, when thou haſt made an atonement for it, and thou ſhalt anoynt it, to ſanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt make an atonement for the Altar, and ſanctifie it: and it ſhall be an Altar moſt holy: whatſoeuer toucheth the Altar, ſhall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou ſhalt offer vpon the Altar; * two lambes of the firſt yeere, day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou ſhalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at Euen; and ſhalt doe thereto, according to the meate offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a ſweet ſauor, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This ſhall be* a continuall burnt offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to ſpeake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Iſrael: and ‖ *the Tabernacle* ſhall be ſanctified by my glory.

44 And I will ſanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will ſanctifie alſo both Aaron and his ſonnes, to miniſter to me in the Prieſts office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongſt the children of Iſrael, and will be their God.

46 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongſt them: I am the LORD their God.

* Leuit.8.31. mat.12.4.

‖ Or, by Iſrael.

* Leuit.26.12 2.cor.6.16.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Altar of incenſe.* 11 *The ranſome of ſoules.* 17 *The braſen lauer.* 22 *The holy annoynting oyle.* 34 *The compoſition of the perfume.*

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar to burne incenſe vpon: of Shittim wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubite *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure ſquare ſhall it be) and two cubites *ſhall be* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *ſhall be* of the ſame.

3 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † ſides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou ſhalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings ſhalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners therof, vpon the two ſides of it ſhalt thou make it: and they ſhall be for places for the ſtaues to beare it withall.

5 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vaile, that *is* by the Arke of the Teſtimonie before the Mercy-ſeate, that *is*, ouer the Teſtimony where I will meet thee.

7 And Aaron ſhall burne thereon † ſweete incenſe euery morning: when hee dreſſeth the lampes he ſhall burne incenſe vpon it.

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes † at euen, he ſhall burn incenſe vpon it, a perpetuall incenſe before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt ſacrifice, nor meat offering, neither ſhall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhal make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the ſinne offering of atonements: once in the yeere ſhall he make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it *is* moſt holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 * When thou takeſt the ſumme of the children of Iſrael, after † their number, then ſhal they giue euery man a ranſome for his ſoule vnto the LORD, when thou numbreſt them, that there bee no plague amongſt them, when *thou* numbreſt them.

13 This ſhall they giue, euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred: halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: * A ſhekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe ſhekel *ſhall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeres old and aboue, ſhall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich ſhall not † giue more, and the poore ſhall not † giue leſſe then halfe a ſhekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

† *Heb. the roofe and the walles.* † *Heb. walls.*

† *Heb. Ribs.*

† *Heb. incenſe of ſpices.*

‖ *Or, ſetteth vp. heb. cauſeth to aſcend.* † *Heb. betweene the two euens.*

* Num.1.2,3. † *Heb. them that are to be numbred.*

* Leuit.27.3 num.3.47. ezek.45.12.

† *Heb. multiply.* † *Heb. diminiſh.*

18 Thou

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a Lauer of braſſe, and his foote alſo of braſſe, to waſh *withall*, and thou ſhalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall waſh their hands and their feete thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to miniſter, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feete, that they die not: and it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his ſeede throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo vnto thee principall ſpices, of pure myrre fiue hundred ſhekels, and of ſweet cinamon halfe ſo much, euen two hundred and fiftie *ſhekels*, and of ſweete calamus two hundred and fiftie *ſhekels*,

24 Of Caſſia fiue hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, and of oile oliue an * Hin.

* Chap. 29. 40.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oyle of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the arte of the || Apothecarie: it ſhall be an holy anointing oile.

|| Or, perfumer.

26 And thou ſhalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Teſtimonie.

27 And the Table and all his veſſels, and the Candleſticke, and his veſſels, and the Altar of incenſe:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his veſſels, and the Lauer and his foote.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may be moſt holy: whatſoeuer toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

30 And thou ſhalt anoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and conſecrate them, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall be an holy anointing oile vnto mee, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans fleſh ſhall it be powred, neither ſhall yee make *any other* like it, after the compoſition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it ſhall be holy vnto you.

33 Whoſoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whoſoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a ſtranger, ſhall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take vnto thee ſweete ſpices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *theſe* ſweete ſpices with a pure frankeincenſe, of each ſhall there be all alike.

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecarie, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† Heb. ſalted.

36 And thou ſhalt beate *ſome* of it very ſmall, and put of it before the teſtimonie in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meete with thee: it ſhall be vnto you moſt holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhall not make to your ſelues, according to the compoſition thereof: it ſhall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whoſoeuer ſhall make like vnto that, to ſmell thereto, ſhall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the worke of the Tabernacle.* 12 *The obſeruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded,* 18 *Moſes receiueth the two Tables.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the * ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

* 1. Chron. 2. 20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſdome, and in vnderſtanding and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanſhip.

4 To deuiſe cunning workes, to worke in gold and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

5 And in cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workemanſhip.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wiſe hearted I haue put wiſedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and the Mercie-ſeat that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

† Heb. veſſels.

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candleſticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incenſe:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of ſeruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes, to miniſter in the Prieſts office:

11 And the anointing ole, and ſweet incenſe for the Holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, ſhall they doe.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verely my Sabbaths ye ſhall keepe: for it *is* a ſigne betweene mee and you, throughout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD, that doeth ſanctifie you.

14 * Yee ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely bee put to death: for whoſoeuer doeth *any* worke therein, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among ſt his people.

* Chap. 20. 8. deut. 5. 12. ezek. 20. 12.

15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the ſeuenth *is* the Sabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth *any* worke in the Sabbath day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

† Heb. holineſſe.

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It

17 It *is* a ſigne betweene mee and the children of Iſrael for euer: for * in ſixe daies, the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted, and was refreſhed.

*Gen.1.31. and 2.2.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, *two Tables of Teſtimony, Tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

*Deut.9.10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calfe. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moſes he is appeaſed. 15 Moſes commeth downe with the Tables. 19 He breaketh them: 20 Hee deſtroyeth the calfe. 22 Aarons excuſe for himſelfe. 25 Moſes cauſeth the Idolaters to be ſlaine. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people ſawe that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſaid vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which ſhal goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

*Acts 7.40.

2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Breake off the golden eare-rings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings, which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.

4 * And he receiued *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a grauing toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

*Pſal.106.19. 1.king.12.28.

5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.

6 And they roſe vp earely on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the * people ſate downe to eate and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.

*1.Cor.10.7.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Go, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*.

*Deut.9.12.

8 *They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

*Deut.9.8.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffenecked people.

*Chap 33.3.deut.9.13

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hote againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 *And Moſes beſought †the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, Why doeth thy wrath waxe hote againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

*Pſal.106.23. †*Heb. the face of the Lord.*

12 *Wherfore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake, and ſay, For miſchiefe did hee bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.

*Num.14.13.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaideſt vnto them, * I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherite it for euer.

*Gen.12.7. and 15.7. and 48.16.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from the mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimonie were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides, on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.

16 And the *Tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

*Chap.31.18.

17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, hee ſaid vnto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of warre in the campe.

18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voice of them that ſhout for maſterie, neither *is it* the voice of them that cry for †being ouercome: *but* the noiſe of them that ſing doe I heare.

†*Heb. weakneſſe.*

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as hee came nigh vnto the campe, that he ſaw the calfe and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, and hee caſt the Tables out of his handes, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 *And he tooke the calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke *of it*.

*Deut.9.21.

21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.

23 For they ſaid vnto mee, Make vs gods which ſhall go before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath any golde, let them breake it off: So they gaue it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their ſhame, amongſt †their enemies)

†*Heb. thoſe that roſe vp againſt them.*

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, and ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* vnto mee. And all the ſonnes of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.

27 And hee ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did according to

to the word of Moſes; and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 ‖ For Moſes had ſaid, † Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his ſonne, and vpon his brother, that he may beſtow vpon you a bleſſing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Ye haue ſinned a great ſinne: And now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I ſhall make an atonement for your ſinne.

31 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh, this people haue ſinned a great ſinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their ſinne: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy Booke, which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Whoſoeuer hath ſinned againſt mee, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto *the place* of which I haue ſpoken vnto thee: Beholde, mine Angel ſhall goe before thee; Neuertheleſſe, in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the calfe which Aaron made.

† *Or, And Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the* LORD, *becauſe euery man* hath bene *againſt his ſonne, and againſt his brother, &c.*
† *Heb. fill your hands.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to goe as he had promiſed with the people. 4 The people murmure thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is remooued out of the campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Depart, *and goe vp* hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, ſaying; * Vnto thy ſeed will I giue it.

2 * And I will ſend an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: For I will not goe vp in the midſt of thee: for thou art a * ſtiffenecked people, leſt I conſume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto the children of Iſrael, Yee are a ſtiffenecked people: I will come vp into the midſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: Therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, afarre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to paſſe, that euery one which ſought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to paſſe when Moſes went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe vp, and ſtood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe as Moſes entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſawe the cloudie pillar ſtand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people roſe vp, and worſhipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the campe, but his ſeruant Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, a yong man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaide, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy ſight, ſhew mee now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid vnto him, If thy preſence goe not *with me*, cary vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be knowen here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy ſight? is it not in that thou goeſt with vs? So ſhall wee bee ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, I will doe this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And hee ſaide, I beſeech thee ſhew mee thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodnes paſſe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will bee gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhewe mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and liue.

21 And the LORD ſaide, Beholde, there is a place by mee, and thou ſhalt ſtand vpon a rocke.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glorie paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my backe parts: but my face ſhall not bee ſeene.

* Gen. 12. 7.
* Deut. 7. 22. ioſh. 24. 11.
* Chap. 32. 9, deut. 9. 13.
* Rom. 9. 15.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renued. 5 The Name of the Lord.

Lord proclaimed. 8 *Moſes intreateth God to goe with them.* 10 *God maketh a couenant with them, repeating certaine dueties of the firſt Table.* 28 *Moſes after fourty dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables.* 29 *His face ſhineth, and he couereth it with a vaile.*

* Deut.10.1. AND the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, *Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt: and I will write vpon *theſe* Tables, the wordes that were in the firſt Tables which thou brakeſt.

2 And bee readie in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelfe there to mee, in the toppe of the Mount.

* Chap.19.12 3 And no man ſhall come *vp with thee, neither let any man be ſeene throughout all the Mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feed before that Mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and Moſes roſe vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto Mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloude, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long ſuffering, and aboundant in goodneſſe and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion and ſinne, and that will by no meanes cleare *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation.

* Exod.20.5. deut.5.9. ier. 32.18.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe amongſt vs, (for it is a ſtiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquitie, and our ſinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

* Deut.5.2. 10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, *I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe maruails, ſuch as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obſerue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite:

* Chap.23. 32. deut.7.2. 12 *Take heed to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

† Heb. *ſtatues.* 13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, breake their †images, and cut downe their groues.

* Chap.20.5. 14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god, for the LORD, whoſe name is Iealous, is a *iealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his ſacrifice,

* 1.King.11.2. 16 And thou take of *their daughters vnto thy ſonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſons goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

* Chap.23.15 18 ¶ The feaſt of *vnleauened bread ſhalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the *moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

* Chap.13.4. 19 *All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and euery firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whether oxe or ſheepe, *that is male.*

* Chap.22. 29.ezech.44. 30. 20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then ſhalt thou breake his neck. All the firſt borne of thy ſonnes thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall appeare before me *emptie.

‖ *Or, kid.*

* Chap.23.15 * Chap.23.12 deut.5.12.luk. 13.14. * Chap.23.16 21 ¶ *Sixe dayes thou ſhalt worke, but on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing time, and in harueſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ *And thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of weekes, of the firſt fruites of wheat harueſt, and the feaſt of ingathering at the †yeeres end.

† Heb. *reuolution of the yeere* * Chap.23.14. 17 deut.16. 16. 23 ¶ *Thrice in the yeere ſhal all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

* Chap.23. 18. 25 *Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauen, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of Paſſeouer bee left vnto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a *kid in his mothers milke.

* Exod.23.19 deut.14.21. * Deut.4.13. 27 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write thou *theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

* Chap.18.24 deut.9.9. † Heb. *words.* 28 *And he was there with the LORD forty dayes and forty nights: he did neither eat bread nor drinke water; and hee wrote vpon the Tables the words of the Couenant, the ten †Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimony in Moſes hande, when he came downe from the Mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the skinne of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the skin of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gaue them in commaunde-

ment all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeake with him, he tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And hee came out and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſawe the face of Moſes, that the skin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the Tabernacle.* 20 *The readineſſe of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.*

AND Moſes gathered all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them; Theſe are the wordes which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould doe them.

2 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhall bee to you an † holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth worke therein, ſhall be put to death.

3 Yee ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying: This *is* the thing which the LORD commaunded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering vnto the LORD: * Whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

6 And blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*,

7 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skins, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets:

12 The Arke and the ſtaues thereof, with the Mercy ſeat, and the Vaile of the couering.

13 The Table and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the Shew bread,

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light,

15 * And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the annointing oyle, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

16 * The Altar of burnt offering with his brazen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their coards:

19 The cloathes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whome his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*, and red skinnes of rammes, and badgers skinnes, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whome was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpinne with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blew, and of purple, and of skarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpun goates *haire*.

27 And the Rulers brought Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate:

28 And * ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for the ſweete incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commaunded to bee made by the hands of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaide vnto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And he hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſdome, in vnderſtanding, & in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe:

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* hee and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath hee filled with wiſedome of heart,

* 2. Cor. 3. 13.
* Chap. 20. 9. Leuit. 23. 3. deut. 5. 12. luk. 13. 14.
† *Heb. holineſſe.*
* Chap. 25. 2.
* Chap. 26. 31
* Chap. 30. 1.
* Chap. 27. 1.
* Chap. 30. 23
* Chap. 31. 2.

heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blew, and in purple, in skarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of those that deuise cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are deliuered to the workemen. 5 The liberalitie of the people is restrained. 8 The curtaines of Cherubims. 14 The curtaines of goates haire. 19 The couering of skins. 20 The boards with their sockets. 31 The barres. 35 The veile. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisedome and vnderstanding, to know how to worke all manner of worke for the seruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisedome, *euen* euery one whose heart stirred him vp, to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the worke of the seruice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake vnto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the seruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moses gaue commandement, and they caused it to bee proclaimed thoroughout the campe, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: so the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuffe they had was sufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And euery wise hearted man, among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtains, of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and skarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them. *Chap. 26. 31.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one cise.

10 And hee coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines hee coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the vttermost side of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

12 * Fifty loopes made hee in one curtaine, and fifty loopes made he in the edge of the curtaine which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loopes held one curtaine to another. *Chap. 26. 10

13 And hee made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches. So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goats *haire*, for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirtie cubits, and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one size.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues.

17 And hee made fiftie loopes vpon the vttermost edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fiftie loopes made hee vpon the edge of the curtaine, which coupleth the second.

18 And hee made fiftie taches of brasse to couple the tent together that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died redde, and a couering of badgers skinnes aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, standing vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubite and an halfe.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did hee make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle: twentie boards for the South side, Southward.

24 And fortie sockets of siluer he made vnder the twentie boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle, *which is* toward the North corner, hee made twentie boards.

26 And their fortie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And two bords made he for the corners of the Tabernacle, in the two sides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus hee did to both of them in both the corners. †*Heb. twined.*

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer: vnder † euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made * barres of shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle, †*Heb. two sockets, two sockets vnder one board.*

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides westward. *Chap. 25. 28 and 30. 5.

33 And hee made the middle barre to shoot through the boards from the one ende to the other.

34 And hee ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the barres, and ouerlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a Vaile of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaid them with golde: their hookes *were* of gold: and he cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, † of needle worke,

† *Heb. the worke of a needle worker, or embroderer.*

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and he ouerlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with golde: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Arke. 6 The Mercy-seate with Cherubims. 10 The Table with his vessels. 17 The Candlestick with his lampes and instruments. 25 The altar of incense. 29 The anoynting oyle and sweet incense.

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

* Chap. 25.10

2 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of golde to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to be set* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And hee made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And hee made the * Mercy-seate of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite, and an halfe the breadth thereof.

* Chap. 25.17

7 And he made two Cherubims of golde, beaten out of one peece made hee them, on the two ends of the Mercy-seate:

8 One Cherub || on the end on this side, and another Cherub || on the *other* end, on that side: out of the Mercy-seate made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

|| Or, out of, &c.

|| Or, out of, &c.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings ouer the Mercy-seate with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Mercy-seate-ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And hee made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaide it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth, round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And hee cast for it foure rings of golde, and put their rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feete thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues, to beare the Table.

15 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold, to beare the Table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* vpon the Table, his * dishes, and his spoones, and his bowles, and his couers || to couer withall, of pure gold.

* Chap. 25.29

|| Or, to poure out withall.

17 ¶ And hee made the * Candlesticke of pure gold, of beaten worke made hee the Candlestick, his shaft and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowres were of the same.

* Chap. 25.31

18 And sixe branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made hee after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowles made like almonds, in another branch, a knoppe and a flower: so throughout the sixe branches, going out of the Candlesticke.

20 And in the Candlesticke *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure golde.

23 And he made his seuen lampes, and his snuffers, and his snuffe-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And hee made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite: it *was* foure square, and two cubites *was* the height of it; the hornes thereof were of the same.

* Chap. 30.34

26 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: also hee made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of golde for it vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And hee made * the holy anoynting oyle, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

* Chap. 30.35

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The Lauer of brasse. 9 The Court. 21 The summe of that the people offered.

AND * he made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood: fiue cubites *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth thereof: *it was* foure square, and three cubites the height thereof.

* Chap. 27.1.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots and the shouels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-

flesh-hookes, and the fire-pannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the Altar a brasen grate of networke, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to bee places for the staues.

6 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with brasse.

7 And he put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar, to beare it withal: he made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the Lauer of brasse, and the foote of it of brasse, of the ‖ looking glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

‖ *Or, brasen glasses.* † *Heb. Assembling by troupes.*

9 ¶ And he made the Court: on the South-side Southward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for the North side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubites, their pillars *were* twentie, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hoopes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side *were* hangings of fiftie cubites, their pillars tenne, and their sockets tenne: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate on this hand and that hand *were* hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all the pillars of the court were filletted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle worke, of blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of siluer.

20 And all the * pins of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of brasse.

* Chap. 27. 19.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Testimonie, as it was counted, according to the commandement of Moses, *for* the seruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blew, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke, in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offering, *was* twentie and nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirtie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand, seuen hundred and three score and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for † euery man, *that is*, halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, for sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fifty *men*.

† *Heb.*

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vaile: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand, seuen hundred, seuenty and fiue shekels, he made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlayed their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuentie talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels:

30 And therewith hee made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen Altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar.

31 And all the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of seruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The brestplate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coates, Myter, and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approoued by Moses.

AND of the blew, and purple and skarlet, they made clothes of seruice, to do seruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 31. 10. and 35. 19.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beate the gold into thinne plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blew, and in the purple, and in the skarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple *it* together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Chap. 28.9. 6 ¶ * And they wrought Onix ſtones incloſed in ouches of golde, grauen as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

*Cha. 28.12. 7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a *memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

8 ¶ And he made the breſtplate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of golde, blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure ſquare, they made the breſtplate double: a ſpanne was the length thereof, and a ſpan the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the *firſt* row *was* a || Sardius, a Topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

|| *Or, Ruby.*

11 And the ſecond row an Emeraud, a Saphire and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate and an Amethiſt.

13 And the fourth rowe, a Beril, an Onix and a Iaſper: they were encloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue, according to their names, like the ingrauings of a ſignet, euery one with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpō the breſtplate chains, at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſtplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of golde in the two rings on the ends of the breſtplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſtplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did bind the breſtplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate might not be looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blew.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates, of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linnen.

*Chap. 28.33 25 And they made * belles of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coates of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron and for his ſonnes.

28 And a mytre of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen, *Chap. 28.42

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the engrauings of a ſignet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD. *Chap. 28.36

31 And they tyed vnto it a lace of blewe to faſten it on high vpon the mytre, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the tent and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets.

34 And the couering of rammes of skinnes died red, and the couering of badgers skinnes, and the vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Teſtimony, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercie-ſeat,

36 The Table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the Shew bread:

37 The pure candleſticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden Altar, and the anoynting oyle, and the † ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore: † *Heb. the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.*

39 The braſen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his coards, and his pinnes, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation.

41 The clothes of ſeruice to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Tabernacle is commaunded to bee reared,* 9 *and*

9 and anoynted. 13 Aaron and his sonnes to bee sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimonie, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:
4 And thou *shalt bring in the Table, and set in order † the things that are to be set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the Candlesticke, and light the Lampes thereof.
5 And thou shalt set the Altar of gold for the incense before the Arke of the Testimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.
6 And thou shalt set the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.
7 And thou shalt set the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water therein.
8 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.
9 And thou shalt take the anoynting oyle, and anoynt the Tabernacle and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shalbe holy.
10 And thou shalt anoynt the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shall bee an Altar † most Holy.
11 And thou shalt annoynt the Lauer and his foot, and sanctifie it.
12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.
13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and anoynt him, and sanctifie him, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.
14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and cloath them with coates.
15 And thou shalt annoynt them, as thou didst annoynt their father, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office: For their annoynting shall surely bee an euerlasting Priesthood, throughout their generations.
16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.
17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeere, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the *Tabernacle was reared vp.
18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.
19 And he spread abroad the Tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the Tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.
20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Testimony into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke.
21 And hee brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and *set vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.
22 ¶ And he put the Table in the Tent of the Congregation, vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward, without the Vaile.
23 And he set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commaunded Moses.
24 ¶ And hee put the Candlesticke in the Tent of the Congregation, ouer against the table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.
25 And hee lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.
26 ¶ And hee put the golden Altar in the Tent of the Congregation, before the Vaile.
27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.
28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging, at the dore of the Tabernacle.
29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation, and offred vpon it the burnt offering, and the meate offering, as *the LORD commanded Moses.
30 ¶ And hee set the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.
31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sonnes, washed their hands, and their feet thereat.
32 When they went into the Tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.
33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle, and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.
34 ¶ *Then a cloude couered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.
35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.
36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their iourneys:
37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not, till the day that it was taken vp.
38 For the cloude of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

THE

*Chap.26.35 † Heb. the order thereof.

† Heb. Holinesse of holinesses.

*Num.7.1.

*Chap.39. 32.

*Exod.30.9.

*Num.9.15. 1.king.8.10.

† Heb. iourneyed.

THE THIRD BOOKE OF Moses, called LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt offerings* 3 *Of the herd*, 10 *Of the flockes*, 13 *Of the foules.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moſes, and ſpake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye ſhal bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

* Exod. 29.10 3 * If his offering be a burnt ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: hee ſhall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And he ſhall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering: and it ſhall bee accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee ſhall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring the blood, and ſprinkle the blood round about vpon the altar, that *is* by the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſt ſhall put fire vpon the altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legges ſhall hee waſh in water, and the Prieſt ſhall burne all on the altar, to *be* a burnt ſacrifice, an offring made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering bee of the flockes, *namely* of the ſheepe, or of the goates for a burnt ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle his blood round about vpon the altar.

12 And hee ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fatte: and the Prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire, which *is* vpon the altar:

13 But hee ſhall waſh the inwards and the legs with water, and the Prieſt ſhall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the altar: it *is* a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD *bee* of foules, then hee ſhall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall bring it vnto the altar, and || wring off his head, and burne it on the altar: and the blood thereof ſhall be wrung out at the ſide of the altar.

|| Or, *pinch off the head with the nayle.*

16 And he ſhall plucke away his crop with || his feathers, and caſt it beſide the altar on the Eaſt part, by the place of the aſhes.

|| Or, *the filth thereof.*

17 And hee ſhall cleaue it with the wings thereof, *but* ſhall not diuide it aſunder: And the Prieſt ſhall burne it vpon the altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meate offering of flowre with oyle and incenſe*, 4 *either baken in the ouen*, 5 *or on a plate*, 7 *or in a frying pan.* 12 *or of the firſt fruits in the eare.* 13 *The ſalt of the meat offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offering ſhall bee of fine flowre: and he ſhal powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincenſe thereon.

2 And hee ſhall bring it to Aarons ſonnes the Prieſts: and he ſhall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof, and the Prieſt ſhall burne the memoriall of it vpon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire *of* a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meat offering *ſhalbe* Aarons and his ſonnes: *it is* a thing moſt holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

* Eccluſ.7.31

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meate offering baken in the ouen, *it ſhall bee* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* || in a panne, it ſhall be of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

|| Or, *on a flat plate, or ſlice.*

6 Thou ſhalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in the frying pan, it ſhall be made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou ſhalt bring the meat offering that is made of theſe things vnto the LORD, and when it is preſented vnto the Prieſt, he ſhal bring it vnto the altar.

9 And the Prieſt ſhall take from the meate offering * a memoriall thereof, and ſhall burne it vpon the altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

* Verſe 2.
* Exod.29.18

10 And

10 And that which is left of the meat offering *shalbe* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering, which yee shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be made with leauen: For ye shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shal not † be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

† *Hebr. ascend.*

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offring * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

* *Marke 9. 49.*

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy first fruits, greene eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon; it *is* a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The meat offering of the herd, 6 of the flocke, 7 either a Lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation *bee* a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kil it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offring, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; * the || fatte that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

* *Exod. 29. 22.*
|| *Or, suet.*

4 And the two kidneys, and the fatte that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes: and the || caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

|| *Or, Midriffe ouer the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.*

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offring for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, be of the flocke, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offring made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rumpe, it shall hee take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then hee shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar, round about.

14 And hee shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneis, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweete sauour; * All the fatte *is* the LORDS.

* *Chap. 7. 25.*

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eate neither fat, nor * blood.

* *Gene. 9. 4. chap. 7. 26. and 17. 14.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sinne offering of ignorance, 3 for the Priest. 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anoynted, doe sinne according to the sinne of the people, then let him bring for his sinne which hee hath sinned, a yong bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullocks head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anoynted, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dippe his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the Vaile of the Sanctuarie.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & shall powre * all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the

* *Chap. 5. 9.*

the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And he ſhall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the ſinne offering: the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offering.

*Exod. 29.14. num.19 5.

11 *And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his fleſh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his doung,

†*Hebr.* to without the campe. *Hebr. 13.11. †*Hebr.* at the powring out of the aſhes.

12 Euen the whole bullocke ſhall hee carry forth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the aſhes are powred out, & * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the aſhes are powred out, ſhall he be burnt.

‖Chap.5.2, 3,4.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Iſrael ſinne through ignorance, ‖and the thing be hid from the eies of the aſſembly, and they haue done ſomewhat againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and are guiltie:

14 When the ſinne which they haue ſinned againſt it, is knowne, then the Congregation ſhall offer a yong bullocke for the ſinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation ſhal lay their handes vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke ſhalbe killed before the LORD.

16 And the Prieſt that is anoynted, ſhall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall dippe his finger in ſome of the blood, and ſprinkle *it* ſeuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the Vaile.

18 And he ſhall put ſome of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And hee ſhall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And hee ſhall doe with the bullocke, as he did with the bullocke for a ſinne offering, ſo ſhall he doe with this: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for them, and it ſhall bee forgiuen them.

21 And hee ſhall carry foorth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as he burned the firſt bullocke: it *is* a ſinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath ſinned and done ſomewhat through ignorance againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and is guiltie:

23 Or if his ſinne wherein he hath ſinned, come to his knowledge: he ſhall bring his offering, a kidde of the goates, a male without blemiſh:

24 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the goate, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD,: it *is* a ſinne offering.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offring, and ſhall powre out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And hee ſhall burne all his fat vpon the Altar, as the fat of the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as concerning his ſinne, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

†*Heb.* any ſoule. †*Heb.* people of the land.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the †common people ſinne through ignorance, while hee doth ſomewhat againſt any of the commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guiltie:

28 Or if his ſinne which hee hath ſinned come to his knowledge, then he ſhall bring his offering, a kidde of the goates, a female without blemiſh, for his ſinne which he hath ſinned.

29 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay the ſinne offring in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and ſhall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

*Leuit.3.14.

31 And * he ſhall take away all the fat therof as the fat is taken away from off the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne *it* vpon the altar, for a * ſweet ſauor vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

*Exod.29.18

32 And if he bring a lambe for a ſinne offering, hee ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.

33 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay it for a ſinne offring, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and ſhall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And he ſhall take away all the fat therof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the ſacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for his ſinne that he hath committed, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His treſpaſſe offering, of the flocke, 7 of foules, 11 or of flowre.

14 *The*

14 *The treſpaſſe offering in ſacrileage,* 17 *and in ſinnes of ignorance.*

AND if a ſoule ſinne, and heare the voyce of ſwearing, and is a witneſſe, whether he hath ſeene or knowne *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he ſhall beare his iniquitie.

2 Or if a ſoule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carcaſe of an vncleane beaſt, or a carcaſe of vncleane cattell, or the carcaſe of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he alſo ſhall be vncleane, and guiltie:

3 Or if he touch the vncleanneſſe of man, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe it be that a man ſhalbe defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhalbe guiltie.

4 Or if a ſoule ſweare, pronouncing with his lips to doe euill, or to doe good, whatſoeuer it be that a man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhalbe guiltie in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be, when hee ſhalbe guiltie in one of theſe things, that he ſhal confeſſe, that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And hee ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kid of the goats, for a ſinne offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

†*Hebr. his hand cannot reach to the ſufficiencie of a lambe.*

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lambe, then ſhall hee bring for his treſpaſſe which hee hath committed, two turtle doues or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a ſin offring, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſinne offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide *it* aſunder.

*Chap.1.15.

9 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſinne offering vpon the ſide of the Altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall bee wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it *is* a ſinne offering.

10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the || maner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſinne, which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

||*Or, ordinance.*

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons; then hee that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offring the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a ſinne offering: hee ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall hee put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the Altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

*Chap.2.2.

*Chap.4.35.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as touching his ſinne that hee hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the Prieſtes, as a meate offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying:

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh, out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekell of the Sanctuary, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harme that hee hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ram of the treſpaſſe offering, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoule ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the Commandements of the LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet is he guiltie, and ſhall beare his iniquitie.

*Chap.4.2.

18 And hee ſhall bring a ram without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offring vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not: and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The treſpaſſe offering for ſinnes done wittingly.* 8 *The Law of the burnt offering,* 14 *and of the meate offring.* 19 *The offering at the conſecration of a Prieſt.* 24 *The Law of the ſinne offering.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in || fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

||*Or, in dealing.* †*Hebr. putting of the hand.*

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doeth, ſinning therein:

*Num.5.6.

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guiltie; that hee ſhall reſtore that which he tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworne falſly: he ſhall euen * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, || in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

*Chap. 5.25.

||*Or, in the day of his being found guiltie. Hebr. the day of his treſpaſſe.*

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

*Chap.5.15.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall bee forgiuen him, for any thing of all that hee hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This

This *is* the Law of the burnt offering: (It is the burnt offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar ſhall be burning in it.

‖ *Or, for the burning.*

10 And the Prieſt ſhal put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches ſhall he put vpon his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the Altar.

11 And hee ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and cary forth the aſhes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar ſhall be burning in it: it ſhall not be put out; And the Prieſt ſhall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhall euer bee burning vpon the Altar: it ſhall neuer goe out.

*Chap.21.1. num.15.4.

14 ¶ * And this is the Law of the meate offering: the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handful, of the flowre of the meat offering, and of the oyle thereof, and all the frankincenſe which *is* vpon the meate offering, and ſhall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a ſweet ſauour, *euen* the * memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

*Chap.2.9.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſonnes eate: with vnleauened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they ſhall eate it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offrings made by fire: it *is* moſt holy, as *is* the ſin-offering, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eate of it: It ſhalbe a ſtatute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: *euery one that toucheth them ſhalbe holy.

*Exod.29. 37.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying:

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his ſonnes which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when he is anoynted: The tenth part of an *Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

*Exod.16. 36.

21 In a panne it ſhalbe made with oile, and when it is baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering: ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Prieſt of his ſonnes that is anoynted in his ſtead, ſhal offer it: It is a ſtatute for euer vnto the LORD, it ſhalbe wholy burnt.

23 For euery meate offering for the Prieſt ſhalbe wholy burnt: it ſhall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, ſaying, This *is* the Law of the ſinne offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed, ſhall the ſinne offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* moſt holy.

26 The Prieſt that offereth it for ſinne, ſhall eate it: In the holy place ſhall it be eaten, in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatſoeuer ſhall touch the fleſh thereof ſhall be holy: and when there is ſprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it was ſprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen veſſell wherein it is ſodden, * ſhall bee broken: And if it bee ſodden in a braſen pot, it ſhall be both ſcoured, and rinſed in water.

* Chap.11. 33.

29 All the males among the Prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it *is* moſt holy.

30 * And no ſinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, ſhall be eaten: it ſhall bee burnt in the fire.

* Heb.13.11.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the treſpaſſe offering,* 11 *and of the Peace offerings.* 12 *whether it bee for a Thankeſgiuing,* 16 *or a Vow, or a Free will offering.* 22 *The fat,* 26 *and the blood are forbidden.* 28 *The Prieſts portion in the peace offerings.*

LIkewiſe this *is* the law of the treſpaſſe offering: it is moſt holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, ſhall they kill the treſpaſſe offering: and the blood thereof ſhall he ſprinkle round about vpon the altar.

3 And he ſhall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a treſpaſſe offering.

6 Euery male among the Prieſts ſhall eate thereof: it ſhall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* moſt holy.

7 As the ſinne offering *is*, ſo *is* the treſpaſſe offering: there is one law for them: the Prieſt that maketh atonement therewith, ſhall haue *it*.

8 And the Prieſt that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Prieſt ſhal haue to himſelfe the skinne of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meate offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dreſſed in the frying pan, and ‖ in the panne, ſhall be the Prieſts that offereth it.

‖ *Or, on the flat plate, or ſlice.*

10 And euery meate offering mingled with oyle, and drie, ſhal all the ſonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the lawe of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, which hee ſhall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thankeſgiuing, then he ſhall offer with the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing vnleaue-

vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers annoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fried.

13 Beſides the cakes, hee ſhall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it, hee ſhall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it ſhall be the Prieſts that ſprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace offrings for thankſgiuing, ſhalbe eaten the ſame day that it is offered: he ſhall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the ſacrifice of his offering bee a vow, or a voluntary offering, it ſhall bee eaten the ſame day that hee offereth his ſacrifice: and on the morrow alſo the remainder of it ſhall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the fleſh of the ſacrifice on the third day ſhalbe burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings bee eaten at all on the third day, it ſhall not be accepted, neither ſhall it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it ſhall be an abomination, and the ſoule that eateth of it, ſhal beare his iniquitie.

19 And the fleſh that toucheth any vncleane thing, ſhall not be eaten: it ſhall bee burnt with fire: and as for the fleſh, all that bee cleane ſhall eat thereof.

20 But the ſoule that eateth of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, that pertaine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, euen that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from his people. *Chap.15.3.

21 Moreouer, the ſoule that ſhall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleanneſſe of man, or *any* vncleane beaſt, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Yee ſhall eate no maner fat of oxe, or of ſheepe, or of goat. *Chap.3.17.

24 And the fat of the † beaſt that dieth of it ſelfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beaſts, may be vſed in any other vſe: but ye ſhal in no wiſe eat of it. †Heb. carieſſe.

25 For whoſoeuer eateth the fat of the beaſt, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen that ſoule that eateth *it*, ſhalbe cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer, yee ſhall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beaſt, in any of your dwellings. *Gene.9.4. chap.3.17. and 17.14.

27 Whatſoeuer ſoule it bee that eateth any manner of blood, euen that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Hee that offereth the ſacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, ſhall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne handes ſhall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fatte with the breaſt, it ſhall hee bring, that * the breaſt may bee waued for a waue offering before the LORD. *Exod.29.24

31 And the Prieſt ſhall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breaſt ſhall bee Aarons and his ſonnes.

32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall yee giue vnto the Prieſt for an heaue offering of the ſacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the ſonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, ſhall haue the right ſhoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breaſt, and the heaue ſhoulder haue I taken of the children of Iſrael, from off the ſacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Prieſt, and vnto his ſonnes, by a ſtatute for euer, from among the children of Iſrael.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anoynting of Aaron, and of the anoynting of his ſonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he preſented them, to miniſter vnto the LORD in the Prieſts office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Iſrael, in the day that hee anoynted them, *by a* ſtatute for euer, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the Law of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the ſinne offering, and of the treſpaſſe offering, and of the conſecrations, and of the ſacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moſes in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Iſrael to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Moſes conſecrateth Aaron and his ſonnes.* 14 *Their ſinne offering.* 18 *Their burnt offering.* 22 *The ramme of conſecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their conſecration.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying:

2 * Take Aaron and his ſonnes with him, and the garments, and * the anoynting oyle, and a bullocke for the ſinne offering, and two rams, and a basket of vnleauened bread. *Exod.28.1,4 *Exod.30.24.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him, and the aſſembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Congregation, * This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done. *Exod.29.4.

6 And Moſes brought Aaron and his ſons, and waſhed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coate, and girded him with the girdle, and cloathed him with

the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and hee girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

8 And hee put the breastplate vpon him: also hee * put in the breastplate the Vrim, and Thummim. *Exod. 28.30.

9 And he put the myter vpon his head; also vpon the myter, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD * commanded Moses. *Exod.28.39, &c.

10 And Moses tooke the annoynting oyle, and anoynted the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And hee sprinckled thereof vpon the altar seuen times, and anoynted the Altar, and all his vessels, both the Lauer and his foote, to sanctifie them.

12 And he * powred of the anoynting oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctifie him. *Ecclus.45.15 psal.133.2.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and †put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses. †*Hebr. bound.*

14 * And hee brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sinne offering. *Exod.29.1.

15 And hee slewe it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And hee tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneis, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, hee burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And hee brought the ramme for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the ramme. *Exod.29.14.

19 And hee killed it, and Moses sprinckled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fatte.

21 And hee washed the inwards and the legges in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commaunded Moses.

22 ¶ And * hee brought the other ramme, the ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme. *Exod.29.31.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right handes, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinckled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneyes, and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all * vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes handes, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD. *Exod.29.24, &c.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: *For* of the ramme of consecration it was Moses * part, as the LORD commanded Moses. *Exod.29.26.

30 And Moses tooke of the anointing oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the altar, and sprinckled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garmens, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, Boyle the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there * eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commaunded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it. *Exod.29.32.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And yee shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for * seuen dayes shall he consecrate you. *Exod.29.35.

34 As hee hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commaunded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall yee abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commaunded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron, for himselfe and the people. 8 The sinne offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himselfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord vpon the Altar.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the Elders of Israel.

2 And hee said vnto Aaron, * Take thee a yong *Exod.29.1.

yong calfe for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering, without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goates for a ſinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offering.

4 Alſo a bullocke and a ram for peace offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meate offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded, before the Tabernacle of the congregation: and all the Congregation drewe neere, and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commaunded that yee ſhould doe: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy ſinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and ſlew the calfe of the ſinne offering, which *was* for himſelfe.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and hee dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat, and the kidneyes, and the caule *abone* the liuer of the ſinne offering, hee burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide he burnt with fire, wthout the campe.

12 And hee ſlew the burnt offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood, which hee ſprinckled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And hee did waſh the inwards, and the legges, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goate, which was the ſinne offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſinne, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the || maner.

17 And hee brought the meate offering, and † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, *beſide the burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

18 Hee ſlew alſo the bullocke and the ram, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: And Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood, (which hee ſprinckled vpon the Altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which coūereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *abone* the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breaſts and the right ſhoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them, and came downe from offering of the ſinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

*Gen.4.4. 1.king. 18.38. 2.chron.7.1. 2.mac. 2.10, 11.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

*Num.3.4. and 26.61. 1.chron.24.2.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh mee, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron helde his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan the ſonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, Come neere, cary your brethren from before the Sanctuarie, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and caried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moſes had ſayd.

6 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt you die: for the anointing oile of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, thou, nor thy ſonnes with thee, when yee goe

||Or, ordinance.

†Hebr. filled his hand out of it.

*Exod.29.38.

into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that yee may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eate it without leauen, beſide the Altar: for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eat it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy due, and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD, made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

*Exod. 29.34. 14 And * the waue breaſt and heaue ſhoulder ſhall ye eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they be thy due and thy ſonnes due, which are giuen out of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Iſrael.

15 The heaue ſhoulder, and the waue breaſt ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offering before the LORD: and it ſhalbe thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and hee was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore haue yee not eaten the ſinne offering in the holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath giuen it you to beare the iniquitie of the Congregation, to make atonement for them, before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the Holy place: yee ſhould indeede haue eaten it in the Holy place, * as I commanded. *Chap.6.26.

19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Beholde, this day haue they offered their ſinne offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and ſuch things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the ſinne offering to day, ſhould it haue beene accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*, hee was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beaſts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fiſhes. 13 What foules. 29 The creeping things which are vncleane.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eate among all the beaſts that *are* on the earth: *Deut.14.4. actes 10.14.

3 Whatſoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, *and* cheweth cudde among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eate.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: *as* the camell, becauſe hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the conie, becauſe hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

7 And * the ſwine, though hee diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet hee cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane to you. *2.Mac.6.18

8 Of their fleſh ſhall yee not eate, and their carkeiſe ſhall yee not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall ye eate, of all that are in the waters: whatſoeuer hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the riuers, them ſhall ye eat.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the riuers, of all that mooue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *ſhall bee* an abomination vnto you:

11 They ſhall be euen an abomination vnto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, but you ſhall haue their carkeiſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoeuer hath no finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that ſhall bee an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And theſe are they which yee ſhall haue in abomination among the foules, they ſhall not bee eaten, they *are* an abomination: The eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſpray,

14 And the Vulture, and the kite, after his kinde:

15 Euery rauen after his kinde:

16 And the owle, and the nighthauke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kinde,

17 And the little owle, and the cormorant, and the great owle,

18 And the ſwanne, and the pelicane, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the ſtorke, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, ſhalbe an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet theſe may yee eate, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legges aboue their feet to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 *Euen* theſe of them ye may eat: the locuſt after his kind, and the bald locuſt after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the graſſe-hopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which haue foure feet, ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for theſe ye ſhall be vncleane: whoſoeuer toucheth the carkeiſe of them, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whoſoeuer beareth ought of the carkeiſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the euen.

26 *The carkeiſes* of euery beaſt which diuideth

deth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, ſhalbe vncleane.

27 And whatſoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beaſtes, that goe on *all* foure, thoſe *are* vncleane vnto you: who ſo toucheth their carkeiſe, ſhall bee vncleane vntill the euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkeiſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vnto the euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ Theſe alſo ſhall be vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the weaſell, and the mouſe, and the tortois after his kind.

30 And the ferret, and the camelion, and the lyzard, and the ſnaile, and the mole.

31 Theſe are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whoſoeuer doth touch them when they be dead, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

32 And vpon whatſoeuer any of them when they are dead, doeth fall, it ſhall bee vncleane, whether *it be* any veſſell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or ſacke, whatſoeuer veſſell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it muſt be put into water, and it ſhall be vncleane vntill the euen; ſo it ſhall be cleanſed.

33 And euery earthen veſſell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatſoeuer *is* in it, ſhalbe vncleane, and * ye ſhall breake it.

*Chap.6.28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *ſuch* water commeth, ſhall bee vncleane: and all drinke that may be drunke in euery *ſuch* veſſell, ſhall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing, whereupon any part of their carkeiſe falleth, ſhall bee vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pottes, they ſhall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and ſhall be vncleane vnto you.

†Heb. a gathering together of waters.

36 Neuertheleſſe a fountaine or pit, † *wherein* there is plentie of water, ſhall bee cleane: but that which toucheth their carkeiſe, ſhall be vncleane.

37 And if any part of their carkeiſe fall vpon any ſowing ſeed which is to be ſowen, it ſhall be cleane:

38 But if any water bee put vpon the ſeed, and any part of their carkeiſe fall thereon, it ſhal be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which yee may eate, die, he that toucheth the carkeiſe thereof, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

40 And hee that eateth of the carkeiſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the euen: hee alſo that beareth the carkeiſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, ſhall be an abomination: it ſhall not be eaten.

42 Whatſoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatſoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatſoeuer † hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye ſhal not eat, for they are an abomination.

†Hebr. doeth multiply feet.

†Heb. ſoules.

43 Yee ſhall not make your † ſelues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither ſhall ye make your ſelues vncleane with them, that ye ſhould be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: yee ſhall therefore ſanctifie your ſelues, and * ye ſhall bee holy, for I *am* holy: neither ſhall yee defile your ſelues with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

*Chap.19.2. and 20.7. 1.pet.1.15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye ſhall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beaſtes, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beaſt that may bee eaten, and the beaſt that may not bee eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after childbirth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a * woman haue conceiued ſeed, and borne a man-child, then ſhe ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes: according to the dayes of the ſeparation for her infirmitie ſhall ſhe be vncleane.

*Chap.15.19.

3 And in the * eight day, the fleſh of his foreskinne ſhalbe circumciſed.

*Luke 2.21. iohn 7.22.

4 And ſhee ſhall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: Shee ſhall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if ſhe beare a maid-child, then ſhe ſhal be vncleane two weeks, as in her ſeparation: and ſhe ſhall continue in the blood of her purifying threeſcore and ſixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a ſonne, or for a daughter, ſhee ſhall bring a lambe of the † firſt yeere for a burnt offering, and a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a ſinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Prieſt:

†Heb. ſonne of his yeere.

7 Who ſhall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and ſhee ſhall bee cleanſed from the iſſue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male, or a female.

8 *And if † ſhe be not able to bring a lambe, then ſhee ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for a burnt offering, and the other for a ſinne offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhee ſhall bee cleane.

*Luke 2.24. † Heb. her hand find not ſufficiencie of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The lawes and tokens whereby the Prieſt is to be guided in diſcerning the leproſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 When a man ſhall haue in the skinne of his fleſh, a ‖ riſing, a ſcab, or bright ſpot, and it be in the skinne of his fleſh like the plague of leproſie, then he ſhall be brought vnto Aaron the Prieſt, or vnto one of his ſonnes the Prieſts.

‖Or, ſwelling.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague in the skinne of the fleſh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in ſight be deeper then the skinne of his fleſh, it *is* a plague of leproſie: and the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright ſpot be white in the skin of his fleſh, and in ſight bee not deeper then the skinne, and the haire thereof bee not turned white, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him the ſeuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his ſight bee at a ſtay, *and* the plague ſpread not in the skinne, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes more.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him againe the ſeuenth day: and behold, if the plague bee ſomewhat darke, and the plague ſpread not in the skin, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a ſcab: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the skinne, after that hee hath beene ſeene of the Prieſt, for his cleanſing he ſhall bee ſeene of the Prieſt againe.

8 And if the Prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcab ſpreadeth in the skinne, then the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a man, then he ſhalbe brought vnto the Prieſt;

10 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, if the riſing *be* white in the skinne, and it haue turned the haire white, and there bee † quicke raw fleſh in the riſing:

† *Heb. the quickening of liuing fleſh.*

11 It is an olde leproſie in the skinne of his fleſh, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: and ſhall not ſhut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leproſie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leproſie couer all the skinne of *him that hath* the plague, from his head, euen to his foot, whereſoeuer the Prieſt looketh:

13 Then the Prieſt ſhall conſider: and behold, if the leproſie haue couered all his fleſh, he ſhal pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white; he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him, he ſhalbe vncleane.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee the raw fleſh, and pronounce him to bee vncleane: for the raw fleſh is vncleane: it is a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turne againe, and bee changed vnto white, hee ſhall come vnto the Prieſt:

17 And the Prieſt ſhal ſee him: and behold, if the plague bee turned into white, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague; he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo, in which, *euen* in the skin thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the byle there bee a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, and ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the Prieſt:

20 And if when the Prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it bee in ſight lower then the skin, and the haire thereof bee turned white, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skinne, but be ſomewhat darke; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the skin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there bee any fleſh in the skinne whereof there is a †hote burning, and the quick fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

† *Hebr. a burning of fire.*

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the skinne, it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherfore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the *other* skinne, but be ſomewhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the skinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the skinne, but it be ſomewhat darke; it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the skinne, *and* there bee in it a yellow thinne haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, it *is* a drie ſcall, *euen* a leproſie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the ſkall, and behold, it bee not in ſight deeper then the skin, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague of the ſkall, ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the ſkall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the ſkall bee not in ſight deeper then the skinne;

33 He ſhall be ſhaued, but the ſkall ſhall hee not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the ſkall, ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſkall: and behold, if the ſkall bee not ſpread in the skinne, nor be in ſight deeper then the skinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the ſkall ſpread much in the skin after his cleanſing.

36 Then

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him; and behold; if the ſkall be ſpread in the skinne, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the ſkall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and *that there* is blacke haire growen vp therein; the ſkall is healed, hee *is* cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the skinne of their fleſh bright ſpots, *euen* white bright ſpots;

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the skinne of their fleſh be darkiſh white, it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

†*Heb. head is pilled.*

40 And the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his head, he is balde: *yet is* he cleane.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there bee in the balde head, or balde forehead a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung vp in his balde head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his balde head, or in his balde forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the skinne of the fleſh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* vncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and hee ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and ſhall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhalbe in him, he ſhalbe defiled, he *is* vncleane: he ſhall dwell alone, * without the campe *ſhall* his habitation *be*.

*Num. 5.2. 2.king.15.5.

47 ¶ The garment alſo, that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe, or woofe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a skinne, or in any † thing made of skin:

†*Heb. worke of.*

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the skinne, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any †thing of skin, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed vnto the Prieſt.

†*Heb. veſſell or inſtrument.*

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp *it that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes.

51 And he ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skin, *or* in any worke that is made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie; it *is* vncleane.

52 Hee ſhall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in woollen or in linnen, or any thing of skinne, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leproſie; it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne;

54 Then the Prieſt ſhal command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and hee ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

† *Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.*

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plague be ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it, then hee ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne, it *is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe or woofe, or whatſoeuer thing of skinne it *be*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, and *ſhall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either *in* the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper. 33 The ſignes of leproſie in a houſe. 43 The cleanſing of that houſe.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the Leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he * ſhall be brought vnto the Prieſt.

*Matth. 8.2. marke 1.40. luke 5.12.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall goe forth out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the plague of leproſie be healed in the leper,

4 Then ſhall the Prieſt command to take for him that is to be cleanſed, two ‖ birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſſope.

‖ *Or, ſparrowes.*

5 And the Prieſt ſhall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen veſſell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, he ſhall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſſope, and ſhall dip them and the liuing birde in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinkle vpon him that is to be cleanſed from the leproſie, ſeuen times, and ſhall pronounce him cleane, and ſhall let the liuing bird looſe † into the open field.

† *Heb. vpon the face of the field.*

8 And he that is to be clenſed ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhaue off all his haire, and waſh himſelfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that he ſhal come into the campe, and ſhall tary abroad out of his tent ſeuen dayes.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeuenth day, that hee ſhall ſhaue all his haire off his head and his beard,

beard, and his eyebrowes, euen all his haire hee shall shaue off: And he shal wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and hee shall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day hee shall take two hee lambs without blemish, and one ewe lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, and one logge of oyle.

†*Hebr. the daughter of her yeare.*

11 And the Priest that maketh *him* cleane, shall present the man that is to be made cleane, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the logge of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

*Exod. 29.24.

13 And hee shall slay the lambe in the place where hee shall kill the sinne offering, and the burnt offering in the Holy place: for * as the sinne offring is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it *is* most Holy.

*Chap.7.17.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shall take some of the logge of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and shal sprinkle of the oyle with his finger, seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that *is* in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oile that is in the Priests hand, hee shall powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be clensed from his vncleannesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offering, and the meat offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be cleane.

21 And if hee be poore, and † cannot get so much, then hee shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering † to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meate offering, and a logge of oyle.

†*Hebr. his hand reach not.*

†*Heb. for a wauing.*

22 And two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And hee shall bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing vnto the Priest, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shal take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the logge of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And hee shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oile that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot; vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oile that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And hee shall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Euen* such as he is able to get, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meate offering. And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that oweth the house shall come, and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the Priest shal command that they ‖ emptie the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall goe in, to see the house.

‖*or, prepare.*

37 And hee shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the wals of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Priest shal goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shall looke: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walles of the house;

40 Then the Priest shal command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the citie.

41 And hee shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall powre

out

out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an vncleane place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and hee shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie, in the house: it *is* vncleane.

45 And hee shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carie them forth out of the citie into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut vp, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

†*Heb. in* 48 And if the Priest †shall come in, and *running in, shall* looke *vpon it*, and beholde, the plague hath not *come in, &c.* spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And he shall take the Cedar wood and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And hee shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, & with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let goe the liuing bird out of the citie into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be cleane.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leprosie and *skall.

*Chap.13. 30. 55 And for the leprosie of a garment and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a skab, and for a bright spot:

†*Heb. in the day of the vncleane, and in the day of the cleane.* 57 To teach †when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vncleannes of men in their issues. 13 The clensing of them. 19 The vncleannes of women in their issues. 28 Their clensing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a ‖running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue hee *is* vncleane.

‖*Or, running of the reines.*

3 And this shall be his vncleannesse in his issue: whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleannesse.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery †thing whereon he sitteth, shall be vncleane. †*Heb. vessell.*

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bath *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And hee that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then he shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen: And he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the *vessell of earth that hee toucheth which hath the issue shal be broken: and euery vessell of wood shalbe rinsed in water. *Chap.6.28.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is clensed of his issue, then hee shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shalbe cleane.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shal make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment and euery skinne whereon is the seed of copulation, shall bee washed with water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bath *themselues* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shalbe †put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen. †*Heb. in her separation.*

20 And euery thing that shee lieth vpon in her separation, shall bee vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane.

21 And

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, & be vncleane vntil the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shal be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, he shall bee vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon hee lieth, shall be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleannesse, shalbe as the dayes of her separation: she shall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer shee sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane, as the vncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shall be vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that, she shall be cleane.

29 And on the eight day she shall take vnto her two turtles or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offring, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleannesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleannesse, that they die not in their vncleannesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Priest must enter into the Holy place. 11 The sinne offering for himselfe. 15 The sinne offering for the people. 20 The scape Goat. 29 The yeerely Feast of the Expiations.

AND the LORD *spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died. *Chap.10.2

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercie seat, which *is* vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloude vpon the Mercie seat. *Exod.30.10 heb.9.7.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place: with a yong bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the Holy linnen coat, and he shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shal be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Miter shall he bee attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And hee shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sinne offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and *make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house. *Heb.9.7.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two Goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape goat. † Heb. Azazel.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goate vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne offering. †Heb. went vp.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape goat, shalbe presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goat into the wildernes.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And he shall take a censer ful of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vaile.

13 And hee shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercieseat that *is* vpon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And * he shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercie seat Eastward: and before the Mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times. *Heb.9.13. and 10.4. *Chap.4.6.

15 ¶ Then shall hee kill the goate of the sinne offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercie seat, and before the Mercie seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their vncleannesse: †Heb. dwelleth.

17 * And there shall bee no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the Holy place, vntill hee come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel. * Luk.1.10.

18 And

18 And he ſhall goe out vnto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goate, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, and cleanſe it, and hallow it from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee ſhall bring the liue goat.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confeſſe ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of †a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. a man of opportunity.

22 And the goete ſhall beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land †not inhabited; and he ſhall let goe the goat in the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. of ſeparation.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall put off the linen garments which he put on, when he went into the Holy place, and ſhall leaue them there.

24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come foorth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne offering ſhall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the Scape goat, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bath his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and the goat for the ſinne offring, whoſe blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, ſhal one cary forth *without the camp, and they ſhal burne in the fire their skinnes and their fleſh, and their doung.

* Leuit. 6.30 heb. 13.11.

28 And hee that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto you: that in the ſeuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, yee ſhall afflict your ſoules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhall *the Prieſt* make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, *that* ye may be cleane from all your ſins before the LORD.

31 It *ſhall be* a Sabbath of reſt vnto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules by a ſtatute for euer.

32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhal anoint, and whom hee ſhall †conſecrate to miniſter in the Prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

† Heb. fill his hand.

33 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuarie, and hee ſhall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and hee ſhall make an atonement for the Prieſts, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this ſhall be an euerlaſting ſtatute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſinnes * once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 30. 10. heb. 9.7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all ſlaine beaſts muſt bee offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 They muſt not offer to deuils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torne.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,

3 What man ſoeuer *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the campe, or that killeth *it* out of the campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood ſhall be imputed vnto that man; hee hath ſhedde blood, and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices, which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Prieſt, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinckle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & burne the fat for a *ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

* Exod. 29.18. chap. 4.31.

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſoiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoeuer man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood, I will euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your ſoules: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the ſoule.

12 Therefore I ſaid vnto the children of Iſrrel, No ſoule of you ſhall eate blood, neither ſhall any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you, eate blood.

13 And whatſoeuer man there be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne

†*Heb, that hunteth any hunting.*

iourne among you, which †hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, hee shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therfore I said vnto the children of Israel, * Yee shall eate the blood of no maner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

*Gen.9.4.

15 And euery soule that eateth that which †died *of it selfe*, or that which was torne *with beasts*, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger, he shal both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

†*Hebr. a carkeise.*

16 But if hee wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnlawfull mariages. 19 Vnlawfull lustes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shal ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Yee shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

*Ezek.20.11. rom.10.5. gal.3.12.

5 * Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements: which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

† *Heb. remainder of his flesh.*

6 ¶ None of you shall approch to any that is †neere of kinne to him, to vncouer *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: shee is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

*Chap. 20.11.

8 *The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister,) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

*Chap.20.19

12 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: shee *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for shee *is* thy mothers neere kinswoman.

*Chap.20.20.

14 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approch to his wife: she is thine aunt.

*Chap.20.12.

15 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: shee *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

16 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

*Chap.20.21.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednesse: For they are her neere kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister, to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednesse besides the other, in her life *time*.

‖ *Or, one wife to another.*

19 * Also thou shalt not approch vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as shee is put apart for her vncleannesse.

*Chap.20.18

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seede * passe through *the fire* to *Molech, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

*Chap.20.2. 2.king.23.10. * *Called Acts 7.43. Molac.*

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with woman kinde: it *is* abomination.

23 *Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: It *is* confusion.

*Chap.20.15.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I doe visite the iniquitie thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations; *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that soiourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spew not you out also, when yee defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that comit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therfore shall ye keepe mine ordinance, that yee commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A repetition of sundry Lawes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Yee shalbe holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

*Chap.11.44 and 20.7. 1.pe.1.16.

3 ¶ Yee shall feare euery man his mother and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne yee not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶And if ye offer a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye ſhall offer it at your owne will.

6 It ſhall be eaten the ſame day yee offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it ſhalbe burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it ſhall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, ſhall beare his iniquity, becauſe he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

*Chap. 23.22. 9 ¶And * when ye reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

10 And thou ſhalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard; thou ſhalt leaue them for the poore and ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶Ye ſhall not ſteale, neither deale falſely, neither lie one to another.

*Exod. 20.7. deut. 5.11. mat. 5.34. iam. 5.12. 12 ¶And ye ſhall not *ſweare by my Name falſely, neither ſhalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

*Eccles. 10.7. deut. 24.14. tob. 4.15. 13 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, ſhall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

*Deut. 27.18. 14 ¶Thou ſhalt not curſe the deafe, * nor put a ſtumbling blocke before the blinde, but ſhalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

*Exod. 23.3. deut. 1.17. and 16.16. prou. 24.23. iames 2.9. 15 ¶ Yee ſhall doe no vnrighteouſneſſe in iudgement; thou ſhalt not * reſpect the perſon of the poore, nor honour the perſon of the mightie: *but* in righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶Thou ſhalt not goe vp and downe as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

*1. Iohn 2.11. matt. 8.5. eccluſ. 19.13. ‖ *Or, that thou beare not ſinne for him.* 17 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not ſuffer ſinne vpon him.

*Mat. 5.43. and 22.39. rom. 13.9. galat. 5.14. iames 2.8. 18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not auenge nor beare any grudge againſt the children of thy people, * but thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶Ye ſhall keepe my Statutes: Thou ſhalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kinde: Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy fielde with mingled ſeede: Neither ſhall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

‖ *Or, abuſed by any. Heb. reproched by [or for] man.* 20 ¶And whoſoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ ſhe ſhall be ſcourged: they ſhal not be put to death, becauſe ſhe was not free:

‖ *Or, they Heb. there ſhall be a ſcourging.* 21 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ramme for a treſpaſſe offering.

22 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offring before the LORD for his ſinne which he hath done: and the ſinne which hee hath done, ſhall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶And when ye ſhall come into the land, and ſhall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then ye ſhall count the fruit thereof as vncircumciſed: three yeeres ſhall it bee as vncircumciſed vnto you: it ſhall not be eaten of.

† *Holineſſe of praiſes to the LORD.* 24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof ſhalbe † holy to praiſe the LORD *withall.*

25 And in the fift yeere ſhall yee eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increaſe thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Yee ſhall not eate *any thing* with the blood, neither ſhall yee vſe inchantment, nor obſerue times.

*Chap. 21.5. 27 *Ye ſhall not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

*Deut. 14.1. 28 Ye ſhall not * make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

†*Heb. profane.* 29 ¶ Doe not † proſtitute thy daughter, to cauſe her to be a whore, leſt the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickedneſſe.

30 ¶ Ye ſhall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuarie: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar ſpirits, neither ſeeke after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt riſe vp before the hoarie head, and honour the face of the olde man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

*Exod. 22.21. ‖ *Or, oppreſſe.* 33 ¶And * if a ſtranger ſoiourne with thee in your land, ye ſhall not ‖ vexe him.

*Exod. 22.21. 34 * *But* the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhalbe as one borne amongſt you, and thou ſhalt loue him as thy ſelfe, for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶Ye ſhall do no vnrighteouſnes in iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in meaſure.

*Prou. 11.1. and 16.11. and 20.10. †*Hebr. ſtones.* 36 * Iuſt balances, iuſt † weights, a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Hin ſhall yee haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhall yee obſerue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his ſeed to Molech. 4 Of him that fauoureth ſuch an one. 6 Of going to Wizards. 7 Of ſanctification. 9 Of him that curſeth his parents. 10 Of adulterie. 11. 14, 17. 19 Of inceſt. 13 Of Sodomie. 15 Of Beſtialitie. 18 Of vncleanneſſe. 22 Obedience is required with holineſſe. 27 Wizards muſt be put to death.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Chap. 18.21. 2 *Againe, thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael; Whoſoeuer he be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne in Iſrael, that giueth any of his ſeed vnto Molech, he ſhal ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

iourne among you, which †hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, hee shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therfore I said vnto the children of Israel, *Yee shall eate the blood of no maner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And euery soule that eateth that which †died *of it selfe*, or that which was torne *with beasts*, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger, he shal both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

16 But if hee wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Vnlawfull mariages.* 19 *Vnlawfull lustes.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shal ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Yee shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 *Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements: which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approch to any that is †neere of kinne to him, to vncouer *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: shee is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 *The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister,) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: shee *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for shee *is* thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approch to his wife: she is thine aunt.

15 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: shee *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

16 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednesse: For they are her neere kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister, to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednesse besides the other, in her life *time*.

19 *Also thou shalt not approch vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as shee is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seede *passe through *the fire* to *Molech, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with woman kinde: it *is* abomination.

23 *Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: It *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I doe visite the iniquitie thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations; *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that soiourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spew not you out also, when yee defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that cõmit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therfore shall ye keepe mine ordinance, that yee commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetition of sundry Lawes.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *Yee shalbe holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Yee shall feare euery man his mother and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne yee not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And

†*Heb. that hunteth any hunting.*

*Gen. 9. 4.

†*Heb. a carkeise.*

*Ezek. 20. 11. rom. 10. 5. gal. 3. 12.

† *Heb. remainder of his flesh.*

*Chap. 20. 11.

*Chap. 20. 19

*Chap. 20. 20.

*Chap. 20. 12.

*Chap. 20. 21.

‖ *Or, one wife to another.*

*Chap. 20. 18

*Chap. 20. 2. 2. king. 23. 10. * *Called Acts 7. 43. Molec.*

*Chap. 20. 15.

*Chap. 11. 44 and 20. 7. 1. pe. 1. 16.

5 ¶And if ye offer a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye ſhall offer it at your owne will.

6 It ſhall be eaten the ſame day yee offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it ſhalbe burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it ſhall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, ſhall beare his iniquity, becauſe he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

*Chap.23.22. 9 ¶And * when ye reape the haruеſt of your land, thou ſhalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruеſt.

10 And thou ſhalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard; thou ſhalt leaue them for the poore and ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶Ye ſhall not ſteale, neither deale falſely, neither lie one to another.

*Exod.20.7. deut.5.11. mat.5.34. iam.5.12. 12 ¶And ye ſhall not *ſweare by my Name falſely, neither ſhalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

*Eccles.10.7. deut.24.14. tob.4.15. 13 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, ſhall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

*Deut.27.18. 14 ¶Thou ſhalt not curſe the deafe, * nor put a ſtumbling blocke before the blinde, but ſhalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

*Exod.23.3. deut.1.17. and 16.16. prou.24.23. iames 2.9. 15 ¶ Yee ſhall doe no vnrighteouſneſſe in iudgement; thou ſhalt not * reſpect the perſon of the poore, nor honour the perſon of the mightie: *but* in righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶Thou ſhalt not goe vp and downe as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

*1.Iohn 2.11. matt.8.5. ecclus.19.13. ‖ *Or, ſhat thou beare not ſinne for him.* *Mat.5.43. and 22.39. rom.13.9. galat.5.14. iames 2.8. 17 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not ſuffer ſinne vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not auenge nor beare any grudge againſt the children of thy people, * but thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶Ye ſhall keepe my Statutes: Thou ſhalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kinde: Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy fielde with mingled ſeede: Neither ſhall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

‖ *Or, abuſed by any. Heb. reproched by [or for] man.* 20 ¶And whoſoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ ſhe ſhall be ſcourged: they ſhal not be put to death, becauſe ſhe was not free:

‖ *Or, they Heb. there ſhall be a ſcourging.* 21 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ramme for a treſpaſſe offering.

22 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offring before the LORD for his ſinne which he hath done: and the ſinne which hee hath done, ſhall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶And when ye ſhall come into the land, and ſhall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then ye ſhall count the fruit thereof as vncircumciſed: three yeeres ſhall it bee as vncircumciſed vnto you: it ſhall not be eaten of.

† *Holineſſe of praiſes to the LORD.* 24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof ſhalbe † holy to praiſe the LORD *withall.*

25 And in the fift yeere ſhall yee eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increaſe thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Yee ſhall not eate *any thing* with the blood, neither ſhall yee vſe inchantment, nor obſerue times.

*Chap.21.5. 27 *Ye ſhall not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

*Deut.14.1. 28 Ye ſhall not * make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

†*Heb. profane.* 29 ¶ Doe not † proſtitute thy daughter, to cauſe her to be a whore, leſt the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickedneſſe.

30 ¶ Ye ſhall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuarie: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar ſpirits, neither ſeeke after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt riſe vp before the hoarie head, and honour the face of the olde man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

*Exod.22.21. ‖ *Or, oppreſſe.* *Exod.22.21. 33 ¶And * if a ſtranger ſoiourne with thee in your land, ye ſhall not ‖ vexe him.

34 * *But* the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhalbe as one borne amongſt you, and thou ſhalt loue him as thy ſelfe, for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶Ye ſhall do no vnrighteouſnes in iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in meaſure.

*Prou.11.1. and 16.11. and 20.10. †*Heb. ſtones.* 36 * Iuſt balances, iuſt † weights, a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Hin ſhall yee haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhall yee obſerue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his ſeed to Molech. 4 Of him that fauoureth ſuch an one. 6 Of going to Wizards. 7 Of ſanctification. 9 Of him that curſeth his parents. 10 Of adulterie. 11. 14. 17. 19 Of inceſt. 13 Of Sodomie. 15 Of Beſtialitie. 18 Of vncleannеſſe. 22 Obedience is required with holineſſe. 27 Wizards muſt be put to death.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Chap.18.21. 2 *Againe, thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael; Whoſoeuer he be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne in Iſrael, that giueth any of his ſeed vnto Molech, he ſhal ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuarie, and to profane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when hee giueth of his seede vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.

*Chap.11.44. and 19.2. 1.pet.1.16.

7 ¶ *Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, and doe them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

*Exod.21.17. prou.20.20. matt.15.4.

9 ¶ *For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: hee hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shall be* vpon him.

*Deut.22.22. iohn 8.4.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adulterie with another mans wife, *euen* he that committeth adulterie with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

*Chap.18.8.

11 *And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death; their blood *shall be* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they haue wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* vpon them.

*Chap.18.23

13 *If a man also lie with mankinde, as hee lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickednesse: They shalbe burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickednesse among you.

*Chap.18.9.

15 *And if a man lie with a beast, hee shall surely be put to death: and ye shal slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approch vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquitie.

*Chap.18.19.

†*Heb. made bare.*

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sickenesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse: hee hath † discouered her fountaine, and shee hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquitie.

20 And if a man shal lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shalbe childlesse.

† *Heb. a separation.*

22 ¶ Yee shall therefore keepe all my * Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwel therin, * spue you not out.

* Chap.18.26

* Chap.18.25

23 And ye shall not walke in the maners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

* Deut.9.5.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inherite their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.

25 *Ye shal therefore put difference between cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules, and cleane: and ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any maner of liuing thing, that || creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

* Chap.11.2. deut.14.4.

|| *Or, moueth.*

26 And ye shalbe holy vnto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

* Chap.19.2. and 20.7. 1.pet.1.18.

27 ¶ *A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* vpon them.

* Deut.18.11. 1.sam.28.7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7. 13 Of their marriages. 16 The Priests that haue blemishes, must not minister in the Sanctuary.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses; Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne, that is neere vnto him, *that is,* for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgine, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himselfe, || being a chiefe man among his people, to profane himselfe.

|| *Or, being an husband among his people hee shall not defile himselfe for his wife, &c.*

5 * They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh:

* Chap.19.27.

6 They shall be holy vnto their God, and not profane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer? therefore they shall be holy.

7 They

7 They ſhall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane, neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her husband: for hee *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore, for hee offereth the bread of thy God: he ſhall be holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Prieſt, if ſhee profane her ſelfe, by playing the whore, ſhe prophaneth her father: ſhe ſhall be burnt with fire.

10 And hie that is the high Prieſt among his brethren, vpon whoſe head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither ſhall he goe in to any dead body, nor defile himſelfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither ſhall hee goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anointing oile of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he ſhall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, *or* an harlot, theſe ſhal he not take: but he ſhall take a virgine of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall hee prophane his ſeede among his people: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoeuer *he be* of thy ſeed in their generations, that hath any blemiſh, let him not approch to offer the || bread of his God:

|| *Or, food.*

18 For whatſoeuer man *he be* that hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approch: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing * ſuperfluous,

* *Chap.21.23.*

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crooke-backt, or a || dwarfe, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcuruy, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

|| *Or, too ſlender.*

21 No man that hath a blemiſh, of the ſeed of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: hee hath a blemiſh; he ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He ſhall eate the bread of his God, *both* of the moſt Holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely he ſhall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, becauſe he hath a blemiſh, that hee prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prieſts in their vncleanneſſe muſt abſtaine from the holy things. 6 How they ſhall be cleanſed. 10 Who of the Prieſts houſe may eate of the holy things. 17 The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh. 26 The age of the ſacrifice. 29 The law of eating the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, that they ſeparate themſelues from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they prophane not my holy Name, *in thoſe things* which they hallow vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whoſoeuer he be of all your ſeed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Iſrael hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from my preſence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man ſoeuer of the ſeed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running iſſue, he ſhall not eate of the holy things, vntill he be cleane. And * who ſo toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him:

† *Hebr. running of the reines.*

* *Chap.15.2.*

5 Or whoſoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom hee may take vncleanneſſe, whatſoeuer vncleannеſſe he hath:

6 The ſoule which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen, and ſhall not eate of the holy things, vnleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the Sun is downe, he ſhall be cleane, & ſhall afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne *with beaſts*, he ſhall not eate to defile himſelfe therewith: I *am* the LORD.

* *Exod 22.31. ezech.44.31.*

9 They ſhall therefore keepe mine ordinance, leſt they beare ſinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eate of the holy thing; a ſoiourner of the Prieſts, or an hired ſeruant ſhall not eate of the holy thing.

11 But if the Prieſt buy any ſoule † with his money, he ſhall eate of it, and he that is borne in his houſe: they ſhall eate of his meate.

† *Hebr. with the purchaſe of his money.*

12 If the Prieſts daughter alſo bee maried vnto † a ſtranger, ſhee may not eate of an offering of the holy things.

† *Hebr. a man a ſtranger.*

13 But if the Prieſts daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no childe, and is returned vnto her fathers houſe, * as in her youth, ſhee ſhall eate of her fathers meate, but there ſhall no ſtranger eate thereof.

* *Chap.10.14.*

14 ¶ And if a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, then hee ſhall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and ſhall giue *it* vnto the Prieſt, with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhall not prophane the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they offer vnto the LORD:

16 Or || ſuffer them to beare the iniquity of treſpaſſe, when they eate their holy things: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

|| *Or, lade themſelues with the iniquity of treſpaſſe in their eating.*

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer he be of the houſe of Iſrael,

or of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free-will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 *Ye ſhall offer* at your owne will a male without blemiſh, of the beeues, of the ſheepe or of the goats.

20 *But* whatſoeuer hath a blemiſh, that ſhall yee not offer: for it ſhall not be acceptable for you.

*Deut.15.21. and 17.1. 21 * And whoſoeuer offereth a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accompliſh his vow, or a free-will offering in beeues or ‖ ſheepe, it ſhalbe perfect to be accepted: there ſhalbe no blemiſh therein.

‖ Or, goats. 22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or ſcuruie, or ſcabbed, ye ſhall not offer theſe vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

‖ Or, kidde. *Chap.22.18. 23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing *ſuperfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayeſt thou offer for a free-will offering, but for a vow it ſhall not be accepted.

24 Yee ſhall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut, neither ſhall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand ſhall yee offer the bread of your God of any of theſe; becauſe their corruption is in them, *and* blemiſhes be in them: they ſhall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 When a bullocke, or a ſheepe, or a goate is brought foorth, then it ſhall be ſeuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thenceforth, it ſhall be accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

‖ Or, ſhee goat. *Deut.22.6. 28 And whether it be cow or ‖ ewe, ye ſhall not kill it, *and her young, both in one day.

29 And when yee will offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

*Chap.7.15. 30 On the ſame day it ſhall be eaten vp, yee ſhall leaue * none of it vntill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore ye ſhall keepe my Commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

*Leuit.10.3. 32 Neither ſhall ye *profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feaſts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Paſſeouer. 9 The ſheafe of firſt fruits. 15 The feaſt of Pentecoſt. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The feaſt of Trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feaſt of Tabernacles.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Concerning the feaſts of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* theſe are my feaſts.

*Exod.20.9. deut.5.13. luke 13.14. 3 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke bee done, but the ſeuenth day is the Sabbath of reſt, an holy conuocation; yee ſhall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the feaſts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which ye ſhall proclaime in their ſeaſons.

*Exod.12.18. num.28.17. 5 * In the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at euen, *is* the LORDS Paſſeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, *is* the feaſt of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: ſeuen dayes yee muſt eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the firſt day yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation: yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

8 But ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes: in the ſeuenth day *is* an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and ſhall reape the harueſt thereof, then ye ſhall bring a ‖ ſheafe of the firſt fruits of your harueſt vnto the Prieſt:

‖ Or, handfull. Heb. an omer. 11 And hee ſhall waue the ſheafe before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morow after the Sabbath the Prieſt ſhall waue it.

12 And yee ſhall offer that day, when yee waue the ſheafe, an hee lambe without blemiſh, of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meat offring thereof *ſhalbe* two tenth deales of fine floure, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a ſweete ſauour: and the drinke offering thereof *ſhall be* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye ſhall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the ſelfeſame day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

*Deut.16.9. 15 ¶ And *yee ſhall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the ſheafe of the waue offering, ſeuen Sabbaths ſhall be complete:

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the ſeuenth Sabbath, ſhal ye number fiftie dayes, and ye ſhall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Yee ſhall bring out of your habitations two waue-loaues, of two tenth deales: they ſhal be of fine floure, they ſhalbe baken with leauen, *they are* the firſt fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And yee ſhall offer with the bread ſeuen lambes without blemiſh, of the firſt yeere, and one yong bullocke, and two rammes: they ſhall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meate offering and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then yee ſhall ſacrifice one kidde of the goats,

goats, for a sinne offering, and two lambs of the first yeere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruites, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the Priests.

21 And ye shall proclaime on the selfe same day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein: it shall be* a statute for euer in all your dwellings, throughout your generations.

*Chap. 19. 9. 22 ¶ And *when ye reap the haruest of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapest, * Deut. 24. 19. neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy haruest: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the *Numb. 29. 1. seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shal ye haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conocation.

25 Ye shall doe no seruile wore *therein*; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Chap. 16. 30 numb. 29. 7. 27 * Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shalbe a day of atonement, it shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And ye shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoeuer soule *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall bee cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soule *it be* that doeth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall doe no manner of worke: *it shall be* a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at euen, from euen vnto euen shall yee † celebrate your Sabbath. †Hebr. rest.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Num. 29. 12. john 7. 37. 34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth, *shall bee* the feast of Tabernacles *for* seuen dayes vnto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; on the eight day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a † solemne assembly, and yee shall doe no seruile worke therein. †Heb. day of restraint.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime *to bee* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;

38 Beside the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your giftes, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free-will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruite of the land, ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes. On the first day *shall be* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shall be* a Sabbath.

40 And ye shal take you on the first day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes. †Hebr. fruit.

41 And yee shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: It *shall be* a statute for euer in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes.

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oyle of the lampes.* 5 *The Shewbread.* 10 *Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth.* 13 *The law of Blasphemy.* 17 *Of Murther.* 18 *Of Damage.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, †to cause the lampes to burne continually. †Heb. to cause to ascend.

3 Without the vaile of the Testimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *shall be* a statute for euer in your generations.

*Exod. 31. 8. 4 Hee shall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candlestick before the LORD continually.

*Exod. 25. 30. 5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelue * cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a row vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting couenant.

*Exod. 29. 33. chap. 8. 31. matt. 12. 1, 5. 9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eate it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 ¶ And the ſonne of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael: and this ſonne of the Iſraelitiſh woman, and a man of Iſrael ſtroue together in the campe.

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne blaſphemed the Name of the LORD, and curſed, and they brought him vnto Moſes: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

*Num.15.34. † *Heb. to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.* 12 And they * put him in ward, † that the mind of the LORD might be ſhewed them.

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

14 Bring foorth him that hath curſed, without the campe, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation ſtone him.

*Deut.13.9. and 17.7.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoeuer curſeth his God, ſhall beare his ſinne.

16 And hee that blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, he ſhall ſurely be put to death, and all the Congregation ſhall certainly ſtone him: as well the ſtranger, as hee that is borne in the land, when hee blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, ſhall be put to death.

*Exod.21.12. deut.19.21. † *Heb ſmiteth the life of a man.* 17 ¶ *And hee that † killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

†*Hebr. life for life.* 18 And he that killeth a beaſt, ſhall make it good; † beaſt for beaſt.

*Exod.21.24. deut.19.21. matth.5.38. 19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour; as * he hath done, ſo ſhall it be done vnto him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath cauſed a blemiſh in a man, ſo ſhall it be done to him againe.

21 And hee that killeth a beaſt, he ſhall reſtore it: and he that killeth a man, hee ſhall be put to death.

*Exod.12.49. 22 Ye ſhall haue * one maner of law, as well for the ſtranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake to the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring forth him that had curſed, out of the campe, and ſtone him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the ſeuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppreſſion. 18 A bleſſing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land. 29 Of houſes. 35 Compaſſion of the poore. 39 The vſage of bondmen. 47 The redemption of ſeruants.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them: When yee come into the land which I giue you, then ſhall the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

†*Heb. reſt.* *Exod.23.10.

3 Sixe yeeres thou ſhalt ſow thy field, and ſixe yeeres thou ſhalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the ſeuenth yeere ſhall be a Sabbath of reſt vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou ſhalt neither ſowe thy fielde, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy haruеſt, thou ſhalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndreſſed: for it is a yeere of reſt vnto the land. †*Heb. of thy ſeparation.*

6 And the Sabbath of the land ſhalbe meate for you; for thee, and for thy ſeruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired ſeruant, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beaſt that are in thy land, ſhall all the increaſe thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, ſeuen times ſeuen yeeres, and the ſpace of the ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres, ſhalbe vnto thee fortie and nine yeeres.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet † of the Iubile to ſound, on the tenth day of the ſeuenth moneth; in the day of atonement ſhall yee make the trumpet ſound throughout all your land. †*Hebr. lowd of ſound.*

10 And yee ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime libertie throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It ſhall be a Iubile vnto you, and ye ſhal returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, and ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile ſhall that fiftieth yeere bee vnto you: Ye ſhall not ſow, neither reape that which groweth of it ſelfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine vndreſſed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it ſhall bee holy vnto you: ye ſhall eat the encreaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyeſt ought of thy neighbours hand, ye ſhall not oppreſſe one another.

15 According to the number of yeeres after the Iubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruits, he ſhall ſell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeres, thou ſhalt encreaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeeres, thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruits doeth he ſell vnto thee.

17 Ye ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another; but thou ſhalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhall doe my ſtatutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them, and yee ſhall dwell in the land in ſafetie.

19 And the land ſhall yeeld her fruit, and ye ſhall eat your fill, and dwell therein in ſafetie.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eat the ſeuenth yeere? Behold, wee ſhall not ſow, nor gather in our increaſe:

21 Then I will command my bleſſing vpon you in the ſixt yeere, and it ſhal bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye ſhall ſow the eight yeere, and eat yet of olde fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her

her fruits come in, ye ſhall eate of the old ſtore.

23 ¶ The land ſhall not bee ſold || for euer: for the land is mine, for yee are ſtrangers, and ſoiourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion, ye ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother bee waxen poore, and hath ſold away ſome of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then ſhall he redeeme that which his brother ſold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himſelfe be able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeres of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he ſold it, that hee may returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is ſold, ſhal remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it ſhall goe out, and he ſhall returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled city, then hee may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is ſold: *within* a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it bee not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeere, then the houſe that is in the walled citie, ſhall be ſtabliſhed for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it ſhall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houſes of the villages which haue no walles round about them, ſhall be counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they ſhall goe out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

33 And if || a man purchaſe of the Leuites, then the houſe that was ſolde, and the city of his poſſeſſion ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Leuites are their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold, for it is their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

35 ¶ And if thy brother bee waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou ſhalt † relieue him, *yea, though he be* a ſtranger, or a ſoiourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 *Take thou no vſury of him, or increaſe: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou ſhalt not giue him thy money vpon vſury, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and bee ſold vnto thee, thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerue as a bond ſeruant.

40 But as an hired ſeruant, *and* as a ſoiourner, he ſhall be with thee, *and* ſhall ſerue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41 And then ſhall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he returne.

42 For they are my ſeruants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold † as bondmen.

43 *Thou ſhalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but ſhalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou ſhalt haue, ſhall bee of the heathen that are round about you: of them ſhall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the ſtrangers that doe ſoiourne among you, of them ſhal ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land: and they ſhall be your poſſeſſion.

46 And ye ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a poſſeſſion, † they ſhall bee your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Iſrael, yee ſhall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a ſoiourner or ſtranger † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and ſell himſelfe vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth by thee, or to the ſtock of the ſtrangers family:

48 After that he is ſold, hee may bee redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles ſonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himſelfe.

50 And hee ſhall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was ſold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his ſale ſhall be according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired ſeruant ſhall it be with him.

51 If there bee yet many yeeres behind, according vnto them he ſhal giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that hee was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then hee ſhall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres ſhall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired ſeruant ſhall he be with him: and *the other* ſhall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy ſight.

54 And if hee bee not redeemed || in theſe *yeeres*, then he ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For vnto mee the children of Iſrael are ſeruants, they are my ſeruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of idolatry.* 2 *Religiouſneſſe.* 3 *A bleſſing to them that keepe the Commandements.* 14 *A curſe to thoſe that breake them.* 40 *God promiſeth to remember them that repent.*

Yo

Or, to be quite cut off. Heb. for cutting off.

† Heb. his hand hath attained, and found ſufficiencie.

† Heb. redemption belongeth vnto it.

|| Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them.

† Heb. his hand faileth. † Heb. ſtrengthen.

** Exod. 22.25 deut. 23.19. prou. 28.8. ezek. 18.8. and 22.12.*

** Exod. 21.2. deut. 15.12. iere. 34.14. † Heb. ſerue thy ſelfe with him with the ſeruice, &c.*

† Heb. with the ſale of a bondman.

** Epheſ. 6.9. coloſſ. 4.1.*

† Heb. ye ſhall ſerue your ſelues with them.

† Heb. his hand obtaine, &c.

|| Or, by theſe meanes.

YEe shall make you * no Idoles nor grauen Image, neither reare you vp a || standing image, neither shall yee set vp any || Image of stone in your land, to bowe downe vnto it: For I *am* the LORD your God.

2 * Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ * If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them;

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the lande shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shall eate your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and ye shall lie downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beasts out of the lande, * neither shall the sword goe through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And * fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I wil haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my Couenant with you.

10 And yee shall eate old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.

11 * And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ * But if yee will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all these Commaundements:

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhorre my Iudgements, so that yee will not doe all my Commandements, *but* that ye breake my Couenant:

16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoynt † ouer you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and * ye shal flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if yee will not for all this hearken vnto mee, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shalbe spent in vaine: for your lande shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if yee will walke || contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto me:

24 * Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you, that shall auenge the quarrell of *my* couenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shalbe deliuered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye shall eate, and not be satisfied.

27 And if yee will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you also in fury, and I, euen I, will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 * And ye shall eate the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eate.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut downe your Images, and cast your carkeises vpon the carkeises of your Idoles, and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your Sanctuaries vnto desolation, and I will not smell the sauour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shal be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your lande shall bee desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye bee in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shal flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall, when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shal haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And yee shall perish among the Heathen, and the lande of your enemies shall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies landes, and

* Exod. 20.4. deut.5.8. and 16.22. psal.97.7.
|| *Or, pillar.*
|| *Or, figured stone Hebr. a stone of picture.*
* Chap.19.30.
* Deut.28.1.
* Iob 11.19.
† *Heb. cause to cease.*
* Iob 11.19.
* Iosh.23.10.
* Ezek.37.26.
* 2.Cor.6.16.
* Deut.28.15. Iamen.2.17. mala.2.2.
† *Heb. vpon you.*
* Prou.28.1.
|| *Or, at all aduentures with me, and so verse 24.*
* 2.Sam.22. 27.psal.18.26
* Deut.28.53.
* 2.Chron. 34.7.
† *Heb. driuen.*

and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquitie, and the iniquitie of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my Couenant with Iacob, and also my Couenant with Isaac, and also my Couenant with Abraham wil I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquitie: because, euen because they despised my Iudgements, and because their soule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they bee in the land of their enemies, *I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my Couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their ancestours, whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the Heathen, that I might bee their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes, and iudgements, and lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

*Deut.4.31. rom.11.26.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Hee that maketh a singular vowe, must bee the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast giuen by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tythe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shalbe for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be: Of the male from twentie yeeres old, euen vnto sixtie yeeres old: euen thy estimation shalbe fiftie shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shalbe thirtie shekels.

5 And if it *be* from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twentie yeeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male, twentie shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres olde, then thy estimation shall bee of the male, fiue shekels of siluer, and for the female, thy estimation *shall bee* three shekels of siluer.

7 And if *it bee* from sixtie yeeres old, and aboue, if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according to his abilitie that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shalbe holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shalbe holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou † valuest it *who art* the Priest: so shall it be.

†Heb. according to thy estimation, O Priest, &c.

13 But if he wil at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD some part of a fielde of his possession, then thy estimation shalbe according to the seed thereof: || an Homer of barley seed *shalbe valued* at fifty shekels of siluer.

||Or, the land of an Homer, &c.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shalbe assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shall bee the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yere of the Iubile, and he shall giue thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field shall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shalbe according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: *twenty Gerahs shall be the shekel.

*Exod.30.13. num.3.47. ezech.45.12.

26 ¶ Onely the † firstling of the beastes, which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall

†Hebr. first borne, &c.

shall sanctifie it, whether it be oxe, or sheepe: It *is* the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimation.

Iosh.6.19. 28 *Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shal deuote vnto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shalbe sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD.

29 None deuoted, which shall bee deuoted of men, shalbe redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herde, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rodde, the tenth shall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof shal be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 *God commaundeth Moses to number the people.* 5 *The Princes of the tribes.* 17 *The number of euery tribe.* 47 *The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

Exod.30.12. 2 *Take yee the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle:

3 From twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that are able to goe foorth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shalbe a man of euery tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon, the sonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel, the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the sonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the sonne of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer, the sonne of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph, the sonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the Congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wildernesse of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israels eldest sonne, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polle, euery male from twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

21 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* forty and sixe thousand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to go foorth to warre:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

25 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of

of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourtie and fiue thouſand, ſixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threeſcore and foureteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fiftie and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thouſand, and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirtie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirtie and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, were threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fortie and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throrowout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fiftie and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbred, which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Iſrael, being twelue men, each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to go foorth to warre in Iſrael:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoynt the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, and ouer all the veſſels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter vnto it, and ſhall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Leuites ſhall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhalbe put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne ſtanderd, throughout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the Tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his owne ſtanderd, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: †farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

†*Heb. ouer against.*

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sun, ſhall they of the ſtanderd of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, *ſhalbe* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And

4 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and foureteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

5 And thoſe that doe pitch next vnto him, *ſhalbe* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar *ſhalbe* captaine of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſonne of Helon, *ſhalbe* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, *were* an hundred thouſand, and foureſcore thouſand, and ſixe thouſand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhalbe firſt ſet foorth.

10 ¶ On the Southſide *ſhall be* the ſtanderd of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben ſhalbe Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fourtie and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him, ſhall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon *ſhalbe* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Gad, *ſhalbe* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fortie and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and one thouſand, and foure hundred and fiftie thorowout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midſt of the campe: as they encampe, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, euery man in his place by their ſtanderds.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhall bee the ſtanderd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Ephraim, *ſhall be* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were nnmbred of them, *were* fourtie thouſand, and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *ſhalbe* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captaine of the children of Manaſſeh, ſhalbe Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Beniamin, *ſhalbe* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand and an hundred throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtanderd of the campe of Dan *ſhall be* on the North ſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan *ſhalbe* Ahiezer, the ſonne of Amiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhall bee the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher, *ſhall bee* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fortie and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *ſhalbe* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and ſixe hundred: they ſhal goe hindmoſt with their ſtanderds.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers; all thoſe that were numbred of the campes throughout their hoſtes, *were* ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD cómanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtanderds, and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſtes for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, 11 inſtead of the firſt borne. 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites, 27 Of the Kohathites, 33 Of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron. 40 The firſt borne are freed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. *Exod.6.23.

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron

Aaron the prieſts which were anointed, †whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

4 *And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wildernesſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſtes office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter vnto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to do the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall waite on their Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh ſhall be put to death.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Leuites ſhalbe mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: *for* on the day that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward ſhalt thou number them.

16 And *Moſes numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And theſe *were* the ſonnes of Leui, by their names: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behind the Tabernacle Weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *ſhall be* the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thouſand, and ſixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhall be* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuarie, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouerſight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* ſixe thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And †vnder the cuſtody and charge of the ſonnes of Merari, *ſhall be* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eaſtward, *ſhall be* Moſes and Aaron, and his ſonnes, keeping the charge of the Sanctuarie, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhalbe put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their

†*Hebr. whoſe hand he filled.*

*Leuit. 10.1. chap.26.61. 1.chro.24.2.

*Exod.13.1. Ieuit.27.26. chap.8.16. Luke 2.23.

*Gene.46.11. exod.6.16. chap.26.57. 1.chro.6.11.

†*Hebr.mouth.*

†*Hebr.the office of the charge.*

families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twentie and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt borne of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites for me, (I *am* the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* twentie and two thouſand, two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Leuites in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites in ſtead of their cattel, and the Leuites ſhalbe mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene, of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Leuites;

47 Thou ſhalt euen take fiue ſhekels a piece, by the polle, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary ſhalt thou take them; *the ſhekel *is* twēty gerahs.

*Exod.30.13. leuit.27.25. chap.18.16. ezek.45.12.

48 And thou ſhalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aarō and to his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes tooke the redemption money of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael tooke he the money; a thouſand, three hundred, and threeſcore and fiue *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moſes gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Leuits ſeruice.* 4 *The cariage of the Kohathites, when the Prieſts haue taken downe the Tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the Prieſts.* 21 *The cariage of the Gerſhonites.* 29 *The cariage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites.* 38 *of the Gerſhonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the ſonnes of Kohath, from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers.

3 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fiftie yeeres old, all that enter into the hoſte, to do the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This *ſhall bee* the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the moſt holy things.

5 And when the campe ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come, and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the arke of Teſtimonie with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall ſpread ouer *it* a cloath wholly of blew, and ſhal put in the ſtaues thereof.

7 And vpon the * table of Shewbread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoones, and the bowles, and couers to || couer withall: and the continual bread ſhall be thereon.

*Exod.25.30.

||*Or, powre out withall.*

8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blew, and couer the * candleſticke of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, * and his ſnuffe diſhes, and all the oyle veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter vnto it.

*Exod.25.14. * Exod.25.38

10 And they ſhall put it, and all the veſſels thereof within a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put *it* vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they ſhall ſpread a cloath of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put to the ſtaues thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſtery, wherewith they miniſter in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers skins, and ſhall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the Altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they ſhall put vpon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, *euen* the cenſers, the fleſhhooks, and the ſhouels, and the || baſons, all the veſſels of the altar: and they ſhall ſpread vpon it a couering of badgers ſkins, and put to the ſtaues of it.

||*Or, bowles.*

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes haue made an ende of couering the Sanctuary, and all the veſſels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to ſet forward; after that, the ſonnes of Kohath ſhall come to beare it: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things *are* the burden of the ſonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, *perteineth* the oyle for the light, and the * ſweet incenſe, and the daily meat offring, and the * anoynting oyle, *and* the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therin *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

*Exod.30.34. * Exod.30.23.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut yee not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approach vnto the moſt Holy things, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his ſeruice, and to his burden.

20 But

20 But they ſhall not goe in to ſee when the holy things are couered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſumme of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout the houſes of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirtie yeres old and vpward, vntill fifty yeres old ſhalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the ſeruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerue, and for ‖ burdens.

25 And they ſhall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation; his couering, and the couering of the badgers skinnes that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cords, and all the inſtruments of their ſeruice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerue.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his ſonnes, ſhalbe all the ſeruice of the ſonnes of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſeruice: and ye ſhall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *ſhall bee* vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſonnes of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old ſhalt thou number them, euery one that entreth in to the † ſeruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their coards, with all their inſtruments, & with all their ſeruice: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſons of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

35 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand ſeuen hundred and fiftie.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites; all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the Commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirtie yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, thorowout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand, and ſixe hundred and thirtie.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the Commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, thorowout their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

43 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that came to do the ſeruice of the miniſtery, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand, and fiue hundred, and foureſcore.

49 According to the Commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remooued out of the Campe. 5 Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes. 11 The triall of Ielouſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they * put out of the Campe euery Leper, and euery one that hath an * iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the * dead.

3 Both male and female ſhall yee put out, with-

† *Hebr. to warre the warfare.*

‖ *Or, cariage.*

† *Hebr. mouth.*

† *Hebr. warfare.*

* *Exod. 26. 15.*

* *Leuit. 13. 3.*
* *Leuit. 15. 2.*
* *Leuit. 21. 1.*

without the campe ſhall ye put them, that they defile not their campes in the middeſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Leuit.6.3. 6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, *When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſinne that men commit, to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guiltie;

*Leuit.6.5. 7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne, which they haue done: and he ſhal recompenſe his treſpaſſe, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fifth part thereof, and giue *it* vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

8 But if the man haue no kinſeman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Prieſt: beſide the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhalbe made for him.

|| *Or, heaue offering.* 9 And euery || offring of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhalbe his.

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhalbe his: whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhalbe * his.

*Leuit.10.12. 11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the maner*;

14 And the ſpirit of ielouſie come vpon him, & he be ielous of his wife, & ſhe be defiled: or if the ſpirit of ielouſie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, & ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meale: he ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon; for it is an offering of ielouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle the Prieſt ſhall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the Ielouſie offering: and the Prieſt ſhall haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall charge her by an oath, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vncleanneſſe || *with another* in ſtead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

|| *Or, being in the power of thy husband. Hebr. vnder thy husband.*

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* in ſtead of thy husband, and if thou bee defiled, and ſome man hath lien with thee beſide thine husband:

21 Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an oath of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doeth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell. †*Heb. fall.*

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhal goe into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a booke, and he ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water, that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the ielouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an hand full of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when hee hath made her to drinke the water, then it ſhal come to paſſe, that if ſhe be defiled, and haue done treſpaſſe againſt her huſband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then ſhe ſhall be free, and ſhall conceiue ſeed.

29 This is the law of ielouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* in ſtead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of ielouſie commeth vpon him, and hee be ielous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then ſhall the man bee guiltleſſe from iniquity, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The forme of bleſſing the people.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman ſhal || ſeparate *themſelues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelues* vnto the LORD:

|| *Or, make themſelues Nazarites.*

3 He ſhall ſeparate himſelfe from wine, and ſtrong drinke, and ſhall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke neither ſhall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moiſt grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his || ſeparation ſhall he eate nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

|| *Or, Nazaritiſhip.* † *Heb. Vine of the wine.*

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no * raſour come vpon his head: vntill

*Iudg.13.5. 1.ſam.1.11.

vntill the dayes be fulfilled in the which hee ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, hee ſhall be holy, *and* ſhall let the locks of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 He ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die: becauſe the †conſecration of God is vpon his head.

†Hebr. ſeparation.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and hee hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then he ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his clenſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhall he ſhaue it.

10 And on the eight day he ſhall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons to the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offring, and the other for a burnt offring, and make an atonement for him, for that hee ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a Lambe of the firſt yeere for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall be †loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

†Hebr. fall.

13 ¶ And this is the Law of the Nazarite: when the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And hee ſhall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offring, and one ewe lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a ſinne offring, and one lambe without blemiſh for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anoynted with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he ſhall offer the ramme for a ſacrifice of peace offrings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Prieſt ſhal offer alſo his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

*Acts.21.24.

18 *And the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his ſeparation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the haire of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the ſacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Prieſt ſhal take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and ſhall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his ſeparation is ſhauen.

*Exod.29.27.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them * for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Prieſt, with the waue breſt, and heaue ſhoulder: & after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This *is* the Law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offring vnto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides that, that his hand ſhal get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo he muſt doe after the Law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his ſonnes, ſaying, On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying vnto them:

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my Name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle. 10 Their ſeuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar. 89 God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the Mercie-ſeat.

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully * ſet vp the Tabernacle, and had anoynted it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the veſſels thereof, and had anoynted them, and ſanctified them:

*Exod.40.18.

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers, (who were the Princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

†Hebr. who ſtood.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.

6 And Moſes tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons & foure oxen, he gaue vnto the ſons of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen hee gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according vnto their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſonnes of Kohath hee gaue none: becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, *was that* they ſhould beare vpon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anoynted, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And hee that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and

thirtie *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oile
*Leuit.2.1. for a * meat offering:

14 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one Lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering,

*Leuit.4.23. 16 One kid of the goats for a *sinne offring:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere: this *was* the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, Prince of Issachar did offer.

19 Hee offered for his offering one siluer charger, the weight whereof was on hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oile, for a meat offering:

20 One spoone of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sinne offring:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day, Eliab the sonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight wherof was an hundred & thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering:

26 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering.

28 One kid of the goats for a sinne offring:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offring *was* one siluer charger, of an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

32 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sinne offring:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fift day, Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai Prince of the children of Simeon *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering.

38 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe, of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a sinne offring:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixt day Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad, *offered:*

43 His offering *was* one siluer charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

44 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

45 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seuenth day, Elishama the son of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

50 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

51 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sinne offring:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering *was* one siluer charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

56 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sinne offring:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni, prince of the children of Beniamin *offered.*

61 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

62 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

63 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kidde of the goates for a ſin offring:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan, the ſonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai, Prince of the children of Dan *offered.*

67 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekell of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

68 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

69 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes, of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher *offered.*

73 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

74 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

75 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

76 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the ſonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered.*

79 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

80 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

81 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

82 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

83 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes, of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was annointed) by the Princes of Iſrael: twelue chargers of ſiluer, twelue ſiluer bowles, twelue ſpoones of gold:

85 Each charger of ſiluer *weighing* an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, each bowle ſeuentie: all the ſiluer veſſels weighed two thouſand and foure hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden ſpoones *were* twelue, full of incenſe, *weighing* tenne *ſhekels* a piece, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the ſpoones, *was* an hundred and twenty *ſhekels.*

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, *were* twelue bullocks, the rammes twelue, the lambs of the firſt yeere twelue, with their meat offring: and the kiddes of the goates for ſinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the peace offrings, *were* twenty and foure bullocks, the rams ſixtie, the he goates ſixtie, the lambes of the firſt yeere ſixtie. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to ſpeake with † him, then he heard the voyce of one ſpeaking vnto him, from off the Mercie ſeat, that *was* vpon the Arke of Teſtimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and he ſpake vnto him. † *i. God.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lampes are to be lighted. 5 The conſecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their ſeruice.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and ſay vnto him, When thou * lighteſt the lampes, the ſeuen lampes ſhall giue light, ouer againſt the candleſticke. * Exo. 25. 37. and 40. 25.

3 And Aaron did ſo; he lighted the lamps thereof, ouer againſt the candleſticke, as the LORD * commanded Moſes. * Exo. 25. 31.

4 And this worke of the Candleſticke *was* of beaten gold, vnto the ſhaft thereof, vnto the flowers thereof was * beaten worke: according vnto the patterne which the LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the Candleſticke. * Exo. 25. 18.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them ſhaue all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make themſelues cleane. † *Heb. let them cauſe a raſor to paſſe ouer, &c.*

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offering, *euen* fine floure mingled with oyle,

oyle, and another young bullocke ſhalt thou take for a ſinne offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together.

10 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

† *Heb. waue.* † *Heb. waue offering.* † *Heb. they may be to execute, &c.*

11 And Aaron ſhall † offer the Leuites before the LORD for an † offering of the children of Iſrael, that † they may execute the ſeruice of the LORD.

12 And the Leuites ſhall lay their hands vpon the heades of the bullockes: and thou ſhalt offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Leuites before Aaron, and before his ſonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus ſhalt thou ſeparate the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall be * mine.

* Chap. 3.45:

15 And after that, ſhall the Leuites goe in, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among the children of Iſrael: in ſtead of ſuch as open euery wombe, * *euen in ſtead of* the firſt borne of all the children of Iſrael, haue I taken them vnto me.

* Chap. 3.13. exod. 13.2. luk. 2.23.

17 For all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, *are* mine, both man and beaſt: on the day that I ſmote euery firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael.

† *Heb. giuen.*

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as* a † gift to Aaron, and to his ſonnes, from among the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the children of Iſrael, in the Tabernacle of the Gongregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael: that there bee no plague among the children of Iſrael, when the children of Iſrael come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moſes and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moſes, concerning the Leuites, ſo did the children of Iſrael vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they waſhed their clothes: and Aaron offred them as an offring before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanſe them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to doe their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his ſonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moſes concerning the Leuites, ſo did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty and fiue yeeres old, and vpward, they ſhall goe in † to waite vpon the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† *Heb. to war the warfare of, &c.*

25 And from the age of fifty yeres they ſhall † ceaſe waiting vpon the ſeruice thereof, and ſhall ſerue no more:

† *Heb. returne from the warfare of the ſeruice.*

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, & ſhall do no ſeruice: thus ſhalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Paſſeouer is commanded againe. 6 A ſecond Paſſeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or abſent. 15 The cloud guideth the remouings and incampings of the Iſraelites.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keepe * the Paſſeouer, at his appointed ſeaſon.

* Exod. 12. 1. &c. leuit. 23. 5. chap. 28. 16. deu. 16. 1.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at euen, ye ſhall keepe it in his appointed ſeaſon: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof ſhall ye keepe it.

† *Heb. betweene the two euenings.*

4 And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael that they ſhould keepe the Paſſeouer.

5 And they kept the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at euen, in the wildernes of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Paſſeouer on that day: and they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And thoſe men ſaid vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offring of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſaide vnto them, Stand ſtill, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If any man of you, or of your poſteritie ſhal be vncleane by reaſon of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet he ſhall keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth at Euen they ſhall keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread and bitter *herbes*.

12 They ſhal leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the Paſſeouer they ſhall keepe it.

* Exo. 12. 46. iohn 19. 36.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Paſſeouer, euen the ſame ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people, becauſe hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon: that man ſhall beare his ſinne.

14 And if a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne among you, and will keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD;

LORD; according to the ordinance of the Paſſouer, and according to the manner thereof, ſo ſhall he doe: *ye ſhall haue one ordinance, both for the ſtranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

*Exod.12.49

15 ¶ And *on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the Teſtimony: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

*Exod.40.34

16 So it was alway: the cloude couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Iſrael pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched * as long as the cloude abode vpon the Tabernacle, they reſted in the tents.

*1.Cor.10.1.

19 And when the cloud † taried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Iſrael kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

†Heb.prolonged.

20 And ſo it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And ſo it was when the cloude † abode from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed.

†Heb.was,

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere that the cloude taried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Iſrael *abode in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

*Exod.40.36,37.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they reſted in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 The vſe of the ſiluer Trumpets. 11 The Iſraëlites remoone from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moſes not to leaue them. 33 The bleſſing of Moſes at the remooning and reſting of the Arke.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of ſiluer: of an whole piece ſhalt thou make them, that thou mayeſt vſe them for the calling of the aſſembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they ſhall blow with them, all the aſſembly ſhall aſſemble themſelues to thee, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heades of the thouſands of Iſrael, ſhal gather themſelues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the camps that lie on the Eaſt parts, ſhall goe forward.

6 When you blow an alarme the ſecond time, then the camps that lie on the South ſide, ſhall take their iourney: they ſhall blowe an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you ſhall blow: but you ſhall not ſound an alarme.

8 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts ſhall blow with trumpets; and they ſhall be to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if yee goe to warre in your land againſt the enemie that oppreſſeth you, then yee ſhall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye ſhall bee remembred before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall be ſaued from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your ſolemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the ſacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may bee to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, that the cloude was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie.

12 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourneys out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai; and the cloud reſted in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And they firſt tooke their iourney, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

14 ¶ *In the firſt *place* went the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoſte *was* *Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

*Chap.2.3.

*Chap.1.7.

15 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, *was* Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the ſonnes of Gerſhon, and the ſonnes of Merari ſet forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoſte, *was* Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

20 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing the *Sanctuary, and *the* †*other* did ſet vp the Tabernacle againſt they came.

*Chap.4.4.
†*That is, the Gerſhonites, & the Merarites. See verſ.17.*

22 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Ephraim ſet forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoſte, *was* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, *was* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

24 And

24 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Dan ſet forward, which was the rereward of all the campes throughout their hoſtes: and ouer his hoſte *was* Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Aſher, *was* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

† *Heb. Thoſe.*

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they ſet forward.

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Hobab the ſonne of Raguel the Midianite Moſes father in lawe, We are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And hee ſaide vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he ſaid, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, foraſmuch as thou knoweſt how wee are to encampe in the wilderneſſe, and thou mayeſt bee to vs in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall be if thou goe with vs, yea it ſhall be, that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhal do vnto vs, the ſame will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the Mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to ſearch out a reſting place for them.

34 And the cloude of the LORD *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to paſſe when the Arke ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, * Riſe vp LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

* *Pſal. 68.1,2.*

† *Heb, ten thouſand thouſands*

36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thouſands of Iſrael.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer. 4 The people luſt for fleſh, and lothe Manna. 10 Moſes complaineth of his charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto ſeuentie Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

‖ *Or, were as it were complainers.* † *Heb. it was euill in the eares of, &c.* * *Pſal. 78. 21.*

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and conſumed *them that were* in the vttermoſt parts of the campe.

† *Heb. ſunke.* ‖ *That is, a burning.*

2 And the people cried vnto Moſes, and when Moſes prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

* *As Exo. 12, 38.*

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a luſting, and the children of Iſrael † alſo wept againe, and ſaid, * Who ſhal giue vs fleſh to eate?

† *Heb. luſted a luſt.* † *Heb. returned and wept.* * *1. Cor. 10. 6.*

5 Wee remember the fiſh which we did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our ſoule is dried away, there is nothing at all, beſides this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander ſeed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

* *Exod. 16. 14, 31.* † *Heb. eye of it, as the eye of.*

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beate it in a morter, and baked it in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it *was* as the taſte of freſh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Wherfore haſt thou afflicted thy ſeruant? and wherfore haue I not found fauour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burthen of all this people vpon mee?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay vnto me, Cary them in thy boſome (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking child) vnto the land which thou ſwareſt vnto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I haue fleſh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, ſaying, Giue vs fleſh, that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, becauſe it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill mee, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and let me not ſee my wretchedneſſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Gather vnto me ſeuenty men, of the Elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to bee the elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the ſpirit which is vpon thee, and will put *it* vpon them, and they ſhall beare the burthen of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy ſelfe alone.

18 And ſay thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow, and ye ſhall eate fleſh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you fleſh, and ye ſhall eate.

19 Ye ſhall not eate one day, nor two daies, nor fiue dayes, neither tenne dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 *But* euen a † whole moneth, vntil it come out at your noſtrels, and it bee loathſome vnto you, becauſe that yee haue deſpiſed the LORD which

† *Heb. month of dayes.*

which is among you, & haue wept before him, ſaying, Why came we foorth out of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſaide, The people amongſt whom I *am, are* ſixe hundred thouſand footemen, and thou haſt ſaide, I will giue them fleſh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds be ſlaine for them to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the ſea be gathered together for them, to ſuffice them?

*Eſa. 50.2. and 59.1.

23 And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, *Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the ſeuenty men of the Elders of the people, and ſet them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and ſpake vnto him, and tooke of the Spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the ſeuentie Elders: and it came to paſſe that when the Spirit reſted vpon them, they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit reſted vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they propheſied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a young man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad doe propheſie in the campe.

28 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of Moſes, one of his young men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, Forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Enuieſt thou for my ſake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moſes gat him into the campe, hee, and the Elders of Iſrael.

*Exod. 16. 13. pſal. 78. 26. † Heb. as it were the way of a day.

31 ¶ And there went foorth a *winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the Sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a daies iourney on this ſide, and as it were a daies iourney on the other ſide round about the campe, and as it were two cubits *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people ſtood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered leaſt, gathered tenne homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelues round about the campe.

*Pſal. 78. 31.

33 And while the * fleſh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

†That is, The graues luſt.

34 And hee called the name of that place, †Kibroth-Hattaauah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

†Heb. They were in, &c.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leproſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes.* 14 *God commaundeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſte.*

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the || Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

|| Or, Cuſhite. † Heb. taken.

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken onely by Moſes? Hath hee not ſpoken alſo by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moſes was *very meeke, aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood in the dore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came foorth.

6 And he ſaide, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD wil make my ſelfe knowen vnto him in a viſion, *and* will ſpeake to him in a dreame:

7 * My ſeruant Moſes *is* not ſo, who *is* faithfull in all mine houſe.

*Ecclus 45. 4.

8 With him will I ſpeake * mouth to mouth enen apparantly, and not in darke ſpeeches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall hee beholde: wherefore then were ye not afraide to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes?

*Hebr. 3. 2. *Exod. 33. 11.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloude departed from off the Tabernacle, and beholde, Miriam became leprous, *white* as ſnow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, ſhe *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne vpon vs, wherein we haue done fooliſhly, and wherein we haue ſinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the fleſh is halfe conſumed, when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cried vnto the LORD, ſaying, Heale her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhee not be aſhamed ſeuen dayes? let her bee * ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes: and after that let her be receiued in againe.

*Leuit. 13. 46.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land.* 17 *Their inſtructions.* 21 *Their acte.* 26 *Their relation.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the

the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſend a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commandement of the LORD, ſent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: all thoſe men were heades of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſon of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſonne of Ioſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the ſon of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, *namely* of the tribe of Manaſſeh; Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſon of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſonne of Nun, Iehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp this *way* Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And ſee the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therin, whether they be ſtrong or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they bee that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it bee fat or leane, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be yee of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the firſt ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and ſearched the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the South, and came vnto Hebrō: where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebrō was built ſeuen yeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 * And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eſhcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a ſtaffe, and they brought of the pomegranates and of the figs.

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourtie dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael vnto the wildernes of Paran, to Kadeſh, and brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all the Congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, Wee came vnto the land whither thou ſenteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with * milke and hony; and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people be ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled and very great: and moreouer, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwel in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwell by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Iordane.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let vs goe vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, We be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which we haue gone, to ſearch it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we ſaw in it, *are* † men of a great ſtature.

33 And there we ſaw the gyants, the ſonnes of Anak, *which come* of the gyants: and we were in our own ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Ioſhua and Caleb labour to ſtill them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſed the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land againſt the will of God, are ſmitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce and cryed, and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron: and the whole Congregation ſaide vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wiues, and our children ſhould be a prey? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And

* Deut. 1. 24.
‖ Or, valley.

‖ Or, valley.
‖ That is, a cluſter of grapes.

* Exod. 33. 3.

† Heb. men of ſtature.

7 And they ſpake vnto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which wee paſſed thorough to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then hee will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not yee againſt the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with vs: feare them not.

† *Heb. ſhadow.*

10 But all the Congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long will this people prouoke mee? and how long will it bee, yer they beleeue mee, for all the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherite them, and will make of thee a greater Nation, and mightier then they.

*Exod. 32. 12. 13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaide vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare *it*, (for thou broughteſt vp this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they haue heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeene face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

*Exod. 13. 21.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will ſpeake, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which hee ſware vnto them, therefore he hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

*Deut. 9. 28.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD bee great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is * long ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion, and by no meanes clearing *the guiltie*, * viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

*Exod. 34. 6. pſal. 103. 8.

*Exod. 20. 5. and 34. 7.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according vnto the greatneſſe of thy mercie, and as thou haſt forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen || vntill now.

|| *Or, hitherto.* † *Hebr. ſ they ſin the land.*

20 And the LORD ſaid, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhalbe filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and haue tempted me now theſe ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce,

23 † Surely they ſhal not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that prouoked me, ſee it.

24 But my ſeruant * Caleb, becauſe hee had another Spirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

*Ioſh. 14. 6.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the red ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I beare with* this euil congregation which murmure againſt me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, ſaith the LORD, as ye haue ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I doe to you:

*Chap. 26. 65 and 32. 10.

29 Your carkeiſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number from twentie yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured againſt me,

*Deut. 1. 35.

30 Doubtleſſe yee ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

† *Heb. lifted vp my hand.*

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a pray, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carkeiſes, they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall || wander in the wilderneſſe fortie yeres, and beare your whoredoms, vntill your carkeiſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

|| *Or, feede.*

34 After the number of the dayes in which yee ſearched the land, *euen* * fourtie dayes (each day for a yeere) ſhall yee beare your iniquities, *euen* fortie yeeres, and ye ſhall know my || breach of promiſe.

*Ezech. 4. 6. pſal. 95. 10. || *Or, altering of my purpoſe.*

35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I will ſurely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together againſt mee: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall bee conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land,

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

*1. Cor. 10. 10 hebr. 3. 10. iude 5.

38 But Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes tolde theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the toppe of the mountaine, ſaying, Loe, we * be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

*Deut. 1. 41.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe the Commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not a-

mong you, that yee bee not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and yee ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe yee are turned away from the LORD, therfore the LORD wil not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to goe vp vnto the hil top: neuertheleſſe the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

* Deut.1.44.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat offering and the drinke offering. 13 29 The ſtranger is vnder the ſame law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offering. 22 The ſacrifice for ſinne of ignorance. 30 The puniſhment of preſumption. 32 Hee that violated the Sabbath is ſtoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

* Leuit.23.10

2 * Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye bee come into the land of your habitatiõs, which I giue vnto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a ſacrifice * in †performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your ſolemne feaſtes, to make a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd or of the flocke:

* Leuit.22.21.
† *Heb. ſeparating.*
* Exod.29.18.
* Leuit.2.1.

4 Then * ſhall hee that offereth his offring vnto the LORD, bring a meat offring of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offring ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or ſacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meate offering two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall hee bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it bee done for one bullocke, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that yee ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye doe to euery one, according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey ſhall doe theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour, vnto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD: as yee doe, ſo he ſhall doe.

15 * One ordinance ſhall bee both for you of the Congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer, in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be, before the LORD.

* Exod.12.49. chap.9.14.

16 One law, and one maner ſhalbe for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhalbe that when yee eate of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Ye ſhal offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heaue offering: as yee doe the heaue offering of the threſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough yee ſhall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe Commandements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,

23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moſes from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it ſhall be, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation ſhall offer one young bullocke for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meate offering, and his drinke offering, according to the ‖ maner, and one kid of the goates for a ſinne offering.

† *Heb. from the eyes.*
‖ *Or, ordinance.*

25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their ſinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And * if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhee goate of the firſt yeere for a ſinne offering.

* Leuit.4.27.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when hee ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

29 You ſhall haue one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.

† *Heb. doth.*

30 ¶ But the ſoule that doth ought † preſumpruouſly, whether he be borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reprocheth the LORD: & that ſoule ſhal be cut off from among his people;

† *Heb. with an high hand.*

31 Be-

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his Commandement, that ſoule ſhall vtterly be cut off: his iniquitie ſhalbe vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſtickes vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

*Leuit.24.12. 34 And they put him *in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.

35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Deut.22.12. matt.23.5. 38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bid *them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blew.

39 And it ſhall be vnto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that yee ſeeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vſe to goe a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and doe all my Commandements, and be holy vnto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, & a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are reſerued to holy vſe. 41 Fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

*Chap.27.3. ecclus.45.21. iud.11. NOw *Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, tooke *men*,

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fiftie Princes of the aſſembly, *famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

*Chap.26.9. 3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, †Ye take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

†*Heb. It is much for you.*

4 And when Moſes heard it, hee fell vpon his face.

5 And hee ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath choſen, will hee cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his companie:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them, before the LORD to morrow; And it ſhal be *that* the man whom the LORD doeth chuſe, he ſhall be holy: yee take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation to miniſter vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to cal Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou †put out the eyes of theſe men? wee will not come vp.

†*Heb. boare out.*

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaide vnto the LORD, *Reſpect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one aſſe from them, neither haue I hurt one of them.

**Gen.4.4.*

16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fiftie cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaide,

O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan, and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And hee ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gat vp from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaide, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent mee to doe all theſe workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

† *Heb. as euery man dieth.*

29 If theſe men die † the common death of al men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me:

† *Heb. create a creature,*

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then yee ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe wordes, that the ground claue aſunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: and they periſhed from among the Congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow vs vp *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, that hee take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their owne ſoules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall bee a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar.

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeed of Aaron, come nere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD ſaide to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Yee haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, & the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

56 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incenſe, and goe quickely vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded, and ranne into the midſt of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moſes, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the Tribes onely flouriſheth. 10 It is left for a memoriall againſt the rebels.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod ſhall bee for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Teſtimony, * where I will meet with you.

* Exod. 25. 22.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chooſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

† *Heb. a rod for one Prince, a rod for one Prince.*

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rod a piece, for each Prince one, according

to their fathers houſes, *euen* twelue roddes: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes laid vp the roddes before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the Tabernacle of witneſſe, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blotſomes, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the roddes from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

*Heb. 9.4. 10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Bring Aarons rod againe before the Teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt the †rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

†Heb. children of rebellion. 11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him: ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, wee periſh, wee all periſh.

13 Whoſoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shal we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Prieſts and Leuites. 9 The Prieſts portion. 21 The Lenites portion. 25 The heaue offering to the Prieſts out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall beare the iniquity of your Prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may bee ioyned vnto thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 And they ſhal keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: only they ſhal not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the ſeruice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And yee ſhall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Iſrael.

*Chap. 3.45. 6 And I, behold, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Therfore thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall keepe your Prieſts office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the vaile, and yee ſhall ſerue: I haue giuen your Prieſts office vnto you as a ſeruice of gift: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Behold, I alſo haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Iſrael, vnto thee haue I giuen them, by reaſon of the anointing, and to thy ſonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This ſhall be thine of the moſt holy things *reſerued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery ſinne offering of theirs, and euery treſpaſſe offering of theirs, which they ſhall render vnto me, ſhall bee moſt holy for thee, and for thy ſonnes.

10 In the moſt holy *place* ſhalt thou eate it, euery male ſhall eate it: it ſhall bee holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Iſrael: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy ſonnes, and to thy *daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy houſe, ſhall eate of it. *Leuit. 10.14

†Heb. fat. 12 All the †beſt of the oyle, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheate, the firſt fruites of them which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

13 And whatſoeuer is firſt ripe in the land, which they ſhall bring vnto the LORD ſhall bee thine, euery one that is cleane in thine houſe, ſhall eate of it.

*Leu. 27.28. 14 * Euery thing deuoted in Iſrael, ſhall bee thine.

*Exod. 13.2. & 22.29. leu. 27.26. chap. 3.13. 15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all fleſh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beaſts, ſhall bee thine: Neuertheleſſe the firſt borne of man ſhalt thou ſurely redeeme, and the firſtling of vncleane beaſts ſhalt thou redeeme.

16 And thoſe that are to be redeemed, from a moneth olde ſhalt thou redeeme according to thine eſtimation, for the mony of fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.

*Exod. 30.13 leuit. 27.25. chap. 3.47. ezek. 45.12. 17 But the firſtling of a cow, or the firſtling of a ſheepe, or the firſtling of a goate thou ſhalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: thou ſhalt ſprinkle their blood vpon the altar, and ſhalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

*Exod. 29.26 18 And the fleſh of them ſhall bee thine: as the * waue breaſt, and as the right ſhoulder are thine.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: it is a cournant of ſalt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy ſeed with thee.

*Deut. 10.9. and 18.2. ioſh. 13.14.33. ezek. 44.28. 20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Thou ſhalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou haue any part among them: *I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Iſrael, for an inheritance, for their ſeruice which they ſerue, euen the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael hencefoorth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leaſt they beare ſinne, † and die.

† *Heb. to die.*

23 But the Leuites ſhall doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they ſhall beare their iniquitie: it ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherit: therefore I haue ſaid vnto thē, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeake vnto the Leuites, and ſay vnto them, When yee take of the children of Iſrael the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then yee ſhall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering ſhalbe reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threſhing floore, and as the fulneſſe of the wine preſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Iſrael, and ye ſhal giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts yee ſhall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † beſt thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

† *Heb. fat.*

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, When ye haue heaued the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the encreaſe of the threſhing floore, and as the increaſe of the wine preſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eate it in euery place, ye and your houſholds: for it *is* your reward for your ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye ſhall beare no ſinne by reaſon of it, when yee haue heaued from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heyfer. 11 The law for the vſe of it in purification of the vncleane.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying:

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commaunded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heifer without ſpot, wherin is no blemiſh, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And yee ſhall giue her vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, that ye may bring her* forth without the campe, and *one* ſhall ſlay her before his face.

* Heb. 13.11.

4 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and * ſprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeuen times.

* Heb. 9.13.

5 And *one* ſhal burne the heifer in his ſight: * her skinne, and her fleſh, and her blood, with her doung, ſhall he burne.

* Exod. 29.14. leuit. 4.11,12.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall take Cedar wood, and hyſſope, and ſcarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Prieſt ſhal waſh his clothes, and hee ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhal come into the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall be vncleane vntill the euen.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane, ſhall gather vp the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe in a cleane place, and it ſhall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it *is* a purification for ſinne.

10 And hee that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen: and it ſhall be vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, for a ſtatute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

† *Heb. ſoule.*

12 Hee ſhall purifie himſelfe with it on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day hee ſhall be cleane: but if he purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day hee ſhall not bee cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinckled vpon him: he ſhalbe vncleane, his vncleanneſſe *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

15 And euery open veſſell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane perſon, they ſhall take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſinne, and † running water ſhalbe put thereto in a veſſell:

† *Hebr. duſt.* † *Heb. liuing waters ſhalbe giuen.*

18 And a cleane perſon ſhall take hyſſope, and dippe it in the water, and ſprinckle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and vpon the perſons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one ſlaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day: and on the ſeuenth day he ſhall purifie himſelfe, and waſh his clothes, and bath himſelfe in water, and ſhalbe cleane at euen.

20 But the man that ſhall bee vncleane, and ſhall not purifie himſelfe, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from among the Congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water

water of ſeparation hath not bene ſprinkled vpon him, he *is* vncleane.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall ſtatute vnto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatſoeuer the vncleane perſon toucheth, ſhall be vncleane: and the ſoule that toucheth it, ſhalbe vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moſes ſmiting the rocke, bringeth foorth water at Meribah. 14 Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Iſrael, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died *when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And *why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattell ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore haue ye made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figs, or Vines, or of Pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rodde, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it ſhall giue foorth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them, water out of the rocke: ſo thou ſhalt giue the Congregation, and their beaſts drinke.

9 And Moſes tooke the rodde from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and he ſaid vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels; muſt we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moſes lift vp his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rocke twice: and the water came out aboundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beaſts *alſo*.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeue me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael, therefore yee ſhall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 *This is the water of || Meribah, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtroue with the LORD, and he was ſanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, vnto the king of Edom, Thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the trauaile that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and ſent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadeſh, a citie of the vttermoſt of thy border.

17 Let vs paſſe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not paſſe thorow the fields, or thorow the Vineyards, neither will wee drinke of the water of the welles: wee will goe by the kings *high*-way, we will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill we haue paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſaide vnto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by mee, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *elſe*) goe thorow on my feete.

20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go thorow. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to giue Iſrael paſſage thorow his border: wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from *Kadeſh, and came vnto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the lande of Edom, ſaying,

24 Aaron ſhall be gathered vnto his people: for he ſhall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael, becauſe yee rebelled againſt my † word at the water of Meribah.

25 *Take Aaron, and Eleazar his ſonne, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And ſtrippe Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and Aaron ſhall bee gathered *vnto his people*, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and *Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirtie dayes, *euen* all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP.

*Chap.11. 33.
*Exod.17.2.

*Pſal.106. 32.&c.
|| That is, ſtrife.

† Heb. found vs.

* Chap.33.37

† Heb. mouth.
*Chap.33.38 deut.32.50.

*Deut.10.6. and 32.50.

theſe three times? Behold, I went out † to withſtand thee, becauſe *thy* way is peruerſe before me.

33 And the aſſe ſaw mee, and turned from me theſe three times: vnleſſe ſhee had turned from me, ſurely now alſo I had ſlaine thee, and ſaued her aliue.

34 And Balaam ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue ſinned: for I knew not that thou ſtoodeſt in the way againſt mee: Now therefore if it † diſpleaſe thee, I will get mee backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, that thou ſhalt ſpeake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, vnto a citie of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Did I not earneſtly ſend vnto thee to call thee? wherefore cameſt thou not vnto mee? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to ſay any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhall I ſpeake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and ſheepe, and ſent to Balaam, and to the Princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence hee might ſee the vtmoſt part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1.13.28. *Balaks ſacrifice.* 7.18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build mee here ſeuen altars, and prepare mee here ſeuen oxen, and ſeuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had ſpoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I wil goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet me; and whatſoeuer he ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ hee went *to* an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he ſaid vnto him, I haue prepared ſeuen altars, and I haue offred vpon *euery* altar a bullocke, and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and ſaid, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou ſhalt ſpeake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe, hee ſtood by his burnt ſacrifice, he, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balak the King of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the Eaſt, *ſaying*, Come, curſe me Iacob, and come, defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe, *whom* God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I ſee him, and from the hilles I behold him: loe, the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not be reckoned among the Nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

11 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, What haſt thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And he anſwered, and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me, vnto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the vtmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, and built ſeuen altars, and offered a bullocke, and a ramme on *euery* altar.

15 And he ſaid vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete *the LORD* yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Goe againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus:

17 And when he came to him, Behold, he ſtood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Riſe vp Balak, and heare? hearken vnto mee, thou ſonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man that he ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man, that hee ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall he not doe *it?* or, hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to bleſſe, and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 Hee hath not beheld iniquitie in Iacob, neither hath he ſeene peruerſenes in Iſrael, the LORD his God *is* with him: and the ſhoute of a King *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt? hee hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne.

23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖ againſt Iacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael, according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Iacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great Lion, and lift vp himſelfe as a yong Lion: hee ſhall not lie downe vntill he eat of the prey, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 ¶ And

† *Hebr. to be an aduerſary vnto thee.*

† *Hebr. be euill in thine eyes.*

‖ *Or, a citie of ſtreets.*

‖ *Or, he went ſolitarie.*

† *Hebr. my ſoule, or my life.*

‖ *Or, ſhe hill.*

* *Chap. 22. 35.*

* *Num. 24. 8.*

‖ *Or, in.*

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, peraduenture it wil pleaſe God, that thou maieſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build mee here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael. 10 Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him. 15 Hee propheſieth of the Starre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome Nations.

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not, as at other * times to † ſeeke for inchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wildernes.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 * And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open hath ſaid:

4 Hee hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy Tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread foorth, as gardens by the riuers ſide, as the trees of Lign-Aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

7 Hee ſhall powre the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhalbe* in many waters, and his King ſhall be higher then Agag, and his Kingdome ſhalbe exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, * he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne: he ſhall eate vp the nations his enemies, and ſhall breake their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrowes.

9 * He couched, he lay downe as a Lion, and as a great Lion: who ſhall ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde? *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertiſe thee, what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 Hee hath ſaid which heard the words of God, & knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a Starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall || ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhall come hee that ſhall haue dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the citie.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Amalek, *was* || the firſt of the Nations, but his latter end || *ſhall be*, that he periſh for euer.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke:

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhalbe waſted, || vntill Aſſhur ſhall carry thee away captiue.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall liue when God doeth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for euer.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: & Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim, commit whoredome and idolatrie. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore gineth him an euerlaſting Prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to bee vexed.

AND Iſrael abode in * Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Iſrael ioyned himſelfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD againſt the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Iſrael.

5 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Iudges of Iſrael, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the Congregation of the children

* Chap.23. 3,15. † Hebr. to the meeting of inchantments.

* Chap.23. 7,18. † Hebr. who had his eyes ſhut, but now open.

* Chap.23. 22.

* Gene.49.9.

|| Or, ſmite through the Princes of Moab.

|| The firſt of the Nations that warred againſt Iſrael, Exod.17.

|| Or, ſhall be euen to deſtruction. † Hebr. Kain.

|| Or, how long ſhall it be ere Aſſhur carry thee away captiue.

* Chap. 33. 49.

* Deut.4.3. ioſh.22.17.

children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Psal 106.30. 1.macc. 2.45.

7 And *when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman, thorow her bellie: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

*1.Cor.10.8.

9 And *those that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Psal.106. 30.

11 *Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while hee was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

*Ecclus.45. 24.1.macc.2. 54.

12 Wherefore say, *Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And he shall haue it, & his seed after him, *euen* the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slaine, *euen* that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a Prince of †a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

†*Heb. house of a father.*

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, he *was* head ouer a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Chap.31.2.

17 *Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, & in the matter of Cozbi the daughter of a Prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The summe of all Israel is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The Law of diuiding among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioshua.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, *from twentie yeeres old and vpward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

*Chap.1.3.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane *neere* Iericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe* of the people from twentie yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD *commanded Moses, & the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

*Chap.1.1.

5 ¶ *Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Palluites:

* Gen.46.8. exod.61.4. 1.chro.5.1.

6 Of Hesron the familie of the Hesronites: of Carmi the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fortie and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who *stroue against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they stroue against the LORD:

* Chap.16.2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men; and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon, after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the familie of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: Of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the familie of the Haggites: of Shuni, the familie of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the familie of the Oznites: Of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the familie of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, fortie thousand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ *The sonnes of Iudah, *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the lande of Canaan.

* Gen.38. &c. and 46.12.

20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: Of Pharez, the familie of the Pharzites: Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: Of Hesron the family of the Hesronites: Of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sonnes of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: Of Pua, the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar according to those that were numbred of them, three-

scoore

ſcore and foure thouſand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Zebulun after their families, of Sered the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 Theſe *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The ſonnes of Ioſeph after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

*Ioſh.17.1. 29 Of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Of *Machir the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Gilead: Of Ieezer the family of the Ieezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

*Chap.27.1. 33 ¶ And *Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 Theſe *are* the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fifty and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

35 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the familie of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Ephraim, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, thirtie and two thouſand, and fiue hundred. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ioſeph after their familes.

38 ¶ The ſonnes of Beniamin after their families: Of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Aſhbel, the family of the Aſhbelites: of Ahiram the familie of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſonnes of Bela, were Ard, and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

42 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Dan after their famies: Of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. Theſe *are* the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Aſher after their families: Of Iimna, the family of the Iimnites: Of Ieſui, the family of the Ieſuites: Of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the ſonnes of Beriah; of Heber, the family of the Heberites: Of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher, was Sarah.

47 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Aſher, according to thoſe that were numbred of them; who were fiftie and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

48 Of the ſonnes of Naphtali, after their families, of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: Of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: Of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 Theſe *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

51 Theſe were the numbred of the children of Iſrael, ſixe hundred thouſand, and a thouſand, ſeuen hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Vnto theſe the land ſhall be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

*Chap.33.54. †*Heb. multiply his inheritance.* †*Heb. diminiſh his inheritance.* 54 *To many thou ſhalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou ſhalt † giue the leſſe inheritance: to euery one ſhall his inheritance be giuen, according to thoſe that were numbred of him.

*Chap.33.54 ioſh.11.23. and 14.2. 55 Notwithſtanding the land ſhall be *diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they ſhall inherite.

56 According to the lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof bee diuided betweene many *and* fewe.

*Exod.6.16, 17,18,19. 57 ¶ *And theſe *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites, after their families: Of Gerſhon, the family of the Gerſhonites: Of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: Of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 Theſe are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Muſhites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

*Exod.2.2. and 6.20. 59 And the name of Amrams wife was *Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: And ſhe bare vnto Amram, Aaron & Moſes, and Miriam their ſiſter.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

*Leuit.10.2. chap.3.4. 1.chro.24.2. 61 And *Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

62 And thoſe that were numbred of them, were twentie and three thouſand, all males from a moneth olde and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ Theſe are they that were numbred by Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, who numbred

the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane *neere* Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them, whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wildernesse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

*Chap.14.28. 1.cor.10.5,6.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 6 *The law of inheritances.* 12 *Moses being tolde of his death, sueth for a successour.* 18 *Ioshua is appointed to succeed him.*

THen came the daughters of *Zelophehad, the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph; and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

*Chap.26.33 ioſh.17.3.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernesse, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

*Chap.14.35. and 26.64,65.

4 Why should the name of our father be †done away from among his family, because he hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

† *Heb. diminished.*

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speake right: thou shalt surely giue them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if hee haue no brethren, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his kinseman that is next to him of his family, and hee shall possesse it: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel a statute of Iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

*Deut.32.49.

13 And when thou hast seene it, thou also shalt be gathered vnto thy people, as *Aaron thy brother was gathered.

*Chap.20. 24. *Chap.20.24.

14 For ye *rebelled against my commandement (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the Congregation) to sanctifie mee at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wildernes of Zin.

*Exod.17.7.

15 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may leade them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as sheepe which haue no shepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take thee Ioshua the sonne of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand vpon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour vpon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And hee shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shall aske counsel for him, *after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word shal they go out, and at his word they shal come in, both hee, and all the children of Israel with him, euen all the Congregation.

*Exod.28.30

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Ioshua, and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 And hee laid his handes vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD had commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings are to bee obserued.* 3 *The continuall burnt offering.* 9 *The offering on the Sabbath,* 11 *on the New moones,* 16 *at the Passeouer,* 26 *in the day of first fruits.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaund the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices, made by fire for a †sweete sauour vnto me, shall ye obserue, to offer vnto me, in their due season.

†*Hebr. a sauour of my rest.*

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire, which yee shall offer vnto the LORD: two lambes of the first yeere without spot †day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

*Exod.29.38

†*Heb. in a day.*

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer †at euen.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a *meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an *Hyn of beaten oyle.

†*Heb. betweene the two euenings.* *Leuit.2.1. *Exod.29.40

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering which was ordeined in mount Sinai for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof shall bee the fourth part of an Hyn for the one lambe: in the

in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to be powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Euen: as the meate offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the firſt yere without ſpot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offring mingled with oile, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶And in the beginnings of your moneths ye ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two young bullockes, and one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere, without ſpot,

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oile, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oile, for one ramme:

13 And a ſeuerall tenth deale of flowre mingled with oile for a meat offering, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a ſweete ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhall be halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kidde of the goats for a ſinne offering vnto the LORD ſhall be offered, beſides the continuall burnt offring and his drink offering.

*Exod.12.18. Leuit.23.5. 16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, *is* the Paſſeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feaſt: ſeuen dayes ſhall vnleauened bread be eaten.

*Leuit.23.7. 18 In the * firſt day *ſhall be* an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no maner of ſeruile worke *therein.*

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat offering ſhalbe of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales ſhall yee offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A ſeuerall tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes:

22 And one goate for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this maner ye ſhall offer daily throwout the ſeuen dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the ſeuenth day yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation: yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

26 ¶Alſo in the day of the firſt fruits, when ye bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

27 But yee ſhall offer the burnt offering for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere.

28 And their meat offering of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme.

29 A ſeuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes,

30 *And* one kidde of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye ſhall offer *them* beſides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they ſhal be vnto you without blemiſh) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feaſt of Trumpets,* 7 *at the day of afflicting their ſoules,* 13 *and on the eight dayes of the feaſt of Tabernacles.*

AND in the ſeuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke: *it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you. *Leuit.23.24.

2 And yee ſhall offer a burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

3 And their meat offering *ſhall be* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, throwout the ſeuen lambes:

5 And one kidde of the goats for a ſinne offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their manner, for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶And * ye ſhall haue on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth an holy conuocation; and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules: ye ſhall not doe any worke *therein.* *Leuit.16.29. and 23.27.

8 But yee ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a ſweete ſauour, one yong bullocke, one ramme, *and* ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere, they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

9 And their meate offering ſhall bee of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A ſeuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes;

11 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offring,

beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke, and yee shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene yong bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere: They shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat offering *shall be* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *yee shall offer* twelue yong bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meat offring, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullocks, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

24 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

25 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day, nine bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere, without spot:

27 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

28 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offring, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day eight bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

30 And their meat offring, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

31 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day, seuen bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

34 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day, yee shall haue a *solemne assembly: yee shall doe no seruile worke *therein:* *Leuit.23.36.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

38 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

39 These things yee shall ||doe vnto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vowes, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meate offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings. ||Or, offer.

40 And Moses tolde the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maides vow, 6 Of a wiues, 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an othe to binde his soule with a bond: he shall not † breake his word, hee shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. †Hebr. profane.

3 If a woman also vowe a vowe vnto the LORD, and binde *her selfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, and her father shall holde his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bondes, wherewith shee hath bound her soule, shall

shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

† *Hebr. her vowes were vpon her.*

6 And if shee had at all an husband when † shee vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which shee vttered with her lippes, wherewith shee bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widowe, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them void on the day he heard *them*: then whatsoeuer proceeded out of her lippes concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it voyd.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day, then he establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds, which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them, because hee held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make *them* void after that he hath heard *them*, then he shal beare her iniquitie.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commaunded Moses betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Midianites are spoyled, and Balaam slaine.* 13 *Moses is wroth with the officers, for sauing the women aliue.* 19 *How the souldiers with their captiues and spoyle, are to bee purified.* 25 *The proportion whereby the pray is to bee diuided.* 48 *The voluntary oblation vnto the Treasury of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

[a] Chap. 25. 17. [b] Chap. 27. 13

2 * Auenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * be gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

† *Heb. a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.*

4 †Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall yee send to the warre.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *euery* tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slewe the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine; *namely* * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian; Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slew with the sword.

* Iosh. 13. 22.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burne all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the spoile, and all the pray, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the pray, and the spoile vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordane neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation, went forth to meete them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, *with* the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battell.

† *Hebr. hoste of warre.*

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue yee saued all the women aliue?

[a] Chap. 25. 2. [b] 2. Pet. 2. 15.

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

[a] Iudg. 21. 11.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with † him.

† *Heb. a male.*

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And doe ye abide without the campe seuen dayes: whosoeuer hath killed any person, and * whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day.

[a] Chap. 19. 11, &c.

† *Heb. instrument or vessell of skinnes.*

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is † made of skinnes, and all worke of goates *haire*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe through the fire, and *it* shall

be cleane: neuertheleſſe, it ſhall be purified with the water of ſeparation: and all that abideth not the fire, yee ſhall make goe through the water.

24 And yee ſhall waſh your clothes on the ſeuenth day, and yee ſhall be cleane, and afterward ye ſhall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

† *Heb. of the captiuitie.*

26 Take the ſumme of the pray, † that was taken, both of man, and of beaſt, thou and Eleazar the Prieſt, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And diuide the pray into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one ſoule of fiue hundred, both of the perſons, and of the beeues, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Iſraels halfe, thou ſhalt take one portion of fifte, of the perſons, of the beeues, of the aſſes, and of the || flockes, of all maner of beaſts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

|| *Or, goats.*

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 And the bootie *being* the reſt of the pray which the men of warre had caught, was ſixe hundred thouſand, and ſeuentie thouſand, and fiue thouſand ſheepe,

33 And threeſcore and twelue thouſand beeues,

34 And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes:

35 And thirtie and two thouſand perſons in all, of women that had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen and thirtie thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe:

37 And the LORDS tribute of the ſheepe was ſixe hundred, and threeſcore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirtie and ſixe thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and twelue.

39 And the aſſes *were* thirtie thouſand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and one.

40 And the perſons *were* ſixteene thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirtie and two perſons.

41 And Moſes gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offring, vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

42 And of the children of Iſraels halfe, which Moſes diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thouſand, and thirtie thouſand, *and* ſeuen thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe:

44 And thirtie and ſixe thouſand beeues:

45 And thirtie thouſand aſſes, and fiue hundred:

46 And ſixteene thouſand perſons)

47 Euen of the children of Iſraels halfe, Moſes tooke one portion of fiftie, both of man and of beaſt, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thouſands of the hoſte, the captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moſes.

49 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Thy ſeruants haue taken the ſumme of the men of war which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

† *Hebr. hand.*

50 We haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten, of iewels of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our ſoules before the LORD.

† *Heb. found.*

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thouſands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was ſixteene thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fiftie ſhekels.

† *Hebr heaue offering.*

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken ſpoile, euery man for himſelfe.)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Iordan. 6 Moſes reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moſes aſſigneth them the land. 39 They conquere it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they ſaw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the country which the LORD ſmote before the Congregation of Iſrael, is a land for cattell, and thy ſeruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, ſaid they, if wee haue found grace in thy ſight, let this land bee giuen vnto thy ſeruants for a poſſeſſion, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Gad,

Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and ſhal ye ſit here?

† Heb, breake. 7 And wherefore † diſcourage ye the heart of the children of Iſrael from going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh-Barnea to ſee the land.

* Chap.13.24 9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

* Chap.14. 28,29. 11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, becauſe they haue not † wholly followed me:

† Heb, fulfilled after me. 12 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and hee made them wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the ſight of the LORD was conſumed.

14 And behold, ye are riſen vp in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet againe leaue them in the wilderneſſe, and ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and ſaid, We will build ſheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But wee our ſelues will goe ready armed before the children of Iſrael, vntill wee haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 Wee will not returne vnto our houſes, vntill the children of Iſrael haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For wee will not inherit with them on yonder ſide Iordane, or forward, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to vs on this ſide Iordane Eaſtward.

* Ioſh.1.13. 20 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid vnto them, If ye wil doe this thing, if ye will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, vntil he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the lande bee ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward ye ſhall returne, and be guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael; and this land ſhall be your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe ſo, behold, ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD: and bee ſure your ſinne will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſeruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all our cattell ſhall bee there in the cities of Gilead.

* Ioſh.4.12. 27 But * thy ſeruants will paſſe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them Moſes commaunded Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you ouer Iordane, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land ſhalbe ſubdued before you, then ye ſhall giue them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not paſſe ouer with you armed, they ſhall haue poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid vnto thy ſeruants, ſo will we doe.

32 Wee will paſſe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Iordan may be ours.

* Deut.3.12. ioſh.13.8. and 22.4. 33 And * Moſes gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Ioſeph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, the land with the cities therof, in the coaſts *euen* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for ſheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

† Heb, they called by names the names of the cities.

* Gen.50.23. 39 And the children of * Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moſes gaue Gilead vnto Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, and he dwelt therein.

* Deut.3.14. 41 And * Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh went and tooke the ſmall townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourtie iourneyes of the Iſraelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.

THeſe *are* the iourneys of the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hande of Moſes and Aaron.

2 And

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out according to their iourneys, by the commandement of the LORD: and theſe *are* their iourneys according to their goings out.

*Exod.12.37. 3 And they * departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth: on the morrow after the Paſſeouer, the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand, in the ſight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſt borne, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: vpon their gods alſo the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Iſrael remoued from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

*Exod.13.20. 6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

7 And they remoued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * paſſed thorow the midſt of the Sea, into the wildernes, and went three daies iourney in the wildernes of Etham, & pitched in Marah.

*Exod.15.22.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threeſcore and tenne palme trees, and they pitched there.

*Exod.15.27.

10 And they remoued from Elim, and encamped by the Red ſea.

11 And they remooued from the Red ſea, and encamped in the * wildernes of Sin.

*Exod.16.1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wilderneſſe of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Aluſh.

14 And they remoued from Aluſh, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

*Exod.17.1.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Sinai.

*Exod.19.1.

16 And they remooued from the deſert of Sinai, and pitched at * || Kibroth Hattaauah.

*Chap.11.34. || That *is*, the graues of luſt.

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

*Chap.11.35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remoued from Libnah, and pitched at Riſſah.

22 And they iourneyed from Riſſah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remoued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remoued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mitcah, and pitched in Haſhmonah.

30 And they departed from Haſhmonah, and * encamped at Moſeroth. *Deut.10.6.

31 And they departed from Moſeroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remoued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remoued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remoued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Zin, which is Kadeſh. *Chap.20.1.

37 And they remoued from * Kadeſh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. *Chap.20.22.

*Chap.20. 25.deut.32. 50. 38 And * Aaron the Prieſt went vp into mount Hor, at the commaundement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeere, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the firſt day of the fift month.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeeres old, when hee died in mount Hor.

*Chap.21. 1, &c. 40 And * King Arad the Canaanite, (which dwelt in the South, in the lande of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Iſrael.

*Chap.21.4 41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they depared from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in || Iie-Abarim, in the border of Moab. ||Or, heaps of Abarim.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remooued from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remoued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Ieſimoth, euen vnto || * Abel Shittim, in the plaines of Moab. ||Or, the plaines of Shittim. *Chap.25.1.

50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, neere Iericho, ſaying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, * When ye are paſſed ouer Iordane into the land of Canaan;

*Deut.7.1. ioſh.11.12. 52 Then yee ſhall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.

53 And yee ſhall diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants* of

of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to poſſeſſe it.

54 And * ye ſhall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe ye ſhall † giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye ſhall † giue the leſſe inheritance: euery mans inheritance ſhalbe in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye ſhall inherite.

55 But if yee will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that thoſe which yee let remaine of them, ſhalbe * pricks in your eies, and thornes in your ſides, and ſhall vexe you in the land, wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreouer, it ſhall come to paſſe, that I ſhal do vnto you, as I thought to do vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which ſhall diuide the land.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commaund the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee come into the land of Canaan, (this *is* the land that ſhall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coaſts thereof.)

3 Then * your South quarter ſhall be from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your South border ſhalbe the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt ſea Eaſtward.

4 And your border ſhall turne from the South to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof ſhalbe from the South to Kadeſh-Barnea, and ſhall go on to Hazar-Addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.

5 And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhalbe at the ſea.

6 And as for the Weſterne border, you ſhall euen haue the great ſea for a border: this ſhalbe your Weſt border.

7 And this ſhall bee your North border: from the great ſea, you ſhall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye ſhall point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border ſhalbe to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border ſhal go on to Ziphron, and the goings out ſhalbe at Hazar Enan: this ſhalbe your North border.

10 And ye ſhall point out your Eaſt border, from Hazar Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coaſt ſhall go downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the Eaſt ſide of Ain: and the border ſhall deſcend, and ſhal reach vnto the † ſide of the ſea of Cinnereth Eaſtward.

12 And the border ſhall goe downe to Iordan, and the goings out of it ſhall bee at the ſalt ſea: this ſhalbe your land with the coaſts therof round about.

13 And Moſes commaunded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the land which yee ſhall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben according to the houſe of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this ſide Iordane neere Iericho Eaſtward, toward the Sunne riſing.

16 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Theſe *are* the names of the men which ſhall diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

18 And yee ſhall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inherirance.

19 And the names of the men *are* theſe: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioſeph: for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Haniel the ſonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſon of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſonne of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſonne of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſonne of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſonne of Ammihud.

29 Theſe *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fortie cities for the Leuites with their ſuburbs, and meaſure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to bee cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No ſatisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, ſaying,

2 * Commaund the children of Iſrael, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and yee ſhall giue alſo vnto the Leuites ſuburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities ſhall they haue to dwell in, and the ſuburbs of them ſhalbe for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbs of the cities, which yee ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of the citie, and outward, a thouſand cubites round about.

5 And yee ſhall meaſure from without the citie on the Eaſt ſide two thouſand cubites, and

* Chap.26.53

† Heb. multiply his inheritance. † Heb. diminiſh his inheritance.

* Ioſh.23.13. iudg.2.3.

* Ioſh.15.1.

† Heb. ſhoulder.

* Chap 32.33 ioſh.14.2,3.

* Ioſh.19.51.

* Ioſh.21.2.

and on the Southſide two thouſand cubits, and one the Weſt ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the North ſide two thouſand cubites: and the citie *ſhalbe* in the midſt; this ſhal be to them the ſuburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, there ſhal be * ſixe cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoint for the manſlayer, that he may flee thither: And to them yee ſhall † adde fortie and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which ye ſhall giue to the Leuites, ſhalbe fortie and eight cities: them *ſhall ye giue* with their ſuburbs.

8 And the cities which yee ſhall giue, *ſhall be* of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them that haue many, yee ſhall giue many; but from them that haue few, yee ſhall giue few. Euery one ſhall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † the inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, *When ye be come ouer Iordan, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye ſhall appoint you cities, to bee cities of refuge for you; that the ſlayer may flee thither which killeth any perſon † at vnawares.

12 And they ſhall bee vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the man-ſlayer die not, vntill he ſtand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of theſe cities which yee ſhall giue, ſixe cities ſhall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye ſhall giue three cities on this ſide Iordan, and three cities ſhall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which ſhalbe cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſixe cities ſhall bee a refuge, both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſoiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any perſon vnawares, may flee thither.

16 *And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of yron, (ſo that he die,) he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 And if hee ſmite him † with throwing a ſtone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely bee put to death.

18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and hee die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely bee put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himſelfe ſhall ſlay the murderer: when hee meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

20 *But if he thruſt him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of wait, that he die,

21 Or in enmitie ſmite him with his hand, that hee die: he that ſmote him, ſhall ſurely be put to death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly * without enmitie, or haue caſt vpon him any thing without laying of waite,

23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it vpon him, that hee die, and was not his enemie, neither ſought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation ſhall iudge betweene the ſlayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to theſe iudgements.

25 And the Congregation ſhall deliuer the ſlayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation ſhall reſtore him to the citie of his refuge, whither hee was fledde: and hee ſhall abide in it vnto the death of the high Prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the ſlayer, hee † ſhall not be guiltie of blood:

28 Becauſe he ſhould haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Prieſt: but after the death of the high Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall returne into the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhall bee for a ſtatute of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhalbe put to death, by the * mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, *to cauſe him* to die.

31 Moreouer, yee ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guiltie of death, but he ſhalbe ſurely put to death.

32 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fledde to the citie of his refuge, that hee ſhould come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the high Prieſt.

33 So ye ſhall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood it defileth the land: and the † land cannot bee cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therin, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee ſhall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters,* 5 *is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes,* 7 *leſt the inheritance ſhould be remoued from the tribe.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſonnes.*

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſonnes of Ioſeph, came neere, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael.

2 And they ſaid, *The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commaunded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

3 And

---

*Deut.4.41. ioſh.20.2. and 21.3.
† *Heb. about them ye ſhall giue.*
† *Hebr. they inherite.*
*Deut.19.2. ioſh.20.2.
† *Hebr. by errour.*
*Exod.21.14.
† *Hebr. with a ſtone of the hand.*
*Deut.19.11.
*Exod.21.13.
† *Heb. no blood ſhalbe to him.*
*Deut.17.6. and 19.15. matt.18.16. 2.cor.13.1. heb.10.28.
† *Heb. ſaſtin to die.*
† *Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.*
*Chap.27.1. ioſh.17.3.

3 And if they be maried to any of the ſons of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: ſo ſhall it bee taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† *Heb. vnto whom they ſhalbe.*

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall be, then ſhall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, † whereunto they are receiued: So ſhall their inheritance bee taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes cõmanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſons of Ioſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marry to whome they thinke beſt: * onely to the familie of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry.

† *Heb. be wiues.* * *Tob. 1. 9.*

7 So ſhal not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keepe himſelf to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† *Heb. cleaue to the, &c.*

8 And euery daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhalbe wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhal the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, ſhall keepe himſelfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were maried vnto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

* *Chap. 27. 1.*

12 And they were married † into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† *Heb. to ſome that were of the families.*

13 Theſe *are* the Commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane, *neere* Iericho.

THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called DEVTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moſes ſpeech in the end of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearſing the ſtory,* 6 *of Gods promiſe,* 9 *of giuing them officers,* 19 *of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land,* 34 *of Gods anger for their incredulitie,* 41 *and diſobedience.*

THeſe *be* the wordes which Moſes ſpake vnto all Iſrael, on this ſide Iordane in the wildernes, in the plaine ouer against || the Red *ſea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

|| *Or, Zuph.*

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadeſh Barnea.)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 * After he had ſlaine Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſhtaroth in Edrei.

* *Num. 21. 24.*

5 On this ſide Iordane, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this Law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake vnto vs in Horeb, ſaying, Ye haue dwelt long ynough in this mount:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hilles, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the Sea ſide, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

† *Heb. all his neighbours.*

8 Behold, I haue † ſet the land before you: Goe in, and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed after them.

† *Heb. giuen.* * *Gen. 15. 18. and 17. 7, 8.*

9 ¶ And I ſpake vnto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to beare you my ſelfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as ye *are*, and bleſſe you as he hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

13 † Take ye wiſe men, and vnderſtanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

† *Heb. giue.*

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wiſe men, and knowen, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, & captaines ouer tens, & officers among your tribes.

† *Heb. gaue.*

16 And

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, ſaying, Heare *the cauſes* betweene your brethren, & * iudge righteouſly betweene euery man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him.

17 * Ye ſhall not † reſpect perſons in iudgement, *but* you ſhall heare the ſmall aſwell as the great: you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wildernes, which you ſaw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: & we came to Kadeſh Barnea.

20 And I ſaid vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: Goe vp, *and* poſſeſſe *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid vnto thee: Feare not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto me euery one of you, and ſaid, We will ſend men before vs, and they ſhall ſearch vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we muſt goe vp, and into what cities we ſhall come.

23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and * I tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And they * turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the lande in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, & ſaid, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithſtanding, ye would not go vp, but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, & ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy vs:

28 Whither ſhall we goe vp? our brethren haue † diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue ſeene the ſons of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I ſaid vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernes, where thou haſt ſeene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as man doth beare his ſonne, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing yee did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch you tents in, in fire by night, to ſhew you by what way yee ſhould goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, and was wroth, and ſware ſaying,

35 * Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men of this euill generation ſee that good lande, which I ſware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, he ſhall ſee it, and to him will I giue the lande that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, becauſe he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

37 * Alſo the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, * Thou alſo ſhalt not goe in thither.

38 *But* Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, he ſhall goe in thither. Encourage him: for hee ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which yee ſaid ſhould be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they ſhall goe in thither; and vnto them will I giue it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your iourney into the wildernes, by the way of the Red ſea.

41 Then yee anſwered, and ſaid vnto mee, * We haue ſinned againſt the LORD, we will go vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, yee were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you: leſt ye be ſmitten before your enemies.

43 So I ſpake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD, and † went preſumptuouſly vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out againſt you, and chaſed you as Bees doe, and deſtroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And yee returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadeſh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 *The ſtory is cõtinued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites,* 9 *nor with the Moabites,* 17 *nor with the Ammonites,* 24 *but Sihon the Ammorite was ſubdued by them.*

THen we turned, and took our iourney into the wildernes, by the way of the Red ſea, as the LORD ſpake vnto me: and we compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

3 Ye haue compaſſed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Ye are to paſſe through the coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhalbe afraid of you: take yee good heed vnto your ſelues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue

* Iohn 7.24.

* Leuit. 19.15. chap. 16.19. 1. ſam. 16.7. prou. 24.23. † *Hebr. acknowledge faces.*

* Num. 13.3.
* Num. 13.24.

† *Hebr. melted.*

* Num. 13. 29.

* Exod. 13.21.

* Num. 14.30

† *Hebr. ſoft. led to goe ofum.*
* Num. 20. 12. and 27. 14.
* Chap. 3.26. and 4.21. and 34.4.

* Num. 14.40.

† *Hebr. you were preſumptuous and went vp.*

† Hebr. euen to the treading of the sole of the foot.
*Gene.36.8.

giue you of their land, † no not so much as a foot breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Yee shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eate, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernesse: these fortie yeeres the LORD thy God hath bene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when wee passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

‖ Or, vse no hostility against Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

*Gen.36.20. † Hebr. inherited them.

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau † succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

‖ Or, roome.

13 Now rise vp, *said I*, and get you ouer

*Num.21.12. ‖ Or, valley.

* the ‖ brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which wee came from Kadesh Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirty and eight yeeres; vntil all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of war were consumed, and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto mee, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer through Ar, the coast of Moab this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession:

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when hee destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came foorth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye vp, take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: † ‖ begin to possesse *it*, and contend with him in battell.

† Hebr. begin, possesse.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations, *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who shal heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wildernesse of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 * Let me passe through thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

*Num.21. 21,22.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eate, and giue me water for money that I may drinke: onely I will passe through on my feete:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordane, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against vs, hee and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

*Num.21.23.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and wee smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, wee left none to remaine.

† Hebr. euery citie of men and women and little ones.

35 Onely thy cattel we tooke for a pray vnto our selues, and the spoile of the cities, which wee tooke:

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the riuer Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 *The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan.* 11 *The bignesse of his bed.* 12 *The distribu-*

tion of those landes to the two tribes and halfe.
23 *Moses prayer to enter into the land.* 26 *He is permitted to see it.*

THen wee turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and * Og the king of Bashan came out against vs, hee, and all his people to battell at Edrei.

*Num.21.33, &c. cha.29.7.

2 And the LORD said vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him as thou didst vnto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

*Num. 21.24.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands * Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

*Num.21.33.

4 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we tooke not from them; threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walles, gates and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, & children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities, we tooke for a pray to our selues.

8 And wee tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of gyants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? Nine cubites was the length thereof, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time, from Aroer which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

*Num.32.33. iosh.13.8,&c.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: all the region of Argob with all Bashan, which is called the land of Giants.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his owne name, Bashan * Hauoth Iair, vnto this day.

*Num.32.41.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also, and Iordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, vnder || Ashdoth Pisgah Eastward.

|| *Or, vnder the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.*

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: * ye shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* † meet for the warre.

*Num.32. 20.

†*Heb. sons of power.*

19 But your wiues, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then shall yee * returne euery man vnto his possession, which I haue giuen you.

*Iosh.22.4.

21 ¶ And * I commaunded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two kings: so shall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

*Num.27.18

22 Ye shall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnes, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let mee goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not heare mee: and the LORD said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

*Num.20.12, chap.1.37.

27 Get thee vp into the top of || Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

|| *Or, the hill.*

28 But charge Ioshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go ouer before this people, and hee shall cause them to inherite the land which thou shalt see.

29 So wee abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Iordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the statutes, and vnto the iudgements which I teach you, for to doe *them*, that ye may liue, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 * Ye shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

*Chap.12.32 iosh.1.7.prou. 30.6.reuel.22. 18.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did because of * Baal Peor: for all the men that followed Baal Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

*Numb.25. 4,&c.

4 But yee that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you statutes, and iudge-

iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commaunded me, that ye ſhould doe ſo, in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*, for this *is* your wiſedome and your vnderſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall heare all theſe ſtatutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and vnderſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who hath God ſo nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath ſtatutes and iudgements *ſo* righteous, as all this Law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heede to thy ſelfe, and keepe thy ſoule diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eies haue ſeene, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the daies of thy life: but teach them thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes ſonnes:

10 *Specially*, the day that thou ſtoodſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare mee all the dayes that they ſhal liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neere and ſtood vnder the mountaine, and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † midſt of heauen, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thicke darkneſſe.

12 And the LORD ſpake vnto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voyce of the wordes, but ſaw no ſimilitude, † onely *ye heard* a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his couenant, which hee commaunded you to performe, *euen* ten commandements, and he wrote them vpon two Tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commaunded mee at that time, to teach you ſtatutes and iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither yee goe ouer to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed vnto your ſelues, (for ye ſaw no manner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire.)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelues*, and make you a grauen image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male, or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged foule that flieth in the ayre,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth vpon the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the Sunne, and the Moone, and the Starres, *euen* all the hoſte of heauen, ſhouldeſt bee driuen to worſhip them, and ſerue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you foorth out of the yron fornace, *euen* out of Egypt, to bee vnto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not goe ouer Iordan, and that I ſhould not go in vnto that good land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not go ouer Iordan: but ye ſhall goe ouer and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your ſelues, leſt yee forget the couenant of the LORD your God, which hee made with you, and make you a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the * LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, *euen* a ielous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhal corrupt *your ſelues*, and make a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhal do euil in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that yee ſhall ſoone vtterly periſh from off the land whereunto you goe ouer Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: yee ſhall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but ſhall vtterly bee deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall bee left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall leade you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eat, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt find him, if thou ſeek him with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter daies, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon the earth, and *aske* from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath been *any ſuch thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath beene heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voice of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to go and take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mightie hand, and by a ſtretched out arme, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he is God; there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heauen he made thee to heare his voice, that hee might inſtruct thee: and vpon

* Exod. 19.18. † Heb. heart.

† Heb. ſaue a voice.

‖ Or, imparted.

* Chap. 9.3. heb. 12.29.

† Heb. haue found thee.

earth hee ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his wordes out of the middeſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loued thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his commandements, which I commaund thee this day; that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on this ſide Iordan, toward the Sunne riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and that fleeing vnto one of theſe cities he might liue:

* Ioſh.20.8. 43 *Namely,** Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Baſhan, of the Manaſſites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe *are* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this ſide Iordan, in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote, after they were come foorth out of Egypt.

* Num.21.24. chap.1.4.

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land

*Num.21.33. chap.3.3. * of Og king of Baſhan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this ſide Iordan, toward the Sunne riſing.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this ſide Iordane Eaſtward, euen vnto the ſea, of the plaine vnder the * ſprings of Piſgah.

*Chap.3.17.

CHAP. V.

1 The couenant in Horeb. 6 The tenne Commandements. 22 At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiueth the Law from God.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the Statutes and Iudgements, which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that yee may learne them, and † keepe and doe them.

† *Heb. keepe to doe them.*

2 *The LORD our God made a couenant with vs in Horeb.

*Exod.19.5.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs: *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you, face to face, in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire,

5 (I ſtood betweene the LORD and you, at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not vp into the mount) ſaying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

*Chap.10.1, &c Ieuit.26.1. pſal.81.10. † *Hebr.ſeruants*

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods before mee.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* any likeneſſe *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe vnto them, nor ſerue them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a ielous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

*Exod.34.7.

10 And * ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands, of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

*Iere.32.18.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the ſeuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man ſeruant, nor thy maid ſeruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man ſeruant and thy maid ſeruant may reſt as well as thou.

*Gene.2.2. hebr.4.4.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mightie hand, and by a ſtretched out arme: Therfore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commaunded thee, that thy dayes may bee prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

*Matt.5.21.

18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.

*Luke 18.20.

19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteale.

*Rom.13.9.

20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbors wife, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man ſeruant, or his maid ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

*Rom.7.7.

22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake vnto all your aſſembly in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darkeneſſe, *with* a great voyce, and he added no more, and

and hee wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to paſſe, when ye heard the voice out of the midſt of the darkeneſſe (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that yee came neere vnto me, *euen* all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.

24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatneſſe, and * we haue heard his voice out of the middeſt of the fire: we haue ſeene this day that God doeth talke with man, and * he liueth.

25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If wee † heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.

26 For who is there of all fleſh, that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, ſpeaking out of the middeſt of the fire (as wee *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, and * we will heare it, and doe it.

28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when ye ſpake vnto mee, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, I haue heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid all that they haue ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would feare mee, and keepe my commandements alwayes, that it might be wel with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe ſay to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by mee, and I will ſpeake vnto thee all the Commaundements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You ſhall walke in all the wayes, which the LORD your God hath commaunded you, that yee may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the Law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw theſe are the Commaundements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commaunded to teach you, that ye might doe *them* in the land whither yee † goe to poſſeſſe it:

2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his ſtatutes, and his commandements which I command thee; thou and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And * thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.

6 And * theſe wordes which I command thee this day, ſhalbe in thine heart.

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall be when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which he ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things which thou filledſt not, and welles digged which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt haue eaten, and be full,

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

13 Thou ſhalt * feare the LORD thy God, and ſerue him, and ſhalt ſweare by his Name.

14 Ye ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.

17 You ſhall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt go in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers:

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 *And* when thy ſonne asketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What *meane* the Teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, & the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto thy ſonne, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders

*Exod.19.19.
*Chap.4.33.
†*Heb. adde to heare.*
*Exod.20.19
*Chap.10 12. mat.22.37. marke 12.30. luke 10.27.
*Chap.11.18.
†*Heb. whet or ſharpen.*
*Chap.8.9, 10, &c.
†*Hebr. bondmen or ſeruants.*
*Chap 10. 12,20. and 13.4.
*Mat.4.7.
*Exod.17.2.
†*Heb. to morrow.*
†*Heb. paſſe ouer.*

ders, great and †ſore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he ſware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all theſe Statutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preſerue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it ſhall be our righteouſneſſe, if wee obſerue to doe all theſe commandements, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

†*Heb. euill.*

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the Nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of idolatrie, 6 for the holineſſe of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and iuſtice, 17 for the aſſurednеſſe of victory which God will giue ouer them.

WHen the *LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, & the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, ſeuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

*Chap.31.3.

2 And *when* the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer them before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, and vtterly deſtroy them, * thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor ſhewe mercy vnto them.

*Exod.23.32. and 34.12.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not giue vnto his ſonne, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take vnto thy ſonne.

4 For they will turne away thy ſonne from following me, that they may ſerue other gods: ſo will the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ſhall yee deale with them; yee ſhall deſtroy their altars, and breake downe their †images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

†*Heb Statues, or pillars.*

6 * For thou art a holy people vnto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpeciall people vnto himſelfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

*Chap.14.2. and 26.19. *Exod.19.5. 1.pet.2.9.

7 The LORD did not ſet his loue vpon you, nor chooſe you, becauſe ye were moe in number then any people: (for ye were the feweſt of all people.)

8 But becauſe the LORD loued you, and becauſe he would keepe the oath which he had ſworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mightie hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keep his Commandements, to a thouſand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlacke to him that hateth him, hee will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, † if ye hearken to theſe iudgments, and keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God ſhall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which hee ſware vnto thy fathers.

†*Hebr. becauſe.*

13 And hee will loue thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: He will alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruite of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the encreaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe, in the land which he ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou ſhalt bee bleſſed aboue all people: *there ſhal not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

*Exod.23. 26,&c.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickneſſe, and will put none of the * euill diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

*Exod.9.14. and 15.26.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people, which the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer thee: thine eye ſhall haue no pitie vpon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerue their gods, for that *will bee* a * ſnare vnto thee.

*Exod.23.33

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are moe then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not bee afraid of them: *but* ſhalt well remember what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, and the ſignes and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the ſtretched out arme, wherby the LORD brought thee out: So ſhall the LORD thy God do vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 *Moreouer, the LORD thy God will ſend the hornet among them, vntill they that are left and hide themſelues from thee, be deſtroyed.

*Exod.23.28. Ioſh.24.12.

21 Thou ſhalt not bee affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mightie God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out thoſe nations before thee by little and little: thou mayeſt not conſume them at once, leſt the beaſts of the field increaſe vpon thee.

†*Heb. pluck off.*

23 But the LORD thy God ſhal deliuer them † vnto thee, and ſhall deſtroy them with a mightie deſtruction, vntill they be deſtroyed.

†*Hebr. before thy face.*

24 And hee ſhall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from vnder heauen: There ſhall no man bee able to ſtand before thee, vntill thou haue deſtroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods * ſhall ye burne with fire: thou *ſhalt not deſire the ſiluer or golde *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, leſt thou be ſnared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

*Chap.12.3. * Ioſh.7.1,21. 2.mac.12.40.

26 Neither

26 Neither ſhalt thou bring an abomination into thy houſe, leſt thou bee a curſed thing like it: *but* thou ſhalt vtterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt vtterly abhorre it, for * it is a curſed thing.

* Chap.13.17

CHAP. VIII.

An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the Commandements which I command thee this day, ſhall ye obſerue to do, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee theſe fourty yeeres in the wilderneſſe to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keepe his commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou kneweſt not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know that man doth * not liue by bread onely, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man liue.

* Mat.4.4. luke 4.4.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot ſwell theſe fourty yeeres.

* Nehe. 9.21.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thy heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſonne, *ſo* the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therfore thou ſhalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depths that ſpring out of valleys and hilles,

8 A land of wheat and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oile oliue, and hony,

† *Heb of oliue tree of oyle.*

9 A land wherin thou ſhalt eate bread without ſcarceneſſe, thou ſhalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whoſe ſtones *are* yron, and out of whoſe hilles thou mayeſt digge braſſe.

10 * When thou haſt eaten and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

* Chap. 6.12, 13.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt *when* thou haſt eaten, and art full, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herdes and thy flockes multiply, and thy ſiluer, and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God, (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage,

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderneſſe, *wherein were* fierie ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee foorth water out of the rocke of flint.

* Num.20.11

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſſe with * Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that hee might prooue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

* Exod.16.15

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* hee that giueth thee power to get wealth, that hee may eſtabliſh his Couenant, which he ſware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day

19 And it ſhall be, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and ſerue them, and worſhip them; I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall ye periſh; becauſe ye would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Moſes diſſwadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteouſneſſe, by rehearſing their ſeuerall rebellions.*

HEare, O Iſrael, thou art to paſſe ouer Iordane this day, to goe in, to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelfe, cities great, and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and *of whom* thou haſt heard *ſay*, * Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

* Num.13.29

3 Vnderſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he, which goeth ouer before thee as a * conſuming fire: he ſhal deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them downe before thy face: So ſhalt thou driue them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid vnto thee.

* Chap.4.24. heb.12.29.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the vprightneſſe of thine heart, doeſt thou goe to poſſeſſe their land: But for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therfore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe; for thou *art* a ſtiffenecked people.

7 ¶ Remember *and* forget not, how thou prouokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou diddeſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill yee came vnto this place, ye haue bene rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye prouoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to haue deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then

then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourtie nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water:

10 * And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fourty dayes, and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gaue me the two Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, * Ariſe, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought foorth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commaunded them; they haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes and fourty nights, I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, becauſe of all your ſinnes which ye ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hote diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue deſtroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I tooke your ſinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground it very ſmall, euen vntill it was as ſmal as duſt: and I caſt the duſt therof into the brooke that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Maſſah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh Barnea, ſaying, Goe vp and poſſeſſe the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fortie dayes, and forty nights, as I fell downe *at the firſt*, becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would deſtroy you:

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatnes, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſeruants, Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob, looke not vnto the ſtubburnneſſe of this people, nor to their wickednеſſe, nor to their ſinne:

28 Leſt the lande whence thou broughteſt vs out, ſay, * Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promiſed them, and becauſe hee hated them, hee hath brought them out, to ſlay them in the wildernes

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, and by thy ſtretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in reſtoring the two Tables. 6 In continuing the Prieſthood, 8 In ſeparating the tribe of Leui, 10 In hearkening vnto Moſes his ſuit for the people. 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.

AT that time the LORD ſaid vnto mee, * Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the firſt Tables which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the firſt writing, the ten † commandements, which the LORD ſpake vnto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my ſelfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Ark which I had made, and there they bee, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourney from Beeroth, of the children of Iaakan, to * Moſera: * there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his ſonne miniſtred in the Prieſts office in his ſtead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbah, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name vnto this day.

9 * Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

10 And

* Exod.24.18. and 34.28.
* Exod.31.18.
* Exod.32.7.
* Num.11. 1,3.
* Exod.17.7.
* Num.11.34
* Num.14.16
* Exod.34.1
† Heb.words
* Num.33.30
* Num.20.28
* Num.18.20

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the || firſt time, fortie dayes, and forty nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo, *and* the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Ariſe, † take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Iſrael, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to ſerue the LORD thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *alſo* with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them, and he choſe their ſeede after them, *euen* you aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more ſtiffe-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mightie, and a terrible, which * regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherleſſe, and widow, and loueth the ſtranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue yee therefore the ſtranger: for yee were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou ſhalt feare the LORD thy God; him ſhalt thou ſerue, and to him ſhalt thou * cleaue, and ſweare by his Name.

21 Hee *is* thy praiſe, and hee *is* thy God that hath done for thee theſe great & terrible things which thine eyes haue ſeene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threeſcore and ten perſons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 2 *By their owne experience of Gods great workes,* 8 *By promiſe of Gods great bleſſings,* 16 *And by threatnings.* 18 *A carefull ſtudie is required in Gods words.* 26 *The bleſſing and curſe is ſet before them.*

THerefore thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I ſpeake* not with your children which haue not knowen, and which haue not ſeene the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatneſſe, his mightie hand, and his ſtretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which he did in the midſt of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what hee did vnto the armie of Egypt, vnto their horſes, and to their charets, how he made the water of the red ſea to ouerflow them as they purſued after you, and *how* the LORD hath deſtroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernes, vntill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the ſonnes of Eliab, the ſonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, & ſwallowed them vp, and their houſholds, and their tents, and all the || ſubſtance that † was in their poſſeſſion in the midſt of all Iſrael.

7 But your eyes haue ſeene all the great actes of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall ye keepe all the commandements which I command you this day, that yee may be ſtrong, and goe in and poſſeſſe the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed, a land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſſe it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou ſowedſt thy ſeede, and watereſt *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither yee goe to poſſeſſe it, *is* a land of hilles and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhall hearken diligently vnto my commandements which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule;

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due ſeaſon, the firſt raine and the latter raine, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will † ſend graſſe in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayeſt eate and be full.

16 Take heed to your ſelues, that your heart be not deceiued, and ye turne aſide, and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled againſt you, and hee ſhut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruite, and leſt yee periſh quickely from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therfore ſhall ye lay vp theſe my words in your heart, and in your ſoule, and * bind them for a ſigne vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 * And ye ſhall teach them your children, ſpeaking of them, when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, & when thou walkeſt by the way, when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

20 And thou ſhalt write them vpō the doore-poſtes of thine houſe, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

21 ¶ For if ye ſhall diligently keepe all theſe comman-

|| Or, *fourtie dayes.*

† Hebr. *goe in iourney.*

* Pſal. 24. 1.

* 2. Chro. 19. 7. iob 34. 19. acts 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. galat. 2. 6. eph. 6. 9. col. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.

* Chap. 6. 13. matth. 4. 10. luke 4. 8.

* Chap. 13. 4. exod. 1. 5.

* Gen. 15. 5.

* Num. 16. 31. and 27. 3. pſal. 106. 17.

|| Or, *liuing ſubſtance which followed them.* † Heb. *was at their feet.*

† Heb. *ſeeketh.*

† Heb. *giue.*

* Chap. 6. 8.

* Chap. 4. 10. and 6. 7.

commandements which I command you, to do them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

*Iosh.1.3. 24 *Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wildernesse, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that yee shall tread vpon, as hee hath said vnto you.

26 ¶Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

*Chap.28.2. 27 *A blessing, if ye obey the commandements of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

Chap.28.15. 28 And a curse, if yee will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which ye haue not knowen.

29 And it shal come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it; that thou shalt put* the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

*Chap.27.13 iosh.8.33.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordane, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champain ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and yee shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

Chap.5.32. 32 And ye shall obserue to doe all the Statutes and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatrie are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to be kept. 15. 23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Leuites not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatrie is not to be enquired after.

THese are the Statutes, and Iudgements which yee shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

*Chap.7.5. 2 *Yee shall vtterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which yee shall ‖ possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

‖*Or, inherite.*

*Iudg.2.2. †*Hebr. breake downe.* 3 And* you shall †ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hewe downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God:

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shall* chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall ye seeke, and thither thou shalt come:

*1.King.8.29. 2.chron.7.12.

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your herdes, and of your flockes.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shal reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Yee shall not doe after all the things that we doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes:

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when ye goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherite, and when hee giueth you rest from all your enemies round about: so that yee dwell in safetie:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall yee bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choice vowes, which ye vow vnto the LORD.

†*Heb. the choise of your vowes.*

12 And ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as* he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

*Chap.10.9.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

16 *Onely yee shall not eate the blood: yee shall powre it vpon the earth as water.

*Chap.15.23.

17 ¶Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firstlings of thy herdes, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free-will offerings, or heaue offring of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: & thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hands vnto.

19 *Take heede to thy selfe, that thou forsake

*Chap.14.27. ecclus.7.32.

ſake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

† Heb. all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhal enlarge thy border, * as he hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eate fleſh) thou mayeſt eate fleſh whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

* Gene. 28. 14. chap. 19. 9.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eate in thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eate them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eate of them alike.

† Heb. be ſtrong.

23 Onely † bee ſure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eate the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eate it; thou ſhalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offrings, the fleſh and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhall bee powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD and thou ſhalt eate the fleſh.

28 Obſerue and heare all theſe words which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

† Heb. inheriteſt or poſſeſſeſt them.

30 Take heed to thy ſelfe that thou bee not ſnared † by following them, after that they bee deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerue their gods? euen ſo will I doe likewiſe.

† Heb. after them.

31 Thou ſhalt not doe ſo vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their ſonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

† Heb. abomination of the.

32 What thing ſoeuer I command you, obſerue to doe it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

* Chap. 4. 2. ioſh. 1. 7. prou. 30. 6. reuel. 22. 18.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to idolatry, 6 How neere ſoeuer vnto thee, 9 are to bee ſtoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a ſigne, or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken vnto the wordes of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Ye ſhall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voyce, and you ſhall ſerue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

* Chap. 11. 20.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames ſhall be put to death (becauſe hee hath † ſpoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the lande of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in.) So ſhalt thou put the euil away from the midſt of thee.

† Heb. ſpoken reuolt againſt the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the ſonne of thy mother, or thy ſonne or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne ſoule, entiſe thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue other gods which thou haſt not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely* of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither ſhall thine eye pitie him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him.

9 But * thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: Thine hand ſhalbe firſt vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

* Chap. 17. 7.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: becauſe he hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Heb. bondmen.

11 And * all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickednes as this is, among you.

* Chap. 17. 13.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare *ſay* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there ſaying,

13 Certaine men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gon out from among you, & haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their city, ſaying, Let vs goe & ſerue other gods, which ye haue not known:

‖ Or, naughty men.

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire & make ſearch, and aske diligently: and behold, if *it be* trueth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou ſhalt ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoile of it, into the midſt of the ſtreet thereof, and ſhalt burne with fire the citie, and all the ſpoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: & it ſhal be an heape for euer, it ſhall not be built againe.

17 And

17 And there ſhall cleaue nought of the ‖ curſed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesſe of his anger, and ſhew thee mercy, and haue compaſſion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers;

‖ Or, *deuoted.*

18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themſelues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not bee eaten, 4 of beaſts, 9 of fiſhes, 11 of foules. 21 That which dieth of it ſelfe, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine Seruice. 23 Tithes and firſtlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe of almes and charitie.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: * ye ſhall not cut your ſelues, nor make any baldneſſe betweene your eyes for the dead.

* Leuit. 19.28.

2 *For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath choſen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himſelf, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

* Chap. 7.6. and 26.18.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 *These are the beaſts which ye ſhall eate: the oxe, the ſheepe, and the goat,

* Leuit. 11.2.

5 The Hart, and the Roe bucke, and the fallow Deere, and the wilde goat, and the ‖ Pygarg, and the wilde oxe, and the chamois.

‖ Or, *Biſon. Heb. Diſhon.*

6 And euery beaſt that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongſt the beaſts: that yee ſhall eate.

7 Neuertheleſſe theſe yee ſhall not eate: of them that chew the cud, as of them that diuide the clouen hoofe; *as* the camel, and the hare, and the conie: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: ye ſhall not eate of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carkeis.

9 ¶ * Theſe ye ſhall eate of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and ſcales ſhall ye eate:

* Leuit. 11.9.

10 And whatſoeuer hath not finnes and ſcales, ye may not eate: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye ſhall eate.

12 But theſe *are they* of which yee ſhall not eat: the eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſpray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And euery rauen after his kinde,

15 And the owle, and the night hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kinde,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the ſwanne,

17 And the pellicane, and the Geer-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the ſtorke, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the * batte.

* Leuit. 11.19.

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth, is vncleane vnto you: they ſhall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat of any thing that dieth of it ſelf: thou ſhalt giue it vnto the ſtranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayeſt ſell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. * Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

* Exod. 23.19. and 34.26.

22 Thou ſhalt truely tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeede, that the field bringeth forth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oile, and the firſtlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayeſt learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way bee too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carie it, *or* if the place be too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to ſet his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turne it into money, and binde vp the money in thine hand, and ſhalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheepe, or for wine, or for ſtrong drinke, or for whatſoeuer thy ſoule † deſireth: and thou ſhalt eate there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt reioyce, thou and thine houſhold.

† Heb. *aſketh of thee.*

27 And * the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

* Chap. 12.19.

28 ¶ At the ende of three yeeres thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine encreaſe the ſame yeere, and ſhalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow which are within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eate, and bee ſatisfied, that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeuenth yeere a yeere of releaſe for the poore. 7 It muſt be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Ebrew ſeruant, 16 Except hee will not depart, muſt in the ſeuenth yeere goe forth free and well furniſhed. 19 All firſtlings males of the cattell, are to be ſanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the ende of * *euery* ſeuen yeeres thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

* Leuit. 25. 2, 4.

2 And this is the maner of the releaſe: Euery † creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe it: hee ſhall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

† Heb. *maſter of the lending of his hand.*

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact it again: but that which *is* thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe.

‖ Or, *to the end that there be no poore among you.*

4 ‖ Saue when there ſhall bee no poore among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee

thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these Commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee as he promised thee, and *thou shalt lend vnto many Nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many Nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 *But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, and thine eye bee euill against thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and he cry vnto the LORD against thee, and it be sinne vnto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not be grieued when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needie in the land.

12 ¶ *And* *if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold vnto thee, and serue thee sixe yeeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away emptie:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy Wine-presse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shalbe if he say vnto thee, I wil not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

17 *Then thou shalt take an aule, and thrust *it* through his eare vnto the doore, and he shall be thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy maid-seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee: for hee hath bene worth a double hired seruant to thee, in seruing thee sixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ *All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the LORD thy God yere by yere, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 *And if there be any blemish therein; *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or haue* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shal eate it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the Hart.

23 *Onely thou shalt not eate the blood thereof: thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the Passeouer, 9 of Weekes, 13 of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male must offer, as hee is able, at these three feasts. 18 Of Iudges and Iustice. 22 Groues and Images are forbidden.

OBserue* the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for *in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke and the herd, in the *place which the LORD shall choose to place his Name there.

3 *Thou shalt eate no leauened bread with it: seuen daies shalt thou eate vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest foorth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou maiest remember the day when thou camest foorth out of the land of Egypt, all the daies of thy life.

4 *And there shall bee no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at euen, remaine all night, vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the Passeouer within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and on the seuenth day *shalbe* a † solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke *therein*.

9 ¶ *Seuen weekes shalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the seuen Weekes, from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corne.

10 And thou shalt keepe the Feast of Weeks vnto the LORD thy God, with ‖ a tribute of a free will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the

O stranger,

* Chap. 28. 12.
* Matth. 5. 42. Luke 6. 34.
† Hebr. word. † Hebr. Belial.
* Exod. 21. 2. Ier. 34. 14.
* Exod. 21. 6.
* Exod. 34. 19.
* Leuit. 22. 20. chap. 17. 1. ecclus. 35. 12.
* Chap. 12. 16, 23.
* Exod. 12. 2. &c.
* Exod. 13. 4.
* Chap. 12. 5.
* Exod. 12. 15.
* Exod. 34. 25.
‖ Or, kill.
† Hebr restraint.
* Leuit. 23. 15.
‖ Or, sufficiencie.

ſtranger, and the fatherles, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to place his Name there.

12 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerue and doe theſe Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of Tabernacles ſeuen dayes, after that thou haſt gathered in thy † corne, and thy wine.

† *Hebr. floore and thy winepreſſe.*

14 And thou ſhalt reioyce in thy feaſt, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy manſeruant, and thy mayd-ſeruant, and the Leuite, the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou keepe a ſolemne feaſt vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD ſhal chuſe: becauſe the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy increaſe, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou ſhalt ſurely reioyce.

* Exod. 23. 14. and 34. 23,

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere ſhall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee ſhall chuſe: in the feaſt of Vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of Weekes, and in the feaſt of Tabernacles: and they ſhall not appeare before the LORD * emptie.

* Ecclu. 35. 4.

17 Euery man ſhall giue † as he is able, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

† *Hebr. according to the gift of his hand.*

18 ¶ Iudges and Officers ſhalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy Tribes: and they ſhall iudge the people with iuſt Iudgement.

19 Thou ſhalt not wreſt Iudgement, thou ſhalt not reſpect perſons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doeth blinde the eyes of the wiſe, and peruert the || words of the righteous.

* Exod. 23. 8.

|| *Or, matters.*

20 That which is † altogether iuſt ſhalt thou follow, that thou mayeſt liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

† *Hebr. iuſtice, iuſtice.*

21 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plant thee a groue of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou ſhalt make thee:

* Leuit. 26. 1.

22 * Neither ſhalt thou ſet thee vp any || image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

|| *Or, ſtatue, or pillar.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things ſacrificed muſt bee ſound. 2 Idolaters muſt be ſlaine. 8 Hard controuerſies are to be determined by the Prieſts and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that Determination muſt die. 14 The election, 16 and duetie of a King.

THou ſhalt not ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or || ſheepe wherein is blemiſh, *or* any euil fauouredneſſe: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

|| *Or, goat.*

2 ¶ If there bee found among you within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednes in the ſight of the LORD thy God, in tranſgreſſing his Couenant,

3 And hath gone and ſerued other gods, and worſhipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoſte of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou haſt heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* ſuch abomination is wrought in Iſrael:

5 Then ſhalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man, or that woman, and ſhalt ſtone them with ſtones till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witneſſes, or three witneſſes, ſhall he that is worthy of death be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witneſſe hee ſhall not be put to death.

* Num. 35. 30. chap. 17. 6 and 19. 15. mat. 18. 16. iohn 8. 17. 2. cor 13. 1. hebr. 10. 28.

7 The hands of the witneſſes ſhall bee firſt vpon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: ſo thou ſhalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there ariſe a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene ſtroke and ſtroke, beeing matters of controuerſie within thy gates: then ſhalt thou ariſe, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe;

9 And thou ſhalt come vnto the Prieſts the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that ſhal be in thoſe dayes, and enquire; and they ſhall ſhew thee the ſentence of iudgement.

10 And thou ſhalt doe according to the ſentence which they of that place (which the LORD ſhall chuſe) ſhall ſhew thee, and thou ſhalt obſerue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the ſentence of the lawe which they ſhall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they ſhall tell thee thou ſhalt doe: thou ſhalt not decline from the Sentence which they ſhall ſhew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe preſumptuouſly, † and will not hearken vnto the Prieſt (that ſtandeth to miniſter there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put away euill from Iſrael.

† *Heb, vnto hearken.*

13 And all the people ſhall heare, and feare, and doe no more preſumptuouſly.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the lande which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and ſhalt poſſeſſe it, and ſhalt dwell therein, and ſhalt ſay, I will ſet a King ouer me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou ſhalt in any wiſe ſet *him* King ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe. *One* from among thy brethren ſhalt thou ſet King ouer thee: thou mayeſt not ſet a ſtranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he ſhall not multiply horſes to himſelfe, nor cauſe the people to returne to Egypt, to the end that he ſhould multiply horſes: for as much as the LORD hath ſaid vnto you, Ye ſhall henceforth no more returne that way.

17 Neither ſhall hee multiply wiues to himſelfe, that his heart turne not away: neither ſhal he greatly multiply to himſelfe ſiluer and gold.

18 And it ſhall be when he ſitteth vpon the Throne of his kingdome, that hee ſhall write him

him a copie of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and hee shall reade therein all the daies of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and these Statutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that hee may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance.* 3 *The Priests due.* 6 *The Leuites portion.* 9 *The abominations of the Nations are to bee auoyded.* 15 *Christ the Prophet is to be heard.* 20 *The presumptuous prophet is to die.*

THE Priests the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, * shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eate the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

* Num. 18: 20. chap. 10. 9.
* 1. Cor. 9. 13.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shalbe the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be oxe or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruite *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him, and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he soiourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shal minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *doe*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

† Heb. *his sales by the fathers.*

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those Nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his sonne, or his daughter * to passe thorow the fire, *or* that vseth diuination, *or* an obseruer of times, or an inchâter, or a witch,

* Leuit. 18. 21.

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

* Leuit. 20. 27.
* 1. Sam. 28. 7.

12 For all that do these things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt bee || perfit with the LORD thy God.

|| Or, vpright or sincere.

14 For these nations which thou shalt || possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to doe.*

|| Or, inherit.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto mee, vnto him yee shall hearken.

* Iohn 1. 45. actes 3. 21. and 7. 37.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let mee see this great fire any more, that I die not.

* Exod. 20. 19.

17 And the LORD said vnto me, They haue well *spoken*, that which they haue spoken.

18 * I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

* Iohn 1. 45. actes 3. 21. and 7. 37.

19 And it shal come to passe, that whosoeuer wil not hearken vnto my words, which he shall speake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that shall speake in the name of other gods, euen that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 4 *The priuiledge thereof for the manslayer.* 14 *The land-marke is not to bee remooued.* 15 *Two witnesses at the least.* 16 *The punishment of a false witnesse.*

WHEN the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

* Chap. 12. 29.
† Hebr. *inherit, or possesse.*

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

* Exod. 21. 13. num. 35. 10 iosh. 20. 2.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three, parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that hee may liue: who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,

† Heb. *from yesterday the third day.*

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, & his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour, that he die, hee shall flee vnto one of those cities, and liue:

† Hebr. *yron.*
† Hebr. *wood.*
† Hebr. *findeth.*

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slaier, while his heart is hote, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as hee hated him not † in time past.

† Hebr *smite him in life.*
† Hebr. *from yesterday third day.*

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which hee promised to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt * keepe all these Commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes (* then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ And if any man hate his neighbour and lie in wait for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the Elders of his citie shall send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pitie him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbors *land*-marke, which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise vp against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be stablished.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise vp against any man to testifie ‖ against him *that which is* wrong.

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuersie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priests, and the Iudges, which shalbe in those dayes.

18 And the Iudges shal make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnes be a false witnes, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 * Then shall ye doe vnto him, as hee had thought to haue done vnto his brother: so shalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And those which remaine shall heare, and feare, and shal henceforth commit no more any such euill among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pitie, *but* * life *shall goe* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

* Chap.12.20.
* Iosh.20.7.
† Hebr *in life.*
* Chap.17.6. hebr,10.28. num.35.30. matth.18.16. iohn 8.17. 2.cor.13.1. hebr.10.28.
‖ *Or, falling away.*
* Pro.19.5,9. dan.13.62.
* Exod.21.23. leuit.24.20. matth.5.38.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre. 13 How to vse the cities that accept or refuse the Proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be deuoted. 19 Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses & charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when yee are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Priest shall approch and speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel, you approch this day vnto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not † tremble, neither bee ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to saue you.

5 ¶ And the Officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest hee die in the battell, and another man eate of it.

7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and returne vnto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the Officers shall speake further vnto the people: and they shall say, * What man *is there* that is fearefull and faint hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall bee when the Officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make Captaines of the armies to † leade the people.

10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a city to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it shall bee, if it make thee answere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shall bee *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the citie, *euen* all the spoyle thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoyle of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuē thee.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue aliue nothing that breatheth.

17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, so should yee sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time,

† *Heb.be tender.* † *Heb.make haste.*
† *Heb.make it common.* See Leuit.19.23.
* Chap.24.5.
* Iudg.7.3.
† *Heb.melt.*
† *Heb.to be in the head of the people.*
* Iosh.8.2. † *Heb.spoile.*

time, in making warre againſt it to take it, thou ſhalt not deſtroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe againſt them: for thou mayeſt eat of them, and thou ſhalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the ſiege.

‖ *Or, for, O man the tree of the field is to be employed in the ſiege.* † *Hebr. to goe from before thee.*

20 Onely the trees which thou knoweſt that they be not trees for meate, thou ſhalt deſtroy, and cut *them* downe, and thou ſhalt build bulwarkes againſt the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntill † it be ſubdued.

† *Hebr. it come downe.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an vncertaine murther. 10 The vſage of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The firſt borne is not to be diſinherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A ſtubborne ſonne is to be ſtoned to death. 22 The malefactour muſt not hang all night on a tree.

IF *one* be found ſlaine in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowne who hath ſlaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges ſhall come forth, and they ſhall meaſure vnto the cities which *are* round about him that is ſlaine.

3 And it ſhalbe that the citie which is next vnto the ſlaine man, euen the Elders of that city ſhall take an heifer which hath not bin wrought with, *and* which hath not drawne in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that city ſhall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor ſowen, and ſhall ſtrike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Prieſtes the ſonnes of Leui ſhall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath choſen to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in the Name of the LORD,) and by their † word ſhall euery controuerſie and euery ſtroke be *tried*.

† *Hebr. mouth.*

6 And all the Elders of that citie that are next vnto the ſlaine man, ſhall waſh their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they ſhall anſwere, and ſay, Our handes haue not ſhed this blood, neither haue our eyes ſeene *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Iſrael, whom thou haſt redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Iſraels charge, and the blood ſhalbe forgiuen them.

† *Hebr. in the middeſt.*

9 So ſhalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou ſhalt do that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goeſt foorth to warre againſt thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands and thou haſt taken them captiue,

11 And ſeeſt among the captiues a beautiful woman, and haſt a deſire vnto her, that thou wouldeſt haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou ſhalt bring her home to thine houſe, and ſhee ſhall ſhaue her head, and ‖ pare her nailes.

‖ *Or, ſuffer to grow. Hebr. make or dreſſe.*

13 And ſhe ſhall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and ſhall remaine in thine houſe, & bewaile her father & her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou ſhalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and ſhe ſhalbe thy wife.

14 And it ſhalbe if thou haue no delight in her, then thou ſhalt let her goe whither ſhe will, but thou ſhalt not ſell her at all for money, thou ſhalt not make merchandiſe of her, becauſe thou haſt humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued, and the hated: and if the firſt borne ſonne be hers that was hated:

16 Then it ſhall bee, when he maketh his ſonnes to inherite that which hee hath, that hee may not make the ſonne of the beloued, firſt borne, before the ſonne of the hated, *which is* indeed the firſt borne:

17 But hee ſhall acknowledge the ſonne of the hated for the firſt borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he is the beginning of his ſtrength; the right of the firſt borne is his.

† *Hebr. that is found with him.*

18 ¶ If a man haue a ſtubburne and rebellious ſonne, which wil not obey the voyce of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and that when they haue chaſtened him, wil not hearken vnto them:

19 Then ſhall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they ſhall ſay vnto the Elders of his citie, This our ſonne *is* ſtubburne, and rebellious, hee will not obey our voyce: hee *is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

20 And all the men of his city ſhall ſtone him with ſtones, that hee die: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a ſinne worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body ſhall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou ſhalt in any wiſe bury him that day: for * he that is hanged, is † accurſed of God: that thy land bee not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

* Galat. 3.13. † *Hebr. the curſe of God.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanitie toward brethren. 5 The ſexe is to be diſtinguiſhed by apparell. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her yong ones. 8 The houſe muſt haue battlements. 9 Confuſion is to be auoided. 12 Fringes vpō the veſture. 13 The puniſhment of him that ſlandereth his wife. 20.22 Of adulterie, 25 of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Inceſt.

THou *ſhalt not ſee thy brothers oxe, or his ſheepe goe aſtray, and hide thy ſelfe from them: thou ſhalt in any caſe bring them againe vnto thy brother.

* Exod. 23.4.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou ſhalt bring it vnto thine owne houſe, and it ſhall bee with thee, vntill thy brother ſeeke after it, and thou ſhalt reſtore it to him againe.

3 In like maner ſhalt thou doe with his aſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all loſt thing of thy brothers, which he hath loſt, and thou haſt found, ſhalt thou doe likewiſe:

likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be yong ones, or egges, and the dam sitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the yong.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the yong to thee, that it may bee well with thee, & *that* thou maiest prolong *thy* daies.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

† *Heb. fulnesse of the seed.*

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy Vineyard with diuers seeds: lest the † fruite of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruite of thy Vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

*Leuit. 19. 19.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, *as* of woollen, and linnen together.

*Num. 15. 38. †Hebr. wings.

12 ¶ Thou shalt not make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coueredst *thy selfe*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speech *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a mayd:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell, and her mother take, and bring forth the tokens of the damosels virginitie, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, hee hath giuen occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters Virginitie; and they shall spred the cloth before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amearse him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosel, because hee hath brought vp an euill name vpon a Virgine of Israel: and she shall be his wife, hee may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of Virginitie be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her citie shall stone her with stones that shee die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euil away from among you.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman maried to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

*Leuit. 20. 10.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a virgin bee betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that citie, and yee shall stone them with stones that they die; the damosell, because she cried not, *being* in the citie; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damosell in the field, and the man || force her, and lye with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

|| *Or, take strong hold of her.*

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damosell cried, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damosell that is a virgine, which is not betrothed, and lay holde on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

*Exod. 22. 16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fiftie *shekels* of siluer, and she shalbe his wife, because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

*Leuit. 18. 8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation. 9 Vncleannesse to be auoided in the hoste. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthinesse. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of vsury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of trespasses.

HEe that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuy member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite, or a Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer,

* Nehe. 13. 1.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor, of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

*Num. 22. 5, 6

5 Neuertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their † prosperity all thy dayes for euer.

† *Hebr. good.*

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite: for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the Congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſt goeth foorth againſt thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane, by reaſon of vncleannes that chanceth him by night, then ſhall hee goe abroade out of the campe, hee ſhall not come within the campe.

† Heb. turneth inward.

11 But it ſhall be when euening † commeth on, he ſhal waſh *himſelfe* with water: and when the Sunne is downe, hee ſhall come into the campe againe.

† Heb. ſitteſt downe.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without the campe, whither thou ſhalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it ſhall bee when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelfe abroad, thou ſhalt digge therewith, and ſhalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy campe bee holy, that he ſee † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

† Heb. naked-neſſe of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter, the ſeruant which is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he ſhall chooſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

† Heb. is good for him.

17 ¶ There ſhalbe no ‖whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

‖ Or, Sodomiteſſe.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vowe: for euen both theſe are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury to thy brother; vſury of money, vſury of victuals, vſury of anything that is lent vpon vſury.

* Exod. 22.25 leuit. 25.36. pſal. 15.5.

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſury, but vnto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ * When thou ſhalt vowe a vowe vnto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee; and it would be ſinne in thee.

* Eccluſ. 5.3.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhalbe no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keepe and performe; *euen* a free-will offering according as thou haſt vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſell.

* Mat. 12.1. mar. 2.23. luk. 6.1.

25 When thou commeſt into the ſtanding corne of thy neighbours, * then thou mayeſt plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not moue a ſickle vnto thy neighbours ſtanding corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of diuorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to warre. 6. 10 Of pledges. 7 Of manſtealers. 8 Of leproſie. 14 The hire is to be giuen. 16 Of iuſtice. 19 Of charitie.

WHen a * man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhee finde no fauour in his eyes, becauſe hee hath found ſome † vncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

* Matt. 5.31. and 19.7. marke 10.4.

† Hebr. matter of nakednеſſe. † Heb. cutting off.

2 And when ſhee is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may goe and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: Or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that ſhee is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhall not goe out to warre, neither † ſhall hee be charged with any buſineſſe: *but* hee ſhall be free at home one yeere, and ſhall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

* Chap. 20.7. † Heb. not any thing ſhall paſſe vpon him.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the vpper milſtone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man bee found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him: then that thiefe ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed, in * the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and doe according to all that the Prieſtes the Leuites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo yee ſhall obſerue to doe.

* Leuit. 13.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come forth out of Egypt.

* Num. 12.10

10 ¶ When thou doeſt † lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

† Heb. lend the lone of any thing to, &c.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge:

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sun goeth downe, that he may ſleepe in his owne raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhalbe righteouſneſſe vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant *that is* poore and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou ſhalt giue *him* his hire, neither ſhall the Sunne goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † ſetteth his heart vpon it, leſt hee cry againſt thee vnto the LORD, and it bee ſinne vnto thee.

16 * The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children bee put to death for the fathers: euery man ſhall be put to death for his owne ſinne.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not peruert the iudgement of the ſtranger, *nor* of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I commaund thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy fielde, and haſt forgot a ſhiefe in the fielde, thou ſhalt not goe againe to fetch it: it ſhalbe for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the worke of thine hands.

20 When thou beateſt thine oliue tree, thou ſhalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not gleane it † afterward, it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow,

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes muſt not exceed forty. 4 The oxe is not to be muzled. 5 Of raiſing ſeed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodeſt woman. 13 Of vniuſt waights. 17 The memory of Amalek to be blotted out.

IF there be a controuerſie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they ſhall iuſtifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it ſhall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge ſhall cauſe him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

3 * Fortie ſtripes he may giue him, and not exceed: leſt *if* he ſhould exceed, and beate him aboue theſe, with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeeme vile vnto thee.

4 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the oxe when he † treadeth out *the corne*.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no child, the wife of the dead ſhall not marry without, vnto a ſtranger: her || husbands brother ſhal goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the dutie of an husbands brother vnto her.

6 And it ſhall be, that the firſt borne which ſhe beareth, ſhal ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man like not to take his || brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and ſay, * My husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael: hee will not performe the dutie of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his citie ſhall call him and ſpeake vnto him: and if he ſtand *to it*, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come vnto him in the preſence of the Elders, and looſe his ſhooe from off his foot, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwere, and ſay, So ſhall it bee done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhalbe called in Iſrael, the houſe of him that hath his ſhooe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtriue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand, and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pitie *her*.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great and a ſmall.

14 Thou ſhalt not haue in thine houſe † diuers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 *But* thou ſhalt haue a perfect and iuſt weight, a perfect and iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe ſuch things, *and* all that doe vnrighteouſly, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come foorth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behind thee, when thou *waſt* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall bee when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou ſhalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confeſſion of him that offereth the basket of firſt fruites. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeere tithes. 16 The couenant between God and the people.

AND it ſhall be when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and ſhalt put *it* in a basket, and ſhalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to place his Name there:

3 And thou ſhalt goe vnto the prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and ſay vnto him, I profeſſe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come

* Leuit.19.13. tob.4.14. † *Heb. he lifteth his ſoule vnto it.*

* 2.King.14.6 2.chron.25.4. iere.31.29, 30.ezek.18. 20.

* Leuit.19.9. and 23.22.

† *Heb. thou ſhalt not bough it after thee.*

† *Heb. after thee.*

* 2.Cor.11. 24.

* 1.Cor.9.9. 1.tim.5.18. † *Heb. threſheth.*

* Mat.22.24. mar.12.19. luke 20.28. || *Or, next kinſman.*

|| *Or, next kinſmans wife.* * Ruth 3.9.

† *Heb. a ſtone and a ſtone.*

† *Heb. an Ephah, and an Ephah.*

* Exod.17.8.

come vnto the country which the LORD ſware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Prieſt ſhal take the basket out of thine hand, and ſet it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeake and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh *was* my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mightie, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when we cried vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outſtretched arme, and with great terriblenes, and with ſignes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the firſt fruites of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt giuen mee: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou, and the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeere, *which is* * the yeere of tithing, and haſt giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates, and be filled:

* Chap.14.28

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy commandements which thou haſt commanded me: I haue not tranſgreſſed thy commandements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought therof for any vncleane *vſe*, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 * Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

* Eſa.63.15.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do theſe Statutes and Iudgments: thou ſhalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 And * the LORD hath auouched thee this day to bee his peculiar people, as hee hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements:

* Chap.7.6.

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praiſe and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as hee hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the Law vpon ſtones, 5 and to build an Altar of whole ſtones. 11 The tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the Commandements which I commaunded you this day.

2 And it ſhall be on the day * when you ſhal paſſe ouer Iordan vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

* Ioſh.4.1.

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt go in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye bee gone ouer Iordan, that ye ſhal ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift vp any yron *toole* vpon them.

* Exod.20.25. ioſh.8.31.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſts the Leuites ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heede, and hearken O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commaundements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when ye are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

† *Heb. for a curſing.*

14 ¶ And * the Leuites ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loude voyce:

* Dan.9.11.

15 Curſed

15 Curſed *bee* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwere and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that remooueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe hee vncouereth his fathers skirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* hee that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 * Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhal ſay, Amen.

* Ezc.22.12.

26 * Curſed *be* hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

* Gal.3.10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The bleſſings for obedience.* 15 *The curſes for diſobedience.*

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue *and* to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

* Leuit.26.3.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhal come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the citie, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

5 Bleſſed *ſhalbe* thy basket and thy || ſtore.

|| Or, dough, or kneading trowghes.

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe vp againſt thee, to bee ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen waies.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy || ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and hee ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

|| Or, barnes.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as hee hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his waies.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee, that that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous || in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruite of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

* Chap.30. 9,&c.
|| Or, for goods.
† Heb. body.

12 The LORD ſhal open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

* Chap.15.6.

13 And the LORD ſhal make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt be aboue only, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe *them*:

14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the words which I commaund thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to ſerue them.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to do all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I commaund thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

* Leuit.26.14 lament.2.17. mala.2.2. baruc.1.20.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhalbe* thy basket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *bee* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhal ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, † for to doe, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

† Heb. which thou wouldeſt doe.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 * The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the || ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildewe: and they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

* Leuit.26.16

|| Or, drought.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee *ſhalbe* yron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land powder and duſt: from heauen ſhal it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt goe out one way

way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt be †remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeiſe ſhall bee meate vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhal ſmite thee with madnes, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind groperh in darkneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be only oppreſſed, and ſpoyled euermore, and no man ſhall ſaue thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betrothe a wife, and another man ſhal lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwel therin: *thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe ſhall be ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eate thereof: thine aſſe ſhall bee violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not bee reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe ſhall bee giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt haue none to reſcue *them*.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall bee giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhall bee no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labors, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eate vp: and thou ſhalt bee onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt bee mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legges with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foote, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhal bring thee, and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD ſhall leade thee.

38 * Thou ſhalt carie much ſeede out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes ſhal eate them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue Oliue trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelfe* with the oyle: for thine Oliue ſhall caſt *his fruit*.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enioy them: for they ſhall goe into captiuity.

42 All thy trees and fruite of thy land ſhall the locuſts || conſume.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou ſhalt come downe very low.

44 Hee ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhal purſue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be deſtroied: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall be vpon thee for a ſigne: and for a wonder, and vpon thy ſeed for euer.

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the LORD thy God with ioyfulneſſe, and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerue thine enemies which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in want of all things: and hee ſhall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as ſwift* as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † vnderſtand:

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew fauour to the yong:

51 And he ſhall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be deſtroied: which alſo ſhall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oyle, *or* the increaſe of thy kine, or flockes of thy ſheepe, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced walles come downe, wherein thou truſtedſt throughout all thy land: and he ſhal beſiege thee in all thy gates, thorowout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And * thou ſhalt eate the fruite of thine owne † body, the fleſh of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitnes wherwith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye ſhalbe euil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leaue.

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom he ſhall eate: becauſe hee hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee, in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eye ſhalbe euill towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † yong one that commeth out from betweene her feet, and towards her children which ſhe ſhall beare: for ſhe ſhall eat them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege

† *Heb. for a remouing.*

* Chap. 20. 6. † *Heb. prophane, or vſe it as common meate.*

† *Heb. ſhall not returne to thee, &c.*

* 1. King 9. 7. iere. 24. 9. and 25. 9.

* Mica. 6. 15. agge. 1. 6.

† *Hebr. they ſhall not be thine.*

|| *Or, poſſeſſe.*

† *Hebr. heare.* † *Hebr. ſtrong of face.*

* Leuit. 26. 29. 2. king. 6. 29. lamen. 4. 10. baruc. 2. 3. † *Hebr. belly.*

† *Hebr. after birth.*

siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemie shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obserue to doe all the words of this Lawe that are written in this booke, that thou mayest feare this glorious and feareful Name, THE LORD THY GOD,

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he wil bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Also euery sickenesse, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Lawe, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shal be left few in number, whereas ye were* as the starres of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and yee shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other*: and there thou shalt serue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, *euen* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foote haue rest: but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were Euen; and at Euen thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ships, by the way whereof I spake vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man shall buy *you*.

† *Heb. cause to ascend.*

* Chap. 10. 22.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the workes they haue seene. 10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednesse. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

THese *are* the words of the Couenant which the LORD commaunded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab beside the Couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel, and saide vnto them, * Yee haue seene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land;

* Exod. 19. 4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue seene, the signes and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue ledde you forty yeeres in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy shooe is not waxen olde vpon thy foote.

6 Yee haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or strong drinke: that yee might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and wee smote them.

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 * Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant and doe them, that ye may prosper in all that ye doe.

* Chap. 4. 6. 1. king. 2. 2. Iosh. 1. 7.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captains of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his othe which the LORD thy God, maketh with thee this day:

† *Heb. passe.*

13 That hee may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, and that he may bee vnto thee a God, as he hath said vnto thee, and as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this couenant and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how wee came thorow the nations which ye passed by.

17 And yee haue seene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and stone, siluer and gold, which were amongst them.)

† *Heb. dunghils gods.*

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* serue the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a root that beareth || gall and wormewood,

|| *Or, a poysonfull herbe. Heb. Rosh.*

19 And it come to passe when hee heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, though I walk in the || imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkennesse to thirst:

|| *Or, stubbornesse.* † *Heb. the drunken to the thirsty.*

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his ielousie shall smoke

ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this booke ſhall lie vpon him, and the LORD ſhall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD ſhall ſeparate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according to all the curſes of the Couenant, that† are written in this booke of the Law:

†Heb. is written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that ſhall riſe vp after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a farre land, ſhall ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſickneſſes † which the LORD hath layd vpon it;

†Heb. wherewith the LORD hath made it ſicke.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimſtone and ſalt, *and* burning, that it is not ſowen, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodom, and Gomorah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

*Gen.19. 24,25.

24 Euen all nations ſhall ſay, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

*1.King.9.8. ier.22.8.

25 Then men ſhall ſay, Becauſe they haue forſaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which hee made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt

26 For they went and ſerued other gods, and worſhipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

†Heb. diuided. Or, who had not giuen to them any portion.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt this land, to bring vpon it all the curſes, that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and caſt them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The ſecret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but thoſe things which are reuealed *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promiſed vnto the repentant. 11 The Commandement is manifeſt. 15 Death and life are ſet before them.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe when all theſe things are come vpon thee; the bleſſing, and the curſe, which I haue ſet before thee, and thou ſhalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And ſhalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and ſhalt obey his voyce according to all that I commaund thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compaſſion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath ſcattered thee.

*Neh.1.9.

4 * If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmoſt parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumciſe thine heart, and the heart of thy ſeed to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, that thou mayeſt liue.

7 And the LORD thy God wil put all theſe curſes vpon thine enemies, and them that hate thee, which perſecuted thee.

8 And thou ſhalt returne and obey the voice of the LORD, and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God wil make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

*Chap.28.11.

10 If thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

11 ¶ For this Commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 * It *is* not in heauen, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

*Rom. 10. 6,&c.

13 Neither *is* it beyond the ſea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe ouer the ſea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayeſt doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue ſet before thee this day, life and good, and and death, and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes and his Iudgements, that thou mayeſt liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, ſo that thou wilt not heare, but ſhalt bee drawen away, and worſhip other gods, and ſerue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that yee ſhall ſurely periſh, and that ye ſhall not prolong your daies vpon the land, whither thou paſſeſt ouer Iordane, to goe to poſſeſſe it.

19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day againſt you, that I haue ſet before you life and death, bleſſing and curſing: therefore chooſe life, that both thou and thy ſeede may liue:

*Chap.4.26.

20 That thou mayeſt loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayeſt obey his voyce, and that thou mayeſt cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayeſt dwell in the land, which the LORD ſware

vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Ioshua. 9 Hee deliuereth the Lawe vnto the Priestes to reade it in the seuenth yeere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Ioshua, 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliuereth the booke of the Lawe to the Leuites to keepe. 28 Hee maketh a protestation to the Elders.

AND Moses went and spake these wordes vnto all Israel.

2 And he said vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twentie yeeres old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto mee, * Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordane.

*Num.20.12. chap.3.27.

3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, *and* hee will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Ioshua, he shall goe ouer before thee, * as the LORD hath said.

*Num.27.21.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as hee did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom hee destroyed.

5 And * the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that ye may do vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

* Chap.7.2.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doeth goe with thee, hee will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Ioshua, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land, which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them; and thou shalt cause them to inherite it.

8 And the LORD, hee *it is* that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he wil not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither bee dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Lawe, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnitie of the * yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles,

* Chap.15.1.

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shal choose; thou shalt reade this Lawe before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the wordes of this Lawe:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowen *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither yee goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: cal Ioshua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they goe *to be* amongst them, and will forsake mee, and breake my couenant which I haue made with them.

† Heb. lie down

17 Then my anger shall bee kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall bee deuoured, and many euils and troubles shal † befal them, so that they wil say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

† Heb. find them.

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therfore, write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may bee a witnesse for me, against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony; and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat; then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shal testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land, which I sware.

† Heb. before

† Heb. do.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Ioshua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, * Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

*Iosh.1.6.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may bee there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe-

necke:

necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes, and your Officers, that I may ſpeake theſe words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know, that after my death yee will vtterly corrupt *your ſelues*, and turne aſide from the way, which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, becauſe yee will doe euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of all the Congregation of Iſrael the words of this ſong, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Moſes ſong, which ſetteth foorth Gods mercie and vengeance.* 46 *He exhorteth them to ſet their hearts vpon it.* 48 *God ſendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to ſee the land, and die.*

GIue eare, O yee heauens, and I wil ſpeake; And heare, O earth, the wordes of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the raine: my ſpeech ſhall diſtill as the deaw, as the ſmall raine vpon the tender herbe, and as ſhowres vpon the graſſe.

3 Becauſe I will publiſh the Name of the LORD: aſcribe ye greatneſſe vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* Iudgement: A God of Trueth, and without iniquitie, iuſt and right *is* he.

5 † They haue corrupted themſelues, ‖ their ſpot is not *the ſpot* of his children: *they are* a peruerſe and crooked generation.

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O fooliſh people, and vnwiſe? Is not hee thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of olde, conſider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will ſhew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the moſt High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when hee ſeparated the ſonnes of Adam, hee ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a deſert land, and in the waſte howling wildernеſſe: Hee ‖ ledde him about, hee inſtructed him, hee kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Eagle ſtirreth vp her neſt, fluttereth ouer her young, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no ſtrange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flinty rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of ſheepe, with fatte of lambes, and rammes of the breed of Baſhan, and goates, with the fat of kidneys of wheate, and thou diddeſt drinke of the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Ieſurun waxed fatte, and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered *with fatneſſe*: then he forſooke God *which* made him, and lightly eſteemed the rocke of his ſaluation.

16 They prouoked him to ielouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods, that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee, thou art vnmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, he ‖ abhorred *them*, becauſe of the prouoking of his ſons, and of his daughters.

20 And hee ſaide, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end *ſhall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue mooued mee to ielouſie with *that which is* not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: And * I will mooue them to ielouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ ſhal burne vnto the loweſt hell, and ‖ ſhal conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape miſchiefes vpon them, I will ſpend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They ſhall be* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts vpon them, with the poiſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the young man, and the virgine, the ſuckling *alſo* with the man of gray haires.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſel, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter ende.

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put tenne thouſand to flight, except their Rocke had ſolde them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themſelues being iudges.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodom,

† *Heb. he hath corrupted to himſelfe.* ‖ *Or, that they are not his children, that is their blot.*

† *Heb generation and generation.*

† *Heb. cord.*

‖ *Or, compaſſed him about.*

‖ *Or, which were not God.*

‖ *Or, deſpiſed.*

* Rom. 10. 9.

‖ *Or, hath burned.* ‖ *Or, hath conſumed.*

† *Heb. burning coales.*

† *Heb. from the chambers.* † *Heb. bereaued.*

‖ *Or, our high hand and not the LORD hath done all this.*

* Ioſh. 23. 10.

‖ *Or, is worſe than the vine of Sodome, &c.*

and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poiſon of dragons, and the cruell venime of Aſpes.

34 Is not this laid vp in ſtore with mee, *and* ſealed vp among my treaſures?

*Eccluſ. 28. 1. rom. 12. 19. heb. 10. 30.

35 To mee belongeth * vengeance, and recompence, their foot ſhal ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhal iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſeruants, when hee ſeeth that *their* † power is gone; and there is none ſhut vp, or left.

† *Heb. hand.*

37 And he ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods? their Rocke in whom they truſted;

38 Which did eate the fat of their ſacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drink offrings? let them riſe vp and helpe you, *and* bee † your protection.

† *Heb. an hiding for you.*

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am he, and there is no god with me; * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

* 1. Sam. 2. 6. tob. 13. 2. wiſ. 16. 13.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my ſword ſhall deuoure fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemie.

|| *Or, reioice ye people ye nations. Or, ſing ye.*

43 || Reioyce, O * yee nations *with* his people, for hee will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and will bee mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

* Mat. 7. 6. rom. 15. 10.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this Song in the eares of the people, he and || Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

|| *Or, Ieſhua.*

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which yee ſhall commaund your children to obſerue to doe all the words of this Lawe.

* Chap. 6. 6. and 11. 18.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and through this thing yee ſhall prolong *your* daies, in the land whither yee goe ouer Iordane to poſſeſſe it.

48 And * the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes that ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

* Num. 27. 12.

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that *is* ouer againſt Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

* Num. 20. 25, 28. and 33. 38.

51 Becauſe * ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of || Meribah Kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin: becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

* Num. 20. 12. 13. and 27. 14.

|| *Or, ſtrife at Kadeſh.*

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Maieſtie of God.* 6 *The bleſſings of the twelue Tribes.* 26 *The excellencie of Iſrael.*

AND this *is* the bleſſing, wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death,

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them, he ſhined foorth from mount Paran, and hee came with ten thouſands of Saints: from his right hand *went* a † fierie Law for them.

† *Heb. a fire of Law.*

3 Yea hee loued the people; all his Saints *are* in thy hand: and they ſate downe at thy feet; euery one ſhall receiue of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded vs a Lawe, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And hee was king in Ieſhurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the bleſſing* of Iudah: and hee ſaid, Heare, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: Let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he ſaid, * *Let* thy Thummim & thy Vrim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou diddeſt prooue at Maſſah, *and with* whom thou didſt ſtriue at the waters of Meribah;

* Exod. 28. 30

9 Who ſaid vnto his father, and to his mother, I haue not ſeene him, neither did hee acknowledge his brethren; nor knew his owne children: for they haue obſerued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 || They ſhall teach Iacob thy iudgments, and Iſrael thy Law: || they ſhall put incenſe † before thee, and whole burnt ſacrifice vpon thine Altar.

|| *Or, let them teach, &c.* || *Or, let them put incenſe.* † *Heb. at thy noſe.*

11 Bleſſe, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the work of his hands, ſmite thorow the loines of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not againe.

12 ¶ *And* of Beniamin he ſaid, The beloued of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafety by him, *and the LORD* ſhall couer him all the day long, and hee ſhall dwell betweene his ſhoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioſeph he ſaid, * Bleſſed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dew, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

* Genc. 49. 25

14 And for the precious fruits *brought foorth* by the Sunne, and for the precious things † put forth by the † Moone,

† *Heb. thing forth.* † *Hebr. Moons.*

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the laſting hilles,

16 And

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him *that* * *was* separated from his brethren.

* Gen.49.26.

17 His glorie *is like* the firstling of his bullocke, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun hee sayde, Reioyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shal call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And he prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, *in* a portion of the lawgiuer was he † seated, and he came *with* the heades of the people, he executed the iustice of the LORD, and his Iudgements with Israel.

† Heb. *seled.*

22 ¶ And of Dan hee saide, Dan *is* a Lions whelpe: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali hee saide, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, let Asher be blessed with children, Let him bee acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foote in oyle.

25 Thy || shooes shalbe yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

|| Or, *vnder thy shooes shall be yron.*

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his Excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and he shall thrust out the enemie from before thee, and shal say, Destroy *them*.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safetie alone: the fountaine of Iacob *shall bee* vpon a land of corne and wine, also his heauens shall droppe downe deaw.

* Ier.23.6.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel! Who is like vnto thee, O people! Saued by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy Excellencie: and thine enemies || shall be found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

|| Or, *shall be abdued.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie dayes mourning for him. 9 Ioshua succeedeth him. 10 The prayse of Moses.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the || mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

|| Or, *hill.*

* Chap. 3.27. 2. mac.2.4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, * This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

* Gen. 12.7. and 13.15.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD:

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twentie yeeres olde when hee died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† Hebr. *moysture.* † Heb. *fled.*

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirtie dayes: So the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun *was* full of the Spirit of Wisedome: for Moses had layd his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face.

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Ioſhua to ſucceed Moſes. 3 The borders of the promiſed land. 5, 9 God promiſeth to aſſiſt Ioſhua. 8 He giueth him inſtructions. 10 He prepareth the people to paſſe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioſhua putteth the two tribes and halfe in mind of their promiſe to Moſes. 16 They promiſe him fealtie.

NOw after the death of Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD it came to paſſe, that the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, Moſes * miniſter, ſaying,

* Deut. 1. 38.

2 Moſes my ſeruant is dead: now therefore ariſe, goe ouer this Iordan, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I do giue them, *euen* to the children of Iſrael.

* Deut. 11. 24. chap. 14. 9.

3 * Euery place that the ſole of your foote ſhal tread vpon, that I haue giuen vnto you, as I ſaid vnto Moſes.

4 From the wilderneſſe and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great ſea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, ſhal be your coaſt.

5 There ſhal not any man bee able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, *ſo* I will bee with thee: * I will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

* Hebr. 13. 6.
* Deut. 31. 23.

6 * Be ſtrong, and of a good courage: for || vnto this people ſhalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue them.

|| *Or, thou ſhalt cauſe this people to inherite the land, &c.*

7 Onely be thou ſtrong, and very courageous, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all the Law, which Moſes my ſeruant commanded thee: * turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayeſt || proſper whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

* Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14.
|| *Or, doe wiſely.*

8 This booke of the Lawe ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous, and then thou ſhalt || haue good ſucceſſe.

|| *Or, doe wiſely.*

9 Haue not I commanded thee? bee ſtrong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou diſmayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then Ioſhua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe through the hoſte, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes yee ſhall paſſe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giueth you to poſſeſſe it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, ſpake Ioſhua, ſaying,

13 * Remember the word which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you reſt, and hath giuen you this land:

* Num. 32. 20.

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell ſhall remaine in the land which Moſes gaue you on this ſide Iordane; but ye ſhall paſſe before your brethren † armed, all the mightie men of valour, and helpe them:

† *Heb. marſhalled by fiue.*

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren reſt, as *he hath giuen* you, and they alſo haue poſſeſſed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then ye ſhal returne vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, and enioy it, which Moſes the LORDS ſeruant gaue you on this ſide Iordan toward the Sunne riſing.

16 ¶ And they anſwered Ioſhua, ſaying, All that thou commandeſt vs, we wil doe, and whitherſoeuer thou ſendeſt vs, we will goe.

17 According as wee hearkened vnto Moſes in all things, ſo will wee hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as hee was with Moſes.

18 Whoſoeuer he be that doeth rebel againſt thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words, in all that thou commandeſt him, he ſhall be put to death: onely be ſtrong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and concealeth the two ſpies ſent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun ſent out of Shittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Goe, view the lande, euen Iericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots houſe, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

* Heb. 11. 31. iames 2. 25.
† *Heb. lay.*

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, ſaying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Iſrael, to ſearch out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho ſent vnto Rahab, ſaying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine houſe: for they be come to ſearch out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and ſaid thus, There came men vnto me, but I wiſt not whence they were:

5 And it came to paſſe *about the time* of ſhutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: purſue after them quickly, for ye ſhall ouertake them.

6 But ſhe had brought them vp to the roofe of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalkes of flaxe, which ſhe had laid in order vpon the roof.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Iordane, vnto the foords: and aſſoone as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

¶ 8 And

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, shee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And shee said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you:

† Hebr. melt.

10 For we haue heard how the LORD * dried vp the water of the Red-sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two Kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly destroied.

* Exod. 14. 21. chap. 4. 23.

* Num. 21. 24.

11 And assoone as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, hee is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

† Hebr. rose vp.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnesse, that yee will also shew kindnesse vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that yee will saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

† Hebr. in stead of you to die.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours, if ye vtter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then she let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her house *was* vpon the towne-wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And she said vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers be returned, and afterward may yee goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, Wee will be blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare.

18 Behold, when wee come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet threed in the window which thou didst let vs downe by: and thou shalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home vnto thee.

† Hebr. gather.

19 And it shall be, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood *shalbe* vpon his head, and we will bee guiltlesse: and whosoeuer shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shalbe* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then we will bee quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And shee said, According vnto your words, so bee it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Ioshua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our handes all the land; for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey doe † faint because of vs.

† Heb. melt.

CHAP. III.

1 Ioshua commeth to Iordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The LORD encourageth Ioshua. 9 Ioshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioshua rose earely in the morning, and they remoued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the Officers went thorow the hoste;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then ye shal remoue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shall bee a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure: come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must goe: for yee haue not passed *this* way † heretofore.

† Heb. since yesterday and the third day.

5 And Ioshua said vnto the people, * Sanctifie your selues: for to morrow the LORD wil doe wonders among you.

* Leuit. 20. 7. num. 11. 18. chap. 7. 13. 1. sam. 16. 5.

6 And Ioshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

* Chap. 1. 5.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying; When ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordane, ye shall stand still in Iordane.

9 ¶ And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby yee shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that hee wil without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you, into Iordane.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the Priests that beare the Ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shall be cut off, *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * shall stand vpon an heape.

* Psal. 114. 3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remo-

remoued from their tents, to passe ouer Iordan,
* Acts.7.45. and the Priests bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feete of the Priests that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brimme of the water, (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his
* 1.Chron. 12.15.ecclus. 24.30. bankes at the time of harueſt)

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, stood *and* rose vp vpon an heape very farre, from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt Sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed ouer, right against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, stood firme on dry ground, in the midst of Iordan, and all the Israelites passed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue stones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other stones are set vp in the middest of Iordan. 10. 19 The people passe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioshua. 20 The twelue stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed * ouer Iordan, that the
* Deut.27.2. * Chap.3.12. LORD spake vnto * Ioshua, saying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the mids of Iordan, out of the place where the Priests feet stood firme, twelue stones, and yee shall cary them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioshua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioshua said vnto them, Passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the mids of Iordan, and take yee vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may bee a signe among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers † in time to come, saying; What meane you by
† Hebr. to morrow. these stones?

7 Then ye shall answere them, That the waters of Iordane were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and these stones shall bee for a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Ioshua commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and caried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and layed them downe there.

9 And Ioshua set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feete of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priestes which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Ioshua to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Ioshua: and the people hasted and passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priestes in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them: * Num.32. 27.

13 About fourty thousand || prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho. || Or, ready armed.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of al Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

16 Command the Priestes that beare the Arke of the Testimonie, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioshua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordane.

18 And it came to passe when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the mids of Iordane, *and* the soles of the Priestes feete were † lift vp vnto † Heb. pluckt vp. the dry land, that the waters of Iordane returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his † Heb. went. bankes, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, & encamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane † Hebr. tomorrow. these stones?

22 Then yee shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordane on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordane from before you, vntill yee were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, * which he dried vp from before * Exod.14. 21. vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that yee might feare the LORD your God † for † Hebr. all dayes. euer.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioshua renueth circumcision. 10 The Passeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioshua.

AND it came to passe when all the Kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordane Westward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the

the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordane from before the children of Iſrael, vntill wee were paſſed ouer, that their heart melted; neither was there ſpirit in them any more, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, *Make thee || ſharp kniues, and circumciſe againe the children of Iſrael the ſecond time.

3 And Ioſhua made him ſharpe kniues, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael at || the hill of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cauſe why Ioſhua did circumciſe: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, died in the wildernesſe by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed, but all the people that were borne in the wildernesſe by the way, as they came foorth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked fourtie yeeres in the wildernesſe, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD ſware that hee * would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſware vnto their fathers, that hee would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

7 And their children, *whom* he raiſed vp in their ſtead, them Ioſhua circumciſed, for they were vncircumciſed: becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

8 And it came to paſſe † when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, This day haue I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called || Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Paſſeouer, on the foureteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaines of Iericho:

11 And they did eate of the old corne of the land, on the morrow after the Paſſeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the ſelfeſame day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruite of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there ſtood * a man ouer againſt him, with his ſword drawne in his hand: and Ioſhua went vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduerſaries?

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but *as* || Captaine of the hoſte of the LORD am I now come. And Ioſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaith my Lord vnto his ſeruant?

15 And the Captaine of the LORDS hoſte ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Looſe thy ſhooe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy: And Ioſhua did ſo.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is ſhut vp. 2 God inſtructeth Ioſhua how to beſiege it. 12 The citie is compaſſed. 17 It muſt be accurſed. 20 The walles fall downe. 22 Rahab is ſaued. 26 The builder of Iericho is curſed.

NOw Iericho † was ſtraitly ſhut vp, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the citie, all *ye* men of warre, *and* goe round about the citie once: thus ſhalt thou doe ſixe dayes.

4 And ſeuen Prieſts ſhall beare before the Arke ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes: and the ſeuenth day ye ſhall compaſſe the city ſeuen times, and the Prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe that when they make a long *blaſt* with the rammes horne, *and* when ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wall of the citie ſhall fall downe † flat, and the people ſhall aſcend vp euery man ſtraight before him.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun called the Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let ſeuen Prieſtes beare ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid vnto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the citie, and let him that is armed paſſe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua had ſpoken vnto the people, that the ſeuen Prieſtes bearing the ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes, paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Prieſts that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the Arke, *the Prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Ioſhua had commaunded the people, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſhout, nor † make any noyſe with your voyce, neither ſhall any worde proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhoute.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compaſſed the citie, going about *it* once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioſhua roſe earely in the morning, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And ſeuen Prieſts bearing ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And

* Exod.4. 25.
|| Or, ſcinues of flints.
|| Or, Gibeah-haaraloth.
* Num.14. 23.
† Heb. when the people had made an end to be circumciſed.
|| Or, iarelling.
* Exod.23. 23.
|| Or, Prince.
* Exod.3.5. acts 7.33.
† Heb. did ſhut vp, and was ſhut vp.
† Heb. vnder it.
† Heb. gathering hoſte.
† Heb. make your voyce to be heard.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, and returned into the campe: so they did sixe dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same maner, seuen times: onely on that day they compassed the citie seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the Trumpets, Ioshua said vnto the people, Shout, For the LORD hath giuen you the citie.

‖ Or, deuoted. 17 ¶ And the citie shalbe ‖ accursed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue; she, and all that *are* with her in the house, because * she hid the messengers that we sent.

* Chap. 2. 4. 18 And you, in any wise keepe your selues frō the accursed thing, lest ye make your selues accursed, when ye take the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

† Heb. holines. 19 But all the siluer, and gold, and vessels of brasse and yron, are † consecrated vnto the LORD: they shall come into the Treasurie of the LORD.

20 So the people showted when the Priests blew with the Trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the Trumpet, and the people showted with a great showt, that * the wall fell downe † flat, so that the people went vp into the citie, euery man straight before him, and they tooke the citie.

* Heb. 11. 30. † Hebr. vnder it. 21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the citie, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Ioshua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey; Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman and all that she hath, * as ye sware vnto her.

* Chap. 2. 14. heb. 11. 31. 23 And the yong men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that shee had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

† Hebr. families. 24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of yron, they put into the Treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Ioshua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that shee had: and shee dwelled in Israel euen vnto this day, because shee hid the messengers which Ioshua sent to spy out Iericho.

* 1. King. 16. 34. 26 ¶ And Ioshua adiured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this citie Iericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his yongest *sonne* shall he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Ioshua, and his fame was noised throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Ioshuas complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the Lot. 19 His confession. 22 Hee and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

* Chap. 22. 20. 1. chro. 2. 7. BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Ioshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

† Hebr. about 2000. men: or about 3000. men. 3 And they returned to Ioshua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let † about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

‖ Or, in Mirad. 5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and sixe men: for they chased them *from* before the gate euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the ‖ going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, & became as water.

6 ¶ And Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God wee had bene content, and dwelt on the other side of Iordan.

† Hebr. necks. 8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backs before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shal heare *of it*, & shall enuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

† Hebr. falle. 10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Get thee vp, wherefore † lyest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stollen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed frō amongst you.

13 Vp, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, vntill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore yee shall bee brought, according to your tribes: and it shalbe that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come

come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds: and the houſhold which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall be, that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire, hee, and all that he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the Couenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought || folly in Iſrael.

|| *Or, wickedneſſe.*

16 ¶ So Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And hee brought the family of Iudah, and he tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto Achan, My ſonne, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion vnto him, and tell me now, what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoiles a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and a † wedge of gold of fiftie ſhekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, & behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

† *Hebr. tongue.*

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ranne vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and † layd them out before the LORD.

† *Hebr. powred.*

24 And Ioſhua, & all Iſrael with him, tooke Achan the ſon of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheep, and his tent, & al that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of || Achor, vnto this day.

|| *That is, trouble.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God encourageth Ioſhua.* 3 *The ſtratageme whereby Ai was taken.* 29 *The King thereof is hanged.* 30 *Ioſhua buildeth an Altar,* 32 *writeth the Law on Stones,* 33 *propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.*

*Deut. 1. 21. and 7. 18.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Feare not, neither be thou diſmayd: take all the people of war with thee, and ariſe, go vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his citie, and his land.

2 And thou ſhalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou diddeſt vnto * Iericho and her king: onely the ſpoile thereof, and * the cattell thereof ſhall ye take for a pray vnto your ſelues: lay thee an ambuſh for the citie, behind it.

*Chap. 6. 21.
*Deut. 20. 14.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe, and all the people of warre, to goe vp againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And hee commaunded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the citie, *euen* behind the citie: goe not very farre from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approch vnto the citie: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue † drawen them from the citie, for they wil ſay, They flee before vs, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them:

† *Hebr. pulled.*

7 Then ye ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, and ſeize vpon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhalbe when ye haue taken the citie, that ye ſhall ſet the citie on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them foorth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp earely in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp; he, and the Elders of Iſrael; before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warr that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide || of the citie.

|| *Or, of Ai.*

13 And when they had ſet the people, *euen* all the hoſte that was on the North of the citie, and their † liers in waite on the Weſt of the citie: Ioſhua went that night into the middeſt of the valley.

† *Hebr. their lying in wait.*

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe vp earely, and the men of the citie went out againſt Iſrael to battell, hee, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but he wiſht not that there were lyers in ambuſh againſt him, behind the citie.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawen away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel

Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the citie open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Stretch out the speare that is in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will giue it into thine hand. And Ioshua stretched out the speare that he had in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soone as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the citie ascended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse, turned backe vpon the pursuers.

† *Hebr. hand.*

21 And when Ioshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the citie, and that the smoke of the citie ascended, then they turned againe, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the citie against them, so they were in the midst of Israel; some on this side, and some on that side, and they smote them; so that they * let none of them remaine or escape.

* Deut. 7. 2.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioshua.

24 And it came to passe, when Israel had made an end of slaying al the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernesse wherein they chased them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, vntill they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thousand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua drew not his hand backe, wherewith he stretched out the speare, vntil hee had vtterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

* Num. 31. 22, 26.

27 * Onely the cattell, and the spoile of that city, Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he

* Verse 2.

* commanded Ioshua.

28 And Ioshua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, *euen* a desolation vnto this day.

29 And the King of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and as soone as the Sunne was downe, Ioshua commanded that they should take his carkaise downe from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the city, and * raise thereon a great heape of stones *that remaineth* vnto this day.

* Chap. 7. 25.

30 ¶ Then Ioshua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the * Booke of the Law of Moses, an Altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offred thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

* Exod. 20. 25. deut. 27. 5.

32 ¶ And hee wrote there vpon the stones a copy of the Law of Moses, which hee wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their Elders, and Officers, and their Iudges, stood on this side the Arke, and on that side, before the Priestes, the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, alwell the stranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer against mount Gerezim, and halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, * as Moses the seruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

* Deut. 11. 29. and 27. 12.

34 And afterward hee read all the words of the Law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Ioshua read not before all the Congregation of Israel, * with the women and the little ones, and the strangers that † were conuersant among them.

* Deut. 31. 12.

† *Hebr. walked.*

CHAP. IX.

1 The Kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a league. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to passe, when all the Kings which were on this side Iordan in the hils, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great Sea, ouer against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered themselues together to fight with Ioshua, and with Israel, with one † accord.

† *Hebr. mouth.*

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had bene Embassadours, and tooke old sackes vpon their asses, and wine-bottels, old, and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old shooes and clowted vpon their feete, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouision was dry and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioshua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and said vnto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Israel said vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture yee dwell among vs, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said vnto Ioshua, Wee *are* thy seruants. And Ioshua said vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said vnto him, From a very farre countrey thy seruants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for wee haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that hee did to the two Kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon King of Heshbon, and to Og King of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to vs, saying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meet them, and say vnto them, We *are* your seruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

† *Hebr. in your hand.*

12 This

12 This our bread we tooke hote for our prouiſion out of our houſes, on the day wee came forth to go vnto you: but now behold, it is drie, and it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments, and our ſhoes are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and asked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

‖ Or, they receiued the men by reaſon of their victuals.

15 And Ioſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbors, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid vnto all the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore wee may not touch them.

20 This we will doe to them; we will euen let them liue, leſt wrath be vpon vs, becauſe of the oath which we ſware vnto them.

21 And the princes ſaid vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them be hewers of wood, & drawers of water, vnto all the Congregation,) as the princes had * promiſed them.

* Verſe 15.

22 ¶ And Ioſhua called for them, and hee ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Wherefore haue yee beguiled vs, ſaying, We *are* very farre from you? when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore yee are curſed, and there ſhall † none of you bee freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the houſe of my God.

† Heb. *not be cut off from you.*

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainely tolde thy ſeruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore wee were ſore afrayde of our liues becauſe of you, and haue done this thing.

* Deut. 7. 1.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And ſo did hee vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he ſhould chooſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue kings warre againſt Gibeon. 6 Ioſhua reſcueth it. 10 God fighteth againſt them with hayleſtones. 12 The Sunne and Moone ſtand ſtill at the word of Ioſhua. 16 The fiue kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought forth, 24 ſcornefully vſed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen kings more are conquered. 43 Ioſhua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to paſſe, when Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had vtterly deſtroyed it, (* as he had done to Iericho, and her king, ſo he had done to * Ai, and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

* Chap. 6. 15.
* Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly becauſe Gibeon *was* a great citie, as † one of the royall cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mightie.

† Hebr. *cities of the kingdome.*

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto mee, and helpe mee, that wee may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they, and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua to the campe to Gilgal, ſaying, Slacke not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickely, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he and all the people of warre with him, and all the mightie men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah, and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe, as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with haileſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the

ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sun ſtood ſtill, and the Moone ſtaid, vntill the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of || Iaſher? So the Sunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hid themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an ende of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Ioſhua, at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Ioſhua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out thoſe fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought foorth thoſe fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings vnto Ioſhua, that Ioſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto the captaines of the men of warre which went with him, come neere, put your feet vpon the neckes of theſe kings. And they came neere, and put their feet vpon the neckes of them.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Feare not, nor bee diſmayed, bee ſtrong, and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD doe to all your enemies, againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, *that* Ioſhua commanded, and they * tooke them downe off the trees, and caſt them into the caue, wherein they had bene hid, and laid great ſtones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntill this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Ioſhua tooke Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof he vtterly deſtroied, them, and all the ſoules that were therein, hee let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

29 Then Ioſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it alſo, and the king thereof into the hand of Iſrael, and hee ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that *were* therein: He let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioſhua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which tooke it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam King of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachiſh, and Ioſhua ſmote him and his people, vntill hee had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh, Ioſhua paſſed vnto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that *were* therein he vtterly deſtroied that day, according to all that hee had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Ioſhua went vp from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him vnto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſoules that *were* therin, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but deſtroyed it vtterly, and all the ſoules that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him to Debir, and fought againſt it.

39 And he tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and vtterly deſtroyed all the ſoules that *were* therein, hee left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, and to the king therof, as he had done alſo to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioſhua ſmote all the countrey of the hilles, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the ſprings, and all their kings, hee left none remaining, but vtterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Iſrael * commanded.

41 And Ioſhua ſmote them from Kadeſh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goſhen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all theſe kings, and their land did Ioſhua take at one time: becauſe the LORD God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.

43 And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP.

* Eſa. 28. 21. ecclus. 46. 4.
† *Heb. be ſilent.*
|| *Or, the vpright?*
† *Heb. cut off the taile.*
* Deut. 21. 23. chap. 8. 29.
* Chap. 6. 21.
* Deut. 16. 16. 17.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Diuers Kings ouercome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken and burnt.* 16 *All the countrey taken by Ioſhua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to paſſe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *thoſe things*, that hee ſent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achſhaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines, South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the Weſt;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the Eaſt, and on the Weſt, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebuſite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hoſts with them, much people, euen as the ſand that *is* vpon the ſea ſhore in multitude, with horſes and charets very many.

5 And when all theſe kings were †met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight againſt Iſrael.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Be not afraid becauſe of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all ſlaine before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioſhua came, and all the people of warre with him, againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them vnto ‖great Zidon, and vnto ‖Miſrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eaſtward, and they ſmote them, vntill they left them none remaining.

9 And Ioſhua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: hee houghed their horſes, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioſhua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and ſmote the king thereof with the ſword: for Hazor before time was the head of all thoſe kingdomes.

11 And they ſmote all the ſoules that were therein with the edge of the ſword, vtterly deſtroying *them*: there was not †any left to breath, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them did Ioſhua take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, *and* he vtterly deſtroyed them, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that ſtood ſtill †in their ſtrength, Iſrael burned none of them, ſaue Hazor onely, *that* did Ioſhua burne.

14 And all the ſpoile of theſe cities, and the cattel, the children of Iſrael tooke for a pray vnto themſelues: but euery man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, vntill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they any to breath.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commaunded Moſes his ſeruant, ſo * did Moſes commaund Ioſhua, and ſo did Ioſhua: he †left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commaunded Moſes.

16 So Ioſhua tooke all that land, the hilles, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goſhen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Iſrael, and the valley of the ſame:

17 *Euen* from the ‖mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke, and ſmote them, and ſlew them,

18 Ioſhua made warre a long time, with all thoſe kings.

19 There was not a citie that made peace with the children of Iſrael, * ſaue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battell, that hee might deſtroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour, but that he might deſtroy them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioſhua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Iſrael: Ioſhua deſtroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Iſrael: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Aſhdod, there remained.

23 So Ioſhua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, and Ioſhua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Iſrael, * according to their diuiſions by their tribes: and the land reſted from warre.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two kings whoſe countreys Moſes tooke and diſpoſed of.* 7 *The one and thirtie kings on the other ſide Iordan which Ioſhua ſmote.*

NOw theſe *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Iſrael ſmote, and poſſeſſed their land on the other ſide Iordan, toward the riſing of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the Eaſt.

2 *Sihon king of the Amorites who dwelt in Heſhbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine, to the ſea of Cinneroth on the Eaſt, and vnto the ſea of the plaine, *euen* the ſalt ſea on the Eaſt, the way to Beth-Ieſhimoth: and from the ‖South, vnder ‖* Aſhdoth-Piſgah.

4 ¶ And the coaſt of Og king of Baſhan, *which was* of the * remnant of the gyants, that dwelt at Aſhtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Baſhan, vnto the border of the Geſhurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heſhbon.

†*Heb, aſſembled by appointment.*

‖*Or, Zidon-Rabbah.* ‖*Or, ſalt pits: Heb. burning of waters.*

†*Heb, any breath.*

*Num.33.52. deut.7.2. and 20.16,17. †*Heb, on their backe.*

**Exod.34.11. *Deut.7.2. †*Heb, he remoued nothing.*

‖*Or, the ſmooth mountaine.*

*Chap.9.3.

*Num.26.53.

*Num.21.24. deut.3.6.

‖*Or, Teman.* ‖*Or, the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.* *Deut.3.17. and 4.49. *Deut.3.11. chap.13.12.

6 Them did Moſes, the ſeruant of the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſmite, and * Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD, gaue it for a poſſeſſion vnto the Reubenites and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

*Num. 32.29. deut. 3.12. chap. 13.8.

7 ¶ And theſe are the kings of the countrey which Ioshua and the children of Iſrael ſmote on this ſide Iordane on the Weſt, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion, according to their diuiſions:

*Chap. 11.17.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the ſprings, and in the wilderneſſe, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

9 ¶ *The king of Iericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beſide Bethel, one:

*Chap. 6.2. *Chap. 8.29.

10 * The king of Ieruſalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

*Chap. 10. 23

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

*Chap. 10.33

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

*Chap. 10.33.

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

*Chap. 10.29.

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

*Chap. 10.28.

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of || Laſharon, one:

||Or, Saron.

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

*Chap. 11.10.

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achſhaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedeſh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coaſt of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

*Gen. 14.1.

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirtie and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two Tribes and halfe. 14. 33 The Lord and his ſacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam ſlaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad. 29 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

NOw Ioshua was olde *and* ſtricken in yeres, *and* the LORD ſaid vnto him; Thou art old, *and* ſtricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be poſſeſſed.

† Hebr. to poſſeſſe it.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philiſtines, and all Geſhuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lordes of the Philiſtines; the Gazathites, and the Aſhdothites, the Eſhkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; alſo the Auites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and || Mearah that is beſide the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

||Or, the cave.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne riſing, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey, from Lebanon vnto Miſrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Iſrael: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Iſraelites for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moſes gaue them, beyond Iordane Eaſtward, *euen* as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue them:

*Num. 32.33. deut. 3.12. chap. 12.6

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the middeſt of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medaba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geſhurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Baſhan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, which reigned in Aſhtaroth and Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for theſe did Moſes ſmite, and caſt them out.

*Deut. 3.11. chap. 12.4

13 Neuertheles, the children of Iſrael expelled not the Geſhurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geſhurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Iſraelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the ſacrifices of the LORD God of Iſrael made by fire, are their inheritance as he ſaid vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moſes gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coaſt was from Aroer, that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the middeſt of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba.

17 Heſhbon and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and || Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

||Or, the high places of Baal, and houſe of Baalmeon.

18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-ſhahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and *|| Aſhdoth-Piſgah, and Beth-ieſhimoth:

*Deut. 3.17. || Or, ſpringes of Piſgah, or the hill.

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the

the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote
*Num.31.8. * with the princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

22 ¶ Balaam also the sonne of Beor, the
‖Or, diuiner. ‖ Sooth-sayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slaine by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan and the border *thereof*: This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon the rest of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordan, and *his* border, *euen* vnto the edge of the Sea of Cinneroth, on the other side Iordane Eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim all Bashan, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Ashteroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, *euen* to the one halfe of the
*Num.32.39. * children of Machir by their families.

32 These are the *countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward.

*Chap.18.7. 33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel
*Num.18.20. was their inheritance, * as he said vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Ca-
*Num.34.17 naan, * which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heades of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance to them:

*Num.26.55. and 33.54. 2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

3 For Moses had giuen the inheritance of the two tribes and an halfe tribe, on the other side Iordan: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, saue cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbes for their cattell, and for their substance.

5 * As the LORD commaunded Moses, so
*Num.35.2. chap.21.2. the children of Israel did, and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite said vnto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said vnto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Cadesh Barnea.

7 Fortie yeeres olde *was* I when Moses the seruant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh Barnea, to espie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheless, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.
*Num.14.24.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feete haue troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he said, these fourtie and fiue yeeres, euen since the LORD spake this word vnto Moses, while the children of Israel † wandered in
† *Hebr. walked.* the wildernesse: and now loe, I am this day fourescore and fiue yeeres old.

11 * As yet I am as strong this day, as I *was*
*Ecclus.46.9. in the day that Moses sent mee: as my strength was then, euen so is my strength now, for warre, both to goe out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore giue me this mountaine, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shalbe able to driue them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Ioshua blessed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheri-
*Chap.21.12. 1.mac.2.56. tance of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: because that hee wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And * the name of Hebron before *was*
*Chap.15.13. Kiriath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had rest from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conqueſt. 16 Othniel for his valor, hath Achsah, Calebs daughter to wife. 18 Shee obtaineth a bleſsing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 63 The Iebuſites not conquered.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, * *euen* to the
*Num.34.3.

border of Edom; the * wildernes of Zin Southward, *was* the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt:

2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt ſea, from the † bay that looketh Southward.

3 And it went out to the South ſide to ‖Maalehacrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the South ſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the Sea: this ſhalbe your South coaſt.

5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt ſea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter, *was* from the bay of the ſalt ſea, at the vttermoſt part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and paſſed along by the North of Betharabah, and the border went vp to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir, from the valley of Achor, and ſo Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Adummim, which *is* on the South ſide of the riuer: and the border paſſed towards the waters of Enſhemeſh, and the goings out thereof were * at En-Rogel.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, vnto the South ſide of the Iebuſite, the ſame is Ieruſalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, Weſtward, which is at the end of the valley of the gyants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compaſſed from Baalah Weſtward vnto mount Seir, and paſſed along vnto the ſide of mount Iearim, (which *is* Cheſalon) on the North ſide, and went down to Beth-ſhemeſh, and paſſed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the ſide of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and paſſed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the ſea.

12 And the Weſt border was to the great ſea, and the coaſt *thereof*: this *is* the coaſt of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, hee gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commaundement of the LORD to Ioſhua, *euen* * ‖ the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie* is Hebron.

14 And Caleb droue thence * the three ſonnes of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb tooke it: and hee gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe, as ſhee came *vnto him*, that ſhee moued him to aske of her father a field, and ſhe lighted off her aſſe; and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Giue me a bleſſing; for thou haſt giuen me a South-land, giue mee alſo ſprings of water; and hee gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coaſt of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazarſhual, and Beerſheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Cheſil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twentie and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eſthaol, and Zoreah, and Aſhnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: foureteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenam, and Hadaſhah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithliſh,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteene cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Iiphta, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the ſea, all that lay † neere Aſhdod, with their villages.

47 Aſhdod with her townes, and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great ſea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And

* Num. 33. 36

† *Heb. tongue.*

‖ *Or, the going vp to Acrabbim.*

* 1. King. 1. 9.

* Chap. 14. 15.

‖ *Or, Kiriath-arba.*

* Iudg. 1. 10.

‖ *Or, in.*

† *Hebr. by his place of.*

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannath, which is Debir,
50 And Anab, and Ashtemoh, and Anim,
51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.
52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean.
53 And ‖ Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,
54 And Humath, and * Kiriatharba (which is Hebron) and Zior, nine cities with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,
56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.
60 Kiriath-baal, which *is* Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wildernesse, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.
63 As for the Iebusites the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

‖ Or, Ianus.
* Chap. 14.15

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sons of Ioseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph † fell from Iordane by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho throughout mount Bethel;
2 And goeth out from Bethel to *Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,
3 And goeth down Westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the Sea.
4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus:* euen the border of their inheritance on the East side, was Ataroth-Addar, vnto Bethoron the vpper.
6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the North side, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Ianohah:
7 And it went downe from Ianohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.
8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.
10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

† Hebr. west south.
* Iudg. 1.26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 8 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driuen out.* 14 *The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (* for hee was the first borne of Ioseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because hee *was* a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Bashan.
2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, by their families.
3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commaundement of the LORD, hee gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.
5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan;
6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasshs sonnes had the land of Gilead.
7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethath, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.
8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.
9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.
10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manassehs, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.
11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her

* Gen. 41.51. and 46.20. and 50.23. num. 32.39.
* Num. 26.29.
* Num. 26.33. and 27.1. and 36.2.
‖ Or, brooke of reedes.

her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manaſſeh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of thoſe cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael were waxen ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioſeph ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying, Why haſt thou giuen me *but* one lot and one portion to inherite, ſeeing I am a great people, foraſmuch as the LORD hath bleſſed me hitherto?

15 And Ioſhua anſwered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *countrey*, and cut downe for thy ſelfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ gyants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

‖ Or, Rephaims.

16 And the children of Ioſeph ſaid, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethſhean and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioſhua ſpake vnto the houſe of Ioſeph, *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manaſſeh, ſaying, Thou art a great people, and haſt great power: Thou ſhalt not haue one lot *onely*,

18 But the mountaine ſhall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou ſhalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it ſhall bee thine: for thou ſhalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, *and* though they *be* ſtrong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle is ſet vp at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is deſcribed, and diuided into ſeuen parts. 10 Ioſhua diuideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Beniamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael aſſembled together at Shiloh, and ſet vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was ſubdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Iſrael ſeuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, How long are you ſlacke to goe to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will ſend them, and they ſhall riſe, and goe through the land, and deſcribe it, according to the inheritance of them, and they ſhall come *againe* to me.

5 And they ſhall diuide it into ſeuen parts: Iudah ſhall abide in their coaſt on the South, and the houſe of Ioſeph ſhall abide in their coaſts on the North.

6 Yee ſhall therefore deſcribe the land *into* ſeuen parts, and bring *the deſcription* hither to me: that I may caſt lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Prieſthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the Eaſt, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men aroſe, and went away: and Ioſhua charged them that went to deſcribe the land, ſaying, Goe, and walke through the land, and deſcribe it, and come againe to mee, that I may here caſt lots for you, before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and paſſed thorow the land, and deſcribed it by cities, into ſeuen parts in a booke, and came *againe* to Ioſhua to the hoſte at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioſhua caſt lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioſhua diuided the land vnto the children of Iſrael according to their diuiſions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coaſt of their lot came foorth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioſeph.

12 And their border on the North ſide was from Iordane, and the border went vp to the ſide of Iericho, on the North ſide, and went vp through the mountaines Weſtward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderneſſe of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the ſide of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border deſcended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lyeth* on the South ſide of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawen *thence*, and compaſſed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lyeth* before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal, (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the Weſt quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the Weſt, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lyeth* before the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the gyants on the North, and deſcended to the valley of Hinnom to the ſide of Iebuſi on the South, and deſcended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and went foorth to Enſhemeſh, and went foorth toward Geliloth, which is ouer againſt the going vp of Adummim, and deſcended * to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben,

* Chap. 15.6

18 And paſſed along toward the ſide ouer againſt Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto ‖ Arabah.

‖ Or, the plaine.

19 And the border paſſed along to the ſide of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the

† Hebr. tongue.

the salt sea at the South end of Iordane: This *was* the South coast.

20. And Iordane was the border of it on the East side: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Anim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth.

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 Of Zebulun, 17 Of Issachar, 24 Of Asher, 32 Of Naphtali, 40 Of Dan. 46 The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Ioshua.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beersheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border of Chisloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon || Methoar to Neah.

|| *Or, which is drawen.*

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages:

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sunne rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the North side of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong citie † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoing thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib.

† *Hebr.* Tzor.

30 Vmmah also and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritence of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South

Southside, and reacheth to Asher on the Westside, and to Iudah vpon Iordane toward the Sunne rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aiialon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border || before || Iapho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of diuiding the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua the sonne of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the citie which hee asked, euen * Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and hee built the citie, and dwelt therein.

51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of diuiding the countrey.

|| *Or, ouer against.*
|| *Or, Ioppa. Acts 9.36.*
* Iudg. 18.29.
* Chap. 24.30
* Num. 34.17.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoynt the sixe cities of Refuge.

THE LORD also spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.

* Exod. 21.13 num. 35.6, 11,14. deut. 19.2.

4 And when he that doth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shal declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie; they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because hee smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that citie, vntill hee stand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* * vntill the death of the high Priest that shal be in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his own city, and vnto his owne house, vnto the citie from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, & Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriatharba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wildernesse vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares might flee thither, & not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stood before the Congregation.

* Num. 35.25.
† *Heb. sanctified.*
* Deut. 4.43. 1. chron. 6.78.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fortie cities giuen by lot, out of the other tribes, vnto the Leuites. 43 God gaue the land, and rest vnto the Israelites, according to his promise,

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

* Num. 35.2.

7 The

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

† *Hebr. called.*

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them || the city of Arbah the father of Anak (*which citie* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

|| *Or, Kiriath-arbah.*

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, gaue they to * Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, for his possession.

* *Chap. 14. 14. 1. chro. 6. 56.*

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbs *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Iattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs:

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs:

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Iuttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Bethhoron with her suburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke with her suburbs, Gibethon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gathrimmon with her suburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gathrimmon with her suburbs, two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manasseh, *they gaue* Golan in Bashan, with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkah with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, *were* thirteene cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam, with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, & Iahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; & Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Iazer with her suburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot, twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourtie and eight cities, with their suburbs.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel all the land which he sware to giue vnto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that hee sware vnto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

* *Chap. 23. 14. 15.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two Tribes and halfe with a blessing are sent home. 9 They build the Altar of Testimonie, in their iourney. 11 The Israelites are offended thereat. 21 They giue them good satisfaction.

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye haue not left your brethren these many daies vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of

of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as hee promised them: therefore now returne ye, and get ye vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, * which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordan.

*Num. 32.33 chap. 13.8.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the Commandement and the Law, which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, & to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

*Deut. 10.12.

6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had giuen *possession* in Bashan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iordan Westward. And when Ioshua sent them away also vnto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake vnto them, saying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with siluer and with golde, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much raiment: diuide the spoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh which *is* in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordane, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, built there an altar by Iordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten princes of each † chiefe house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

† *Heb. house of the father.*

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquitie * of Peor too little for vs, from which we are not cleansed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD)

*Num. 25.4.

18 But that yee must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe ye ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on * all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquitie.

*Chap. 7.1,5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered and said vnto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, hee knoweth, and Israel hee shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (saue vs not this day,)

23 That wee haue built vs an altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offrings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require *it*;

24 And if wee haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

† *Heb. tomorrow.*

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, yee children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore wee said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may be * a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the LORD.

*Gen. 31.48. chap. 24.27. vers. 34.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall bee, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that wee may say *againe*, Behold the paterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the

the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offering, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Heb. it was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because ye haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Heb. then.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battel, to destroy the land wherin the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the Altar || Ed: for it shalbe a witnesse betweene vs, that that LORD is God.

|| That is, a witnesse.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Ioshuas exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 11 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Ioshua waxed old, *and* † stricken in age.

† Heb. came into dayes.

2 And Ioshua called for all Israel, *and* for their Elders, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their officers, and said vnto them; I am old, *and* stricken in age.

3 And yee haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

* Exod. 14.14.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordane, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great sea † Westward.

† Heb. at the Same set.

5 And the LORD your God, hee shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and yee shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keepe and to do all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, * that yee turne not aside there from, to the right hand, or to the left,

* Deut. 5.32. and 28.14.

7 That yee come not among these nations, these that remaine amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

* Psal. 16.4.

8 || But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

|| Or, for if you will cleaue, &c.

9 || For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations, and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

|| Or, then the LORD will driue.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

* Leuit. 26.8. deut. 32.30.

11 Take good heede therefore vnto your † selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

† Heb. soules.

12 Else, if ye doe in any wise goe backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, *euen* these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certaintie, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: * but they shall bee snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill yee perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

* Exod. 23.33. num. 33.55. deut. 7.16.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and yee know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

* Chap. 21.45.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vnto you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When ye haue transgressed the couenant of the LORD your God, which hee commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and yee shall perish quickely from off the good land which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Ioshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem.* 2 *A briefe history of Gods benefits from Terah.* 14 *He renueth a couenant betweene them and God.* 26 *A stone the witnesse of the couenant.* 29 *Ioshuas age, death and buriall.* 32 *Iosephs bones are buried.* 33 *Eleazar dieth.*

AND Ioshua gathered all the Tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

* Gene. 11.31. iudit. 5.6,7.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the Flood, & led him through-

out all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his
*Gene.21.2. seed, and * gaue him Isaac.
*Gen.25.26. 4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, *Iacob and Esau:
*Gen 36.8. and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir to possesse
*Gen.46.6. it: *but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.
*Exod.3.10. 5 *I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: & afterward, I brought you out.
*Exod.12.37. 6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto * the Red sea.
*Exod.14.9. 7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, hee put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and yee dwelt in the wilderneſſe a long season.
8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordan: *and they fought with you, and I gaue
*Num.21.33 them into your hand, that yee might possesse their land, & I destroyed them from before you.
9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of
*Num.22.5. Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and
deut.23.4. *sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you:
10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.
11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.
*Exod.23.28. 12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which
deut.7.20. draue them out from before you, *euen* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.
13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the Vineyards and Oliue-yards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.
14 ¶ Now therefore, feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerities, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the Flood, and in Egypt: and serue ye the LORD.
15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom ye wil serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the Flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land yee dwell: but as for me and my house, wee will serue the LORD.
16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that wee should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods:
17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought vs vp and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, & which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.
18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will wee also serue the LORD, for he is our God.
19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye cannot serue the LORD: for he is an holy God: he is a iealous God, hee will not forgiue your transgressions, nor your sinnes.
20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods, * then hee will turne, and doe you hurt, *Chap.23.15.
and consume you, after that he hath done you good.
21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.
22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.
23 Now therefore put away, *said hee*, the strange gods which are among you, and encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.
24 And the people said vnto Ioshua; The LORD our God will we serue, and his voice wil we obey.
25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.
26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these wordes in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there, vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.
27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse vnto vs; for it hath heard all the wordes of the LORD which he spake vnto vs; it shall bee there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye deny your God.
28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.
29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, beeing an hundred and tenne yeeres old.
30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-Serah, which *is* *Chap.19.50. iudg.2.9
in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash.
31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that †ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowen all the workes of the LORD, that hee had done for Israel. †Heb. prolonged their dayes after Ioshua.
32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioseph, which the *Gen.50.25. exod.13.19
children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of * the sonnes of Hamor *Gen.33.19.
the father of Shechem, for an hundred || pieces ||Or, lambs.
of siluer; and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.
33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

THE

THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The actes of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adonibezek iuſtly requited.* 8 *Hieruſalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achſah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken.* 21 *The actes of Beniamin.* 22 *Of the houſe of Ioſeph, who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Aſher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Ioſhua, it came to paſſe, that the children of Iſrael asked the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall goe vp for vs againſt the Canaanites firſt, to fight againſt them?

2 And the LORD ſaid, Iudah ſhall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah ſaid vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that wee may fight againſt the Canaanites, and I likewiſe will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they ſlewe of them in Bezek ten thouſand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought againſt him, and they ſlew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they purſued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek ſaid, Threeſcore and tenne kings, hauing † their thumbes and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* vnder my table: as I haue done, ſo God hath requited me; and they brought him to Ieruſalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought againſt Ieruſalem, and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and ſet the citie on fire.)

9 ¶ *And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the ‖ valley.

10 And Iudah went againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before *was* * Kiriath-arbah) and they ſlew Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went againſt the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-ſepher)

12 And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to paſſe when ſhee came *to him*, that ſhe mooued him to aske of her father a field: and ſhee lighted from off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And ſhee ſaid vnto him, Giue me a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen me a South land, giue me alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moſes father in law, went vp out of the city of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wildernes of Iudah, which *lieth* in the South of Arad, and they went & dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they ſlew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly deſtroyed it, (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah.)

18 Alſo Iudah tooke Gaza with the coaſt thereof, and Askelon with the coaſt thereof, and Ekron with the coaſt thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and he ‖ draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, becauſe they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moſes ſaid: and hee expelled thence the three ſonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebuſites that inhabited Ieruſalem: but the Iebuſites dwel with the children of Beniamin in Ieruſalem, vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the houſe of Ioſeph, they alſo went vp againſt Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the houſe of Ioſeph ſent to deſcrie Bethel, (now the name of the city before was * Luz)

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come forth out of the city, and they ſaid vnto him, Shew vs, wee pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * we will ſhew thee mercy.

25 And when he ſhewed them the entrance into the city, they ſmote the city with the edge of the ſword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manaſſeh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethſhean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael was ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the

† Hebr. the thumbs of their hands and of their feete. ‖ Or, gleaned.

* Ioſh. 10. 36. and 11. 21. and 15. 13.

‖ Or, low country.

* Ioſh. 15. 13.

* Num. 21. 3.

‖ Or, he poſſeſſed the mountaine.

* Num. 14. 24. Ioſh. 14. 13. and 15. 14.

* Gen. 28. 19.

* Ioſh. 2. 14.

* Ioſh. 17. 11, 12.

* Ioſh. 16. 10.

Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Aſher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not ſuffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the houſe of Ioſeph † preuailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

† *Heb. was heauie.*

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites *was* from || the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

|| *Or, Maale-Akrabbim.*

CHAP. II.

1 An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickedneſſe of the new generation after Ioſhua. 14 Gods anger and pitie towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to proone Iſrael.

|| *Or, meſſenger.*

AND an || Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I ſware vnto your fathers, and ſaid, I will neuer breake my Couenant with you.

2 And * yee ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you ſhal throw down their altars: But ye haue not obeyed my voice; Why haue yee done this?

* Deut. 7. 2.
* Deut. 12. 3.

3 Wherefore I alſo ſaid, I will not driue them out from before you: but they ſhall be * *as thornes* in your ſides, and their gods ſhall be a * ſnare vnto you.

* Ioſh. 23. 13.
* Exod. 23. 33. and 34. 12.

4 And it came to paſſe when the Angel of the LORD ſpake theſe words vnto all the children of Iſrael, that the people lift vp their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place * Bochim: and they ſacrificed there vnto the LORD.

* *That is, weepers.*

6 ¶ And when Ioſhua had let the people goe, the children of Iſrael went euery man vnto his inheritance to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerued the LORD all the dayes of Ioſhua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † outliued Ioſhua, who had ſeen all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Iſrael.

† *Heb. prolonged dayes after Ioſhua.*

8 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, the ſeruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres olde.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill Gaaſh.

10 And alſo all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there aroſe another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baalim:

12 And they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themſelues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forſooke the LORD, and ſerued Baal and Aſhtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and hee deliuered them into the hands of ſpoilers that ſpoiled them, and * hee ſolde them into the hands of their enemies round about, ſo that they could not any longer ſtand before their enemies.

* Pſal. 44. 12. Iſa 50. 1.

15 Whitherſoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was againſt them for euill, as the LORD had ſaid, and * as the LORD had ſworne vnto them: and they were greatly diſtreſſed.

* Leuit. 26. deut. 28.

16 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the LORD raiſed vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

† *Heb. ſaued.*

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themſelues vnto them: they turned quickely out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not ſo.

18 ¶ And when the LORD raiſed them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge, (for it repented the LORD, becauſe of their gronings by reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to paſſe * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned, and || corrupted themſelues more then their fathers, in folowing other gods, to ſerue them, and to bow downe vnto them: † they ceaſed not from their owne doings, nor from their ſtubborne way.

* Chap. 3. 12.
|| *Or, were corrupt.*
† *Hebr. they let nothing fall of their.*

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he ſaid, Becauſe that this people hath tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voice:

21 I alſo will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioſhua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proone Iſrael, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe *it*, or not.

23 Therfore the LORD || left thoſe nations, without driuing them out haſtily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioſhua.

|| *Or, ſuffered*

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to proue Iſrael. 6 By communion with them they commit idolatrie. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Chuſhan-Riſhathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philiſtines.

NOw theſe *are* the nations which the LORD left to proue Iſrael by them, (euen as many of Iſrael as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Iſrael might know to teach them warre, at the leaſt ſuch as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philiſtines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to proue Iſrael by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commaunded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebuſites:

6 And they tooke their daughters to bee their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerued their gods.

7 And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and ſerued Baalim, and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and hee ſold them into the hand of Chuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerued Chuſhan-Riſhathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed vp a † deliuerer to the children of Iſrael, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and hee iudged Iſrael, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed againſt Chuſhan-Riſhathaim.

11 And the land had reſt fortie yeeres: and Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done euill in the ſight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the citie of Palme trees.

14 So the children of Iſrael ſerued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the ſonne of Gera, || a Beniamite, a man † left handed: and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the preſent vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an ende to offer the preſent, hee ſent away the people that bare the preſent.

19 But hee himſelfe turned againe from the || quarries that were by Gilgal, and ſaid, I haue a ſecret errand vnto thee, O king: who ſayd, Keepe ſilence. And all that ſtood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and hee was ſitting in † a Summer parlour, which hee had for himſelfe alone: And Ehud ſaid, I haue a meſſage from God vnto thee. And he roſe out of *his* ſeat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.

22 And the haft alſo went in after the blade: and the fat cloſed *vpon* the blade, ſo that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the || dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went foorth through the porch, and ſhut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his ſeruants came, and when they ſaw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they ſaid, Surely hee || couereth his feet in his Summer chamber.

25 And they taried till they were aſhamed: and behold, hee opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud eſcaped while they taried: and paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to paſſe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he ſaid vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordane toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe ouer.

29 And they ſlewe of Moab at that time about ten thouſand men, all † luſtie, and all men of valour, and there eſcaped not a man.

30 So Moab was ſubdued that day vnder the hand of Iſrael: and the land had reſt foureſcore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the ſonne of Anath, which ſlewe of the Philiſtines ſixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he alſo deliuered Iſrael.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Siſera. 18 Iael killeth Siſera.

† Hebr. Aram-naharaim.

† Heb ſaniour.

† Hebr. was.

† Heb. Aram.

|| Or, the ſonne of Iemini. † Hebr. ſtout of his right hand.

|| Or, grauen images.

† Heb. a parlor of cooling.

|| Or, it came out at the fundament.

|| Or, doeth his eaſements.

† Heb. fat.

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor: the captaine of whose hoste was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD: for hee had nine hundred charets of yron: and twentie yeres he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a Propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.

5 And shee dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And shee sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

*Psal.83.9,10 7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And she said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding the iourney that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and hee went vp with ten thousand men at his feete: and Deborah went vp with him.

*Num.10.29. 11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in lawe of Moses, had seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

†Heb. gathered by crie or proclamation. 13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

*Psal.83.10. 15 And *the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not † a man left.

†Heb. vnto one. 17 Howbeit, Sisera fledde away on his feet to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when hee had turned in vnto her, into the tent, shee couered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖Or, rugge, or blanket. 19 And he said vnto her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

*Chap.5.25. 20 Againe hee said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

† Hebr. put. 21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe, and weary;) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

† Hebr. going, went and was heard. 24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 The song of Deborah and Barak,

THEN sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O ye kings, giue eare, O ye princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

*Deut.4.11. 4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

*Psal.97.5. † Heb. flowed. * Exod.19.18 5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, *euen* * that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

*Chap.3.31. *Chap.4.18. †Heb. walkers of paths. †Hebr. crooked ways. 6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the † trauellers walked thorow † by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among fortie thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speake

‖ Or, meditate.

10 ‖ Speake ye that ride on white aſſes, yee that ſit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noyſe of Archers in the places of drawing water; there ſhall they rehearſe the righteous actes of the LORD, *euen* the † righteous actes *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

† Heb. righteouſneſſes of the Lord.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a ſong: ariſe Barak, and leade thy captiuity captiue, thou ſonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them againſt Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

† Heb. draw with the pen, &c.

15 And the princes of Iſſachar *were* with Deborah: euen Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, he was ſent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diuiſions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

† Heb. his feet. ‖ Or, in the diuiſions, &c. † Heb. impreſſions.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ *for* the diuiſions of Reuben *there were* great ſearchings of heart.

‖ Or, ia.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ſhips? Aſher continued on the ſea ‖ ſhore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

‖ Or, port. ‖ Or, creekes.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the hie places of the field.

† Heb. expoſed to reproch.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the ſtarres in their † courſes fought againſt Siſera.

† Heb. paths.

21 The riuer of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſhon: O my ſoule, thou haſt troden downe ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hoofes broken, by the meanes of the ‖ pranſings, the pranſings of their mighty ones.

‖ Or, tramplings, or plungings.

23 Curſe ye Meroz, (ſaid the Angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants therof: becauſe they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD againſt the mightie.

24 Bleſſed aboue women ſhall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhal ſhe be aboue women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* ſhe gaue him milke, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the nayle, and her right hand to the workemens hammer: and with the hammer ſhe † ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhee had pierced and ſtriken through his temples.

† Heb. hammered.

27 † At her feete he bowed, he fell, hee lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

† Heb. he ſwerued. † Hebr. deſtroyed.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried through the latteſſe, Why is his charet ſo long in comming? Why tarie the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhe returned † anſwere to her ſelfe,

† Heb. words.

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they *not* diuided the prey † to euery man a damoſell or two? To Siſera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle worke on both ſides, meet † for the necks of *them that take* the ſpoile?

† Heb. to the head of a man. † Heb. for the necks of the ſpoile.

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but *let* them that loue him, *be* as the Sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian. 8 A Prophet rebuketh them. 11 An Angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliuerance. 17 Gideons Preſent is conſumed with fire. 24 Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice vpon the altar Iehouah-ſhalom. 28 Ioaſh defendeth his ſonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal. 33 Gideons armie. 36 Gideons ſignes.

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dennes which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holds.

† Heb. was ſtrong.

3 And *ſo* it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them.

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the encreaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ‖ ſheepe, nor oxe nor aſſe.

‖ Or, goat.

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impouериſhed, becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD ſent † a Prophet vnto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them; Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage.

† Heb. a man a Prophet.

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaid vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

* 2. King. 17. 35, 38. Ieze. 10, 2.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD,

LORD, and ſate vnder an Oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne * Gideon threſhed wheat by the wine-preſſe, †to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, O my Lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *bee* all his miracles which our fathers tolde vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſaid, Goe in this thy might and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And he ſaid vnto him, Oh my lord, wherwith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? behold, || my familie is poore in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And hee ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew me a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my || Preſent, and ſet it before thee. And hee ſaid, I will tarie vntill thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready a † kidde, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the fleſh he put in a basket, and hee put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oke, and preſented it.

20 And the Angel of God ſaid vnto him, Take the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the ſtaffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh, & the vnleauened cakes, and there roſe vp fire out of the rocke, and conſumed the fleſh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that he was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for becauſe I haue ſeene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it || Iehouah-ſhalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, || euen the ſecond bullocke of ſeuen yeeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that *is* by it:

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this ‡ rocke, in || the ordered place, and take the ſecond bullocke, and offer a burnt ſacrifice with the wood of the groue which thou ſhalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his ſeruants, and did as the LORD had ſaid vnto him: And *ſo* it was becauſe he feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the citie, that hee could not doe *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie aroſe earely in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was caſt downe, and the groue was cut downe that *was* by it, and the ſecond bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie ſaid vnto Ioaſh, Bring out thy ſonne, that he may die: becauſe he hath caſt downe the altar of Baal, and becauſe hee hath cut downe the groue that *was* by it.

31 And Ioaſh ſaid vnto all that ſtood againſt him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye ſaue him? He that will pleade for him, let him bee put to death, whileſt *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him pleade for himſelfe, becauſe *one* hath caſt downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbal, ſaying, Let Baal plead againſt him, becauſe *he* hath throwen downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD †came vpon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was † gathered after him.

35 And hee ſent meſſengers throughout all Manaſſeh, who alſo was gathered after him, and he ſent meſſengers vnto Aſher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto God, If thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woll in the floore: *and* if the deaw bee on the fleece onely, and it be drie vpon all the earth *beſide*, then ſhall I know that thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And it was ſo: for he roſe vp early on the morrow, and thruſt the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon ſaide vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hote againſt me, and I will ſpeake but this once: Let me prooue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now bee drie onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be deaw.

40 And God did ſo that night, for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was deaw on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Gideons armie of the two and thirty thouſand is brought to three hundred.* 9 *He is encouraged by*

* Heb. 11.32. *called Gedeon.*
† *Heb. to cauſe it to flie.*
|| *Or, my thouſand is the meaneſt.*
|| *Or, meat offering.*
† *Heb. a kid of the goats.*
* Exod. 33.20 chap. 13.22.
|| *That is, The Lord ſend peace.*
|| *Or, and.*
† *Heb. ſtrong place.*
‡ *Or, in an orderly maner.*
† *Heb. clothed.*
* Num. 10.3. chap. 3.27.
† *Heb. was called after him.*
* Gen. 18.32.

by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 *His ſtratageme of trumpets, and lampes in pitchers.* 24 *The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.*

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, roſe vp earely, and pitched beſide the well of Harod: ſo that the hoſte of the Midianites were on the North ſide of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for mee to giue the Midianites into their handes, leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelues againſt me, ſaying, Mine owne hand hath ſaued me.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, ſaying, *Whoſoeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him returne and depart earely from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thouſand, and there remained ten thouſand.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it ſhall bee that of whom I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall goe with thee, the ſame ſhall goe with thee: and of whomſoeuer I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall not goe with thee, the ſame ſhall not goe.

5 So hee brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dogge lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelfe, likewiſe euery one that boweth down vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the reſt of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I ſaue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he ſent all *the reſt of* Iſrael, euery man vnto his tent, and reteined thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſte of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, get thee downe vnto the hoſte, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, go thou with Phurah thy ſeruant downe to the hoſte.

11 And thou ſhalt heare what they ſay, and afterward ſhall thine hands bee ſtrengthened to go downe vnto the hoſte. Then went he downe with Phurah his ſeruant, vnto the outſide of the ‖ armed men, that were in the hoſte.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and *all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like graſhoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the ſand by the ſea ſide for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſt of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſayde, This is nothing elſe, ſaue the ſword of Gideon, the ſonne of Ioaſh, a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoſte.

15 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that hee worſhipped, and returned into the hoſte of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoſte of Midian.

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers,

17 And he ſaid vnto them, Looke on mee, and doe likewiſe; and behold, when I come to the outſide of the campe, it ſhalbe that as I doe, ſo ſhall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on euery ſide of all the campe, and ſay, *The ſword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outſide of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left handes, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall:* and they cried, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the hoſte ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD ſet euery mans ſword againſt his fellow, euen throughout all the hoſt: and the hoſte fled to Bethſhittah, ‖ in Zererah, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelues together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers throughout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come downe againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they ſlew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the winepreſſe of Zeeb; and they purſued Midian, and brought the heades of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other ſide Iordan.

CHAP.

*Deut.20 8. 1.mac.3.56.

‖Or, rankes by fiue.

*Chap.6.33.

† Heb, the breaking thereof.

† Heb, trumpets in the hand of all them.
‖ Or, firebrands or torches.

*Eai.9.4.

‖ Or, towards.
† Heb. lip.

*Pſal.83.11. eſai.10.26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites.* 4 *Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons armie.* 10 *Zebah & Zalmunna are taken.* 13 *Succoth and Penuel are destroyed.* 17 *Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zeba & Zalmunna.* 22 *He refuseth gouernement.* 24 *His Ephod cause of idolatry.* 28 *Midian subdued.* 29 *Gideons children, and death.* 33 *The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.*

†*Heb. what thing is this, thou hast dont vnto vs?* †*Hebr. strongly.*

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, †Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him †sharply.

2 And hee said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the Princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their †anger was abated toward him, when hee had said that.

† *Hebr. spirit.*

4 And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed ouer, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them.*

5 And hee said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the handes of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that wee should giue bread vnto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will †teare your flesh with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

†*Heb. thresh.*

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And hee spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I wil breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twentie thousand men that drew sword.

‖ *Or, an hundred and twenty thousand, euery one drawing a sword.*

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and smote the hoste: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and †discomfited all the hoste.

† *Heb. terrified.*

13 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he †described vnto him the princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteen men.

†*Heb. writ.*

15 And hee came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he tooke the Elders of the city, and thornes of the wildernesse, and briers, and with them he †taught the men of Succoth.

†*Heb. made to know.*

17 And hee beat downe the tower of * Penuel, and slew the men of the citie.

* 1. King. 12. 25.

18 ¶ Then said he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom yee slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, each one †resembled the children of a king.

†*Heb. according to the forme, &c.*

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And he said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, *and* slay them: but the youth drewe not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

‖ *Or, ornaments like the moone.*

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy son, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his pray. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, Wee will willingly giue *them.* And they spread a garment, and did cast therin euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that hee requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chaines that *were* about their camels necks.

‖ *Or, sweete iewels.*

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel; so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fortie yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and tenne

sonnes

ſonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, ſhe alſo bare him a ſonne, whoſe name he † called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh died, in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Ioaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery ſide:

35 Neither ſhewed they kindnes to the houſe of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which he had ſhewed vnto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Abimelech by conſpiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made King.* 7 *Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine.* 22 *Gaal conſpireth with the Shechemites againſt him.* 30 *Zebul reuealeth it.* 34 *Abimelech ouercommeth them, and ſoweth the citie with ſalt.* 46 *Hee burneth the hold of the god Berith.* 59 *At Thebez hee is ſlaine by a piece of a milſtone.* 56 *Iothams curſe is fulfilled.*

AND Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying;

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem; † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember alſo, that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all theſe words, and their hearts inclined to † follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threeſcore and ten *pieces* of ſiluer, out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlewe his brethren the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Iotham the yongeſt ſonne of Ierubbaal was left: for he hid himſelfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, || by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Ioatham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cried, and ſaide vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and || goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees ſaid to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the fig-tree ſaid vnto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſſe, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine ſaide vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheereth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the || bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If in trueth yee annoint mee king ouer you; then come, *and* put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore if yee haue done truely and ſincerely, in that ye haue made Abimelech king, and if yee haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And yee are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maidſeruant, king ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe hee is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, *then* reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threeſcore and ten ſonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood bee laid vpon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And

† Heb. going out of his thigh.

† Heb. ſet.

|| Or, by the oke of the pillar, See Ioſh. 24. 26.

|| Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.

|| Or, thiſtle.

† Heb. caſt his life.

† Heb. What is good? whether, &c.

† Heb. after.

† Heb. ſtrengthened his hands to kill.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made || merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eate and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

|| *Or, ſongs.*

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that wee ſhould ſerue him? Is not he the ſonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? ſerue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand; then would I remoue Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was || kindled.

|| *Or, hote.*

31 And hee ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and beholde, they fortifie the city againſt thee.

† *Heb. craftily, or to Tormah.*

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning aſſoone as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt riſe earely, and ſet vpon the citie: and behold, *when* he and the people that is with him, come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou doe to them † as thou ſhalt find occaſion.

† *Heb. as thine hand ſhall find.*

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech roſe vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, he ſaid to Zebul, Beholde, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaid, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of || Meonenim.

† *Heb. nauell.*

|| *Or, the regarders of times.*

38 Then ſaide Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou ſaidſt, Who is Abimelech, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And hee tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come foorth out of the city, and hee roſe vp againſt them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, ruſhed forward, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ranne vpon all the people that *were* in the fields, and ſlew them.

45 And Abimelech fought againſt the citie all that day, and he tooke the city, and ſlew the people that was therein, and beat downe the city, and ſowed it with ſalt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an holde of the houſe of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his ſhoulder, and ſaid vnto the people that *were* with him, What ye haue ſeene † me do, make haſte, and do as I *haue done*.

† *Heb. I haue done.*

49 And all the people likewiſe cut downe euery man his bough, and folowed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and ſet the holde on fire vpon them: ſo that all the men of the towre of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped againſt Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a ſtrong towre within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and ſhut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought againſt it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his ſcull.

* *2. Sam. 11. 21.*

54 Then hee called haſtily vnto the young man his armour-bearer, and ſaid vnto him, Draw thy ſword, and ſlay me, that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlew him: and his yong man thruſt him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickedneſſe of Abimelech which hee did vnto his father, in ſlaying his ſeuenty brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curſe of Iotham the ſonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tola iudgeth Iſrael in Shamir.* 3 *Iair, whoſe thirty ſonnes had thirty cities.* 6 *The Philiſtines and*

and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 *In their miseries, God sendeth them to their false gods.* 15 *Upon their repentance, hee pitieth them.*

‖ Or, deliuer. Heb. saue.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to ‖ defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And hee iudged Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twenty and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

‖ Or, the villages of Iair.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD and serued not him.

* Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 13. 1.
* Chap. 2. 13.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee sold them into the handes of the Philistines, and into the handes of the children of Ammon.

† Heb. crushed.

8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, saying, We haue sinned against thee, both because wee haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

* Deut. 32. 15. Iere. 2. 13.

13 *Yet haue ye forsaken mee, and serued other gods: wherfore I wil deliuer you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which yee haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, do thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, this day.

† Heb. in good in thine eyes.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule † was grieued for the misery of Israel.

† Heb. gods of strangers.
† Heb. was shortened.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† Heb. cried together.

18 And the people *and* Princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is hee* that will beginne to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

* Chap. 11. 8.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The Couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head.* 12 *The treatie of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine.* 29 *Iephthahs vow.* 32 *His conquest of the Ammonites.* 34 *Hee performeth his vow on his daughter.*

NOW * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mightie man of valour, and hee was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Iephthah.

* Heb. Iiv. 32. called Iephte.
† Heb. a woman, an harlot.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

† Heb. from the face.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

† Hebr. after dayes.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and bee our captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate mee, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are ye come vnto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore wee turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring mee home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me; shall I be your Head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † bee witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not so according to thy words.

† Hebr. be the hearer betweene vs.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with mee, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the King of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah; * Because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those *lands* againe peaceably.

* Num. 21. 13.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the King of the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah,

* Deut. 2. 9. * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wildernes, vnto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

* Num. 20. 14. 17 Then * Israel sent messengers vnto the King of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land. But the King of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like maner they sent vnto the King of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh..

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernes, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

* Num. 21. 13. and 22. 24. * Deut. 2. 26. 19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, the King of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, wee pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

* Deut. 2. 36. 22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernes euen vnto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

* Num. 22. 2. deut. 23. 4. iosh. 24. 9. 25 * And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor King of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did he euer fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer and her townes, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore, I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to warre against me: the LORD the Iudge, be Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the King of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the wordes of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead hee passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

† *Hebr. that which commeth foorth, shall come foorth.* 30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of my house to meete me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely bee the LORDS, || and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

|| *Or, I will offer it, &c.*

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And hee smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, and vnto the || plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

|| *Or, Abel.*

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, and beholde, his daughter came out to meete him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his onely childe: || beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

|| *Or, beheld not of his owne either sonne or daughter. Heb. of himselfe.*

35 And it came to passe when hee saw her, that he rent his clothes, & said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought mee very low, and thou art one of them that trouble mee: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to mee according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And shee said vnto her father, Let this thing bee done for mee: Let mee alone two moneths, that I may † goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginity, I and my fellowes.

† *Heb. goe, and goe downe.*

38 And he said, Goe. And he sent her away *for* two moneths, and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at the ende of two moneths that she returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and shee knew no man: and it was a || custome in Israel.

|| *Or, ordinance.*

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went † yeerely || to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

† *Heb. from yeere to yeere.*
|| *Or, to talke with.*

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirtie sonnes, and thirty daughters, 11 And Elon, 13 And Abdon, who had fourtie sonnes, and thirty nephewes, iudged Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? Wee will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

† *Heb. were called.*

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, yee deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered *me* not, I put my life in my handes, and passed ouer against

againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are ye come vp vnto me this day, to fight againſt me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead ſmote Ephraim, becauſe they ſaid, Yee Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephramites, and among the Manaſſites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the paſſages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was ſo that when thoſe Ephraimites which were eſcaped ſaid, Let mee goe ouer, that the men of Gilead ſaid vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he ſaid, Nay:

6 Then ſaid they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and hee ſaid Sibboleth: for hee could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and ſlew him at the paſſages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thouſand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Iſrael ſixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem, iudged Iſrael.

9 And hee had thirtie ſonnes, and thirtie daughters, whom hee ſent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his ſonnes. And he iudged Iſrael ſeuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite iudged Iſrael, and he iudged Iſrael ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aiialon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon, the ſonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Iſrael.

14 And hee had fourty ſonnes, and thirtie † nephewes, that rode on threeſcore and tenne aſſe-colts: and he iudged Iſrael eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon the ſonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

† *Hebr. ſonnes ſonnes.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iſrael is in the hand of the Philiſtines.* 2 *An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.* 8 *The Angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoahs ſacrifice, whereby the Angel is diſcouered.* 24 *Samſon is borne.*

AND the children of Iſrael † * did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philiſtines fourtie yeeres.

† *Hebr added to commit, &c.*
* *Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 10. 6.*

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whoſe name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and ſaid vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and beareſt not: but thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne.

4 Now therefore beware * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor ſtrong drinke, and eat not any vncleane thing.

* *Num. 6. 3.*

5 For loe, thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne, and * no raſor ſhall come on his head: for the child ſhall be a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and hee ſhall begin to deliuer Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* *Num. 6. 5. 1. ſam. 1. 11.*

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, ſaying; A man of God came vnto mee, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told hee me his name:

7 But he ſaid vnto mee, Behold, thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne; and now drinke no wine nor ſtrong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for the child ſhalbe a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manaoh intreated the LORD, and ſaid, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didſt ſend, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what wee ſhall doe vnto the child that ſhall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah; and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as ſhee ſate in the field: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haſte, and ranne, and ſhewed her husband, and ſaid vnto him; Behold, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manaoh aroſe, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man that ſpakeſt vnto the woman? And he ſaid, I am.

12 And Manoah ſaid, Now let thy words come to paſſe: † How ſhall we order the childe, and || *how* ſhall we doe vnto him?

† *Hebr. what ſhalbe the manner of the, &c.*
|| *Or, what ſhall he doe? Hebr.* What ſhall be *his worke?*

13 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Manoah, Of all that I ſaid vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that commeth of the Vine, neither let her drinke wine or ſtrong drinke, nor eate any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obſerue.

15 ¶ And Manoah ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee let vs deteine thee, vntill we ſhall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

† *Hebr. before thee.*

16 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine mee, I will not eate of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou muſt offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſſe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD ſaide vnto him, Why askeſt thou thus after my name, ſeeing it is || ſecret?

|| *Or, wonderfull.*

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meat offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderouſly, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſſe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the

Angel of the LORD aſcended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he *was* an Angel of the LORD.

* Exod. 33. 20. chap. 6. 22.

22 And Manoah ſaid vnto his wife, *Wee ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we haue ſeene God.

23 But his wife ſaid vnto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill vs, he would not haue receiued a burnt offering, and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he haue ſhewed vs al theſe things, nor would as at this time haue told vs *ſuch things* as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the childe grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines. 6 In his iourney he killeth a Lion. 8 In a ſecond iourney he findeth hony in the carkeiſe. 10 Samſons marriage feaſt. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowne. 19 Hee ſpoileth thirtie Philiſtines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samſon went downe to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And he came vp, and told his father and his mother, and ſaid, I haue ſeene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the vncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid vnto his father, Get her for me, for † ſhe pleaſeth me well.

† Hebr. ſhe is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion ouer Iſrael.

5 ¶ Then went Samſon downe, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the Vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a yong Lion roared † againſt him.

† Hebr. in meeting him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and hee rent him as hee would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but hee told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time hee returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carkeis of the Lion: and behold, there was a ſwarme of Bees, and hony in the carkeis of the Lion.

9 And hee tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eate: but he told not them that hee had taken the hony out of the carkeis of the Lion.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo vſed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirtie companions to bee with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, I wil now put forth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainely declare it me, within the ſeuen dayes of the feaſt, and find it out, then I will giue you thirty || ſheets, and thirty change of garments:

|| Or, ſhirts.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then ſhall ye giue me thirty ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments. And they ſaid vnto him, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he ſaid vnto them, Out of the eater came foorth meat, and out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they ſaid vnto Samſons wife, Entiſe thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, leſt wee burne thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: haue ye called vs † to take that wee haue? is it not ſo?

† Heb. to poſſeſſe vs, or to impouriſh vs?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doeſt but hate me, and loueſt me not: thou haſt put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and haſt not told *it* me. And hee ſaid vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell *it* thee?

17 And ſhee wept before him || the ſeuen dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that he told her, becauſe ſhe lay ſore vpon him: and ſhee told the riddle to the children of her people.

|| Or, the reſt of the ſeuen dayes, &c.

18 And the men of the citie ſaid vnto him on the ſeuenth day before the Sun went down, What is ſweeter then hony? and what is ſtronger then a lion? And he ſaid vnto them, If yee had not plowed with my heifer, yee had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went downe to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, & tooke their || ſpoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers houſe.

|| Or, apparel.

20 But Samſons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſon is denied his wife. 3 Hee burneth the Philiſtines corne with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines. 7 Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah, and deliuered to the Philiſtines. 14 He killeth them with a iawbone. 18 God maketh the fountaine Enhakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and he ſaid, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verily thought that thou hadſt vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue

gaue her to thy companion: is not her yonger liſter fairer then ſhe? † Take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

† Hebr. let her be thine.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, || Now ſhall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I doe them a diſpleaſure.

|| Or, now ſhall I be blameleſſe from the Philiſtines, though, &c.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke || firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midſt betweene two tailes.

|| Or, torches.

5 And when hee had ſet the brands on fire, hee let them goe into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt vp both the ſhockes, and alſo the ſtanding corne, with the Vineyards *and* Oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? and they anſwered, Samſon the ſonne in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh with a great ſlaughter; and he went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and ſpread themſelues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah ſaid, Why are ye come vp againſt vs? And they anſwered, To bind Samſon are we come vp, to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thouſand men of Iudah †went to the top of the rocke Etam, and ſaid to Samſon; Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers ouer vs? What *is* this *that* thou haſt done vnto vs? And he ſaid vnto them, As they did vnto me, ſo haue I done vnto them.

† Hebr. went down.

12 And they ſaid vnto him, Wee are come downe to binde thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Sweare vnto mee, that ye will not fall vpon me your ſelues.

13 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, No: but we will bind thee faſt, and deliuer thee into their hand: but ſurely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new coards, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhowted againſt him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the coards that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands †looſed from off his hands.

† Hebr. were molted. † Hebr. moyſt.

15 And hee found a † new iawbone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand, and tooke it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the iawbone of an aſſe, † heapes vpon heapes, with the iaw of an aſſe haue I ſlaine a thouſand men.

† Hebr. an heape, two heapes.

17 And it came to paſſe when he had made an end of ſpeaking, that hee caſt away the iawbone out of his hand, and called that place || Ramath-Lehi.

|| That is, The lifting vp of the iawbone, or, caſting away of the iawbone.

18 ¶ And hee was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy ſeruant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the vncircumciſed?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in || the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunke, his ſpirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore he called the name thereof || En-hakkore, which is in Lehi, vnto this day.

|| Or, Lehi.

|| That is, the well of him that called or cried.

20 And he iudged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samſon at Gaza eſcapeth, and carieth away the gates of the citie. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philiſtines, entiſeth Samſon. 6 Thriſe ſhe is deceiued. 15 At laſt ſhe ouercommeth him. 21 The Philiſtines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His ſtrength renewing, hee pulleth downe the houſe vpon the Philiſtines, and dieth.

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

† Hebr. a woman an harlot.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day, we ſhall kill him.

† Hebr. ſilent.

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two poſts, and went away with them, † barre and all, and put them vpon his ſhoulders, and caried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

† Hebr. with the barre.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley || of Sorek, whoſe name was Delilah.

|| Or, by the brooke.

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came vp vnto her, and ſaid vnto her, Entice him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength *lieth*, and by what meanes we may preuaile againſt him, that wee may bind him, to || afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred *pieces* of ſiluer.

|| Or, humble.

6 ¶ And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherin thy great ſtrength *lieth*, and wherwith thou mighteſt be boũd to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſaid vnto her, If they bind me with ſeuen || greene withes, that were neuer dried, then ſhall I be weake, and be as † another man.

|| Or, new coards. Hebr. moiſt. † Heb. ſmelleth.

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought vp to her ſeuen greene withs, which had not bene dried, and ſhe bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber: and ſhe ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines *be* vpon thee Samſon. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: ſo his ſtrength was not knowne.

† Hebr. wherewith worke hath not bene done.

10 And Delilah ſaid vnto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked mee, and told mee lies: now tell mee, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid vnto her, If they bind me faſt with new ropes, † that neuer were occupied, then ſhall I be weake, and be as an other man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines *bee* vpon thee, Samſon. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſaid vnto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound. And hee ſaid vnto her, If thou weaueſt the ſeuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And ſhe faſtened it with the pin, and ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines *be* vpō thee Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleep, and went away with the pin of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid vnto him, How canſt thou ſay, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou haſt mocked mee theſe three times, and haſt not told mee wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*.

16 And it came to paſſe, when ſhee preſſed him dayly with her words, and vrged him, *ſo* that his ſoule was † vexed vnto death,

† *Hebr. ſhortened.*

17 That he told her all his heart, and ſaid vnto her, There hath not come a raſor vpon mine head: for I *haue bene* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I be ſhauen, then my ſtrength will goe from mee, and I ſhall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that he had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent, and called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come vp this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhee made him ſleepe vpon her knees, and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhaue off the ſeuen locks of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines bee vpon thee, Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleepe, and ſaid, I will goe out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelfe. And hee wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

† *Hebr. bored out.*

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines tooke him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grind in the priſon houſe.

‖ *Or, as when he was ſhauen.*

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, ‖ after he was ſhauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered Samſon our enemie into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemie, & the deſtroier of our countrey, † which ſlew many of vs.

† *Hebr. and who multiplied our ſlaine.*

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Cal for Samſon, that he may make vs ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and he made † them ſport, and they ſet him betweene the pillars.

† *Hebr. before them.*

26 And Samſon ſaid vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me, that I may feele the pillars wherupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lordes of the Philiſtines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thouſand men and women, that behelde while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may bee at once auenged of the Philiſtines for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the houſe ſtood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ *Or, he leaned on them.*

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let † me die with the Philiſtines: and he bowed himſelfe with *all his* might: and the houſe fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were moe then they which he ſlew in his life.

† *Heb. my ſoule.*

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah & Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Iſrael twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored, his mother maketh images,* 5 *And he ornaments for them.* 6 *He hireth a Leuite to bee his Prieſt.*

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſiluer *is* with me, I tooke it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my ſonne.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſiluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſonne, to make a grauen image and a molten image: now therfore I will reſtore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he reſtored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image and a molten image, and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an * Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt.

* Chap. 8. 27. * Gene. 31. 19 oſe 3. 4. † *Heb. filled the hand.*

6 * In thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Chap. 18. 1. and 21. 25.

7 ¶ And there was a yong man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem Iudah, to ſoiourne where hee could find *a place*: & he came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, † as he ſoiourned.

† *Heb. in making his way.*

9 And

9 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to ſoiourne where I may find *a place*.

10 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Prieſt, and I will giue thee tenne *ſhekels* of ſiluer by the yeere, and ‖ a ſuite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

‖ *Or, a double ſuit, &c. Heb. an order of garments.*

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites ſend fiue men to ſeeke out an inheritance. 3 At the houſe of Micah they conſult with Ionathan, and are incouraged in their way. 7 They ſearch Laiſh, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Sixe hundred men are ſent to ſurpriſe it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his Prieſt, and his conſecrate things. 27 They win Laiſh and call it Dan. 30 They ſet vp idolatrie, wherein Ionathan inherited the Prieſthood.

IN* thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael: and in thoſe daies the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Iſrael.

* *Chap. 17.6. and 21.25.*

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family, fiue men from their coaſtes, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it, and they ſaide vnto them, Goe, ſearch the land: Who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

† *Heb. ſonnes.*

3 When they *were* by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and ſaide vnto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Prieſt.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, Aske counſell, we pray thee, of God, that wee may know whether our way which we goe, ſhalbe proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſaide vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein yee goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no † magiſtrate in the land that might put them to ſhame in any thing, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

† *Heb. poſſeſſour or heire of reſtraint.*

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaide vnto them, What *ſay* yee?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that we may goe vp againſt them: for we haue ſeene the land, and behold, it *is* very good: & are ye ſtil? Be not ſlothfull to goe, *and* to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When ye goe, ye ſhall come vnto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eſhtaol, ſixe hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

† *Heb. girded.*

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim, in Iudah: Wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they paſſed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the houſe of Micah.

14 ¶ Then anſwered the fiue men that went to ſpie out the countrey of Laiſh, and ſaid vnto their brethren, Doe yee know that there is in theſe houſes an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therfore conſider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the houſe of the yong man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the houſe of Micah, and † ſaluted him.

† *Heb. aſked him of peace.*

16 And the ſixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, ſtood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to ſpie out the land, went vp, *and* came in thither, *and* tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Prieſt ſtood in the entring of the gate, with the ſixe hundred men that were appoynted with weapons of warre.

18 And theſe went into Micahs houſe, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then ſaid the Prieſt vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they ſaid vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and be to vs a father and a Prieſt: Is it better for thee to bee a Prieſt vnto the houſe of one man, or that thou be a Prieſt vnto a tribe and a family in Iſrael?

20 And the Prieſts heart was glad, and hee tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middeſt of the people.

21 So they turned, and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the houſe of Micah, the men that were in the houſes neere to Micahs houſe, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and ſaid vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commeſt with ſuch a company?

† *Heb. that thou art gathered together?*

24 And he ſaid, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Prieſt, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this

this that ye ſay vnto me, What ayleth thee?

25 And the children of Dan ſaid vnto him, Let not thy voice be heard among vs, leſt † angry fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou loſe thy life, with the liues of thy houſhold.

† *Heb. bitter of ſoule.*

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah ſaw that they were too ſtrong for him, hee turned and went backe vnto his houſe.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Prieſt which hee had, and came vnto Laiſh, vnto a people that were at quiet, and ſecure, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, becauſe it was farre from Zidon, and they had no buſines with any man: and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a citie, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Iſrael: howbeit the name of the citie was Laiſh at the firſt.

* Ioſh. 19.47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan ſet vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, he and his ſonnes, were Prieſts to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they ſet them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made, all the time that the houſe of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeonites abuſe his concubine to death. 29 He divideth her into twelue pieces, to ſend them to the twelue Tribes.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, * when there *was* no king in Iſrael, that there was a certain Leuite ſoiourning on the ſide of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

* Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 21.25.

† *Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.*

2 And his concubine played the whore againſt him, and went away from him vnto her fathers houſe to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there || foure whole moneths.

|| *Or, a yere and foure moneths. Heb. dayes foure moneths.*

3 And her husband aroſe, and went after her to ſpeake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his ſeruant with him, and a couple of aſſes: and ſhee brought him into her fathers houſe, and when the father of the damſell ſaw him, he reioyced to meet him.

† *Heb. to her heart.*

4 And his father in law, the damſels father, reteined him, and he abode with him three daies: ſo they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the fourth day, when they aroſe earely in the morning, that he roſe vp to depart: and the damſels father ſaid vnto his ſon in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morſel of bread, and afterward goe your way.

† *Heb. ſtrengthen.*

6 And they ſate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damſels father had ſaide vnto the man, Bee content, I pray thee, and tary all night, and let thine heart bee merry.

7 And when the man roſe vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And he aroſe early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damſels father ſaide, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † vntill after noone, and they did eate both of them.

† *Heb till the day declined.*

9 And when the man roſe vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his ſeruant, his father in law, the damſels father, ſaid vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may bee merry; and to morrow get you earely on your way, that thou mayeſt goe † home.

† *Heb. is weake.* † *Heb. it is the pitching time of the day.* † *Heb. to thy tent.*

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he roſe vp and departed, and came † ouer againſt Iebus (which is Ieruſalem:) and *there were* with him two aſſes ſadled, his concubine alſo *was* with him.

† *Heb. ouer againſt Iebus.*

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre ſpent, and the ſeruant ſaid vnto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in vnto this city of the Iebuſites, and lodge in it.

12 And his maſter ſaid vnto him, Wee will not turne aſide hither into the city of a ſtranger, that is not of the children of Iſrael, we will paſſe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the ſunne went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when hee went in, hee ſate him downe in a ſtreete of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an olde man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was alſo of mount Ephraim; and hee ſoiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreete of the citie: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And he ſaide vnto him, Wee are paſſing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man, that † receiueth me to houſe.

† *Heb. gathereth.*

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſeruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaide, Peace bee with thee; howſoeuer, let all thy wants *lie* vpon mee; onely lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the citie, certaine ſonnes of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, *and* beate at the dore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying; Bring foorth the man that came into thine houſe, that wee may know him.

* Gen.19.6. 23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe went out vnto them, and ſaid vnto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you doe not ſo wickedly; ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a mayden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † ſo vile a thing.

† Heb. the matter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her foorth vnto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night vntill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the houſe, and her hands *were* vpon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs bee going. But none anſwered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, he tooke a knife, and laide hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones, into twelue pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo, that all that ſawe it, ſaide, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeene, from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduiſe, and ſpeake *your mindes*.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Leuite in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the aſſembly. 12 The Beniamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites. 18 The Iſraelites in two battels loſe forty thouſand. 26 They deſtroy by a ſtratageme all the Beniamites, except ſixe hundred.

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wickedneſſe?

† Heb. the man the Leuite. 4 And † the Leuite the husband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered and ſaide, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt mee, and beſet the houſe round about vpon mee by night, and thought to haue ſlaine me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced, that ſhe is dead.

† Heb. humbled. 6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Iſrael, giue here your aduice and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, Wee will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his houſe:

9 But now, this *ſhalbe* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *wee will goe vp* by lot againſt it:

10 And we will take tenne men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of tenne thouſand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the citie, † knit together as one man.

† Hel. fellowes. 12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men through all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickedneſſe is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away euil from Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities, vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and ſixe thouſand men that drew ſword, beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* ſeuen hundred choſen men * left handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an haire *bredth*, and not miſſe.

* Chap.3.15.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drew ſword; all theſe *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went vp to the houſe of God, and asked counſel of God, and ſaid, Which of vs ſhall goe vp firſt to the battell againſt the children of Beniamin? And the LORD ſaid, Iudah ſhall *goe vp* firſt.

19 And the children of Iſrael roſe vp in the morning, and encamped againſt Gibeah.

20 And the men of Iſrael went out to battell againſt Beniamin, and the men of Iſrael put themſelues in aray to fight againſt them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came foorth out of Gibeah, and deſtroyed downe to the

the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel incouraged themselues, and set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin the second day.

25 And Beniamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men, all these drewe the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill euen, and offred burnt offerings, and peace offrings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel inquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron stood before it in those dayes,) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD saide, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in waite round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themselues in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, *and* were drawen away from the citie, and they beganne to † smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high waies, of which one goeth vp to || the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin said, They are smitten downe before vs as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee, and drawe them from the citie, vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal Tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the medowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah tenne thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twenty and fiue thousand and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin sawe that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in wait || drew *themselues* along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed || signe betweene the men of Israel † and the liers in waite, that they should make a great † flame with smoke to rise vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirtie persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as *in* the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to arise vp out of the citie, with a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked behinde them, and beholde, the † flame of the citie ascended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they saw that euill † was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Israel, vnto the way of the wildernesse, but the battel ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they inclosed the Beniamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them downe || with ease † ouer against Gibeah toward the Sunne rising.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse vnto the rock Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high waies fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery city, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin.* 8 *By the destruction of Iabesh Gilead they prouide them foure hundred wiues.* 16 *They aduise them to surprise the virgines that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voices, and wept sore:

3 And saide, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should

† *Heb. to smite of the people wounded as at, &c.*
‖ *Or, Bethel.*

‖ *Or, made a long sound with the trumpet.*
‖ *Or, time.*
† *Heb. with.*
† *Heb. eleuation.*
† *Heb. to smite the wounded.*
† *Hebr. the whole consumption.*
† *Heb. touched them.*
‖ *Or, from Menuchah, &c.*
† *Heb. vnto ouer against.*
* Chap. 21. 13.
† *Heb. was found.*
† *Heb. were found.*

should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose earely, and built there an altar, & offred burnt offrings, and peace offrings.

5 And the children of Israel saide, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wiues for them that remaine, seeing we haue sworne by the LORD, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabesh Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commaunded them, saying, Goe, and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

*Num.31.17. †Heb. knoweth the lying with man. †Heb. yong woman virgins.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, *Ye shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead, foure hundred †young virgins that had knowen no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

†Heb and spake and called ‖Or, proclaime peace.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* † to speak to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall wee doe for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be hee that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely *in a place* which *is* on the North side of Bethel on the ‖ East side ‖ of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

†Heb. from yere to yere. ‖Or, towards the Sun rising. ‖ Or, on.

20 Therfore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe, and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to daunce in daunces, then come yee out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that wee will say vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because wee reserued not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guiltie.

‖Or, gratifie vs in them.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no king in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Chap.17.6. and 18.1. and 19.1.

THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, hauing married wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in lawe from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

†Heb. iudged.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the Iudges †ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, hee, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

†Heb. were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes;

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also, both of them, and the woman was left of her

her two ſonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then ſhee aroſe with her daughters in law, that ſhee might returne from the countrey of Moab: for ſhee had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had viſited his people in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhee went foorth out of the place where ſhe was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi ſaid vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers houſe: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may find reſt each *of you* in the houſe of her husband. Then ſhe kiſſed them, and they lift vp their voice and wept.

10 And they ſaid vnto her, Surely wee will returne with thee, vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaide, Turne againe, my daughters: why will you goe with mee? Are there yet any moe ſonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am too olde to haue an husband: if I ſhould ſay, I haue hope, if I ſhould || haue a husband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo beare ſonnes:

13 Would ye † tarie for them till they were growen? would ye ſtay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for † it grieueth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

14 And they lift vp their voice, and wept againe: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, || Intreat me not to leaue thee, *or* to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe; and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhal be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dieſt, will I die: and there will I be buried: the LORD doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhee ſaw that ſhee † was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhee left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to paſſe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was mooued about them, and they ſaide, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhee ſaid vnto them, Call mee not || Naomi; call mee || Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought mee home againe emptie: Why then call yee mee Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt mee, and the Almightie hath afflicted mee?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in lawe with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

|| *Or, if I were with an husband.*
† *Heb. hope.*

† *Heb. I haue much bitternes.*

|| *Or, be mis-aduerſe againſt me.*

† *Heb. ſtrengthened her ſelfe.*

|| *That is, pleaſant.*
|| *That is, bitter.*

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taketh knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fauour. 18 That which ſhee got, ſhee caryeth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her huſbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the fielde, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhee ſaide vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto || Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you; and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant, that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damſell *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damſel that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let mee gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* ſhee taried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reape, and go thou after them: Haue I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art a thirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawen.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaide vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of mee, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaide vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people, which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, || Let mee finde fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I bee not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And

† *Heb. happened.*
|| *Called Ma.* 1. 5. *Boaz.*

|| *Or, I finde fauour.*
† *Heb. to the heart.*

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhee ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eate, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen to gleane, Boaz commaunded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and † reproch her not.

† Heb. ſhame her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that ſhee may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntil euen, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe tooke *it* vp, and went into the citie: and her mother in law ſawe that ſhee had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in lawe ſaide vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed bee hee that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaide, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaide vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be hee of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi ſaide vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, ||one of our next kinſmen.

|| Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, Hee ſaid vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my yong men, vntill they haue ended all my haruеſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they || meet thee not in any other field.

|| Or, fall vpon thee.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barley haruеſt, and of wheat haruеſt, & dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in lawe ſaide vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therfore, and anoynt thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowen vnto the man, vntill he ſhal haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and || vncouer his feet, and lay thee downe, and hee will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

|| Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feet.

5 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhe went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and ſhee came ſoftly, and vncouered his feete, and laied her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and || turned himſelfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

|| Or, tooke hold on.

9 And he ſaid, Who *art* thou? And ſhe anſwered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: ſpread therfore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* || a neere kinſman.

|| Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

10 And hee ſaide, Bleſſed bee thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou haſt ſhewed more kindneſſe in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedſt not yong men, whether poore, or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not; I will doe to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the †citie of my people doeth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† Heb. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinſman: howbeit there is a kinſman neerer then I.

13 Tary this night, and it ſhall bee in the morning, that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinſman, well, let him doe the kinſmans part; but if hee will not doe the part of a kinſman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinſman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhee lay at his feet vntill the morning: and ſhee roſe vp before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not be knowen, that a woman came into the floore.

15 Alſo he ſaid, Bring the || vaile that thou haſt put vpon thee, and hold it. And when ſhee held it, he meaſured ſixe *meaſures* of barley, and laid it on her: and ſhe went into the citie.

|| Or, ſheete or apron.

16 And when ſhe came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and ſhee told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſixe *meaſures* of barley gaue he me, for he ſaid to me, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhe, Sit ſtill, my daughter, vntil thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not bee in reſt, vntill hee haue finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinſman. 6 He refuſeth the redemption according to the maner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and ſate him downe there: and behold, the kinſman of whom Boaz ſpake, came by, vnto whom he ſaid, Ho, ſuch a one: turne aſide, ſit downe here. And he turned aſide, and ſate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and ſaid, Sit ye downe here. And they ſate downe.

3 And he ſaid vnto the kinſman: Naomi that is come again out of the country of Moab,

selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tel me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it*, besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeeme *it*.

† *Heb. I said I will reueale in thine eare.*

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinseman said, I cannot redeeme *it* for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

* Deut. 25. 7,9.

7 * Now this was *the maner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbor: and this *was* a testimonie in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Yee *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead bee not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: yee *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *Wee are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and || doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and † bee famous in Bethlehem.

|| *Or, get thee riches or power.*

† *Heb. proclaim thy name.*

12 And let thy house bee like the house of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seede which the LORD shall giue thee of this young woman.

* Gen. 38.29. 1. Chro 2.4. mat. 1.3.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and shee was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the woman said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a || kinseman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

† *Heb. caused to cease vnto thee.*

15 And he shalbe vnto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in lawe which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sons, hath borne him.

|| *Or, redeemer.* † *Hebr. to nourish.* † *Hebr. thy gray haires.*

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Iesse the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

* 1. Chron. 2.4. mat. 1.3.

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate || Salmon,

|| *Or, Salnah.*

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse begate Dauid.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worshipeth yeerely at Shiloh. 4 Hee cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in griefe, prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 Shee presenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite;

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his city * † yeerely, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD *were* there.

* Deut. 16.16 † *Heb. from yeere to yeere.*

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes, and her daughters portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue || a worthy portion: (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.

|| *Or, a double portion.*

6 And her aduersary also † prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

† *Heb. angred her.*

7 And *as* hee did so yeere by yeere, || when she went vp to the house of the LORD, so shee prouoked her; therfore she wept, & did not eat.

|| *Or, from the time that she, &c. Heb. from her going vp.*

8 Then

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten ſonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke; (now Eli the prieſt ſate vpon a ſeat by a poſte of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And ſhe was †in bitternes of ſoule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept ſore.

11 And ſhe vowed a vow, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, if thou wilt indeede looke on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid †a man child, *then* I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and *there ſhall no raſour come vpon his head.

12 And it came to paſſe as ſhee †continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, ſhe ſpake in her heart, only her lips moued, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought ſhe had beene drunken.

14 And Eli ſaid vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah anſwered, and ſaide, No, my lord, I am a woman †of a ſorrowfull ſpirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, but haue powred out my ſoule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the aboundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I ſpoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli anſwered, and ſaide, Goe in peace: and the God of Iſrael graunt thee thy petition, that thou haſt asked of him.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Let thine handmaide finde grace in thy ſight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more *ſadde*.

19 ¶ And they roſe vp in the morning earely, and worſhipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to paſſe when the †time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that ſhee bare a ſon, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *ſaying*; Becauſe I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his houſe, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely ſacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for ſhee ſaide vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp* vntill the childe bee weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband ſaid vnto her, Doe what ſeemeth thee good, tary vntill thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD eſtabliſh his word: ſo the woman abode, and gaue her ſonne ſucke vntill ſhe weaned him.

24 ¶ And when ſhe had weaned him, ſhee tooke him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the houſe of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.

25 And they ſlew a bullocke, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And ſhe ſaid, Oh my lord, as thy ſoule liueth, my lord I *am* the woman, that ſtood by thee heere, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen mee my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore alſo I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liueth, ‖he ſhalbe lent to the LORD. And he worſhipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs ſong in thankefulneſſe.* 12 *The ſinne of Elies ſonnes.* 18 *Samuels miniſterie.* 20 *By Elies bleſſing, Hannah is more fruiteſull.* 22 *Eli reproueth his ſonnes.* 28 *A prophecie againſt Elies houſe.*

AND Hannah prayed, and ſaide, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is inlarged ouer mine enemies: becauſe I reioyce in thy ſaluation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beſide thee: neither *is* there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more ſo exceeding proudly, let *not* †arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that ſtumbled are girt with ſtrength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themſelues for bread: and they that *were* hungrie, ceaſed: ſo that the barren hath borne ſeuen, and ſhe that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 *The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, hee bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 He *raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to ſet *them* among princes, and to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath ſet the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked ſhall bee ſilent in darkneſſe; for by ſtrength ſhall no man preuaile.

10 The aduerſaries of the LORD ſhalbe broken to pieces: *out of heauen ſhall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD ſhall iudge the ends of the earth, and hee ſhall giue ſtrength vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his anoynted.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his houſe, and the childe did miniſter vnto the LORD before Eli the prieſt.

12 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Eli were ſonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the prieſts cuſtome with the people *was, that* when any man offered ſacrifice, the

† Heb. bitternes of ſoule.

† Hebr. ſeed of men.
* Num. 6. 5. iudg. 13. 5.
† Heb. multiplied to pray.

† Hebr. hard of ſpirit.

‖ Or, meditation.

† Heb. reuolution of dayes.
‖ That is, asked of God.

‖ Or, returned him, whom I haue obtained by petition to the LORD.
‖ Or, he whom I haue obteined by petition ſhal be returned.

† Heb. hard.

* Deut. 32. 39. wiſd. 16. 13. tob. 13. 2.

* Pſal. 113. 7.

* Chap. 7. 10.

priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh hook of three teeth in his hand.

14 And he strooke *it* into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hooke brought vp, the priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests seruant came, and saide to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste for the priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it mee now: and if not, I will take it by force.

† Heb. *as on the day.*

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

* Exod. 28.4.

19 Moreouer his mother made him a little coate, and brought *it* to him from yeere to yere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman, for the || loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

|| Or, *petition which he asked, &c.*

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceiued, and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Heb. *assembled by troupes.*

23 And he said vnto them, Why doe ye such things? for || I heare of your euill dealings, by all this people.

|| Or, *I heare euill words of you.*

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people to || transgresse.

|| Or, *to crie out.*

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shal iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreate for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and saide vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my priest, to offer vpon mine altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before me? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

* Leuit. 10.14

29 Wherefore kicke ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offring, which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue me, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shal not be an olde man in thy house.

32 And thou shalt see || an enemie *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shal not be an old man in thine house for euer.

|| Or, *the affliction of the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Israel.*

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine Altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the floure of their age.

† Hebr. *men.*

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shal die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to *that which is* in my heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shal come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ||one of the Priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

† Heb. *ioyne.* || Or, *somewhat about the priesthood.*

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the childe Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not see;

3 And yer the lamp of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe *to sleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and hee answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst cal me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne; lie downe againe.

7 || Now Samuel did not yet knowe the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

|| Or, *thus did Samuel, before hee knew the LORD: and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him.*

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the child.

9 There-

9 Therfore Eli ſaid vnto Samuel, Goe, lie downe, and it ſhal bee, if he call thee, that thou ſhalt ſay, Speake LORD, for thy ſeruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and ſtood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel anſwered, Speake, for thy ſeruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Iſrael, at which, both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, ſhall tingle.

12 In that day, I wil performe againſt Eli, all things which I haue ſpoken concerning his houſe: † when I begin, I will alſo make an end.

13 ‖ * For I haue tolde him, that I wil iudge his houſe for euer, for the iniquitie which hee knoweth: becauſe his ſonnes made themſelues ‖ vile, and he † reſtrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue ſworne vnto the houſe of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies houſe ſhall not bee purged with ſacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the dores of the houſe of the LORD: and Samuel feared to ſhew Eli the viſion.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and ſaid, Samuel my ſonne. And he anſwered, Here am I.

17 And he ſaid, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath ſaid vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God doe ſo to thee, and † more alſo, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he ſaid vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And hee ſaide, It *is* the LORD: Let him doe what ſeemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Iſrael from Dan euen to Beerſheba knew that Samuel was ‖ eſtabliſhed to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reueiled himſelfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites are ouercome by the Philiſtines at Aben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke, vnto the terrour of the Philiſtines. 10 They are ſmitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are ſlaine. 12 Eli at the newes, falling backeward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife, diſcouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Iſrael. Now Iſrael went out againſt the Philiſtines to battell, and pitched beſide Eben-ezer: and the Philiſtines pitched in Apheck.

2 And the Philiſtines put themſelues in aray againſt Iſrael: and when † they ioyned battell, Iſrael was ſmitten before the Philiſtines: and they ſlew of † the armie in the field, about foure thouſand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore hath the LORD ſmitten vs to day before the Philiſtines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among vs, *it* may ſaue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people ſent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Ark of the Couenant of the LORD of hoſtes, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims: and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas *were* there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Iſrael ſhouted with a great ſhout, ſo that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philiſtines heard the noiſe of the ſhout, they ſaid, What meaneth the noiſe of this great ſhout in the campe of the Hebrews? And they vnderſtood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philiſtines were afraid, for they ſaid, God is come into the camp. And they ſaid, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not beene ſuch a thing † heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of theſe mighty gods? theſe are the gods that ſmote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernes.

9 Be ſtrong, and quit your ſelues like men, O ye Philiſtins, that ye be not ſeruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue beene to you: † quit your ſelues like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philiſtines fought, and Iſrael was ſmitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great ſlaughter, for there fell of Iſrael thirty thouſand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas † were ſlaine.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the ſame day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli ſate vpon a ſeat by the way ſide, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the city and tolde it, all the citie cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noiſe of the crying, he ſaid; What meaneth the noiſe of this tumult? And the man came in haſtily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres old, and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not ſee.

16 And the man ſaid vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the armie, and I fled to day out of the armie. And he ſaid, What † is there done, my ſonne?

17 And the meſſenger anſwered, and ſaide, Iſrael is fledde before the Philiſtines, and there hath bene alſo a great ſlaughter among the people, and thy two ſonnes alſo, Hophni, and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to paſſe, when he made mention of the Arke of God, that hee fell from off the ſeat backward by the ſide of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauie, and hee had iudged Iſrael fortie yeeres.

19 ¶ And

*1. Kings 22. 22.
† Heb. beginning and ending.
‖ Or, and I will tell him, &c.
* Chap. 2. 29. 30, 31, &c.
‖ Or, accurſed.
† Heb. frowned not vpon them.
† Heb. ſo adde.
‖ Or, word.
† Heb. all the things or words.
‖ Or, faithfull.
‖ Or, came to paſſe. Heb. was.
† Heb. the battell was ſpread.
† Heb. the aray.
† Heb. take vnto vs.
† Heb. yeſterday or the third day
* Iudg. 13. 1.
† Hebr. Be men.
† Heb. died.
* Chap. 3. 2.
† Heb. ſtood.
† Heb. is the thing.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife
‖ Or, to cry out. was with child *neere* ‖ to be deliuered: and when
she heard the tidings that the Arke of God was
taken, and that her father in lawe, and her hus-
band were dead, shee bowed her selfe and traueiled; for her paines † came vpon her.
† Heb. were turned.
20 And about the time of her death, the wo-
men that stood by her, said vnto her: Feare not,
for thou hast borne a sonne. But shee answered
not, † neither did she regard *it*.
† Heb. set not her heart.
21 And she named the child ‖ Ichabod, say-
‖ That is, where is the glory?
ing, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because
the Arke of God was taken, and because of her
father in law and her husband.)
‖ Or, there is no glory.
22 And she said, The glory is departed from
Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten downe, and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither: 10 and so with them of Ekron when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer vnto Ashdod.
2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.
3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose earely on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.
4 And when they arose earely on the mor-
‖ Or, the fishy part. row morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely ‖ the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.
5 Therefore neither the Priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.
6 But the hand of the LORD was heauie
* Psal. 78. 66. vpon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * Emerods, *euen* Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.
7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.
8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and saide, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel bee caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Israel about *thither*.
9 And it was so, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie with a very great destruction: and hee smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.
10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, and our people.
11 So they sent and gathered together al the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city: The hand of God was very heauy there.
12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the city went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seuen moneths the Philistines take counsell, how to send backe the Arke. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering vnto Bethshemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the Arke. 21 They send to the of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.

AND the the Arke of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seuen moneths.
2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall wee doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?
3 And they said, If yee send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not emptie: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shalbe healed, and it shall be knowen to you, why his hand is not remoued from you.
4 Then said they, What *shalbe* the trespasse offering, which we shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, *according to* the number of the lordes of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords. † Heb. them.
5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your Emerodes, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.
6 Wherfore then doe ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when hee had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people go, and they departed? ‖ Or, reproachfully. * Exod. 12. 31 † Heb. them.
7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.
8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of golde, which yee returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.
9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his own coast to Bethshemesh, then ‖ he hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then we shal know that it is not his hande that smote vs; it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs. ‖ Or, it.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And the men did ſo: and tooke two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and ſhut vp their calues at home.

11 And they layed the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the ſtraight way to the way of Bethſhemeſh, and went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philiſtines went after them, vnto the border of Bethſhemeſh.

13 And they of Bethſhemeſh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and ſaw the Arke, and reioyced to ſee *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioſhua a Bethſhemite, and ſtood there, where there *was* a great ſtone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the Iewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great ſtone: And the men of Bethſhemeſh offered burnt offerings, and ſacrificed ſacrifices the ſame day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philiſtines had ſeene *it*, they returned to Ekron the ſame day.

17 And theſe are the golden Emerods which the Philiſtines returned for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD; for Aſhdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice *according to* the number of all the Cities of the Philiſtines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced Cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the || great *ſtone* of Abel, whereon they ſet downe the Arke of the LORD; *which ſtone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioſhua the Bethſhemite.

|| Or, great ſtone.

19 ¶ And hee ſmote the men of Bethſhemeſh, becauſe they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee ſmote of the people fiftie thouſand, and threeſcore and tenne men: and the people lamented, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten *many* of the people with a great ſlaughter.

20 And the men of Bethſhemeſh ſaid, Who is able to ſtand before this holy LORD God? and to whom ſhall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, ſaying, The Philiſtines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the houſe of Abinadab, and ſanctifie Eleazar his ſonne to keepe it. 2 After twentie yeeres, 3 the Iſraelites, by Samuels meanes, ſolemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and ſacrificeth, the Lord diſcomfiteth the Philiſtines by thunder at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philiſtines are ſubdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and Religiouſly iudgeth Iſrael.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the houſe of Abinadab in the hill, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to paſſe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeeres: and all the houſe of Iſrael lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel ſpake vnto all the houſe of Iſrael, ſaying, If yee doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the ſtrange gods, and * Aſhtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and * ſerue him onely: and hee will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* Ioſh. 24. 14, 23.
* Iudg. 2. 13.
* Deut. 6. 4. matth. 4. 10. luke 4. 8.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away * Baalim, and Aſhtaroth, and ſerued the LORD onely.

* Iudg. 2. 11.

5 And Samuel ſaid, Gather all Iſrael to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and faſted on that day, and ſaid there, We haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Iſrael in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philiſtines heard that the children of Iſrael were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philiſtines went vp againſt Iſrael: and when the children of Iſrael heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philiſtines.

8 And the children of Iſrael ſaid to Samuel, † Ceaſe not to crie vnto the LORD our God for vs, that hee will ſaue vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

† *Hebr. be not ſilent from vs from crying.*

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a ſucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD; and Samuel cried vnto the LORD for Iſrael, and the LORD || heard him.

|| *Or, anſwered.*

10 And as Samuel was offring vp the burnt offering, the Philiſtines drew neere to battell againſt Iſrael: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philiſtines, and diſcomfited them, and they were ſmitten before Iſrael.

11 And the men of Iſrael went out of Mizpeh, and purſued the Philiſtines, and ſmote them, vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a ſtone, and ſet it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it || Eben-Ezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

|| That is, *the ſtone of helpe.*

13 ¶ So the Philiſtines were ſubdued, and they came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael: and the hande of the LORD was againſt the Philiſtines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philiſtines had taken from Iſrael, were reſtored to Iſrael, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coaſts thereof did Iſrael deliuer out of the handes of the Philiſtines: and there was peace betweene Iſrael and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Iſrael all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and

† *Heb. and he circuited.*

and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house: and there hee iudged Israel, and there he built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill gouernment of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe, is comforted by God. 10 Hee telleth the maner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunitie of the people.

AND it came to passe, when Samuel was old, that hee made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the Nations.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voice of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt, euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnly vnto them, and shew them the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a King.

11 And hee said, This will be the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: He wil take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himselfe for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall runne before his charets.

12 And he wil appoint him Captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his harueſt, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And hee will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to bee bakers.

14 And hee will take your fields, and your Vineyards, and your Oliue-yards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And hee will take the tenth of your seed, and of your Vineyards, and giue to his † Officers, and to his seruants.

16 And he wil take your men-seruants, and your maid-seruants, and your goodliest yong men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He wil take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your King which ye shall haue chosen you; and the LORD wil not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will haue a King ouer vs:

20 That we also may be like all the Nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the wordes of the people, and hee rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe ye euery man vnto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his seruant, 11 and direction of yong maydens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice yong man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and vpward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, go seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and he passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue *caring* for the asses, & take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man; all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer: that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Before-

---

* Deut. 16. 19.

* Ose. 13. 10. acts. 13. 21. † Hebr. was euill in the eyes of Samuel.

¶ Or, obey. ‖ Or, notwithstanding, when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.

† Hebr. Eunuches.

* Chap. 14. 51. 1. chron. 8. 33. ‖ Or, the sonne of a man of Iemini. ‖ Or, substance.

† Hebr. is gone out of, &c. † Hebr. is with vs? † Hebr. there is found in my hand.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake; Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for hee that is now *called* a Prophet, was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, † Wel said, come let vs goe: so they went vnto the Citie where the man of God *was*.

† *Hebr. thy word is good.*

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hil to the city, they found yong maydens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

† *Hebr. in the ascent of the citie.*

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the city; for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the hie place.

‖ *Or feast.*

13 Assoone as yee be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come, because hee doeth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therfore get you vp, for † about this time ye shall finde him.

† *Hebr. to day.*

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the hie place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

* *Chap. 15. 1. acts. 13. 21.* † *Hebr. reuiled the eare of Samuel.*

16 To morrow about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoynt him to be Captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their cry is come vnto mee.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne ouer my people.

† *Hebr. restraine in.*

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp before mee vnto the high place, for yee shall eate with mee to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes agoe, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

† *Hebr. to day three dayes.*

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Beniamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

† *Hebr. according to this word?*

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul, and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set *it* before thee, *and* eate: for vnto this time hath it bene kept for thee, *since* I said, I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

‖ *Or reserued.*

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose earely: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send thee away: And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

† *Heb. to day.*

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anoynteth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophecieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kissed him, and said *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointhee to be captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, & sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

* *Gen. 35. 20.*

† *Heb. the businesse.*

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three kids, and another carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

† *Heb. aske thee of peace.*

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psalterie, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shal prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it be when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou do as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

† *Heb. and it shall come to passe that when these signes, &c.* † *Heb. doe for thee as thine hand shall find.*

8 And thou shalt goe downe before mee to Gilgal, and behold, I wil come down vnto thee, to offer burnt offrings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: * seuen dayes shalt thou tary, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

* *Chap. 13. 8.*

9 ¶ And it was so that when he had turned his † backe to go from Samuel, God † gaue him ano-

† *Heb. shoulder.* † *Heb. turned.*

another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and hee propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe when all that knew him beforetime, ſaw, that behold, he propheſied among the Prophets, then the people ſaid † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the ſonne of Kiſh? * Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

12 And one † of the ſame place anſwered, and ſaid, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

13 And when hee had made an end of propheſying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle ſaid vnto him, and to his ſeruant, Whither went ye? And he ſaid, To ſeeke the aſſes: and when wee ſaw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle ſaid, Tell mee, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid vnto you.

16 And Saul ſaid vnto his vncle; He told vs plainely that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought vp Iſrael out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And ye haue this day rejected your God, who himſelfe ſaued you out of all your aduerſities and your tribulations: and ye haue ſaid vnto him, *Nay*, but ſet a King ouer vs. Now therefore preſent your ſelues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When he had cauſed the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, he hath hid himſelfe among the ſtuffe.

23 And they ran, and fetched him thence, and when hee ſtood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath choſen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhouted, and ſaid, † God ſaue the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people the maner of the Kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and layed it vp before the LORD, and Samuel ſent all the people away, euery man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhall this man ſaue vs? and they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but || hee held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahaſh offreth them of Iabeſh Gilead a reprochfull condition. 4 They ſend meſſengers and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahaſh the Ammonite came vp, and encamped againſt Iabeſh Gilead: and all the men of Iabeſh ſaid vnto Nahaſh, Make a couenant with vs, and we will ſerue thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Iſrael.

3 And the Elders of Iabeſh ſaid vnto him, † Giue vs ſeuen dayes reſpite, that wee may ſend meſſengers vnto all the coaſtes of Iſrael: and then, if there be no man to ſaue vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul ſaid, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabeſh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when he heard thoſe tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent them throughout all the coaſtes of Iſrael by the handes of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoeuer commeth not foorth after Saul and after Samuel, ſo ſhall it bee done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one conſent.

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three hundred thouſand, and the men of Iudah thirtie thouſand.

9 And they ſaid vnto the meſſengers that came, Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto the men of Iabeſh Gilead, To morrow by that time the Sunne be hote, ye ſhall haue || helpe. And the meſſengers came, and ſhewed it to the men of Iabeſh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabeſh ſaid, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye ſhal doe with vs all that ſeemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was ſo on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midſt of the hoſte in the morning watch, and ſlew the Ammonites, vntil the heate of the day: and it came to paſſe, that they which remained were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Who is he that ſaid, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the

† *Hebr. A man to his neighbour.*
* Chap. 19. 24.
† *Hebr. from thence.*
† *Hebr. let the King liue.*
|| *Or, he was as though he had been deafe.*
† *Hebr. ſaue vs.*
† *Hebr. as one man.*
|| *Or, deliuerance.*

the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul ſaid, There ſhall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought ſaluation in Iſrael.

14 Then ſaid Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renue the Kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they ſacrificed ſacrifices of peace offrings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Iſrael reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel teſtifieth his integritie. 6 He reprooueth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harueſt time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercie.

AND Samuel ſaid vnto all Iſrael, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that ye ſaid vnto mee, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you: and I am old, and gray headed, and behold, my ſonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Behold, * here I *am*, witneſſe againſt me before the LORD, and before his Anoynted: Whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any † bribe || to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And hee ſaid vnto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his Anointed is witneſſe this day, that yee haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that || aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

8 * When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the LORD, then the LORD * ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, * he ſold them into the hand of Siſera captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Wee haue ſinned, becauſe we haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerue thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

12 And when yee ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid vnto me, Nay, but a king ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whome ye haue choſen, *and* whom ye haue deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a king ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell againſt the † Commaundement of the LORD, then ſhall both ye & alſo the king that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebell againſt the Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I wil call vnto the LORD, and hee ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that yee may perceiue and ſee that your wickedneſſe *is* great, which ye haue done in the ſight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for wee haue added vnto all our ſinnes, *this* euill, to aske vs a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done all this wickednes, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aſide, for then *ſhould ye goe* after vaine things, which cannot profite, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I wil teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in trueth with all your heart: for conſider || how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe garriſon Ionathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſte. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three ſpoyling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policie of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no Smith in Iſrael.

SAUL † reigned one yeere, and when hee had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

2 Saul

* Ecclus. 46. 19.

† Hebr. rauſome. || Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.

|| Or, made.

† Hebr. righteouſneſſes, || Or, benefits. † Hebr. with. * Gene. 46. 5, 6.

* Exod. 4. 16.

* Iudg. 4. 2.

* Iudg. 11. 1.

† Heb. mouth.

† Heb. be after.

† Heb. from ceaſing.

|| Or, what a great thing, &c.

† Heb. the ſonne of one yeere in his reigning.

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people hee ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in || Geba, & the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet thorowout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

|| *Or, the hill.*

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† *Hebr. did ſtinke.*

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets, and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the ſea ſhore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait: (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rockes, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordane, to the land of Gad and Gilead; as for Saul, hee *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† *Hebr. trembled after him.*

8 ¶ * And he taried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

* Chap. 10. 8.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offring to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe that aſſoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † ſalute him.

† *Hebr. bleſſe him.*

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from mee, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together in Michmaſh,

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines will come downe now vpon mee to Gilgal, and I haue not † made ſupplication vnto the LORD: I forced my ſelfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

† *Hebr. intreated the face.*

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept the Commandement of the LORD thy God, which hee commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue eſtabliſhed thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer.

14 But now thy Kingdome ſhall not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be Captaine ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † preſent with him, about ſixe hundred men.

† *Hebr. found.*

16 And Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philiſtines encamped in Michmaſh.

17 ¶ And the ſpoylers came out of the campe of the Philiſtines, in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderneſſe.

19 ¶ Now there was no Smith found thorowout all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrewes make them ſwords or ſpeares.

20 But all the Iſraelites went downe to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen euery man his ſhare and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to ſharpen their goads.

† *Hebr. a file with mouthes.* † *Hebr. to ſet.*

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of battell, that there was neither ſword nor ſpeare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his ſonne was there found.

23 And the || gariſon of the Philiſtines went out to the paſſage of Michmaſh.

|| *Or, ſtanding campe.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan, vnwitting to his father, the Prieſt, or the people, goeth and miraculouſly ſmiteth the Philiſtines gariſon. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beat themſelues. 17 Saul not ſtaying the Prieſts anſwere, ſetteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Iſraelites, ioyne againſt them. 24 Sauls vnaduiſed adiuration, hindereth the victory. 32 He reſtraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an Altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is ſaued by the people. 47 Sauls ſtrength and family.

NOw || it came to paſſe vpon a day, that Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, ſaid vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philiſtines gariſon, that *is* on the *other* ſide: but he told not his father.

|| *Or, there was a day.*

2 And Saul taried in the vttermoſt part of Gibeah, vnder a Pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about ſixe hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the ſonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eli, the LORDS Prieſt in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

* Chap. 4. 21.

4 ¶ And betweene the paſſages, by which Ionathan ſought to goe ouer vnto the Philiſtines gariſon, there was a ſharpe rocke on the one ſide, and a ſharpe rocke on the other ſide: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one was ſituate Northward ouer againſt Michmaſh, and the other Southward ouer againſt Gibeah.

† *Hebr. ſtoode.*

6 And

6 And Ionathan said to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, * to saue by many or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* with thee, according to thy heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, wee will passe ouer vnto *these* men, and we will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tary vntill we come to you: then wee will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp; for * the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a signe vnto vs.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garrison of the Philistines; and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrewes come foorth out of the holes, where they had hidde themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and wee will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour-bearer, Come vp after mee; for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feete, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were || an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

15 And there was trembling in the hoste, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

16 And the watch-men of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another.*

17 Then said Saul vnto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour-bearer were not *there.*

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the || noise that was in the hoste of the Philistines went on, and increased: And Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him † assembled themselues, and they came to the battell, and behold, * euery mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the Philistines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe *from the countrey* round about; euen they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fledde, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any foode vntill euening, that I may be auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any foode.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honie vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath; wherefore hee put foorth the ende of the rodde that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an honie combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straightly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were || faint.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honie:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmath to Aiialon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoile, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and calues, and slewe them on the ground, & the people did eat them * with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they tolde Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And he said, Yee haue || transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheepe, and slay *them* here, and eat, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first altar that hee built vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoile them vntill

*1. Chron. 14. 11.

†Heb. be still.

*1. Mac. 4. 30.

||Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.

†Heb. a trembling of God.

||Or, tumult.

†Heb. were cryed together. *Iudg. 7. 22. 2. chro. 20. 23.

||Or, yeerie.

*Leuit. 7. 26. and 19. 26. deut. 12. 16.

|| Or, dealt trecherously.

†Hebr. in his hand.

†Heb. that altar he began to build vnto the LORD.

vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they ſaid, Doe whatſoeuer ſeemeth good vnto thee. Then ſaid the Prieſt, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counſell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philiſtines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Iſrael? But hee anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw ye neere hither *all the †chiefe of the people: and know and ſee, wherein this ſinne hath beene this day.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which ſaueth Iſrael, though it be in Ionathan my ſonne, hee ſhall ſurely die: But *there was* not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he vnto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I, and Ionathan my ſonne will be on the other ſide. And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Doe what ſeemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaid vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, || Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † eſcaped.

42 And Saul ſaid, Caſt *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my ſonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Ionathan, Tell mee what thou haſt done. And Ionathan told him, and ſaid, I did but taſte a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God doe ſo, & more alſo: for thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great ſaluation in Iſrael? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there ſhall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people reſcued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Iſrael, and fought againſt all his enemies on euery ſide, againſt Moab, and againſt the children of Ammon, and againſt Edom, and againſt the kings of Zobah, and againſt the Philiſtines: and whitherſoeuer he turned himſelfe, hee vexed *them*.

48 And hee || gathered an hoſte, and ſmote the Amalekites, and deliuered Iſrael out of the hands of them that ſpoiled them.

49 Now the ſonnes of Saul, *were* Ionathan, and Iſhui, and Melchiſhua: and the names of his two daughters *were theſe*: the name of the firſt borne Merab, and the name of the yonger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captaine of his hoſte *was* Abner the ſonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kiſh *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the ſonne of Abiel.

52 And there was ſore warre againſt the Philiſtines, all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul ſaw any ſtrong man, or any valiant man, hee tooke him vnto him.

*Iudg.20.2.
†*Heb.* corners.

[*Or, ſhew the innocent.*
†*Hebr. went forth.*

||*Or, wrought mightily.*

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel ſendeth Saul to deſtroy Amalek. 6 Saul fauoureth the Kenites. 8 Hee ſpareth Agag and the beſt of the ſpoile. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul commending and excuſing himſelfe, Gods reiection of him for his diſobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel alſo ſaid vnto Saul, *The LORD ſent mee to anoint thee to be king ouer his people, ouer Iſrael: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voice of the words of the LORD.

*Chap.9.16.

2 Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, I remember that which Amalek did to Iſrael, *how he laid *waite* for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

*Exod.17.8. num.24.20.

3 Now goe, and ſmite Amalek, and vtterly deſtroy all that they haue, and ſpare them not; but ſlay both man and woman, infant and ſuckling, oxe and ſheepe, camell and aſſe.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thouſand footmen, and tenne thouſand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and || laide waite in the valley.

||*Or, ſought.*

6 ¶ And Saul ſaid vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, leſt I deſtroy you with them: for yee ſhewed kindneſſe to all the children of Iſrael when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul ſmote the Amalekites from Hauilah, *vntill* thou commeſt to Shur, that *is* ouer againſt Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly deſtroyed all the people with the edge of the ſword.

9 But Saul and the people ſpared Agag, and the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, and of the || fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly deſtroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuſe, that they deſtroyed vtterly.

||*Or, of the ſecond ſort.*

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, ſaying;

11 It repenteth me that I haue ſet vp Saul to be king: for he is turned backe from following me, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel; and hee cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel roſe early to meete Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, ſaying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, hee ſet him vp a place, and is gone about, and paſſed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel ſaid, What meaneth then this bleating of the ſheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul ſaid, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people ſpared the beſt

beſt of the ſheep, and of the oxen, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the reſt we haue vtterly deſtroyed.

16 Then Samuel ſaid vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath ſaid to me this night. And he ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel ſaid, When thou waſt little in thine owne ſight, waſt thou not made the head of the tribes of Iſrael, and the LORD anointed thee king ouer Iſrael?

18 And the LORD ſent thee on a iourney, and ſaid, Goe, and vtterly deſtroy the ſinners the Amalekites, and fight againſt them, vntil † they be conſumed.

† Heb. they conſume them.

19 Wherefore then didſt thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but diddeſt flie vpon the ſpoile, and didſt euil in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voice of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD ſent mee, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly deſtroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke the ſpoile, ſheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which ſhould haue bene vtterly deſtroied, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel ſaid, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings, and ſacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey, *is* better then ſacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

* Eccluſ. 4.17. oſe. 6.7. matt. 9.13. & 12.7.

23 For rebellion *is as* the ſinne of † witchcraft, and ſtubburnneſſe *is as* iniquitie and idolatrie: becauſe thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, he hath alſo reiected thee from *being* king.

† Hebr. diuination.

24 ¶ And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel, I haue ſinned: for I haue tranſgreſſed the Commaundement of the LORD, and thy words; becauſe I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my ſinne, and turne againe with mee, that I may worſhip the LORD.

26 And Samuel ſaid vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Iſrael.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel ſaid vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Iſrael from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

|| Or, eternitie: or, victory.

29 And alſo the || ſtrength of Iſrael will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he ſhould repent.

30 Then hee ſaid, I haue ſinned; *yet* honour mee now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Iſrael, and turne againe with mee, that I may worſhip the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worſhipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then ſaid Samuel, Bring you hither to mee Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag ſaid, Surely the bitternеſſe of death is paſt.

33 And Samuel ſaid, * As thy ſword hath made women childleſſe, ſo ſhall thy mother be childleſſe among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

* Exod. 17.11. num. 14.45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his houſe to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to ſee Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheleſſe, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king ouer Iſrael.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel ſent by God, vnder pretence of a ſacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 He anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul ſendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill ſpirit.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, ſeeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Iſrael? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will ſend thee to Ieſſe the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a King among his ſonnes.

2 And Samuel ſaid, How can I goe? if Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD ſaid, Take an heifer † with thee, and ſay, I am come to ſacrifice to the LORD.

† Heb. in his hand.

3 And call Ieſſe to the ſacrifice, and I will ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe: and thou ſhalt anoint vnto me *him*, whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD ſpake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably?

† Heb. meet me.

5 And he ſaid, Peaceably: I am come to ſacrifice vnto the LORD: ſanctifie your ſelues, and come with me to the ſacrifice: and he ſanctified Ieſſe, and his ſonnes, and called them to the ſacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and ſaid, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his ſtature, becauſe I haue refuſed him: for *the LORD ſeeth* not, as man ſeeth; For man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

† Heb. eyes. * 1. Chr. 28.9. pſal. 7.9. iere. 11.20. and 17.10. and 20.12.

8 Then Ieſſe called Abinadab, and made him paſſe before Samuel: and hee ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

9 Then Ieſſe made Shammah to paſſe by: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Againe, Ieſſe made ſeuen of his ſonnes to paſſe before Samuel; and Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, Are here all *thy* children? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet the yongeſt, and behold, he keepeth the ſheepe. And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, * Send, and fetch him: for we will not ſit † downe, till hee come hither.

* 2. Sam. 7.8. pſal. 78.71. † Heb. ſound.

12 And hee ſent and brought him in: now he *was* ruddie, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance,

† Hebr. faire of eyes.

tenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* hee.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward: So Samuel rose vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

‖ Or, terrified.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harpe: and it shal come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide mee now a man, that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mightie valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

‖ Or, speech.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *euill* spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites, and Philistines being ready to battell, 4 Goliah commeth proudly foorth, to challenge a combate. 12 Dauid sent by his father to visite his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 Hee is brought to Saul. 32 Hee sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the Gyant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

‖ Or, the coast of Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

† Heb. ranged the battell.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height *was* sixe cubites and a spanne.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and he was † armed with a coate of male: and the weight of the coate was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

† Heb. clothed.

6 And *hee had* greaues of brasse vpon his legges, and a ‖ target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

‖ Or, gorget.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And he stood and cried vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall ye bee our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; giue mee a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismaied and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* * the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and hee had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an olde man in the dayes of Saul.

* Chap. 16. 1.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battel, *were*, Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe fourtie dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren, an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carry these tenne † cheeses vnto the † captaine of *their* thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

† Heb. tenth of mille. † Heb. captaine of a thousand.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp earely in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went, as Iesse had commanded him; and hee came to the ‖ trench, as the hoste was going foorth to ‖ the fight, and shouted for the battell.

‖ Or, place of the carriage. ‖ Or, battell ray, or place of fight.

21 For

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put the battell in aray, armie againſt armie.

22 And Dauid left † his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage, and ran into the armie, and came and † ſaluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Iſrael, when they ſaw the man, fled † from him, and were ſore afraid.

25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, Haue ye ſeene this man that is come vp? Surely to defie Iſrael is he come vp: and it ſhall be that the man who killeth him, the king wil enrich him with great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers houſe free in Iſrael.

26 And Dauid ſpake to the men that ſtood by him, ſaying, What ſhall be done to the man that killeth this Philiſtine, and taketh away the reproch from Iſrael? for who is this vncircumciſed Philiſtine, that hee ſhould defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people anſwered him after this manner, ſaying, So ſhall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldeſt brother heard when he ſpake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled againſt Dauid, and hee ſaid, Why cameſt thou downe hither? and with whome haſt thou left thoſe few ſheepe in the wildernes? I know thy pride, and the naughtineſſe of thine heart; for thou art come downe, that thou mighteſt ſee the battell.

29 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I now done? Is there not a cauſe?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and ſpake after the ſame † manner: and the people anſwered him againe after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid ſpake, they rehearſed them before Saul: and he † ſent for him.

32 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, becauſe of him: thy ſeruant will goe and fight with this Philiſtine.

33 And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe againſt this philiſtine, to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and hee a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, Thy ſeruant kept his fathers ſheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a || lambe out of the flocke.

35 And I went out after him, and ſmote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth: and when he aroſe againſt me, I caught him by his beard, and ſmote him, and ſlew him.

36 Thy ſeruant ſlew both the Lion and the Beare: and this vncircumciſed Philiſtine ſhall be as one of them, ſeeing hee hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid ſaid moreouer, The LORD that deliuered mee out of the pawe of the Lyon, and out of the the pawe of the Beare, hee will deliuer mee out of the hand of this Philiſtine. And Saul ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and hee put a helmet of braſſe vpon his head, alſo he armed him with a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his ſword vpon his armour, and hee aſſayed to goe, for he had not proued *it*: and Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, I cannot goe with theſe: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And he tooke his ſtaffe in his hand, and choſe him fiue ſmooth ſtones out of the || brooke, and put them in a ſhepheards † bag which he had, euen in a ſcrip, & his ſling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philiſtine.

41 And the Philiſtine came on & drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the ſhield, *went* before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about, and ſaw Dauid, hee diſdained him: for hee was *but* a youth, and ruddie, and of a faire countenance,

43 And the Philiſtine ſaid vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commeſt to me with ſtaues? and the Philiſtine curſed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philiſtine ſaid to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy fleſh vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beaſts of the field.

45 Then ſaid Dauid to the Philiſtine, Thou commeſt to me with a ſword, and with a ſpeare, and with a ſhield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hoſts, the God of the armies of Iſrael, whom thou haſt defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will ſmite thee and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeiſes of the hoſte of the Philiſtines this day vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the wild beaſtes of the earth, that al the earth may know, that there is a God in Iſrael.

47 And all this aſſembly ſhall know that the LORD ſaueth not with ſword and ſpeare (for the battell is the LORDS) and hee will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to paſſe when the Philiſtine aroſe, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid haſted, and ranne toward the armie to meete the Philiſtine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and tooke thence a ſtone, and ſlang it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſunke into his forehead, and hee fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So * Dauid preuailed ouer the Philiſtine with a ſling and with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and ſlew him, but there was no ſword in the hand of Dauid.

51 Therefore Dauid ranne and ſtood vpon the Philiſtine, and tooke his ſword, and drewe it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlewe him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſawe their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael and of Iudah aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines,

† Heb. the veſſels from vpon him.
† Heb. asked his brethren of peace.
† Hebr. from his face.
* Ioſh. 15. 16.
† Heb. word.
† Heb. tooke him.
|| Or, kidde.
† Hebr. clothed &c. with his clothes.
|| Or, valley.
† Heb. veſſell.
† Heb. ſhut thee vp.
* Eccluſ. 47. 4. 1. mac. 4. 30.

vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but hee put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, hee said vnto Abner the captaine of the hoste; Abner, whose sonne is this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soule liueth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne art thou, *thou* young man? And Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Iesse, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praise, 10 Seeketh to kill him in his furie, 12 Feareth him for his good successe, 17 Offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 Dauid perswaded to be the kings sonne in law, giueth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines for Michals dowrie. 28 Sauls hatred, and Dauids glory encreaseth.

AND it came to passe when he made an end of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out, whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and ‖ behaued himselfe wisely: and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

6 And it came to passe as they came when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meete king Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † instruments of musicke.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, * Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and hee said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousands, and to me they haue ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he haue more, but the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee prophecied in the midst of the house: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin; for hee said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remoued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thousand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes; and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul sawe that hee behaued himselfe very wisely, hee was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the King?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue beene giuen to Dauid, that shee was giuen vnto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they tolde Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in *the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, *saying*, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore be the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those wordes in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the seruants of Saul tolde him, saying; † On this maner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to Dauid, The king desireth not *any* dowrie, but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants tolde Dauid these wordes, it pleased Dauid well to bee the kings sonne in lawe: and the dayes were not † expired.

27 Where-

‖ Or, prospered.

‖ Or, Philistines

† Hebr. three stringed instruments.

* Chap. 21.11. and 29 5 ecclus. 47.6.

† Hebr. was euill in his eyes.

‖ Or, prospered.

† Hebr. a sonne of valour.

† Heb. was right in his eyes.

† Heb. according to these words.

† Heb. fulfilled.

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, he and his men, and slew the Philistines, two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, that hee might bee the kings sonne in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal, Sauls daughter, loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went foorth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

† Heb. precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill Dauid: 4 Hee perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Dauids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid, 22 and Saul himselfe, propheſie.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls sonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the King sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because hee hath not sinned against thee, and because his workes *haue beene* to theeward very good.

5 For hee did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

* Iudg. 9. 17. and 12. 3. cha. 28. 21. psal. 119. 109.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan; and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan shewed him all those things, and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and hee was in his presence, as † in times past.

† Heb. yesterday third day.

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

† Heb. his face.

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife tolde him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goates haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloath.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *againe* to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to mee in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemy, that hee is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe, why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went, and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer them, the spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they propheſied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they propheſied likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they propheſied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great wel that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And hee went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was vpon him also, and he went on and prophecied, vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And hee stript off his cloathes also, and propheſied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay downe naked, all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

† Heb. fell.
* Chap. 10. 11.

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safetie. 11 Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to Dauid. 24 Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan: 35 Ionathan louingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue

haue I done? what *is* mine iniquitie? and what *is* my ſinne before thy father, that hee ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid vnto him, God forbid, thou ſhalt not die; behold, my father wil do nothing, either great or ſmall, but that hee will † ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *ſo*.

† Heb. vncouer mine eare.

3 And Dauid ſware moreouer, and ſayd, Thy father certainly knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he ſaith, Let not Ionathan know this, leſt he be grieued: but truely, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy ſoule liueth, there *is* but a ſtep betweene me and death.

4 Then ſaid Ionathan vnto Dauid, || Whatſoeuer thy ſoule † deſireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

|| Or, Say what is thy mind, and I will doe, &c. † Heb. ſpeaketh or thinketh.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new Moone, and I ſhould not faile to ſit with the King at meate: but let mee goe, that I may hide my ſelfe in the fieldes vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all miſſe me, then ſay, Dauid earneſtly asked *leaue* of me, that he might runne to Bethlehem his citie: for *there is* a yerely || ſacrifice there for all the family.

|| Or, feaſt.

7 If he ſay thus, *It is* well, thy ſeruant ſhall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be ſure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou ſhalt deale kindely with thy ſeruant, for * thou haſt brought thy ſeruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithſtanding, if there be in me iniquitie, ſlay me thy ſelfe: for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

* Chap. 18. 3. and 23. 18.

9 And Ionathan ſaid, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely, that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſayd Dauid to Ionathan, Who ſhall tell me? or what *if* thy father anſwere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan ſaid vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, when I haue † ſounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward Dauid, and I then ſend not vnto thee, and † ſhew it thee;

† Heb. ſearched

† Hebr. vncouer thine eare.

13 The LORD doe ſo and much more to Ionathan: but if it pleaſe my father to doe thee euill, then I will ſhew it thee, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as hee hath bene with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not onely while yet I liue, ſhew me the kindneſſe of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *alſo* thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindneſſe from my houſe for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

† Heb. cut.

16 So Ionathan † made *a couenant* with the houſe of Dauid, *ſaying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies.

17 And Ionathan cauſed Dauid to ſweare againe, || becauſe he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne ſoule.

|| Or, by his loue toward him.

18 Then Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new moone: and thou ſhalt bee miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be † emptie.

† Hebr. miſſed.

19 And when thou haſt ſtayed three dayes, then thou ſhalt goe downe || quickly, and come to the place where thou diddeſt hide thy ſelfe, † when the buſineſſe was *in hand*, and ſhalt remaine by the ſtone || Ezel.

|| Or, diligently, Heb greatly. † Heb. in the day of the buſineſſe. || Or, that ſheweth the way.

20 And I will ſhoote three arrowes on the ſide *thereof*, as though I ſhot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will ſend a ladde, *ſaying*, Goe, and finde out the arrowes. If I expreſſly ſay vnto the ladde, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this ſide of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

† Heb. not any thing.

22 But if I ſay thus vnto the yong man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue ſpoken of, behold, the LORD *be* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himſelfe in the field: and when the new Moone was come, the king ſate him downe to eat meat.

25 And the King ſate vpon his ſeat, as at other times, *euen* vpon a ſeat by the wall: and Ionathan aroſe, and Abner ſate by Sauls ſide, and Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheleſſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, hee is not cleane; ſurely hee is not cleane.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, *which was* the ſecond day of the moneth, that Dauids place was emptie: and Saul ſaid vnto Ionathan his ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Ieſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly asked *leaue* of mee, *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And hee ſaid, Let mee goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother, he hath commaunded mee *to bee there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let mee get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore he commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and he ſaid vnto him, || Thou ſonne of the peruerſe rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſonne of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

|| Or, thou peruerſe rebell. Heb. ſonne of peruerſe rebellion.

31 For as long as the ſonne of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not be eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto me, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

† Heb. is the ſon of death.

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him, to ſmite him,

him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid vnto his lad, Runne, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoote. And as the lad ran, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† Heb. to paſſe ouer him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow, which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cried after the lad, and ſayd, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cried after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery vnto † his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, carie *them* to the citie.

† Heb. inſtruments.
† Heb. that was his.

41 ¶ And as ſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place* toward the South and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, & wept one with another vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Go in peace, || foraſmuch as we haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying; The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeede and thy ſeed for euer. And he aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the city.

|| Or, The LORD be witneſſe of that which, &c.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimeleth hallowed bread.* 7 *Doeg was preſent.* 8 *Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword.* 10 *Dauid at Gath faineth himſelfe mad.*

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaide vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The king hath commanded mee a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto mee, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commaunded thee: and I haue appoynted *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hande, or what there is † preſent.

† Heb. found.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hande, but there is * hallowed bread: if the young men haue kept themſelues at leſt from women.

* Exod. 25. 30 leuit. 24. 5. matth. 12. 4.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſayd vnto him, Of a trueth women haue beene kept from vs about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a maner common, || yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

|| Or, eſpecially when this day there is other ſanctified in the veſſell.

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hote bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the heardmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand, ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with mee, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whome thou ſleweſt in the valley of Elah, beholde, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other ſaue that, here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

* Chap. 17. 2.

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day, for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh, the king of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaide vnto him, Is not this Dauid the King of the lande? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

* Chap. 18. 7. and 29. 5. eccius. 47. 6.

12 And Dauid laid vp theſe wordes in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, and hee fained himſelfe madde in their hands, and || ſcrabled on the dores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

|| Or, made markes.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Loe, you ſee the man || is mad: wherefore *then* haue ye brought him to me?

|| Or, playeth the mad-man.

15 Haue I need of mad-men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? Shal this *fellow* come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Companies reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam.* 3 *At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the king of Moab.* 5 *Admoniſhed by Gad, he commeth to Hareth.* 6 *Saul going to purſue him complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulneſſe.* 9 *Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech.* 11 *Saul commandeth to kill the Prieſts.* 17 *The footemen refuſing, Doeg executeth it.* 20 *Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.*

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and euery one that † *was* in debt, and euery one *that was* † diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

† Heb. had a creditour.
† Heb. bitter of ſoule.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he ſaid vnto the king of Moab, Let my father, and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad ſaid vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was diſcouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ‖ tree in Ramah, hauing his ſpeare in his hand, and all his ſeruants were ſtanding about him.)

‖ *Or, grove in a high place.*

7 Then Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants that ſtood about him, Heare now, yee Beniamites: Will the ſonne of Ieſſe giue euery one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conſpired againſt me, and there is none that †ſheweth me, that my ſonne hath made a league with the ſon of Ieſſe, and there is none of you that is ſorie for me, or ſheweth vnto me that my ſon hath ſtirred vp my ſeruant againſt me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

† *Heb. vncouereth mine eare.*

9 ¶ Then anſwered Doeg the Edomite, (which was ſet ouer the ſeruants of Saul) and ſaid, I ſaw the ſonne of Ieſſe comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine.

11 Then the king ſent to call Ahimelech the Prieſt, the ſonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers houſe, the Prieſts that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul ſaid, Heare now thou ſonne of Ahitub: and he anſwered, † Here I am, my lord.

† *Heb. behold me.*

13 And Saul ſaid vnto him, Why haue yee conſpired againſt mee; thou and the ſonne of Ieſſe, in that thou haſt giuen him bread, and a ſword, and haſt enquired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech anſwered the king and ſaid, And who is *ſo* faithfull among all thy ſeruants, as Dauid, which is the kings ſonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then beginne to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute any thing vnto his ſeruant, *nor* to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſeruant knew nothing of all this, † leſſe or more.

† *Heb. little or great.*

16 And the king ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

17 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto the ‖ footmen that ſtood about him, Turne & ſlay the Prieſts of the LORD, becauſe their hand alſo *is* with Dauid, and becauſe they knew when hee fled, and did not ſhew it to me. But the ſeruants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall vpon the Prieſts of the LORD.

‖ *Or, guard. Heb. the runners.*

18 And the king ſaid to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Prieſts, and ſlew on that day fourſcore and fiue perſons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Prieſts, ſmote he with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children and ſucklings, and oxen and aſſes, and ſheepe, with the edge of the ſword.

20 ¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after Dauid.

21 And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid that Saul had ſlaine the LORDS Prieſts.

22 And Dauid ſaid vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would ſurely tel Saul: I haue occaſioned *the death* of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for hee that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou ſhalt be in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah. 7 God ſheweth him the comming of Saul, and the trecherie of the Keilites, he eſcapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites diſcouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is reſcued from Saul by the inuaſion of the Philiſtines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told Dauid, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, and they rob the threſhing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſaue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men ſaid vnto him, Behold, we bee afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD anſwered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, goe down to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* he came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for *he is* ſhut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knewe that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and he ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſaid Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainely heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the citie for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hand? will Saul come downe, as thy ſeruant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael?

I be-

I beſeech thee tell thy ſeruant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come downe.

12 Then ſaid Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer mee, and my men, into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, They will deliuer thee vp.

† Heb. ſhut vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about ſixe hundred, aroſe, and departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoeuer they could go: and it was told Saul, that Dauid was eſcaped from Keilah, and he forbare to goe forth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesse in ſtrong holdes, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wildernes of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, and went to Dauid into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And hee ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not find thee, and thou ſhalt bee king ouer Iſrael, and I ſhall be next vnto thee: and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul, to Gibeah, ſaying, Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the South of || Ieſhimon?

† Heb. on the right hand. || Or, the wildernesse

20 Now therefore, O king, come downe according to all the deſire of thy ſoule to come downe, and our part ſhall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* yee of the LORD, for ye haue compaſſion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and ſee his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath ſeene him there: for it is told me that hee dealeth very ſubtilly.

† Hebr. foote ſteps.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where hee hideth himſelfe, and come ye againe to mee with the certaintie, and I will go with you: & it ſhall come to paſſe, if he bee in the land, that I will ſearch him out throughout the thouſands of Iudah.

24 And they aroſe, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeeke *him*, and they told Dauid: wherfore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee purſued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that ſide of the mountaine: and Dauid made haſte to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compaſſed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger vnto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come, for the Philiſtines haue † inuaded the land.

† Heb. ſpread themſelues vpon, &c.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after Dauid, and went againſt the Philiſtines; therefore they called that place || Sela-Hammah-lekoth.

|| That is, the rocke of diuiſions.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at En-gedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, ſpareth his life. 8 He ſheweth thereby his innocencie. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to paſſe when Saul was returned from † following the Philiſtines, that it was told him, ſaying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

† Hebr. after.

2 Then Saul tooke three thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wild goates.

3 And hee came to the ſheepe coates by the way, where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid and his men remained in the ſides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid ſaid vnto him, Behold the day which the LORD ſaid vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayſt do to him as it ſhal ſeeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid aroſe, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

† Heb. the robe which was Sauls.

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Dauids heart ſmote him, becauſe hee had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he ſaid vnto his men, The LORD forbid, that I ſhould doe this thing vnto my maſter the LORDS anointed, to ſtretch forth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing he *is* the annoynted of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † ſtayed his ſeruants with theſe wordes, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

† Heb. cut off.

8 Dauid alſo roſe afterward, and went out of the caue, and cried after Saul, ſaying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid ſtouped with his face to the earth, and bowed himſelfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſeeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue ſeene, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue: and ſome bade *mee* kill thee, but *mine eye* ſpared thee, and I ſaid, I wil not put forth mine hand againſt my lord, for he *is* the LORDS anoynted.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea ſee the skirt of thy robe in my hand; for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and ſee, that there is neither euill, nor tranſgreſſion in mine hand, and I haue not ſinned againſt thee; yet thou hunteſt my ſoule, to take it.

12 The

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee, and the LORD auenge mee of thee: but mine hand ſhall not be vpon thee.

13 As ſaith the Prouerbe of the ancients, Wickedneſſe proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand ſhall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? after whom doeſt thou purſue? after a dead dogge, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be Iudge, and iudge betweene mee and thee, and ſee, and pleade my cauſe, and †deliuer me out of thine hand.

†Heb. judge.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Dauid had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words vnto Saul, that Saul ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voice, and wept.

17 And hee ſaid to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with mee: foraſmuch as when the LORD had †deliuered mee into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

† Hebr. ſhut vp

19 For if a man finde his enemie, will hee let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou ſhalt ſurely bee king, and that the kingdome of Iſrael ſhalbe eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto mee by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeed after mee, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And Dauid ſware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran ſendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churliſhneſſe, hee mindeth to deſtroy him. 14 Abigail vnderſtanding thereof, 18 taketh a preſent, 23 and by her wiſedome 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

*Chap. 28. 3. ecclus. 46. 13, 20.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And Dauid aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whoſe ‖poſſeſſions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and hee had three thouſand ſheepe, and a thouſand goats: and he was ſhearing his ſheepe in Carmel.

‖Or, buſineſſe.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and ſhe *was* a woman of good vnderſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churliſh and euill in his doings, and he *was* of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wilderneſſe, that Nabal did ſheare his ſheepe.

5 And Dauid ſent out ten young men, and Dauid ſaid vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greet him in my name;

†Heb. aske him in my name, of peace.

6 And thus ſhall yee ſay to him that liueth *in proſperitie*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine houſe, and peace *be* vnto all that thou haſt.

7 And now, I haue heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepheards which were with vs, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

†Heb. ſhamed.

8 Aske thy young men, and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the yong men find fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatſoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy ſeruants, and to thy ſonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words in the name of Dauid, and † ceaſed.

†Heb. reſted.

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruants, and ſaid, Who *is* Dauid? and who *is* the ſonne of Ieſſe? There bee many ſeruants now a dayes, that breake away euery man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my †fleſh that I haue killed for my ſhearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

†Hebr. ſlaughter.

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, and went againe, and came and tolde him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his ſword. And they girded on euery man his ſword, and Dauid alſo girded on his ſword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe to ſalute our maſter: and † he railed on them.

†Heb. flew vpon them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not †hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were conuerſant with them, when we were in the fields.

†Heb. ſhamed.

16 They were a wall vnto vs, both by night and day, all the while wee were with them keeping ſheepe.

17 Now therfore know and conſider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he is *ſuch* a ſonne of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottels of wine, and fiue ſheepe ready dreſſed, and fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on aſſes.

‖Or, lumps.

19 And ſhee ſaid vnto her ſeruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo, as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came down againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now

21 (Now Dauid had ſaid, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited mee euill for good.

22 So and more alſo doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that pisſeth againſt the wall.)

23 And when Abigail ſaw Dauid, ſhe haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Vpon me, my lord, *vpon* mee let *this* iniquitie bee, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeak in thine †audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† Hebr. eares.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, †regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is hee: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: But I thine handmaid ſaw not the yong men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend.

† Hebr. lay it to his heart.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy ſoule liueth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *ſhed* blood, and from †auenging thy ſelfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies and they that ſeeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

† Hebr. ſauing thy ſelfe.

27 And now this ‖ bleſſing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the yong men that †follow my lord.

‖ Or, preſent.

† Heb. walke at the feet of, &c.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a ſure houſe, becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not bene found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeeke thy ſoule: but the ſoule of my lord ſhall bee bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the ſoules of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, † *as out* of the middle of a ſling.

† Heb. in the midſt of the bought of a ſling.

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD ſhall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Iſrael;

31 That this ſhall bee no †griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed blood cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath auenged himſelfe: But when the LORD ſhall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

† Hebr. no ſtaggering: or ſtumbling.

32 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet me.

33 And bleſſed be thy aduice, and bleſſed be thou, which haſt kept me this day from comming to ſhed blood, and from auenging my ſelfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, which hath kept mee backe from hurting thee, except thou haddeſt haſted and come to meet me, ſurely there had not bene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which ſhe had brought him, and ſaid vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine houſe; See, I haue hearkened to thy voice, and haue accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, hee held a feaſt in his houſe like the feaſt of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for hee *was* very drunken: wherefore ſhee told him nothing, leſſe or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had toſde him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about tenne dayes *after*, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that hee dyed.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſeruant from euil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedneſſe of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid ſent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſeruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake vnto her, ſaying, Dauid ſent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhee aroſe, and bowed her ſelfe on her face to the earth, and ſaid, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a ſeruant to waſh the feet of the ſeruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and roſe, and rode vpon an aſſe, with fiue damoſels of hers that went † after her; and ſhee went after the meſſengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† Heb. at her feete.

43 Dauid alſo tooke Ahinoam * of Iezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wiues.

* Ioſh. 15. 56.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen *Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Laiſh, which *was* of Gallim.

* 2. Sam. 3. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the diſcouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah againſt Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench, ſtayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpeare and cruſe. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his ſinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Ieſhimon?

* Chap. 23. 19

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Ziph, hauing three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeeke Dauid in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Ieſhimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe, and hee ſaw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 Dauid therefore ſent out ſpies, and vnderſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld

held the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the ſonne of Ner, the captaine of his hoſte: and Saul lay in the || trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then anſwered Dauid, and ſaid to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, ſaying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abiſhai ſaid, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abiſhai came to the people by night, & behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpeare ſtuck in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therefore let me ſmite him, I pray thee, with *the* ſpeare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not *ſmite* him the ſecond time.

9 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORDS Anointed: and be guiltleſſe?

10 Dauid ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or hee ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch foorth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knewe it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, becauſe a deepe ſleepe *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afarre off, (a great ſpace being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cried to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſayd, Who *art* thou *that* cryeſt to the King?

15 And Dauid ſaid to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liueth, yee are † worthie to die, becauſe ye haue not kept your maſter the LORDS Anointed: and now ſee where the Kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voice, and ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſaid, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doeth my lord thus purſue after his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his ſeruant: If the LORD haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, curſed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Go ſerue other gods.

20 Now therfore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I haue ſinned: returne, my ſonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Behold the kings ſpeare, and let one of the yong men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteouſneſſe, and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anoynted.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then ſaid Saul to Dauid, Bleſſed be thou, my ſonne Dauid: thou ſhalt both doe great *things*, and alſo ſhalt ſtill preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to bee in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh. 8 He inuading other countries, perſwadeth Achiſh he fought againſt Iudah.

AND Dauid ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now † periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines; and Saul ſhall deſpaire of me, to ſeeke me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid aroſe, and he paſſed ouer with the ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achiſh the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, hee, and his men, euery man with his houſhold, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was tolde Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eies, let them giue me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 And Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the country of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeere and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the || Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations* were of old the inhabi-

* Chap. 14. 50 and 17. 55.
|| Or, midſt of his cariages.
† Heb. ſhut vp.
† Heb. ſmell.
† Heb. cloſing.
† Heb. be conſumed.
† Hebr. the ſons of death.
† Heb. the number of dayes.
† Hebr. a yeere of dayes.
|| Or, Gerzites.

inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

‖ Or, did you not make a rode, &c

10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‖ Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid ſaid, Againſt the South of Iudah, and againſt the South of the Ierahmeelites, and againſt the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on vs, ſaying, So did Dauid, and ſo will be his maner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

† Heb. to ſtinke.

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, Hee hath made his people Iſrael vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he ſhall bee my ſeruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achiſh putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing deſtroyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare forſaken of God, 7 ſeeketh to a witch. 9 The witch, encouraged by Saul, raiſeth vp Samuel. 15 Saul heareth his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his ſeruants refreſh him with meat.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warrefare, to fight with Iſrael: And Achiſh ſaid vnto Dauid, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt goe out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

* Chap. 25. 1.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne citie: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wyzards, out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſte of the Philiſtines, hee was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul vnto his ſeruants, Seeke mee a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his ſeruant ſaid to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and hee ſaid, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring mee *him* vp whome I ſhall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how hee hath cut off thoſe that haue familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whom ſhall I bring vp vnto thee? And he ſaid, Bring mee vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhee cryed with a loud voyce, and the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceiued mee? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the King ſaid vnto her, Bee not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid vnto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

† Heb. what is his forme.

14 And hee ſaid vnto her, † What forme is he of? And ſhee ſaid, An old man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he ſtouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed, for the Philiſtines make warre againſt mee, and God is departed from mee, and anſwereth mee no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayeſt make knowen vnto me, what I ſhall doe.

† Heb. by the hand of Prophets.

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherfore then doeſt thou aske of mee, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

‖ Or, for himſelfe. * Chap. 15. 28. † Heb. mine hand.

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as he ſpake by † mee: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will alſo deliuer Iſrael with thee into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſonnes *bee* with mee: the LORD alſo ſhall deliuer the hoſte of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

† Heb. made haſte and fell with the fulneſſe of his ſtature.

20 Then Saul † fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and ſaw that hee was ſore troubled, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy wordes which thou ſpakeſt vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee hearken thou alſo vnto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me ſet a morſell of bread before thee; and eate, that thou mayeſt haue ſtrength, when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I wil not eat. But his ſeruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voyce:

ſo he aroſe from the earth, & ſate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe, and ſhee haſted, and killed it, and tooke floure and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And ſhe brought *it* before Saul, and before his ſeruants, and they did eat: then they aroſe vp, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philiſtines, 3 is diſallowed by the princes. 6 Achiſh diſmiſſeth him with commendation of his fidelitie.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Iſraelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but Dauid and his men paſſed on in the rereward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſaid the princes of the Philiſtines, What *do* theſe Hebrewes *here?* And Achiſh ſaid vnto the princes of the Philiſtines, *Is* not this Dauid the ſeruant of Saul the king of Iſrael, which hath bene with me theſe dayes, or theſe yeres, and I haue found no fault in him ſince he fell *vnto me*, vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philiſtines ſaid vnto him, *Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, leſt in the battell he be an aduerſary to vs: for wherewith ſhould hee reconcile himſelfe vnto his maſter? ſhould it not bee with the heads of theſe men?

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they ſang one to another in daunces, ſaying, *Saul ſlew his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

6 ¶Then Achiſh called Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Surely, as the LORD liueth, thou haſt bene vpright, and thy going out, and thy comming in with me in the hoſt is good in my ſight: for I haue not found euill in thee, ſince the day of thy comming vnto me vnto this day: neuertheleſſe, the †lords fauour thee not.

7 Wherfore now returne and goe in peace, that thou † diſpleaſe not the lordes of the Philiſtines.

8 ¶And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, But what haue I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſeruant, ſo long as I haue bene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight againſt the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſaid to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my ſight, as an Angel of God: notwithſtanding the princes of the Philiſtines haue ſaid, He ſhal not go vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe vp early in the morning, with thy maſters ſeruants that are come with thee: and aſſoone as ye be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men roſe vp earely to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philiſtines; and the Philiſtines went vp to Iezreel.

* 1 Chron. 12. 19.

* Chap. 18. 7. and 21. 11.

† Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords. † Hebr. doe not euill in the eyes of the lords.

† Hebr. before thee.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites ſpoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid asking counſell, is encouraged by God to purſue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, hee is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the ſpoyle. 22 Dauids law to diuide the ſpoyle equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the ſtuffe. 26 Hee ſendeth preſents to his friends.

AND it came to paſſe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that *were* therein; they ſlew not any either great or ſmall, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their ſons, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voice and wept, vntil they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoule of all the people was †grieued, euery man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid incouraged himſelfe in the LORD his God. † Heb. bitter.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, ſaying; Shall I purſue after this troupe? ſhal I ouertake them? And hee anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, hee, and the ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Beſor, where thoſe that were left behind, ſtaied.

10 But Dauid purſued, hee and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint that they could not go ouer the brooke Beſor.

11 ¶And they found an Egyptian in the field and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two cluſters *of raiſins*: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid ſaid to him, To whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he ſaid, I am a yong man of Egypt, ſeruant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 We made an inuaſion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And

15 And Dauid ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring mee downe to this company? and hee ſaid, Sweare vnto mee by God, that thou wilt neither kill mee, nor deliuer mee into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they *were* ſpread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dauncing, becauſe of all the great ſpoyle that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid ſmote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred young men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

†Heb. their morrow.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſons nor daughters, neither ſpoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flocks, and the herdes, *which* they draue before thoſe *other* cattell, and ſaid, This *is* Dauids ſpoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were ſo faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brooke Beſor: and they went foorth to meet Dauid, and to meet the people that *were* with him; and when Dauid came neere to the people, he || ſaluted them.

||Or, aſked them how they did.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † thoſe that went with Dauid, and ſaid, Becauſe they went not with vs, we will not giue them *ought* of the ſpoile, that we haue recouered, ſaue to euery man his wife, and his children, that they may leade *them* away, and depart.

†Heb. men.

23 Then ſaid Dauid, Ye ſhall not doe ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preſerued vs, and deliuered the company that came againſt vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battell, ſo ſhall his part *be* that tarieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

†Heb. and forward.

25 And it was ſo from that day † forward, that hee made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael, vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, hee ſent of the ſpoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold a †preſent for you of the ſpoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

†Heb. bleſſing.

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Sipmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorathan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himſelfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing loſt his armie, and his ſon ſlaine, hee and his armour bearer kill themſelues. 7 The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken townes of the Iſraelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carkeiſes. 11 They of Iabeſh Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabeſh, and mourefully bury their bones.

NOw* the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe || ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

*1. Chron. 10.1.

||Or, wounded.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was ſore wounded of the archers.

†Hebr. ſhooters, men with bowes. †Hebr. found him.

4 Then ſaid Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come and thruſt me through, and || abuſe me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

||Or, make ſport.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe vpon *his* ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide of the valley, and they that *were* on the other ſide Iordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſooke the cities and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul, and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about to publiſh *it in* the houſe of their Idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Bethſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead heard || of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

||Or, concerning him.

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Bethſhan, and came to Iabeſh, and * burnt them there.

*Iere. 34.5. *2. Sam. 2.4.

13 And they tooke their bones, and * buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a song.

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from *the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two daies in Ziglag,

*1. Sam. 30. 17.

2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was when hee came to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

†*Heb. what was, &c.*

4 And Dauid said vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And he answered, That the people are fledde from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the yong man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the yong man that told him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

†*Heb. behold me.*

7 And when hee looked behind him, hee saw mee, and called vnto me: and I answered, † Here am I.

8 And hee said vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

‖*Or, my coat of male, (or, my embroidered coat) hindereth me, that my, &c.*

9 Hee said vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for ‖anguish is come vpon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not liue after that he was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* vpon his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

*Chap. 3. 31. and 13. 31.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and *rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntil Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? and he answered, I *am* the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, *How wast thou not afraid to stretch foorth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anoynted?

*Psal. 105. 15.

15 And Dauid called one of the yong men, and said, Goe neere, *and* fall vpon him. And he smote him, that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood *be* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Anoynted.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

18 (Also hee bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vse of* the bow: behold, it is written *in the booke ‖ of Iasher.)

*Ioſh. 10. 13. ‖*Or, of the right.*

19 The beautie of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 *Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of vncircumcised triumph.

*Micah 1. 10.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dewe, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fieldes of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* he had not bene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mightie, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not emptie.

‖*Or, sweet.*

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and ‖pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of golde vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mightie fallen in the midst of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou bene vnto mee: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid by Gods direction, with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where he is made king of Iudah. 5 Hee commendeth them of Iabesh Gilead, for their kindnes to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish between twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Asahel is slaine. 25 At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

And

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe vp? And hee said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: and and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah: and they told Dauid, saying, That * the men of Iabesh Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and trueth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be yee valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anoynted me king ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of † Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim:

9 And he made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Ashurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, & ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne *was* fortie yeeres old when hee began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was king in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, *was* seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the yong men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side, so they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called || Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going hee turned not to the right hand nor to the left from † following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the yong men, and take thee his || armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following mee: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I holde vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside: wherfore Abner with the hinder ende of the speare smote him vnder the fift *ribbe*, that the speare came out behind him, and he fell downe there, and died in the same place: and and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wildernes of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, & became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it be then yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had || gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordane, and went thorow all Bithron, and came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner; and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his ment went all night, & they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the warre, Dauid still waxeth stronger.* 2 *Sixe sonnes were borne to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner displeased with Ishbosheth,* 12 *reuolteth to Dauid.* 13 *Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner hauing communed with the Israelites, is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed.* 22 *Ioab returning from battell,*

* 1. Macc. 2. 57.
* 1. Sam. 31. 13.
† Heb. be ye the sonnes of valour.
† Heb. the house which was Sauls.
† Heb. number of dayes.
† Heb. them together.
|| That is, the field of strong men.
† Heb. of his feet.
† Heb. as one of the Roes that is in the field.
† Heb. from after Abner.
|| Or, spoile.
† Heb. from the morning.
|| Or, gone away.

battell, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 *Dauid curseth Ioab,* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron: and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse.

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur;

4 And the fourth Adoniiah the sonne of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the sonne of Abital;

5 And the sixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine whose name
* Chap. 21. 10 was * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, & said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindenesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shalbe* with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league
† Heb. saying. with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou commest to see my face.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer mee my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for
* 1. Sam. 18. 25, 27. * an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from
* 1. Sam 25. 44. Phalti. * Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

† Heb. going and weeping. 16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Yee sought for Dauid † in times past, to be king ouer you. † Heb. both yesterday and the third day.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying; By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise, and goe, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *pursuing* a troupe, and brought in a great spoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for hee had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoste that *was* with him, were come, they told Ioab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Siriah; but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron,
* 1. King. 2. 5. || Or, peaceably. * Chap. 2. 23. * Ioab took him aside in the gate to speake with him || quietly: and smote him there vnder the fift *rib*, that he died, for the blood of * Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the sonne of Ner: † Heb. blood.

† Heb. be cut off. 29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not † faile from the house of Ioab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

* Chap. 2. 23. 30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slewe Abner, because he had slaine their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourne before Abner. And King Dauid himselfe followed the † biere. † Heb. bed.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King lift vp his voyce, and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

† Heb. children of iniquitie.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meat while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So doe God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleased them: as whatsoeuer the King did, pleased all the people.

† Heb. was good in their eyes.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the King to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the King sayd vnto his seruants, Know yee not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed King, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill, according to his wickednesse.

† Heb. tender.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid causeth them to be slaine, and Ishbosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his handes were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

† Hebr. second.

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were soiourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan, Sauls sonne, had a sonne that was lame of his feet, *and* was fiue yeres olde when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nource tooke him vp, and fled: and it came to passe as shee made haste to flee, that he fell, and he became lame, and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as *though* they would haue fetched wheate, and they smote him vnder the fift *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, hee lay on his bedde in his bed-chamber, and they smote him, and slewe him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the King, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, thine enemie, which sought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersitie,

10 When * one tolde me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (†thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke holde of him, and slew him in Ziklag, || who *thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

* Chap. 1. 15.
† Hebr. he was in his owne eyes as a bringer, &c.
|| Or, which was the reward I gaue him for his tidings.

11 How much more, when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person, in his owne house, vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his yong men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ishbosheth, and buried *it* in the * sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

* Chap. 3. 32.

CHAP. V.

1 The Tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Israel. 4 Dauids age 6 He taking Zion from the Iebusites dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen sonnes are borne to him in Ierusalem. 17 Dauid directed by God, smiteth the Philistims at Baal-Perazim 22 and againe, at the Mulbery trees.

THEN * came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

* 1. Chro. 11. 1.

2 Also in time past when Saul was King ouer vs, thou *wast he* that leddest out & broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captaine ouer Israel.

* Psal. 78. 71.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron, and king Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid king ouer Israel.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, *and* he reigned fortie yeeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah * seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem hee reigned thirtie and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Iudah.

* Chap. 2. 11.

6 ¶ And the King and his men went to Ierusalem, vnto the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: || Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

|| Or, saying, Dauid shall not, &c.

7 Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame, and the blinde *that are* hated of Dauids soule, * *he shall be chiefe and captaine:* || Wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

* 1. Chro. 11. 6.
|| Or, because they had said euen the blind and the lame, He shall not come into the house.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And

10 And Dauid † went on, and grewe great, and the LORD God of hoſtes was with him.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, & Cedar trees, and carpenters, and † maſons: and they built Dauid an houſe.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him King ouer Iſrael, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ieruſalem, after hee was come from Hebron, and there were yet ſonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And * theſe *be* the names of thoſe that *were* borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came vp to ſeeke Dauid, and Dauid heard *of it*, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came, and ſpred themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtleſſe deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

20 And * Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there, and ſaid, The LORD hath broken foorth vpon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left images, and Dauid and his men * ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came vp yet againe, and ſpred themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compaſſe behind them, and come vpon them ouer againſt the Mulberry trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the ſound of a going in the tops of the Mulberry trees, that then thou ſhalt beſtirre thy ſelfe: for then ſhall the LORD goe out before thee, to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtines.

25 And Dauid did ſo, as the LORD had commanded him; and ſmote the Philiſtines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim on a newe cart. 6 Vzzah is ſmitten at Perez-Vzzah. 9 God bleſſeth Obed-Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringeth the Arke into Zion with ſacrifices, daunceth before it, for which Michal deſpiſeth him. 17 He placeth it in a Tabernacle with great ioy and feaſting. 20 Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childleſſe to her death.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the choſen men of Iſrael, thirty thouſand:

2 And * Dauid aroſe and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, ‖ whoſe Name is called by the LORD of hoſts, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they † ſet the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the ſons of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of * the houſe of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God; and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the LORD on all maner of *inſtruments* made of Firre-wood, euen on harpes, and on Pſalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threſhing floore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the Arke of God, and tooke holde of it, for the oxen ‖ ſhooke *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzzah, and God ſmote him there for *his* ‖ errour, and there he died by the Arke of God.

8 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: and he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah to this day.

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and ſaid, How ſhall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remooue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD bleſſed Obed-Edom, and all his houſhold.

12 ¶ And it was tolde King Dauid, ſaying, * The LORD hath bleſſed the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, becauſe of the Arke of God. So Dauid went & brought vp the Arke of God, from the houſe of Obed-Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladneſſe.

13 And it was ſo, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD had gone ſixe paces, he ſacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the LORD with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and ſaw king Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and ſet it in his place, in the midſt of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And aſſoone as Dauid had made an end of

†*Hebr. went, going and growing.*
* 1. Chron. 14. 1.
† *Heb. hewers of the ſtone of the wall.*
* 1. Chro. 3. 9.
* 1. Chro. 3. 5.
* 1. Chron. 11. 16. and 14. 8.
*Eſai 28. 21.
‖ *That is, The plaine of breaches.*
* 1. Chron. 14. 12.
‖ *Or, tooke them away.*
* 1. Chron. 13. 5, 6.
‖ *Or, as vnto the name, euen the Name of the* LORD *of hoſtes was called vpon.*
† *Heb. made to ride.*
‖ *Or, the hill.*
* 1. Sam. 7. 1.
† *Hebr. with.*
* 1. Chro. 13. 9
‖ *Or, ſtumbled.*
‖ *Or, raſhneſſe.*
† *Hebr. broken.*
‖ *That is, the breach of Vzzah.*
* 1. Chron. 15. 25.
† *Heb. ſtretched.*

of offering burnt offerings and peace offrings, *he bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD of hoſts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of fleſh*, and a flagon *of wine*: ſo all the people departed euery one to his houſe.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſhold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and ſaid, How glorious was the king of Iſrael to day, who vncouered himſelfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his ſeruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ ſhameleſly vncouereth himſelfe!

21 And Dauid ſaid vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which choſe me before thy father, and before all his houſe, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Iſrael: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet bee more vile then thus, and will bee baſe in mine owne ſight: and ‖ of the maid ſeruants which thou haſt ſpoken of, of them ſhall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan firſt approuing the purpoſe of Dauid to build God an houſe, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12. Hee promiſeth him benefits and bleſſings in his ſeed. 18 Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.

AND it came to paſſe, * when the King ſate in his houſe, and the LORD had giuen him reſt round about from all his enemies;

2 That the King ſaide vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwel in an houſe of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan ſaid to the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, ſaying;

5 Goe and tell † my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shalt thou build mee an houſe for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any houſe, ſince the time that I brought vp the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a Tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherin I haue walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a worde with ‖ any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of Cedar?

8 Now therefore ſo ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, * I tooke thee from the ſheepe-cote, †from following the ſheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Iſrael.

9 And I was with thee whitherſoeuer thou wenteſt, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy ſight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreouer I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and wil plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither ſhall the children of wickednеſſe afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Iſrael, and haue cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies:) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that hee will make thee an houſe.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleepe with thy fathers, I will ſet vp thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall proceede out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

13 * He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 * I will be his father, and he ſhall bee my ſonne: * if he commit iniquity, I will chaſten him with the rod of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy ſhall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhal be eſtabliſhed for euer before thee: thy throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and ſate before the LORD, and he ſaid, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſeruants houſe for a great while to come, and *is* this the † maner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can Dauid ſay more vnto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knoweſt thy ſeruant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine owne heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſeruants know *them*.

22 Wherfore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſide thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Iſrael, whome God went to redeeme for a people to himſelfe, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelfe thy people Iſrael *to be* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken, concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, eſtabliſh *it* for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſtes *is* the God ouer

---

*1. Chron. 16.2.

‖ Or, openly.

‖ Or, of the handmaids of my ſeruants.

* 1. Chron. 17.1.

† Hebr. to my ſeruant, to Dauid.

‖ In the 1. Chro. 17.6. any of the Iudges.

1. Sam. 16.12. pſal. 78.70. † Hebr. from after.

Hebr. from thy face.

* 1. King. 8. 20.

* 1. King. 5.5. and 6. 12. 1. chron. 22.10.

* Heb. 1.5.

* Pſal. 89. 31, 32.

† Hebr. Law.

* Deut. 4.7.

ouer Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſeruant Dauid be eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, haſt †reuealed to thy ſeruant, ſaying, I will builde thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſeruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and *thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

29 Therfore now †let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, haſt ſpoken *it*, & with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſeruant be bleſſed for euer.

†*Ebr. opened the eare.*

*Iohn 17.17.

†*Heb. be thou pleaſed and bleſſe.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi ſendeth Ioram with preſents to bleſſe him. 11 The preſents and the ſpoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 Hee putteth gariſons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

AND *after this it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and Dauid tooke || Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines meaſured hee, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and ſo the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid ſmote alſo Hadadezer the ſonne of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke || from him a thouſand ||*charets*, and ſeuen hundred horſemen, and twentie thouſand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet *horſes*, but reſerued of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid ſlewe of the Syrians two and twentie thouſand men.

6 Then Dauid put gariſons in Syria of Damaſcus: and the Syrians became ſeruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadadezer, & brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 And from Betah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King Dauid tooke exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Ioram his ſonne vnto king Dauid to †ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer †had warres with Toi) and *Ioram* †brought with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

11 Which alſo king Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name when he returned from †ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteene thouſand *men*.

14 ¶ And hee put gariſons in Edom; thorowout all Edom put he gariſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* || Recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the || Scribe.

18 *And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were || chiefe rulers.

*1. Chron. 18.1, &c. pſal. 60.2.

||*Or, the bridle of Ammah.*

†*Hebr. his ſmiting.*

||*Or, remembrancer, or writer of Chronicles.*

||*Or, ſecretarie.*

*1. Chro. 18. 17.

||*Or, princes.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba, ſendeth for Mephiboſheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake hee entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmour.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*.

3 And the King ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſonne, which is *lame on his feete.

4 And the King ſaid vnto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephiboſheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhewe thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dogge as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou

*Chap. 4.4.

[*Or, of his.*

||*As 1. Chron. 18.4.*

†*Heb. aske him of peace.*

†*Hebr. was a man of warres with.*

†*Heb. in his hand were.*

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſeruants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſonne may haue food to eate: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſonne ſhal eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twentie ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lord the King hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephibosheth, *ſaid the King*, hee ſhall eate at my table, as one of the Kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a yong ſon whoſe name *was* Micha: and al that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for hee did eate continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villenouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites, ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai, 13 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.

AND it came to paſſe, after this, that the * King of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 1. Chron. 19. 1.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahash, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto mee. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants, for his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruãts vnto thee to ſearch the city, and to ſpy it out, and to ouerthrow it?

† Hebr. in thine eyes doth David.

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſaid, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah a thouſand men, and of Ishtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, hee ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah *were* by themſelues in the field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him, before and behinde, hee choſe of all the choiſe men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that hee might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Bee of good courage, and let vs play the men for our people, and for the Cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the City: ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they gathered themſelues together.

16 And Hadarezer ſent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, & they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, hee gathered all Iſrael together, and paſſed ouer Iordane, and came to Helam: and the Syrians ſet themſelues in aray againſt Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid ſlew *the men* of ſeuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thouſand horſemen, and ſmote Shobach the captaine of their hoſte, who died there.

19 And when all the Kings that were ſeruants to Hadarezer ſaw, that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they made peace with Iſrael, and ſerued them: ſo the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Whil'e Ioab beſieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adulterie with Bath-ſheba. 6 Uriah ſent for by Dauid to couer the adulterie, would not goe home, neither ſober nor drunken. 14 He carieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab ſendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bathſheba to wife.

AND it came to paſſe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when Kings goe forth *to battell*, that * Dauid ſent Ioab and his ſeruants with him, and all Iſrael; and they deſtroyed the children of Ammon, and beſieged Rabbah: but Dauid taried ſtill at Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. at the returne of the yeere.

* 1. Chron. 20. 1.

2 ¶ And it came to paſſe in an euening tide, that Dauid aroſe from of his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the Kings houſe: and from the roofe he ſaw a woman waſhing herſelfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid ſent and enquired after the woman: and one ſaid, Is not this Bathſheba the daughter of Eliã, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid ſent meſſengers, and tooke

her, and she came in vnto him, and hee lay with her, (‖ for she was * purified from her vncleanesse) and she returned vnto her house.

‖ *Or, and when she had purified herselfe, &c. she returned.*

* *Leuit. 15. 19. and 18. 19.*

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

† *Hebr. of the peace, of, &c.*

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feete. And Vriah departed out of the Kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the King.

† *Hebr. went out after him.*

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the Kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* diddest thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields? shall I then goe into mine house, to eat and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tary here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eate and drinke before him, and made him drunke: and at euen hee went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

† *Hebr. strong.* † *Hebr. from after him.*

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that hee may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the citie, that hee assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the citie went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent, and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the King;

20 And if so bee that the Kings wrath arise, and hee say vnto thee, Wherefore approched yee so nigh vnto the City when yee did fight? Knew yee not that they would shoote from the wall?

* *Iudg. 9. 53.*

21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Ierubesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and wee were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, and some of the kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword deoureth † one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the citie, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† *Heb. be euil in thine eyes.* † *Hebr. so and such.*

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, shee mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and fet her to his house, and shee became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, † displeased the LORD.

† *Heb. was euil in the eyes.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, causeth Dauid to be his owne iudge. 7 Dauid reproued by Nathan, confesseth his sinne and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth, and prayeth for the child, while it liued. 24 Solomon is borne, and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing saue one little ewe lambe, which he had bought and nourished vp: and it grewe vp together with him, and with his children, it did eate of his owne † meat, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

† *Hebr. morsel.*

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ shall surely die.

‖ *Or, is worthy to die.*

6 And he shall restore the lambe * fourefold, because he did this thing, and because hee had no pitie.

* *Exod. 22. 1.*

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee king ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul.

* *Chap. 16. 13.*

8 And I gaue thee thy Masters house, and thy masters wiues into thy bosome, & gaue thee the house of Israel and of Iudah, and if that had bene

bene too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the Commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his ſight? Thou haſt killed Vriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife to bee thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed mee, and haſt taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I wil raiſe vp euill againſt thee out of thine owne houſe, and I wil * take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and he ſhall lye with thy wiues in the ſight of this Sunne.

* Deut. 28. 30. chap. 16. 22.

12 For thou diddeſt *it* ſecretly: but I will doe this thing before all Iſrael, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Nathan, * I haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

* Eccluſ. 47. 11.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt giuen great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the child alſo that is borne vnto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrake the child that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very ſicke.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for the childe, and Dauid † faſted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

† Heb. faſted a faſt.

17 And the Elders of his houſe aroſe, *and went* to him, to raiſe him vp from the earth: but hee would not, neither did hee eate bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that the childe died: and the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the child was yet aliue, we ſpake vnto him, and hee would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will hee then † vexe himſelfe, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† Heb. doe hurt.

19 But when Dauid ſaw that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Is the childe dead? And they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth and waſhed, and anoynted *himſelfe*, and changed his apparell, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then hee came to his owne houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then ſaid his ſeruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, but when the childe was dead, thou diddeſt riſe and eate bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the childe was yet aliue, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell *whether* God will bee gracious to mee, that the childe may liue?

23 But now hee is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him backe againe? I ſhall goe to him, but he ſhall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * ſhe bare a ſonne, and hee called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

* Matth. 1. 6.

25 And hee ſent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * he called his name || Iedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

* 1. Chron. 22. 9. || That is, *Beloued of the Lord.*

26 ¶ And Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall Citie.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and ſaid, I haue fought againſt Rabbah, and haue taken the City of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the reſt of the people together, and encampe againſt the City, and take it: leſt I take the city, and † it be called after my name.

† Hebr. my name be called vpon it.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and tooke it.

30 * And he tooke their Kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was *ſet* on Dauids head, and he brought forth the ſpoile of the citie † in great abundance.

* 1. Chron. 20. 2.

† Hebr. very great.

31 And hee brought foorth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder ſawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them paſſe through the bricke-kilne: And thus did hee vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ammon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counſell faining himſelfe ſicke, raviſheth her. 15 He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away. 19 Abſalom entertaineth her, & concealeth his purpoſe. 23 At a ſheepe-ſhearing, among all the kings ſonnes, he killeth Ammon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes, is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Abſalom flieth to Talmai at Geſhur.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of Dauid had a faire ſiſter, whoſe name *was* Tamar: and Amnon the ſonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that hee fell ſicke for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhe was a Virgine, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

† Hebr. it was marueilous, or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whoſe name *was* Ionadab, the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very ſubtill man.

4 And he ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou, being the Kings ſonne, † leane † from day to day? wilt thou not tell mee? And Amnon ſaid vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

† Hebr. thin. † Heb. morning by morning.

6 And Ionadab ſaid vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy ſelfe ſick: and when thy father commeth to ſee thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and giue mee meat, and dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, and eat *it*, at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himſelfe ſicke: and when the King was come to ſee

him, Amnon ſaid vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Goe now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was layd downe) and ſhee tooke || flowre, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And ſhe tooke a panne, and powred *them* out before him, but he refuſed to eate: and Amnon ſaid, Haue out all men from me: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid vnto Tamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhee had brought *them* vnto him to eate, hee tooke hold of her, and ſaid vnto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force me: for * † no ſuch thing ought to be done in Iſrael; doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to goe? and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fooles in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake vnto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being ſtronger then ſhee, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon ſaid vnto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, There is no cauſe: this euill in ſending me away, is greater then the other that thou diddeſt vnto me: But he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his ſeruant that miniſtred vnto him, and ſaid, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And ſhe had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſeruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and layd her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother bene with thee? But hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: hee is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 ¶ But when king Dauid heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeres, that Abſalom had ſheep-ſhearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom inuited all the kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſeruant hath ſheepe-ſhearers, Let the king, I beſeech thee, and his ſeruants, go with thy ſeruant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, let vs not all now goe, leſt we be chargeable vnto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not goe, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King ſaid vnto him, Why ſhould hee goe with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that hee let Amnon and all the kings ſonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commaunded his ſeruants, ſaying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: || haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Amnon, as Abſalom had commanded: then all the kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his ſeruants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the ſonne of Shimeah Dauids brother, anſwered and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine all the yong men the kings ſonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Abſalom this hath bin || determined, from the day that hee forced his ſiſter Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fledde: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill ſide behind him.

35 And Ionadab ſaid vnto the king, Behold, the Kings ſonnes come: † as thy ſeruant ſayd, ſo it is.

36 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold, the kings ſonnes came, and lift vp their voyce, and wept; and the King alſo and all his ſeruants wept † very ſore.

37 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai the ſonne of || Ammihud king of Geſhur: and *Dauid* mourned for his ſonne euery day.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the ſoule of* King Dauid || longed to goe foorth vnto Abſalom: for hee was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing hee was dead.

CHAP.

Or, paſte.

† Hebr. humble mee.
** Leuit. 18. 9.*
† Hebr. it ought not ſo to be done.

† Hebr. with great hatred greatly.

† Hebr. ſet not thine heart.
† Hebr. and deſolate.

Or, will you not, ſince I haue commanded you?
† Hebr. ſonnes of valour.
† Hebr. gate.

† Heb. mouth.
|| Or, ſtated.

† Heb. according to the word of thy ſeruant.

† Heb. with a great weeping greatly.
|| Or, Ammihur.

|| Or, was conſumed.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Ioab, suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Ierusalem.* 25 *Absaloms beautie, haire, and children.* 28 *After two yeeres, Absalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings presence.*

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the Kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoynt not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the King, and speake on this maner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the King, shee fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and saide, † Helpe, O King,

† Hebr. saue.

5 And the King said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow-woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmayd had two sonnes, and they two stroue together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

† Heb. no diliuerer betweene them.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmayd, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that wee may kill him for the life of his brother whom hee slew, and wee will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

† Heb. vpon the face of the earth.

8 And the King said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the King, My lord, O King, the iniquitie *be* on mee, and on my fathers house: and the King and his Throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the King said, Whosoeuer saith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to mee, and hee shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the King remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And he said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

† Heb. that the reuenger of blood doe not multiply to destroy.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmayd, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the King, and he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the King doeth speake this thing as one which is faultie, in that the King doeth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needes die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe: ‖ neither doeth God respect any person, yet doeth hee deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

‖ Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also deuised meanes, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the King, *it is* because the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmayd said, I will now speake vnto the King; it may be that the King will performe the request of his handmayd.

16 For the King will heare, to deliuer his hand-mayd out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy mee and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine hand-mayd said, The word of my lord the King shall now bee † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the King † to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Hebr. for rest.
† Hebr. to heare.

18 Then the King answered, and said vnto the woman, Hide not from mee, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the King now speake.

19 And the King said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered, and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the King, none can turne to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the King hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab he bade mee, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmayd:

20 To fetch about this forme of speach hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the King said vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the yong man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the King: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O King, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his seruant.

† Heb. blessed.
‖ Or, thy.

23 So Ioab arose, and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the king said, said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beautie: from the sole of his foot euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

† Hebr. and as Absalom there was not a beautifull man in all Israel to praise greatly.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at euery yeeres end that he polled it: because *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore he polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes, & one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the king, but hee would not come to him: and when hee sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and hee hath barley

† Hebr. neere my place.

there: goe and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the King to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had bene good for me *to haue bene* there still: now therefore let me see the Kings face: and if there bee any iniquitie in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the King, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, hee came to the King, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the King, and the King kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Absalom by faire speaches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel. 7 Vnder pretence of a vow he obtaineth leaue to goe to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conspiracie. 13 Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ierusalem. 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent backe with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his company goe vp mount Oliuet weeping. 31 He curseth Ahithophels counsell. 32 Hushai is sent backe with instructions.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and fiftie men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie † came to the King for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what Citie *art* thou? and hee said, Thy seruant *is* of one of the Tribes of Israel.

† Hebr. to come.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the King to heare thee.

‖ Or, none will heare you from the King downeward.

4 Absalom said moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suite or cause, might come vnto mee, and I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeysance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the King for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeres, that Absalom said vnto the King, I pray thee let mee goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe in deed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the King said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies thorowout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as ye heare the sound of the Trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller, from his city, *euen* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee; for wee shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he ouertake vs suddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and smite the citie with the edge of the sword.

† Heb. thrust.

15 And the kings seruants saide vnto the king, Behold, thy seruants *are ready to doe* whatsoeuer my lord the king shall † appoint.

† Heb. chuse.

16 And the King went foorth, and all his household † after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines to keep the house.

† Heb. at his feet.

17 And the King went forth, and all the people after him, & taried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, sixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then said the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with vs? Returne to thy place, and abide with the King: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and trueth *be* with thee.

† Heb. make thee wander in going.

21 And Ittai answered the King, and sayd, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the King liueth, surely in what place my lord the King shall be, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, Goe, and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loude voyce, and all the people passed ouer: the king also himselfe passed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed ouer, toward the way of the wildernesse.

‖ Called Ioh. 18.1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Ark of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said vnto Zadok, Carie backe the Arke of God into the city: if I shal find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, & shew me *both* it, & his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him doe to me, as seemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The

27 The king said also vnto Zadok the priest, * Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

*2.Sam.9.9.

28 See, I will tarrie in the plaine of the wildernesse, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therfore and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the ascent of *mount* Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and he went barefoote, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

† Heb. going vp and weeping

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspirators with Absalom. And Dauid said, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meete him, with his coate rent, and earth vpon his head.

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou passest on with mee, then thou shalt bee a burden vnto mee.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O king: *as* I *haue beene* thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I now also be thy seruant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Priests: therefore it shall bee, that what thing soeuer thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *sonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *sonne*: and by them ye shall send vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from reuenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himselfe into Absaloms counsell. 20 Ahithophels counsell.

AND when Dauid was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, an an hundred of summer fruites, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer fruit for the yong men to eate, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernes, may drinke.

3 And the king saide, And where is thy masters sonne? And Ziba saide vnto the king, Behold, he abideth at Ierusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

† Hebr. I do obeisance.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei the sonne of Gera: ‖ he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

‖ Or, hee still came forth and cursed.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of king Dauid: and all the people, and all the mightie men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when hee cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

† Heb. man of blood.

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischiefe, because thou *art* a bloody man.

† Heb. behold thee in thy euill.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah vnto the king, Why should this * dead dogge curse my lord the king? let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

* 1.Sam.24. 15.chap.3.8.

10 And the king said, What haue I to doe with you, yee sonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my sonne, which came foorth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Beniamite *doe it*? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may bee that the LORD will looke on mine ‖ affliction, and that the LORD wil requite good for his cursing this day.

‖ Or, teares, Heb. eye.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hilles side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threwe stones at him, and † cast dust.

† Hebr. dasted him with dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the king, God saue the king.

† Heb. let the king liue.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not *serue* in the presence of his sonne? as I haue

haue ſerued in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I bee in thy preſence.

20 ¶ Then ſaide Abſalom to Ahithophel, Giue counſell among you what we ſhall doe.

21 And Ahithophel ſaid vnto Abſalom, Go in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall the hands of all that are with thee be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent vpon the top of the houſe, and Abſalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſell of Ahithophel which he counſelled in thoſe dayes, was as if a man had inquired at the † Oracle of God: ſo *was* all the counſell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Abſalom.

† Heb. word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counſell is ouerthrowen by Huſhais, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is ſent vnto Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himſelfe. 25 Amaſa is made captaine. 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furniſhed with proviſion.

MOreouer, Ahithophel ſaid vnto Abſalom, Let me now chuſe out twelue thouſand men, and I will ariſe and purſue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while hee is weary and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him ſhall flee, and I will ſmite the king onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou ſeekeſt *is* as if all returned: *ſo* all the people ſhall be in peace.

† Hebr. was right in the eyes of, &c.

4 And the ſaying † pleaſed Abſalom well, and all the Elders of Iſrael.

† Heb. what in his mouth.

5 Then ſaid Abſalom, Call now Huſhai the Archite alſo, and let vs heare likewiſe † what he ſaith.

† Heb. word.

6 And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Ahithophel hath ſpoken after this manner: ſhall wee doe after his † ſaying? if not, ſpeake thou.

† Heb. counſelled.

7 And Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, The counſell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this time.

† Heb. bitter of ſoule.

8 For, (ſaid Huſhai,) thou knoweſt thy father and his men, that they *bee* mightie men, and they *be* † chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† Heb. fallen.

9 Behold, he is hid now in ſome pit, or in ſome *other* place: and it wil come to paſſe when ſome of them be † ouerthrowen at the firſt, that whoſoeuer heareth it, will ſay, There is a ſlaughter among the people that follow Abſalom.

10 And hee alſo *that is* valiant, whoſe heart *is* as the heart of a lyon, ſhall vtterly melt: for all Iſrael knoweth that thy father is a mightie man, and they which bee with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counſel, that all Iſrael be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, as the ſand that *is* by the ſea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battell in thine owne perſon.

† Heb. that thy face or preſence goe, &c.

12 So ſhall wee come vpon him in ſome place where he ſhall be found, and wee wil light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there ſhall not be left ſo much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then ſhall all Iſrael bring ropes to that city, and wee will draw it into the riuer, vntill there bee not one ſmall ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom and all the men of Iſrael ſaid, The counſell of Huſhai the Archite *is* better then the counſell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counſell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Abſalom.

† Hebr. commanded.

15 ¶ Then ſaid Huſhai vnto Zadok and to Abiathar the Prieſts, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counſell Abſalom and the Elders of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tel Dauid, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wilderneſſe, but ſpeedily paſſe ouer, leſt the king bee ſwallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be ſeene to come into the citie) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king Dauid.

18 Neuertheleſſe, a ladde ſaw them, and told Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickely, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and ſpread a couering ouer the wels mouth, and ſpread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Abſaloms ſeruants came to the woman to the houſe, they ſaid, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman ſaid vnto them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had ſought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Ieruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told king Dauid, and ſaid vnto Dauid, Ariſe, and paſſe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then Dauid aroſe, and all the people that were with him, and they paſſed ouer Iordane: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordane.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel ſaw that his counſell was not † followed, hee ſadled *his* aſſe, and aroſe, and gate him home to his houſe, to his citie, and † put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

† Heb. done.

† Hebr. gaue charge concerning his houſe.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordane, hee and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captaine of the hoſte in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa *was* a mans ſonne whoſe name *was* Ithra an Iſraelite,

raelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah, Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſonne of Nahaſh of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheate, and barley, and floure and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulſe*,

‖ Or, ſupp.

29 And hony, and butter, and ſheepe, and cheeſe of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they ſaid, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirſtie in the wildernesſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Abſalom. 6 The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abſalom hanging in an oake, is ſlaine by Ioab, and caſt into a pit. 18 Abſaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cuſhi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Abſalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and ſet captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent foorth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the King ſaid vnto the people, I will ſurely goe foorth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe foorth: for if wee flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die, will they †care for vs: but now *thou art* †worth ten thouſand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou †ſuccour vs out of the citie.

† Heb, ſet their heart on vs. † Heb, as ten thouſand of vs. † Heb, be to ſuccour.

4 And the King ſaid vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will doe. And the king ſtoode by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the king commanded Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deale* gently for my ſake with the young man, *euen* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the king gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the fielde againſt Iſrael: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſeruants of Dauid, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand *men*.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the ſword deuoured.

† Heb, multiplied to deuoure.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid; and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great oke, and his head caught hold of the oake, and hee was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw *it*, and tolde Ioab, and ſaid, Beholde, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oake.

11 And Ioab ſaid vnto the man that tolde him, And behold, thou ſaweſt *him*, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee tenne *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man ſaid vnto Ioab, Though I ſhould † receiue a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſiluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand againſt the kings ſonne: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Abſalom.

† Heb, weigh vpon mine hand. † Heb, beware woeſoeuer ye be, of &c.

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould haue wrought falſhood againſt mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue ſet thy ſelfe againſt *me*.

14 Then ſaid Ioab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thruſt them thorow the heart of Abſalom, while he was yet aliue in the † midſt of the oake.

† Heb, before thee. † Heb, heart.

15 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laide a very great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himſelfe a pillar, which *is* in * the Kings dale: for he ſaid, I haue no ſonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And hee called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

* Gen. 14 17

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let me now runne, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

† Heb, iudged him from the hand, &c.

20 And Ioab ſaid vnto him, thou ſhalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt beare no tidings, becauſe the kings ſon is dead.

† Heb, be a man of tidings.

21 Then ſaide Ioab to Cuſhi, Goe tell the king what thou haſt ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But † howſoeuer let mee, I pray thee, alſo runne after Cuſhi. And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ ready?

† Heb, be when may.

23 But howſoeuer, (*ſaid he,*) let me runne: And he ſaid vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plaine, & ouerran Cuſhi.

‖ Or, conuenient.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And

25 And the watchman cried, and tolde the king. And the king ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Beholde, *another* man running alone. And the king ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

† *Heb. I ſee the running.* 27 And the watchman ſaid, † Mee thinketh the running of the foremoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the King ſaid, He *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the king, || All is well. And hee fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and ſaide, Bleſſed *be* the LORD thy God which hath † deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand againſt my lord the king.

|| *Or, peace be to thee. Heb. peace.* † *Heb. ſhut vp.*

† *Heb. Is there peace?* 29 And the king ſaid, † Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Ioab ſent the kings ſeruant, and *me* thy ſeruant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king ſaid *vnto him*, Turne aſide *and* ſtand here. And he turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

† *Heb. tidings is brought.* 31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that roſe vp againſt thee.

32 And the king ſaid vnto Cuſhi, Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to doe *thee* hurt, bee as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as hee went, thus he ſaid, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab cauſeth the king to ceaſe his mourning. 9 The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the king back. 11 Dauid ſendeth to the Prieſts to incite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephiboſheth excuſed. 32 Barzillai diſmiſſed, Chimham his ſonne is taken into the kings family. 41 The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Iudah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

† *Heb. ſalnation or deliuerance.* 2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the king was grieued for his ſonne.

3 And the people gate them by ſtealth that day into the citie, as people being aſhamed ſteale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the king couered his face, and the king cried with a loude voice, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Ioab came into the houſe to the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſeruants, which this day haue ſaued thy life, and the liues of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

† *Heb. by louing, &c.* † *Heb. that princes or ſeruants are not to thee.* 6 † In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, † that thou regardeſt neither princes, nor ſeruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Abſalom had liued, and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

† *Heb. to the heart of thy ſeruants.* 7 Now therefore ariſe, goe forth, and ſpeak † comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou goe not foorth, there will not tary one with thee this night, and that will be worſe vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the king roſe, and ſate in the gate: and they tolde vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doeth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throwout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and hee deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom we anoynted ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therfore why † ſpeake ye not a word of bringing the king backe?

† *Heb. are ye ſilent?* 11 ¶ And king Dauid ſent to Zadok and to Abiathar the prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are yee the laſt to bring the king backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, euen to his houſe.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring backe the king?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa: *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God doe ſo to mee, and more alſo, if thou bee not captaine of the hoſte before mee continually in the roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* vnto the king, Returne thou and all thy ſeruants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Iordane: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meet the king, to conduct the king ouer Iordane.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted and came downe with the men of Iudah, to meete king Dauid.

* 1. King. 2. 8.

17 And there *were* a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſonnes and his twenty ſeruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the King.

* Chap. 16. 1.

† *Heb. the good in his eyes.* 18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to carrie ouer the kings houſhold, and to doe † what hee thought good: and Shimei the ſonne of Gera fel downe before the King as he was come ouer Iordane;

19 And ſaid vnto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy ſeruant did peruerſly the

Chap. 16. 15. the day that my lord the King went out of Ierusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

20 For thy seruant doeth know that I haue sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Ioseph, to goe downe to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answered, and said, Shall not Shimei bee put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS anoynted?

22 And Dauid said, What haue I to doe with you, yee sonnes of Zeruiah, that yee should this day bee aduersaries vnto mee? shall there any man bee put to death this day in Israel? for doe not I know, that I *am* this day king ouer Israel?

23 Therefore the King saide vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: & the king sware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came downe to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feete, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day hee came againe in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Ierusalem to meet the King, that the king said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my seruant deceiued me; for thy seruant said, I will saddle me an asse, that I may ride thereon, and goe to the king, because thy seruant is lame:

*Chap. 16. 3. 27 And * he hath slandered thy seruant vnto my lord the king, but my lord the king *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

†Heb. men of death. 28 For all of my fathers house were but †dead men before my lord the king: yet diddest thou set thy seruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the king?

29 And the King said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth saide vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace vnto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordane with the King, to conduct him ouer Iordane.

*Chap. 17. 27 32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourescore yeeres old, and * he had prouided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the King said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feed thee with me in Ierusalem.

†Hebr. How many daies are the yeeres of my life? 34 And Barzillai said vnto the King, †How long haue I to liue, that I should go vp with the king vnto Ierusalem?

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeeres olde: *and* can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eat, or what I drink? can I heare any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the king?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordane with the King: and why should the King recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne city, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the king, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall goe ouer with me, and I will doe to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt †require of me, that will I doe for thee.

†Heb. chuse.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the king was come ouer, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and hee returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the king and his houshold, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordane?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Haue wee eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, Wee haue tenne parts in the king, and we haue also more *right* in Dauid then ye: why then did ye †despise vs, that our aduice should not bee first had in bringing backe our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

†Hebr. set vs at light.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a partie in Israel. 3 Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison. 4 Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wise woman saueth the city by Shebaes head. 23 Dauids officers.

AND there happened to bee there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Beniamite, and hee blew a trumpet, and said, Wee haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their king, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king tooke the tenne women his *concubines, whom hee had left to keepe the house, and put them in † ward, and fedde them, but went not in vnto them: so they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

*Chap. 16. 22. †Heb. a house of ward. †Heb. bound. †Hebr. in widowhood of liuing. †Hebr. call.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble

ble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah; but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants and pursue after him, lest hee get him fenced cities, and † escape vs.

† Heb. deliuer himselfe from our eyes.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

* Chap. 8. 18.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened vpon his loines in the sheath thereof, and as hee went foorth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heede to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not againe, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

† Heb. doubled not his stroke.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and hee that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the mids of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, hee remooued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when hee saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was remooued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And hee went through all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw *it* downe.

‖ Or, it stood against the outmost wall.

† Heb. marred to throw downe

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare, say, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And hee answered, I *am he*. Then she said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And hee answered, I doe heare.

‖ Or, They plainely spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will aske of Abel, and so make an end.

18 Then shee spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered and said, Farre bee it, farre bee it from mee, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim, (Sheba the sonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand against the king, *euen* against Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall be throwen to thee ouer the wall.

† Heb. by his name.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the King.

† Heb. were scattered.

23 ¶ Now * Ioab *was* ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

* Chap. 8. 16.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

‖ Or, remembrancer.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok, and Abiathar *were* the priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite was ‖ chiefe ruler about Dauid.

‖ Or, the priest.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites, cease, by hanging seuen of Sauls sonnes.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnesse vnto the dead.* 12 *Dauid burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers sepulchre.* 15 *Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid slay foure giants.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid, three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

† Heb. sought the face, &c.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah)

* Iosh. 9. 3, 16, 17.

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that yee may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, ‖ We will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

‖ Or, It is not siluer nor gold that we haue to doe with Saul or his house, neither pertaineth it vnto vs to kill, &c.

5 And they answered the King, The man that consumed vs, and that ‖ deuised against vs, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

‖ Or, consulted.

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the King said, I will giue *them*.

‖ Or, chosen of the Lord.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, because of the * LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene

* 1. Sam. 18. 3. and 20. 8, 42.

betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the ſon of Saul.

8 But the King tooke the two ſonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhee bare vnto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the fiue ſonnes of || Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhee † brought vp for Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all ſeuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the firſt *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke ſackecloth, and ſpread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and ſuffered neither the birdes of the aire to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne from the men of Iabeſh Gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreet of Bethſhan where the * Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kiſh his father: and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philiſtines had yet war againe with Iſrael, and Dauid went downe, and his ſeruants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob which *was* of the ſonnes of || the gyant, (the weight of whoſe † ſpeare weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) he beeing girded with a new *ſword*, thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid ſware vnto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt goe no more out with vs to battel, that thou quench not the † light of Iſrael.

18 * And it came to paſſe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlewe Saph, which *was* of the ſonnes of || the gyant.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, ſlew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare *was* like a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet a battel in Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature, that had on euery hand ſixe fingers, and on euery foote ſixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and hee alſo was borne to || the gyant.

21 And when hee || defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of * Shimea the brother of Dauid, ſlew him.

22 Theſe foure were borne to the gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Pſalme of thankeſgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold bleſſings.

AND Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, * The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer:

3 The God of my rock, in him will I truſt: he *is* my ſhield, and the horne of my ſaluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour; thou ſaueſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine enemies.

5 When the || waues of death compaſſed me: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

6 The || ſorrowes of Hell compaſſed mee about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cryed to my God, and hee did heare my voice out of his Temple, and my crie *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen moued and ſhooke, becauſe he was wroth.

9 There went vp a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens alſo and came downe: and darkeneſſe *was* vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was ſeene vpon the wings of the wind.

12 And he made darkneſſe pauilions round about him, † darke waters, *and* thicke cloudes of the skies.

13 Through the brightnes before him were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the moſt High vttered his voyce.

15 And he ſent out arrowes, and ſcattered them; lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 And the channels of the ſea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.

17 He ſent from aboue, he tooke mee: hee drew me out of || many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemy, *and* from them that hated mee: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.

20 He brought mee foorth alſo into a large place: hee deliuered mee, becauſe hee delighted in mee.

21 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

|| Or, Michals ſiſter. † Hebr. bare to Adriel.

* Chap. 3. 7.

* 1. Sam. 31. 10.

|| Or, Rephe. † Heb. the ſtaffe of the head.

† Heb. candle, or lampe. * 1. Chro. 20. 4.

|| Or, Rephe.

* See 1. Chro. 20. 5.

|| Or, Rephe.

|| Or, reproched. * 1. Sam. 16. 9.

* Pſal. 18. 2 &c.

|| Or, pangs. † Heb. Belial. || Or, cords.

† Heb. by.

† Heb. binding of waters.

|| Or, greefs.

22 For I haue kept the waies of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before mee: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them:

† *Heb, to him.* 24 I was alſo vpright † before him: and haue kept my ſelfe from mine iniquity.

† *Heb, before his eyes.* 25 Therfore the LORD hath recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to my cleanneſſe † in his eye ſight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

‖ *Or, wreſtle. pſal. 18. 27.* 27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelfe vnſauoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſaue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughtie, *that* thou mayeſt bring *them* downe.

‖ *Or, candle.* 29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkneſſe.

‖ *Or, broken a troupe.* 30 For by thee I haue ‖ runne thorow a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

‖ *Or, refined.* 31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: hee is a buckler to all them that truſt in him.

32 For who *is* God, ſaue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke, ſaue our God?

† *Heb. riddeth or looſeth.* † *Heb. æqualleth* † *Heb. for the warre.* 33 God is my ſtrength *and* power: and hee † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like hinds *feet*: and ſetteth me vpon my high places.

35 He teacheth my handes † to warre: ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

† *Heb. multiplied me.* 36 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy gentleneſſe † hath made me great.

† *Heb. ancles.* 37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me: ſo that my † feet did not ſlip.

38 I haue purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not againe vntil I had conſumed them.

39 And I haue conſumed them and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea they are fallen vnder my feet.

† *Heb. cauſed to bow.* 40 For thou haſt girded mee with ſtrength to battell: them that roſe vp againſt mee, haſt thou † ſubdued vnder me.

41 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate mee.

42 They looked, but there was none to ſaue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but hee anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beate them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtampe them as the myre of the ſtreet, *and* did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt deliuered me from the ſtriuings of my people, thou haſt kept me *to bee* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, ſhall ſerue me.

† *Heb. ſonnes of the ſtranger.* ‖ *Or, yeeld faigned obedience.* *Heb. lie.* 45 † Strangers ſhall ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto me: aſſoone as they heare, they ſhall bee obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away: and they ſhall bee afraide out of their cloſe places.

47 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed *be* my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my ſaluation.

† *Heb. giueth auengements for me.* 48 It *is* God that † auengeth mee, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me:

49 And that bringeth mee forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me vp on high aboue them that roſe vp againſt mee: thou haſt deliuered me from the violent man.

* *Rom. 15. 9.* 50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I wil ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

* *Chap. 7. 13.* 51 He is the towre of ſaluation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his Anoynted, vnto Dauid, and * to his ſeed for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his laſt words, profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes to be beyond ſence or experience. 6 The different ſtate of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

NOw theſe be the laſt words of Dauid: Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe ſaide, and the man who was raiſed vp on high, the anointed of the God of Iaakob, and the ſweete Pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid,

2 The Spirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

‖ *Or, he that ruleth iuſtly, &c.* 3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, the Rocke of Iſrael ſpake to me: ‖ he that ruleth ouer men *muſt be* iuſt, ruling in the feare of God:

4 And *he ſhalbe* as the light of the morning *when* the Sunne riſeth, *euen* a morning, without cloudes; *as* the tender graſſe *ſpringing* out of the earth by cleare ſhining after raine.

5 Although my houſe be not ſo with God: yet he hath made with me an euerlaſting Couenant, ordered in all things and ſure: for *this is* all my ſaluation, and all *my* deſire, although hee make it not to grow.

† *Heb. ſtaffed.* 6 ¶ But *the ſonnes* of Belial *ſhalbe* all of them as thornes thruſt away, becauſe they cannot bee taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* ſhall touch them, muſt be † fenced with yron, and the ſtaffe of a ſpeare, and they ſhall bee vtterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

‖ *Or, Iſhbaſſebeth the Tachmonite head of the three.* ‖ *See 1. Chron. 11. 11.* † *Heb. ſlaine.* * *1. Chron. 11. 12.* 8 ¶ Theſe *be* the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: ‖ The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeat, chiefe among the captaines, (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite:) ‖ *he lift vp his ſpeare* againſt eight hundred, † whom hee ſlew at one time.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

10 He aroſe, and ſmote the Philiſtines vntil his hand was weary, and his hande claue vnto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to ſpoyle.

* *1. Chron. 11. 27.* 11 And after him *was* * Shammah the ſonne of

of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together || into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slewe the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And || three of the thirtie chiefe went downe and came to Dauid in the harueſt time vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistins *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and saide, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate.

16 And the three mightie men brake thorow the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the wel of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheleſſe he would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And hee said, Bee it farre from mee, O LORD, that I should doe this: *is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their liues? therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Ioab, the sonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his speare against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was hee not most honorable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit, he attained not vnto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada the sonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two || lion-like men of Moab: he went downe also, and slew a lion in the middest of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand; but he went downe to him with a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slewe him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mightie men.

23 He was || more honourable then the thirtie, but he attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his || guard.

24 * Asahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the || brookes of Gaash,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Elihaba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Iashen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite.

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite.

39 Vriah the Hittite: thirty and seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forced Ioab to number the people. 5 The captaines in nine moneths and twentie dayes bring the muster of thirteene hundred thousand fighting men. 10 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuseth the three dayes pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid, by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshing-floore, where hauing sacrificed, the plague stayeth.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and || he moued Dauid against them, to say, Goe, number Israel and Iudah.

2 For the king said to Ioab the captaine of the hoste, which *was* with him, || Goe now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab said vnto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it; but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word preuailed against Ioab, and against the captaines of the hoste: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie that *lieth* in the midst of the || riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the || land of Tahtim-Hodshi; and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tire, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen to* Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths, and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the king, and there were

in

|| Or, for ſarraging.

|| Or, the three captains ouer the thirtie.

* 1. Chron. 11.20. † Heb. ſlaine.

† Heb. great of acts. † Heb. lion of God. † Heb. a man of countenance or ſight: called 1. Chro. 11.23. a man of great ſtature.

|| Or, honorable among the thirtie. || Or, Counsell: Heb. at his command. * Chap. 2. 18.

* 1. Chron. 11. 27.

|| Or, valleys.

|| Satan, See 1. Chro. 21. 1.

|| Or, valley.

|| Or, nether-land newly inhabited.

in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword: and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in that I haue done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and said vnto him, Shal seuen yeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there bee three daies pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answere I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait: let vs fal now into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are || great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

|| *Or, many.*

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning, euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beersheba, seuenty thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, * the LORD repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

* 1. Sam. 15. 11.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Loe, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and saide vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah saide, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his seruant? and Dauid said, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the king take and offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, *as* a king, giue vnto the king: and Araunah said vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King said vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doeth cost me nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore, and the oxen, for fiftie shekels of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF the KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Abishag cherisheth Dauid in his extreme age. 5 Adonijah, Danids darling, vsurpeth the kingdom. 11 By the counsell of Nathan, 15 Bathsheba moueth the king, 22 and Nathan secondeth her. 28 Dauid renueth his oath to Bathsheba. 32 Solomon by Dauids appointment being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Ionathã, bringing these newes, Adonijahs ghests flie. 50 Adonijah flying to the hornes of the altar, vpon his good behauiour, is dismissed by Solomon.

NOw King Dauid was old, *and* † stricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heate.

† *Hebr. entred into dayes.*

2 Wherefore his seruants said vnto him, † Let there bee sought for my lord the king † a young virgine, and let her stand before the king, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in his bosome, that my lord the king may get heate.

† *Heb, let them seeke.*
† *Heb. a damsell, a virgine.*
† *Heb. be a cherisher vnto him.*

3 So they sought for a faire damosell thorowout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, & brought her to the king.

4 And the damosell was very faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will † be king: And he prepared him charets and horsemen, and fiftie men to runne before him.

† *Heb, reigne.*

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also *was* a very goodly man, and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

† *Hebr. from his dayes.*

7 And he † conferred with Ioab the sonne of

† *Heb. his words were with Ioab.*

of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Prieſt: and they following Adoniiah, †helped *him.*

† *Heb. helped after Adonijah.*

8 But Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mightie men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adoniiah.

9 And Adoniiah ſlew ſheepe, and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which *is* by || En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iudah the kings ſeruants:

|| *Or, the well Rogel.*

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mightie men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherfore Nathan ſpake vnto Bath-ſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adoniiah the ſonne of * Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

* 2 Sam. 3. 4.

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, giue thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſaue thine owne life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Didſt not thou, my lord, O King, ſweare vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne? why then doth Adoniiah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I alſo will come in after thee, and †confirme thy words.

† *Heb. fill vp.*

15 ¶ And Bath-ſheba went in vnto the king into the chamber: and the King was very olde, and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtred vnto the king.

16 And Bath-ſheba bowed, and did obeiſance vnto the king: and the king ſaid, † What wouldeſt thou?

† *Heb. what to thee?*

17 And ſhee ſaid vnto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, *ſaying*, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhal reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne:

18 And now beholde, Adoniiah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knoweſt *it* not.

19 And he hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe in aboundance, and hath called all the ſonnes of the king, and Abiathar the prieſt, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte: but Solomon thy ſeruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord O king, the eyes of all Iſrael *are* vpon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhal ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the king ſhall ſleepe with his fathers, that I and my ſonne Solomon ſhall be counted † offenders.

† *Heb. ſinners.*

22 ¶ And loe, while ſhe yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet alſo came in.

23 And they told the king, ſaying, Beholde, Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in before the king, hee bowed himſelfe before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord O king, haſt thou ſaid, Adoniiah ſhal reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſonnes, and the captaines of the hoſte, and Abiathar the Prieſt: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and ſay, † God ſaue king Adoniiah.

† *Heb. Let king Adonijah liue.*

26 But me, *euen* me thy ſeruant, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and thy ſeruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it vnto thy ſeruant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king, after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dauid anſwered, and ſaide, Call mee Bath-ſheba, and ſhee came † into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king.

† *Heb. before the king.*

29 And the king ſware, and ſaide, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my ſoule out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Euen as I ſware vnto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and hee ſhall ſit vpon my throne in my ſtead; euen ſo will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bath-ſheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reuerence to the king, and ſaid, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And king Dauid ſaid, Call me Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaid vnto them, Take with you the ſeruants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſonne to ride vpon † mine owne Mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

† *Heb. which belongeth to mee.*

34 And let Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, anoynt him there king ouer Iſrael: and blow yee with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſaue king Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come vp after him, that he may come and ſit vpon my throne; for hee ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo *too.*

37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord the king, euen ſo bee hee with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and cauſed Solomon to ride vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anoynted Solomon: and they blew the trumpet and all the people ſaid, God ſaue king Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with || pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

|| *Or, flutes.*

41 ¶ And Adoniiah and all the gueſts that

were with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore is this noyſe of the citie, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar the prieſt came, and Adoniiah ſaid vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Ionathan anſwered, and ſaide to Adoniiah, Verely our lord king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the Propher, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue cauſed him to ride vpon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, ſo that the citie rang againe: this is the noiſe that yee haue heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the kings ſeruants came to bleſſe our lord king Dauid, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himſelfe vpon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the King, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath giuen *one* to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen ſeeing *it*.

49 And all the gueſts that were with Adoniiah, were afraid, and roſe vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adoniiah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Beholde, Adoniiah feareth King Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught holde on the hornes of the Altar, ſaying, Let King Solomon ſweare vnto mee to day, that he wil not ſlay his ſeruant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, If he will ſhew himſelfe a worthy man, there ſhall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednеſſe ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 So King Solomon ſent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed himſelfe to King Solomon: and Solomon ſaid vnto him, Goe to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiouſneſſe, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei 10 dieth. 12 Solomon ſucceedeth. 13 Adoniiah, mouing Bath-ſheba to ſue vnto Solomon for Abiſhag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar hauing his life giuen him, is deprined of the Prieſthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there ſlaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roume, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ieruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he ſhould die, and hee charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth: bee thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelfe a man,

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his waies, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Teſtimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt *||proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoeuer thou turneſt thy ſelfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, * there ſhall not †faile thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

5 Moreouer thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captaines of the hoſtes of Iſrael, vnto * Abner the ſonne of Ner, and vnto * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, whom hee ſlew, and †ſhed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loynes, and in his ſhooes that *were* on his feete.

6 Doe therfore according to thy wiſedom, and let not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe vnto the ſonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eate at thy table: for ſo they came to mee when I fledde becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *haſt* with thee * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a †grieuous curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but hee came downe to meet me at Iordane, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltleſſe: for thou *art* a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Iſrael, *were* fourty yeeres: ſeuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ * Then ſate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 ¶ And Adoniiah the ſonne of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 Hee ſayd moreouer, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And ſhe ſayd, Say on.

15 And hee ſayd, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And

* Deut. 29.9. Ioſh. 1.7. || *Or, doe wiſely.*

* 2 Sam. 7.12. † *Heb. be cut off from thee from the throne*

* 2. Sam. 3.27. * 2. Sam. 20. 10. † *Heb. put.*

* 2. Sam. 19. 31.

* 2. Sam. 16. 5. † *Heb. ſtrong*

* 2. Sam. 19. 23.

* Acts 2. 29. and 13. 36.

* 2. Sam. 5. 4. 1. chron. 29. 26, 27.

* 2. Chron. 29. 23.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speake, I pray thee vnto Solomon the King (for hee will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunamite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went vnto King Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adonijah: and the King rose vp to meete her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate downe on his Throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother, and she sate on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say mee not nay: and the king said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And shee said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdome also (for he *is* mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to me, and more also, if Adonijah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath established mee, and set mee on the Throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house as he * promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And King Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and he fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast bene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD: that hee might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which hee spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though hee turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus saith the King, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word againe, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said vnto him, Doe as hee hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then hee, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, * Abner the son of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and * Amasa the sonne of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seed for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seed, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and he was buried in his owne house in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest did the king put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ran away vnto Achish sonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish, to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the King sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die: And thou saidst vnto me, The word *that* I haue heard, *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuy to, that thou didst to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall be established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commaunded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon

† Heb. turne not away my face.

* 1. Sam. 3. 27. * 2. Sam. 20. 10.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12, 13.

† Heb. a man of death.

* 1. Sam. 2. 31, 35.

on him, that hee died, and the * kingdome was
* 2. Chron. 1. 1. eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in vſe, Solomon ſacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choiſe which God gaue him, preferring wiſedome, obtaineth wiſedome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowned.

* Chap. 7. 8. AND Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of Dauid, vntill hee had made an end of building his owne houſe, and the houſe of the LORD, and the wall of Ieruſalem round about.

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the Statutes of Dauid his father: onely he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in hie places.

4 And the King went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there; for that was the great high place; a thouſand burnt offrings did Solomon offer vpon the Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God ſaide, Aske what I ſhall giue thee.

6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father great || mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteouſneſſe, and in vprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindnes, that thou haſt giuen him a ſonne to ſit on his Throne, as *it is* this day.

|| *Or, bountie.*

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſeruant King in ſtead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to goe out or come in.

8 And thy ſeruant *is* in the midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore thy ſeruant an † vnderſtanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may diſcerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy ſo great a people?

* 2. Chron. 1. 10.
† *Heb. hearing.*

10 And the ſpeach pleaſed the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt asked this thing, and haſt not asked for thy ſelfe † long life, neither haſt asked riches for thy ſelfe, nor haſt asked the life of thine enemies, but haſt asked for thy ſelfe vnderſtanding † to diſcerne Iudgement;

† *Heb. many dayes.*
† *Heb. to heare.*

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wiſe and an vnderſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like vnto thee.

13 And I haue alſo * giuen thee that which thou haſt not asked, both riches, and honour: ſo that there || ſhal not be any among the kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

* Matth. 6. 33. wiſd. 7. 11.
|| *Or, hath not bene.*

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

* Chap. 15. 5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ieruſalem, and ſtood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſeruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the King, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was deliuered of a childe, with her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the thirde day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered alſo: and wee *were* together; there *was* no ſtranger with vs in the houſe, ſaue we two in the houſe.

19 And this womans childe died in the night: becauſe ſhe ouerlayd it.

20 And ſhee aroſe at midnight, and tooke my ſonne from beſide mee, while thine handmayd ſlept, and layd it in her boſome, and layd her dead childe in my boſome.

21 And when I roſe in the morning to giue my child ſucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning, behold, it was not my ſonne, which I did beare.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but the liuing *is* my ſonne, and the dead *is* thy ſonne: And this ſaid, No, but the dead is thy ſonne, and the liuing is my ſonne. Thus they ſpake before the King.

23 Then ſaid the King, The one ſaith, This *is* my ſonne, that liueth, and thy ſonne *is* the dead: and the other ſaith Nay: but thy ſonne *is* the dead, and my ſonne *is* the liuing.

24 And the King ſaid, Bring mee a ſword. And they brought a ſword before the King:

25 And the king ſaid, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the liuing childe *was*, vnto the King, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her ſonne) and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, giue her the liuing childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: But the other ſaid, Let it bee neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

† *Heb. were hote.*

27 Then the King anſwered, and ſaid, Giue her the liuing childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it; ſhee *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the Iudgement which the King had iudged, and they feared the King: for they ſaw that the wiſedome of God *was* † in him, to doe Iudgement.

† *Heb. in the midſt of him.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons Princes. 7 His twelue Officers for prouiſion. 20. 24 The peace and largeneſſe of his kingdome. 22 His dayly prouiſion. 26 His ſtables. 29 His wiſedome.

SO King Solomon was King ouer all Iſrael.
2 And theſe *were* the Princes which he had,

had, Azariah the ſonne of Zadok, || the Prieſt,
3 Elioreph, and Ahiah the ſonnes of Shiſha, || Scribes: Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud the || Recorder;
4 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoſte: And Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Prieſts:
5 And Azariah the ſonne of Nathan *was* ouer the Officers: and Zahud the ſonne of Nathan *was* principall officer, *and* the kings friend.
6 And Ahiſhar was ouer the houſhold: and * Adoniram the ſonne of Abda was ouer the || tribute.
7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue Officers ouer all Iſrael, which prouided victuals for the king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouiſion.
8 And theſe are their names: || the ſonne of Hur in mount Ephraim,
9 The || ſonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethſhemeſh, and Elon-Bethhanan.
10 The || ſonne of Heſeb in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoth, and all the land of Hepher;
11 The || ſonne of Abinadab in all the Region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:
12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:
13 The || ſonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities, with walles, and braſen barres.
14 Ahinadab the ſonne of Iddo *had* || Mahanaim.
15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he alſo tooke Baſmah the daughter of Solomon to wife.
16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai *was* in Aſher and in Aloth:
17 Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Paruah in Iſſachar:
18 Shimei the ſonne of Elah in Beniamin:
19 Geber the ſonne of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon King of the Amorites, and of Og King of Baſhan; and hee *was* the onely Officer which *was* in the land.
20 ¶ Iudah and Iſrael *were* many, as the ſand which is by the Sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.
21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the Riuer vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerued Solomon all the dayes of life.
22 ¶ And Solomons † prouiſion for one day, was thirtie meaſures of fine floure, and threeſcore † meaſures of meale,
23 Ten fat oxen, and twentie oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheep, beſide Harts, and Roe-bucks, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.
24 For he had dominion ouer all *the region* on this ſide the Riuer, from Tiphſah euen to Azzah ouer all the kings on this ſide the Riuer: and he had peace on all ſides round about him.
25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt † ſafely, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.
26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thouſand ſtalles of horſes for his charets, & twelue thouſand horſemen.
27 And thoſe officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto king Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.
28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and || dromedaries brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.
29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wiſedome, and vnderſtanding, exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, euen as the ſand that *is* on the ſea ſhoare.
30 And Solomons wiſedome excelled the wiſedome of all the children of the Eaſt countrey, and all the wiſedome of Egypt.
31 For he was wiſer then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the ſonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.
32 And he ſpake three thouſand prouerbes: and his ſongs were a thouſand and fiue.
33 And hee ſpake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon: euen vnto the hyſſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: hee ſpake alſo of beaſts, and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.
34 And there came of all people to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpoſe to build the Temple, and deſired to furniſh him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram bleſſing God for Solomon, and requeſting foode for his family, furniſheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workemen, and labourers.

AND Hiram King of Tyre ſent his ſeruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had anoynted him King in the roome of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid
2 And * Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,
3 Thou knoweſt how that Dauid my father could not build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery ſide, vntill the LORD put them vnder the ſoles of his feet.
4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me reſt on euery ſide, ſo that there is neither aduerſary, nor euill occurrent.
5 And beholde, I † purpoſe to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God,

*as

[1] Or, the chiefe officer.
[1] Or, Secretaries.
[1] Or, remembrancer.
* Chap.5.14.
[1] Or, levie.
[1] Or, Benhur.
[1] Or, Ben-Deker.
[1] Or, Ben-Heſed.
[1] Or, Ben-Abinadab.
[1] Or, Ben-Geber.
[1] Or, in Mahanaim.
* Eccles.47.15.
† Hebr. bread.
† Hebr. Cors.
† Heb. conſidently.
* 2. Chron. 9.25.
|| Or, mules, or ſwift beaſts.
* Eccles. 47. 14,15,16.
* 1. Chro. 2.3
† Heb. ſay,

*28

* as the LORD ſpake vnto Dauid my father, ſaying, Thy ſonne, whom I will ſet vpon thy Throne in thy roome, he ſhall build an Houſe vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew mee Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my ſeruants ſhalbe with thy ſeruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy ſeruants, according to all that thou ſhalt † appoint: for thou knoweſt that *there is* not among vs, any that can skill to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, and ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wiſe ſonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying, I haue † conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to mee for: *and* I will doe all thy deſire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

9 My ſeruants ſhal bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I will conuey them by Sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou ſhalt † appoint mee, and will cauſe them to bee diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receiue *them*: and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giuing food for my houſhold.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees, *according* to all his deſire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thouſand † meaſures of wheate for food to his houſhold, and twentie meaſures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere:

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wiſedome, *as hee promiſed him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raiſed a † leuie out of all Iſrael, and the leuie was thirtie thouſand men.

14 And he ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and *Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and ten thouſand that bare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beſides the chiefe of Solomons Officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commaunded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, *and* hewed ſtones, to lay the foundation of the Houſe.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders, did hew them, and the ‖ſtone-ſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the Houſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons Temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promiſe vnto it. 15 The ſieling and adorning of it. 23 The Cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The Court. 37 The time of building it.

AND * it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and foureſcore yeere after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the ſecond moneth, that hee † began to build the Houſe of the LORD.

2 And the houſe which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length therof *was* threeſcore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the houſe: twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the houſe, and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the houſe.

4 And for the houſe hee made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‖ againſt the wall of the houſe hee built † chambers round about, *againſt* the walls of the houſe round about, *both* of the Temple and of the Oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

6 The nethermoſt chamber *was* fiue cubits broad, and the middle *was* ſixe cubits broad, and the third *was* ſeuen cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the houſe he made † narrowed reſts round about, that *the beames* ſhould not bee faſtened in the walles of the houſe.

7 And the houſe when it was in building, was built of ſtone, made ready before it was brought thither: ſo that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of iron heard in the houſe, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † ſide of the houſe: and they went vp with winding ſtaires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the houſe and finiſhed it: and couered the houſe ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers againſt all the houſe, fiue cubites high: and they reſted on the houſe with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, ſaying;

12 Concerning this Houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgements, and keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I ſpake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 So Solomon built the Houſe, and finiſhed it.

15 And he built the walls of the houſe within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the houſe, and the walls of the ſieling: and he couered *them* on the inſide with wood, and couered the floore of the houſe with planckes of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the ſides of the houſe, both the floore, and the walls with boards of Cedar: he euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the moſt holy place.

17 And the houſe, that is, the Temple before

---

* 2.Sam.7. 13.1.chron. 22.10.

† Hebr. ſay.

† Hebr. heard.

† Hebr. ſend.

† Hebr. Cors.

* Chap.3. 12.

† Hebr. tribute of men.

* Chap.4.6.

‖ Or, Giblites, as Ezek.27.9.

* 2.Chron. 3.1.

† Hebr. built.

‖ Or, windowes broad within and narrow without: or, skewed and cloſed.

‖ Or, vpon, or ioyning to.

† Hebr. floore.

† Hebr. rib.

† Hebr. narrowings, or, rebatements.

† Hebr. ſtumbler.

‖ Or, ſhe wainſcoted beames and the ſeelings with Cedar.

* 2.Sam.7. 13.1.chron. 22.10.

‖ Or, from the floore of the houſe vnto the walles, &c.

before it, was fourty cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with || knops, and † open flowres: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seene.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twentie cubits in length, & twentie cubits in bredth, and twentie cubites in the height thereof: and he ouerlayed it with † pure gold, and so couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlayd the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and he ouerlayed it with gold.

22 And the whole house he ouerlayd with gold, vntill hee had finished all the house: also the whole Altar that *was* by the Oracle he ouerlayd with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of || oliue tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And fiue cubits *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubits the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house: and * || they stretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wal: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And hee ouerlayed the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carued all the walls of the house round about with carued figures of the Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, within, and without.

30 And the floore of the house he ouerlayd with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were* || a fifth part *of the wall*.

32 The || two doores also *were* of Oliue tree, and hee carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, and ouerlayd *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made hee for the doore of the Temple posts of Oliue tree || a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doores *were* of fir-tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And hee carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme trees, & open flowers: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD layd, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished || throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of iudgement.* 8 *Of the house of Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams worke of the two pillars,* 23 *Of the molten Sea.* 27 *Of the ten bases.* 38 *Of the ten lauers.* 40 *And all the vessels.*

BVt Solomon was building his owne house * thirteene yeeres, and hee finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* a hundred cubites, and the bredth thereof fiftie cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that *lay* on fortie fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

5 And all the || doores and postes were square, with the windowes: and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

6 ¶ And hee made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the bredth thereof thirtie cubites: and the porch was || before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thicke beame were || before them.

7 ¶ Then hee made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgment: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom hee had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measure of hewed stones, sawed with sawes, within and without euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones; stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widowes sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a wor-

|| Or, gourds. † Hebr. opening of flowres.

† Hebr. shut vp.

|| Or, ylie. Heb. tree of eyle.

* Exod. 25. 20. || Or, the Cherubims stretched forth their wings.

† Hebr. openings of flowers.

|| Or, fiue square. || Or, leaues of the doores. † Hebr. openings of flowers.

|| Or, foure square.

|| Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

* Chap. 9. 10.

† Heb. ribbes.

† Heb. sight against sight. || Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect. Or, according to them. || Or, according to them.

† Hebr. from floore to floore.

* Chap. 3. 1. † Heb. the son of a widow woman.

a worker in braſſe, and he was filled with wiſedome, and vnderſtanding, and cunning to worke all works in braſſe: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

† Hebr. faſhioned.

15 For he †caſt two pillars of braſſe of eighteene cubites high a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compaſſe either of them about.

16 And hee made two chapiters of molten braſſe, to ſet vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the heighr of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubits:

17 And nets of checker worke, *and* wreathes of chaine worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars: ſeuen for the one chapiter, and ſeuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one networke, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpō the top, with pomegranates: and ſo did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had pomegranates* alſo, aboue, ouer againſt the belly which was by the networke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about, vpon the other chapiter.

* 2. Chro. 3. 17.

21 * And hee ſet vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and he ſet vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof || Iachin: and hee ſet vp the laſt pillar, and called the name thereof || Boaz.

|| That is, he ſhall eſtabliſh.

|| That is, in it is ſtrength.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* lilie worke: ſo was the worke of the pillars finiſhed.

23 ¶ And hee made a moulten Sea, ten cubites †from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubits: and a line of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it round about.

† Hebr. from his brimme, to his brim.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about *there were* knops compaſſing it, ten in a cubite, * compaſſing the ſea round about: the knops were caſt in two rowes, when it was caſt.

* 2. Chron. 4. 3.

25 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the ſea *was ſet* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowres of lilies: it contained two thouſand Baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten baſes of braſſe; foure cubites *was* the length of one baſe, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the baſes was on this *maner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a baſe aboue: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thin worke.

30 And euery baſe had foure braſen wheels, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners thereof had vnderſetters: vnder the lauer were vnderſetters molten, at the ſide of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the baſe, a cubite and an halfe: and alſo vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure ſquare not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and the axletrees of the wheeles *were* †ioyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite and halfe a cubite.

† Hebr. in the baſe.

33 And the worke of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a charet wheele: their axle-trees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their ſpokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vnderſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the vnderſetters *were* of the very baſe it ſelfe.

35 And in the top of the baſe *was there* a round compaſſe of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the baſe the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, hee graued Cherubims, lyons, and palme trees, according to the †proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

† Hebr. nakednes.

37 After this maner he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, and one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made hee ten lauers of braſſe: one lauer conteined fortie baths: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten baſes, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue baſes on the right †ſide of the houſe, and fiue on the left ſide of the houſe: and he ſet the Sea on the right ſide of the houſe Eaſtward, ouer againſt the South.

† Hebr. ſhoulder.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that hee made King Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two networkes, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred Pomegranates for the two net-workes, *euen* two rowes of Pomegranates for one net-worke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that *were* † vpon the pillars:

† Hebr. vpon the face.

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lauers on the baſes.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to King Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD, *were* of † bright braſſe.

† Hebr. made bright, or ſcoured.

46 In the plaine of Iordane did the King caſt them †in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

† Hebr. in the thickneſſe of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels *vnweighed*,

weighed, † because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brasse † found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the Altar of golde, and the table of golde, whereupon the Shewbread *was*:

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *side*, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of golde,

50 And the boules, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, and the † censers of pure golde: and the hindges of golde, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most Holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer, and the golde, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The feast of the dedication of the Temple, 12 and 54 Solomons blessing. 22 Solomons prayer. 62 His sacrifice of peace offerings.

THen * Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto king Solomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto king Solomon, at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house to the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drewe out the staues, that the † ends of the staues were seene out in the || Holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, || when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon; The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thick darkenes.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the King turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying;

16 Since the day that I brought foorth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might be therein; but I chose * Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to builde an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart:

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not builde the house, but thy sonne that shall come foorth out of thy loines, he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, & sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an House for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, which hee made with our fathers, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before * the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands toward heauen:

23 And hee said, * LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercy with thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying; * † There shall not faile thee a man in my sight to sit on the Throne of Israel; † so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

† Hebr. for the standing multitude.
† Heb. searched.
† Heb. aspersers.
† Heb. things of Dauid.
* 2. Chro. 5. 1.
* 2. Chro. 5. 2.
† Heb. Princes.
† Hebr. heads.
|| Or, Arke, as 2. Chron. 5. 9.
* Deut. 10. 5.
|| Or, where.
* Exod. 40. 34.
* 2. Chro. 6. 1.
* 2. Sam. 7. 8.
* 2. Chron. 6. 13.
* 2. Mac. 2. 8.
* Chap. 2. 4. 2. Sam. 7. 12.
† Heb. there shall not be cut off vnto thee a man from my sight.
† Heb. onely if.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this Houſe that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, & to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the crie and to the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this Houſe, night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My Name ſhalbe there: that thou mayſt hearken vnto the praier which thy ſeruant ſhall make || towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray || towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid vpon him to cauſe him to ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten down before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication vnto thee || in this houſe:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpiller: if their enemie beſiege them in the land of their || cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſickeneſſe *there be*;

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoeuer be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread foorth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt; (for thou, *euen* thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a farre countrey, for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out arme) when he ſhal come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell againſt their enemie, whitherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the LORD † toward the citie which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I haue built for thy Name:

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintaine their || cauſe.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemie, ſo that they cary them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemie, farre or neere;

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethinke themſelues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that caried them captiues, ſaying, We haue ſinned, and haue done peruerſly, wee haue committed wickedneſſe;

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which ledde them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fatheas, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue bnilt for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their || cauſe,

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſsions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them who caried them captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt foorth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruaut, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, hee aroſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And hee ſtood, and bleſſed all the Congregation

*Deut. 12.11.

|| *Or, in this place.*

|| *Or, in this place.*

† *Hebr. and he require an oath of him.*

|| *Or, towards.*

|| *Or, in ſiickneſſe.*

† *Heb. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.*

† *Hebr. the way of the citie.*

|| *Or, right.*

* 2. Chron. 6. 36. eccleſ. 7. 22. 1. iohn 1. 8, 10.

† *Hebr. bring backe to their heart.*

|| *Or, right.*

* Exod. 19. 5.

gregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying;

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that hee promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

† Heb. fallen.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as hee was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That hee may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commaundements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements which hee commaunded our fathers.

59 And let these my wordes wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, bee nigh vnto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

† Heb. the thing of a day in a day.

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commaundements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

* 2. Chron. 7. 4.

63 And Solomon offred a sacrifice of peace offerings, which hee offered vnto the LORD, two and twentie thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe: so the King and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the King hallow the middle of the Court that was before the house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and meat offrings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because * the brazen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

* 1. Chron. 7. 7

65 And at that time Solomon helde a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they || blessed the king, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

|| Or, blessed.

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods couenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honorable seruants. 24 Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her house. 25 Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices. 26 His nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to doe,

* 2. Chron. 7. 11.

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as he had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

* Chap. 3. 5.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before mee: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 8. 29.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightnesse, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, * as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shal not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. chro. 22. 10.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and wil not keepe my Commandements, *and* my Statutes, which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them; and this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a prouerbe, and a byword among all people:

* Iere. 7. 14.

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house?

* Deut. 29. 24. iere. 22. 8.

9 And they shal answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken holde vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the ende of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the House of the LORD, and the Kings house,

* 2. Chro. 8. 1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and Firre trees, and with golde according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleased him not.

† Heb. were not right in his eyes.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of || Cabul vnto this day.

|| That is, displeasing, or dirtie.

14 And Hiram sent to the King sixescore talents of golde.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. the desire of Solomon which he desired.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

* Leuit. 25. 39.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fiftie, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

* 2. Chro. 8. 11

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD, and hee burnt incense † vpon the Altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† Heb. vpon it.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a nauie of shippes in Ezion Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shoare of the redde Sea, in the land of Edom.

† Hebr. lip.

27 And Hiram sent in the nauie his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the Sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence golde foure hundred and twentie talents, and brought *it* to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 14 Solomons golde. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of yuorie. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His chariots and horse. 28 His tribute.

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD; she came to proue him with hard questions.

* 2. Chro. 9. 1. matt. 12. 42. luke 11. 31.

2 And shee came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much golde, and precious stones: and when shee was come to Solomon, she communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

† Hebr. words.

3 And Solomon tolde her all her † questions: there was not any thing hidde from the King, which he tolde her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisedome, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup-bearers, and his ascent by which hee went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

† Heb standing. ‖ Or, butlers.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ acts and of thy wisedome.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, saying.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the wordes, vntill I came and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the halfe was not told mee: † thy wisedome and prosperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† Hebr. thou hast added wisdome and goodnes to the fame.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed bee the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee king to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And shee gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the Queene of Sheba gaue to king Solomon.

11 And the nauy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plentie of Almug trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the Kings house, harpes also and psalteries for singers: there came no such * Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

‖ Or, railes. Heb. a prop. * 2. Chron. 9. 10.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto the queene of Sheba, all her desire *whatsoeuer* shee asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of *his* roiall bountie: so she turned and went to her owne countrey, she and her seruants.

† Hebr. according to the hand of king Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred, threescore and sixe talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernors of the countrey.

‖ Or, captains.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *hee made* three hundred shieldes of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield; and the king put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

* Chap. 7. 2.

18 ¶ Moreouer the king made a great throne of Iuory, and ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* sixe steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behind: and *there were* † stayes on either side on the place of the seate, and two lions stood beside the stayes.

† Heb. on the hinder part thereof. † Heb. hands.

20 And twelue lions stood there on the one side, and on the other vpon the sixe steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

† Hebr. so.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure golde,

‖ none

‖ none were of ſiluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at Sea a nauie of Tharſhiſh, with the nauie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the nauie of Tharſhiſh, bringing gold & ſiluer, ‖ yuorie, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wiſedome:

24 ¶ And all the earth †ſought to Solomon, to heare his wiſedome, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of golde, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together *charets and horſemen. And he had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom hee beſtowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

27 And the King † made ſiluer *to be* in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedar made he *to be* as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ *† And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wiues and concubines.* 4 *In his olde age they draw him to idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons aduerſaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt,* 23 *Rezon who reigned in Damaſcus,* 26 *And Ieroboam, to, whom Ahijah propheſieth.* 44 *Solomons actes reigne and death: Rehoboam ſucceedeth him.*

BVt King Solomon loued * many ſtrange women, (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians *and* Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, * Yee ſhall not goe in to them, neither ſhall they come in vnto you, *for* ſurely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto theſe in loue.

3 And hee had ſeuen hundred wiues, princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe wden Solomon was olde, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an hie place for Chemoih, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ieruſalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did hee for all his ſtrange wiues, which burnt incenſe, and ſacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael * which had appeared vnto him twice,

10 And *had commanded him concerning this thing, that hee ſhould not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid vnto Solomon; Foraſmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will ſurely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy ſeruant.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers ſake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy ſonne, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, which I haue choſen.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſtirred vp an aduerſarie vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings ſeed in Edom.

15 *For it came to paſſe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was gone vp to bury the ſlaine, after he had ſmitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For ſixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Iſrael, vntill hee had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, hee and certaine Edomites of his fathers ſeruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an houſe, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that hee gaue him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh, † Let mee depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, But what haſt thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou ſeekeſt to goe to thine owne conntrey? And hee anſwered, † Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wiſe.

23 ¶ And * God ſtirred him vp *another* aduerſarie; Rezon, the ſonne of Eliadah, which

‖ Or, there was no ſiluer in them.

‖ Or, Elephants teeth.

† Heb. ſought the face of.

*1. Chro. 1.14.

† Heb. gaue.

*2 Chro. 1.16 and 9.28. † Hebr. and the going forth of the horſes which was Salomons.

† Heb. by their hand.

*Deut. 17.17. eccluſ. 49.19. ‖ Or, beſides.

*Exod. 34.16.

*Iudg. 2.13.

† Heb. fulfilled not after.

*Chap. 3.5, 9.

*Chap. 6.12.

† Hebr. is with thee.

*Chap. 12.15.

*2. Sam. 8.14.

† Hebr. ſend me away.

† Hebr. Not.

*2. Sam. 8.3. and 10.18.

fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:
24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a bande, when Dauid ſlewe them *of Zobah:* and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.
25 And he was an aduerſarie to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchiefe that Hadad *did:* and he abhorred Iſrael, and reigned ouer Syria.
*2.Chro.13.6. 26 ¶And * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſeruant, (whoſe mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) euen hee lift vp *his* hand againſt the King.
27 And this *was* the cauſe that he lift vp *his* hand againſt the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of Dauid his father. † *Hebr. cloſed.*
28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mightie man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing the yong man that he † was induſtrious, he made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the houſe of Ioſeph. † *Hebr. did works.* † *Hebr. burden.*
29 And it came to paſſe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ieruſalem, that the Prophet Ahiiah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himſelfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.
30 And Ahiiah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.
31 And he ſaid to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus ſayth the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:
32 (But hee ſhall haue one tribe, for my ſeruant Dauids ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, the citie which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael:)
33 Becauſe that they haue forſaken me, and haue worſhipped Aſhtaroth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, Chemoſh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.
34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, whom I choſe, becauſe he kept my Commandements and my Statutes:
*Chap.12.15. 35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his ſonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes.
36 And vnto his ſonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my ſeruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ieruſalem, the city which I haue choſen me to put my Name there. † *Hebr. lampe or candle.*
37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt reigne according to all that thy ſoule deſireth, and ſhalt be King ouer Iſrael.
38 And it ſhall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my ſight, to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, as Dauid my ſeruant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Iſrael vnto thee.
39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of Dauid, but not for euer.
40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.
41 ¶And the reſt of the || actes of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wiſedome, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Solomon? || *Or, words, or things.*
42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem, ouer all Iſrael, *was* * fourtie yeeres. † *Hebr. dayes.* *2.Chro.9.30
43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead. *Mat.1.7. called Roboam.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a ſuite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the olde mens counſell, by the aduice of young men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raiſing an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah 25 Ieroboam ſtrengtheneth himſelfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Iſrael were come to Shechem to make him King. *2.Chron.10.1.
2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it (for he was fled from the preſence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:) *Chap.11.40
3 That they ſent, and called him: and Ieroboam, and all the congregation of Iſrael came, and ſpake vnto Rehoboam, ſaying;
4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous ſeruice of thy father, and his heauie yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will ſerue thee. *Chap.4.7.
5 And hee ſaid vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.
6 ¶ And King Rehoboam conſulted with the olde men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and ſaid, How doe you aduiſe, that *I* may anſwere this people?
7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou wilt be a ſeruant vnto this people this day, and wilt ſerue them, and anſwere them, and ſpeake good words to them, then they will be thy ſeruants for euer.
8 But hee forſooke the counſell of the olde men, which they had giuen him, and conſulted with the yong men, that were growen vp with him, *and* which ſtood before him.
9 And hee ſaid vnto them, What counſell giue yee, that we may anſwere this people, who haue ſpoken to mee, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?
10 And the young men that were growen vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou

thou ſpeake vnto this people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little *finger* ſhall bee thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I wil adde to your yoke: my father hath chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appointed, ſaying, Come to mee againe the third day.

†Heb. *hardly.* 13 And the king anſwered the people †roughly, and forſooke the old mens counſel that they gaue him:

14 And ſpake to them after the counſell of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I wil adde to your yoke; my father *alſo* chaſtiſed you with whippes, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cauſe was from the LORD, that hee might performe his ſaying, which the *Chap.11.11. LORD ſpake by * Ahijah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Iſrael ſaw that the King hearkened not vnto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? neither *haue wee* inheritance in the ſonne of Ieſſe: to your tents, O Iſrael: now ſee to thine owne houſe, Dauid. So Iſrael departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael, which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Adoram, who *was* ouer the tribute, and all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones that hee died: therefore king Rehoboam † made ſpeede to get him vp to his †Heb. *ſtrengthened himſelfe.* charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

‖Or, *fell away.* 19 So Iſrael ‖ rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to paſſe when all Iſrael heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they ſent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him king ouer all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of Dauid, but the tribe *Chap.11.13 of Iudah * onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, hee aſſembled all the houſe of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and foureſcore thouſand choſen men which were warriors, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon.

*2.Chro.11.2 22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah, the man of God, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſayeth the LORD, Yee ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem, in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam ſayd in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdome returne to the houſe of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp, to doe ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they ſhall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counſel, and made two calues of gold, and ſaid vnto them, It is too much for you to go vp to Ieruſalem: *Behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt. *Exod.32.8.

29 And he ſet the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſinne: for the people went *to worſhip* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And hee made an houſe of high places, and made prieſtes of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feaſt in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feaſt that *is* in Iudah, and hee ‖ offered vpon the altar (ſo did hee in Bethel,) ‖ ſacrificing vnto the calues that hee had made: and he placed in Bethel the prieſtes of the high places which he had made. ‖Or, *went vp to the altar, &c.* ‖Or, *to ſacrifice*

33 So he ‖ offered vpon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, euen in the moneth which hee had deuiſed of his owne heart: and ordeined a feaſt vnto the children of Iſrael, and hee offered vpon the altar, † and burnt incenſe. ‖Or, *went vp to the altar, &c.* †Hebr. *to burne incenſe.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand, that offered violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is reſtored. 7 The prophet refuſing the kings entertainment, departeth frō Bethel. 11 An old Prophet ſeducing him, bringeth him backe. 20 He is reproued by God, 23 ſlaine by a lion, 26 buried by the olde Prophet, 31 Who confirmeth his propheſie. 33 Ieroboams obſtinacie.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam ſtood by the Altar to ‖ burne incenſe. ‖Or, *to offer.*

2 And hee cried againſt the Altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O Altar, Altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a childe ſhall bee borne vnto the houſe of Dauid, * Ioſiah by name, and vpon thee ſhall hee offer the Prieſtes of the high places, that burne incenſe vpon thee, and mens bones ſhall be burnt vpon thee. *2.King 23.17.

3 And hee gaue a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying, This is the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken:

ſpoken: Behold, the Altar ſhall bee rent, and the aſhes that are vpon it, ſhalbe powred out.

4 And it came to paſſe, when king Ieroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cried againſt the altar in Bethel, that hee put forth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay holde on him: And his hand which hee put foorth againſt him, dried vp, ſo that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes powred out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king anſwered, and ſayd vnto the man of God, Intreate now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may bee reſtored mee againe. And the man of God beſought † the LORD, and the kings hand was reſtored againe, and became as it was before.

† *Hebr, the face of the LORD.*

7 And the king ſaid vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refreſh thy ſelfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid vnto the king, If thou wilt giue mee halfe thine houſe, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For ſo was it charged me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So hee went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an olde Prophet in Bethel, and his ſonnes came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the wordes which hee had ſpoken vnto the King, them they told alſo to their father.

12 And their father ſaid vnto them, What way went hee? for his ſonnes had ſeene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Saddle mee the aſſe. So they ſadled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting vnder an oke, and he ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Iudah? And he ſaid, I *am*.

15 Then hee ſaid vnto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he ſaid, I may not returne with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was ſaid to mee by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou cameſt.

† *Hebr. a word was.*

18 He ſaid vnto him, I *am* a Prophet alſo as thou *art*, and an Angel ſpake vnto mee by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him backe with thee into thine houſe, that hee may eate bread, and drinke water: *But* he lied vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, and did eate bread in his houſe, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as they ſate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And he cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt diſobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commaundement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt backe, and haſt eaten bread, and drunke water in the place of the which the LORD did ſay vnto thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water; thy carkeiſe ſhal not come vnto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe, after he had eaten bread, and after hee had drunke, that hee ſadled for him the aſſe, *to wit*, for the Prophet, whom he had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and ſlew him: and his carkeiſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the lyon alſo ſtood by the carkeiſe.

25 And behold, men paſſed by, and ſaw the carkeiſe caſt in the way, and the lyon ſtanding by the carkeiſe: and they came and tolde it in the citie where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, hee ſaid, It is the man of God, who was diſobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the lyon, which hath † torne him, and ſlaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake vnto him.

† *Heb. broken.*

27 And he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, Saddle me the aſſe: and they ſadled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carkeiſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe and the lyon ſtanding by the carkeiſe: the lyon had not eaten the carkeiſe, nor † torne the aſſe.

† *Hebr. broken.*

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carkeiſe of the man of God, and laid it vpon the aſſe, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the citie, to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And hee layd his carkeiſe in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *ſaying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to paſſe after he had buried him, that he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury me in the ſepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD againſt the altar in Bethel, and againſt all the houſes of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the loweſt of the people, prieſtes of the high places: whoſoeuer would, hee † conſecrated him, and hee became one of the prieſtes of the high places.

† *Heb. returned and made.*
† *Hebr. filled his hand.*

34 And this thing became ſinne vnto the houſe of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being ſicke, Ieroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed with Preſents to the Prophet Abijah at Shiloh. 5 Abijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement. 17 Abijah dieth and is buried. 19 Nadab ſucceedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shiſhak ſpoileth Ieruſalem. 29 Abijam ſucceedeth Reboboam.

AT that time Abijah the ſonne of Ieroboam fell ſicke.

2 And Ieroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelfe, that thou bee not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there *is* Ahiiah the Prophet, which told me that * I ſhould *be* king ouer this people.

3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruſe of hony, and goe to him: he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahiiah: but Ahiiah could not ſee, for his eyes † were ſet by reaſon of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ahiiah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her ſonne, for hee is ſicke: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto her: for it ſhall be when ſhe commeth in, that ſhe ſhall faine her ſelfe to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahiiah heard the ſound of her feete, as ſhe came in at the doore, that he ſaid, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why faineſt thou thy ſelfe to be another? for I am ſent to thee with † heauy *tidings*.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Iſrael.

8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and *yet* thou haſt not bin as my ſeruant Dauid who kept my Commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But haſt done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke me to anger, and haſt caſt me behind thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the houſe of Ieroboam, and wil cut off from Ieroboam, * him that pisſeth againſt the wall, *and* him that *is* ſhut vp and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it bee all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city, ſhall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the ayre eate: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine owne houſe, and when thy feet enter into the citie, the child ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourne for him, and bury him: for he onely of Ieroboam ſhal come to the graue, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD ſhall raiſe him vp a king ouer Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael, as a reed is ſhaken in the water, and hee ſhall roote vp Iſrael out of his good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the riuer, becauſe they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhall giue Iſrael vp, becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, who did ſinne, and who made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when ſhe came to the threſhold of the doore, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Ahiiah the Prophet.

19 And the reſt of the actes of Ieroboam how he warred, and how he reigned, beholde, they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeeres: and he † ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam *was* fourtie and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuenteen yeres in Ieruſalem, the citie which the LORD did chuſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to ielouſie with their ſinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and ‖ images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fift yeere of king Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem:

26 And he tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, hee euen tooke away all: and hee tooke away all the ſhields of gold * which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead braſen ſhields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard, which kept the doore of the kings houſe.

28 And it was ſo, when the king went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the

* Chap. 11.31

† Heb. in thine hand.
‖ Or, cakes.
‖ Or, bottle.

† Heb. ſtood for hoarineſſe.

† Heb. hard.

* Chap. 15.29.

* Chap. 21.21 2. kings 9.8.

† Heb. lay downe.

* 2. Chron. 12.13.

‖ Or, ſtanding images, or ſtatues.

* Chap. 10.16

† Heb. runners.

the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abiiam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Asa succeedeth him. 9 Asas good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baasha conspiring against him executeth Abijahs prophecie. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baashas wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of the king * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abiiam ouer Iudah. * 2.Chron. 11.22.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem: & his mothers name *was* Maachath, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheless, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a || lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem: || *Or, candle.*

5 Because Dauid did not that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that hee commanded him all the dayes of his life, * saue onely in the matter of Vriiah the Hittite. * 2.Sam.11.4. and 12.9.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the actes of Abiiam, and all that he did, are they not written in the * book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abiiam and Ieroboam. * 2.Chron. 13.3.

8 And Abiiam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah. * 2.Chron. 14.1.

10 And fortie and one yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his || mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom. || *That is, grandmother.*

11 And Asa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remoued all the idoles that his father had made.

13 And also * Maachah his mother, euen her he remoued from *being* Queene, because she had made an idole in a groue, and Asa † destroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron. * 2.Chro.15. 16. † *Heb.cut off.*

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And hee brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels. † *Heb holy.*

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that hee might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and golde that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and deliuered them into the hande of his seruants: and king Asa sent them to * Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying, * 2.Chron. 16.2.

19 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and glode; come and breake the league with Baasha king of Israel, that hee may † depart from me. † *Heb.goe vp.*

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of the hostes, which hee had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah (none *was* † exempted:) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah. † *Heb.free.*

23 The rest of all the actes of Asa and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? Neuertheless in the time of his old age, he was diseased in his feete.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead. * Mat.1.8. *called Iosaphat.*

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres. † *Heb.reigned.*

26 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith hee made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahiiah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon,)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when hee reigned, that he smote all the house of Ieroboam, hee left

left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntil he had deſtroyed him, according vnto * the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſeruant Ahiiah the Shilonite:

30 Becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam which he ſinned, and which hee made Iſrael ſinne, by his prouocation wherewith hee prouoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre betweene Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah to reigne ouer all Iſrael in Tirzah, twentie and foure yeres.

34 And he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1. 7 Iehus propheſie againſt Baaſha. 5 Elah ſucceedeth him. 8 Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehus propheſie. 15 Omri made king by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperatly to burne himſelfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth againſt Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab ſucceedeth him. 29 Ahabs moſt wicked reigne. 34 Ioſhuahs curſe vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince ouer my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke me to anger with their ſinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſteritie of Baaſha, and the poſteritie of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like * the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

4 * Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city, ſhal the dogges eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the foules of the ayre eat.

5 Now the reſt of the actes of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, euen for all the euill that hee did in the ſight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his handes, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixt yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, beganne Elah the ſonne of Baaſha to reigne ouer Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his ſeruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conſpired againſt him as hee was in Tirzah, drinking himſelfe drunke in the houſe of Arza, † ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when hee began to reigne, aſſoone as hee ſate on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: hee left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, || neither of his kinſefolkes, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake againſt Baaſha † by Iehu the Prophet,

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha, and the ſinnes of Elah his ſonne, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the actes of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twentieth and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne ſeuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlaine the king: wherfore all Iſrael made Omri the captaine of the hoſte, king ouer Iſrael that day in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſawe that the citie was taken, that hee went into the palace of the kings houſe, and burnt the kings houſe ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his ſinnes which he ſinned, in doing euil in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne which hee did, to make Iſrael ſinne.

20 Now the reſt of the actes of Zimri, and his treaſon that hee wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath, to make him king; and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri preuailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 In the thirty and one yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael twelue yeeres: ſixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of ſiluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which hee built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe then all that *were* before him.

26 For hee walked in all the way of Ieroboam

* Chap. 14. 10.

* Chap. 15. 29

* Chap. 14. 11.

* 2. Chron. 16. 1.

† Hebr. which was ouer.

|| Or, both his kinſemen and his friends.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

† Heb. Shomeron.

boam the ſonne of Nebat, and in his ſin where-with hee made Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that hee ſhewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirtie and eight yere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Ahab the ſonne of Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael, and Ahab the ſonne of Omri reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the ſonne of Omri did euill in the ſight of the LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

† *Hebr. was is a light thing, &c.*

31 And it came to paſſe, †as if it had bene a light thing for him to walke in the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat; that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him.

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in the houſe of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his daies did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firſt borne, and ſet vp the gates thereof in his youngeſt ſonne Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake by Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

* *Ioſh. 6.26.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Eliiah hauing propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the rauens fiede him. 8 Hee is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiſeth the widowes ſonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

† *Heb. Eliiahu. Luke 4.25. hee is called Elias.* * *Eccluſ. 48.3. iames 5.17.*

AND † Eliiah the Tiſhbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not be dew nor raine theſe yeeres, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eaſtward, and hide thy ſelfe by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordane.

4 And it ſhall bee *that* thou ſhalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordane.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

† *Hebr. at the end of dayes.*

7 And it came to paſſe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, becauſe there had beene no raine in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

9 Ariſe, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to ſuſtaine thee.

* *Luke 4.26. called Sarepta.*

10 So hee aroſe, and went to Zarephath: and when hee came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of ſtickes: and hee called to her, and ſaid, Fetch mee, I pray thee, a little water in a veſſell, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhe was going to fetch it, hee called to her, and ſaid, Bring me, I pray thee, a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhee ſaid, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruſe: and behold, I am gathering two ſticks, that I may goe in, and dreſſe it for mee and my ſonne, that wee may eat it, and die.

13 And Eliiah ſaid vnto her, Feare not, goe *and* doe as thou haſt ſaid: but make me thereof a little cake firſt, and bring it vnto mee, after make for thee, and for thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, The barrell of meale ſhall not waſte, neither ſhal the cruſe of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD † ſendeth raine vpon the earth.

† *Heb. giueth.*

15 And ſhee went and did according to the ſaying of Eliiah: and ſhe, and he, and her houſe did eate ‖ *many* dayes.

‖ *Or, a full yeere.*

16 *And* the barrel of meale waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by Eliiah.

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, *that* the ſonne of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe, fell ſick, and his ſickneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Eliiah, What haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God! Art thou come to mee to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me thy ſonne. And hee tooke him out of her boſome, and caried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And he cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

21 And hee † ſtretched himſelfe vpon the child three times, and cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid; O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childs ſoule come † into him againe.

† *Heb. meaſured.*

† *Heb. into his inward parts.*

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Eliiah, and the ſoule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliiah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Eliiah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Eliiah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* trueth.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine Eliiah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Eliiah. 17 Eliiah reprooming Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets. 41 Eliiah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Eliiah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliiah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* † the gouernour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was ſo, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hidde them by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture wee may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that we † leeſe not all the beaſts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them, to paſſe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Eliiah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Eliiah?

8 And he anſwered him, I am: goe tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

9 And hee ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *there*, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *as ſoone* as I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhal carry thee whither I know not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not tolde my lord, what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*: and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Eliiah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meete Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Eliiah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Eliiah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him; Art thou hee that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that yee haue forſaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliiah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt yee betweene two || opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

22 Then ſaid Eliiah vnto the people, I, *euen* I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therfore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

25 And Eliiah ſaid vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe *it* firſt, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning, euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal, || heare vs. But there was no voice, nor any that || anſwered: And they || leapt vpon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Eliiah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloude: for he *is* a god, either || he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture hee ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

28 And they cryed aloude, and cut themſelues after their manner, with kniues, and lancers, till † the blood guihed out vpon them.

29 And it came to paſſe when midday was paſt, and they propheſied vntill the *time* of the † offering of the *euening* ſacrifice; *that there was* neither voice, nor any to anſwere, nor † any that regarded.

30 And Eliiah ſaid vnto all the people, Come neere vnto mee. And all the people came neere vnto him. And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Eliiah tooke twelue ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſonnes of Iacob, vnto whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying, * Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

32 And with the ſtones hee built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench

†Heb. Obadiahu.
†Hebr. ouer his houſe.
† Iezebel.
†Heb. that we cut not off our ſelues from the beaſts.
†Heb. the word is good.
||Or, thoughts.
||Or, anſwere.
||Or, heard.
||Or, leaped vp and downe at the Altar.
†Heb. with a great voice.
||Or, he meditateth.
†Heb. hath a purſuite.
†Heb. powred out blood vpon them.
†Hebr. aſcending.
†Heb. attention.
*Gen. 32. 28. 2. king. 17. 34

trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laide him on the wood, and ſaid, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And hee ſaid, Doe it the ſecond time. And they did it the ſecond time. And hee ſaid, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

† Hebr. went. 35 And the water † ranne round about the altar, and he filled the trench alſo with water.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the *euening* ſacrifice, that Eliiah the Prophet came neere and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, Let it be knowen this day that thou *art* God in Iſrael, and *that* I *am* thy ſeruant, and *that* I haue done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare mee, O LORD, heare mee, that this people may know, that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou haſt turned their heart back againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: and they ſaid, The LORD, hee *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

‖ Or, apprehend. 40 And Eliiah ſaid vnto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: And they tooke them, and Eliiah brought them downe to the brooke Kiſhon, and ſlewe them there.

‖ Or, a ſound of a noiſe of raine. 41 ¶ And Eliiah ſaid vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate and drinke, for there *is* ‖ a ſound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Eliiah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the ſea. And he went vp, and looked, and ſaid, *There is* nothing. And hee ſaid, Goe againe ſeuen times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloude out of the ſea, like a mans hand. And hee ſaid, Goe vp, ſay vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee downe, that the raine ſtop thee not.

† H. bre. tie, or binde.

45 And it came to paſſe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with cloudes and winde, and there was a great raine: And Ahab rode and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Eliiah; and he girded vp his loines, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

† Heb. till thou come to Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Eliiah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beerſheba: 4 In the wilderneſſe being wearie of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, ſending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Eliſha. 19 Eliſha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Eliiah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Eliiah had done, and withall, how hee had ſlaine all the Prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Iezebel ſent a meſſenger vnto Eliiah, ſaying, *So* let the gods doe *to me*, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw *that*, he aroſe, and went for his life, and came to Beerſheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his ſeruant there.

† Hebr. for his life. 4 ¶ But hee himſelfe went a dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and came and ſate downe vnder a iuniper tree: and he requeſted † for himſelfe that hee might die, and ſaid, *It is* enough, now O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as hee lay and ſlept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, *and* eat.

† Heb. bolſter. 6 And hee looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruſe of water at his † head: and he did eat and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe, *and* eate, becauſe the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he aroſe, and did eat and drinke, and went in the ſtrength of that meat fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And hee came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, & behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and hee ſaid vnto him, What doeſt thou here, Eliiah?

10 And he ſaid, I haue bene very iealous for the LORD God of hoſtes: for the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword: and * I, *euen* I only am left, and they ſeeke my life, to take it away.

* Rom. 11. 3.

11 And he ſaid, Goe foorth and ſtand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD paſſed by, and a great and ſtrong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a ſtill ſmall voice.

13 And it was ſo, when Eliiah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out and ſtood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there came* a voice vnto him, and ſaid, What doeſt thou here, Eliiah?

14 And he ſaid, I haue bene very iealous for the LORD God of hoſtes, becauſe the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword, and I, *euen* I onely am left, and they ſeeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wilderneſſe of Damaſcus: and when thou commeſt, anoynt Hazael to be king ouer Syria.

16 And

16 And Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi ſhalt thou anoynt to bee king ouer Iſrael: and * Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, ſhalt thou anoynt to be Prophet in thy roome.

*Luke 4. 27. called Eliſeus.

17 And * it ſhall come to paſſe, that him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael, ſhall Iehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Iehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay.

*2 King. 9. 1, 3 ecclus. 48. 8.

18 * Yet ‖ I haue left *mee* ſeuen thouſand in Iſrael, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kiſſed him.

*Rom. 11. 4. ‖ Or, I wil leaue.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and hee with the twelfth: and Eliiah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle vpon him.

20 And hee left the oxen, and ran after Eliiah, and ſaid, Let me, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and hee ſaid vnto him, † Goe backe againe; for what haue I done to thee?

† Hebr. get you backe.

21 And hee returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and ſlew them, and boyled their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then hee aroſe, and went after Eliiah, and miniſtred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with the Ahabs homage, beſiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet the Syrians are ſlaine. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians truſſing in the valleys, come againſt him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are ſmitten againe. 31 The Syrians ſubmitting thẽſelues, Ahab ſendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vnder the parable of a priſoner, making Ahab to iudge himſelfe, denounceth Gods iudgement againſt him.

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoſte together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horſes, and charets: and he went vp and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Iſrael into the citie, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad,

3 Thy ſiluer and thy golde is mine, thy wiues alſo, and thy children, *euen* the goodlieſt are mine.

4 And the king of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, O king, according to thy ſaying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the meſſengers came againe, and ſaid, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, Although I haue ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliuer me thy ſiluer, and thy golde, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will ſend my ſeruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſeruants; and it ſhall bee, that whatſoeuer is † pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Hebr. deſirable.

7 Then the king of Iſrael called all the Elders of the land, and ſaid; Marke, I pray you and ſee how this *man* ſeeketh miſchiefe: for he ſent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my ſiluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† Hebr. I kept not backe from him.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people ſaid vnto him; Hearken not *vnto him*, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore he ſaid vnto the meſſengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou diddeſt ſend for to thy ſeruant at the firſt, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the meſſengers departed and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad ſent vnto him, and ſaid, The gods doe ſo to me and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Heb. are at my feet.

11 And the king of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boaſt himſelfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe, when *Benhadad* heard this † meſſage (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the ‖ pauilions) that he ſaid vnto his ſeruants, ‖ Set *your ſelues in aray*. And they ſet *themſelues in aray* againſt the citie.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, tents. ‖ Or, place the engines, and they placed engines.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

† Hebr. approched.

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Euen* by the ‖ yong men the Princes of the prouinces. Then hee ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battell? And hee anſwered, Thou.

‖ Or, ſeruants.

† Hebr. binde or tye.

15 Then he numbred the yong men of the Princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirtie two: and after them hee numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Iſrael, *being* ſeuen thouſand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad was drinking himſelfe drunke in the pauilions, hee and the kings, the thirtie and two kings that helped him.

17 And the yong men of the princes of the prouinces went out firſt, and Benhadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they bee come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So theſe yong men of the princes of the prouinces came out of the citie, and the armie which followed them:

20 And they ſlew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſemen.

21 And the king of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and charets, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſtrengthen thy ſelfe, and marke and ſee what thou doeſt: for at

the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come vp against thee.

23 And the seruants of the king of Syria said vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therfore they were stronger then we: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and wee will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely we shall bee stronger then they. And hee hearkened vnto their voice, and did so.

† Heb, that was fallen.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

† Heb. to the warre with Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and || were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

|| Or, were victualled.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleyes; therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* yee shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes; and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slewe of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day,

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twentie and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, || into an inner chamber.

|| Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackecloth on our loynes, and ropes vpon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peraduenture he will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loines, and *put* ropes on their heades, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee let me liue. And he said, Is hee yet aliue? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch *it:* and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe yee, bring him: then Benhadad came foorth to him: and hee caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this couenant. So hee made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, as soone as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And assoone as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then hee found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in † smiting he wounded *him*.

† Hebr. smiting and wounding.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried vnto the king: and he said, Thy seruant went out into the midst of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto mee, and said, Keepe this man: if by any meanes hee bee missing, then shall thy life bee for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of siluer.

† Heb. weigh.

40 And as thy seruant was busie heere and there, † hee was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgment *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it*.

† Heb. knew not.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And hee said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22. 31.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heauy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued. 5 Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, hee is condemned of blasphemy. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 17 Eliah denounceth iudgments against Ahab and Iezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the place of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue mee thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it *is* neere vnto my house, and I wil giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

† Heb. burgeth in thine eye.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for hee had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue mee thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And hee answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise, *and* eate bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So shee wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the nobles, that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And shee wrote in the letters saying, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou diddest blaspheme God and the King: and then carry him out, and stone him that hee may die.

11 And the men of his citie, *euen* the Elders and the nobles, who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which shee had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they caried him forth out of the citie, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take the possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which hee refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to goe down to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, hee *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Eliiah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And hee answered, I haue found *thee*: because thou hast solde thy selfe to worke euill in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posteritie, and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and * him that is shut vp, and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahiiah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And * of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eate Iezebel by the ‖wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the aire eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.

26 And he did very abominably in following idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those wordes, that hee rent his clothes, and put sackecloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackecloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because hee humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine at Ramoth Gilead. 37 The dogges licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Iehoshaphats good reigne, 45 His acts. 50 Iehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs euill reigne.

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came down to the king of Israel.

3 (And the King of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the King of Syria?)

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the King of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

† *Heb. in the eyes of the people.*

* Chap. 14. 10. & 21. 21. & 2. King. 9. 8.

* 1. Sam. 25. 22.
* Chap. 14. 10.
* Chap. 15. 29.
* Chap. 16. 3.
* 1. King. 9. 36.

‖ *Or, ditch.*

‖ *Or, incited.*

* 1. Chron. 18. 1, &c.

† *Hebr. silent from taking it.*

* 2. Kings 3. 7.

‖ *Or,*

8 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, There is yet one man, (Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah) by whom wee may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doeth not propheſie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the King ſay ſo.

‖ *Or, Eunuch.*

9 Then the king of Iſrael called an ‖ Officer, and ſaid, Haſten *hither* Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah.

10 And the King of Iſrael and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah ſate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets propheſied before them.

† *Hebr. floore.*

11 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, vntill thou haue conſumed them:

12 And all the Prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying; Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead; and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call Micaiah, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Behold now, the wordes of the prophets *declare* good vnto the King with one mouth: let thy word I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and ſpeak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD ſayth vnto mee, that will I ſpeake.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the King ſaid vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall wee goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall we forbeare? And he anſwered him, Goe, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

16 And the King ſaid vnto him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he ſaid, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the hilles, as ſheepe that haue not ſhepheard. And the LORD ſayd, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne euery man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would propheſie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And hee ſaid, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his Throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding by him, on his right hand and on his left.

‖ *Or, deceiue.*

20 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhal ‖ perſwade Ahab, that hee may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſaid on this maner, and another ſaid on that maner.

21 And there came forth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherewith? And he ſaid, I will goe forth, and I will be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of al his prophets. And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and preuaile alſo: Goe foorth, and doe ſo.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah went neere, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheeke, and ſaid, * Which *way* went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

* 2. Chron. 18. 23.

25 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber, to hide thy ſelfe.

‖ *Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.*

26 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take Micaiah and cary him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne:

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the King, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, ‖ I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and went into the battell.

‖ *Or, when he was to diſguiſe himſelfe, and enter into the battell.*

31 But the king of Syria commaunded his thirtie and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely with the king of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, Surely it is the King of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: And Iehoſhaphat cried out.

33 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, that they turned backe from purſuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael betweene the † ioynts of the harneſſe: wherefore hee ſayd vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carry me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

† *Heb. in his ſimplicity.*

† *Heb. ioynt of the breſtplate.*

† *Hebr. made ſicke.*

35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, and dyed at euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound, into the † mids of the charet.

† *Heb, aſcended.*

† *Hebr. boſom.*

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sunne, ſaying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

† *Hebr. came.*

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

* Chap. 21. 19.

39 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahab, and all that hee did, and the Iuory houſe, which hee made, and al the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Iſrael.

42 Iehoſhaphat *was* thirtie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, hee turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that hee ſhewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie *was* king.

48 Iehoſhaphat ‖ made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion Geber.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhippes: But Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

52 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For he ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according to all that his father had done.

* 2. Chron. 20. 31.

‖ *Or, had ten ſhips.*

THE SECOND BOOKE OF the KINGS, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah, ſending to Baalzebub, hath his iudgement by Eliah.* 5 *Eliah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitieth the third captaine, and incouraged by an Angel, telleth the King of his death.* 17 *Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.*

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, * after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſicke: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaide vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the god Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Eliah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, Goe vp to meet the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* ye enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Eliah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned back vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and ſayd vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came vp to meet you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and hee ſayd, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the King ſent vnto him a captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: and he went vp to him, (and behold, he ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Eliah anſwered, and ſaide to the captaine of fiftie, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo hee ſent vnto him another captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: And he anſwered, and ſayd vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King ſayd, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaide vnto them,

* Chap. 3. 5.

† *Heb. what was the manner of the man.*

† *Heb. the bed whether thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.*

them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fiftie. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, and conſumed him, and his fiftie.

13 ¶ And he ſent againe a captaine of the third fiftie, with his fiftie: and the third captaine of fiftie went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and beſought him, and ſaid vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fifty thy ſeruants be precious in thy ſight.

† Heb. bowed.

14 Behold there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: Therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Eliiah, Goe downe with him, bee not afraid of him. And he aroſe, and went downe with him vnto the king.

16 And hee ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (*is* it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Eliiah had ſpoken: and Iehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeere of Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, becauſe he had no ſonne.

18 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leaue of Eliſha, with his mantle diuideth Iordane, 9 And granting Eliſha his requeſt, is taken vp by a fierie charet into heauen. 12 Eliſha, diuiding Iordane with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his ſucceſſour. 16 The yong prophets, hardly obtaining leaue to ſeeke Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Eliſha with ſalt, healeth the vnwholeſome waters. 23 Beares deſtroy the children that mocked Eliſha.

AND it came to paſſe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewind, that Eliiah went with Eliſha from Gilgal.

2 And Eliiah ſaid vnto Eliſha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent mee to Bethel: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the ſonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Eliſha, and ſaide vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter frō thy head to day? And he ſaid, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah ſaid vnto him, Eliſha, tarie here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Iericho: And he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the ſonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho came to Eliſha, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? and he anſwered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah ſaid vnto him, Tarie, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath ſent me to Iordan. And he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fiftie men of the ſonnes of the Prophets went, and ſtood † to view afarre off: and they two ſtood by Iordan.

† Heb. in ſight, or ouer againſt.

8 And Eliiah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and ſmote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, ſo that they two went ouer on the drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah ſaid vnto Eliſha, Aske what I ſhall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Eliſha ſaide, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy ſpirit be vpon me.

10 And he ſaid, † Thou haſt asked a hard thing: *neuertheleſſe*, if thou ſee me, *when I am* taken from thee, it ſhall be ſo vnto thee: but if not, it ſhall not be *ſo*.

† Heb. doeſt hard in asking.

11 And it came to paſſe as they ſtill went on, and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horſes of fire, and parted them both aſunder, and * Elijah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

* Eccluſ. 48. 9. 1. mac. 2. 58. * Chap. 13. 14.

12 ¶ And Eliſha ſaw *it*, and he cried, * My father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof. And he ſaw him no more: and he tooke hold of his owne cloathes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 Hee tooke vp alſo the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, and ſtood by the † banke of Iordan.

† Heb. lip.

14 And he tooke the mantle of Eliiah that fell from him, and ſmote the waters, and ſayd, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he had alſo ſmitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Eliſha went ouer.

15 And when the ſonnes of the Prophets which *were* * to view at Iericho, ſaw him, they ſayd, The ſpirit of Elijah doth reſt on Eliſha: And they came to meet him, and bowed themſelues to the ground before him.

* Verſe 7.

16 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Behold now there be with thy ſeruants fiftie † ſtrong men, let them goe, wee pray thee and ſeeke thy maſter: leſt peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and caſt him vpon † ſome mountaine, or into ſome valley. And he ſaid, Ye ſhall not ſend.

† Heb. ſons of ſtrength. † Heb. one of the mountains.

17 And when they vrged him, till hee was aſhamed, he ſaid, Send. They ſent therefore fiftie men, and they ſought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (for he taried at Iericho) hee ſaid vnto them, Did I not ſay vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the citie ſaid vnto Eliſha, Behold, I pray thee, the ſituation of this citie *is* pleaſant, as my lord ſeeth: but the water *is* nought, and the ground † barren.

† Heb. caſting to miſcary.

20 And he ſaid, Bring me a new cruſe, and put

put ſalt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went foorth vnto the ſpring of the waters, and caſt the ſalt in there, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue healed theſe waters, there ſhall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſha which hee ſpake.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, Goe vp thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, & looked on them, and curſed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came foorth two ſhee Beares out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Meſha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram, with Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom, being diſtreſſed for want of water, by Eliſha obtaineth water, and promiſe of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to ſpoile, are ouercome. 26 The King of Moab, by ſacrificing the King of Edoms ſonne, raiſeth the ſiege.

NOw Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for hee put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

† Hebr. ſtatue.

3 Neuertheleſſe, he cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheepemaſter, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

* Chap. 1. 1.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: Wilt thou goe with me againſt Moab to battell? and hee ſaid, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

* 1. King. 22. 4.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhall we go vp? And hee anſwered, The way through the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoſte, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† Hebr. at their foote.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Here *is* Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Eliiah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth, before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And hee ſaid, Thus ſayth the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſayth the LORD, Ye ſhall not ſee winde, neither ſhall ye ſee raine, yet that valley ſhalbe filled with water, that ye may drinke, both yee, and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced city, and euery choice citie, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all welles of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with ſtones.

† Hebr. grieue.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meate offering was offered, that beholde, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border.

† Heb. were cryed together. † Hebr. gird himſelfe with a girdle.

22 And they roſe vp early in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This *is* blood: the kings are ſurely † ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore Moab to the ſpoile.

† Heb. deſtroyed

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, euen in *their* countrey.

‖ Or, they ſmote on it, euen ſmiting.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: † only in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about *it*, and ſmote it.

† Heb. will he left the ſtones thereof in Kirharaſeth.

26 ¶ And

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was to sore for him, hee tooke with him seuen hundred men that drew swordes, to breake thorow euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldest sonne that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 Hee giueth a sonne to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiseth againe her dead sonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He satisfieth an hundred men with twentie loaues.

NOw there cried a certaine woman of the wiues of the sonnes of the Prophets vnto Elisha, saying, Thy seruant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two sonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? Tell me, what hast thou in the house? And shee said, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the house, saue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he said, Goe, borrow thee vessels abroad, of all thy neighbours; *euen* emptie vessels, || borrow not a few.

|| Or, scant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy sonnes, and shalt powre out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the doore vpon her, and vpon her sonnes: who brought *the vessels* to her, and she powred out.

6 And it came to passe, when the vessels were full, that she said vnto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessell. And he said vnto her, *There is* not a vessell more. And the oyle stayed.

7 Then she came, and told the man of God: and he said, Goe, sell the oyle and pay thy ||debt, and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

|| Or, creditour.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she † constrained him to eate bread: And so it was, that as oft as hee passed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.

† Hebr. there was a day.

† Hebr. laide holde on him.

9 And shee said vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke: and it shall be when he commeth to vs, that hee shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that hee came thither, and hee turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And hee said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for vs with all this care; What *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the King, or to the captaine of the hoste? And shee answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no childe, and her husband is olde.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, * About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne: And she said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

* Gen. 18. 10.

† Heb. set time.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was growen, it fell on a day that hee went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And hee said vnto his father, My head, my head: and hee said to a ladde, Cary him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee sate on her knees till noone, and *then* he died.

21 And shee went vp, and laide him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And shee called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither new Moone nor Sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.

† Hebr. peace.

24 Then shee sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Driue, and goe forward: † slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

† Heb. restrain not for me to ride.

25 So shee went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afarre off, that he said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meete her, and say vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the childe? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when shee came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not tolde me.

† Heb. by his feete.

† Hebr. bitter.

28 Then shee said, Did I desire a sonne of my LORD? did I not say, Doe not deceiue mee?

29 Then hee said to Gehazi, Girde vp thy loines, and take my staffe in thine hand, and go thy way; if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe, and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laide the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but

there

there was neither voyce nor † hearing, wherfore he went againe to meete him, and told him, ſaying, The child is not awaked.

† Heb. attention.

32 And when Eliſha was come into the houſe, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and ſhut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And he went vp, and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his handes vpon his hands, & he ſtretched himſelfe vpon the child, and the fleſh of the child waxed warme.

35 Then hee returned, and walked in the houſe † to and fro, and went vp, and ſtretched himſelfe vpon him: and the child neeſed ſeuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

† Heb. once hither, and once thither.

36 And he called Gehazi, and ſaide, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her: and when ſhe was come in vnto him, he ſayd, Take vp thy ſonne.

37 Then ſhe went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and tooke vp her ſonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Eliſha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the ſonnes of the Prophets *were* ſitting before him: and he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Set on the great pot, and ſeethe pottage for the ſonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the fielde to gather herbes, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and it came to paſſe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and ſaide, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eate *thereof*.

41 But he ſaid, Then bring meale. And he caſt *it* into the pot: And he ſaid, Powre out for the people that they may eate. And there was no † harme in the pot.

† Heb. euill thing.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shaliſha, and brought the man of God bread of the firſt fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of corne || in the huske thereof: and hee ſaide, Giue vnto the people that they may eate.

|| Or, in his ſcrip, or garment.

43 And his ſeruitour ſaid, What ſhould I ſet this before an hundred men? He ſaid againe, Giue the people that they may eate: for thus ſaith the LORD, * They ſhall eate, and ſhal leaue *thereof*.

* Iohn 6.11.

44 So hee ſet *it* before them, and they did eate, and left *thereof*, according to the worde of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *Naaman by the report of a captiue maid, is ſent to Samaria to be cured of his leproſie.* 8 *Eliſha ſending him to Iordane, cureth him.* 15 *Hee refuſing Naamans gifts, granteth him ſome of the earth.* 20 *Gehazi, abuſing his maſters name vnto Naaman, is ſmitten with leproſie.*

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoſte of the King of Syria, was a great man † with his maſter, and || honourable, becauſe by him the LORD had giuen || deliuerance vnto Syria: He was alſo a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

† Heb. before. || Or, gracious. Heb. lifted vp, or accepted in countenance. || Or, victory.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Iſrael a little maid, and ſhee † waited on Naamans wife.

† Heb. was before.

3 And ſhe ſaid vnto her miſtreſſe, Would God my lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for hee would † recouer him of his leproſie.

† Heb. before. † Heb. gather.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaid the maid that *is* of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Goe to, goe, and I will ſend a letter vnto the king of Iſrael. And he departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of ſiluer, and ſixe thouſand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

† Heb. in his hand.

6 And hee brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* ſent Naaman my ſeruant to thee, that thou mayeſt recouer him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the king of Iſrael had read the letter, that hee rent his clothes, and ſaid, *Am* I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doth ſend vnto me to recouer a man of his leproſie? Wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how hee ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was ſo, when Eliſha the man of God had heard, that the King of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that hee ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he ſhall know that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charet, and ſtood at the doore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger vnto him, ſaying, Goe and waſh in Iordan ſeuen times, and thy fleſh ſhall come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſaid, Behold † I thought, Hee will ſurely come out to mee and ſtand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and ſtrike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

† Heb. ſaid, Or, I ſaid with my ſelfe, He will ſurely come out, &c. † Heb. moue vp and downe.

12 *Are* not || Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? May I not waſh in them, and bee cleane? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

|| Or, Amana.

13 And his ſeruants came neere and ſpake vnto him, and ſaid, My father, *If* the Prophet had bid thee doe ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when he ſaith to thee, Waſh and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, and dipped himſelfe ſeuen times in Iordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came againe like vnto the fleſh of a litle child, and he * was cleane.

* Luke 4.27.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And hee returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſeruant.

16 But he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will receiue none: And he vrged him to take it, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be giuen to thy ſeruant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſeruant wil henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor ſacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſeruant, *that* when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and hee leaneth on my hand, and I bow my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bow downe my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſeruant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him, † a little way.

† *Heb. a little piece of ground.*

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſeruant of Eliſha the man of God, ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman the Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will runne after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw him running after him, hee lighted downe from the charet to meete him, and ſaid, † *Is* all well?

† *Heb. Is there peace?*

22 And he ſaid, All *is* well: my maſter hath ſent me, ſaying, Beholde, euen now there bee come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the ſonnes of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of ſiluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Be content, take two talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of ſiluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and layd *them* vpon two of his ſeruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ towre, hee tooke them from their hand, and beſtowed *them* in the houſe, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

‖ *Or, ſecret place.*

25 But he went in, and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Whence *cameſt thou*, Gehazi? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant went † no whither.

† *Heb. not hither or thither.*

26 And he ſaid vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue yards, and vineyards, and ſheepe, and oxen, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants?

27 The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeede for euer: And hee went out from his preſence a leper *as white* as ſnow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Eliſha giuing leaue to the yong Prophets to enlarge their dwellings, cauſeth yron to ſwimme.* 8 *He diſcloſeth the king of Syria his counſell.* 13 *The army which was ſent to Dothan to apprehend Eliſha, is ſmitten with blindneſſe.* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are diſmiſſed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria, cauſeth women to eate their owne children.* 30 *The King ſendeth to ſlay Eliſha.*

AND the ſonnes of the Prophets ſaide vnto Eliſha, Behold now, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too ſtrait for vs.

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And hee anſwered, Goe ye.

3 And one ſaid, Bee content, I pray thee, and goe with thy ſeruants. And hee anſwered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and ſaid, Alas maſter, for it was borrowed.

† *Heb. yron.*

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it? and he ſhewed him the place: and he cut down a ſticke, and caſt *it* in thither, and the yron did ſwimme.

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take it vp to thee: And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and tooke counſell with his ſeruants, ſaying, In ſuch and ſuch a place *ſhalbe* my ‖ campe.

‖ *Or, encamping.*

9 And the man of God ſent vnto the King of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou paſſe not ſuch a place; for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the King of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and ſaued himſelfe there, not once nor twiſe.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was ſore troubled for this thing, and he called his ſeruants, and ſaid vnto them, Will ye not ſhew me which of vs *is* for the king of Iſrael?

12 And one of his ſeruants ſaid, † None, my lord, O King; but Eliſha the Prophet, that is in Iſrael, telleth the king of Iſrael, the words that thou ſpeakeſt in thy bed-chamber.

† *Heb.* No.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Goe and ſpie where he *is*, that I may ſend and fetch him. And it was told him, ſaying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent he thither horſes, and charets, and a † great hoſte: and they came by night, and compaſſed the city about.

† *Heb. heauy.*

15 And when the ‖ ſeruant of the man of God was riſen early, and gone forth, behold, an hoſte compaſſed the city, both with horſes and charets: and his ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Alas my maſter, how ſhall we doe?

‖ *Or, miniſter.*

16 And he anſwered, Feare not: for * they that *be* with vs, *are* moe then they that *bee* with them.

* 2. Chron. 32. 7.

17 And Eliſha prayed, and ſaid, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that hee may ſee. And the LORD opened the eyes of the yong man, and he ſaw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horſes, & charets of fire round about Eliſha.

18 And

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And hee smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow mee, and I will bring you to the man whom yee seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the King of Israel said vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eate, and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And hee prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, hee sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, vntill an asses head was *sold* for foure score *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues doung for fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, || If the LORD do not helpe thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine presse?

28 And the king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto mee, Giue thy sonne, that wee may eate him to day, and we will eate my sonne to morrow.

29 So * wee boyled my sonne, and did eate him: and I saide vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy sonne, that we may eate him: and shee hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the King heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackecloth within, vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so, and more also to mee, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the elders sate with him) & the king sent a man from before him: but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See yee how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them: behold, the messenger came downe vnto him: and he said, Behold, this euil *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

† Hebr. come after me.

|| Or, let me giue Lord saue thee.

* Deut. 28. 53.

† Hebr. after.

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha prophesieth incredible plentie in Samaria. 3 Foure Lepers venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 22 The King finding by spies the newes to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord, who would not beleeue the prophesie of plenty, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preasse.

THen Elisha said, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine flower *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the King leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing bee? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

† Hebr. a lord which belonged to the King, leaning vpon his hand.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntil we die?

4 If we say, We wil enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and wee shall die there: and if we sit still here, wee die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoste of the Syrians: if they saue vs aliue, we shal liue; and if they kill vs, we shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Loe, the King of Israel hath hired against vs the Kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses and their asses, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of the campe, they went into one tent and did eat, and drinke, and caried thence siluer and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and caried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if wee tary till the morning light, † some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that wee may goe and tell the Kings household.

† Hebr. we shall finde punishment.

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the city: & they told them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, & behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

10 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the Kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king aroſe in the night, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, I wil now ſhew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that wee *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themſelues in the field, ſaying, When they come out of the city, wee ſhall catch them aliue, and get into the city.

13 And one of his ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, fiue of the horſes that remaine, which are left † in the city: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, I ſay, they are euen as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let vs ſend and ſee.

† Hebr. in it.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horſes, and the King ſent after the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, ſaying, Goe, and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordan, and loe, all the way was full of garments and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned, and tolde the King.

16 And the people went out and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a meaſure of fine flowre was *ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barly for a ſhekell, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and hee died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flowre for a ſhekel, ſhall bee to morow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windowes in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? And hee ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eate thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, hauing left her country ſeuen yeeres, to auoyd forewarned famine, for Eliſhas miracle ſake, hath her land reſtored by the king. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus, after hee had heard the propheſie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 23 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Iehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He viſiteth Iehoram wounded at Iezreel.

* Chap. 4.35.

THen ſpake Eliſha vnto the woman (*whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and goe thou and thine houſhold, and ſoiourne whereſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhee went with her houſhold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeeres end, that the woman returned out of the lande of the Philiſtines: and ſhe went foorth to crie vnto the king for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the king how hee had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life, cried to the king for her houſe and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her ſonne, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, ſhe told him. So the King appoynted vnto her a certaine || officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, euen till now.

|| Or, Eunuch.

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was ſicke, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a preſent † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damaſcus, fourty camels burden, and came, and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſonne Benhadad king of Syria hath ſent mee to thee, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

† Heb. in his hand.

10 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſay vnto him, Thou mayeſt certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed mee, that hee ſhall ſurely die.

11 And hee ſetled his countenance † ſtedfaſtly, vntill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

† Heb. and ſet it.

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holds wilt thou ſet on fire, & their yong men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, & wilt daſh their children, and rip their women with child.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what *is* thy ſeruant a dog, that he ſhould doe this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed mee that thou *ſhalt be* king ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? and he anſwered, He told me that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recouer.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and ſpread *it* on his face, ſo that he died, and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Ioram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, Iehoſhaphat *being* then king of Iudah, * Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah † began to reigne.

* 2. Chron. 21.4.

† Hebr. began.

17 Thirty and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

18 And

18 And hee walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Iudah, for Dauid his ſeruants ſake, * as hee promiſed to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themſelues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and hee roſe by night, and ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed him about: and the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the ſame time.

23 And the reſt of the acts of Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: And * Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeres old *was* Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did euill in the ſight of the LORD, as *did* the houſe of Ahab: for hee *was* the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael king of Syria: And Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſha ſendeth a yong Prophet with inſtructions to anoynt Iehu at Ramoth Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his meſſage, fleeth. 11 Iehu being made King by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlaine at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is throwne downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, Gird vp thy loines, and take this boxe of oile in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, and goe in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and cary him to an † inner chamber.

3 Then * take the boxe of oile, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anoynted thee king ouer Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.

4 ¶ So the yong man, *euen* the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when hee came, behold, the Captaines of the hoſte were ſitting; and hee ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? And hee ſaid, To thee, O captaine.

6 And hee aroſe, and went into the houſe, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anoynted thee King ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah.

10 And the dogges ſhall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall be none to burie *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the ſeruants of his lord, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad-fellow to thee? And hee ſaid vnto them, Yee know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now: And he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake hee to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anoynted thee King ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with Trumpets, ſaying, Iehu † is King.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, hee, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria.

15 But * king † Ioram was returned to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your minds, then † let none goe forth *nor* eſcape out of the citie, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah King of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and hee ſpied the company of Iehu as he came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſman, and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſeback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thou behind me. And the watch-

* 2. Sam. 7. 13.
† Hebr. candle or lampe.
* 2. Chron. 22. 1.
† Hebr. where with the Syrians had wounded.
† Hebr. wounded.
† Hebr. chamber in a chamber.
* 1. King. 19. 16.
* 1. Kings 21. 15.
* 1. King. 14. 10 and 21. 21.
* 1. King. 14. 10 and 21. 22.
* 1. King. 16. 3.
† Hebr. reigneth.
* Chap. 8. 29.
† Hebr. Iehoram.
† Hebr. ſmote.
† Hebr. let no eſcaper goe, &c.

man told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then hee sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu answered, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the || driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the son of Nimshi; for he drioueth † furiously.

21 And Ioram said, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out against Iehu, and † mette him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to passe when Ioram saw Iehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treacherie, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunke downe in his charet.

25 Then said *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp, *and* cast him in the portion of the fielde of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD layd this burden vpon him:

26 *Surely I haue seene yesterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this || plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the charet; *and they did so*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: And he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his seruant caried him in a charet to Ierusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and she † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift vp his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three || Eunuches.

33 And he said, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her vnder foot.

34 And when he was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and said, Goe, see now this cursed *woman*, & burie her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and tolde him: and hee said, This *is* the worde of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruant Eliiah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel:

37 And the carkeise of Iezebel shall bee as doung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iehu by his letters causeth seuenty of Ahabs children to be beheaded.* 8 *He excuseth the fact by the propheſie of Eliiah.* 12 *At the shearing house he slayeth two and fortie of Ahaziahs brethren.* 15 *Hee taketh Iehonadad into his company.* 18 *By subtiltie he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal.* 29 *Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinnes.* 32 *Hazael oppresseth Israel.* 34 *Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.*

AND Ahab had seuenty sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, saying,

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced citie also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the house, and hee that *was* ouer the citie, the Elders also, and the bringers vp *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, wee will not make any king: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* † mine, and if yee will hearken vnto my voyce, take yee the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sonnes being seuenty persons, *were* with the great men of the city which brought them vp.)

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the kings sonnes, and slew seuenty persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, & slew him: But who slew all these?

10 Know

|| *Or, marching.*
† *Hebr. in madnesse.*
† *Hebr. bind.*
† *Hebr. found.*
† *Hebr. filled his hand with a bow.*
† *Hebr. bowed.*
* 1. King. 21. 29.
† *Hebr. bloods.*
|| *Or, portion.*
† *Hebr. put her eyes in painting.*
|| *Or, chamberlaines.*
† *Hebr. by the hand of.*
* 1. Kings 11. 23.
† *Heb. nurishers.*
† *Heb. sons.*

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which hee ſpake * † by his ſeruant Elijah.

11 So Iehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his || kinſefolkes, and his prieſts, vntill hee left him none remayning.

12 ¶ And he aroſe, and departed, and came to Samaria: And *as* hee was at the † ſhearing houſe in the way,

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and ſaid, Who *are* ye? And they anſwered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and wee goe downe † to ſalute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

14 And he ſaid, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing houſe, *euen* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab, *comming* to meet him: and he † ſaluted him, and ſaid to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab anſwered, It is: If it be, giue me thine hand, and he gaue him his hand, and hee tooke him vp to him into the charet.

16 And he ſaid, Come with me, and ſee my zeale for the LORD: ſo they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when hee came to Samaria, he ſlew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and ſaid vnto them, Ahab ſerued Baal a little, *but* Iehu ſhall ſerue him much.

49 Now therefore, call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his ſeruants, and all his prieſts, let none be wanting: for I haue a great ſacrifice *to doe* to Baal; whoſoeuer ſhall be wanting, hee ſhall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in ſubtiltie, to the intent that hee might deſtroy the worſhippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu ſaid, † Proclaime a ſolemne aſſembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Iehu ſent thorow all Iſrael, and all the worſhippers of Baal came, ſo that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the houſe of Baal; and the houſe of Baal was || full from one end to another.

22 And hee ſaid vnto him that was ouer the veſtrie, Bring foorth veſtments for all the worſhippers of Baal. And he brought them foorth veſtments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab into the houſe of Baal and ſaid vnto the worſhippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there be here with you none of the ſeruants of the LORD, but the worſhippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed foure-ſcore men without, and ſaid, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, eſcape, he that letteth him goe, his life *ſhall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu ſaid to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, *and* ſlay them, let none come forth. And they ſmote them with the † edge of the ſword, and the guard, and the captaines caſt them out, and went to the citie to the houſe of Baal.

26 And they brought foorth the † images out of the houſe of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the houſe of Baal, and made it a draught-houſe, vnto this day.

28 Then Iehu deſtroyed Baal out of Iſrael.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iehu, Becauſe thou haſt done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* haſt done vnto the houſe of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* ſhall ſit on the Throne of Iſrael.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Iſrael, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

32 ¶ In thoſe daies the LORD began to † cut Iſrael ſhort: and Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſts of Iſrael:

33 From Iordan † Eaſtward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manaſſites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) || euen Gilead and Baſhan.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

35 And Iehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *was* twentie and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Iehoaſh, being ſaued by Iehoſheba his aunt from Athaliahs maſſacre of the ſeed Royall, is hid ſixe yeres in the Houſe of God.* 4 *Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the ſeuenth yeere anointeth him King.* 13 *Athaliah is ſlaine.* 17 *Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.*

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe and deſtroyed all the † ſe d Royall.

2 But Iehoſheba the daughter of king Ioram, ſiſter of Ahaziah, tooke Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtale him from among the kings ſonnes which were ſlaine; and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurſe in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, ſo that he was not ſlaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the houſe of the LORD, ſixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

* 1. King. 21. 29.
† Hebr. by the hand of.
|| Or, acquaintance.
† Hebr. houſe of ſhepherds binding sheep.
† Heb. found.
† Hebr. to the peace of, &c.
† Heb. found.
† Heb. bleſſed.
† Hebr. ſanctifie.
|| Or, ſo full, that they ſtood mouth to mouth.
† Hebr. the edge of the mouth.
† Hebr. ſtatues.
† Heb. ſerued not.
† Hebr. to cut off the ends.
† Heb. toward the riſing of the Sunne.
|| Or, euen to Gilead and Baſhan.
† Hebr. the dayes were.
* 2. Chron. 22. 10.
† Heb. ſeed of the kingdome.

4 ¶ And * the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the Kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shal doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen bee keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shalbe* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall yee keepe the watch of the house, || that it be not broken downe.

7 And two ||parts of all you, that goe forth on the Sabbath, *euen* they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the King.

8 And ye shal compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and hee that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine, and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Priest,

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue king Dauids speares and shields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood, euery man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right † corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple.

12 And hee brought forth the kings sonne, and put the Crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Testimonie, and they made him king, and anoynted him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God saue the King.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, shee came to the people, into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when shee looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the maner was, and the Princes, and the Trumpetters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with Trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the Officers of the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not be slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they layd hands on her, and she went by the way, by the which the horses came into the Kings house, and there was she slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the king, and the people, that they should bee the LORDS people; betweene the King also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the Priest appointed † officers ouer the house of the LORD.

19 And he tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and al the people of the land, and they brought downe the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the kings house, and he sate on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword, *beside* the Kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when hee began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He gineth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN * the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and fourty yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Iehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash saide to the priests, All the money of the || dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that passeth *the account*, † the money that euery man is set at, *and* all the money that † commeth into any mans heart, to bring it into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, whersoeuer any breach shalbe found.

6 But it was so *that* † in the three and twentieth yeere of king Iehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Iehoash called for Iehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and saide vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar, on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings || scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bags and tolde the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And

---

* 2. Chron. 23. 1.

|| *Or, from breaking vp.* || *Or, companies. Hebr. bands.*

† *Hebr. shoulder.*

† *Hebr. let the King line.*

† *Heb. offices.*

* 2. Chron. 24. 1.

|| *Or, holy things. Heb. holinesse.* † *Heb. the money of the soule of his estimation.* † *Heb. ascendeth vpon the heart of a man.*

† *Heb. in the twentieth yeere and third yeere.*

† *Heb. slit.*

|| *Or, secretary.* † *Heb. bound vp.*

11 And they gaue the money, beeing told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpō the house of the LORD,

† Heb. brought it forth.

12 And to Masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repaire *it*.

† Heb. went forth.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of golde, or vessels of siluer, of the mony that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the mony to bee bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse mony, and sinne mony was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael King of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hollowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, & all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and hee † went away from Ierusalem.

† Heb. went vp.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Iehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Iehoash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-Mo.

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer, his seruants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iehoaz his wicked reigne.* 3 *Iehoaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer.* 8 *Ioash succeedeth him.* 10 *His wicked reigne.* 12 *Ieroboam succeedeth him.* 14 *Elisha dying, prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians.* 20 *The Moabites inuading the land, Elishas bones raise vp a dead man.* 22 *Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.*

† Heb. In the twentieth yeere and third yeere.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seuenteene yeeres.

2 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat which made Israel to sinne, he departed not there from.

† Heb. walked after.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all their dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the King of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as beforetime.

† Hebr. as yesterday, and third day.

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the groue also in Samaria.)

† Heb. he walked. † Heb. stood.

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fiftie horsemen, and tenne charets, and ten thousand footmen: for the King of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeeres.

11 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that hee did, and his might, wherewith hee fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sickenesse whereof he died, and Ioash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And hee said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And hee put his hand *vpon it*. And Elisha put his hands vpon the kings hands.

† Hebr. make thine hand to ride.

17 And he said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And hee smote thrise, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue

or

or sixe times, then haddest thou smitten Syria till thou haddest consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrise.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: And the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spyed a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulcre of Elisha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he reuiued, and stood vp on his feet.

† *Hebr. went downe.*
* Ecclus 48. 14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

† *Hebr. face.*

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Ioash beate him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

† *Hebr. returned and tooke.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah his good reigne. 5 His iustice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory ouer Edom. 8 Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome and spoiled. 15 Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash. 17 Amaziah slaine by a conspiracie. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Ieroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him.

IN the second yeere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah.

* 2. Chron. 25. 1.

2 He was twentie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: he did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the hie places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his seruants * which had slaine the King his father.

* Chap. 12. 20.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

* Deut. 24. 16. ezek. 18. 20.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt ten thousand, and tooke || Selah by war, and called the name of it, Ioktheel, vnto this day.

|| *Or, the rock.*

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tary † at home: for why shouldest thou medle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

† *Hebr. at thy house.*

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash king of Israel went vp, and he and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

† *Hebr. was smitten.*

13 And Iehoash king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Iehoash the sonne of Ahaziah at Bethshemeth, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoash, which he did, & his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

* 2. Chron. 25. 27.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah (which *was* sixteene yeeres old) and made him King in stead of his father Amaziah.

* 2. Chron. 26. 1. *He is called Vzziah.*

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the King slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah, the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fortie and one yeeres.

24 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 He

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael from the entring of Hamath, vnto the ſea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant * Ionah, the ſonne of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath Hepher.

* Matt. 12. 39 40. called Ioas.

26 For the LORD ſawe the affliction of Iſrael, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any ſhut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſaid not, that hee would blot out the name of Iſrael from vnder heauen: but he ſaued them by the hand of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh.

28 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how hee recouered Damaſcus and Hamath, *which belonged* to Iudah, for Iſrael, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

29 And Ieroboam ſlept with his fathers, *euen* with the kings of Iſrael, and Zachariah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 Hee dying a Leper, Iotham ſucceedeth. 8 Zachariah, the laſt of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is ſlaine by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlaine by Menahem. 16 Menahem ſtrengtheneth himſelfe by Pul. 21 Pekahiah ſucceedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is ſlaine by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath Pileſer, and ſlaine by Hoſhea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IN the twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Ieroboam King of Iſrael, beganne Azariah ſonne of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteen yeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fiftie yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ieruſalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not remoued: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtil on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that he was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe, and Iotham the Kings ſonne *was* ouer the houſe, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* euil in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which he ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, vnto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

* Chap. 10. 30.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yere of * Vzziah king of Iudah, and hee reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

* Matt. 1. 9. called Ozias. † *Heb. a moneth of dayes.*

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the acts of Shallum, and the conſpiracie which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the ſonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Iſrael, *and reigned* tenne yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 * *And* Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thouſand talents of ſiluer, that his hande might bee with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

* 1. Chron. 5. 26.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *euen* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, to giue to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned backe, and ſtayed not there in the land.

† *Heb. cauſed to come forth.*

21 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſonne of Menahem began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the reſt of the actes of Pekahiah, and

and all that he did, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeeres.

28 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the daies of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphthali, and caried them captiue to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah madea conſpiracie againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yere of Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah.

31 And the reſt of the acts of Pekah, and all that hee did, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

* 2. Chron. 27. 1.

32 ¶ * In the ſecond yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twentie yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Ieruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And hee did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not remoued: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: He built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and wss buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz aſſailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath Pileſer againſt them. 10 Ahaz ſending a patterne of an altar from Damaſcus to Vriah, diuerteth the brazen Altar to his owne deuotion. 17 He ſpoileth the Temple. 19 Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

* 2. Chron. 28. 1.

IN *the ſeuenteenth yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres olde *was* Ahaz when hee began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, and did not that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, yea, and made his ſonne to paſſe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

4 And he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

* Iſa. 7. 1.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, came vp to Ieruſalem to warre: and they beſieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin King of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz ſent meſſengers to Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, ſaying, I *am* thy ſeruant and thy ſonne: come vp, and ſaue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the King of Iſrael, which riſe vp againſt me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the ſiluer and gold that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and ſent *it for* a preſent to the king of Aſſyria.

9 And the King of Aſſyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Aſſyria went vp againſt Damaſcus, and tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and ſlew Rezin.

† Heb. Damaſek.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to † Damaſcus, to meet Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and ſaw an Altar that *was* at Damaſcus: and king Ahaz ſent to Vriiah the Prieſt the faſhion of the Altar, and the patterne of it, according to all the workmanſhip thereof.

11 And Vriiah the Prieſt built an Altar: according to all that king Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus, ſo Vriiah the prieſt made *it*, againſt king Ahaz came from Damaſcus.

12 And when the king was come from Damaſcus, the king ſaw the Altar: and the king approched to the Altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offring, and powred his drinke offering and ſprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the Altar.

† Heb. bloud of his.

14 And hee brought alſo the brazen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the houſe, from betweene the Altar and the houſe of the LORD, and put it on the North ſide of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vriiah the Prieſt, ſaying, Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meate offering, and the kings burnt ſacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and ſprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the ſacrifice: and the braſen Altar ſhall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vriiah the Prieſt, according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And King Ahaz cut off the borders of the baſes, and remoued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the ſea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of ſtones.

18 And

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the houſe, and the kings entry without, turned he from the houſe of the LORD, for the king of Aſſyria.

19 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoſhea his wicked reigne. 3 Being ſubdued by Shalmaneſer, hee conſpireth againſt him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their ſinnes, is captiuated. 24 The ſtrange nations, which were tranſplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lyons, make a mixture of Religions.

IN the twelfth yere of Ahaz king of Iudah began Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Iſrael nine yeeres.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

3 ¶ Againſt him came vp Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria, and Hoſhea became his ſeruant, and † gaue him || preſents.

† Heb. rendred || Or, tribute.

4 And the king of Aſſyria found conſpiracie in Hoſhea: for he had ſent meſſengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no preſent to the King of Aſſyria, as *hee had done* yeere by yeere: therefore the king of Aſſyria ſhut him vp, and bound him in priſon.

5 ¶ Then the king of Aſſyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and beſieged it three yeeres.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yere of Hoſhea, the king of Aſſyria tooke Samaria, and caried Iſrael away into Aſſyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

* Chap. 18. 10.

7 For ſo it was, that the children of Iſrael had ſinned againſt the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the ſtatutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael) and of the kings of Iſrael, which they had made.

9 And the children of Iſrael did ſecretly thoſe things that were not right, againſt the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the towre of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

10 And they ſet them vp † images and groues, in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

† Heb. ſtatues.

11 And there they burnt incenſe in all the hie places, as did the heathen whom the LORD caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they ſerued idoles, whereof the LORD had ſaid vnto them, * Yee ſhall not doe this thing.

* Deut. 4. 19.

13 Yet the LORD teſtified againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, ſaying, * Turne yee from your euill wayes, and keep my commandements, and my ſtatutes, according to all the Law which I commanded your fathers, and which I ſent to you by my ſeruants the Prophets.

† Hebr. by the hand of all. * Iere. 18. 11. and 25. 5. and 35. 15.

14 Notwithſtanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their neckes, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that hee made with their fathers, and his teſtimonies which he teſtified againſt them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they ſhould not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a groue, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued Baal.

* Exod. 32. 8. 1. king. 12. 28.

17 And they cauſed their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe thorow the fire, and vſed diuination, and inchantments, and ſolde themſelues to doe euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therfore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael, and remooued him out of his ſight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Alſo Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the ſtatutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the ſeed of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of ſpoilers, vntil he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For hee rent Iſrael from the houſe of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſinnes of Ieroboam which hee did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remooued Iſrael out of his ſight, as hee had ſaid by all his ſeruants the Prophets: ſo was Iſrael caried away out of their owne land to Aſſyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael, and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And ſo it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD ſent Lions among them, which ſlew ſome of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the King of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt remooued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore hee hath ſent Lions among them, and behold,

behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commaunded, ſaying, Cary thither one of the Prieſts whom ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Prieſts whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they ſhould feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made goddes of their owne, and put them in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritans had made, euery nation in their cities wherin they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharuites burnt their children in the fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themſelues, of the loweſt of them prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

33 *They feared the LORD, and ſerued their owne gods, after the manner of the nations || whom they caried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former manners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the lawe and commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, * whom he named Iſrael,

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, ſaying, * Ye ſhall not feare other gods, nor bow your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them, nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arme, him ſhall yee feare, and him ſhal ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye doe ſacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which he wrote for you, yee ſhall obſerue to doe for euermore, and ye ſhall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, yee ſhall not forget, neither ſhall yee feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhall feare, and hee ſhall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, and ſerued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers ſo doe they vnto this day.

* Zephan. 1. 5. || *Or, who caried them away from thence.*

* Gen. 32. 28. 1. king. 18. 31. * Iudg. 6. 10.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Hezekiah his good reigne.* 4 *He deſtroyeth idolatry, and proſpereth.* 9 *Samaria is carried captiue for their ſinnes.* 13 *Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute.* 17 *Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib againe, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſion, ſolliciteth the people to reuolt.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeere of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah King of Iſrael, *that* * Hezekiah the ſonne of Ahaz king of Iudah, began to reigne.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: His mothers name alſo *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remooued the high places, and brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * braſen ſerpent that Moſes had made: for vnto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burne incenſe to it: and hee called it Nehuſhtan.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his commandements, which the LORD commanded Moſes.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* hee proſpered whitherſoeuer hee went foorth: and he rebelled againſt the king of Aſſyria, and ſerued him not.

8 He ſmote the Philiſtines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And * it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (which was the ſeuenth yeere of Hoſhea, ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael) that Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria came vp againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeres they tooke it: *euen* in the ſixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeere of Hoſhea king of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.

11 And the King of Aſſyria did cary away Iſrael vnto Aſſyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his Couenant, *and* all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come vp againſt all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou putteſt on me, I will beare. And the king of Aſſyria appointed to Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of ſiluer, and thirtie talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the ſiluer that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah King of Iudah

* 2. Chron. 28. 27. and 29. 1. he is called Ezekias, Mat. 1. 9.

† Heb. *ſtem.* * Num. 21.

† Heb. *from after him.*

† Heb. *Azah.*

* Chap. 17. 1.

* Chap. 17. 6.

* 2. Chron. 32. 1. eſa. 36. 1. eccluſ. 48. 18.

† Heb. *Sanherib.*

Iudah had ouerlayed, and gaue † it to the king of Aſſyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria ſent Tartan and Rabſaris, and Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to king Hezekiah with a † great hoſte againſt Ieruſalem: and they went vp, and came to Ieruſalem: and when they were come vp, they came and ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the ſonne of Helkiah, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the || Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder.

19 And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Speake ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great King, the King of Aſſyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou truſteſt?

20 Thou || ſayeſt, (but *they are but* † vaine words) || *I haue* counſell and ſtrength for the warre: now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

21 Now behold, thou † truſteſt vpon the ſtaffe of this bruiſed reed, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt vnto all that truſt on him.

22 But if ye ſay vnto mee, Wee truſt in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath ſaid to Iudah and Ieruſalem, Yee ſhall worſhip before this altar in Ieruſalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue || pledges to my lord the king of Aſſyria, and I wil deliuer thee two thouſand horſes, if thou bee able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this place to deſtroy it? The LORD ſaid to me, Goe vp againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabſhakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderſtand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Hath my maſter ſent mee to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeake theſe words? hath hee not *ſent me* to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their † owne piſſe with you?

28 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood and cried with a loude voice in the Iewes language, and ſpake, ſaying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſaith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he ſhall not bee able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs, and this citie ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the King of Aſſyria, || Make *an agreement* with me by a preſent, and come out to mee, and then eate ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his figge tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his || ciſterne,

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle oliue, and of hony, that yee may liue and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he || perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at al his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Eſay to pray for them.* 6 *Eſay comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to incounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemious letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah his prayer.* 20 *Eſay his prophecie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 35 *An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians.* 36 *Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes.*

AND * it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackecloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſts, couered with ſackecloth, to Eſay the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke and || blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring foorth.

4 It may be, the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the liuing God, and will reprooue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

5 So the ſeruants of King Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And * Iſaiah ſaid vnto them, Thus ſhall yee ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Bee not afraide of the wordes which thou haſt

† Heb. them.

† Heb. heauy.

|| Or, Secretary.

|| Or, talkeſt. † Heb. word of the lips. || Or, but counſell & ſtrength are for the warre. † Heb. truſteſt thou.

|| Or, hoſtages.

† Heb. the water of their feet?

|| Or, ſeeke my fauour. Heb. make with me a bleſſing.

|| Or, pit.

|| Or, deceiueth.

* Eſa. 37. 1.

|| Or, prouocation.

† Heb. ſumed.

* Luke 3. 4. called Eſaias.

heard, with which the ſeruants of the king of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt vpon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and ſhall returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when he heard ſay of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, hee is come out to fight againſt thee: he ſent meſſengers againe vnto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhal ye ſpeake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt, deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalē ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands, by deſtroying them vtterly: and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed? *As* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelaſar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and ſee: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent him to reproch the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria haue deſtroyed the nations and their lands,

† Heb. *giuen.*

18 And haue † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone, therefore they haue deſtroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beſeech thee, ſaue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent to Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſayeth the LORD God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed to mee againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorne, the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

22 Whom haſt thou reproched and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *euen* againſt the Holy one of Iſrael.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

23 † By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproched the LORD, and haſt ſaide, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the ſides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall cedar trees thereof, *and* the choice firre trees thereof: and I wil enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the ‖ forreſt of his Carmel.

† Heb *the tallneſſe, &c.*

‖ Or, *the ſurety and his fruitfull field.*

24 I haue digged and drunke ſtrange waters, and with the ſole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ beſieged places.

‖ Or, *fenced.*

25 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

‖ Or, *haſt thou not heard how I haue made it long ago, and formed it of ancient time? ſhould I now bring it to be laide waſte, and fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?*

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded, they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and as *corne* blaſted before it be growen vp.

† Heb. *ſhort of hand.*

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt mee.

‖ Or, *ſitting.*

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke into thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lippes, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee, Ye ſhal eate this yere ſuch things as grow of themſelues, and in the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame, and in the third yeere, ſow yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruites thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhal yet againe take root downward, and beare fruit vpward.

† Heb. *the ſurviving of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth.*

31 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hoſts ſhall doe this.

† Hebr. *the eſcaping.*

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoote an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a banke againſt it:

33 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this citie, to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

35 ¶ And * it came to paſſe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians, an hundred foureſcore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe earely in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpſes.

* Iſa.37.36. tob.1.21. eccius.48.24. 1.mac.7.41. 2.mac.8.19.

36 So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword: and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia, and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. *Ararat.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth tenne degrees backeward, for a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach Baladan sending to visite Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie. 23 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

IN those daies *was Hezekiah sick vnto death: and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amos came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle || court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying;

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: beholde, I will heale thee; on the third day thou shalt goe vp vnto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy daies fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this citie for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lumpe of figges. And they tooke and laid *it* on the boile, and hee recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said vnto Isaiah, What *shall be* the signe that the LORD will heale me, and that I shall goe vp into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow returne backward tenne degrees.

11 And Isaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had beene sicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and shewed them the house of his || precious things, the siluer, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious oyntment, and all the house of his || armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What saide these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre countrey, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And hee saide, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah saide vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the daies come, that all that is in thine house, & that which thy fathers haue laid vp in store vnto this day, * shalbe caried vnto Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sonnes that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah vnto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, || Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how hee made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manasseh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickednesse causeth propheſies against Iudah. 17 Amon succeedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being slaine by his seruants, and those murderers slaine by the people, Iosiah is made king.

MAnasseh * *was* twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And he did that *which was* euil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For hee built vp againe the high places, which * Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heauen, and serued them.

4 And * hee built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, * In Ierusalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for al the host of heauē, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his sonne passe thorow the fire, and obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a grauen image of the groue that he had made, in the house, of which the LORD said to Dauid, and to Solomon his son, * In this house and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, wil I put my Name for euer.

* 2.Chron.32. 24.isa.38.1.

† Heb. giue charge concerning thine house.

† Heb. with a great weeping.

|| Or, citie.

* Ecclus. 48. 24.isa.38.8.

† Heb. degrees.

* Isa.39.1.

|| Or, spicery.

|| Or, iewels. Heb. vessels.

* Chap.24.13 & 25.13. iere. 27.19.

|| Or, shall there not be peace and trueth? &c.

* 2.Chron. 33.1.

* Chap.18.4.

* Ier.32.34.

* 2.Sam.7.13.

* 1.King.8.29 and 9.3.chap. 23.27.

8 Neither wil I make the feet of Israel moue any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obserue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the law that my seruant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to doe more euill then did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his seruants the Prophets, saying,

11 * Because Manasseh king of Iudah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah also to sinne with his idoles.

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing *such* euill vpon Ierusalem and Iudah, that whosoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares shall tingle.

13 And I wil stretch ouer Ierusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab; and I will wipe Ierusalem as a man wipeth a dish, † wiping it and turning *it* vpside downe.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey and a spoyle to all their enemies.

15 Because they haue done that *which was* euill in my sight, and haue prouoked me to anger since the day their fathers came foorth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till hee had filled Ierusalem † from one end to another, beside his sinne wherewith he made Iudah to sinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sinne that he sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* euil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them.

22 And he forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slue the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slue all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And hee was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and * Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 Hee taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheseth the destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.

IOsiah * was eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, that the King sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the hie Priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD: and Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the king word againe, and sayd, Thy seruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that do the work, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered mee a booke: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the wordes of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commaunded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the kings, saying,

13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for me and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke to doe according vnto all

* 1.Sam.3.11. Ier.15.4.

† Heb. he wipeth & turneth it vpon the face thereof.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth

* 2.Chro.33.20.

* 2.Chron. 34.1.

* Matt.1.11. called Iosa.

† Hebr. thin. sheld.

† Heb. melted

all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne *of* Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: now she dwelt in Ierusalem in ‖ the colledge: & they cómuned with her.

15 ¶ And she said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel. Tell the man that sent you to me.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Beholde, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their hands: therfore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall yee say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before mee; I also haue heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shal not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the booke to bee read in a solemne assembly. 3 Hee renueth the Couenant of the LORD. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the Altar of Bethel, as was fore-propheſied. 21 Hee kept a most solemne Passeouer. 24 Hee put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slayne at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Ioiakim King. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

AND * the King sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people †both small and great: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stoode to the Couenant.

4 And the King commaunded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the priest of the second order, and the keepers of the doore to bring foorth out of the Temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And he † put downe the † idolatrous priests, whom the Kings of Iudah had ordeined to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah and in the high places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And hee brought out the * groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And he brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the hie places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the hie places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the gouernor of the citie, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheless the priests of the high places came not vp to the altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonnes or his daughters to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horses that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the ‖ Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbes, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the toppe of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the Kings of Iudah had made, and the Altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beate downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Ieroboam the sonne

† Heb. garments ‖ Or, in the second part.

* 2. Chron. 34.30.

† Heb. from small euen vnto great.

† Heb. caused to cease. † Heb. Chemarim.

‖ Or, twelue signes or constellations. * Chap. 21. 3.

† Heb. houses.

‖ Or, Eunuch, or Officer.

* Chap. 21. 5.

‖ Or, came from thence.

‖ That is, the mount of Olines. * 1. King. 11. 7

of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that Altar, and the high place hee brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, hee spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burne *them* vpon the Altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

* 1. King. 13. 2.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the citie told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And hee saide, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

† Heb. to escape

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that hee had done in Bethel.

20 And hee ‖ slewe all the priestes of the high places that *were* there, vpon the Altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

‖ Or, sacrificed.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people, saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, *as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

*2. Chron. 35. 1. 1. esdr. 1. 1. * Exod. 12. 3. deut. 16. 2.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passouer, from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the daies of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, *wherein* this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that hee might performe the words of * the lawe, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Teraphim. * Leuit. 20. 27 deut. 18. 11.

25 And like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenes of his great wrath, wherwith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

† Heb. angers.

27 And the LORD sayd, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remooued Israel, and will cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I saide, * My Name shall be there.

* 1. King. 8. 29. and 9. 3. chap. 21. 7.

28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his daies Pharaoh Nechoh King of Egypt went vp against the King of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and King Iosiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

* 2. Chron. 35. 20.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

* 2. Chron. 36. 1.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

‖ Or, bound he reigned. † Heb. set a mulct vpon the land.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Iosiah king, in the roome of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to * Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and hee came to Egypt, and died there.

* Mat. 1. 11. called Ioas.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue *it* vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The King of Egypt is vanquished by the King of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken and caried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came vp, and Ieioiakim became his seruant three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bandes of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake † by his seruants the Prophets.

* Chap. 21. 7 & 23. 27. † Heb. by the hand of.

3 Surely

3 Surely at the Commaundement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remoue *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for hee filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the King of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

*Dan. 1. 1. 10 ¶ * At that time the seruants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the citie † was besieged.

† Heb. came into siege.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came vp against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his seruants, and his Princes, and his ‖ Officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

‖ Or, Eunuches.

*Chap. 20. 17. Ier. 39. 6. 13 * And hee caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he caried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *euen* ten thousand captiues, and all the craftesmen, and smithes: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

*2. Chron. 36. 10. Esth. 2. 6. 15 And * he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his ‖ Officers, and the mighty of the land, those caried he into captiuity, from Ierusalem to Babylon.

‖ Or, Eunuches.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* seuen thousand, and craftesmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, euen them the King of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

*Ier. 37. 1. and 52. 1. 17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twentie and one yeeres old when hee began to reigne, *and* hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sonnes slaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan defaceth the citie, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers into captiuity, 13 Spoileth and carieth away the treasures. 18 The Nobles are slaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set ouer them that remained, being slaine, the rest flee into Egypt. 27 Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his hoste against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it, round about. * Iere. 39. 1. and 52. 4.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine preuailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land. * Iere. 52. 6.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which *is* by the Kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the citie round about) and *the King* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the King, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his armies were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

† Heb. spake iudgement with him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

† Heb. made blind.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yere of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylō) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon vnto Ierusalem:

‖ Or, chiefe marshall.

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carie away.

† Heb. fallen away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be Vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 * And the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen

* Chap. 20. 17 Iere. 27. 22.

braſen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowles, and ſuch things as were of gold, *in* gold, & of ſiluer *in* ſiluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

† *Heb, the one ſea.*

16 The two pillars, † one ſea, and the baſes which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

* 1. King 7. 15. Iere. 52. 21.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was braſſe: and the height of the chapiter three cubites: and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: and like vnto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† *Heb. threſhold.*

19 And out of the city he tooke an ‖ officer, that was ſet ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that † were in the kings preſence, which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoſte, which muſtred the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

‖ *Or, Eunuch.*

† *Hebr ſaw the Kings face.*

‖ *Or, ſcribe of the captaine of the hoſte.*

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke theſe, and brought them to the King of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the King of Babylon ſmote them, and ſlew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: ſo Iudah was caried away out of their land.

* Iere. 40. 5, 9.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon had left, euen ouer them hee made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, ruler.

* Iere. 40. 7.

23 And when all the * captaines of the Armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Miſpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them and to their men, and ſaid vnto them, Feare not to be the ſeruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and ſerue the king of Babylon, and it ſhall bee well with you.

25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Eliſhama, of † the ſeed royall, came, and ten men with him, and * ſmote Gedaliah, that hee died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Miſpah.

† *Hebr. of the kingdome.*

* Iere. 41. 2.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the captaines of the armies aroſe, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that he began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of priſon.

28 And he ſpake † kindly to him, and ſet his Throne aboue the Throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon:

† *Hebr. good things with him.*

29 And changed his priſon garments: and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the king, a dayly rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The ſonnes of Iapheth.* 8 *The ſonnes of Ham.* 17 *The ſonnes of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Iſhmaels ſonnes.* 32 *The ſonnes of Keturah.* 34 *The poſteritie of Abraham by Eſau.* 43 *The Kings of Edom.* 51 *The Dukes of Edom.*

* Gene. 5. 3, 9.

ADam, * Sheth, Enoſh,

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,

3 Henoch, Methuſhalah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

* Gene. 10. 2.

5 ¶ * The ſonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tyras.

6 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

‖ *Or, Diphath, as it is in ſome copies.*

7 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

‖ *Or, Rodanim, according to ſome copies.*

8 ¶ The ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the ſonnes of Cuſh: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

* Gene. 10.

10 And Cuſh * begate Nimrod: hee began to be mightie vpon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathruſim, & Caſluhim (of whom came the Philiſtines) and * Caphthorim.

* Deut. 2. 23.

13 And Canaan begate Zidon his firſt borne, and Heth.

14 The

14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Gergashite,
15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and || Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of the one *was* || Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
20 And * Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,
21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and Diklah.
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.
24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 * Abram, the same *is* Abraham.
28 The sonnes of Abraham: * Isaac, and * Ishmael.
29 ¶ These *are* their generations: The * first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, || Hadad, and Tema,
31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.
32 ¶ Now the sonnes of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: shee bare Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sonnes of Iokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Isaac. The sonnes of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.
35 ¶ The sonnes of * Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, || Ziphi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sonnes of Lotan: Hori, and || Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.
40 The sonnes of Shobal: || Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, || Shephi, and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sonnes of Anah: * Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon: || Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, *and* || Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Vz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these *are* the * Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Israel. Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the son of Zerah of Bosrah, reigned in his stead.
45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Shamlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the riuer reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baalhanan was dead, || Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* || Pai: and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The sonnes of Israel.* 3 *The posteritie of Iudah by Tamar.* 13 *The children of Iesse.* 18 *The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hesron.* 21 *Hesrons posteritie by the daughter of Machir.* 25 *Ierahmeels posteritie.* 34 *Sheshans posteritie.* 42 *Another branch of Calebs posterity.* 50 *The posteritie of Caleb the sonne of Hur.*

THese *are* the sonnes of || Israel: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
3 ¶ The sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. *Which* three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shua * the Canaanitesse. And Er, the first borne of Iudah, was euill in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.
4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sonnes of Iudah *were* fiue.
5 The sonnes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the sonnes of Zerah: || Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and || Dara. Fiue of them in all.
7 And the sonnes of Carmi: || Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing * accursed.
8 And the sonnes of Ethan: Azariah.
9 The sonnes also of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and || Ram, and || Chelubai.
10 And Ram * begate Aminadab, and Aminadab

* Gen. 10.23. and 11.10.
|| Or, *Mash.* Gen. 10.23.
‖ That is, *diuision.*
* Gen. 10.26.
* Luke 3.34.
* Gen. 11.15.
* Gene. 17.5.
* Gene. 21. 2,3.
* Gen. 16.11.
* Gene. 25. 13,16.
|| Or, *Hadar.* Gen. 25.14.
* Gene. 36. 9,10.
|| Or, *Zepho,* Gen. 36. 11.
|| Or, *Heman,* Gene. 36.22.
|| Or, *Alian,* Gene. 36.23.
|| Or, *Sepho.* Gene. 36.23.
* Chap. 2.31.
|| Or, *Hemdan,* Gene. 36. 26.
|| Or, *Akan,* Gene. 36.27.
* Gene. 36. 31.
|| Or, *Iacob.*
* Gene. 29. 32. and 30 5. and 35.18, 22 and 46.8, &c.
* Gen. 38.3. and 46.12.
* Gene. 38.2.
* Gene. 38. 29,30. matth. 1.3.
* Ruth 4.18.
|| Or, *Zabdi,* Iosh 7.1.
* 1. King. 4.31
|| Or, *Darda.*
|| Or, *Achan.*
* Iosh. 6.19. and 7.1,25.
|| Or, *Aram,* Matth. 1.3.
|| Or, *Caleb,* verse 18.
* Ruth 4.19.

nadab begate Nahſhon, Prince of the children of Iudah.

11 And Nahſhon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate Ieſſe.

*1.Sam.16.6. 13 ¶ * And Ieſſe begate his firſt borne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and || Shimma the third,

|| Or, Shamma, 1.Sam. 16.9. 14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the ſixt, Dauid the ſeuenth,

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa *was* Iether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron begate *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her ſonnes *are* theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

*Exod.31.2. 20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate * Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † maried when he *was* threeſcore yeeres old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

† Hebr. tooke. 22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twentie cities in the land of Gilead.

*Num.32.41.deut.3.14.ioſh.13.30. 23 * And he tooke Geſhur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the townes thereof, *euen* threeſcore cities. All theſe *belonged to* the ſonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the firſt borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozen, *and* Ahijah.

26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhe *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſt-borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the ſonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the ſonnes Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur, *was* Abihail, and ſhee bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the ſonnes of Appaim, Iſhi: And the ſonnes of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.

32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter, to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate * Zabad. * Chap.11.41.

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah.

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Meſha his firſt-borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonnes of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſonnes of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: And the daughter of Caleb * *was* Achſah. * Ioſh.15.17.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb, the ſonne of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim,

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had ſonnes, || Haroe, *and* || halfe of the Manahethites. || Or, Reiah. chap.4.2. || Or, halfe of the Menuchites, or Haſhmonites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, || Ataroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites. || Or, Atarim, or crowned the houſe of Ioab.

55 And the families of the Scribes, which dwelt at Iabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. Theſe *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of * Rechab. * Iude 1.16. * Ierem.35.2.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Dauid.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The ſucceſſors of Ieconiah.*

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Ieſreeliteſſe: the ſecond || Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe: * 2.Sam.3.2. * Ioſh.15.56. || Or, Chileab, 2.Sam.3.3.

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur: the fourth, Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the ſixth,
Ithream by * Eglah his wife.
4 *Theſe* ſixe *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem hee reigned thirtie and three yeeres.
5 * And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem. || Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of || Bathſhua the daughter of || Ammiel.
6 Ibhar alſo, and || Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,
7 * And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia.
8 And Eliſhama, and || Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.
9 *Theſe were* all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar * their ſiſter.
10 ¶ And Solomons ſonne *was* * Rehoboam: || Abia his ſonne: Aſa his ſonne: Iehoſhaphat his ſonne:
11 Ioram his ſonne: || Ahaziah his ſonne: Ioaſh his ſonne:
12 Amaziah his ſonne: || Azariah his ſonne: Iotham his ſonne:
13 Ahaz his ſonne: Hezekiah his ſonne: Manaſſeh his ſonne:
14 Amon his ſonne: Ioſiah his ſonne.
15 And the ſonnes of Ioſiah *were:* the firſt borne || Iohanan, the ſecond || Ioakim, the third || Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.
16 And the ſonnes of * Ioakim: || Ieconiah his ſonne, || Zedekiah his ſonne.
17 ¶ And the ſonnes of || Ieconiah, Aſſir, † Salathiel * his ſonne,
18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.
19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah *were:* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: And the ſonne of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.
20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.
21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſonnes of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Sechaniah.
22 And the ſonnes of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſonnes of Semaiah, Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.
23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.
24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai, *were:* Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11 *The poſteritie of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur.* 5 *Of Aſher the poſthumus ſonne of Hezron.* 9 *Of Iabez, and his prayer.* 21 *The poſteritie of Shelah.* 24 *The poſteritie and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conqueſt of Gedar, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe ſonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and || Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.
2 And || Reaiah, the ſonne of Shobal, begat Iahath, and Iahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.
3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.
4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.
5 ¶ And * Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Naarah.
7 And the ſonnes of Helah: *were* Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſon of Harum.
9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name || Iabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorow.
10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, † Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe mee indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with me, & that thou wouldeſt † keepe me from euill, that it may not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requeſted.
11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which *was* the father of Eſhton.
12 And Eſhton begate Beth-rapha, and Paſeah, and Tehinnah the father of || Irnahaſh. Theſe *are* the men of Rechab.
13 And the ſonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraiah: and the ſonnes of Othniel, || Hathath.
14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab, the father of the || valley of || Charaſim, for they were craftes men.
15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the ſonnes of Elah, || euen Kenaz.
16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Zipha, Tiria, and Aſareel.
17 And the ſonnes of Ezra *were:* Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and ſhe bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.
18 And his wife || Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.
19 And the ſonnes of his wife || Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.
20 And the ſonnes of Simeon *were:* Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the ſonnes of Iſhi *were:* Zoheth, & Ben-zoheth.
21 ¶ The ſonnes of Shelah: * the ſonne of Iudah *were:* Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linnen, of the houſe of Aſhbea.
22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioaſh, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iaſhubi Lehem. And theſe are ancient things.
23 Theſe *were* the Potters, and thoſe that dwelt

* 2.Sam.3.5.
* 2.Sam.5.14.
|| Or, Shammua, 2.ſam.5.14.
|| Or, Bathſabe, 2.ſam.11.3.
|| Or, Eliam, 2.ſam.11.3.
|| Or, Eliſhua, 2.ſam.5.15.
|| Or, Beliada, 1.Chron.14.7.
* 2.Sam.13.1.
* 1.King.11.43. and 15.8.
|| Or, Abiam, 1.king.15.1.
|| Or, Azariah, 2.chron.22.6. and 21.17.
|| Or, Vzziah, 2.King.15.30.
|| Or, Ioachaz, 2.king.23.30.
|| Or, Eliakim, 2.king.23.34.
|| Or, Mathaniah, 2.kings 24.17.
* Matth.1.11.
|| Or, Ieboiachin, 2.king.24.6.
|| Or, Coniah, Iere.22.24.
† Heb. Shealtiel.
* 2.King.24.17. being his vncle.
* Matth.1.12.
† Heb. Hiskijah.
* Gen.38.29. and 46.12.
|| Or, Chelubai, chap.2.9. or Caleb, chap.2.18.
|| Or, Haroe, chap.2.52.
• Chap.2.24.
|| That is, ſorowfull.
† Heb. If thou wilt, &c.
† Heb. doe me.
|| Or, the city of Nahaſh.
|| Or, Hathath and Meonothai, who begate, &c.
|| Or, inhabitants of the valley.
|| That is, craftſmen.
|| Or Yaaz.
|| Or, the Ieweſſe.
|| Or, Iehudiiah, mentioned before.
* Gene.38.1,5

dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon *were*, || Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibsam his sonne: Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his sonne, Zacchur his sonne, Shimei his sonne:

27 And Shimei *had* sixteene sonnes: and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual.

29 And at || Bilha, and at Ezem, and at || Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and || Hazar-Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities, vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages *were*: || Etam, & Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, vnto || Baal. These were their habitations, and their || genealogie:

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Iashah the sonne of Amashiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the sonne of Iosibia, the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Iedaia, the son of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by *their* names, *were* Princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because *there was* pasture there for their flockes.

42 And *some* of them, *euen* of the sonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) vnto the captiuitie.* 9 *Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad.* 18 *The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manasseh.* 23 *The habitations and chiefe men of that halfe tribe.* 25 *Their captiuitie for their sinne.*

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, (for * he *was* the first borne, but, forasmuch as hee defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe || rulers, but the birthright was * Iosephs.)

3 The * sonnes, *I say*, of Reuben the first borne of Israel *were:* Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his sonne: Gog his sonne: Shimei his sonne:

5 Micah his sonne: Reaia his sonne: Baal his sonne:

6 Beerah his sonne: whom || Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, caried away *captiue:* Hee *was* Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the sonne of Azah, the sonne of || Shema, the sonne of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernesse, from the riuer Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the East *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them, in the land of * Bashan vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers, *were*: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Ieshishai, the sonne of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbs of * Sharon, vpon † their border.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, *were* foure and fourtie thousand, seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, & the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that

|| Or, Iemuel, Gene. 46 10. Exod. 6. 15.

† Hebr. vnto
* Iosh. 19. 2.

|| Or, Bela, Iosh. 19. 3.
|| Or, Eltolad, Iosh. 19. 4.

|| Or, Hazar-Susa, Iosh. 19. 5.

|| Or, Ether, Iosh. 19. 7.

|| Or, Baalath-Beer, Iosh. 19. 8.
|| Or, as they diuided themselues by Nations among them.

† Hebr. coming.

* Gen. 35. 22. and 49. 4.

* Gene. 49. 9, 10.
* Micah. 5. 2. matth. 2. 6.
|| Or, Prince.
* Gene. 46. 9. exod. 6. 14. num. 26. 5.

|| Or, Tiglath-pilneser, 2. king. 15. 29. and 16. 7.

|| Or, Shemaiah, vers. 4.
* Iosh. 13. 15, 16.

† Hebr. vpon all the face of the East.

* Iosh. 13. 11.

* Chap. 27. 29.
† Hebr. their goings forth.
* 2. King. 15. 5, 32.

† Hebr. sons of valour.

* Gene. 25. 15.

all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fiftie thouſand, and of ſheepe two hundred and fiftie thouſand, and of aſſes two thouſand, and of † men an hundred thouſand.

22 For there fel downe many ſlaine, becauſe the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their ſteads vntill the captiuitie.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh dwelt in the land: they increaſed from Baſhan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And theſe *were* the heads of the houſe of their fathers, euen Epher, and Iſhi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mightie men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the houſe of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went a * whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroyed before them.

26 And the God of Iſrael ſtirred vp the ſpirit of * Pul king of Aſſyria, and the ſpirit of Tilgath-pilneſer, king of Aſſyria, and hee carried them away, (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh:) and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Harah, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The ſonnes of Leui. 4 The line of the Prieſts vnto the captiuitie. 16 The families of Gerſhom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron and his line vnto Ahimaaz. 54 The cities of the Prieſts and Leuites.

THe ſonnes of Leui: * || Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izahar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam. The ſonnes alſo of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abiſhua.

5 And Abiſhua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (hee it *is* that executed the Prieſts office in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ieruſalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate || Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak.

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuity*, * when the LORD caried away Iudah and Ieruſalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The ſonnes of Leui: * || Gerſhom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And theſe *be* the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the ſonnes of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. And theſe *are* the families of the Leuites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gerſhom: Libni his ſonne, Iahath his ſonne, * Zimmah his ſonne.

21 || Ioah his ſonne, || Iddo his ſonne, Zerah his ſonne, Ieaterai his ſonne.

22 The ſonnes of Kohath: || Amminadab his ſonne, Korah his ſonne, Aſſir his ſonne,

23 Elkanah his ſonne, and Ebiaſaph his ſonne, and Aſſir his ſonne,

24 Tahath his ſonne, Vriel his ſonne, Vzziah his ſonne, and Shaul his ſonne.

25 And the ſonnes of Elkanah: * Amaſai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the ſonnes of Elkanah, || Zophai his ſonne, and Nahath his ſonne,

27 Eliab his ſonne, Ieroham his ſonne, Elcanah his ſonne.

28 And the ſonnes of Samuel: the firſt borne Vaſhni, and Abiah.

29 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne, Vzza his ſonne,

30 Shimea his ſonne, Haggiah his ſonne, Aſaiah his ſonne.

31 And theſe *are they* whom Dauid ſet ouer the ſeruice of ſong in the houſe of the LORD, after that the * Arke had reſt.

32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with ſinging, vntill Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD in Ieruſalem: and then they wayted on their office, according to their order.

33 And theſe are they that † waited with their children of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a ſinger, the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Shemuel,

34 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah.

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,

36 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Zephaniah,

37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſonne of Aſſir, the ſonne of * Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah,

38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) *euen* Aſaph the ſonne of Berachiah, the ſonne of Shimea,

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,

† *Hebr. led captiue.*

† *Heb. ſoules of men, as Num. 31.35.*

† *Heb. men of names.*

* *2. Kings 17.7*

* *2. Kings 15. 19.*

* *2. Kings 17.6*

* *Gene. 46.11 exod. 6.17.*
|| *Or, Gerſhom, verſe 16.*

* *Leuit. 10.1.*

* *2. Sam. 15. 27.*

† *Heb. in the houſe.*
* *2. Chron. 3. 2. kings 6.*

|| *Or, Meſhullam, 1. Chron. 9.11.*

* *Nehem. 11.11.*

* *2. Kings 25 18.*

* *Exod. 6.17.*
|| *Or, Gerſhon, verſe 1.*

* *Verſe 42.*
|| *Or, Ethan, verſe 42.*
|| *Or, Adaia, verſe 41.*
|| *Or, Izhar, verſes 2. 18.*

* *See 35. and 36. verſes.*

|| *Or, Zuph, 1. Sam. 1. 1.*

|| *Called alſo, Ioel, verſe 33. and 1. Sam. 8. 2*

* *Chap. 16. 1.*

† *Heb. Hood.*

* *Exod. 6. 24.*

41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,
42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,
43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Leui.
44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſonne of ‖ Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſonne of Malluch,
45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,
46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,
47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.
48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſonnes offered *vpon the Altar of the burnt offering, and *on the Altar of incenſe, *and were appoynted* for all the worke of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded.
50 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abiſhua his ſonne,
51 Bukki his ſonne, Vzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,
52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,
53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.
54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places, thorowout their caſtles in their coaſtes, of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbes thereof round about it.
56 But the fieldes of the citie, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.
57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron, the citie of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbes, and Iattir, and Eſhtemoa with their ſuburbs,
58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,
59 And ‖ Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs.
60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbes, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbes, Anathoth with her ſuburbes. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteene cities.
61 And vnto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely*, out of the halfe *tribe* of Manaſſeh, by * lot, ten cities.
62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.
63 Vnto the ſonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities.
64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbs.
65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities which are called by *their* names.
66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 * And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbes: *they gaue* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs.
68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbes, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,
69 And Aialon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs.
70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbes, and Bileam with her ſuburbes, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.
71 Vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhom; *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbes, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbes.
72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs,
73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbes.
74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs.
75 And Hukok with her ſuburbes, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbs.
77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.
78 And on the other ſide Iorden by Ierícho, on the Eaſt ſide of Iorden, *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbes, and Iahzah with her ſuburbes,
79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbes, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.
80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,
81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Iazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The ſonnes of Iſſachar, 6 of Beniamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manaſſeh, 20. 24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is borne. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The ſonnes of Aſher.*

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar *were* * Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, foure.
2 And the ſonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah,

‖ Or, Kuſhaiah, chap. 15. 17.
* Leuit. 1. 9.
* Exod. 30. 7.
‖ Or, Helon, Ioſh. 21. 15.
‖ Or, Ain, Ioſh. 21. 16.
‖ Or, Almon, Ioſh. 21. 18.
* Ioſh. 21. 5.
* Ioſh. 21. 7. 39
* Ioſh. 21. 21.
‖ Or, Beer, Ioſh. 21. 36.
* Gene. 46. 13. num. 26. 23.

phaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Iibſam, and Shemuel, heades of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whoſe number *was* in the dayes of Dauid, two and twentie thouſand and ſixe hundred.

*2.Sam.24.1,2.

3 And the ſonnes of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, *were* bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſixe and thirtie thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foureſcore and ſeuen thouſand.

*Gene.46.21

6 ¶ *The ſonnes* of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue, heades of the houſe of *their* fathers, mightie men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thouſand, and thirtie and foure.

8 And the ſonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogy by their generations, heades of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twentie thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſonnes of Iediael, by the heades of their fathers, mightie men of valour, *were* ſeuenteen thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to go out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim alſo and Huppim, the children of || Ir, *and* Huſhim, the ſonnes of || Aher.

||Or, Ira, verſ. 7
||Or, Abiram, Num.26.38.

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the ſonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Aſhriel, whom ſhee bare (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Pereſh, and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh, and his ſonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

*1.Sam.12.11

17 And the ſonnes of Vlam, * Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſonnes of Shemida *were*: Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah: and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land ſlewe, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, & his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, and hee called his name Beriah, becauſe it went euill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen Sherah)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſonne, alſo Rezeph, and Telah his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne,

26 Laadan his ſonne, Amihud his ſonne, Eliſhama his ſonne,

27 || Non his ſonne, Iehoſhua his ſonne.

||Or, Nun. Numb.13

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were*, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward * Naaran, and Weſtward Gezer with the † townes thereof, Shechem alſo and the townes thereof, vnto ||Gaza and the townes thereof.

*Ioſh.16.
†Heb. daughters.
||Or, Aiah
1.Sam.7.14.
*Ioſh.17.
*Ioſh.17.11.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo & her townes, Dor and her townes. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

30 ¶ * The ſonnes of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

*Gen.46.17.

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſonnes of Iaphlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath: theſe *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah: Shuah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie, of them that were apt to warre *and* to battell was twenty and ſixe thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin.* 33 *The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

NOw Beniamin begat * Bela his firſt borne, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

*Gen.46.21. num.26.38.

2 Noah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.
3 And the ſonnes of Bela *were* || Addar, and Gera, and Abihud.
4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,
5 And Gera, and || Shephuphan, and Huram.
6 And theſe are the ſonnes of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remooued them to * Manahath:
7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, hee remooued them, and begate Vzza, and Ahiud.
8 And Shaharaim begate *children* in the countrey of Moab. After hee had ſent them away: Huſhim, and Baara were his wiues.
9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,
10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Huſhim he begate Ahitub, and Elpaal.
12 The ſons of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the townes thereof.
13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath.
14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ierimoth,
15 And Zebadiah: and Arad, and Ader.
16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Ioha, the ſonnes of Beriah,
17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,
18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Iezliah, and Iobab the ſonnes of Elpaal.
19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſonnes of || Shimhi,
22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah.
25 And Iphedeiah: and Phenuel the ſonnes of Shaſhak,
26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,
27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the ſonnes of Ieroham.
28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chiefe *men*. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.
29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the || father of Gibeon, (whoſe * wiues name *was* Maachah:)
30 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and || Zacher,
32 And Mikloth begate || Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem, ouer againſt them.
33 ¶ And * Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and || Eſhbaal.
34 And the ſonne of Ionathan *was* || Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.
35 And the ſonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and || Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begat Alemeth, and Aſmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza.
37 And Moza begate Binea: Rapha *was* his ſonne, Elaſa his ſonne, Azel his ſonne:
38 And Azel *had* ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names *are* theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.
39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother *were* Vlam his firſt borne, Iehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the ſonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſonnes, and ſonnes ſonnes, an hundred and fiftie. All theſe are of the ſonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Iſraels and Iudahs genealogies.* 2 *The Iſraelites,* 10 *the Prieſtes,* 14 *and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ieruſalem.* 27 *The charge of certaine Leuites.* 35 *The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah, *who* were caried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.
2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſſions, in their cities, *were* the Iſraelites, the Prieſts, Leuites, and the Nethinims.
3 And in * Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamim, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh.
4 Vthai the ſonne of Amihud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſonne of Iudah.
5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt borne, and his ſonnes.
6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, ſixe hundred and ninetie.
7 And of the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Hodauiah, the ſonne of Haſenuah:
8 And Ibneiah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Elah the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibniiah,
9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fiftie and ſixe. All theſe men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.
10 ¶ And of the Prieſts: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,
11 And Azariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, the ruler of the houſe of God.
12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiiah, and Maaſia the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith the ſonne of Immer.
13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, very † able men for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.

14 And

|| Or, Ard, Gen. 46.21.
|| Or, Shupham, Num. 26.39.
* Chap. 2.52.
|| Or, Shema, verſ. 13.
|| Called Iehiel, chap. 9.35.
* Chap. 9.35.
|| Or, Zacheriah, chap. 9.37.
|| Or, Shimeam, chap 9.38.
* 1. Sam. 14.51.
|| Or, Iſhboſheth, 2 ſam. 2.8.
|| Or, Mephibo ſheth, 2. ſam. 4.4.
|| Or, Tahrea, chap. 9.41.
* Nehem. 11.1.
† Heb. mighty men of valour.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the ſonne of Micah, the ſonne of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph.

16 And Obadiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the Porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate Eaſtward) they were Porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore, the ſon of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites, *were* ouer the worke of the ſeruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſte of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entrie.

† Heb. thresholds.

20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time paſt, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the ſonne of Meſhelemiah, *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to bee porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordeine in their || ſet office.

† Hebr. founded. || Or, truſt.

23 So they and their children *had* the ouerſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, *namely*, the houſe of the Tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North, and South.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after ſeuen dayes from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their || ſet office, and were ouer the || chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

|| Or, truſt. || Or, ſtorehouſes.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.

† Hebr. bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale. || Or, veſſels.

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to ouerſee the veſſels, and all the ||inſtruments of the Sanctuary, & the fine flowre, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

30 And *ſome* of the ſonnes of the Prieſtes made * the oyntment of the ſpices.

* Exod. 30. 23.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Leuites (who was the firſt borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the || ſet office ouer the things that were made || in the pannes.

|| Or, truſt. || Or, on flat plates, or ſlices.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, *were* ouer the † ſhewbread, to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

† Heb. bread of ordering.

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were imployed in that worke day and night.

† Hebr. vpon them.

34 Theſe chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe thorowout their generations; theſe dwelt at Ieruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whoſe wiues name *was* * Maacha:

* Chap. 8. 29.

36 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth,

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Ieruſalem, ouer againſt their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

* Chap. 8. 33.

40 And the ſonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the ſonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz.*

* Chap. 8. 35.

42 And Ahaz begat Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his ſonne, Eleaſah his ſonne, Azel his ſonne.

44 And Azel had ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philiſtines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindneſſe of Iabeſh Gilead toward Saul and his ſons. 13 Sauls ſinne for which the kingdome was tranſlated from him to Dauid.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ||ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

* 1. Sam. 31. 1, 2. || Or, wounded.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and ||Abinadab, and Malchiſhua the ſonnes of Saul.

|| Or, Ieſhui, 1. Sam. 14. 49.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

† Hebr. ſhooters with bowes. † Hebr. found him.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come, and || abuſe mee: but his armour-bearer would not, for hee was ſore afraid. So Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

|| Or, mocke me.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe on the ſword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that *were* in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead: then they forſooke their cities, and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armor, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶So Saul died for his transgression which he †committed against the LORD, *euen against the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit,* to enquire *of it*:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of †Iesse.

† Heb. transgressed.
* 1. Sam. 15. 23
* 1. Sam. 28. 7.
† Hebr. Isai.

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall consent is made king at Hebron. 4 Hee winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites, by Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.

THen * all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, wee *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreouer † in time past, euen *when* Saul was King, thou *wast hee* that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt || feed my people Israel, and thou shalt bee ruler ouer my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anoynted Dauid king ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD, †by * Samuel.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel * went to Ierusalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which *is* the citie of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be † chiefe, and captaine. So Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle: therefore they called † it the citie of Dauid.

8 And hee built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the rest of the citie.

9 So Dauid †waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hostes *was* with him.

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chiefe of the mightie men, whom Dauid had, who || strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mightie men whom Dauid *had*: Iashobeam || an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: hee lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dauid at || Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they || set themselues in the middest of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slewe the * Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great || deliuerance.

15 ¶ Now || three of the thirtie captaines, went downe to the rock of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed and said, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it* and brought *it* to Dauid. But Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it mee, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardy? for with *the ieopardy of* their liues they brought it: therefore hee would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, hee was chiefe of the three. For lifting vp his speare against three hundred, hee slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit, he attained not vnto the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes, hee slew two lion-like men of Moab, also hee went downe and slew a lion in a pit in a snowie day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, fiue cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a speare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, hee was honourable among the thirtie, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were*

|| Or, feed.
† Heb. both yesterday, and the third day.
|| Or, rule.
† Hebr. by the hand of.
* 1. Sam. 16. 13.
* 2. Sam. 5. 6.
† Hebr. head.
† That is, Zion, 2. sam. 5. 7.
† Heb. reuined.
† Hebr. went on, going and increasing.
* 2 Sam. 23. 8.
|| Or, held strongly with him.
|| Hebr. sons of Hachmoni.
|| Or, Ephes. dammim, 1. sam. 17. 1.
|| Or, stood.
* 2. Sam. 23. 13.
|| Or, saluation
|| Or, three captaines ouer the thirtie.
† Hebr. with their liues.
* 2. Sam. 23. 19, &c.
† Hebr. great of deeds.
† Heb. a man of measure.

were Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the
sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.
27 Shammoth the || Harorite, Helez the Pe-
lonite,
28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, A-
biezer the Antothite,
29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Aho-
hite,
30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the
sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,
31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that*
pertained to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah
the Pirathonite,
32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel
the Arbathite,
33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Elihaba the
Shaalbonite,
34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite:
Ionathan the sonne of Shageh the Hararite.
35 Ahiham the sonne of Sacar the Hara-
rite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,
36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the
Pelonite,
37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the sonne
of Ezbai,
38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the
|| sonne of Haggeri,
39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Be-
rothite, the armour bearer of Ioab the sonne of
Zeruiah,
40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,
41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the sonne of
Ahlai,
42 Adina the sonne of Shiza the Reube-
nite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirtie
with him,
43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Iosha-
phat the Mithnite,
44 Vzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Ie-
hiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,
45 Iediael the || sonne of Zimri, and Ioha his
brother, the Tizite.
46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Io-
shauiah the sonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the
Moabite,
47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iasiel the Meso-
baite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.
23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOw * these *are they* that came to Dauid to
Ziklag † while he yet kept himselfe close,
because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were*
among the mightie men, helpers of the warre.
2 They were armed with bowes, and could
vse both the right hand and the left, in *hurling*
stones, and *shooting* arrowes out of a bow, *euen*
of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.
3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioash the
sonnes of || Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel,
and Pelet, the sonnes of Azmaueth and Bera-
chah, and Iehu the Antothite,
4 And Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a mightie
man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirtie, and
Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosa-
bad the Gederathite,
5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiath, and
Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite.
6 Elkanah, and Iesiah, and Azariel, and Io-
ezer, and Iashobeam, the Korhites,
7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of
Ieroam of Gedor.
8 And of the Gadites there separated them-
selues vnto Dauid, into the holde to the wilder-
nesse, men of might, *and* men † of warre, fit for
the battell, that could handle shield and buckler,
whose faces *were* like the faces of lyons, & were
† as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:
9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab
the third,
10 Mashmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the
fifth,
11 Atthai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth,
12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,
13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the e-
leuenth.
14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, captaines
of the hoste: || one of the least was ouer an hun-
dred, and the greatest ouer a thousand.
15 These *are* they that went ouer Iordan in
the first moneth, when it had † ouerflowen all
his * bankes, and they put to flight all them of
the valleys, *both* toward the East, and toward
the West.
16 And there came of the children of Ben-
iamin, and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.
17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and
answered and said vnto them; If yee be come
peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall
† be knit vnto you: but if ye be come to betray
me to mine enemies, seeing there is no || wrong
in mine handes: the God of our fathers looke
thereon, and rebuke *it*.
18 Then † the spirit came vpon Amasai,
who was chiefe of the captaines, *and he said*,
Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy side, thou son
of Iesse: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace
be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee.
Then Dauid receiued them, and made them
captaines of the band.
19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Da-
uid, when hee came with the Philistines against
Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For
the lordes of the Philistines, vpon aduisement,
sent him away, saying, * Hee will fall to his ma-
ster Saul, † to *the ieopardie of* our heads.
20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him
of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel,
and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zil-
thai, captaines of the thousands that *were* of
Manasseh.
21 And they helped Dauid || against the
band *of the rouers*: for they *were* all mightie
men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.
22 For at *that* time day by day, there came
to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great host,
like the hoste of God.
23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the
|| bandes, *that* were ready armed to the warre,
and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the
kingdome of Saul to him, according to the
word of the LORD.

24 The

|| Or, Harodite, 2. Sam. 23. 25.

|| Or, the Haggerite.

|| Or, Zimrite.

* 1. Sam. 27. 1. † Heb. bring you vnder me.

|| Or, Hasmaa.

† Hebr. of the hoste.

† Heb. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haste.

|| Or, one the was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.

† Heb. filled ouer.

* Iosh. 3. 15.

† Heb. before them.

† Heb. be one. || Or, violence.

† Heb. the spirit clothed Amasai.

* 1. Sam. 29. 4.

† Hebr. on our heads.

|| Or, with a band.

|| Or, captaines or men. Hebr. heads.

24 The children of Iudah that bare ſhield, and ſpeare, *were* ſixe thouſand, and eight hundred, ready || armed to the warre.

|| Or, prepared.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, ſeuen thouſand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thouſand and ſixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a yong man mightie of valour, and of his fathers houſe twentie and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin, the † kinred of Saul, three thouſand: for hitherto † the greateſt part of them had kept the warde of the houſe of Saul.

† Heb. brethren. † Hebr a multitude of them.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thouſand, and eight hundred, mightie men of valour, † famous throughout the houſe of their fathers.

† Hebr. men of names.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteene thouſand, which were expreſſed by name, to come and make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Iſſachar, which were men that had vnderſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun, ſuch as went foorth to battell, || expert in warre, with all inſtruments of warre, fiftie thouſand, which could || keepe ranke: They *were* † not of double heart.

|| Or, rangers of battell, or ranged in battell. || Or, ſet the battell in aray. † Heb. without a heart and a heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captaines, and with them, with ſhield and ſpeare, thirtie and ſeuen thouſand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twentie and eight thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went forth to battell, || expert in warre, fourtie thouſand.

|| Or, keeping their ranke.

37 And on the other ſide of Iordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, with all manner of inſtruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twentie thouſand.

38 All theſe men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid King ouer all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, *were* of one heart to make Dauid King.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Iſſachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* || meat, meale, cakes of figges, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and ſheepe abundantly, for there *was* ioy in Iſrael.

|| Or, vitaile of meale.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great ſolemnitie from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being ſmitten, the Arke is left at the houſe of Obed-Edom.

AND Dauid conſulted with the captaines of thouſands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto all the Congregation of Iſrael, If it *ſeeme* good vnto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, † let vs ſend abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the Prieſtes and Leuites which *are* in † their cities *and* ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelues vnto vs.

† Hebr. let vs breake foorth and ſend. † Hebr. in the cities of their ſuburbs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the daies of Saul.

† Hebr. bring about.

4 And all the Congregation ſaid, that they would doe ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Iſrael together, from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

* 1. Sam. 7. 2. 2. ſam. 6. 2.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Iſrael to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whoſe name is called *on it*.

* Ioſh. 15. 9.

7 And they † caried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

† Heb. made the Arke to ride.

8 And Dauid and all Iſrael played before God with all *their* might, and with † ſinging, and with harpes, and with pſalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, & with trumpets.

† Heb. ſong.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threſhing floore of || Chidon, Vzzah put foorth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen || ſtumbled.

|| Called Nachon, 2. Sam. 6. 6. || Or, ſhooke it.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzza, and hee ſmote him, becauſe he put his hand to the * Arke: and there he died before God.

* Num. 4. 15.

11 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza; wherfore that place is called † Perez-Vzza to this day.

† Hebr. breach of Vzza.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day, ſaying, How ſhall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himſelfe to the citie of Dauid, but caried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

† Heb. removed.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his houſe three moneths. And the LORD bleſſed * the houſe of Obed-Edom and all that he had.

* As Chap. 26. 5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindneſſe to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicitie in people, wiues and children. 8 His two victories againſt the Philiſtines.

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with maſons, and carpenters to builde him an houſe.

* 2. Sam. 5. 11. &c.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Iſrael, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

3 ¶ And

† Heb. yet.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ieruſalem: and Dauid begat moe ſonnes and daughters.

4 Now theſe *are* the names of *his* children which hee had in Ieruſalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia.

‖ Or, Eliada.

7 And Eliſhama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

* 2. Sam. 5. 16. 2. Sam. 5. 17.

8 ¶ And when the Philiſtines heard that * Dauid was anoynted king ouer all Iſrael, all the Philiſtines went vp to ſeeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out againſt them.

9 And the Philiſtines came and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, ſaying, Shall I goe vp againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there. Then Dauid ſaid, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim.

† Heb. that is, a place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines yet againe ſpread themſelues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God ſaid vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer againſt the mulbery trees.

* 2. Sam. 5. 23.

15 And it ſhall bee, when thou ſhalt heare a ſound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, *that* then thou ſhalt goe out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they ſmote the hoſte of the Philiſtines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Prieſts and Leuites to bring it from Obed Edom. 25 He performeth the ſolemnitie thereof with great ioy. 29 Michal deſpiſeth him.

AND *Dauid* made him houſes in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

† Heb. It is not to carie the Arke of God, but for the Leuites.

2 Then Dauid ſaid, † None ought to carie the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD choſen to cary the Ark of God, and to miniſter vnto him for euer.

* Num. 4. 2, 15.

3 And Dauid gathered all Iſrael together to Ieruſalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid aſſembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the ſonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

‖ Or, kinſemen.

6 Of the ſonnes of Merari: Aſaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and thirtie.

8 Of the ſonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the ſonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren foureſcore.

10 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Aſaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And ſaid vnto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: ſanctifie your ſelues *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For becauſe ye *did it* not at the firſt, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we ſought him not after the due order.

14 So the Prieſts and the Leuites ſanctified themſelues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their ſhoulders, with the ſtaues thereon, as * Moſes commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25. 14

16 And Dauid ſpake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoynt their brethren *to be* the ſingers with inſtruments of muſicke, pſalteries, and harpes, and cymbals, ſounding, by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the ſonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Aſaph the ſonne of Berechiah: and of the ſonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the ſonne of Kuſhaiah.

* Chap. 6. 33.
* Verſ. 39.
* Verſ. 44.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So the ſingers, Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to ſound with cymbals of braſſe.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with Pſalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel, and Azaziah, with harpes, on the ‖ Sheminith to excel.

‖ Or, on the eight to ouerſee.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ *was* for † ſong: hee inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was skilfull.

‖ Or, was for the cariage: he inſtructed about the cariage.
† Heb. lifting vp.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

24 And

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Priests, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah *were* doorekeepers for the Arke.

* 2. Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c.

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, out the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the || song, with the singers. Dauid also *had* vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

|| Or, cariage.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with Psalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king Dauid dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids festiuall sacrifice. 4 Hee ordereth a Quire to sing Thankesgiuing. 7 The Psalme of Thankesgiuing. 37 He appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests and Musicians, to attend continually on the Arke.

* 2. Sam. 6. 17.

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the middest of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke and praise the LORD God of Israel,

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Ieiel † with Psalteries and with harpes: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

† Heb. with instruments of Psalteries and harpes.

6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the Priests with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered first *this Psalme* to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

* Psal. 105. 1.

8 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his name, make knowen his deedes among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his strength, seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O ye seed of Israel his seruant, yee children of Iacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his iudgments *are* in all the earth.

15 Bee yee mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

16 *Euen of the* * *Couenant* which hee made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Isaac:

* Gene. 17. 2. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob for a law, and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant,

18 Saying, vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

† Heb. the cord.

19 When ye were but † few, * euen a few, and strangers in it:

† Heb. men of number. * Gen. 34. 30

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people:

21 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he * reproued Kings for their sakes,

* Gen. 12. 17. and 20. 3. * 1 Sa. 10. 5.

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine annoynted, and doe my Prophets no harme.

* Psal. 96. 1.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his saluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

* Leuit. 19. 4

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory & strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men say among the Nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because hee commeth to iudge the earth.

34 * O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

* Psal. 107. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.

35 And say ye, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thankes to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

* Deut. 27. 15.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the Coue-

Couenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the son of Ieduthun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Priest, and his brethren the Priests, before the Tabernacle of the LORD in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually †morning and euening, and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to giue thankes to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sonnes of Ieduthun were † porters.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

†Heb. in the morning, and in the euening.

†Heb. for the gate.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan first approuing the purpose of Dauid, to build God an house: 3 After by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed, 16 Dauids prayer and thanke-giuing.

NOw * it came to passe, as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid said to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an house of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines.

*2.Sam.7.1, &c.

2 Then Nathan said vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus sayth the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I haue not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought vp Israel, vnto this day, but †haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another*.

†Heb. haue beene.

6 Whersoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why haue ye not built me an house of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I tooke thee from the *Sheepe*-coat, *euen* †from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest be ruler ouer my people Israel:

†Heb. from after.

8 And I haue beene with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordaine a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall bee mooued no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel.) Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I wil raise vp thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sonnes, and I will establish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

13 I * will be his father, and he shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

*2.King.5.14.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shall be established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making knowen all these †great things.

†Heb. greatnesses.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terriblenesse, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, be established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it euen be established, that thy Name may be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God of Israel, *euen* a God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

†Heb. hast reuealed the eare of thy seruant.

26 And now, LORD (thou art God, & hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

27 Now

27 Now therefore || let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it *ſhall be* bleſſed for euer.

|| *Or, it hath pleaſed thee.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 Heſmiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou ſendeth Haderam with preſents to bleſſe Dauid. 11 The preſents and the ſpoile, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 Hee putteth gariſons in Edom. 14 Dauids officers.

NOw after this, * it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes, out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* 2. Sam. 8. 1, &c.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid ſmote || Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to ſtabliſh his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

|| *Or, Hadade-zer in Sam.*

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, & twentie thouſand footmen: Dauid alſo houghed all the charet *horſes*, but reſerued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damaſcus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twentie thouſand men.

† *Hebr. Darmeſek.*

6 Then Dauid put *gariſons* in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid, whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from || Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much braſſe, wherewith * Solomon made the braſen Sea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

|| *Called in the booke of Sam. Beta and Berothai.*
* 1. King. 7. 23. and 2. chron. 4. 15.

9 ¶ Now when || Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

|| *Or, Toi, 2. Sam. 8. 9.*

10 Hee ſent || Hadoram his ſonne to King Dauid, || to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and *with him* all maner of veſſels of gold and ſiluer, and braſſe.

|| *Or, Ioram, 2. Sam. 8. 10.*
|| *Or, to ſalute.*
† *Heb. to bleſſe.*
† *Hebr. was the man of warres.*

11 ¶ Them alſo king Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and the golde that he brought from all *theſe* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteene thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids ſeruants. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed iudgement and iuſtice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud || Recorder.

|| *Or, Remembrancer.*

16 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and || Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and || Shauſh *was* Scribe.

|| *Called Ahimelech in Sam.*
|| *Called Sheia in Sam. and Siſa, 1. king. 4. 3.*

17 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſons of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the king.

† *Hebr. at the hand of the king.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthned by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 16 Shophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians is ſlaine by Dauid.

NOw * it came to paſſe after this, that Nahath the king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2. Sam. 10. verſ. 1, &c.

2 And Dauid ſaid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſeruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruants come vnto thee for to ſearch, and to ouerthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

† *Hebr. Is it in mine eyes doth Dauid, &c.*

4 Wherfore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued them, and cut off their garments in the middeſt, hard by their buttockes, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and tolde Dauid, how the men were ſerued, and hee ſent to meet them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the king ſaid, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw, that they had made themſelues † odious to Dauid; Hanun and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſiluer, to hire them charets and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria Maachah, and out of Zobah.

† *Heb. to ſtink.*

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand charets, and the king of Maachah & his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelues together from their cities, and came to battaile.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mightie men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the kings that were come, *were* by themſelues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab ſaw that † the battaile was ſet againſt him, before and behind: he choſe out of all the || choice of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

† *Hebr. the face of the battell was.*
|| *Or, young men.*

11 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of † Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelues in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

† *Heb. Abiſhai.*

12 And

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon bee too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Bee of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew foorth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ Riuer: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

‖ *That is, Euphrates.* ‖ *Or, Shobach, 2.sam.10.16.*

17 And it was told Dauid, and hee gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men, *which fought* in charets, and fourtie thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoyled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three Gyants are slaine in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.

AND * it came to passe, that †after the yeere was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battell*, Ioab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah, (but Dauid taried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah and destroyed it.

2.Sam. 11.1. †Heb. at the returne of the yeere.

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of *their king* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head; and he brought also exceeding much spoyle out of the citie.

2.Sam.12. 26. †Hebr. the weight of.

3 And hee brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite, slewe Sippai that was of the children of ‖ the gyant: and they were subdued.

2.Sam.21. 18. ‖ Or, continued. Hebr. stood. ‖ Or, Gob. ‖ Or, Rapha.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖ Iair, slewe Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

‖ *Called also Iaare-oregim, 2.sam.21.19.*

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twentie, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*. And he also was † the sonne of the gyant.

2.Sam. 21. 20. † Hebr. a man of measure. † Heb. borne to the giant, or Raphah.

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of ‖ Shimea, Dauids brother, slew him.

‖ *Or, reproched.* ‖ *Called Shammah, 1.Sam. 16.9.*

8 These were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seuentie thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 Dauid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

* *2.Sam.24.1, &c.*

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Beersheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will hee be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, & went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore and tenne thousand, men that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

† Hebr. And it was euill in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, doe away the iniquitie of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

2.Sam.24. 10.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus sayth the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee.

† Heb. stretch out.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus sayth the LORD, † Chuse thee

† Hebr. take to thee.

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes (while

that the ſword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*)or elſe three dayes the ſword of the LORD, euen the peſtilence in the land, & the Angel of the LORD deſtroying throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael. Now therefore aduiſe thy ſelfe, what word I ſhall bring againe to him that ſent me.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very || great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

|| *Or, many.*

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence vpon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael ſeuentie thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an * Angel vnto Ieruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and hee repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angell that deſtroyed, It is ynough, ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing flore of || Ornan the Iebuſite.

* 2.Sam.24. 16.

|| *Or, Araunah, 2.ſam. 24.18.*

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and ſawe the Angel of the LORD ſtand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen ſword in his hand ſtretched out ouer Ieruſalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackcloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to bee numbred? euen I it is that haue ſinned, and done euill indeed, but as for theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * Angell of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhould goe vp and ſet vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

* 2.Chro.3. 1.

19 And Dauid went vp at the ſaying of Gad, which he ſpake in the Name of the LORD.

20 || And Ornan turned backe and ſaw the Angel, and his foure ſonnes with him, hid themſelues. Now Ornan was threſhing wheate.

|| *Or, when Ornan turned backe, and ſaw the Angel, then he and his foure ſons with him, hid themſelues.*

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw Dauid, and went out of the threſhing floore, and bowed himſelfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid ſaid to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threſhing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it mee for the full price, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

† *Heb.giue.*

23 And Ornan ſaid vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my Lord the King doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *alſo* for burnt offerings, and the threſhing inſtruments for wood, and the wheate for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid ſaid to Ornan; nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without coſt.

25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, ſixe hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

* 2.Sam.24. 24.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and he anſwered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and hee put vp his ſword againe into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when Dauid ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moſes made in the wildernеſſe, and the Altar of the burnt offring *were* at that ſeaſon, in the high place at * Gibeon:

* Chap 16.39. 2.chron.1.3. 1.king.3.4.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God; for hee was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He inſtructeth Solomon in Gods promiſes, and his duety in building the Temple. 17 Hee chargeth the princes to aſſiſt his ſonne.

THen Dauid ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Iſrael.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael: and hee ſet maſons to hewe wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nayles for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight.

4 Alſo Cedar trees in abundance; for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid ſaid, * Solomon my ſonne *is* young and tender, and the houſe *that is* to bee builded for the LORD, *muſt be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countreyes: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

* Chap.29.1.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his ſonne, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon; My ſonne, as for mee, it was in my mind to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to mee, ſaying, * Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe vnto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhedde much blood vpon the earth in my ſight.

* Chap.28.3. 2.ſam.7.13.

9 Behold, a ſonne ſhalbe borne to thee, who ſhall bee a man of reſt, and I will giue him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhalbe ||Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietneſſe vnto Iſrael in his dayes.

|| *That is, quietable.*

10 He ſhal build a houſe for my Name, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I *willbe* his father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome ouer Iſrael for euer.

11 Now my ſonne, The LORD bee with thee,

thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wiſedome and vnderſtanding, and giue thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heede to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the houſe of the LORD an hundred thouſand talents of golde, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſiluer, and of braſſe and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone haue I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

15 Moreouer *there are* workemen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of ſtone and timber, and all maner of cunning men for euery maner of worke:

16 Of the gold, the ſiluer, and the braſſe, and the yron, *there is* no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid alſo commanded all the princes of Iſrael to helpe Solomon his ſonne, *ſaying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath hee *not* giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for hee hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build ye the Sanctuarie of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his olde age maketh Solomon King. 2 The number and diſtribution of the Leuites. 7 The families of the Gerſhonites. 12 The ſonnes of Kohath. 21 The ſonnes of Merari. 24 The office of the Leuites.

SO * when Dauid was olde and full of dayes, hee made Solomon his ſonne king ouer Iſrael.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts, and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie * yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirtie and eight thouſand.

4 Of which, twentie and foure thouſand *were* ‖ to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD: and ſixe thouſand *were* Officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thouſand *were* porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (*ſaid Dauid*) to praiſe *therewith*.

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courſes among the ſonnes of Leui, *namely* Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites *were* ‖ Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſonnes of Shimei *were* Iahath, ‖ Zina, and Ieuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure *were* the ſonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the ſecond: but Ieuſh and Beriah † had not many ſonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers houſe.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The ſonnes of * Amram: Aaron and Moſes: and * Aaron was ſeparated, that hee ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, hee and his ſonnes for euer, to burne *incenſe* before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

14 * Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſons were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes *were*: * Gerſhom and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſonnes: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the ſonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Michah the firſt, and Ieſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Mahli, Eleazar and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the ſonnes of Kiſh tooke them.

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe *were* the ſonnes of * Leui after the houſe of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of * twentie yeeres and vpward.

25 For Dauid ſaid, The LORD God of Iſrael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in Ieruſalem for euer.

26 And alſo vnto the Leuites: they ſhall no *more* carry the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it for the ſeruice thereof.

27 For by the laſt words of Dauid, the Leuites *were* † numbred from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue:

28 Becauſe † their office was to wait on the ſonnes of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God:

* Chap. 28.5.

* Num. 4.3.

‖ Or, to ouerſee.

* Exod. 6.16. 1. chron. 6.1, &c. 1. chron. 8. 14. and 29.22

† Heb. diuiſions.

‖ Or, in my pouertie.

* As verſe 3.

‖ That is, maſons and carpenters.

* Chap. 26.21

‖ Or, Libni, chap. 6.17.

‖ Or, Zizah, verſe 11.

† Hebr. did not multiply ſonnes.

* Exod. 6.20.

* Exod. 28. hebr. 5.4.

* Exod 2.22.

* Exo. 18.3,4.

* Chap. 26.25.

‖ Or, the firſt.

† Hebr. were highly multiplyed.

‖ Or, kinſemen.

* Num. 10.24.

* Num. 1.3.

‖ Or, and he dwelleth in Ieruſalem, &c.

† Heb. number.

† Heb. their ſtation was at the hand of the ſons of Aaron.

29 Both for the * ſhew-bread, and for the fine floure for meat offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the || panne, and for *that which* is fryed, and for all maner of meaſures and ſize:

30 And to ſtand euery morning to thanke and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at Euen:

31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new moones, and on the ſet feaſts, by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

* Chap. 9. 29. &c. leuit. 6. 21

|| Or, flat plate.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twentie orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites diuided by lot.

NOw *theſe* are the diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron. * The ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Prieſts office.

3 And Dauid diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the ſonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſeruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the ſonnes of Eleazar, then of the ſonnes of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the ſonnes of Eleazar there were ſixteene chiefe men of the houſe of their fathers, and eight among the ſonnes of Ithamar according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one ſort with another; for the gouernours of the Sanctuarie, and gouernours of the houſe of God, were of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and of the ſonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites: one † principall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the firſt lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim.

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the ſixth to Miiamin,

10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abijah,

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The ninteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſeruice to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſonnes of Leui *were* theſe: of the ſonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſonnes of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſſhiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the ſonnes *of* * *Hebron*, Ieriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the ſonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſſhiah: of the ſonnes of Iſſhiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſonnes of Merari *were* Mahli and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſonnes.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh was Ierahmeel.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Muſhi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of the Leuites after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots ouer againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of Dauid the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites, euen the principall fathers ouer againſt their yonger brethren.

*Leuit. 10. 4.

*Num. 3. 4. and 26. 60.

† Heb. houſe of the father.

* Luke 1. 5.

* Chap. 23. 19. and 26. 31.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the ſingers. 8 Their diuiſion by lot, into foure and twentie orders.

MOreouer Dauid and the captaines of the hoſte ſeparated to the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Iedithun, who ſhould propheſie with harpes, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their ſeruice, was:

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Ioſeph, and Nethaniah, and || Aſarelah, the ſonnes of Aſaph vnder the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the king.

3 Of Ieduthun: the ſonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and || Zeri, and Ieſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, || ſixe, vnder the hands of their father Ieduthun, who propheſied with a harpe, to giue thankes and to praiſe the LORD.

|| Otherwiſe called Aſharelah, verſ. 14.

† Hebr. by the hand of the king.

|| Or, Izri, verſ. 11.

|| Wanting in ſome copies verſe 17.

4 Of

4 Of Heman: the ſonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

5 All theſe were the ſonnes of Heman the kings Seer in the ‖ wordes of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman foureteene ſonnes and three daughters.

6 All theſe were vnder the handes of their father, for ſong *in* the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, pſalteries and harpes, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, † according to the kings order, to Aſaph, Ieduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the Songs of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred, foureſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots, ward againſt *ward*, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholler.

9 Now the firſt lot came foorth for Aſaph to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his ſonnes, and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The ſixt to Bukkiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The ſeuenth to Ieſharelah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eight to Ieſhaiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The foureteenth to Mattithiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, *hee*, his ſonnes and brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *hee*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The diuiſions of the porters. 13 The gates aſſigned by lot. 20 The Leuites that had charge of the treaſures. 29 Officers and Iudges.

COncerning the diuiſions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah *were* Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the ſixth, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer, the ſonnes of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſonne were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mightie men of valour.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſonnes and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſonnes: Simri the chiefe, (for *though* hee was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah, *were* thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, *euen* among the chiefe men, hauing wardes one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his ſonne (a wiſe counſeller:) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes, the houſe of † Aſuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa, *the lot came forth* Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ vp, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward *were* ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſons of Merari.

‖ Or, Azarel, verſe 18.
‖ Or, Shubael, verſe 20.
‖ Or, matters.
† Hebr. by the hands of the king.
‖ Or, Shelemiah verſe 14.
‖ Or, Abiaſaph, chap. 9. 19. and 6. 37.
‖ That is, Obed-Edom, as chap. 13. 14.
‖ Or, as well for the ſmall as for the great.
‖ Called Meſhelemiah, verſ. 1.
† Heb. gatherings.
‖ See 1. Kings 10. 4. 2. chron. 9. 4, 11.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahiiah *was* ouer the treasures of the house of God, and ouer the treasures of the † dedicate things.

†*Hebr. holy things.*

21 As concerning the sonnes of ‖ Laadan: the sonnes of the Gershonite Laadan, chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli.

‖*Or, Libni, chap.6.17.*

22 The sonnes of Iehieli, Zetham, and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treasures of the house of the LORD.

‖*Or, Iehiel, chap.23.8.*

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his sonne, and Ieshaiah his sonne, and Ioram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things; which Dauid the king and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thousands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoste had dedicated.

27 † Out of the spoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the house of the LORD.

†*Heb. out of the battels and spoiles.*

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sonnes, *were* for the outward businesse ouer Israel, for Officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seuen hundred, *were* † officers among them of Israel on this side Iorden Westward in all busines of the LORD, and in the seruice of the king.

†*Hebr. ouer the charge.*

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were sought for, and there were found among them mightie men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom king Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the king.

†*Hebr. thing.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue Captaines, for euery seuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue Tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred. 25 Dauids seuerall officers.

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers and captaines of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that serued the king in any matter of the courses, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for the first moneth *was* Iashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoste, for the first moneth.

4 And ouer the course of the second moneth was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: In his course *likewise were* twentie and foure thousand.

‖*Or, Dodo, 2. Sam.23.9.*

5 The third captaine of the hoste for the third moneth *was* Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada a ‖ chiefe Priest, and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

‖*Or, principall officer.*

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mightie among the thirtie, and aboue the thirtie: and in his course *was* Amizabad his sonne.

2.Sam.23. 20,22,23. 1.chro.11.24.

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth *was* Asahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

8 The fifth *captaine* for the fifth moneth *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

9 The sixt *captaine* for the sixt moneth, *was* Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

10 The seuenth *captaine* for the seuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

11 The eighth *captaine* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anethothite, of the Beniamites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

‖*Or, Helai, chap.11.30.*

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel; of the Aronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Mishael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naptali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead,

lead, Iddo the ſonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaaſiel the ſonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the ſonne of Ieroham. Theſe *were* the princes of the tribes of Iſrael.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeeres old and vnder: becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would increaſe Iſrael like to the ſtarres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah began to number, * but hee finiſhed not, becauſe there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither †was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

* 1.Chro.21.7 2.ſam.24.5. &c.
† Heb. aſcended.

25 ¶ And ouer the Kings treaſures, *was* Azmaueth the ſonne of Adiel: and ouer the ſtore-houſes in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, *was* Iehonathan the ſon of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the work of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the ſon of Chelub.

27 And ouer the Vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † ouer the increaſe of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

† Heb. ouer that which was of the vineyards.

28 And ouer the Oliue trees, and the Sycomore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle *was* Ioaſh.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the ſonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels alſo, *was* Obil the Iſhmaelite: and ouer the aſſes, *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes, *was* Iaziz the Hagerite. All theſe *were* the rulers of the ſubſtance which *was* King Dauids.

32 Alſo Ionathan Dauids vncle, was a counſeller, a wiſe man, and a || Scribe: and Iehiel the || ſonne of Hachmoni, *was* with the Kings ſons.

|| Or, ſecretary.
|| Or, Hachmonite.

33 And Ahitophel *was* the Kings counſeller, and Huſhai the Archite, *was* the Kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, *was* Iehoiada the ſonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the Kings armie *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a ſolemne aſſembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promiſe to his ſonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9. 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 He giueth him patternes for the forme, and gold and ſiluer for the materials.

AND Dauid aſſembled all the Princes of Iſrael, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that miniſtred to the King by courſe: & the captaines ouer the thouſands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the ſtewards ouer all the ſubſtance and || poſſeſſion of the King, and of his ſonnes, with the || officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ieruſalem.

|| Or, cattell.
|| Or, Eunuchs.

2 Then Dauid the King ſtood vp vpon his feet, and ſaid, Heare me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footſtoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

* 2. Sam. 7. 5, 13. 1. kings 5. 5 1. chro. 22. 8.

3 But God ſaide vnto mee, Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my Name, becauſe thou *haſt bene* a man of warre, and haſt ſhed † blood.

† Heb. bloods.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be king ouer Iſrael for euer: for he hath choſen * Iudah to be the ruler; and of the houſe of Iudah, the houſe of my father; and among the ſonnes of my father, he liked me to make *me* King ouer all Iſrael:

* Gen. 49. 8. 1. ſam. 16. 13. pſal. 78. 67.

5 * And of all my ſonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many ſonnes) hee hath choſen Solomon my ſonne, to ſit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Iſrael.

* Chap. 23. 1.

6 And hee ſaid vnto mee, * Solomon thy ſonne, he ſhall build mee an houſe & my courts: for I haue choſen him to be my ſonne, and I wil be his father.

* 1. Sam. 7. 13. 2. chron. 1. 9.

7 Moreouer, I will eſtabliſh his kingdome for euer, if hee bee † conſtant to doe my Commandements & my Iudgements, as at this day.

† Heb. ſtrong.

8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael, the Congregation of the LORD and in the audience of our God, keepe and ſeeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may poſſeſſe this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you, for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou, Solomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and vnderſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeeke him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for euer.

* 1. Sam. 16. 7. pſal. 139. 2. and 7. 9. ier. 11 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the Sanctuary: be ſtrong and doe *it*.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his ſon the patterne of the porch, and of the houſes thereof, and of the treaſuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercy-ſeat.

12 And the patterne † of all that he had by the ſpirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things:

† Heb. of all that was with him.

13 Alſo for the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſeruice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 [illegible] *gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all inſtruments of all manner of ſeruice: ſiluer alſo for all inſtruments of ſiluer, by weight, for all inſtruments of euery kind of ſeruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candleſtickes of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery candleſticke, and for the lamps thereof, and for the candleſticks of ſiluer by weight,

both

both for the candlesticke and also for the lampes thereof, according to the vse of euery candlesticke.

16 And by weight *hee gaue* gold for the tables of shew-bread, for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gaue* gold by weight, for euery basin; and likewise siluer by weight, for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the patterne of the charet of the * Cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

* 1.Sam.4.4. 1.king.6.23. &c.

19 All this, *said Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon me, *euen* all the workes of this patterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his sonne, Be strong, and of good courage and do *it*: feare not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will be* with thee; he wil not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the workes for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priestes and the Leuites, *euen they shall be* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shall be* with thee for all maner of workmanship, euery willing skilfull man, for any manner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and entreaty, 6 causeth the Princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauids thanke-giuing and prayer. 20 The people hauing blessed God and sacrificed, make Solomon King. 26 Dauids reigne and death.

FVrthermore, Dauid the King said vnto all the congregation, Solomon my sonne, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * yong and tender, and the worke *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

* Chap.22.5.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, onix stones, & stones to be set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and [illegible]ue all that I haue prepared for the holy hou[illegible]

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the wals of the houses withall.

* 1.King.9.28

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all manner of worke *to bee made* by the handes of artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

† Heb. to fill his hand.

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of gold fiue thousand talents, & ten thousand drammes: and of siluer ten thousand talents: and of brasse eighteene thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whome precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced for that they offred willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid sayd, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our Father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maiesty: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

* Mat.6.13. 1.tim.1.17. apoc.5.13.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hande *it is* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therfore, our God, we thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

† Heb. retain or obtaine strength. † Heb. of thine hand.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and soiorners, as *were* all our fathers: * Our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

* Psal.38.13. & 90.9.heb. 11.13.1.pet. 2.11. † Heb expectation.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we haue prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou * triest the heart and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnesse of mine heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and nowe haue I seene with ioy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

* Chap.28.9. 1.Sam.16.7. † Heb. found.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and || prepare their heart vnto thee.

|| Or, stablish.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart to keepe thy Commaundements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, & to build the palace, *for* the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congregation: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the King.

21 And

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid King the second time, and *anointed *him* vnto the LORD to bee the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

*1.King. 1.33

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD, as king in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the sonnes likewise of king Dauid, †submitted themselues vnto Solomon the king.

†Heb. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and *bestowed vpon him *such* royall maiestie, as had not bin on any king before him in Israel.

*1.Kings 3.13 2.chron. 1.12 eccles. 2.9.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Iesse reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Israel, *was* fourtie yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

28 And hee died in a good olde age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the king first and last, behold, they *are* written in the || booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

|| Or, history. †Hebr. words.

30 With all his reigne, and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreyes.

THE SECOND BOOKE of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choise of wisedome is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomons strength and wealth.*

ANd Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthened in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

*1.King.2.46.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at *Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

*1.King.3.4. 1.chro.16.39. and 21.29.

4 * But the arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

*2.Sam.6.2, 17.

5 Moreouer, * the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the son of Hur, had made, || hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

*Exod.38.1.

||Or, was there.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brasen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and said vnto him; Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and hast made * me to reigne in his stead:

*2.Chro.28.5

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father bee established: * for thou hast made me king ouer a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

*1.Kings.3.9. †Heb. much as the dust of the earth.

10 Giue * me now wisdom & knowledge, that I may go out & come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people *that is* so great?

*1.King.3.11, 12.num.27.17

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was not in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee king:

12 Wisdome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the kings haue had, that haue beene before thee, neither shall there any after thee haue the like.

*1.Chron. 29 25.eccles.2.9. 2.chron.9,22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets and horsemen: and hee had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsmen which hee placed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

*1.King. 10. 26.&c.and 4. 26.

15 * And the king † made siluer and gold at Ierusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

*1.King. 10. 26.2.chron. 9.27,28. †Heb. gaue.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, & linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

*1.King. 10. 28.2.chron.9. 28. †Heb. the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.

17 And they fetcht vp and brought foorth out of Egypt, a charet for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and

and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria † by their meanes.

†Hebr. by their hand.

CHAP. II.

1. and 17. Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple. 3 His embaſſage to Huram for workmen and prouiſion of ſtuffe. 11 Huram ſendeth him a kind anſwere.

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon tolde out threeſcore and ten thouſand men to beare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand to hewe in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

|| Or, Hiram, 1. Kings 5.1.

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to || Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou diddeſt deale with Dauid my father, and diddeſt ſend him cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, *euen ſo deale with me.*

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him †ſweete incenſe, and for the continuall ſhew-bread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne feaſts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer to Iſrael.

† Hebr. incenſe of ſpices.

5 And the houſe which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 * But who †is able to build him an houſe ſeeing the heauen and heauen of heauens cannot conteine him? who am I then that I ſhould build him an houſe? ſaue onely to burne ſacrifice before him?

*1. King. 8. 27 2. chron. 6. 18. †Heb. hath retained, or obtained ſtrength.

7 Send mee now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold and in ſiluer, and in braſſe, and in yron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blew, and that can skill to †graue with cunning men that *are* with mee in Iudah and in Ieruſalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

†Heb. to graue grauings.

8 Send mealſo Cedar trees, Firre trees, and || Algume trees, out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſeruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſeruants *ſhall be* with thy ſeruants.

|| Or, Almuggim, 1. Kings 10. 11.

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhalbe †wonderfull great.

†Hebr. great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy ſeruants the hewers that cut timber, twentie thouſand meaſures of beaten wheate, and twentie thouſand meaſures of barley, and twentie thouſand baths of wine, and twentie thouſand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre anſwered in writing, which he ſent to Solomon: Becauſe the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee king ouer them.

12 Huram ſaid moreouer, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the king a wiſe ſonne, †indued with prudence and vnderſtanding, that might build an houſe for the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

†Heb. knowing prudence and vnderſtanding.

13 And now I haue ſent a cunning man (indued with vnderſtanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The ſonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in golde and in ſiluer, in braſſe, in yron, in ſtone and in timber, in purple, in blew, and in fine linnen, and in crimſon: alſo to graue any maner of grauing, and to find out euery deuice which ſhalbe put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oyle and the wine, which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend vnto his ſeruants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, †as much as thou ſhalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by ſea to †Ioppa, and thou ſhalt carry it vp to Ieruſalem.

†Hebr. according to all thy need. †Hebr. Iaphia.

17 ¶* And Solomon numbred all † the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thouſand, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred.

* As verſe 3. † Heb. the men the ſtrangers.

18 And he ſet *threeſcore and ten thouſand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and foureſcore thouſand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred ouerſeers to ſet the people aworke.

* As it is verſe 1.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the Temple. 3 The meaſure and ornaments of the houſe. 11 The Cherubims, 14 the vaile and pillars.

THEN * Solomon began to build the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem in mount Moriah, || where *the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threſhing floore of || Ornan the Iebuſite.

* 1. Kings 6. 1, &c. || Or, which was ſeene of Dauid his father. || Or, Araunah. 2. Sam. 24. 18. 1. chron. 21. 18.

2 And he began to build in the ſecond *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † inſtructed for the building of the houſe of God. The length by cubites after the firſt meaſure *was* threeſcore cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites.

* 1. Kings 6. † Heb. ſounded.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the houſe*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the houſe, twentie cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twentie: and hee ouerlaid it within with pure gold.

* 2. Kings 6.

5 And the greater houſe he ſieled with firre tree, which hee ouerlaid with fine golde, and ſet thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And hee † garniſhed the houſe with precious ſtones for beautie, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

†Hebr. inlaid.

7 Hee ouerlaid alſo the houſe, the beames, the poſts, and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with golde, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the moſt holy Houſe, the length whereof was, according to the breadth of the houſe, twentie cubites, and the breadth thereof twentie cubites: and he ouerlaid it with fine

fine gold *amounting* to ſixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes were fiftie ſhekels of golde: and hee ouerlaid the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the moſt holy place he made two Cherubims of || image worke, and ouerlaide them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twenty cubites long: *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was likewiſe fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was fiue cubites alſo, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of theſe Cherubims ſpread themſelues foorth twenty cubites: and they ſtood on their feete, and their faces *were* || inward.

14 ¶ And he made the * vaile of blue and purple, and crimſon and fine linnen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Alſo he made before the houſe * two pillars of thirtie and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, || Iachin, and the name of that on the left, || Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Altar of braſſe.* 2 *The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen.* 6 *The ten lauers, candleſticks, and tables.* 9 *The courts and inſtruments of braſſe.* 19 *The inſtruments of gold.*

MOreouer hee made an Altar of braſſe, twentie cubites the length thereof, and twentie cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Alſo he made a molten Sea of ten cubites, † from brim to brim, round in compaſſe, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compaſſe it round about.

3 * And vnder it *was* the ſimilitude of oxen, which did compaſſe it round about: ten in a cubite compaſſing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* caſt, when it was caſt.

4 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the Sea *was ſet* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknes of it *was* an hand bredth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, || with flowres of Lillies, *and* it receiued *and* held three thouſand baths.

6 ¶ Hee made alſo tenne lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to waſh in them: ſuch things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they waſhed in them, but the Sea was for the Prieſts to waſh in.

7 And he made ten candleſtickes of golde according to their forme, & ſet *them* in the temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made alſo ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred || baſens of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the Prieſts, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlayd the doores of them with braſſe,

10 And hee ſet the Sea on the right ſide of the Eaſt end, ouer againſt the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhouels, and the || baſens, and Huram † finiſhed the worke that he was to make for king Solomon for the houſe of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of Pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars.

14 Hee made alſo baſes; and || lauers made he vpon the baſes.

15 One Sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The ports alſo and the ſhouels: and the fleſh-hookes, and all their inſtruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, of † bright braſſe.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the King caſt them, in the † clay-ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſſe could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the veſſels, that *were* for the houſe of God, the golden Altar alſo and the tables whereon the Shew-bread *was ſet*.

20 Moreouer, the candleſtickes with their lampes, that they ſhould burne after the maner, before the Oracle, of pure gold.

21 And the flowers and the lampes, and the tongs *made hee* of golde, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the ſnuffers and the || baſins, and the ſpoones, and the cenſers, of pure gold. And the entry of the houſe, the inner doores thereof for the moſt Holy place, & the doores of the houſe of the Temple, *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treaſures.* 2 *The ſolemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle.* 11 *God being praiſed, giueth a viſible ſigne of his fauour.*

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD, was finiſhed: * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated; and the ſiluer, and the gold, and all the inſtruments, put he among the treaſures of the houſe of God.

2 ¶ * Then

‖ Or, (as ſome thinke) of moueable worke.

‖ Or, toward the houſe.
* Mat.27.51.
† Heb. cauſed to aſcend.
* Iere.52.21. 1.king.7.15.
† Heb. long.

* 1.King.7.21.

‖ That is, hee ſhall eſtabliſh.
‖ That is, in it is ſtrength.

* 1.King 7. 23, &c.
† Heb. from his brim, to his brim.
* 1.King 7.24

‖ Or, like a Lillie flowre.

† Heb. the work of burnt offring

‖ Or, bowles.

‖ Or, bowles.
† Heb. finiſhed to make.

† Heb. vpon the face.
‖ Or, caldrons.

† Heb. made bright, or ſcoured.
† Heb. thicknesſes of the ground.

† Heb. perfections of gold.
‖ Or, bowles.

* 1.King.7.51

2 ¶* Then Salomom aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and al the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael vnto Ieruſalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto the King in the feaſt, which *was* in the ſeuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in the tabernacle, theſe did the Prieſts *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Alſo King Salomon and all the Congregation of Iſrael that were aſſembled vnto him before the Arke, ſacrificed ſheepe and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the houſe into the moſt holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

8 For the Cherubims ſpread foorth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the ſtaues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drew out the ſtaues of the Arke, that the ends of the ſtaues were ſeene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not ſeene without. And there || it is vnto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke ſaue the two tables which Moſes * put *therein* at Horeb, || when the LORD made *a couenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place (for all the Prieſts that were † preſent were ſanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by courſe.

12 * Alſo the Leuites which were the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Iedithun, with their ſons and their brethren: being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and pſalteries, and harps, ſtood at the Eaſt end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Prieſts, ſounding with trumpets.)

13 It came euen to paſſe as the trumpetters and ſingers were as one, to make one ſound to be heard in prayſing and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voice with the trumpets, and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſicke, and prayſed the LORD, *ſaying*, * For he *is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer: that *then* the houſe was filled with a cloude, *euen* the houſe of the LORD.

14 So that the Prieſtes could not ſtand to miniſter by reaſon of the cloude: for the glorie of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Salomon hauing bleſſed the people, bleſſeth God.
12 Salomons prayer in the conſecration of the Temple, vpon the brazen ſcaffold.

THen * ſaid Salomon, The LORD hath ſaid that he would dwell in the * thicke darkneſſe.

2 But I haue built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the king turned his face, and bleſſed the whole Congregation of Iſrael, (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which hee ſpake with his mouth to my father Dauid, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no citie among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my Name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

6 But I haue choſen Ieruſalem, that my Name might bee there, and haue choſen Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael:

7 Now * it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

8 But the LORD ſaid to Dauid my father: Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my Name, thou diddeſt well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithſtanding thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne which ſhall come foorth out of thy loynes, hee ſhall build the houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and haue built the houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And hee ſtood before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen ſcaffold of fiue cubits † long, and fiue cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the Court, and vpon it he ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heauen,)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * there *is* no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt couenant, and *ſheweſt* mercy vnto thy ſeruants, that walk before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * There ſhall not † faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael: * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way to walke in my law, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (But

|| *Or, they are there as* 1. *king.* 8. 8.
*Deut. 10. 2, 5.
|| *Or, where,*
†*Heb. found.*
* 1 Chron. 24. 5.
* Pſal. 136.
* 1. King. 8. 12. &c.
* Leuit. 16. 2,
* 2. Sam. 7. 2. 1. chron. 18.
† *Heb. the length thereof, &c.*
* Exod. 15. 11.
* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. kings 2. 4 and 6. 12.
† *Heb. there ſhall not a man be cut off.*
* Pſal. 132. 12.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, & the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built?)

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and the praier which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this Houſe day and night, vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth || towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhal † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, † and an oath bee layd vpon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael || be put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee || in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael; when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mil-dew, locuſts or caterpillers; if their enemies beſiege them in the † cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſicknes there *be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhall bee made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall know his owne ſore and his owne griefe, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands || in this houſe:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou onely * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † ſo long as they liue † in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer concerning the ſtranger * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to warre againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray vnto thee toward this City which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintaine their || cauſe.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (for *there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they cary them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themſelues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned, we haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuitie, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, and *toward* the City which thou haſt choſen and toward the Houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, & maintaine their || cauſe, and forgiue thy people, which haue ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD, God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength: Let thy Priests, O LORD God be clothed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anoynted: remember the mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen teſtimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemne ſacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feaſt of Tabernacles, and the feaſt of the Dedication of the Altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon giueth him promiſes vpon condition.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offering, and the ſacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the Houſe.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the

* Chap.2.6. Eſay 66.1. Acts 7.49.

|| Or, in this place.

† Hebr. pray.

† Hebr. and he require an oath of him.

|| Or, be ſmitten.

|| Or, towards.

* 1. Kings 17.1.

* Chap.20.9.

† Hebr. in the land of their gates.

|| Or, toward this houſe.

* 1 Chron. 28.9.

† Heb. all the dayes which.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the land.

* Iohn 12.20. Acts 1.24.

† Hebr. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.

|| Or, right.

* Prou. 20.9. eccles. 7.21. iames 3.2. 1. iohn 1.8.

† Hebr. they that take them captiues cary them away.

† Hebr. bring backe to their heart.

|| Or, right.

† Hebr. to the prayer of this place.

* Pſal. 132.9.

* 1 King. 8.54. &c. leuit. 9.24.

houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the houſe, they bowed themſelues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worſhipped, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For hee *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people, offered ſacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twenty and two thouſand oxen, & an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheepe. So the king and all the people dedicated the houſe of God.

6 * And the Prieſts waited on their offices: the Leuites alſo with inſtruments of muſicke of the LORD, which Dauid the king had made to praiſe the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praiſed † by their miniſtery: and the Prieſts ſounded Trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

7 Moreouer Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court, that *was* before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offrings, and the fat of the peace offrings, becauſe the braſen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offrings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Alſo at the ſame time Solomon kept the Feaſt ſeuen dayes, and all Iſrael with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the * Riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made † a ſolemne aſſembly: for they kept the didication of the Altar ſeuen dayes, and the Feaſt ſeuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the ſeuenth moneth, he ſent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodneſſe that the LORD had ſhewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finiſhed the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the houſe of the LORD, and in his owne houſe he proſperouſly effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and ſaid vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue choſen this place to my ſelfe for an houſe of ſacrifice.

13 If I ſhut vp heauen that there be no raine, or if I command the locuſts to deuoure the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, ſhall humble themſelues and pray, and ſeeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their ſinne, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes ſhall be open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now haue * I choſen, and ſanctified this Houſe, that my Name may bee there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerue my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

18 Then will I eſtabliſh the throne of thy Kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, ſaying, * † There ſhall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Iſrael.

19 * But if yee turne away and forſake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue ſet before you, and ſhall go and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roots out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this houſe which I haue ſanctified for my Name will I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, & a by-word among all nations.

21 And this houſe which is high, ſhall bee an aſtoniſhment to euery one that paſſeth by it; ſo that he ſhal ſay; * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this houſe?

22 And it ſhall be anſwered, Becauſe they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worſhipped them, and ſerued them: Therefore hath hee brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons buildings.* 7 *The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Iſraelites rulers.* 11 *Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her houſe.* 12 *Solomons yeerely ſolmne ſacrifices.* 14 *Hee appointeth the Prieſts and Leuites to their places.* 17 *The Nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to paſſe (at the ende of twentie yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD, and his owne houſe.)

2 That the cities which Huram had reſtored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and cauſed the children of Iſrael to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed againſt it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and all the ſtore-cities, which hee built in Hamath.

5 Alſo he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with wals, gates and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the ſtore-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horſemen, and † all that Solomon deſired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which were not of Iſrael:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael conſumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vnto this day.

9 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon make no ſeruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and cap-

* 1.Chron. 15.16.

† *Hebr. by their hand.*

* Ioſh.13.3.

† *Hebr. a reſtraint.*

* 1.King.9.1, &c.

* Deut.12.5.

† *Hebr. vpon whom my Name is called.*

* Chap.6.40. † *Hebr. to the prayer of this place.* * Chap.6.6.

* Chap.6.16. † *Heb. there ſhall not be cut off to thee.* * Leuit.26. deut.28.15.

* Exo 23.

* Exo 14.de 16.

* Deut.29. iere.22.8.

* 1.C 24.1.

* 1.C 17. † Heb the ce ments the m God.

* 1.King.9. 10.&c.

† *Heb. all the deſire of Solomon, which he deſired to build.*

captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chiefe of King Solomons Officers, euen two hundred and fifty, that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon *brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offrings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day offring according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne Feasts * three times in the yeere, *euen* in the Feast of Vnleauened bread, and in the feast of Weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duety of euery day required: the * porters also by their courses, at euery gate: † for so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the King vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter or concerning the treasures:

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished: *so* the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, & to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the handes of his seruants, ships, and seruants that had knowledge on the sea; and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold, 15 His targets, 17 The throne of Ivory, 20 His vessels, 23 His presents, 25 His chariots and horse, 26 His tributes, 29 His reigne and death.

AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, shee came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, & camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she cõmuned with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which hee went vp into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisdome was not told mee: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisdome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God: which delighted in thee to set thee on his Throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made he thee king ouer them, to do iudgement and iustice.

9 And shee gaue the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue king Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the Algume trees, ‖ terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harpes and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And king Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked, besides that which shee had brought vnto the king: so she turned, and went away to her owne land, she and her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold, that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ gouernours of the countrey, brought gold and siluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made hee* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer the king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlayd it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* sixe steps to the Throne, with a footstoole of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † staies on each side of the sitting place, and two Lions standing by the stayes.

19 And twelue Lions stood there on the one side and on the other, vpon the sixe steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‖ none *were* of siluer; it was *not* any thing accoun-

* 1. King. 3. 1. and 7. 8.

† Hebr. holinesse.

* Exod. 29. 33.

* Exod. 23. 14. deut. 16. 16.

* 1. Chron. 24. 1.

* 1. Chron. 9. 17.

† Hebr. so was the commandement of Dauid the man of God.

‖ Or, Elath, deut. 2. 8.

* 1. King. 10. 1. &c. matth. 12. 42. luke 11. 31.

‖ Or, butlers.

† Hebr. word.

‖ Or, sayings.

‖ Or, staires. Heb. hie wayes.

‖ Or, captaines.

† Hebr. hands.

† Hebr. shua vp.

‖ Or, there was no siluer in them.

accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the Kings ſhips went to Tarſhiſh with the ſeruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the ſhips of Tarſhiſh bringing gold, and ſiluer, || yuorie, and apes, and peacocks.

|| Or, Elephants teeth.

22 And king Solomon paſſed all the kings of the earth in riches and wiſedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon, to heare his wiſdome that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and raiment, harneſſe, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

* 1.King.4. 26. 25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thouſand ſtalles for horſes, and charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom hee beſtowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

* Gene.15. 18. || That is, Euphrates. † Hebr. gaue. 26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the kings, * from the || Riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the Kings † made ſiluer in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the low plaines, in abundance.

* 1.King.10. 28. and 2. chron.1.16. 28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

* 1.King.11. 41. † Hebr. words. 29 ¶ Now the reſt of the * acts of Solomon firſt and laſt, *are* they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the propheſie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the viſions of

* Chap.12.15. * Iddo the Seer, againſt Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem ouer all Iſrael, fortie yeeres.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the citie of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem, to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a ſuit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam, refuſing the old mens counſell, by the aduice of yong men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Tenne Tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flie.

* 1.King.12. 1,&c. AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to make him King.

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the preſence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three daies. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam tooke counſell with the old men that had ſtood before Solomon his father while hee yet liued, ſaying, What counſell giue ye *me*, to returne anſwere to this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou be kinde to this people, and pleaſe them, and ſpeake good words to them, they will bee thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But he forſooke the counſell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counſell with the yong men that were brought vp with him, that ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may returne anſwere to this people, which haue ſpoken to me, ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwere the people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it ſomewhat lighter for vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little finger ſhall bee thicker then my fathers loynes.

† Heb. lade. 11 For whereas my father † put a heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the King bade, ſaying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the King anſwered them roughly, and King Rehoboam forſooke the counſell of the old men,

14 And anſwered them after the aduice of the yong men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

15 So the King hearkened not vnto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which hee ſpake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

* King.11.

16 ¶ And when all Iſrael *ſaw* that the King would not hearken vnto them, the people anſwered the King, ſaying, What portion *haue* we in Dauid? and we *haue* none inheritance in the ſonne of Ieſſe: Euery man to your tents, O Iſrael: and now Dauid ſee to thine owne houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam ſent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that hee died: but king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

† Heb. ſtrengthened himſelfe.

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raiſing an armie to ſubdue Iſrael, is forbid by Shemaiah. 5 Hee ſtrengtheneth the kingdome with forts and proniſion. 13 The Prieſts and Leuites, and ſuch as feared God, forſaken by Ieroboam, ſtrengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam

And

And * when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, hee gathered of the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred & foureſcore thouſand choſen *men*, which were warriers, to fight againſt Iſrael, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

* 1.Kings 12. 21.&c.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, king of Iudah, and to all Iſrael in Iudah and Beniamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD; Yee ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going againſt Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ieruſalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah and in Beniamin, fenced Cities.

11 And hee fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captaines in them, and ſtore of vitaile, and of oyle and wine.

12 And in euery ſeuerall city hee put ſhields and ſpeares, and made them exceeding ſtrong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the Prieſts and the Leuites that *were* in all Iſrael, † reſorted to him out of all their coaſts.

† *Hebr. preſented themſelues to him.*

14 For the Leuites left their ſuburbs, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Iudah and Ieruſalem: for Ieroboam * and his ſonnes had caſt them off from executing the Prieſts office vnto the LORD.

* Chap.13.9.

15 And hee ordeined him prieſtes for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon ſtrong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the ſonne of Dauid to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the ſonne of Ieſſe:

19 Which bare him children, Ieuſh, and Shamarah, and Zaham.

* 1.King.15. 2.

20 And after her, hee tooke * Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for hee tooke eighteene wiues, and threeſcore concubines, and begate twentie and eight ſonnes, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the ſonne of Maacah the chiefe, to bee ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced cities: and he gaue them vitaile in abundance: and he deſired † many wiues.

† *Hebr. a multitude of wiues.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forſaking the LORD, is puniſhed by Shiſhak. 5 Hee and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from deſtruction, but not from ſpoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

And it came to paſſe when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the Kingdome, and had ſtrengthened himſelfe, hee forſooke the Law of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fifth yere of Reboboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, (* becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD)

* 1.King.14. 24.and 25.

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkijms, and the Ethiopians.

4 And hee tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ieruſalem, becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Yee haue forſaken mee, and therefore haue I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon, the Princes of Iſrael, and the King humbled themſelues; and they ſaid, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They haue humbled themſelues, *therefore* I will not deſtroy them, but I will grant them || ſome deliuerance, and my wrath ſhall not bee powred out vpon Ieruſalem, by the hand of Shiſhak.

|| *Or, a little while.*

8 Neuertheleſſe, they ſhall be his ſeruants, that they may know my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, & the treaſures of the kings houſe, hee tooke all: hee caried away alſo the ſhields of gold, which Solomon had * made.

* Chap.9.15.

10 In ſtead of which, king Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard that kept the entrance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the King entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when hee humbled himſelfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy *him* altogether: || and alſo in Iudah things went well.

|| *Or, and yet in Iudah there were good things.*

13 ¶ So King * Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelfe

* 1.King.14. 21.

himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourtie yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuenteene yeres in Ieruſalem, the Citie which the LORD had choſen out of all the Tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

‖ *Or, fixed.* 14 And he did euill, becauſe hee ‖ prepared not his heart to ſeeke the LORD.

† *Hebr. words.* 15 Now the acts of Rehoboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the Citie of Dauid, and Abiiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah ſucceeding, maketh warre againſt Ieroboam. 4 Hee declareth the right of his cauſe. 13 Truſting in God, he ouercommeth Ieroboam. 21 The wiues and children of Abijah.

* 1.King.15. 1.&c. NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, beganne Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeeres in Ieruſalem (his mothers name alſo *was* Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

† *Hebr. bound together.* 3 And Abijah † ſet the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Ieroboam alſo ſet the battell in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Heare me thou Ieroboam, and all Iſrael:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gaue the kingdome ouer Iſrael to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his ſonnes by a couenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſeruant of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, is riſen vp, and hath * rebelled againſt his LORD.

* 1.King.11. 26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue ſtrengthened themſelues againſt Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was yong and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſonnes of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calues which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

* 1.King. 12. 28. * Chap.11. 14.

9 * Haue yee not caſt out the Prieſts of the LORD the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuits, and haue made you prieſts after the maner of the nations of *other* lands? ſo that whoſoeuer commeth to † conſecrate himſelfe with a yong bullocke and ſeuen rammes, the ſame may bee a prieſt of *them* that are no gods.

† *Hebr. to fill his hand.*

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and we haue not forſaken him, and the Prieſts *which* miniſter vnto the LORD, *are* the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *waite* vpon *their* buſineſſe.

* Chap.4. * Leuit.24.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt ſacrifices and ſweet incenſe: the * *ſhew*-bread alſo *ſet they* in order vpon the pure table, and the Candleſticke of gold with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forſaken him.

12 And behold, God *himſelfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, & his Prieſts with ſounding trumpets to crie alarme againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight yee not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behind them: ſo they were before Iudah, and the ambuſhment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battel *was* before and behind: and they cried vnto the LORD, and the Prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a ſhout: and as the men of Iudah gaue a ſhout, it came to paſſe that God ſmote Ieroboam, and all Iſrael before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Iudah fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlewe them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell downe ſlaine of Iſrael, fiue hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, becauſe they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abiiah purſued after Ieroboam and tooke cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof, and Ieſhanah, with the townes thereof, and Ephrain with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer ſtrength againe in the dayes of Abiiah: and the LORD ſtrooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and maried fourteene wiues, and begate twenty and two ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters.

‖ *Or, commentary.* 22 And the reſt of the actes of Abijah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ‖ ſtory of the Prophet * Iddo. * Chap.13.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Aſa ſucceeding, deſtroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, he ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and ſpoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abiiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid, and * Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres. * 1.King.15. 8,&c.

2 And Aſa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he tooke away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues: † *Heb. ſtatues.*

4 And commanded Iudah to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law and the Commandement.

5 Alſo

5 Also hee tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Heb. Sunne images.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had rest, and hee had no warre in those yeeres; because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore hee saide vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walles, and towres, gates and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: because wee haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought *him*, and hee hath giuen vs rest on euery side: so they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an armie *of men* that bare targets and speares, out of Iudah three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

* Chap. 16. 8.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name wee goe against this multitude: O LORD thou art our God, let not || man preuaile against thee.

* 1. Sam. 14. 6.

|| Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fledde.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they caried away very much spoile.

† Heb broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell and caried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Israel moued by the prophecie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemne couenant with God. 16 Hee putteth downe Maachah his mother, for her idolatry. 18 Hee bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and saide vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye bee with him: and if ye seeke him, hee will bee found of you: but if yee forsake him, hee will forsake you.

† Heb. before Asa.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath beene* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduersitie.

† Heb. beaten in pieces.

7 Be yee strong therefore, and let not your hands be weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these wordes, and the propheſie of Oded the Prophet, hee tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken frō mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† Hebr. abominations.

9 And hee gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa,

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the same time, of the spoile *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

† Heb. in that day.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their hearts, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, * should bee put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

* Deut. 13. 9.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he remooued her from being Queene, because she had made an † idole in a groue: And Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

* 1. King. 15. 13.

† Heb. horror.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that hee himselfe had dedicated, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa, by the ayd of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued therof by

by Hanani, hee putteth him in prison. 11 *Among his other acts in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the Philistians.* 13 *His death and buriall.*

* 1.Kings 15.17. IN* the sixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and golde out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at †Damascus, saying;

† *Heb. Darmesek.*

3 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, goe, breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

† *Heb which were his.*

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of† his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphthali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the king tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therwith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

* Chap.14.9. † *Heb. in abundance.*

8 Were* not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a† huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou diddest rely on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

‖ *Or, strong'y to hold with them, &c.*

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them*, whose heart is perfit towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therfore, from hencefoorth thou shalt haue warres.

† *Heb. crushed.*

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison-house; for hee was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Asa first and last, loe, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, vntill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease hee sought not to the LORD, but to the Phisitians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

† *Heb. digged.*

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchres which he had† made for himselfe in the citie of Dauid, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours: and diuers kinds *of spices* prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth.* 7 *Hee sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah.* 10 *His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute.* 12 *His greatnesse, captaines and armies.*

AND* Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel.

* 1.King.15. 24. 2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garrisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first waies of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

† *Heb gaue.* 5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

‖ *That is, was encouraged.* 6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, hee tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

7 ¶ Also in the third yere of his reigne, hee sent to his princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adoniiah, and Tobiiah, and Tob-adoniiah, Leuites: and with them, Elishama and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Lawe of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

† *Heb, was.* 10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fel vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no war against Iehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred he goates.

‖ *Or, palaces.* 12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖ castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mightie men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

† *Heb, at his hand.* 15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD,

LORD, and with him two hundred thouſand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and ſhield two hundred thouſand.

18 And next him *was* Iehoſhabad, and with him an hundred and foureſcore thouſand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 Theſe waited on the king, beſides thoſe whom the king put in the fenced cities throwout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoſhaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perſwaded to goe with him againſt Ramoth Gilead.
4 Ahab ſeduced by falſe Prophets, according to the word of Micaiah is ſlaine there.

NOw Iehoſhaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinitie with Ahab.

2 * And †after *certaine* yeeres, hee went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perſwaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? And he anſwered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and ſaid vnto them, Shall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhal I forbeare? And they ſaid, Go vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoſhaphat ſaide, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD †beſides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom wee may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for hee neuer propheſied good vnto me, but alwaies euill: the ſame *is* Micaiah the ſonne of Iimla. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of his ‖ officers, and ſaide, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſonne of Iimla.

9 And the king of Iſrael and Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah ſate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they ſate in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, vntill † they be conſumed.

11 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the wordes of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeake thou good.

13 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king ſaid vnto him, Micaiah, ſhal we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? and he ſaid, Goe ye vp, and proſper, and they ſhall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaide to him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou ſay nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the mountaines, as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard: and the LORD ſayd, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne *therefore*, euery man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaide to Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not propheſie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?)

18 Againe hee ſaid, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting vpon his throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD ſaide, Who ſhall entice Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this manner, and another ſaying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaide, I will entice him. And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And he ſaid, I will goe out, and bee a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entice *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and ſmote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſayd, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take yee Micaiah, and carie him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioaſh the kings ſon:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſayd vnto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the King of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, ſaying,

* 1. Kings 22.2. † *Heb. at the end of yeeres.*
† *Heb yet or more.*
‖ *Or, Eunuches.* † *Heb. haſten.*
‖ *Or, ſloore.*
† *Heb. thou conſume them.*
† *Heb. with one mouth.*
‖ *Or, but for euill.*
* Iob 1. 6.
‖ *Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.*

saying, Fight ye not with small or great, saue onely with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they sayde, It is the king of Israel: therfore they compassed about him to fight. But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God mooued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Israel; they turned backe againe † from pursuing him.

† *Hebr. from after him.*

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel † betweene the ioynts of the harnesse: therefore hee said to his charetmen, Turne thine hand that thou mayest cary me out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

† *Heb. in his simplicity.* † *Heb. betweene the ioynts and betweene the brestplate.* † *Heb. made sicke.*

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed *himselfe* vp in his charet against the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sun going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoshaphat, reproued by Iehu, visiteth his kingdome. 5 His instructions to the Iudges. 8 To the Priests and Leuites.

AND Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

* Chap. 17. 4, 6.

3 Neuertheless, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seeke God.

† *Heb. he returned and went out.*

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem: and † hee went out againe through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set Iudges in the land, throwout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heede what ye doe: for yee iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

† *Heb. in the matter of iudgment.*

7 Wherfore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed and doe it: for *there is* no * iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

* Deut. 10. 17. iob 34. 19. act. 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. col. 3. 6. 1. pet. 1. 17.

8 ¶ Moreouer in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shal ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Lawe and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye shall euen warne them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and yee shall not trespasse.

11 And beholde, Amariah the chiefe priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Also the Leuites *shall be* Officers before you. † Deale couragiously, and the LORD shall bee with the good.

† *Heb. take courage and doe.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoshaphat, in his feare proclaimeth a fast: 5 his prayer. 14 The prophesie of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing blessed God at Berachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoshaphats reigne. 35 His conuoy of ships, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophesie of Eliezer, vnhappily perished.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them, *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the Sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set † himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

† *Hebr. his face.*

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of LORD before the new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seede of Abraham thy friend for euer?

† *Hebr. thou.*

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 * If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, wee stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

* Chap. 6. 28. 1. king. 8. 37.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou *wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

* Deut. 2. 9.

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might against this great companie that commeth against vs? neither know we what to doe; but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD, with

with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite, of the sonnes of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the middest of the Congregation.

15 And he said, Hearken yee, all Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD vnto you; Bee not afraide, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye downe against them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the || brooke, before the wilderneſſe of Ieruel.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*; set your selues, stand ye *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed; to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loude voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose earely in the morning, and went foorth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoa: and as they went foorth, Iehoshaphat stood and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ierusalem, * Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when hee had consulted with the people, hee appointed singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holines, as they went out before the army; and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 ¶ † And when they beganne † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab and mount Seir which were come against Iudah, and || they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſſe, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of thē, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could cary away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of || Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and harpes, and trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: Hee *was* thirtie and fiue yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and he reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And hee waited in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And hee ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying; Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The propheſie of Eliah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death and buriall.

NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And hee *had* brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of golde, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because he *was* the first borne.

4 Now

† Hebr. ascent.
|| Or, valley.
* Isa. 7. 9.
† Hebr. prayses.
† Heb. and in the time that they, &c.
† Heb. in singing and praise.
|| Or, they smote one another.
† Heb. for the destruction.
† Heb. there was not an escaping.
|| That is, blessing.
† Heb. head.
* 1. King. 22. 41. &c.
† Heb. word.
* 1. King. 16. 1.
† Hebr. was made to ascend.
* 1. King. 22. 50.

4 Now* when Iehoram was riſen vp to the kingdome of his father, hee ſtrengthened himſelfe, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, and *diuers* alſo of the Princes of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Ahab: for he had the daughter of *Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not deſtroy the houſe of Dauid, becauſe of the Couenant that hee had made with Dauid, and as hee promiſed, to giue a † light to him and to his * ſons for euer.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themſelues a king.

9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and he roſe vp by night, and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The ſame time alſo did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, becauſe he had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, hee made high places in the mountains of Iudah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him, from Elijah the Prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the waies of Iehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the waies of Aſa king of Iudah:

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to goe a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the houſe of Ahab, and alſo haſt ſlaine thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thy ſelfe:

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *ſhalt haue* great ſickneſſe by diſeaſe of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reaſon of the ſickneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD ſtirred vp againſt Iehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † caried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſonnes alſo and his wiues; ſo that there was neuer a ſonne left him, ſaue || Iehoahaz the youngeſt of his ſonnes.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And it came to paſſe, that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſickneſſe: ſo he died of ſore diſeaſes. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ieruſalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being deſired: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahaziah ſucceeding, reigneth wickedly.* 5 *In his confederacie with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, hee is ſlaine by Iehu.* 10 *Athaliah deſtroying all the ſeede royall, ſaue Ioaſh, whom Iehoſhabeath his Aunt hid, vſurpeth the kingdome.*

AND* the inhabitants of Ieruſalem made Ahaziah his youngeſt ſonne, king in his ſtead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had ſlaine all the *eldeſt. So Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

2 Forty and two yeeres olde was Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was *Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He alſo walked in the wayes of the houſe of Ahab: for his mother was his counſeller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his counſellers after the death of his father to his deſtruction.

5 ¶ He walked alſo after their counſell, and went with Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, to warre againſt Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Ioram.

6 And he returned to bee healed in Iezreel, becauſe of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And || Azariah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab at Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

7 And † the deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God by comming to Ioram: For when hee was come, he went out with Iehoram againſt Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, *whom the LORD had anoynted to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

8 And it came to paſſe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

9 *And hee ſought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for hee was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had ſlaine him, they buried him: becauſe, ſaid they, hee *is* the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe ſtill the kingdome.

10 ¶ *But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, ſawe that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroyed all the ſeede royall of the houſe of Iudah.

11 But Iehoſhabeath the daughter of the king, tooke Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſonnes, that were ſlaine, and put him and his nurſe in a bedchamber. So Iehoſhabeath the daughter of king Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Prieſt (for ſhe was

* 2. King. 8. 16, 17.

* Chap. 22. 2.

† *Heb. lampe or candle.* * 2. Sam. 8. 1. king. 11. 36. 2. king. 8. 19. pſal 132. 11, &c.

† *Heb. hand.* * 2. King. 8. 21.

† *Heb. a great ſtroke.*

† *Heb. caried captiue.*

|| *Or, Ahaziah, chap. 22. 1. or Azariah, ver. 6.*

† *Heb. without deſire.*

* 2. Kings 8. 24, &c.

* Chap. 21. 17

* Chap. 21. 6.

† *Heb. wherewith they wounded him.* || *Otherwiſe called Ahaziah, verſ. 1. and Iehoahaz, &c. 21. 17.*

† *Heb. ſtanding downe.*

* 2. King. 9. 27.

* 2. King. 9. 27

* 2. King. 11. 1.

was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And hee was with them hid in the house of God sixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing set things in order, maketh Ioash king. 12 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND * in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Ieroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

* 2. Kings 11. 4, &c.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a couenant with the king in the house of God: and he saide vnto them, Beholde, the kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath * said of the sonnes of Dauid.

* 1. Sam. 11. 12. 1. kings 2. 4 and 9. 5. 2. chro. 6. 16. and 7. 18.

4 This *is* the thing that yee shall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Priests and of the Leuites, *shall be* porters of the † doores.

† Heb. shre-shulds.

5 And a third part shal be at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites, they shall goe in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields, that had beene king Dauids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † Temple to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the king, round about.

† Heb. shoulder. † Heb. house.

11 Then they brought out the kings sonne, and put vpon him the crowne, and * *gaue him* the testimonie, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his sonnes anoynted him and saide, † God saue the king.

* Deut. 17. 18.

† Heb. Let the King line.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, shee came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, & the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of musick; and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

† Heb. conspiracie.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds that were set ouer the host, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him bee slaine with the sword. For the Priest said; Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horse gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the king, that they should bee the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew * Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

* Deut. 13. 9.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, *as it was ordeined* † by Dauid.

* 1. Chron. 24. 1.

* Num. 28. 2.

† Heb. by the hands of Dauid

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

* 1. Chron. 26. 1.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 Hee gineth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada, his death and honourable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoyled by the Syrians, and slaine by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

IOASH * *was* seuen yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned forty yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

* 1 King. 12. 1, &c.

2 And Ioash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begat sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

† Heb. to renew.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel, money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chiefe Priest, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in, out of Iudah and out of Ierusalem, the collection, *according to the commandement* of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commaundement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation thorow Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection that Moses the seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe that at what time the chest was brought vnto the kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they sawe that *there was* much money: the kings Scribe, and the high Priests officer came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and carried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired masons, and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister and to ‖ offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of gold and siluer: and they offered burnt offrings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed olde, and was full of dayes when hee died, an hundred and thirtie yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse yee the commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because yee haue forsaken the LORD, hee hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the King remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, he said, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the end of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the king of † Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a smal company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slewe him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; ‖ Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of ‖ Shimrith, a Moabitesse.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnesse of the burdens laid vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the booke of the kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth iustice on the traitours. 5 Hauing hired an armie of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet he loseth the hundreth talents, and dismisseth them. 11 Hee ouerthroweth the Edomites. 10. 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoile as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proude of his victory, serueth the gods of Edom, & despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 Hee prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He is slaine by conspiracie.

AMaziah * *was* twenty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdome

* Exod. 30. 12. 13, 14.

† Heb. a voyce.

† Heb. the healing went vp vpon the worke.

‖ Or, pestils.

† Heb. clothed.

† Heb. in the reuolution of the yeere.

† Heb. Damascus.

‖ Or, Iozachar, 2. King. 12. 21.

‖ Or, Shomer.

† Heb. sounding.

‖ Or, commentary.

* 2. Kings 14. 1, &c.

dome was † established to him, that he slewe his seruants, that he had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the Law in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shal not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And hee numbred them from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choyce men, *able* to goe forth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour, out of Israel for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel goe with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe *it*, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah saide to the man of God, But what shall wee doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † army of Israel? and the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led foorth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, tenne thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, and brought them vnto the top of the rock, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they were broken all in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as hee talked with him, that *the king* said vnto him, Art thou made of the kings counsell? forbeare; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz, the sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 * And Ioash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The || thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a † wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee.

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that hee might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah the sonne of Ioash, the sonne of Ioahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And *he tooke* all the golde and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracie against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him vpō horses, & buried him with his fathers in the city of || Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 Hee dieth, and Iotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke || Vzziah, who *was* sixteene yeres old, and made him king in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah: after that the king slept with his fathers.

* Deut. 24.16 2.king.14.6. ier.31.30. ezek.18.20.

† Heb. band.

† Heb. to their place.

† Heb. in heate of anger.

† Heb. the sons of the band.

† Heb. counselled.

* 2.King.14. 8,9.

|| Or, furre bush, or thorne.

† Heb. a beast of the field.

† Heb. smitten.

† Heb. the gate of it that looketh.

† Heb. from after.

† Heb. conspired a conspiracie.

|| That is, the City of Dauid, as it is, 2. King. 14.20.

* 2.King.14. 21. and 15.1.

|| Or, Azariah.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah, when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fiftie and two yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo, *was* Iecoliah of Ieruſalem.

4 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And hee ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderſtanding †in the viſions of God: and as long as he ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

† *Heb. in the ſeeing of God.*

6 And he went foorth and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities || about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

|| *Or, in the countrey of Aſhdod.*

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians, that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † ſpread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he ſtrengthened himſelf exceedingly.

† *Heb. went.*

9 Moreouer Vzziah built towers in Ieruſalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and || fortified them.

|| *Or, repaired.*

10 Alſo hee built towers in the deſert, and || digged many welles, for he had much cattell, both in the low country, and in the plaines: huſbandmen *alſo*, & vine dreſſers in the mountains, and in || Carmel: for he loued † husbandry.

|| *Or, cut out many ciſternes.*

|| *Or, fruitfull fields.*

† *Heb. ground.*

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoſte of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maaſiah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the Kings Captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thouſand and ſixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to helpe the king againſt the enemy.

† *Heb. the power of an army.*

14 And Vzziah prepared for them thorowout all the hoſte, ſhields, and ſpeares, and helmets, and habergions, and bowes, and † ſlings *to caſt* ſtones.

† *Heb. ſtones of ſlings.*

15 And he made in Ieruſalem engines inuented by cunning men, to bee on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to ſhoote arrowes, and great ſtones withall: and his name † ſpread farre abroad, for he was marueilouſly helped, till hee was ſtrong.

† *Heb. went foorth.*

16 ¶ But when he was ſtrong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* deſtruction: for hee tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incenſe vpon the altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the Prieſt went in after him, and with him foureſcore Prieſts of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withſtood Vzziah the king, and ſaid vnto him, It * appertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incenſe vnto the LORD, but to the * Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burne incenſe. Goe out of the Sanctuarie; for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither ſhall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

* Num. 18. 7.

* Exod. 30. 7.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a cenſer in his hand, to burne incenſe, and while hee was wroth with the Prieſts, the leproſie euen roſe vp in his forehead, before the Prieſts in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Prieſt, and all the Prieſts looked vpon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence, yea himſelfe * haſted alſo to goe out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

* *As Eſther 6. 12.*

21 * And Vzziah the king was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * ſeuerall houſe being a leper, for hee was cut off from the Houſe of the LORD: and Iotham his ſonne *was* ouer the kings houſe, iudging the people of the land.

* *2. King. 15. 5.*
* *Leuit. 13. 46.*
† *Heb. free.*

22 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Vzziah firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial *which belonged* to the Kings: for they ſaid, Hee *is* a leper: and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, proſpereth. 5 Hee ſubdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IOtham * was twenty and fiue yeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Ieruſha the daughter of Zadok.

* *2. King. 15. 32.*

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did. howbeit hee entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 Hee built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of || Ophel, he built much.

|| *Or, the wall.*

4 Moreouer, hee built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forreſts he built caſtles and towres.

5 ¶ Hee fought alſo with the King of the Ammonites, and preuailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the ſame yeere, an hundred talents of ſiluer, and tenne thouſand meaſures of wheate, and ten thouſand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the ſecond yeere, and the third.

† *Hebr. much.*

6 So Iotham became mightie, becauſe hee || prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

|| *Or, eſtabliſhed.*

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twentie yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and they

they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah beeing captiuated by the Iſraelites, is ſent home by the counſell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz ſending for aide to Aſſyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his diſtreſſe he groweth more idolatrous. 26 Hee dying, Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

* 2.King.16. 2. AHaz * was twenty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: but hee did not that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, like Dauid his father,

2 For hee walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

‖ Or, offred ſacrifice. * Leuit.18.21. 3 Moreouer, he ‖ burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

4 Hee ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

† Hebr. Darmeſek. 5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they ſmote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damaſcus: And he was alſo deliuered into the hand of the King of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

† Heb. ſonnes of valour. 6 ¶ For Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah ſlew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thouſand in one day, which were all † valiant men; becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Hebr. the ſecond to the king. 7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, ſlew Maaſeiah the kings ſonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the houſe, and Elkanah that was † next to the king.

8 And the children of Iſrael caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thouſand, women, ſonnes and daughters, and tooke alſo away much ſpoile from them, and brought the ſpoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whoſe name was Oded: and he went out before the hoſte that came to Samaria, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, becauſe the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue ſlaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpoſe to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ieruſalem for bondmen, and bondwomen vnto you: *But* are there not with you, euen with you, ſinnes againſt the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which ye haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heades of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the ſonne of Meſhillemoth, and Iehizkiah the ſonne of Shallum, and Amaſa the ſonne of Hadlai, ſtood vp againſt them that came from the warre,

13 And ſaid vnto them, Yee ſhall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended againſt the LORD *already*, yee intend to adde more to our ſinnes and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and *there is* fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the ſpoile before the Princes, and all the Congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the ſpoyle clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and ſhod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anoynted them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon aſſes, and brought them to Iericho, * the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria. * Deut.34.3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz ſend vnto the kings of Aſſyria to helpe him.

† Heb. a captiuitie. 17 For againe the Edomites had come and ſmitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues.

18 The Philiſtines alſo had inuaded the cities of the low-countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-ſhemeſh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah lowe, becauſe of Ahaz king of Iſrael; for he made Iudah naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria came vnto him, and diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the houſe of the LORD, and *out* of the houſe of the king, and of the princes, and gaue *it* vnto the king of Aſſyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this diſtreſſe did he treſpaſſe yet more againſt the LORD: This *is* that king Ahaz.

† Heb, Darmeſek. 23 For hee ſacrificed vnto the gods of † Damaſcus, which ſmote him: and he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therfore will I ſacrifice to them, that they may helpe mee: but they were the ruine of him and of all Iſrael.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut vp the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, to offer. 25 And in euery ſeuerall citie of Iudah hee made high places to ‖ burne incenſe vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the reſt of his actes, and of all his wayes, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, euen in Ieruſalem: but they brought him not into the ſepulchres of

the kings of Iſrael: and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He reſtoreth Religion 5 Hee exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They ſanctifie themſelues, and cleanſe the houſe of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth ſolemne ſacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Prieſts.

*2.King.18.1. HEzekiah * began to reigne when hee *was* fiue and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, in the firſt moneth, opened the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And hee brought in the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the Eaſt ſtreete,

5 And ſaid vnto them, Heare mee, yee Leuites, ſanctifie now your ſelues, and ſanctifie the houſe of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary forth the filthines out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue treſpaſſed, and done that which *was* euil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forſaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

† *Heb. gaue the nicke.*

7 Alſo they haue ſhut vp the doores of the Porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incenſe, nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place, vnto the God of Iſrael.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem, and hee hath deliuered them to † trouble, to aſtoniſhment, and to hiſſing, as ye ſee with your eyes.

† *Heb. commotion.*

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the ſword, and our ſonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a Couenant with the LORD God of Iſrael, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

|| *Or, be not now deceiued.*
* *Num.8. 14. and 18.2,6.*
‖ *Or, offer ſacrifice.*

11 My ſonnes, || be not now negligent: for the LORD hath choſen you to ſtand before him, to ſerue him, and that you ſhould miniſter vnto him, and || burne incenſe.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites aroſe, Mahath the ſonne of Amaſhai, and Ioel the ſonne of Azariah, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites: and of the ſonnes of Merari, Kiſh the ſonne of Abdi, and Azariah the ſonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gerſhonites, Ioah, the ſonne of Zimmah, and Eden the ſonne of Ioah:

13 And of the ſonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the ſonnes of Aſaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the ſonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the ſonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and ſanctified themſelues, and came according to the commaundement of the king, || by the wordes of the LORD, to cleanſe the houſe of the LORD.

|| *Or, in the buſineſſe of the Lord.*

16 And the Prieſts went into the inner part of the houſe of the LORD, to cleanſe *it*, and brought out all the vncleannes that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the houſe of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to cary *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth to ſanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth, came they to the porch of the LORD. So they ſanctified the houſe of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and ſaid, Wee haue cleanſed all the houſe of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread table, with all the veſſels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the veſſels which king Ahaz in his reigne did caſt away in his tranſgreſſion, haue we prepared and ſanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king roſe earely, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the houſe of the LORD.

21 And they brought ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes, and ſeuen lambes, and ſeuen hee goates for a * ſinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and hee commanded the prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

*Leuit.4.14.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Prieſts receiued the blood, and * ſprinkled it on the altar: likewiſe when they had killed the rams, they ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they killed alſo the lambes, and they ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar.

* *Leuit.8.14. 15.heb.9.21.*

23 And they brought † forth the hee goats for the ſinne offering, before the King and the congregation, and laid their * hands vpon them:

† *Heb. neere.*
* *Leuit.4.15.*

24 And the Prieſts killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the altar, to make an atonement for all Iſrael: for the King commanded that the burnt offring & the ſinne offring *ſhould be made* for all Iſrael.

25 * And he ſet the Leuites in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, with pſalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for *ſo was* the commaundement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

* *1.Chro.16.4 and 25.6.*
† *Heb. by the hand of the Lord.*
† *Heb. by the hand of.*

26 And the Leuites ſtood with the inſtruments of Dauid, and the Prieſts with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offerings vpon the altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the ſong of the LORD began *alſo* with the trumpets, and with the † inſtruments *ordeined* by Dauid King of Iſrael.

† *Heb. in the time.*
† *Heb. hands of inſtruments.*

28 And all the Congregation worſhipped, and the † ſingers ſang, and the trumpetters ſounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finiſhed.

† *Heb. ſang.*

29 And when they had made an end of offering,

† Heb. found.

ring, the King and all that were † present with him, bowed themselues and worshipped.

30 Moreouer Hezekiah the King and the Princes, commanded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

† Or, filled your hand.

31 Then Hezekiah answered & said, Now ye haue † consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring sacrifices, and thanke-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the Congregation brought, *was* three-score and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambes: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were*, sixe hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offrings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them, till the worke was ended, and vntill the *other* Priests had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart, to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

† Hebr. strengthened them.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne Passeouer on the second moneth, for Iudah and Israel. 13 The assembly hauing destroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the feast foureteene dayes. 27 The Priests and Leuites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his princes, and all the Congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second * moneth.

* Num. 9. 11.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together at Ierusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the Congregation.

† Hebr. was right in the eyes of the King.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

† Hebr. from the hand.

6 So the postes went with the letters † from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commaundement of the king, saying; Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, and he will returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hands of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be ye not stiffe-necked as your fathers were, *but* † yeelde your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

† Heb. Harden not your necks. † Heb. giue the hand.

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren, and your children shall *find* compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * merciful, and will not turne away *his* face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

* Exod. 34. 5.

10 So the Postes passed from city to city, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless, diuers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hande of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commaundement of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and tooke away the * altars that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron.

* Chap. 28. 24

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place after their maner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: The Priests sprinkled the blood, *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

† Hob. their standing.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *them* vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of people, *euen* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun had not cleansed themselues: yet did they eate the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

† Hebr. found. 21 And the children of Israel that were †present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with †lowd instruments vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. instruments of strength. † Hebr. to the heart of all, &c. 22 And Hezekiah spake †comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eate thorowout the feast, seuen dayes, offring peace offrings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

† Hebr. lifted vp or offered. 24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah †did giue to the Congregation, a thousand bullocks, and seuen thousand sheepe: and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests, the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came *vp* to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto Heauen.

† Hebr. the habitation of his holinesse.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priests and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth Officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sinceritie of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel † Hebr. found. that were †present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the †images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places, and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

* 2. King. 18. 4. † Hebr. statues. † Hebr. vntill to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offrings, and for peace offrings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the New-moones, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the Law * of the LORD.

* Num. 28.

4 Moreouer, hee commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests, and the Leuites, that they might be incouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine and oyle, and || hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† Heb. brought forth. || Or, dates.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, and the tithe of holy * things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* layd *them* † by heapes.

* Leuit. 27. 30. deut. 14. 28. † Hebr. heapes heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came, and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, wee haue had ynough to eate, and haue left plentie: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare || chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

|| Or, store houses.

12 And brought in the offerings, and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† Hebr. at his hand.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free-will offrings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

† Hebr. at his hand.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in *their* || set-office, to giue to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

|| Or, trust.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his dayly portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeere old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their

|| Or, gaue. their || set-office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in euery seuerall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the seruice of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandements to seeke his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe, and incourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickenes, God giueth him a signe of recouery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and workes. 31 His errour in the embassage of Babylon. 32 Hee dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

* 2.King.18. 13.&c.esay 36.1,&c. After * these things, and the establishment *therof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himselfe.

† Heb. to breake them vp.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † hee was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

† Heb. his face was to warre.

3 He tooke counsell with his Princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines, which *were* without the city: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?

† Heb. ouerflowed.

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* vp to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of Dauid, and made || darts and shields in abundance.

|| Or, swords, or weapons.

6 And hee set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying;

† Heb. he spake to their heart.

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismaid for the King of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with vs, then with him.

* Iere.17.5. 8 *With him *is* an arme of flesh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

† Heb. leaned.

* 2.King.18. 17. † Heb. dominion. 9 ¶ *After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem (but he *himselfe laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying;

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon doe yee trust, that ye abide || in the siege in Ierusalem?

|| Or, in the strong hold.

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine, and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall worship before one altar, and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those landes any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hands?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers vtterly destroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should bee able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this maner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to raile one the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer this people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loude voice in the Iewes speech vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, prayed and cried to heauen.

* 2.Kings 19.35.&c. 21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when hee was come into the house of his god, they that came foorth of his owne bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

† Heb. made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery side.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ierusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah king of Iudah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thencefoorth.

† Heb. precious things.

* 2.King.20. 1.isa.38.1. 24 ¶ * In those daies Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and hee spake vnto him, and he || gaue him a signe.

|| Or, wrought a miracle for him.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according

ding to the benefite done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for † the pride of his heart, (*both* he and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† *Hebr. the lifting vp.*

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and he made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all maner of † pleasant iewels.

† *Hebr. instruments of desire.*

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corne, and wine, and oyle; and stals for all maner of beasts, and coats for flocks.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities, and possessions of flockes, and herds in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper watercourse of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the Westside of the city of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the businesse* of the † ambassadours of the princes of Babylon, who * sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

† *Hebr. interpreters.*
* 2. King. 20. 12. Isay 39. 1.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

† *Hebr. kindnesses.*

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the sepulchres of the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

‖ *Or, highest.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Manasseh his wicked reigne.* 3 *He setteth vp idolatry, and would not be admonished.* 11 *He is caried into Babylon.* 12 *Vpon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth downe idolatrie.* 18 *His acts.* 20 *Hee dying, Amon succeedeth him.* 21 *Amon reigning wickedly, is slaine by his seruants.* 25 *The murderers being slaine, Iosiah succeedeth him.*

MAnasseh * was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem.

* 2. King. 21. 1. &c.

2 But did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

* Deut. 18. 9.

3 ¶ For † hee built againe the hie places which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

† *Hebr. he returned and built.*
* 2. King. 18. 4.

4 Also hee built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, * In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

* Deut. 12. 11. 1. king 8. 29. and 9. 3. 2. chron. 6. 6. and 7. 16.

5 And he built altars for al the host of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe thorow the fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also he obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: hee wrought much euil in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And hee set a carued image (the idole which hee had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne: In * this house, and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

* Psal. 132. 14.

8 Neither will I any more remoue the foote * of Israel from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; so that they wil take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law, and the Statutes, and the Ordinances by the hand of Moses.

* 2. Sam. 7. 10.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, *and* to doe worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste † of the king of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes, and bound him with ‖ fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

† *Hebr. which were the king.*
‖ *Or, chaines.*

12 And when hee was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and hee was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, hee built a wall without the city of Dauid, on the Westside of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

‖ *Or, the tower.*

15 And he tooke away the strange gods and the idole out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that hee had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the Altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thanke-offerings, and commaunded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did sacrifice stil in the hie places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set vp groues and grauen images before he

he was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of || the Seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

22 But hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them;

23 And he humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon † trespassed more & more.

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne King in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Iosiah his good reigne.* 3 *He destroyeth idolatrie.* 8 *Hee taketh order for the repaire of the Temple.* 14 *Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to inquire of the Lord.* 23 *Huldah propheseth the destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.* 29 *Iosiah causing it to bee read in a solemne assembly, reneweth the Couenant with God.*

IOsiah * *was* eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem one and thirty yeeres.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yere of his reigne, while he was yet yong, he began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to * purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the hie places, and the groues, and the carued Images, and the molten images.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his presence, and || the images that were on high aboue them, hee cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of *them*, and strowed *it* vpon the † graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests vpon their altars, & cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did hee* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their || mattockes, round about.

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the gates, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and || to floore the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the sonnes of Merari, and Shechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerseers of all that wrought the worke in any maner of seruice: & of the Leuites *they were* Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Priest * found a booke of the Law of the LORD, *giuen* † by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to the king, and brought the king word backe againe, saying, Al that was committed † to thy seruants, they doe *it*.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen mee a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the Law, that hee rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and || Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the kings, saying,

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikuath, the sonne of

---

for, Iosai.

* 2. King. 21. 19, &c.

† Heb. multiplied trespasse.

* 2. King. 22. 1, &c.

* 1. King. 13. 2.

* Leuit. 26. 30.

|| Or, Sunne-images.

† Hebr. faces of the graues.

|| Or, mantes.

† Hebr. to make powder.

|| Or, to rafter.

* 2. King. 22. 8, &c.

† Heb. by the hand of.

† Heb. to the hand of.

† Heb. powred out, or melted.

† Heb. in it.

|| Or, Achbor, 2. king. 22. 12.

of || Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrobe (now ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalem in the || colledge,) and they ſpake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael: Tell ye the man that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euil vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curſes that are written in the Booke which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue burned incēſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath ſhall be powred out vpon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iudah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall ye ſay vnto him: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard:

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelfe before God, when thou heardeſt his wordes againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelfe before me, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weepe before mee, I haue euen heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the king ſent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

30 And the king went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and the Prieſts and the Leuites, and all the people † great and ſmal: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant, that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

31 And the king ſtood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, to performe the wordes of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And hee cauſed all that were † preſent in Ieruſalem and Beniamin, to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Ioſiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *perteined* to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerue, *euen* to ſerue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Ioſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer.* 20 *He prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is ſlaine at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentation for Ioſiah.*

MOreouer * Ioſiah kept a Paſſeouer vnto the LORD in Ieruſalem: and they killed the Paſſeouer on the foureteenth * *day* of the firſt moneth.

2 And hee ſet the Prieſts in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD,

3 And ſaid vnto the Leuites, that taught all Iſrael, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the houſe, which Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king of Iſrael did build; *it ſhall* not *be* a burden vpon *your* ſhoulders: ſerue now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael.

4 And prepare *your ſelues* by the houſes of your fathers, after your courſes, according to the * writing of Dauid king of Iſrael, and according to the * writing of Solomon his ſonne.

5 And ſtand in the holy place according to the diuiſions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuiſion of the families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the Paſſeouer, and ſanctifie your ſelues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

7 And Ioſiah † gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kids, all for the Paſſeouer offerings, for all that were preſent, to the number of thirtie thouſand, and three thouſand bullockes: theſe *were* of the kings ſubſtance.

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Prieſtes and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the houſe of God, gaue vnto the Prieſtes for the Paſſeouer offrings, two thouſand and ſixe hundred *ſmall cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah alſo, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Haſhabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioſhabad chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Paſſeouer offerings, fiue thouſand *ſmall cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the ſeruice was prepared, & the Prieſts ſtood in their place, and the Leuites in their courſes, according to the kings cōmandement.

11 And they killed the Paſſeouer, and the Prieſts ſprinckled *the blood* from their handes, and the Leuites * flayed *them*.

12 And they remooued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuiſions of the families of the people, to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moſes: and ſo *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * roſted the Paſſeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings ſod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided *them* ſpeedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themſelues, and for the Prieſtes: becauſe the Prieſtes the ſonnes of Aaron *were buſied* in offring of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themſelues, and for the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron.

15 And the ſingers the ſonnes of Aſaph, *were* in their † place according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Aſaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the kings Seer: and the Porters * *waited* at euery gate: they might not depart from their ſeruice;

|| *Or, Harhas, 2. King. 22. 14.*
† *Hebr. garments.*
|| *Or, in the ſchoole, or in the ſecond part.*
* *2. King. 23. 1.*
† *Hebr. from great euen to ſmall.*
† *Hebr. found.*
† *Hebr. from after.*
* *2. King. 23. 21, 22.*
* *Exod. 12. 6.*
* *1. Chron. 9. 10. and chap. 23, 24, 25, and 26.*
* *2. Chron. 29.*
† *Hebr. the houſe of the fathers.*
† *Hebr. the ſonnes of the people.*
† *Hebr. offred.*
† *Hebr. offred.*
† *Hebr. offred.*
* *See chap. 29. 34.*
* *Exod. 12. 8, 9.*
† *Hebr. made them runne.*
† *Hebr. ſtaine.*
* *1. Chron. 25. 1. &c.*
* *1. Chron. 9. 17. and 26. 14.*

seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Iosiah.

† Hebr. found. 17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that, kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer, as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

* 2. Kings 23. 29. † Heb. house. 20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But hee sent Embassadours to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou king of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house, † wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded me to make haste: forbeare thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

† Heb. the house of my warre. 22 Neuertheless Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that hee might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Iosiah: and the king said to his seruants, Haue me away, for I am † sore wounded.

† Heb. made sicke. 24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that hee *had:* and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried || in *one of the* Sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

|| Or, among the sepulchres. * Zach. 12. 11. 25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel, and behold they are written in the Lamentations.

† Heb. kindnesses. 26 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchad-nezzar. 14 Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem. * 2. Kings 23. 30, &c.

2 Iehoahaz *was*, twentie and three yeeres olde, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

† Hebr. removed him. † Heb. mulcted. 3 And the king of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of golde.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

|| Or, chaines. 6 Against him came vp Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in || fetters to cary him to Babylon.

* 2. Kings 24. 13. dan 1. 1, 2. 7 * Nebuchad-nezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which hee did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and || Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

|| Or, Ieconiah, 1. chron. 3. 16. or, Coniah, Iere. 22. 24. * 2. King. 24. 8. 9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres olde when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned three moneths, and tenne dayes in Ierusalem, and hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

† Heb. at the returne of the yeere. † Heb. vessels of desire. || Or, Mattaniah, 2. kings 24. 17. Iere. 37. 1. * Ier. 52. 1, &c. 2. king. 24. 18. 10 And † when the yeere was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made || Zedekiah his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twentie yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but hee stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer all the chiefe of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

* Iere. 25. 3. and 35. 15. † Heb. by the hand of his messengers. || That is, continually and carefully. 15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising vp || betimes, and sending: because hee had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Pro-

phets, vntill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till there was no † remedie.

17 *Therefore hee brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who ſlew their yong men with the ſword, in the houſe of their Sanctuarie, and had no compaſſion vpon yong man or maiden, olde man, or him that ſtouped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the King, and of his princes: all *theſe* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And † them that had eſcaped from the ſword, caried hee away to Babylon: where they were ſeruants to him and his ſonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Perſia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of *Ieremiah, vntill the land *had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as ſhe lay deſolate, ſhee kept Sabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ *Now in the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD ſpoken by the mouth of *Ieremiah, might be accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

23 Thus ſayth Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and hee hath charged me to build him an houſe in Ieruſalem, which *is* in Iudah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

†Heb. healing.
*2.King.25.1, &c.
†Hebr. the remainder from the ſword.
*Iere.25.9,12 and 29.10.
*Leuit.26.34, and 35.& 43.
*Ezra 1.1.
*Iere.25.12, 13. and 29.10.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple.* 5 *The people prouide for the returne.* 7 *Cyrus reſtoreth the veſſels of the Temple to Sheſhbazzar.*

NOw in the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD *by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

2 Thus ſayth Cyrus king of Perſia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath *charged me to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael (Hee *is* the God) which *is* in Ieruſalem.

4 And whoſoeuer remaineth in any place where hee ſoiourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with ſiluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts beſides the free-will offering for the houſe of God that is in Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then roſe vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, with all *them* whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to goe vp, to build the houſe of the LORD which is in Ieruſalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ ſtrengthened their handes with veſſels of ſiluer, with golde, with goods, and with beaſts, and with precious things; beſides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the king brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, *which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought foorth out of Ieruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods:

8 Euen thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, and numbred them vnto *Sheſhbazzar the prince of Iudah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirtie chargers of golde, a thouſand chargers of ſiluer, nine and twentie kniues:

10 Thirtie baſins of gold: ſiluer baſins of a ſecond ſort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of golde and of ſiluer, *were* fiue thouſand and foure hundred. All *theſe* did Sheſhbazzar bring vp with *them of* † the captiuitie, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ieruſalem.

*2.Chron.36. 22. iere.25.12 and 29.10.
†Hebr. cauſed a voice to paſſe.
*Iſa 44.28. and 45.1,13.
†Hebr. lift him vp.
‖That is, helped them.
* 2.King.24. 13. 2.chron. 36.7.
*See Chap. 5.14.
†Heb. the tranſportation.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that returne, of the people,* 36 *of the Prieſts,* 40 *of the Leuites,* 43 *of the Nethinims,* 55 *of Solomons ſeruants,* 62 *of the Prieſts which could not ſhew their pedigree.* 64 *The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance,* 68 *Their oblations.*

NOw *these are* the children of the prouince that went vp out of the captiuitie, of thoſe which had beene caried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ieruſalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his citie;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand, an hundred ſeuentie and two.

4 The

*Nehe.7.6, &c.
‖Or, Azeiah, nehe.7.7.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuentie and two.
5 The children of Arah, ſeuen hundred ſeuentie and fiue.
6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua *and* Ioab, two thouſand, eight hundred and twelue.
7 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fiftie and foure.
8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fortie and fiue.
9 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.
10 The children of || Bani, ſixe hundred fourtie and two.
11 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred twentie and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thouſand, two hundred twentie and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred ſixtie and ſixe.
14 The children of Biguai, two thouſand fiftie and ſixe.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and three.
18 The children of || Iorah, an hundred and twelue.
19 The children of Haſhum, two hundred twentie and three.
20 The children of || Gibbar, ninetie and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twentie and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fiftie and ſixe.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.
24 The children of || Azmaueth, fourty and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred and fourtie and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, ſixe hundred twentie and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twentie and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twentie and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.
30 The children of Magbiſh, an hundred fiftie and ſixe.
31 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand, two hundred fiftie and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.
33 The children of Lod || Hadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred twentie and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thouſand and ſixe hundred and thirtie.
36 ¶ The Prieſtes. The children of * Iedaiah, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred ſeuentie and three.
37 The children of * Immer, a thouſand fiftie and two.
38 The children of * Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fourtie and ſeuen.
39 The children of * Harim, a thouſand and ſeuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua, and Kadmiel, of the children of || Hodauia, ſeuentie and foure.
41 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred twentie and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirtie and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of || Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paſeah, the children of Beſai,
50 The children of Aſnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephuſhim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of || Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of || Peruda,
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of || Ami.
58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons ſeruants, *were* three hundred nintie and two.
59 And theſe *were they* which went vp from Tel-melah, Tel-harſa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe and their || ſeede, whether they *were* of Iſrael.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: ſixe hundred fiftie and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the Prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

*Neh. 7.10.
||Or, Binui, Nehe. 7.15.
||Or, Hariph, nehem. 7.24.
||Or, Gibeon, nehem. 7.25.
||Or, Beth-Azmaueth, nehe. 7.28.
*Su verſe 7.
||Or, Hadid, as it is in ſome copies.
*1. Chro. 24.7
*1. Chron. 24.14.
*1. Chro. 9.12
*1. Chro. 24.8.
||Or, Iuda, chap. 3.9. called alſo Hodeuah, nehe. 7.43.
||Or, Shamlai.
||Or, Bazlith, in Nehem.
||Or, Perida, in Nehem.
||Or, Amon, in Nehem.
*Ioſh. 9.21, 27. 1 chro. 9.2.
*1. King. 9.21.
||Or, pedigree.
*2. Sam. 17. 27.

62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with * Vrim and with Thummim.

64 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourtie and two thousand, three hundred *and* threescore:

65 Besides their seruants and their maides, of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirtie and seuen: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men, and singing women.

66 Their horses *were* seuen hundred thirtie and sixe: their mules, two hundred forty & fiue:

67 Their camels, foure hundred thirtie and fiue: *their* asses, sixe thousand, seuen hundred and twentie.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Ierusalem, offred freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place:

69 They gaue after their abilitie, vnto the * treasure of the worke threescore & one thousand drammes of gold, & fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.

70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 The Altar is set vp. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workemen prepared. 8 The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy and mourning.

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities; the people gathered themselues together, as one man to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood vp ‖ Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and * Zerubbabel the sonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offering thereon, as *it is* * written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt offerings, by number, according to the custome, † as the duetie of euery day required,

5 And afterward *offered* the continual burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the set feastes of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gaue money also vnto the masons, and to the ‖ carpenters, and meate, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priestes and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ierusalem: and appoynted the Leuites, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Ieshua, *with* his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sons of ‖ Iudah † together, to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priestes in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giuing thanks vnto the LORD; Because hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seene the first house; when the foundation of the house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noyse of the shout for ioy, from the noyse of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noyse was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The aduersaries being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeauour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindered.

NOW when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin heard that † the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for wee seeke your God, as yee *doe*, and wee doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieshua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, sayd vnto them, You haue nothing to do with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will builde vnto the LORD God of Israel,

† *Hebr. they were polluted from the priesthood.*
‖ *Or, gouernour.*
* *Exod. 28. 30.*
* *1. Chro. 26. 20.*
‖ *Or, Ieshua, hagge. 1. 1.*
* *Matth. 1. 12. and luke 3. 27. called Zorobabel.*
* *Matth. 1. 12. and luke 3. 27. called Salathiel.*
* *Deut. 12. 5.*
* *Num. 29. 12.*
* *Exod. 23. 16.*
† *Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.*
† *Heb. the temple of the Lord was not yet founded.*
‖ *Or, workmen.*
* *After 9.*
‖ *Or, Hodaiah chap. 2. 40.*
† *Heb. as one.*
* *1. Chron. 6. 31. and chap. 16. 7. & 25. 1.*
† *Heb. the sonnes of the transportation.*

Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

†Heb. Ahasuerosh.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote || Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

||Or, in peace.

†Heb. societies.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the || Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem, to Artaxerxes the king in this sort:

||Or, secretary.

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehauites, *and* the Elamites,

†Chal. societies.

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the Riuer, † and at such a time.

†Chald. Cheeneth

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter, that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the King: Thy seruants on this side the Riuer, and at such a time.

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue || set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

||Or, finished.

†Chald. sowed together.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the King, that if this citie be builded, and the walles set vp againe, then will they not † pay tolle, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the || reuenew of the kings.

†Chald. giue.

||Or, strength.

14 Now because wee † haue maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the kings dishonour: therefore haue wee sent, and certified the king,

†Chald. we are salted with the salt of the palace.

15 That search may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the booke of the Records, and know, that this city *is* a rebellious citie, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue † moued sedition † within the same of olde time: for which cause was this citie destroyed.

†Chald. made.

†Chald. in the midst thereof.

16 We certifie the king, that if this citie be builded *againe*, and the walles thereof set vp: by this meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the riuer.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their † companions, that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

†Chal. societies.

18 The letter which yee sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this citie of olde time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition haue been made therein.

†Chald. by me a decree is set.

†Chald. lifted vp it selfe.

20 There haue beene mightie kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the riuer, and tolle, tribute and custome was payed vnto them.

21 † Giue ye now commandement, to cause these men to cease, and that this citie be not builded, vntill *another* commandement shall be giuen from me.

†Chald. make a decree.

22 Take heede now that ye faile not to doe this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease, by † force and power.

†Chal. By armes and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zacharie, set forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophesied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

*Agge 1.1. zach. 1.1.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shetharboznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them: Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said we vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

†Chald. that build this building.

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shetharboznai, and his companions the Apharsachites which *were* on this side the Riuer, sent vnto Darius the King:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

†Chald. in the midst whereof.

8 Be it knowen vnto the King, that wee went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house

of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laide in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those Elders, *and* said vnto them thus; Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walles?

10 Wee asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, We are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great king of Israel builded, * and set vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, hee gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and caried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of golde and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one * whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made || gouernour:

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, goe, carie them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time, euen vntill now, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it *seeme* good to the King, let there be search made in the kings treasure house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Ierusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the directions of the Prophets, the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the Dedication is kept, 19 And the Passeouer.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the †rolles where the treasures were † laid vp in Babylon.

2 And there was found at || Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the king, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laide, the height thereof threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites:

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke foorth out of the Temple, which *is* at Ierusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be restored, and † brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the Riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the Riuer, be ye farre from thence:

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer † I make a decree, what yee shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the Riuer, foorthwith expences be giuen vnto these men, that they be not † hindred.

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullocks, and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheate, salt, wine and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests which *are* at Ierusalem, let it be giuen them day by day without faile:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sonnes.

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shall alter this word, let timber be pulled downe from his house, and being set vp, let him be † hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dounghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered, through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the rest of † the children of the captiuitie, kept the dedication of this house of God, with ioy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred

† *Chald. stones of rolling.*

* 1. King. 6. 1.

* 2. King. 24. 2. and 25. 8.

* Chap. 1. 1.

* Chap. 1. 8. and 6. 5.

|| *Or, deputie.*

† *Chald. bookes.*

† *Chald. made to descend.*

|| *Or, Ecbatana, or in a toffer.*

† *Chald. go.*

† *Chald. their fellowes.*

† *Chald. by me a decree is made.*

† *Chald. make to cease.*

† *Chald. of swet.*

† *Chald. let him be destroyed.*

† *Chald. Dara.*

† *Chald. the sonnes of the transmigration.*

dred rammes, foure hundred lambes, and for a sinne offering for all Israel, twelue hee goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priestes in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God, which *is* at Ierusalem; † * as it is written in the booke of Moses.

† Chald. according to the writing. * Num. 3. 6. and 8. 9.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Passeouer, vpon the foureteenth *day* of the first moneth:

20 For the Priestes and Leuites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their handes in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ierusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his fauour.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes, King of Persia, Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and he *was* a ready Scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the king graunted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *some* of the children of Israel, and of the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And hee came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seuenth yeere of the King.

† He was the foundation of the going vp.

9 For vpon the first *day* of the first moneth † began hee to goe vp from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth came hee to Ierusalem according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the law of the LORD, and to doe *it*, and to teach in Israel, statutes and iudgements.

11 ¶Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the wordes of the Commandements of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, || Vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

|| Or, to Ezra the Priest a perfit Scribe of the law of the God of heauen, peace, &c.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests and Leuites in my realme, which are minded of their owne free will to goe vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his * seuen counsellours, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God which *is* in thine hand,

† Chald. from before the king. * Esth. 1. 14.

15 And to cary the siluer and the gold which the king and his councill haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem.

16 * And all the siluer and golde that thou canst finde in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the Priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Ierusalem:

* Chap. 8. 25.

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meat offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee and to thy brethren, to doe with the rest of the siluer and gold; that doe after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shall bee needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the Kings treasure house.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the King, doe make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen shal require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

† Chald. Cores.

23 †Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it bee diligently done, for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there bee wrath against the realme of the King, and his sonnes?

† Heb. whatsoeuer is of the decree.

24 Also wee certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not bee lawfull to impose tolle, tribute, or custome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisedome of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set Magistrates, and Iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach yee them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy

thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgement bee executed ſpeedily vpon him, whether it bee vnto death, or to † baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonment.

† Chald. to rooting out.

27 ¶ Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *ſuch a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the houſe of the LORD which *is* in Ieruſalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto mee, before the king and his counſellers, and before all the kings mightie princes, and I was ſtrengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon mee, and I gathered together out of Iſrael, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 Hee ſendeth to Iddo for miniſters for the Temple. 21 Hee keepeth a faſt. 24 Hee committeth the treaſures to the cuſtody of the Prieſts. 31 From Ahaua they come to Ieruſalem. 33 The treaſure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The commiſſion is deliuered.

THeſe *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogy of them that went vp with mee from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the ſonnes of Phinehas, Gerſhom: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the ſonnes of Dauid, Hattuſh.

3 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, of the ſons of Pharoſh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned, by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the ſonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the ſonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, the ſonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the ſonnes alſo of Adin, Ebed the ſonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the ſonnes of Elam, Ieſhaiah the ſonne of Athaliah, and with him ſeuentie males.

8 And of the ſonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the ſonne of Michael, and with him foureſcore males.

9 Of the ſonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the ſon of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the ſonnes of Shelomith, the ſon of Ioſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the ſonne of Beba, and with him twentie and eight males.

12 And of the ſonnes of Azgad, Iohanan, || the ſonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

|| Or, the youngeſt ſonne.

13 And of the laſt ſonnes of Adonikam, whoſe names *are* theſe: Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 Of the ſonnes alſo of Biguai, Vthai, and || Zabbud, and with them ſeuentie males.

|| Or, Zaccur, as ſome reade.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahaua, and there || abode

|| Or, pitched.

we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people and the Prieſtes, and found there none of the ſonnes of Leui.

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meſhullam, chiefe men; alſo for Iarib and for Elnathan, men of vnderſtanding.

17 And I ſent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Caſiphia, and I † told them what they ſhould ſay vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Caſiphia, that they ſhould bring vnto vs miniſters for the houſe of our God.

† Hebr. I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderſtanding, of the ſonnes of Mahli, the ſonne of Leui, the ſon of Iſrael, and Sherebiah with his ſonnes, and his brethren, eighteene.

19 And Haſhabiah, and with him Ieſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their ſonnes, twentie.

20 * Alſo of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the princes had appointed for the ſeruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: all of them were expreſſed by name.

* See Cha. 2. 43.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a faſt there, at the riuer Ahaua, that we might afflict our ſelues before our God, to ſeek of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our ſubſtance:

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the king a band of ſouldiers and horſemen, to helpe vs againſt the enemy in the way: becauſe wee had ſpoken vnto the king, ſaying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good, that ſeeke him, but his power and his wrath is againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So we faſted, and beſought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the Prieſts, Sherebiah, Haſhabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels, *euen* the offering of the houſe of our God, which the king and his counſellers, and his lordes, and all Iſrael there preſent, had offered.

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Alſo twentie baſins of gold, of a thouſand drammes, and two veſſels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† Heb. yellow ſhining braſſe. † Hebr. deſirable.

28 And I ſaid vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the veſſels are holy alſo, and the ſiluer and the gold *are* a free will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye and keepe *them*, vntill ye weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael at Ieruſalem, in the chambers of the houſe of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Prieſts and the Leuites the weight of the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels, to bring *them* to Ieruſalem, vnto the houſe of our God.

31 ¶ Then

31 ¶ Then wee departed from the riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth *day* of the firſt moneth, to goe vnto Ieruſalem; and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of ſuch as lay in wayt by the way.

32 And we came to Ieruſalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the ſiluer and the golde, and the veſſels weighed in the houſe of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the ſonne of Vriah the Prieſt, and with him *was* Eleazar the ſonne of Phinehas, and with them, *was* Iozabad the ſonne of Ieſhua, and Noadiah the ſonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Alſo* the children of thoſe that had bene caried away which were come out of the captiuitie, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Iſrael, twelue bullocks for all Iſrael, ninetie and ſix rammes, ſeuentie and ſeuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a ſinne offering: All *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the kings commiſſions vnto the kings lieutenants, and to the gouernors on this ſide the riuer, and they furthered the people and the houſe of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with ſtrangers. 5 He prayeth vnto God with confeſſion of ſinnes.

NOw when theſe things were done, the princes came to me, ſaying, The people of Iſrael, and the Prieſtes, and the Leuites haue not ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebuſites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themſelues, and for their ſonnes: ſo that the holy ſeed haue mingled themſelues with the people of *thoſe* lands, yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath bene chiefe in this treſpaſſe.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and ſate downe aſtonied.

4 Then were aſſembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of thoſe that had bene caried away, and I ſate aſtonied vntill the euening ſacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening ſacrifice, I aroſe vp from my ‖ heauineſſe, and hauing rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and ſpread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

‖ *Or, affliction.*

6 And ſaid, O my God, I am aſhamed, and bluſh to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increaſed ouer our head, and our ‖ treſpaſſe is growen vp vnto the heauens.

‖ *Or, guiltineſſe.*

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *haue* wee *bene* in a great treſpaſſe vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our kings, & our prieſts been deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the ſword, to captiuity, and to a ſpoile, and to confuſion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little ſpace grace hath been ſhewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to eſcape, and to giue vs ‖ a ‖ naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage.

† *Heb. moment.*

‖ *Or, a pinne.*

‖ *That is a conſtant and ſure abode.*

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forſaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercie vnto vs in the ſight of the Kings of Perſia to giue vs reuiuing to ſet vp the houſe of our God, and † to repaire the daſolations thereof, and to giue vs a wal in Iudah & in Ieruſalem.

† *Heb to ſet vp.*

10 And now, O our God, what ſhall we ſay after this? for we haue forſaken thy commadements,

11 Which thou haſt commanded by † thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying, * The land vnto which ye goe to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land, with the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one end to another, with their vncleanneſſe.

† *Heb by the hand of thy ſeruants.*

* Exod 23.32. deut. 7.3.

† *Hebr. from mouth to mouth.*

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, nor ſeeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that ye may be ſtrong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs, for our euill deeds, and for our great treſpaſſe, ſeeing that thou our God, † haſt puniſhed vs leſſe, then our iniquities *deſerue*, and haſt giuen vs *ſuch* deliuerance as this:

† *Hebr haſt withheld beneath our iniquities.*

14 Should we againe breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinity with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt thou not bee angry with vs, till thou hadſt conſumed vs, ſo that there ſhould be no remnant, nor eſcaping?

15 O LORD God of Iſrael, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet eſcaped, as *it is* this day, behold we *are* before thee in our treſpaſſes: for we cannot ſtand before thee, becauſe of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the ſtrange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, aſſembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promiſe amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them which had married ſtrange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when hee had confeſſed, weeping and caſting himſelfe down before the houſe of God, there aſſembled vnto him out of Iſrael, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very ſore.

† *Heb. wept a great weeping.*

2 And Shechaniah the ſonne of Iehiel *one* of the ſonnes of Elam, anſwered and ſaid vnto Ezra, We haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with

thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgement bee executed ſpeedily vpon him, whether it bee vnto death, or to † baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonment.

† Chald. to rooting out.

27 ¶ Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *ſuch a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the houſe of the LORD which *is* in Ieruſalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto mee, before the king and his counſellers, and before all the kings mightie princes, and I was ſtrengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon mee, and I gathered together out of Iſrael, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 Hee ſendeth to Iddo for miniſters for the Temple. 21 Hee keepeth a faſt. 24 Hee committeth the treaſures to the cuſtody of the Prieſts. 31 From Ahaua they come to Ieruſalem. 33 The treaſure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The commiſſion is deliuered.

THeſe *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogy of them that went vp with mee from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the ſonnes of Phinehas, Gerſhom: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the ſonnes of Dauid, Hattuſh.

3 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, of the ſons of Pharoſh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned, by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the ſonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the ſonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, the ſonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the ſonnes alſo of Adin, Ebed the ſonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the ſonnes of Elam, Ieſhaiah the ſonne of Athaliah, and with him ſeuentie males.

8 And of the ſonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the ſonne of Michael, and with him foureſcore males.

9 Of the ſonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the ſon of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the ſonnes of Shelomith, the ſon of Ioſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the ſonne of Beba, and with him twentie and eight males.

12 And of the ſonnes of Azgad, Iohanan, || the ſonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

|| Or, the yongeſt ſonne.

13 And of the laſt ſonnes of Adonikam, whoſe names *are* theſe: Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 Of the ſonnes alſo of Biguai, Vthai, and || Zabbud, and with them ſeuentie males.

|| Or, Zaccur, as ſome reade.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahaua, and there || abode

|| Or, pitched.

we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people and the Prieſtes, and found there none of the ſonnes of Leui.

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meſhullam, chiefe men; alſo for Iarib and for Elnathan, men of vnderſtanding.

17 And I ſent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Caſiphia, and I † told them what they ſhould ſay vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Caſiphia, that they ſhould bring vnto vs miniſters for the houſe of our God.

† Hebr. I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderſtanding, of the ſonnes of Mahli, the ſonne of Leui, the ſon of Iſrael, and Sherebiah with his ſonnes, and his brethren, eighteene.

19 And Haſhabiah, and with him Ieſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their ſonnes, twentie.

20 * Alſo of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the princes had appointed for the ſeruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: all of them were expreſſed by name.

* See Cha. 2. 43.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a faſt there, at the riuer Ahaua, that we might afflict our ſelues before our God, to ſeek of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our ſubſtance:

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the king a band of ſouldiers and horſemen, to helpe vs againſt the enemy in the way: becauſe wee had ſpoken vnto the king, ſaying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good, that ſeeke him, but his power and his wrath is againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So we faſted, and beſought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the Prieſts, Sherebiah, Haſhabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels, *euen* the offering of the houſe of our God, which the king and his counſellers, and his lordes, and all Iſrael there preſent, had offered.

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Alſo twentie baſins of gold, of a thouſand drammes, and two veſſels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† Heb. yellow ſhining braſſe. † Hebr. deſireable.

28 And I ſaid vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the veſſels are holy alſo, and the ſiluer and the gold *are* a free will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye and keepe *them*, vntill ye weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael at Ieruſalem, in the chambers of the houſe of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Prieſts and the Leuites the weight of the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels, to bring *them* to Ieruſalem, vnto the houſe of our God.

31 ¶ Then

31 ¶ Then wee departed from the riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth *day* of the firſt moneth, to goe vnto Ieruſalem; and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of ſuch as lay in wayt by the way.

32 And we came to Ieruſalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the ſiluer and the golde, and the veſſels weighed in the houſe of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the ſonne of Vriah the Prieſt, and with him *was* Eleazar the ſonne of Phinehas, and with them, *was* Iozabad the ſonne of Ieſhua, and Noadiah the ſonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Alſo* the children of thoſe that had bene caried away which were come out of the captiuitie, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Iſrael, twelue bullocks for all Iſrael, ninetie and ſix rammes, ſeuentie and ſeuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a ſinne offering: All *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the kings commiſſions vnto the kings lieutenants, and to the gouernors on this ſide the riuer, and they furthered the people and the houſe of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with ſtrangers. 5 He prayeth vnto God with confeſſion of ſinnes.

NOw when theſe things were done, the princes came to me, ſaying, The people of Iſrael, and the Prieſtes, and the Leuites haue not ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebuſites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themſelues, and for their ſonnes: ſo that the holy ſeed haue mingled themſelues with the people of *thoſe* lands, yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath bene chiefe in this treſpaſſe.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and ſate downe aſtonied.

4 Then were aſſembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of thoſe that had bene caried away, and I ſate aſtonied vntill the euening ſacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening ſacrifice, I aroſe vp from my ‖ heauineſſe, and hauing rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and ſpread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

6 And ſaid, O my God, I am aſhamed, and bluſh to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increaſed ouer our head, and our ‖ treſpaſſe is growen vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *haue* wee *bene* in a great treſpaſſe vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our kings, & our prieſts been deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the ſword, to captiuity, and to a ſpoile, and to confuſion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little ſpace grace hath been ſhewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to eſcape, and to giue vs ‖ a ‖ naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage.

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forſaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercie vnto vs in the ſight of the Kings of Perſia to giue vs reuiuing to ſet vp the houſe of our God, and † to repaire the daſolations thereof, and to giue vs a wal in Iudah & in Ieruſalem.

10 And now, O our God, what ſhall we ſay after this? for we haue forſaken thy commadements,

11 Which thou haſt commanded by † thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying, * The land vnto which ye goe to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land, with the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one end to another, with their vncleanneſſe.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, nor ſeeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that ye may be ſtrong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs, for our euill deeds, and for our great treſpaſſe, ſeeing that thou our God, † haſt puniſhed vs leſſe, then our iniquities *deſerue*, and haſt giuen vs *ſuch* deliuerance as this:

14 Should we againe breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinity with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt thou not bee angry with vs, till thou hadſt conſumed vs, ſo that there ſhould be no remnant, nor eſcaping?

15 O LORD God of Iſrael, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet eſcaped, as *it is* this day, behold we *are* before thee in our treſpaſſes: for we cannot ſtand before thee, becauſe of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the ſtrange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, aſſembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promiſe amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them which had married ſtrange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when hee had confeſſed, weeping and caſting himſelfe down before the houſe of God, there aſſembled vnto him out of Iſrael, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very ſore.

2 And Shechaniah the ſonne of Iehiel *one* of the ſonnes of Elam, anſwered and ſaid vnto Ezra, We haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with

† *Heb. moment.*

‖ *Or, a pinne.*
‖ *That is a conſtant and ſure abode.*

† *Heb to ſet vp.*

† *Heb by the hand of thy ſeruants.*
* Exod 23.32. deut. 7.3.
† *Hebr. from mouth to mouth.*

† *Hebr haſt withheld beneath our iniquities.*

‖ *Or, affliction.*

‖ *Or, guiltineſſe.*

† *Heb. wept a great weeping.*

with our God, to † put away all the wiues, and ſuch as are borne of them, according to the counſell of my lord, and of thoſe that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Ariſe, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, we alſo *will be* with thee: bee of good courage, and doe *it*.

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites, and all Iſrael to ſweare, that they ſhould doe according to this worde: and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the ſonne of Eliaſhib: and *when* hee came thither, hee did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had bene caried away.

7 And they made Proclamation throughout Iudah and Ieruſalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they ſhould gather themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem;

8 And that whoſoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counſell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould bee † forfeited, and himſelfe ſeparated from the congregation of thoſe that had beene caried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin, gathered themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, and the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtreet of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of *this* matter, and for † the great raine.

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and ſaide vnto them, Ye haue tranſgreſſed, and † haue taken ſtrange wiues to encreaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

11 Now therefore make confeſſion vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation anſwered, and ſayd with a lowd voyce, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much raine, and wee are not able to ſtand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ||we are many that haue tranſgreſſed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation ſtand, and let all them which haue taken ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at appoynted times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God || for this matter, be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the ſonne of Aſahel, and Iahaziah the ſonne of Tikuah, † were employed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuity did ſo: and Ezra the Prieſt, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were ſeparated, and ſate downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſonnes of the Prieſts, there were found that had taken ſtrange wiues: namely, of the ſonnes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and his brethren, Maaſiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues, and being guiltie, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Paſhur, Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the ſame is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo, Eliaſhib, and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Paroſh, Ramiah, and Ieſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, & Eleazar, and Malchijah, & Benaiah.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the ſonnes of Bani: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh,

31 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the ſonnes of Haſhum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manaſſeh *and* Shimei.

34 Of the ſonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel.

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh.

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib.

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaaſau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, & Adaiah,

40 ||Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioſeph.

43 Of the ſonnes of Nebo, Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: and ſome of them *had* wiues by whome they had children.

THE

† Heb. to bring forth.

† Heb. deuoted.

† Hebr. the ſhowres.
† Hebr. haue cauſed to dwell, or haue brought backe.

|| Or, we haue greatly offended in this thing.

|| Or, till this matter be diſpatched.
† Heb. ſtood.

|| Or, Malnadebai, according to ſome copies.

THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah, vnderſtanding by Hanani, the miſerie of Ieruſalem, mourneth, faſteth, and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THe wordes of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren came, hee, and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ieruſalem.

3 And they ſaid vnto mee, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ieruſalem alſo * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

* 2. King. 25. 9.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, * O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obſerue his commandements:

* Dan. 9. 4.

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, and confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which we haue ſinned againſt thee: both I, and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 Wee haue dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and haue not kept the commaundements, nor the ſtatutes, nor the iudgments which thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, ſaying, * *If* yee tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

* Deut. 4. 25. &c.

9 But *if* yee turne vnto mee, and keepe my commandements, and do them: * though there were of you caſt out vnto the vttermoſt part of the heauen, yet wil I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue choſen, to ſet my Name there.

* Deut. 30. 4.

10 Now theſe *are* thy ſeruants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare bee attentiue to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, who deſire to feare thy Name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſeruant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes vnderſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Ieruſalem.* 9 *Nehemiah, to the griefe of the enemies, commmeth to Ieruſalem.* 12 *He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walles.* 17 *He inciteth the Iewes to build in deſpight of the enemies.*

AND it came to paſſe, in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the king: now I had not bene *beforetime* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid vnto mee, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſick? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer: why ſhould not my countenance bee ſad, when the citie, the place of my fathers ſepulchres lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid vnto mee, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me vnto Iudah vnto the citie of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the King ſaid vnto me (the † Queene alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhal thy iourney bee? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the King to ſend mee, and I ſet him a time.

† Heb. wife.

7 Moreouer I ſaid vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters bee giuen mee to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph the keeper of the Kings forreſt, that hee may giue mee timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: And the king graunted mee according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters: (now the king had ſent captaines of the army, and horſemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my my heart to doe at Ieruſalem:

ſalem: neither was there any beaſt with me, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walles of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the kings poole: but there was no place for the beaſt that was vnder me to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *ſo* returned.

16 And the Rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Prieſtes, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I vnto them, Yee ſee the diſtreſſe that we are in, how Ieruſalem lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ieruſalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I tolde them of the hand of my God which was good vpon me, as alſo the kings words that hee had ſpoken vnto me. And they ſaid, Let vs riſe vp and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, and deſpiſed vs, and ſaid, What is this thing that ye doe? will ye rebell againſt the king?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſayd vnto them, The God of heauen hee will proſper vs, therefore wee his ſeruants will ariſe and build: But you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliaſhib the high Prieſt roſe vp with his brethren the Prieſts, and they built the ſheep-gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet vp the dores of it, euen vnto the towre of Meah they ſanctified it, vnto the towre of * Hananeel.

2 And next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri.

3 But the fiſhgate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who alſo laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Merimoth the ſonne of Vriah, the ſonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah, the ſonne of Meſhezabeel: and next vnto them repayred Zadok the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer the old gate repaired Iehoiada the ſonne of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Beſodaiah; they laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores therof, the lockes thereof, and the barres therof,

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this ſide the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the ſonne of Harhaiah, of the goldſmiths: next vnto him alſo repaired Hananiah, the ſonne of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they ||fortified Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the ſonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the ſonne of Harumaph, euen ouer againſt his houſe: and next vnto him repaired Hattuſh the ſonne of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchiiah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhub the ſonne of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the towre of the furnaces.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the ſonne of Haloeſh the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valey-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thouſand cubites on the wall vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: hee built it, and couered it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the ſtaires that go downe from the citie of Dauid.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur vnto the *place* ouer againſt the ſepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, * and vnto the houſe of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai, the ſonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Ieſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer againſt the going vp to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the ſonne of ||Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall* vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the ſonne of Vrijah, the ſonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the Prieſts, the men of the plaine.

23 After

* Iere. 3. 38.
† *Heb. at his hand.*

|| *Or, left Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.*

† *Heb. ſecond meaſure.*

* Iohn 9. 7.

* 2. Kings 22. 20.

|| *Or, Zacai.*

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Hashub, ouer against their house: after him repaired Azariah the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ananiah by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the sonne of Henadad, another piece from the house of Azariah, vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high house, that was by the * court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in *||Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer against the water-gate, toward the East, and the towre that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer against the great tower that lyeth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horsegate repaired the Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the sonne of Immer, ouer against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the Eastgate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixt sonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmiths sonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the || corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

* Iere. 32.2.

* 2. Chron. 27.3.

|| Or, *the tower.*

|| Or, *corner chamber.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *While the enemies scoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work.* 7 *Vnderstanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he setteth a watch.* 13 *He armeth the labourers,* 19 *and giueth military precepts.*

BVt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What doe these feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the stones out of the heapes of the rubbish which are burnt?

† Heb. *leaue to themselues.*

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Euen that which they build, if a foxe goe vp, he shall euen breake downe their stone wall.

† Hebr. *despised.*

4 Heare, O our God, for wee are † despised: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a pray, in the land of captiuitie.

5 And couer not their iniquitie, and let not their sinne be blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walles of Ierusalem † were made vp, and that the branches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

† Hebr. *ascended.*

8 And conspired all of them together, to come, *and* to fight against Ierusalem, and † to hinder it.

† Heb. *to make an errour to it.*

9 Neuertheless, we made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them, day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that wee are not able to builde the wall.

11 And our aduersaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till wee come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 And it came to passe that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said vnto vs ten times, || From all places, whence ye shall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

|| Or, *that from all places yee must returne to vs.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen set the people, after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

† Hebr. *from the lower parts of the place, &c.*

14 And I looked, and rose vp, and said vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes and your daughters, your wiues and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that wee returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the halfe of my seruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the speares, the shields and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behinde all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, euery one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded: and hee that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† Hebr. *on his loynes.*

19 ¶ And I said vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and wee are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore ye see the sound of the trumpet, resort yee thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

21 So we laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one, with his seruant

lodge within Ieruſalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my ſeruants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ *ſaue that* euery one put them off for waſhing.

‖ *Or, euery one went with his weapon for water.*

CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the vſurers, and cauſeth them to make a couenant of reſtitution. 14 Hee forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hoſpitalitie.

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, againſt their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that ſaid, We, our ſonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore we take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate, and liue.

3 Some alſo there were that ſaid, We haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, & houſes, that we might buy corne, becauſe of the dearth.

4 There were alſo that ſaid, We haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our fleſh *is* as the fleſh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our ſonnes and our daughters, to be ſeruants, and ſome of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and theſe words.

† *Heb. my heart conſulted in me.*

7 Then † I conſulted with my ſelfe, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and ſaid vnto them, You exact vſurie, euery one of his brother. And I ſet a great aſſembly againſt them.

* *Leuit. 25. 48.*

8 And I ſaid vnto them, Wee, after our abilitie, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were ſolde vnto the heathen; and will you euen ſell your brethren? or ſhall they bee ſold vnto vs? Then helde they their peace, and found nothing *to anſwere*.

9 Alſo I ſaid, It *is* not good that yee doe: ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God, becauſe of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewiſe, *and* my brethren, and my ſeruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vſurie.

11 Reſtore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their landes, their vineyards, their oliue yards, and their houſes, alſo the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then ſaid they, Wee will reſtore *them*, and will require nothing of them; ſo will wee doe, as thou ſayeſt. Then I called the Prieſtes, and tooke an oath of them, that they ſhould do according to this promiſe.

13 Alſo I ſhooke my lap, and ſaid, So God ſhake out euery man from his houſe, and from his labour, that perfourmeth not this promiſe, euen thus be he ſhaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD. And the people did according to this promiſe.

† *Heb. emptie or voide.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to bee their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelue yeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15 But the former gouernours that *had bene* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread, and wine, beſide fourtie ſhekels of ſiluer, yea euen their ſeruants bare rule ouer the people: but ſo did not I, becauſe of the feare of God.

16 Yea alſo I continued in the worke of this wall; neither bought wee any land: and all my ſeruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table, an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, beſides thoſe that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* ſixe choiſe ſheepe; alſo foules were prepared for mee, and once in ten dayes, ſtore of all ſorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, becauſe the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon mee, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

* *Chap. 13. 22.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiſeth by craft, by rumours, by hired propheſies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The worke is finiſhed, to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence paſſeth betweene the enemies and the nobles of Iudah.

NOw it came to paſſe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geſhem the Arabian, and the reſt of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not ſet vp the doores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat, and Geſhem ſent vnto mee, ſaying, Come, let vs meet together in *ſome one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: But they thought to doe me miſchiefe.

3 And I ſent meſſengers vnto them, ſaying, I am doing a great work, ſo that I cannot come downe: why ſhould the worke ceaſe, whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they ſent vnto mee foure times after this ſort; and I anſwered them after the ſame maner.

5 Then ſent Sanballat his ſeruant vnto me in like maner the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gaſhmu ſaith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cauſe thou buildeſt the wal, that thou mayeſt be their king, according to theſe words.

‖ *Or, Geſhem, verſ. 1.*

7 And thou haſt alſo appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ieruſalem, ſaying, *There is* a King in Iudah. And now ſhall it be reported to the King, according to theſe wordes. Come

now

now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their handes shall be weakened from the worke that it bee not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut vp, and hee said, Let vs meet together in the house of God, within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night wil they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie against mee: for Tobiah, and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should bee afraid, and doe so, and sin, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their workes, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the Prophets, that would haue put mee in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twentie and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fiftie and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen, that *were* about vs, saw *these things*, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those dayes the nobles of Iudah † sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

† Hebr. multiplied letters passing to Tobiah.

18 For *there were* many in Iudah sworne vnto him: because he was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ||words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

|| Or, matters.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogy of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the priests, 43 of the Leuites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons seruants, 63 and of the Priests which could not find their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them with their substance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came, to passe when the wall was built, and I had set vp the doores, and the Porters, and the Singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem (for he was a faithful man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem bee opened, vntill the Sunne bee hote; and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And appoynt watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 Now the citie *was* † large and great: but the people *were* few therin, and the houses were not builded.

† Hebr. broad in spaces.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein;

6 * These *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those that had bene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ierusalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie:

* Ezra 2. 1, &c.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, || Azariah, Raamiah, Naamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this:*

|| Or, Seraiah.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuentie and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuentie and two.

10 The children of Arah, fiue hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua, and Ioab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

15 The children of || Binnui, fiue hundred fortie and eight.

|| Or, Banui

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twentie and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thousand threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, fiue hundred fifty and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twentie and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

24 The children of || Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

|| Or, Iora.

25 The children of || Gibeon, ninetie and
fiue.
26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah,
an hundred foureſcore and eight.
27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twen-
tie and eight.
28 The men of || Bethazmaueth, fourty and
two.
29 The men of ||Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah,
and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred fourtie and three.
30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſixe hun-
dred twentie and one.
31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and
twentie and two.
32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred
twentie and three.
33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and
two.
34 The children of the other *Elam, a thou-
ſand two hundred fiftie and foure.
35 The children of Harim, three hundred
and twentie.
36 The children of Iericho, three hundred
fourtie and fiue.
37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono,
ſeuen hundred twentie and one.
38 The children of Senaa, three thouſand
nine hundred and thirtie.
39 ¶ The Prieſts. The children of *Iedaia,
of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred ſeuentie
and three.
40 The children of Immer, a thouſand fifty
and two.
41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand two
hundred, fourtie and ſeuen.
42 The children of Harim, a thouſand *and*
ſeuenteene.
43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua,
of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of || Hodeuah,
ſeuentie and foure.
44 ¶ The Singers, The children of Aſaph,
an hundred fourtie and eight.
45 ¶ The Porters. The children of Shal-
lum, the children of Ater, the children of Tal-
mon, the children of Akkub, the children of
Hatita, the children of Sobai, an hundred thirty
and eight.
46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Zi-
ha, the children of Haſhupha, the children of
Tabaoth,
47 The children of Keros, the children of
Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of
Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of
Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of
Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of
Vzza, the children of Phaſeah,
52 The children of Beſai, the children of
Meunim, the children of Nephiſheſim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of
Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Baſlith, the children of
Mehida, the children of Harſha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of
Siſera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of
Hatipha.
57 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants:
The children of Sotai, the children of Sophe-
reth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Iaala, the children of
Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children
of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim,
the children of || Amon,
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of
Solomons ſeruants, *were* three hundred ninetie
and two.
61 *And theſe were they which went vp al-
ſo from Tel-Melah, Tel-Hareſha, Cherub, Ad-
don, and Immer: but they could not ſhew their
fathers houſe, nor their ||ſeed, whether they *were*
of Iſrael.
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of
Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſixe hundred
fourtie and two.
63 ¶ And of the Prieſts: the children of Ha-
baiah, the children of Koz, the children of Bar-
zillai, which tooke *one* of the daughters of Bar-
zillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after
their name.
64 Theſe ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe
that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was
not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put
from the Prieſthood.
65 And || the Tirſhatha ſaid vnto them, that
they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things, till
there ſtood *vp* a Prieſt with Vrim and Thum-
mim.
66 ¶ The whole Congregation together,
was fourtie and two thouſand three hundred
and threeſcore:
67 Beſide their man ſeruants, and their maid
ſeruants, of whom *there were* ſeuen thouſand,
three hundred thirtie and ſeuen: and they had
two hundred fourtie and fiue ſinging men and
ſinging women.
68 Their horſes, ſeuen hundred eightie and
ſixe: their mules, two hundred fortie and fiue:
69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirtie and
fiue: ſixe thouſand ſeuen hundred and twentie
aſſes.
70 ¶ And † ſome of the chiefe of the fathers
gaue vnto the work: The Tirſhatha gaue to the
treaſure, a thouſand drammes of gold, fiftie ba-
ſons, fiue hundred and thirtie Prieſts garments.
71 And *ſome* of the chiefe of the fathers gaue
to the treaſure of the worke, twentie thouſand
drammes of golde, and two thouſand and two
hundred pound of ſiluer.
72 And that which the reſt of the people
gaue, *was* twentie thouſand drammes of golde,
and two thouſand pound of ſiluer, and three-
ſcore and ſeuen Prieſts garments.
73 So the Prieſtes, and the Leuites, and the
porters, and the ſingers, and *ſome* of the people,
and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael *dwelt* in their
cities: And when the ſeuenth moneth came, the
children of Iſrael were in their cities.

CHAP.

|| Or, Gibbar.

|| Or, Azmaueth

|| Or, Kiriath-arim.

* See verſe 12.

|| Or, Hodaiah, Ezra 2.4. Or, Iudah, Ezra 3.9.

|| Or, Sonnes.

* Ezra 2.43.

|| Or, pedigree.

|| Or, they ſeruants.

† Heb. part.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious maner of reading and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardneſſe of them to heare and be inſtructed. 16 They keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themſelues together as one man, into the ſtreete that *was* before the water-gate,* and they ſpake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moſes, which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.

2 And Ezra the Prieſt brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderſtanding, vpon the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

3 And he read therein before the ſtreet that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and thoſe that could vnderſtand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

4 And Ezra the Scribe, ſtood vpon a †pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vriiah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zachariah, and Meſhullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the †ſight of all the people (for hee was aboue all the people) and when hee opened it, all the people ſtood vp:

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God: and al the people anſwered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their handes: and they bowed their heades, and worſhipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Ieſhua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiiah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, cauſed the people to vnderſtand the law: and the people *ſtood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God diſtinctly, and gaue the ſenſe, and cauſed *them* to vnderſtand the reading.

9 ¶And Nehemiah, which is the‖ Tirſhatha, and Ezra the Prieſt the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, ſaid vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then hee ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the ſweet, and ſend portions vnto them, for whome nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be ye ſory, for the ioy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Leuites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eat and to drink, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had vnderſtood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Prieſts and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderſtand the words of the Lawe.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in * boothes in the feaſt of the ſeuenth moneth:

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaime in all their cities, and in Ieruſalem, ſaying, Goe foorth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themſelues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water-gate, and in the ſtreete of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes, and ſate vnder the boothes: for ſince the dayes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day from the firſt day vnto the laſt day, he read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and on the eight day *was* † a ſolemne aſſembly according vnto the maner.

CHAP. IX.

1 A ſolemne Faſt, and repentance of the people. 4 The Leuites make a religious confeſſion of Gods goodneſſe, and their wickedneſſe.

NOw in the * twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackclothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And the ſeed of Iſrael ſeparated themſelues from all † ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they ſtood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confeſſed and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶Then ſtood vp, vpon the ‖ ſtaires of the Leuites, Ieſhua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loude voice vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Ieſhua and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodiiah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, ſaid, Stand vp, *and* bleſſe the LORD your God for euer and euer, and bleſſed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou haſt made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoſte, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the ſeas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preſerueſt them all, and the hoſte of heauen worſhippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt

* Ezra 3.1. and 7.6.

† Hebr. that vnderſtood in hearing.

† Hebr. from the light.

† Hebr. tower of wood.

† Hebr. eyes.

‖ Or, the gouernour.

‖ Or, that they might inſtruct in the words of the Law.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

* Leuit. 23.34. deut. 16.13.

* Chap. 8.2.

† Heb. ſtrange children.

‖ Or, ſcaffold.

* Gen. 1.1.

chooſe * Abram, and broughteſt him foorth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gaueſt him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundeſt his heart * faithfull before thee, and madeſt a * couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebuſites, and the Girgaſhites, to giue *it*, *I ſay*, to his ſeed, and haſt perfourmed thy wordes, for thou *art* righteous,

9 *And didſt ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardeſt their crie by the red ſea,

10 And ſhewedſt ſignes * and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his ſeruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou kneweſt that they dealt proudly againſt them: ſo didſt thou get thee a Name, as *it is* this day.

11 * And thou didſt diuide the Sea before them, ſo that they went through the midſt of the ſea on the dry land, and their perſecuters thou threweſt into the deeps, as a ſtone into the mightie * waters.

12 Moreouer, thou * leddeſt them in the day by a cloudie pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they ſhould goe.

13 Thou * cameſt downe alſo vpon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heauen, and gaueſt them right iudgements, and † true lawes, good ſtatutes and commandements:

14 And madeſt knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedſt them precepts, ſtatutes, and lawes, by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant:

15 And * gaueſt them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughteſt foorth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirſt, and promiſedſt them that they ſhould * goe in to poſſeſſe the land, † which thou hadſt ſworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy commandements:

17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindful of the wonders that thou didſt among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and forſookeſt them not.

18 Yea * when they had made them a molten calfe, and ſaid, This *is* thy God that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forſookeſt them not in the wilderneſſe: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to leade them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to ſhewe them light, and the way wherein they ſhould goe.

20 Thou gaueſt alſo thy * good ſpirit, to inſtruct them, and withheldeſt not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gaueſt them water for their thirſt.

21 Yea fourtie yeeres diddeſt thou ſuſtaine them in the wilderneſſe, ſo that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not olde, and their feet ſwelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gaueſt them kingdomes and nations, and diddeſt diuide them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heſhbon, and the land of Og king of Baſhan.

23 Their children alſo multipliedſt thou as the ſtarres of heauen, and broughteſt them into the land, concerning which thou hadſt promiſed to their fathers, that they ſhould go in to poſſeſſe *it*.

24 So the children went in, and poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubduedſt before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gaueſt them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

25 And they tooke ſtrong citities, and a fat land, and poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods, || welles digged, vineyards, and oliue yards, and † fruit trees in abundance: So they did eate and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themſelues in thy great goodneſſe.

26 Neuertheleſſe, they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy law behinde their backes, and ſlew thy * Prophets, which teſtified againſt them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therefore thou deliueredſt them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gaueſt Sauiours, who ſaued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had reſt, † they did euill againe before thee: therefore lefteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned and cried vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen, and many times didſt thou deliuer them according to thy mercies:

29 And teſtifiedſt againſt them, that thou mighteſt bring them againe vnto thy Law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements but ſinned againſt thy iudgements, (which if a man do, he ſhal liue in them) † and withdrew the ſhoulder, & hardened their necke, and would not heare.

30 Yet many yeeres diddeſt thou † forbeare them, and teſtifiedſt * againſt them by thy Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gaueſt thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Neuertheleſſe for thy great mercies ſake, thou didſt not vtterly conſumne them, nor forſake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the * mightie, and the terrible God, who keepeſt couenant and mercy: let not all the † trouble ſeeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Prieſtes, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, ſince the time

*Gen.11.31. and 12.1. and 17.5.
*Gen.15.6.
*Gen.12.17. and 15.18. and 17.9.
*Exod.3.7. and 14.10.
*Exod.7.8,9, 10,12, and 14. chapters.
*Exod.14.22.
*Exod.15.10.
*Exod.13.21
*Exod.20.1. and 19.20.
† *Heb. lawes of troueth.*
*Exod.16.15. and 17.6. num. 20.9.
*Deut.1.8.
† *Hebr. which thou hadſt lift vp thine hand to giue them.*
*Num.14.4.
† *Heb. a God of pardons.*
*Exod.32.4.
*Exod.13.22. num. 14.14. 1.cor.10.1.
*Num. 11.17.
*Exod. 16.15. and 17.6. ioſh. 5.12.
* Deut.1.4.
*Num.21. 21,&c.
† *Heb. according to their will.*
|| *Or, ciſterns.*
† *Hebr. ſtore of food.*
*1. Kings 19. 20.
† *Heb. they returned to his euill.*
† *Heb. they gaue a wicke drawing ſhoulder.*
† *Hebr. proteſted ouer them.*
*2. Kings 17. 13. 2 chron. 36.15.
† *Heb. in the hand of thy Prophets.*
* Exod.34.6.
† *Hebr. wearineſſe.*
† *Heb. that hath found vs.*

time of the kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnes that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, wee *are* seruants this day; and for the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the kings, whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleasure; and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this; wee make a sure *couenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Leuites, *and* Priests, † seale *vnto it*.

† Heb. are at the sealing, or sealed.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the Couenant.*
29 *The points of the Couenant.*

NOw those † that sealed, *were*, Nehemiah || the Tirshatha the sonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkiiah,

† Heb. at the sealings. || Or, the gouernour.

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Merimoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abiiah, Miiamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the Priests.

9 And the Leuites: both Ieshua the sonne of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodiiah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chiefe of the people. Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adoniiah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkiiah, Azzur,
18 Hodaiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahiiah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

Ezra 2.43.

28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the Porters, the Singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands, vnto the lawe of God, their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderstanding.

29 They claue to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes:

† Heb by the hand of.

30 And that we would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes.

* Exod. 34. 16 deut. 7. 3.

31 * And *if* the people of the lande bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sel, *that* wee would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, & *that* we would leaue the seuenth yere, & the * exaction of † euery debt.

* Exod. 20. 10. leuit. 23. 3. deut. 5. 12. nehe. 13. 23.
* Deut. 15. 2. leuit. 25. 4.
† Heb. euery hand.

32 Also we made ordinances for vs, to charge our selues yeerely, with the third part of a shekel, for the seruice of the house of our God.

33 For the Shew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offring, and for the continual burnt offering, of the Sabbaths of the New moones, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sinne offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law.

* See Num. 28. and 29. chapters, and exod. 23. 19. and leuit. 19. 23.

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written * in the Law) and the firstlings of our heards, and of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

* Exod. 13. 2. leuit. 23. 17. num. 15. 19. and 18. 12. &c.

37 And *that* we should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all maner of trees, of wine and of oyle, vnto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the sonne of Aaron, shall be with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites shall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

* Num. 18. 26.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the Sanctuarie, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and wee will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Ierusalem.* 3 *A catalogne of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

And

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ieruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Ieruſalem, the holy City, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelues, to dwell at Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwell in Ieruſalem: but in the Cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his poſſeſſion in their Cities, *to wit*, Iſrael, the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants.

4 And at Ieruſalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the ſonne of Vzziah, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaſeiah the ſonne of Baruch the ſonne of Col-Hozeh, the ſonne of Hazaiah the ſonne of Adaiah, the ſonne of Ioiarib, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Shiloni.

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ieruſalem, *were* foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Ioed, the ſonne of Pedaiah, the ſonne of Kolaiah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Ieſaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſonne of Zichri *was* their ouerſeer: and Iudah the ſonne of Senuah, *was* ſecond ouer the City.

10 Of the Prieſts: Iedaiah the ſonne of Ioiarib, Iachin;

11 Seraiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the houſe, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amaſhai the ſonne of Azareel, the ſonne of Ahaſai, the ſonne of Meſhilemoth the ſonne of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight; and their ouerſeer *was* Zabdiel, || the ſonne of *one of* the great men.

|| *Or, the ſonne of Haggedolim.*

15 Alſo of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouerſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe God.

† *Hebr.* were ouer.

17 And Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph, *was* the principall to begin the thankeſgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſonne of Shammua, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy City, *were* two hundred foureſcore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred ſeuenty and two.

† *Hebr.* at the gates.

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the Prieſts *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in || Ophel: and Ziha, and Giſpa were ouer the Nethinims.

* *See chap. 3. 26.*

22 The ouerſeer alſo of the Leuites at Ieruſalem, *was* Vzzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micha: of the ſonnes of Aſaph, the ſingers *were* ouer the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

|| *Or, the inne.*

23 For it *was* the kings commandement concerning them, that || a certaine portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for euery day.

|| *Or, a ſure ordinance.*

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meſhezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Iudah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *ſome* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof; and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-ſheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zarea, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachiſh, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-ſheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Beniamin, || from Geba, *dwelt* || at Michmaſh, and Aiia, and Bethel, and in their villages:

|| *Or, of Geba.*
|| *Or, to Michmaſh.*

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftesmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuiſions *in* Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Prieſts, 8 and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel. 10 The ſucceſſion of hie Prieſts. 22 Certaine chiefe Leuites. 27 The ſolemnitie of the dedication of the walles. 44 The Offices of Prieſts and Leuites appointed in the Temple.*

NOw theſe *are* the * Prieſts and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

* Ezra 2.1.

2 Amariah, || Malluch, Hattuſh,

|| *Or, Melicu, verſ. 14.*

3 || Shecaniah, || Rehum, || Merimoth,

|| *Or, Sebaniah, ver. 14.*

4 Iddo, || Ginnetho, Abijah,

|| *Or, Hezir, ver. 15.*

5 || Miamin,

|| *Or, Maadiah, ver. 17.*

|| *Or, Ginnethon, ver. 16.*

5 ||Miamin, ||Madiah, Bilgah,
6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,
7 ||Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: theſe *were* the chiefe of the Prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieſhua.
8 Moreouer the Leuites: Ieſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ||thankeſgiuing, hee and his brethren.
9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Vnni; their brethren *were* ouer againſt them in the watches.
10 ¶ And Ieſhua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim alſo begate Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begate Ioiada,
11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.
12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Prieſts the chiefe of the fathers: Of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:
13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:
14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioſeph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:
19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethanael.
22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: alſo the Prieſts, to the reigne of Darius the Perſian.
23 The ſonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the *Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib.
24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer againſt them, to praiſe *and* to giue thankes, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer againſt ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ||threſholds of the gates.
26 Theſe were in the dayes of Ioiakim the ſonne of Ieſhua, the ſonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernour, and of Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ieruſalem, they ſought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Ieruſalem, to keep the dedication with gladnes, both with thankſgiuings, and with ſinging, *with* cymbals, pſalteries, and with harpes.
28 And the ſonnes of the ſingers gathered themſelues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ieruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Ieruſalem.
30 And the Prieſts and the Leuites purified themſelues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them*, that gaue thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung-gate.
32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and halfe of the princes of Iudah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,
34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,
35 And *certaine* of the Prieſts ſonnes with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Michaiah, the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Aſaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Aſarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.
37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer againſt them, they went vp by the ſtaires of the citie of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the houſe of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate Eaſtward.
38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes, went ouer againſt them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the fornaces, euen vnto the broad wall,
39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the olde gate, and aboue the fiſhgate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the ſheepe-gate; and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon gate.
40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the houſe of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:
41 And the Prieſtes: Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:
42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the ſingers † ſang loude, with Iezrahiah their ouerſeer.
43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices, and reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues alſo and the children reioyced: ſo that the ioy of Ieruſalem was heard euen afarre off.
44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed ouer the chambers for the treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the ||Law for the Prieſtes and Leuites: †for Iudah reioyced for the Prieſtes, and for the Leuites †that waited.
45 And both the ſingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purifica-

‖Or, Miniamin, verſe 17.
‖Or, Moadiah, verſ. 17.
‖Or, Sallai, verſe 20.
‖That is, the Pſalmes of thankeſgiuing.
*1. Chron. 9.
‖Or, treaſuries, or aſſemblies.
†Hebr. made their voice to be heard,
‖That is, appointed by the Law.
†Heb. for the ioy of Iudah.
†Hebr. that ſtood.

purification, *according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his ſonne.

46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Aſaph of olde, there were chiefe of the ſingers and ſongs of praiſe and thankeſgiuing vnto God.

47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the ſingers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they || ſanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites ſanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

*1.Chron.24. and 25.chap.
*1.Chron. 25.1,&c.
|| *That is, ſet apart.*
*Num.18.26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, ſeparation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, cauſeth the chambers to be cleanſed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the houſe of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the marriages with ſtrange wiues.

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moſes in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite ſhould not come into the congregation of God for euer,

2 *Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam againſt them, that he ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.

3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the Law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliaſhib the Prieſt † hauing the ouerſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allyed vnto Tobiah:

5 And hee had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laide the meat offerings, the frankincenſe and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was † commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Prieſts.

6 But in all this *time* was not I in Ieruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and † after certaine dayes, || obtained I leaue of the king:

7 And I came to Ieruſalem, and vnderſtood of the euill that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieued me ſore, therefore I caſt foorth all the houſhold ſtuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the ſingers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? And I gathered them together, and ſet them in their † place.

†*Hebr. there was read.*
*Num. 22.5. deut.23.3.
†*Heb. eares.*
*Num.22.5. ioſh.24.9.
†*Heb. being ſet ouer.*
†*Hebr. the commandement of the Leuites.*
†*Heb. at the end of dayes.*
||*Or, I earneſtly requeſted.*
†*Heb. ſtanding.*

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the || treaſuries.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſuries, Shelemiah the Prieſt, & Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to diſtribute vnto their brethren.

14 *Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds, that I haue done for the houſe of my God, and for the || offices thereof.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Iudah, *ſome* treading winepreſſes on the Sabbath, and bringing in ſheaues, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figges, and all *maner of* burdens, which they brought into Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſolde victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh and all maner of ware, and ſolde on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and ſaid vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Iſrael, by profaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Ieruſalem began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commaunded that the gates ſhould bee ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burthen be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſayd vnto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? If ye doe *ſo* againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me, according to the || greatneſſe of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Iewes *that* † had maried wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of † each people.

25 And I contended with them, and || curſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, & pluckt off their haire, and made them ſweare by God, *ſaying*, Yee ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, or for your ſelues.

||*Or, ſtore houſes.*
†*Heb. at their hand.*
†*Heb. it was vpon them.*
*Verſ.22
†*Hebr. kindneſſes.*
||*Or, obſeruations.*
†*Heb before the wall.*
||*Or, multitude.*
†*Heb. had made to dwell with them.*
†*Hebr. they diſcerned not to ſpeake.*
†*Hebr. of people and people.*
||*Or, reuiled them.*

26 Did

26 Did not Solomon King of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Israel: * neuertheless euen him did outlandish women cause to sinne.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euil, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wiues?

28 And *one* of the sonnes of Ioiada, the son of Eliashib the high Priest, *was* sonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they haue defiled the Priesthood, and the couenant of the Priesthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appoynted the wards of the Priests, and the Leuites, euery one in his businesse:

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruites. Remember me, O my God, for good.

* 1. King. 11. 1, &c.

† Heb. for the defilings.

THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

8 *Ahasuerus maketh royall feast.* 10 *Vasthi sent for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus, by the counsell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens soueraintie.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces.)

2 *That* in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, he made a feast vnto all his Princes, and his seruants, the power of Persia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maiestie, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast vnto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both vnto great and small, seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace:

6 *Where were* white, greene and || blew *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linnen, and purple, to siluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and siluer vpon a pauement of || red, and blew, and white and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diuers one from another) and †royall wine in abundance, according to the † state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 Also Vasthi the Queene made a feast for the women, *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the King was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, & Carcas, the seuen || chamberlens that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the king

11 To bring Vasthi the Queene before the king, with the crowne royall, to shew the people and the Princes her beauty: for she *was* † faire to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vasthi refused to come at the kings commandement † by his chamberlaines: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times (for so *was* the kings maner towards all that knew law and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him, *was* Carshena Shethar: Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seuen * Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sate the first in the kingdome.)

15 † What shall wee doe vnto the Queene Vasthi, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlaines?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes; Vasthi the queene hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the Queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shalbe reported; the king Ahasuerus commaunded Vasthi the queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shal the Ladies of Persia & Media say this day vnto al the kings princes, which haue heard of the deed of the queene. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royall commandement † from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Persians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vasthi come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which hee shall make, shalbe published throughout all his empire, (for it is great:) all the wiues shal giue to their husbands honour, both to great & small.

21 And

† Heb. good of countenance.

† Heb. which was by the hand of his Eunuchs.

* Ezra. 7. 14.

† Heb. what to doe?

† Heb. if it be good with the king.

† Heb. from before him.

† Heb. that it passe not away.

† Heb. vnto her companion.

† Heb. feasted.

|| Or, violet.

|| Or, of porphyre, & marble, and alabaster, and stone of blew colour.

† Heb. wine of the kingdome.

† Heb. according to the hand of the king.

|| Or, Eunuches.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

† *Heb, was good in the eyes of the king.*

22 For he sent letters into all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that *it* should bee published according to the language of euery people.

† *Heb, that one should publish it according to the language of his people.*

CHAP. II.

1 *Out of the choice of virgines, a Queene is to bee chosen.* 5 *Mordecai the nursing father of Esther.* 8 *Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest.* 12 *The maner of purification and going in to the king.* 15 *Esther best pleasing the king, is made queene.* 21 *Mordecai, discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.*

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, hee remembred Vasthi, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgines sought for the king.

3 And let the king appoynt officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire yong virgines vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women † vnto the custody of || Hege the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen *them*:

† *Heb. vnto the hand.*
|| *Or, Hegai, verse 8.*

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, bee queene in stead of Vasthi. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Beniamite.

6 * Who had bene caried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuity which had bene caried away with Ieconiah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away.

* 2. King. 24. 15. iere. 24. 1. and 2. chron. 36. 10.

7 And hee † brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was † faire and beautifull, whome Mordecai when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

† *Heb. nourished.*
† *Heb. faire of forme, and good of countenance.*

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* vnto the kings house, to the custodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnes of him, and he speedily gaue her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meete to bee giuen her, out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids, vnto the best *place* of the house of women.

† *Heb. her portions.*
† *Hebr. hee changed her.*

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

† *Heb. to know the peace.*

12 ¶ Now when euery maides turne was come, to goe in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had bene twelue moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweete odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the king, whatsoeuer shee desired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women vnto the kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morow shee returned into the second house of the women, to the custodie of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlen, which kept the concubines: shee came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that shee were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to goe in vnto the king: she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlen, the keeper of the women, appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto the King Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Esther aboue all the women, and shee obtained grace and || fauour † in his sight more then all the virgins: so that hee set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her queene in stead of Vasthi.

|| *Or, kindnes.*
† *Heb. before him.*

18 Then the king made a great feast vnto all his princes and his seruants, *euen* Esthers feast, and hee made a † release to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the king.

† *Heb. rest.*

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: For Esther did the cõmandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes (while Mordecai sate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlens, || Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the dore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus:

|| *Or, Bigthana, chap. 6. 2.*
† *Heb. the doore sheild.*

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the queene, and Esther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therfore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the King, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a Decree of the King, to put the Iewes to death.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Amedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seat aboue all the Princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings seruants, that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had so commaunded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the Kings seruants which *were* in the kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake dayly vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them; that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for hee had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is*, the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto king Ahasuerus: There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their Lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes; therefore it *is* not † for the kings profite to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written, † that they may be destroyed: and I will † pay tenne thousand talents of siluer to the handes of those that haue the charge of the businesse, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king tooke his Ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes || enemie.

11 And the king said vnto Haman, The siluer *is* giuen to thee, the people also, to doe with them, as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings || Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours, that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings Ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings prouinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both yong and old, litle children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince was published vnto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The postes went out, being hastened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sate downe to drinke, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Esther vnderstanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and aduiseth her to vndertake the suit. 10 She excusing herselfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast, vndertaketh the suite.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a lowd and a bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in euery prouince, whithersoeuer the kings commandement, & his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maydes and her † chamberleines came, & told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and shee sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackecloth from him: but he receiued *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, vnto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 Also hee gaue him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* vnto Esther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that shee should goe in vnto the king, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the kings seruants, and the people

† Hebr. sackcloth and ashes were layd vnder many.
† Hebr. Eunuches.
† Hebr. whom he had set before her.

Hebr. meet, equall.
Hebr. to destroy them.
Hebr. weigh.
Or, oppressour.
Or, Secretaries.

of the kings prouinces doe know, that whoſoeuer, whether man or woman, ſhall come vnto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except ſuch to whom the king ſhall hold out the golden ſcepter, that he may liue: but I haue not bene called to come in vnto the king, theſe thirtie dayes.

12 And they tolde to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwere Eſther; Thinke not with thy ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the Kings houſe, more then all the Iewes.

† Heb. reſpiration. 14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, *then* ſhall there † enlargement and deliuerance ariſe to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhal be deſtroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *ſuch* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this anſwere:*

† Heb. found. 16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt ye for me, and neither eate nor drinke three daies, night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I goe in vnto the king, which *is* not according to the Law, and if I periſh, I periſh.

† Heb. paſſed. 17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to al that Eſther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Eſther aduenturing on the Kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden ſcepter, and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banquet. 6 Shee being encouraged by the King in her ſuit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counſell of Zereſh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallous.

NOw it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on her royall *apparell*, and ſtood in the inner court of the Kings houſe, ouer against the Kings houſe: and the King ſate vpon his royall throne in the royall houſe, ouer against the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo, when the King ſaw Eſther the Queene ſtanding in the court, *that* ſhe obtained fauour in his ſight: and the King held out to Eſther the golden ſcepter that *was* in his hand: So Eſther drew neere and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſaid the King vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Eſther? and what *is* thy requeſt? it ſhall be euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If it ſeeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King ſaid, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that hee may doe as Eſther hath ſaid: ſo the King and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition and it ſhalbe granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it ſhalbe performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition and my requeſt *is*,

8 If I haue found fauour in the ſight of the King, and if it pleaſe the King to grant my petition, and † to performe my requeſt, let the king and Haman, come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow as the King hath ſaid. † Heb. will.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that hee ſtood not vp, nor moued for him, hee was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Neuertheleſſe Haman refrained himſelf, and when he came home, hee ſent and † called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife. † Heb. caused to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the Princes and ſeruants of the King.

12 Haman ſaid moreouer, Yea Eſther the Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that ſhe had prepared, but my ſelfe; and to morrow am I inuited vnto her alſo with the King.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Iew ſitting at the Kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallous be made of fiftie cubites high, and to morrow ſpeake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may bee hanged thereon: then go thou in merily with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and he cauſed the gallous to be made. † Heb. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahaſuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good ſeruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming in to ſue that Mordecai might bee hanged, vnawares giueth counſell that he might doe him honour, 12 complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his ſmall deſtiny.

ON that night † could not the King ſleepe, and he commanded to bring the booke of Records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the King. † Heb. the King's ſleepe fled away.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of || Bigthana, and Tereſh, two of the Kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the † dore, who ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus. || Or, Bigthan. chap. 2. 21. † Heb. threſhold.

3 And the King ſaid, What honor and dignitie hath bin done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king ſaid, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the Kings houſe to ſpeake vnto the King, to hang Mordecai on the gallous that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings ſeruants ſayd vnto him, Behold

Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the king ſaid, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king ſaid vnto him, What ſhall bee done vnto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to doe honour, more then to my ſelfe?)

7 And Haman anſwered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 † Let the royall apparell bee brought: † which the king *vſeth* to weare, and the horſe that the king rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is ſet vpon his head:

9 And let this apparell and horſe be deliuered to the hand of one of the kings moſt noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horſebacke through the ſtreet of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus ſhal it bee done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, *and* take the apparel, and the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and doe euen ſo to Mordecai the Iew, that ſitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horſebacke through the ſtreet of the city, and proclaimed before him: Thus ſhall it bee done vnto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the ſeed of the Iewes, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not preuaile againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlens, and haſted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Eſther intertaining the King and Haman, maketh ſuit for her owne life, and her peoples. 5 She accuſeth Haman. 7 The king in his anger vnderſtanding of the gallous, which Haman had made for Mordecai, cauſeth him to bee hanged thereon.

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Eſther the Queene.

2 And the king ſaid againe to Eſther, on the ſecond day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, Queene Eſther, and it ſhal be granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? and it ſhall be performed euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Eſther the Queene anſwered, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, O king, and if it pleaſe the king, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are ſold, I and my people, † to be deſtroyed, to be ſlaine, and to periſh: but if we had bene ſold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not counteruaile the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus anſwered, and ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene: Who is he? and where is hee, † that durſt preſume in his heart to doe ſo?

6 And Eſther ſaid, † The aduerſary and enemie, *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid || before the king and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the king ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden: and Haman ſtood vp to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the Queene: for hee ſaw that there was euill determined againſt him by the King.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Eſther *was*. Then ſaid the king; Will he force the Queene alſo † before me in the houſe? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, ſaid before the king; Behold alſo the † gallowes, fifty cubits high which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had ſpoken good for the king, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the king ſaid, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that hee had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Eſther maketh ſuit to reuerſe Hamans letters. 7 Ahaſuerus granteth to the Iewes to defend themſelues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the king Ahaſuerus giue the houſe of Haman the Iewes enemy, vnto Eſther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the king; for Eſther had told what hee *was* vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his Ring which hee had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet Mordecai ouer the houſe of Haman.

3 ¶ And Eſther ſpake yet againe before the king, and fell downe at his feet, † and beſought him with teares, to put away the miſchiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice, that he had deuiſed againſt the Iewes.

4 Then the king held out the golden ſcepter toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the king,

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the king, and if I haue found fauour in his ſight, and the thing ſeeme right before the king, and I bee pleaſing in his eyes, let it bee written to reuerſe † the letters deuiſed by Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, || which he wrote to deſtroy the Iewes, which are in all the kings prouinces.

6 For how can I † endure to ſee the euill that ſhall come vnto my people? or how can I

† Hebr. in whoſe honour the King delighteth.
† Hebr. in whoſe honour the King delighteth.
† Hebr. Let them bring the royall apparell.
† Hebr. wherewith the King clotheth himſelfe.
† Hebr. cauſe him to ride.
† Hebr. ſuffer not a whit to fall.
† Hebr. to drinke.
† Hebr. that they ſhould deſtroy and kill, and cauſe to periſh.
† Hebr. whoſe heart hath filled him.
† Hebr. the man aduerſary.
|| Or, at the preſence of.
† Hebr. with me.
† Hebr. tree.
† Hebr. and ſhe wept and beſought him.
† Hebr. the deuice.
|| Or, who wrote.
† Hebr. Le able that I may ſee.

endure to see the destruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because he layd his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write yee also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seale it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, * may no man reuerse.

* See Chap. 1. 19.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And hee wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the kings ring, and sent letters by postes, on horse-backe, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* yong dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Iewes, which were in euery city to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people, and prouince that would assault them, *both* litle ones, and women, and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey.

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely* vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar,

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to bee giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should bee ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

† Heb. reuealed.

14 *So* the postes that rode vpon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, and prested on by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royall apparell, of || blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the city of Shushan reioyced, and was glad:

|| Or, violet.

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery citie, whithersoeuer the kings commandement and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy & gladnesse, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Iewes; for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes (the rulers, for feare of Mordecai helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sonnes of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, graunteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Heb. they which did the businesse that belonged to the king.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would vnto those that hated them.

† Heb. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha.

10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Iewes, slew they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the King.

† Heb. came.

12 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther the Queene; The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the rest of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall bee granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shalbe done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, Let it be granted to the Iewes which *are* in Shushan, to doe to morrow also, according vnto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged vpon the gallous.

† Heb. let them hang.

14 And the king commanded it so to bee done; and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselues together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the pray they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the Kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seuenty and fiue thousand, but they laid not their handes on the prey.

17 On

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

† Hebr. in it.

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the foureteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertook to do, as they had begun, & as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

† Hebr. waste.

25 But † when *Esther* came before the king, hee commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuised against the Iewes, should returne vpon his owne head, and that hee and his sonnes should be hanged on the galous.

† Hebr. when she came.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of || Pur: therefore for all the wordes of this letter, and of *that* which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

|| That is, Lot.

27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seed, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them, so as it should not † faile, that they would keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

† Hebr. passe.

28 And that these dayes *should bee* remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery city, and that these dayes of Purim should not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seed.

† Hebr. passe.

† Hebr. be ended.

29 Then Esther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authority, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

† Hebr. all strength.

30 And he sent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twenty and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* wordes of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Esther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselues, and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

† Hebr. for their soules.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 3 *Mordecais aduancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus layd a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Isles of the Sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

† Hebr. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God by calumniation, obteineth leaue to tempt Iob.* 13 *Vnderstanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whose name *was* Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

* Chap. 2. 3.

2 And there were borne vnto him seuen sonnes and three daughters.

3 His || substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred shee asses, and a very great || house-hold; so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the East.

|| Or, cattell.

|| Or, husbandrie.

† Hebr. sonnes of the East.

4 And his sonnes went and feasted in *their* houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, and rose vp early in the morning, and offred burnt offrings *according* to the num-

ber of them all. For Iob ſaid, It may be that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and * curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD and ſaid, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath, on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his || ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power, onely vpon himſelfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his ſonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away, yea they haue ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, || The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the ſheepe and the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and †fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea and ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaide, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters, were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe.

19 And beholde, there came a great winde † from the wildernes, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fel vpon the yong men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob aroſe, and rent his || mantle, and ſhaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worſhipped,

21 And ſaid, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, Bleſſed bee the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor || charged God fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob. 7 He ſmiteth him with ſore boiles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife mooning him to curſe God. 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.

AGaine there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? And * Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth; and from walking vp and downe in it.

3 * And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integritie, although thou mouedſt me againſt him, † to deſtroy him without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skinne for skinne, yea, all that a man hath, will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and hee will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, || but ſaue his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore boiles, from the ſole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelfe withall; and he ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaide his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou ſtill retaine thine integritie? Curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſaid vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh; what? ſhall we receiue good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receiue euil? In all this did not Iob ſinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill, that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appoyntment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voice and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and ſprinkled duſt vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they ſate downe with him vpon the ground ſeuen dayes, and ſeuen nights, and none ſpake a word vnto him; for they ſawe that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP.

* 1.King.21. 10.13.
† *Heb. all the dayes.*
† *Heb. the aduerſary.*
† *Heb. in the middeſt of them.*
* 1.Pet.5.8.
† *Heb. haſt thou ſet thy heart on?*
|| *Or, cattell.*
† *Heb. if hee curſe thee not to thy face.*
† *Heb. hand.*
|| *Or, a great fire.*
† *Heb. ruſhed.*
† *Heb. from aſide, &c.*
|| *Or, robe.*
* Eccles.5.14. 1.tim.6.7.
|| *Or, vnmannered fully in God.*
* Chap.1.
* Chap.1. ver.1.&2.
† *Heb. to ſwallow him vp.*
|| *Or, only.*

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curseth the day, and seruices of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

AFter this, opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob †spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish, wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was saide, There is a man-child conceiued.

4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let darkenesse and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloude dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blackenesse of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seaze vpon it, ‖ let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night be solitary, let no ioyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof bee darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none, neither let it see the †dawning of the day.

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hidde sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why dyed I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent me? or why the breasts, that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien stil and beene quiet, I should haue slept, then had I beene at rest.

14 With kings and counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues,

15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth I had not beene: as infants *which* neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voyce of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the seruant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in misery, and life vnto the bitter *in* soule?

21 Which † long for death, but it *commeth* not, and digge for it more then for hidde treasures:

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the graue?

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eat, and my rorings are powred out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

† Heb. enforced.
* Chap. 10.18 Ier. 20.14.
‖ Or, challenge it.
‖ Or, let them terrifie it as those who haue a bitter day.
‖ Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.
‖ Or, Leuiathan.
† Heb. the eye lids of the morning.
† Heb. wearied in strength.
† Heb. wait.
* Chap. 19.8.
† Heb. before my meate.
† Heb. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reprooueth Iob for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods iudgements to bee not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull vision, to humble the excellencies of Creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and sayde,

2 *If* we assay to † commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But † who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the †feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence; the vprightnesse of thy wayes, and thy hope.

7 Remember I pray thee, who *euer* perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 *Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquitie, and sow wickednesse, reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his ‖ nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the Lyon, and the voice of the fierce Lion, and the teeth of the young Lions are broken.

11 The olde Lyon perisheth for lacke of pray, and the stout Lions whelpes are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon mee, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face: the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*,

17 Shal mortall man be more iust then God? shall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, hee * put no trust in his seruants; ‖ and his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in *houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are † destroyed from morning to euening: they perish for euer, without any regarding *it*.

21 Doeth not their excellencie *which is* in them, goe away? they die, euen without wisedome.

† Heb. a word.
† Heb. who can refraine from words?
† Hebr. the bowing knees.
* Prou. 22.8. hose 10.13.
‖ That is, by his anger, as Esay 30.33.
† Hebr. by stealth.
† Hebr. met me.
† Hebr. the multitude of my bones.
‖ Or, I heard a still voyce.
* Chap. 15.15. 2. pet. 2.4.
‖ Or, nor in his Angels, in whom he put light.
* 2. Cor. 5.1.
† Hebr. beaten in pieces.

CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will answere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turne?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ enuy slayeth the silly one.

‖ Or, looke.
‖ Or, indignation.

3 I haue

3 I haue ſeene the fooliſh taking roote: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them.*

5 Whoſe harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber ſwalloweth vp their ſubſtance.

6 Although || affliction commeth not forth of the duſt, neither doeth trouble ſpring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto † trouble, as † the ſparkes flie vpward.

8 I would ſeeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cauſe:

9 * Which doeth great things † and vnſearchable: marueilous thinges † without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and ſendeth waters vpon the † fields:

11 * To ſet vp on high thoſe that be low: that thoſe which mourne, may be exalted to ſafety.

12 * Hee diſappointeth the deuices of the craftie, ſo that their hande || cannot performe *their* enterpriſe.

13 * He taketh the wiſe in their *owne* craftineſſe: and the counſell of the froward is caried headlong.

14 * They || meete with darkeneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.

15 But he ſaueth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mightie.

16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie ſtoppeth her mouth.

17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therfore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty.

18 * For hee maketh ſore, and bindeth vp: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 * Hee ſhall deliuer thee in ſixe troubles: yea in ſeuen there ſhall no euill touch thee.

20 In famine he ſhall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the ſword.

21 Thou ſhalt bee hid || from the ſcourge of the tongue: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of deſtruction, when it commeth.

22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of the beaſts of the earth.

23 * For thou *ſhalt be* in league with the ſtones of the field: and the beaſts of the field ſhal be at peace with thee.

24 And thou ſhalt know that thy || tabernacle *ſhall be* in peace; and thou ſhalt viſite thy habitation, and ſhalt not || ſinne.

25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeede ſhall bee || great, and thine off-ſpring as the graſſe of the earth.

26 Thou ſhalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a ſhocke of corne † commeth in, in his ſeaſon.

27 Loe this, we haue ſearched it, ſo it *is*; heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

|| *Or, iniquitie.*
|| *Or, labour.*

† *Hebr. the ſons of the burning coale, lift vp to flie.*

* Chap. 9.10. pſal. 72.18. rom. 11.33.
† *Hebr. and there is no ſearch.*
† *Heb. till there be no number.*
† *Heb. out-places.*
* Pſal. 113.6. 1. ſam. 2.7.
* Nehem. 4. 15. pſal. 33. 10. iſay 8.10.
|| *Or, cannot performe any thing.*
* 1. Cor. 3.19.
* Deut. 28. 29.
|| *Or, roume into.*
* Pſal. 107.42
* Prou. 3.12. iam. 1.12. hebr. 12.5. apoc. 3.9.
* Deut. 32. 39. 1. ſam. 26. iſay 30.26. hoſea 6.1.
* Pſalm. 91. 3.

† *Hebr. from the hands.*

|| *Or, when the tongue ſcourgeth.*

* Hoſ. 2.18.

|| *Or, that peace is thy tabernacle.*
|| *Or, erre.*

|| *Or, much.*

† *Heb. aſcendeth.*

† *Heb. for thy ſelfe.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iob ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſleſſe.* 8 *He wiſheth for death, wherin he is aſſured of cõfort.* 14 *He reproueth his friends of vnkindneſſe.*

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † layed in the balances together.

3 For now it would bee heauier then the ſand of the ſea, therefore my wordes are || ſwallowed vp.

4 * For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poyſon whereof drinketh vp my ſpirit: the terrours of God doe ſet themſelues in aray againſt me.

5 Doeth the wild aſſe bray † when he hath graſſe? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?

6 Can that which is vnſauory bee eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my ſoule refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meate.

8 O that I might haue my requeſt! and that God would grant mee † the thing that I long for!

9 Euen that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy mee, that he would let looſe his hand, and cut mee off.

10 Then ſhould I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my ſelfe in ſorrow; let him not ſpare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope, and what *is* mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?

12 *Is* my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or *is* my fleſh † of braſſe?

13 *Is* not my helpe in me? and *is* wiſedome driuen quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted, pity *ſhould bee ſhewed* from his friend; but he forſaketh the feare of the Almighty.

15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the ſtreame of brookes they paſſe away,

16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the yce, *and* wherein the ſnow is hid:

17 What time they waxe warme, † they vaniſh: † when it is hote, they are † conſumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aſide; they goe to nothing, and periſh.

19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded becauſe they had hoped; they came thither, and were aſhamed.

21 || For now ye are † nothing; ye ſee *my* caſting downe, and are afraid.

22 Did I ſay, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your ſubſtance?

23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe me to vnderſtand wherein I haue erred.

25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reprooue?

26 Doe

† *Heb lifted vp.*

|| *That is, I want words expreſſe my griefe.*
* Pſal. 38.2.

† *Heb. ſap of.*

† *Heb. my expectation.*

† *Heb. breſa.*

† *Heb. to him that melteth.*

† *Heb. they are cut off.*
† *Hebr. in the heate thereof.*
† *Heb. extinguiſhed.*

|| *Or, for now ye are like to them. Heb. not.*
† *Heb. Nor.*

26 Doe ye imagine to reprooue words, and the ſpeeches of one that is deſperate, which *are* as winde?

27 Yea, † yee ouerwhelme the fatherleſſe, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore bee content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto *you*, if I lie.

29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie; yea returne againe: my righteouſneſſe ‖ *is* in it.

30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcerne peruerſe things?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iob excuſeth his deſire of death.* 12 *Hee complaineth of his owne reſtleſneſſe,* 17 *and Gods watchfulneſſe.*

IS *there* not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a ſeruant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:

3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanitie, and wearieſome nights are appointed to mee.

4 When I lie downe, I ſay, When ſhall I ariſe, and the † night bee gone? and I am full of toſſings to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My fleſh is clothed with wormes and clods of duſt, my skinne is broken, and become loathſome.

6 *My dayes are ſwifter then a weauers ſhittle, and are ſpent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † ſhall no more ‖ ſee good.

8 The eye of him that hath ſeene mee, ſhall ſee mee no *more*: thine eyes *are* vpon mee, and I ‖ *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is conſumed, and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth downe to the graue, ſhal come vp no *more*.

10 He ſhall returne no more to his houſe: neither ſhall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I wil not refraine my mouth, I will ſpeake in the anguiſh of my ſpirit, I will complaine in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

12 Am I a ſea, or a whale, that thou ſetteſt a watch ouer me?

13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort mee, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:

14 Then thou skareſt me with dreames, and terrifieſt me through viſions.

15 So that my ſoule chuſeth ſtranglings *and* death rather † then my life.

16 I loathe *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanitie.

17 *What *is* man that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou ſhouldeſt viſite him euery morning, *and* try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from mee? nor let me alone till I ſwallow downe my ſpittle?

20 I haue ſinned, what ſhal I doe vnto thee, O thou preſeruer of men? why haſt thou ſet me as a marke againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelfe?

21 And why doeſt thou not pardon my tranſgreſſion, and take away mine iniquitie? for now ſhall I ſleepe in the duſt, and thou ſhalt ſeeke me in the morning, but I ſhall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad ſheweth Gods iuſtice, in dealing with men according to their workes.* 8 *He alleageth antiquity to proue the certain deſtruction of the Hypocrite.* 20 *He applieth Gods iuſt dealing to Iob.*

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaide,

2 How long wilt thou ſpeake theſe things? and *how long* ſhall the words of thy mouth *bee like* a ſtrong winde?

3 *Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almightie peruert iuſtice?

4 If thy children haue ſinned gainſt him, and hee haue caſt them away † for their tranſgreſſion:

5 *If thou wouldeſt ſeeke vnto God betimes, and make thy ſupplication to the Almightie:

6 If thou *wert* pure and vpright, ſurely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteouſneſſe proſperous.

7 Though thy beginning was ſmal, yet thy latter end ſhould greatly increaſe.

8 *For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy ſelfe to the ſearch of their fathers.

9 (For * we *are but of* yeſterday, and know † nothing, becauſe our dayes vpon earth *are* a ſhadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can theruſh grow vp without myre? can the flag grow without water?

12 *Whileſt it *is* yet in his greeneneſſe, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

13 So *are* the pathes of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope ſhall periſh:

14 Whoſe hope ſhall be cut off, and whoſe truſt ſhall be † a ſpiders web.

15 He ſhall leane vpon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: hee ſhall hold it faſt, but it ſhall not endure.

16 He *is* greene before the Sunne, and his branch ſhooteth forth in his garden.

17 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, *and* ſeeth the place of ſtones.

18 If he deſtroy him from his place, then *it* ſhall deny him, *ſaying*, I haue not ſeene thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth ſhall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not caſt away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughter, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.

22 They that hate thee, ſhalbe clothed with ſhame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † ſhall come to nought.

CHAP.

† Heb. ye cauſe to fall vpon.

† Heb. before your face. ‖ That is, in this matter.

† Heb. my palate.

‖ Or, a warfare.

† Heb. gapeth after.

† Heb. the euening be meaſured.

* Chap. 16. 22. pſal. 90. 6. and 102. 11. and 103. 15. and 144. iſa. 40. 6. iam. 4. 14

† Heb. ſhall not returne. ‖ To ſee, that is, to enioy. ‖ That is, I can liue no longer.

† Heb. thes my bones.

* Pſal. 8. 4. and 144. 3. hec. 2. 6.

* Deut 32. 4. 2. chro. 19. 7. dan. 9. 14.

† Heb. in the hand of their tranſgreſſion.

* Chap. 22. 23.

* Deut. 4. 32.

* See Chap. 7. 6. gen 47. 9. 1. chron. 29. 15 pſal. 144. 4. pſal. 39. 14.

† Heb. not.

* Pſal. 129. 6. iere. 17. 6.

* Chap. 11. 20 and 18. 14. pſal. 112. prou. 10. 28.

† Heb. a ſpiders houſe.

† Heb. take the vngodly by the hand.

† Heb. ſhouting for ioy.

† Heb. ſhall not be.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Iob acknowledging Gods iuſtice, ſheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Mens innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I know it *is* ſo of a trueth: but how ſhould * man be iuſt || with God?

3 If hee wil contend with him, hee cannot anſwere him one of a thouſand.

4 He is wiſe in heart, and mighty in ſtrength: who hath hardened *himſelfe* againſt him, and hath proſpered?

5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:

6 Which ſhaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riſeth not: and ſealeth vp the ſtarres.

8 * Which alone ſpreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the ſea.

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

10 * Which doth great things paſt finding out, yea and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I ſee *him* not: he paſſeth on alſo, but I perceiue him not.

12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who wil ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe ſtoupe vnder him.

14 How much leſſe ſhall I anſwere him, *and* chuſe out my words *to reaſon* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not anſwere, *but* I would make ſupplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had anſwered me, *yet* would I not beleeue that hee had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempeſt, and multiplieth my wounds without cauſe.

18 He will not ſuffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternes.

19 If *I ſpeake* of ſtrength, loe hee *is* ſtrong: and if of iudgement, who ſhall ſet mee a time *to pleade?*

20 If I iuſtifie my ſelfe, mine *owne* mouth ſhal condemne me: *If I ſay*, I am perfect, it ſhall alſo prooue mee peruerſe.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my ſoule: I would deſpiſe my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I ſaid *it*, hee deſtroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, he wil laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are ſwifter then a Poſte: they flee away, they ſee no good.

26 They are paſſed away as the †|| ſwift ſhips: as the Eagle *that* haſteth to the prey.

27 If I ſay, I will forget my complaint, I wil leaue off my heauines, and comfort my ſelfe:

28 I am afraid of all my ſorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I waſh my ſelfe with ſnow water, and make my hands neuer ſo cleane:

31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine owne clothes ſhall || abhorre me.

32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I ſhould anſwere him, *and* we ſhould come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any || dayes-man betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me.

35 *Then* would I ſpeake, and not feare him; † but *it is* not ſo with me.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iob, taking libertie of complaint, expoſtulateth with God about his afflictions.* 18 *Hee complaineth of life, and craueth a little eaſe before death.*

MY ſoule is || weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpo my ſelfe; I wil ſpeake in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

2 I will ſay vnto God, Doe not condemne mee; ſhew me wherefore thou contendeſt with mee.

3 *Is* it good vnto thee, that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe? that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe † the worke of thine hands? and ſhine vpon the counſell of the wicked?

4 Haſt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquireſt after mine iniquitie, and ſearcheſt after my ſinne?

7 † Thou knoweſt that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † haue made me and faſhioned me together round about; yet thou doeſt deſtroy me.

9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou haſt made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt againe?

10 * Haſt thou not powred mee out as milke, and cruddled me like cheeſe?

11 Thou haſt clothed me with skinne and fleſh, and haſt † fenced mee with bones and ſinewes.

12 Thou haſt granted me life and fauour, and thy viſitation hath preſerued my ſpirit.

13 And theſe things haſt thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I ſinne, then thou markeſt me, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me; and *if* I bee righteous, *yet* wil I not lift vp my head: I am ful of confuſion, therfore ſee thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaſeth: thou hunteſt mee as a fierce lyon: and againe thou ſheweſt thy ſelfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renueſt thy || witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeſt thine indignation vpon mee; Changes and warre are againſt me.

18 * Wherefore then haſt thou brought me foorth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghoſt, and no eye had ſeene me!

19 I ſhould

* Pſal. 143. 2. || Or, before God.

* Gen. 1 6. † Heb heights. * Amos 5. 8. chap. 38. 31, &c. † Heb. Aſh, Ceſil, and Cimah. * Chap. 5. 9.

* Iſa. 45. 9. ier. 18. 6. rom. 9. 20. † Heb. who can turne him away? † Heb helpers of pride, or ſtrength.

† Heb. ſhips of deſire. || Or, ſhips of Eheth.

|| Or, make me to be aſhamed.

† Heb. am thus ſhould argue. || Or, I expect.

† Heb. but I am not ſo with my ſelfe.

|| Or, out of while I liue.

† Heb. the labour of thine hands.

† Heb. It is vpon thy knowledge.

† Heb. made paintes about me.

* Pſal. 139. 4 and 14. 15.

† Heb. ſet.

|| That is, of plagues.

* Chap. 3. 11.

19 I should haue beene as though I had not beene, I should haue beene caried from the wombe to the graue.

20 * Are not my dayes few? cease then, *and* let me alone that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I goe *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darknesse, and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darknesse, as darkenesse it selfe, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darknesse.

* See chap.8. 9. and 7.6.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproueth Iob, for iustifying himselfe. 5 Gods wisdome is vnsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words bee answered? and should † a man full of talke bee iustified?

3 Should thy || lies make men holde their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee.

6 And that hee would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquitie *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almightie vnto perfection?

8 *It is* † as hie as heauen, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he || cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For, he knoweth vaine men: he seeth wickednes also, will he not then consider *it*?

12 For † vaine man would bee wise; though man be borne *like* a wilde asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him:

14 If iniquitie bee in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that passe away:

17 And *thine* age † shall bee clearer then the noone day; thou shalt shine foorth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure because there is hope, yea thou shalt digge *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safetie.

19 * Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shal make thee afraid; yea many shall † make suite vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and † they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall bee as* the || giuing vp of the ghost.

† Heb. a man of lips.
|| Or, deuises.

† Heb. the heights of heauen.

|| Or, make a change.
† Heb. who can turne him away?
† Heb. empty.

† Heb. shall arise about the noone day.

* Leuit. 26.5.
† Heb. intreat thy face.
† Heb. flight shall perish from them.
* Chap. 8.14. and 18.14.
|| Or, a puffe of breath.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reproue him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.

ANd Iob answered, and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisedome shall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and hee answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

5 He that is ready to slip with *his* feet, is as a lampe despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that prouoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the foules of the aire, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the Sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the || soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

11 * Doeth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wisedome, and in length of dayes, vnderstanding.

13 With || him *is* wisdome and strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.

14 * Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe: he * shutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they drie vp: also he sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisedome: the deceiued, and the deceiuer *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.

18 Hee looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoyled, and ouerthroweth the mightie.

20 * He remooueth away † the speech of the trustie, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.

21 He powreth contempt vpon princes, and || weakeneth the strength of the mightie.

22 Hee discouereth deepe things out of darknesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 Hee increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he inlargeth the nations, and † straitneth them *againe*.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the darke without light, and hee maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

† Heb. an heart.
† Hebr. I fall not lower then you.
† Hebr. with whom are not such as these?

|| Or, life.
† Hebr. all flesh of man.
* Chap. 34.3.
† Heb. palate.

|| That is, with God.

* Isa. 22.22.
* Apoc. 3.7.
† Heb. vpon.

* Chap. 32.9.
† Heb. the lip of the faithfull.

|| Or, looseth the girdle of the strong.

† Hebr. leadeth in.

† Hebr. wander.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iob reproueth his friends of partialitie.* 14 *Hee profeſſeth his confidence in God:* 20 *and entreateth to know his owne ſinnes, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting him.*

LOe, mine eye hath ſeene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderſtood it.

2 What ye know, *the ſame* doe I know alſo, I am not inferiour vnto you.

3 Surely I would ſpeake to the Almightie, and I deſire to reaſon with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all Phyſicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſedome.

6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you ſpeake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his perſon? will yee contend for God?

9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe yee ſo mocke him?

10 He will ſurely reproue you, if ye doe ſecretly accept perſons.

11 Shal not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

† *Heb. be ſilent from me.*

13 †Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeake, and let come on me what *will*.

14 Wherefore doe I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

† *Heb. prooue, or argue.*

15 Though he ſlay mee, yet will I truſt in him: but I will †maintaine mine owne wayes before him.

16 He alſo *ſhall be* my ſaluation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I haue ordered *my* cauſe, I know that I ſhall be iuſtified.

19 Who is he *that* will plead with mee? for now if I hold my toung, I ſhal giue vp the ghoſt.

20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my ſelfe from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand farre from mee: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will anſwere: or let me ſpeake, and anſwere thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and ſins? make mee to know my tranſgreſſion, and my ſinne.

24 Wherfore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou purſue the dry ſtubble?

26 For thou writeſt bitter things againſt me, and *makeſt me to poſſeſſe the iniquities of my youth.

* *Pſal. 25. 7.*

27 Thou putteſt my feet alſo in the ſtockes, and †lookeſt narrowly vnto all my paths; thou ſetteſt a print vpon the †heeles of my feet.

† *Hebr. obſerueſt.*
† *Hebr. rootes.*

28 And he, as a rotten thing conſumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Iob intreateth God for fauour, by the ſhortneſſe of life, and certaintie of death.* 7 *Though life once loſt be irrecouerable, yet hee waiteth for his change.* 16 *By ſinne the creature is ſubiect to corruption.*

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.

† *Heb. ſhorte of dayes.*

2 *He commeth foorth like a flower, and is cut downe: hee fleeth alſo, as a ſhadow and continueth not.

* *Pſal. 102. 12. & 103. 15. and 144. 4. chap. 8. 9.*

3 And doeſt thou open thine eyes vpon ſuch an one, and bringeſt mee into iudgement with thee?

4 † Who *can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.

† *Hebr. who will giue?*
* *Pſal. 51. 5.*
* *Chap. 7. 4.*

5 *Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou haſt appointed his bounds that he cannot paſſe.

6 Turne from him that hee may † reſt, till he ſhall accompliſh as an hireling, his day.

† *Heb. ceaſe.*

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it bee cut downe, that it will ſprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.

8 Though the roote thereof waxe olde in the earth, and the ſtocke thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the ſent of water it will bud, and bring foorth boughes like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and † waſteth away; yea, man giueth vp the ghoſt, and where is he?

† *Heb. is wounded, or cut off.*

11 As the waters faile from the ſea, and the flood decayeth and drieth vp:

12 So man lieth downe, and riſeth not, till the heauens be no more, they ſhall not awake, nor be raiſed out of their ſleepe.

13 O that thou wouldeſt hide mee in the graue, that thou wouldeſt keepe me ſecret, vntill thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint me a ſet time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, ſhall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwere thee: thou wilt haue a deſire to the worke of thine hands.

16 *For now thou numbreſt my ſteps, doeſt thou not watch ouer my ſinne?

* *Pſal. 139. 2.*

17 My tranſgreſſion *is* ſealed vp in a bagge, and thou ſoweſt vp mine iniquitie.

18 And ſurely the mountaine falling † commeth to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.

† *Heb. falleth.*

19 The waters weare the ſtones, thou † waſheſt away the things which growe *out* of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.

† *Hebr. ouerflowеſt.*

20 Thou preuaileſt for euer againſt him, and he paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.

21 His ſonnes come to honour, and hee knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiueth *it* not of them.

22 But his fleſh vpon him ſhall haue paine, and his ſoule within him ſhall mourne.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reprooueth Iob of impietie, in iuſtifying himſelfe. 17 He prooueth by tradition the vnquietneſſe of wicked men.

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, and ſaide,

2 Should a wiſe man vtter † vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the Eaſtwinde?

3 Should hee reaſon with vnprofitable talke? or with ſpeeches wherewith hee can doe no good?

4 Yea † thou caſteſt off feare, and reſtraineſt || prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquitie, and thou chooſeſt the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lips teſtifie againſt thee.

7 Art *thou* the firſt man *that* was borne? or waſt thou made before the hilles?

8 * Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doeſt thou reſtraine wiſedome to thy ſelfe?

9 What knoweſt thou that we know not? *what* vnderſtandeſt thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart cary thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt *ſuch* words goe out of thy mouth?

14 * What *is* man, that he ſhould be cleane? and hee which is borne of a woman, that hee ſhould be righteous?

15 * Beholde, hee putteth no truſt in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his ſight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquitie like water.

17 I will ſhew thee, heare me, and that which I haue ſeene, I will declare,

18 Which wiſe men haue tolde from their fathers, and haue not hid *it:*

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man traueileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppreſſour.

21 † A dreadful ſound *is* in his eares; in proſperity the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon him.

22 Hee beleeueth not that hee ſhall returne out of darkeneſſe, and hee is waited for, of the ſword.

23 Hee wandreth abroad for bread, *ſaying*, Where *is it?* hee knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall preuaile againſt him, as a King ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* neck, vpon the thicke boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he couereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall hee prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame ſhall drie vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued, truſt in vanitie: for vanitie ſhalbe his recompence.

32 It ſhalbe || accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be greene.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and ſhall caſt off his flowre as the Oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *ſhalbe* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of briberie.

35 They conceiue miſchiefe, * and bring forth || vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulneſſe. 7 Hee ſheweth the pitifulneſſe of his caſe. 17 Hee maintaineth his innocencie.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I haue heard many ſuch things: || * miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeake as ye *doe*: if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heape vp words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your griefe.*

6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eaſed?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinckles, *which* is a witneſſe *againſt me*: and my leanneſſe riſing vp in me, beareth witnes to my face.

9 He teareth *mee* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth vpon me with his teeth; mine enemie ſharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon mee with their mouth, they haue ſmitten me vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themſelues together againſt me.

11 God † hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned mee ouer into the handes of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but hee hath broken mee aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my necke, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me vp for his mark,

13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaueth my reines aſunder, and doth not ſpare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach, he runneth vpon me like a gyant.

15 I haue ſowed ſackcloth vpon my skin, and defiled my horne in the duſt.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the ſhadow of death;

Heb. knowledge of wind.

Heb. thou makeſt void. Or, breach. Heb. ſtanch.

* Rom. 12. 34. * Chap. 14. 4.

1. King. 8. 46. 2. chron. 6. 36. pſalm. 14. 3. prou. 20. 9. 1. iohn 1. 8. * Iob 4. 18.

Heb. a ſound of feares.

|| Or, cut off.

* Eſay 59. 4. pſal. 7. 15. || Or, iniquitie.

|| Or, troubleſome. * Chap 13. 4. † Hebr. words of wind.

† Heb what goeth from me.

† Heb. hath ſhut me vp.

17 Not for any iniuſtice in my hands: alſo my prayer is pure.
18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.
19 Alſo now, behold my witneſſe *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.
20 My friends †ſcorne mee: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.
21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his || neighbour.
22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I ſhall goe the way *whence* I ſhall not returne.

† *Heb. in the high places.*
† *Heb.* are *my* ſcorners.
|| *Or, friend.*
† *Heb. yeeres of number.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Iob appealeth from men to God.* 6 *The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may aſtoniſh, but not diſcourage the righteous* 11 *His hope is not in life, but in death.*

MY || breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me.
2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?
3 Lay downe now, put mee in a ſurety with thee; who *is* he *that* will ſtrike hands with me?
4 For thou haſt hid their heart from vnderſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them*.
5 Hee that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children ſhall faile.
6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, and || aforetime I was as a tabret.
7 Mine eye alſo is dimme, by reaſon of ſorrow, and all || my members, *are* as a ſhadow.
8 Vpright men ſhal bee aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre vp himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.
9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands, † ſhall bee ſtronger and ſtronger.
10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wiſe man among you.
11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my hearts:
12 They change the night into day: the light is † ſhort, becauſe of darkneſſe.
13 If I wait, the graue *is* mine houſe: I haue made my bed in the darkneſſe.
14 I haue † ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.
15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?
16 They ſhall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when *our* reſt together is in the duſt.

|| *Or, my ſpirit is ſpent.*
† *Heb. lodge.*
|| *Or, before them.*
|| *Or, my thoughts.*
† *Heb. ſhall adde ſtrength.*
† *Heb. the poſſeſſions.*
† *Heb, neere.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Bildad reprooueth Iob of preſumption and impatiencie.* 5 *The calamities of the wicked.*

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaide,
2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwards wee will ſpeake.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſts, *and* reputed vile in your ſight?
4 He teareth † himſelfe in his anger: ſhall the earth be forſaken for thee? and ſhal the rock be remooued out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall bee put out, and the ſparke of his fire ſhall not ſhine.
6 The light ſhall be darke in his tabernacle, and his || candle ſhall be put out with him.
7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhalbe ſtraitned, and his owne counſell ſhall caſt him downe.
8 For he is caſt into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a ſnare.
9 The grinne ſhall take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber ſhall preuaile againſt him.
10 The ſnare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.
11 Terrours ſhal make him afraid on euery ſide, and ſhall † driue him to his feet.
12 His ſtrength ſhall be hunger-bitten, and deſtruction *ſhall be* ready at his ſide.
13 It ſhall deuoure the † ſtrength of his skinne: *euen* the firſt borne of death ſhall deuoure his ſtrength.
14 * His confidence ſhall bee rooted out of his tabernacle, and it ſhal bring him to the king of terrours.
15 It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, becauſe it *is* none of his: brimſtone ſhall bee ſcattered vpon his habitation.
16 His rootes ſhall be dried vp beneath: and aboue ſhall his branch be cut off.
17 * His remembrance ſhall periſh from the earth, and he ſhall haue no name in the ſtreet.
18 † He ſhall be driuen from light into darkneſſe, and chaſed out of the world.
19 He ſhall neither *haue* ſonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.
20 They that come after him ſhall bee aſtonied at his day, as they that || went before, † were affrighted.
21 Surely ſuch *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

|| *Or, ſtand with him.*
† *Heb. Job hold on here.*
|| *Or, lamp.*
† *Heb. hidden.*
† *Heb. ſtraite him.*
† *Heb. horror.*
* *Chap. 5. 24. and 21. 20. pſal. 112. 10. prou. 10. 28.*
* *Prou. 2. 22.*
† *Heb. they ſhall driue him.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Iob complaining of his friends crueltie, ſheweth there is miſery enough in him to feed their crueltie.* 21. 28 *He craueth pitie.* 23 *He beleeueth the reſurrection.*

THen Iob anſwered and ſaid,
2 How long will ye vexe my ſoule, and breake me in pieces with words?
3 Theſe ten times haue ye reproched me: you are not aſhamed that you || make your ſelues ſtrange to me.
4 And be it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine error remaineth with my ſelfe.
5 If indeed yee will magnifie your ſelues againſt me, and plead againſt me my reproch:
6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compaſſed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of || wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no iudgement
8 He hath fenced vp my *way* that I cannot paſſe; and he hath ſet darkeneſſe in my pathes.
9 He hath ſtript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* my head.
10 He

|| *Or, harden your ſelues againſt me.*
|| *Or, violence.*

10 He hath deſtroyed me on euery ſide, and I am gone: and mine hope hath hee remooued like a tree.

11 Hee hath alſo kindled his wrath againſt mee, and he counteth mee vnto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raiſe vp their way againſt me, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily eſtranged from me.

14 My kinſefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine houſe, and my maides count mee for a ſtranger: I am an aliant in their ſight.

16 I called my ſeruant, and hee gaue mee no anſwere: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is ſtrange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *ſake* of †mine owne body.

18 Yea, || young children deſpiſed mee; I aroſe, and they ſpake againſt me.

19 *All †my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loued, are turned againſt me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skin, || and to my fleſh, & I am eſcaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Haue pity vpon mee, haue pity vpon me, O my friends; for the hand of God hath touched mee.

22 Why doe ye perſecute me as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh?

23 †Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke!

24 That they were grauen with an iron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liueth, and *that* he ſhall ſtand at the latter *day*, vpon the earth:

26 || And *though* after my skin, *wormes* deſtroy this *body*, yet in my fleſh ſhall I ſee God:

27 Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelfe, and mine eyes ſhall behold, and not † another, *though* my reines be conſumed † within me.

28 But yee ſhould ſay, Why perſecute wee him? || ſeeing the roote of the matter is found in mee.

29 Be ye afraid of the ſword: for wrath *bringeth* the puniſhments of the ſword, that ye may know there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX

Zophar ſheweth the ſtate and portion of the wicked.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cauſe me to anſwere, and for *this* † I make haſte.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproch, and the ſpirit of my vnderſtanding cauſeth mee to anſwere.

4 Knoweſt thou *not* this of olde, ſince man was placed vpon earth,

5 *That the triumphing of the wicked *is* †ſhort, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † cloudes:

7 *Yet* he ſhall periſh for euer, like his owne doung: they which haue ſeene him, ſhall ſay, Where *is* he?

8 He ſhall flie away as a dreame, and ſhall not be found: yea he ſhall bee chaſed away as a viſion of the night.

9 The eye alſo *which* ſaw him, ſhall ſee *him* no more; neither ſhall his place any more behold him.

10 || His children ſhall ſeeke to pleaſe the poore, and his hands ſhall reſtore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the ſinne* of his youth, which ſhall lie downe with him in the duſt.

12 Though wickedneſſe bee ſweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue;

13 *Though* he ſpare it, and forſake it not, but keepe it ſtill † within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meate in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of aſpes within him.

15 He hath ſwallowed downe riches, and he ſhall vomit them vp againe: God ſhal caſt them out of his belly.

16 He ſhall ſucke the poyſon of aſpes: the vipers tongue ſhall ſlay him.

17 Hee ſhall not ſee the riuers, || the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.

18 That which hee laboured for, ſhall hee reſtore, and ſhall not ſwallow *it* downe: †according to his ſubſtance ſhall the reſtitution *be*, and he ſhall not reioyce *therein*.

19 Becauſe he hath † oppreſſed, *and* hath forſaken the poore; *becauſe* he hath violently taken away an * houſe which he builded not:

20 Surely hee ſhall not † feele quietneſſe in his belly, hee ſhall not ſaue of that which hee deſired.

21 || There ſhall none of his meate bee left, therefore ſhall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulneſſe of his ſufficiency, hee ſhall be in ſtraits: euery hand of the || wicked ſhall come vpon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* ſhal caſt the fury of his wrath vpon him, and ſhall raine *it* vpon him while he is eating.

24 He ſhall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of ſteele ſhall ſtrike him thorow.

25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the body; *yea* the gliſtering ſword commeth out of his gall; terrours *are* vpon him.

26 All darkneſſe *ſhall be* hid in his ſecret places: a fire not blowen ſhall conſume him, it ſhal goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen ſhall reueale his iniquitie: and the earth ſhall riſe vp againſt him.

28 The increaſe of his houſe ſhall depart, *and his goods* ſhall flowe away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob ſheweth that euen in the iudgment of man, he hath reaſon to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked

† Heb. cloud.

|| Or, the poore ſhall oppreſſe his children.

† Heb. in the midſt of his palate.

|| Or, ſtreaming brookes.

† Heb. according to the ſubſtance of his exchange.

† Heb. cruſhed.

* Eccleſ. 5.12.

† Heb. know.

|| Or, there ſhall be none left for his meates.

|| Or, troubleſome.

† Heb. of his decree from God.

† Heb. my belly. ||Or, the wicked
* Pſal. 42.9. and 55.19.
† Heb. the men of my ſecret.
||Or, as.

† Heb. who will giue, &c.

|| Or, After I ſhall awake though this body be deſtroyed, yet out of my fleſh ſhall I ſee God.
† Heb. a ſtranger.
† Heb. in my boſome.
|| Or, and what part of matter is found in me?

† Heb. my haſte in me.

† Pſal. 37. 37. Heb. from euen.

ked doe ſo proſper, as they deſpiſe God. 16 Sometime their deſtruction is manifeſt. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgment of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and let this be your conſolations.

3 Suffer me that I may ſpeake, and after that I haue ſpoken, mocke on.

† Heb. *ſhortened.* † Heb. *looke vnto me.*

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were ſo*, why ſhould not my ſpirit bee † troubled?

5 † Marke mee, and be aſtoniſhed, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my fleſh.

* Pſal. 17. 10. and 73. 12. iere. 12. 1. hab. 1. 16.

7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their ſeed is eſtabliſhed in their ſight with them, and their off-ſpring before their eyes.

† Heb. *are peace from feare.*

9 Their houſes are † ſafe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendreth and faileth not, their cow calueth, and caſteth not her calfe.

11 They ſend foorth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the ſound of the organe.

|| Or, *in mirth.*

13 They ſpend their dayes || in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

* Chap. 22. 17

14 * Therefore they ſay vnto God, Depart from vs: for we deſire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that wee ſhould ſerue him? and what profit ſhould wee haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counſell of the wicked is farre from me.

|| Or, *lampe.*

17 How oft is the || candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their deſtruction vpon them? *God* diſtributeth ſorrowes in his anger.

18 They are as ſtubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the ſtorme † carieth away.

† Heb. *ſtealeth away.*

19 God layeth vp his || iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he ſhall know *it*.

|| That is, *the puniſhment of his iniquitie.*

20 His eyes ſhall ſee his deſtruction, and hee ſhall drinke of the wrath of the Almightie.

21 For what pleaſure *hath* he in his houſe after him, when the number of his moneths *is* cut off in the middeſt?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? ſeeing he iudgeth thoſe that are high.

† Hebr. *in his very perfection or in the ſtrength of his perfection.*

23 One dieth † in his full ſtrength, beeing wholly at eaſe and quiet.

|| Or, *milke pales.*

24 His || breaſts are full of milke, and his bones are moiſtened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule, and neuer eateth with pleaſure.

26 They ſhall lie downe alike in the duſt, and the wormes ſhall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, & the deuices *which* ye wrongfully imagine againſt me.

† Heb. *the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.*

28 For yee ſay, Where *is* the houſe of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?

* Pro. 16.4.

30 * That the wicked is reſerued to the day of deſtruction; they ſhall be brought foorth to † the day of wrath.

† Heb. *the day of wraths.*

31 Who ſhall declare his way to his face? and who ſhall repay him *what* he hath done?

† Heb. *graue.* † Heb. *made in the lowe parts.*

32 Yet ſhall hee be brought to the † graue, and ſhall † remaine in the tombe.

33 The clods of the valley ſhall bee ſweete vnto him, and euery man ſhall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

† Hebr. *tranſgreſſion.*

34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, ſeeing in your anſweres there remaineth † falſhood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz ſheweth that mans goodnes profiteth not God. 5 He accuſeth Iob of diuers ſinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promiſes of mercie.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid,

|| Or, *If he may be profitable, doeth his good ſucceſſe depend thereon?*

2 Can a man be profitable vnto God? as || he that is wiſe may be profitable vnto himſelfe.

3 *Is* it any pleaſure, to the Almightie, that thou art righteous? or *is* it gaine *to him* that thou makeſt thy wayes perfit?

4 Will hee reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickedneſſe great? and thine iniquities infinite?

† Heb. *ſtripped the clothes of the naked.*

6 For thou haſt taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † ſtripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou haſt not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou haſt withholden bread from the hungry.

† Hebr. *the man of arme.* † Heb. *mighty, or accepter of countenance.*

8 But as for the † mighty man, hee had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou haſt ſent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherleſſe haue bene broken.

10 Therefore ſnares *are* round about thee, and ſudden feare troubleth thee,

† Heb. *the height of the ſtarre.*

11 Or darkneſſe, that thou canſt not ſee, and abundance of waters couer thee.

|| Or, *ſpoke.*

12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold, the † height of the Starres how high they are.

13 And thou ſayeſt, || How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?

14 Thicke cloudes *are* a couering to him that hee ſeeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Haſt thou marked the olde way which wicked men haue troden?

† Heb. *a flood was powred vpon their foundation.*

16 Which were cut down out of time, † whoſe foundation was ouerflowen with a flood.

* Chap. 21. 14.

17 * Which ſaid vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almightie doe || for them?

|| Or, *to them.*

18 * Yet hee filled their houſes with good things, but the counſell of the wicked is farre from mee.

* Chap. 21. 16. * Pſal. 107. 42. || Or, *ſhut.* || Or, *ſhut to ſalnes.*

19 * The righteous ſee *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to ſcorne.

20 Wheras our || ſubſtance is not cut downe, but the || remnant of them the fire conſumeth.

21 Acquaint

21 Acquaint now thy ſelfe with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good ſhall come vnto thee.
22 Receiue, I pray thee, the lawe from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.
23 * If thou returne to the Almighty, thou ſhalt be built vp, thou ſhalt put away iniquitie farre from thy tabernacles.
24 Then ſhalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as duſt, and the *gold* of Ophir as the ſtones of the brookes.
25 Yea, the Almighty ſhall be thy ‖ defence, and thou ſhalt haue † plenty of ſiluer.
26 For then ſhalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and ſhalt lift vp thy face vnto God.
27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer vnto him, and hee ſhall heare thee, and thou ſhalt pay thy vowes.
28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and it ſhal be eſtabliſhed vnto thee: and the light ſhall ſhine vpon thy wayes.
29 When *men* are caſt downe, then thou ſhalt ſay, There is lifting vp: and hee ſhall ſaue the † humble perſon.
30 ‖ He ſhall deliuer the yland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuiſible, obſerueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocencie. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,
2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my † ſtroke is heauier then my groning.
3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come euen to his ſeat!
4 I would order *my* cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words which he would anſwere mee, and vnderſtand what hee would ſay vnto me.
6 Will he pleade againſt mee with his great power? No, but he would put *ſtrength* in me.
7 There the righteous might diſpute with him; ſo ſhould I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.
8 Behold, I goe forward, but he *is* not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:
9 On the left *hand* where hee doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himſelfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot ſee *him*.
10 But hee knoweth † the way that I take: *when* hee hath tried mee, I ſhall come foorth as golde.
11 My foot hath held his ſteps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.
12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue eſteemed the words of his mouth, more then † my neceſſarie *food*.
13 But hee is in one *minde*, and who can turne him? and *what* * his ſoule deſireth, euen *that* he doeth.
14 For hee performeth the thing that is appointed for mee: and many ſuch things *are* with him.
15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:
17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkneſſe, *neither* hath he couered the darkneſſe from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickedneſſe goeth oft vnpuniſhed. 17 There is a ſecret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, ſeeing Times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they, that know him not, ſee his dayes?
2 Some remooue the * land-markes; they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feed *thereof*.
3 They driue away the aſſe of the fatherles, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.
4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themſelues together.
5 Behold, *as* wilde aſſes in the deſert, goe they foorth to their worke, riſing betimes for a prey: the wilderneſſe *yeeldeth* foode for them *and* for *their* children.
6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.
7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without cloathing, that they *haue* no couering in the colde.
8 They are wet with the ſhowers of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a ſhelter.
9 They plucke the fatherles from the breſt, and take a pledge of the poore.
10 They cauſe *him* to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheafe *from* the hungry,
11 *Which* make oyle within their walles, *and* tread their winepreſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.
12 Men grone from out of the citie, and the ſoule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.
13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.
14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.
15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee mee: and † diſguiſeth his face.
16 In the darke they digge thorow houſes, *which* they had marked for themſelues in the day time: they know not the light.
17 For the morning is to them euen as the ſhadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.
18 He is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the Vineyards.
19 Drought and heate † conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doeth* the graue *thoſe which* haue ſinned.
20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worme ſhall feed ſweetly on him, hee ſhall bee no more

‖ That is, with God.
* Chap. 8.5.
‖ Or, on the duſt.
‖ Or, gold.
† Heb. ſiluer of ſtrength.
† Heb. him that hath two eyes.
‖ Or, the innocent ſhall deliuer the Iland.
† Heb. my hand
† Heb. the way that is with me.
† Heb. I haue hid, or laid vp.
‖ Or, my appointed portion.
* Pſal. 115.3.
* Deut. 19.14. and 27.17.
‖ Or, feed them.
† Heb. mingled corne, or dredge.
† Heb. the wicked gather the vintage.
† Hebr. ſtoppeth his face in ſecret.
† Heb. violently take it.

remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 Hee euill intreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth vp, || and no *man* is sure of life.

|| *Or, he trusteth not his owne life.*

23 *Though* it bee giuen him *to bee* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but †are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

† *Heb are not.* † *Heb. closed vp.*

25 And if it be not so now, who will make mee a lyar, and make my speech nothing woorth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth, that man cannot bee iustified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and saide:

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in his hie places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light arise?

4 * How then can man bee iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

* Chap. 4. 17. &c. and 15. 14, &c.

5 Behold euen to the Moone, and it shineth not, yea the starres are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man, *that is* a worme: and the sonne of man *which is* a * worme.

* Psal. 22. 6.

CHAP. XXVI.

Iob reprooueth the vncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and vnsearchable.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* sauest thou the arme that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisedome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, || and the inhabitants thereof.

|| *Or, with the inhabitants.*

6 * Hel *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.

* Prou. 15. 11.

7 Hee stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 Hee bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds, and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 He holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 Hee hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.

† *Heb. vntil the end of light with darknes.*

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.

12 He diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding hee smiteth thorow † the proude.

† *Heb. pride.*

13 By his Spirit hee hath garnished the heauens, his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Loe, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

Iob protesteth his sinceritie. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings, which the wicked haue, are turned into curses.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and said,

† *Heb. added to take vp.*

2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almightie, who hath † vexed my soule;

† *Heb. made my soule bitter.*

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and * the Spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

* That is, the breath which God gaue him.

4 My lips shall not speake wickednes, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should iustifie you till I die, I will not remooue my integritie from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast; and will not let it goe: my heart shal not reproach *me* † so long as I liue.

† *Heb. from my dayes.*

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?

* Mat. 16. 26.

9 * Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

* Prou. 1. 28. ezec. 8. 18. iohn 9. 31. iames 4. 3.

10 Will he delight himselfe in the Almighty? will he alwaies call vpon God?

11 I wil teach you || by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, wil I not conceale.

|| *Or, hand.*

12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his off-spring shall not bee satisfied with bread.

15 * Those that remaine of him shall be buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.

* Psal. 78. 64.

16 Though hee heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay.

17 He may prepare *it*, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a boothe *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shal lie downe, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:

20 * Terrours take hold on him, as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

* Chap. 18. 11.

21 The East wind carieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.

† *Heb. in fleeing he would flee.*

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.

Surely

SVrely there is || a veine for the ſiluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.
2 Iron is taken out of the || earth, and braſſe is molten *out* of the ſtone.
3 He ſetteth an end to darkenes, and ſearcheth out all perfection: the ſtones of darknes, and the ſhadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the *waters* forgotten of the foote: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.
6 The ſtones of it *are* the place of Saphires: and it hath || duſt of gold.
7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not ſeene.
8 The Lions whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce Lion paſſeth by it.
9 Hee putteth foorth his hand vpon the || rocke; he ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.
10 He cutteth out riuers among the rocks, and his eye ſeeth euery precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.
12 But where ſhall wiſdome be found? and where *is* the place of vnderſtanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the liuing.
14 *The depth ſaith, it is not in me: and the Sea ſaith, It is not with me.
15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither ſhall ſiluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphire.
17 The gold and the chryſtall cannot equal it: and the exchange of it *ſhall not bee for* || iewels of fine gold.
18 No mention ſhalbe made of || Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wiſedome *is* aboue Rubies.
19 The Topaze of Ethiopia ſhall not equal it, neither ſhall it be valued with pure gold.
20 *Whence then commeth wiſdome? and where *is* the place of vnderſtanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eies of all liuing, and kept cloſe from the foules of the || aire,
22 Deſtruction and death ſay, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderſtandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.
24 For hee looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* ſeeth vnder the whole heauen:
25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by meaſure.
26 When hee made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:
27 Then did he ſee it, || and declare it; hee prepared it, yea and ſearched it out.
28 * And vnto man hee ſaid, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wiſdome, and to depart from euill, is vnderſtanding.

|| Or, a mine.
|| Or, duſt.
|| Or, gold ore.
|| Or, ſtone.
† Hebr. from weeping.
* Rom. 11. 33, 34.
† Hebr. fine gold ſhall not be giuen for it.
* Prou. 3. 14. and 8. 11, 19. and 16. 16.
|| Or, veſſell of fine gold.
|| Or, Ramoth.
* Verſe 12.
|| Or, heauen.
|| Or, did number it.
* Pſal. 111. 10. prou. 1. 7. and 9. 10.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himſelfe, of his former proſperitie and honour.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and ſaid,
2 Oh that I were as *in* moneths paſt, as *in* the dayes when God preſerued me.
3 When his || candle ſhined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *through* darkeneſſe:
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the ſecret of God was vpon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with mee, *when* my children were about me:
6 When I waſhed my ſteps with butter, and the rocke powred me out † riuers of oyle.
7 When I went out to the gate, thorow the citie, *when* I prepared my ſeat in the ſtreet.
8 The yong men ſaw mee, and hid themſelues: and the aged aroſe, *and* ſtood vp.
9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.
10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard *me*, then it bleſſed me, and when the eye ſaw *mee*, it gaue witneſſe to me.
12 Becauſe I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherleſſe, and *him* that had none to helpe him.
13 The bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh, came vpon me: and I cauſed the widowes heart to ſing for ioy.
14 I put on righteouſneſſe, and it cloathed mee: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cauſe which I knew not, I ſearched out.
17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the ſpoile out of his teeth.
18 Then I ſaid, I ſhall die in my neſt, and I ſhall multiply *my* dayes as the ſand.
19 My root *was* † ſpread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.
20 My glory *was* † freſh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.
21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept ſilence at my counſell.
22 After my words they ſpake not againe, and my ſpeach dropped vpon them,
23 And they waited for me as for raine, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter raine.
24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they caſt not downe.
25 I choſe out their way, and ſate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

† Heb. added to take vp.
|| Or, lampe.
† Heb. with me.
† Heb. the voice of the nobles was hid.
† Heb. the iaw teeth or the grinders.
† Heb. I caſt.
† Heb. opened.
† Heb. new.
† Heb. changed.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt.*
15 *His proſperity into calamity.*

BVt now they † that are yonger then I, haue mee in deriſion, whoſe fathers I would haue diſdained to haue ſet with the dogs of my flocke.

† Heb. of fewer dayes then I.

2 Yea

remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 Hee euill intreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth vp, || and no *man* is sure of life.

23 *Though* it bee giuen him *to bee* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but †are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make mee a lyar, and make my speech nothing woorth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth, that man cannot bee iustified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and saide:

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in his hie places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light arise?

4 * How then can man bee iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold euen to the Moone, and it shineth not, yea the starres are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man, *that is* a worme: and the sonne of man *which is* a * worme.

CHAP. XXVI.

Iob reproouing the vncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and vnsearchable.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* sauest thou the arme that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisedome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, || and the inhabitants thereof.

6 * Hel *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.

7 Hee stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 Hee bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds, and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 He holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 Hee hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.

12 He diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding hee smiteth thorow † the proude.

13 By his Spirit hee hath garnished the heauens, his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Loe, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

Iob protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings, which the wicked haue, are turned into curses.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and said,

2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almightie, who hath †vexed my soule;

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and * the Spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speake wickednes, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should iustifie you till I die, I will not remooue my integritie from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast; and will not let it goe: my heart shal not reproach *me* † so long as I liue.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?

9 * Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Will he delight himselfe in the Almighty? will he alwaies call vpon God?

11 I wil teach you || by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, wil I not conceale.

12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his off-spring shall not bee satisfied with bread.

15 * Those that remaine of him shall be buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.

16 Though hee heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay.

17 He may prepare *it*, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a boothe *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shal lie downe, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:

20 * Terrours take hold on him, as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The East wind carieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.

Surely

‖ *Or, he trusteth not his owne life.*

† *Heb are not.* † *Heb. closed vp.*

‖ *Or, with the inhabitants.*

* Prou. 15. 11.

† *Heb. vntil the end of light with darknes.*

† *Heb. pride.*

† *Heb. added to take vp.*

† *Heb. made my soule sicke.*

* That is, the breath which God gaue him.

† *Heb. from my dayes.*

* Mat. 16. 26.

* Prou. 11. 8. eccl. 8. 12. iohn 9. 31. iames 4. 3.

‖ *Or, being in the hand &c.*

* Psal. 78. 64.

* Chap. 15. 21.

† *Heb. stolne away he would &c.*

‖Or, a mine.

‖Or, dust.

SVrely there is ‖ a veine for the siluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkenes, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknes, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the *waters* forgotten of the foote: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphires: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.

‖Or, gold ore.

7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seene.

8 The Lions whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce Lion passeth by it.

9 Hee putteth foorth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke; he ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.

‖Or, flint.

10 He cutteth out riuers among the rocks, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.

†Hebr. from weeping.

11 He bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisdome be found? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the liuing.

*Rom.11. 33,34. †Hebr. fine gold shall not be giuen for it. *Prou.3.14. and 8.11,19. and 16.16.

14 *The depth saith, it is not in me: and the Sea saith, It is not with me.

15 †It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall siluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphire.

17 The gold and the chrystall cannot equal it: and the exchange of it *shall not bee for* ‖ iewels of fine gold.

‖Or, vessell of fine gold. ‖Or, Raimah.

18 No mention shalbe made of ‖ Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wisedome *is* aboue Rubies.

19 The Topaze of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

*Verse 12.

20 *Whence then commeth wisdome? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eies of all liuing, and kept close from the foules of the ‖ aire,

‖Or, heauen.

22 Destruction and death say, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For hee looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth vnder the whole heauen:

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When hee made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

‖Or, did measure it.

27 Then did he see it, ‖ and declare it, hee prepared it, yea and searched it out.

*Psal.111. 10. Prou.1.7. and 9.10.

28 *And vnto man hee said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wisdome, and to depart from euill, is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himselfe, of his former prosperitie and honour.

MOreouer Iob †continued his parable, and said,

†Heb.added to take vp.

2 Oh that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes when God preserued me.

3 When his ‖ candle shined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *through* darkenesse:

‖Or, lampe.

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with mee, *when* my children were about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred me out † riuers of oyle.

†Heb. with me.

7 When I went out to the gate, thorow the citie, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The yong men saw mee, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, *and* stood vp.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 †The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

†Heb.the voice of the nobles was hid.

11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed me, and when the eye saw *mee*, it gaue witnesse to me.

12 Because I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to helpe him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came vpon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it cloathed mee: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoile out of his teeth.

†Heb.she iaw teeth or the grinders. †Heb. I cast.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.

19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.

†Heb.opened.

20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.

†Heb.new. †Heb.changed.

21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they spake not againe, and my speach dropped vpon them,

23 And they waited for me as for raine, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter raine.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.

25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt.*
15 *His prosperity into calamity.*

BVt now they † that are yonger then I, haue mee in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.

†Heb.of fewer dayes then I.

2 Yea

2 Yea whereto might the ſtrength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was periſhed?
3 For want and famine they *were* ‖ſolitary: flying into the wildernes † in former time deſolate and waſte:
4 Who cut vp mallowes by the buſhes, and iuniper roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driuen foorth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thiefe.)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caues of the earth, and in the rocks.
7 Among the buſhes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They *were* children of fooles, yea children of † baſe men: they were viler then the earth.
9 * And now am I their ſong, yea I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre mee, they flee farre from me, † and ſpare not to ſpit in my face.
11 Becauſe hee hath looſed my cord and afflicted me, they haue alſo let looſe the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right *hand* riſe the youth, they puſh away my feet, and they raiſe vp againſt me the wayes of their deſtruction.
13 They marre my path, they ſet forward my calamitie, they *haue* no helper.
14 They came *vpon mee* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the deſolation they rolled themſelues *vpon me*.
15 Terrours are turned vpon me: they purſue † my ſoule as the wind: and my welfare paſſeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my ſoule is powred out vpon me: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night ſeaſon: and my ſinewes take no reſt.
18 By the great force *of my diſeaſe*, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath caſt me into the mire, and I am become like duſt and aſhes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doeſt not heare me: I ſtand vp, and thou regardeſt me *not*.
21 Thou art † become cruel to me: with † thy ſtrong hand thou oppoſeſt thy ſelfe againſt me.
22 Thou lifteſt mee vp to the winde: thou cauſeſt mee to ride *vpon it*, and diſſolueſt my ‖ ſubſtance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring mee *to* death, and *to* the houſe appointed for all liuing.
24 Howbeit hee will not ſtretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his deſtruction.
25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my ſoule grieued for the poore?
26 When I looked for good, then euil came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkenes.
27 My bowels boyled and reſted not: the dayes of affliction preuented me:
28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I ſtood vp, *and* I cried in the Congregation:
29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.
30 My skinne is blacke vpon mee, and my bones are burnt with heat.
31 My harpe alſo is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voyce of them that weepe.

‖ *Or, darke as the night.*
† *Hebr. yeſternight.*
† *Heb. holes.*
† *Hebr. men of no name.* Pſal. 35. 15. and 69. 12.
† *Hebr. and withhold not ſpittle from my face.*
† *Heb. my principall one.*
† *Hebr. turned to be cruell.*
† *Hebr. the ſtrength of thy hand.*
‖ *Or, wiſedome.*
† *Hebr. heape.*
* Rom. 12. 15. pſal. 35. 13.
† *Heb. for him that was hard of day.*
* Pſal. 102. 6.
‖ *Or, ſtriches.*

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a ſollemne proteſtation of his integritie in ſeuerall dueties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then ſhould I thinke vpon a mayd?
2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?
3 *Is* not deſtruction to the wicked? and a ſtrange *puniſhment* to the workers of iniquitie?
4 * Doeth not he ſee my wayes, and count all my ſteps?
5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath haſted to deceit;
6 † Let me be weighed in an euen balance, that God may know mine integritie.
7 If my ſtep hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:
8 *Then* let me ſow, and let another eat, yea let my off-ſpring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart haue bene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue layd wait at my neighbours doore:
10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.
11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea, it *is* an iniquitie *to be puniſhed by* the Iudges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* conſumeth to deſtruction, and would root out all mine increaſe.
13 If I did deſpiſe the cauſe of my man-ſeruant, or of my mayd-ſeruant, when they contended with me:
14 What then ſhall I doe when God riſeth vp, and when hee viſiteth, what ſhall I anſwere him?
15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one faſhion vs in the wombe?
16 If I haue withheld the poore from *their* deſire, or haue cauſed the eyes of the widow to faile:
17 Or haue eaten my morſel my ſelfe alone, and the fatherles hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)
19 If I haue ſeene any periſh for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:
20 If his loynes haue not bleſſed mee, and *if* hee were *not* warmed with the fleece of my ſheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp my hand againſt the fatherles, when I ſaw my helpe in the gate.
22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my ſhoulder blade, and mine arme bee broken from the ‖ bone.
23 For deſtruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reaſon of his highneſſe, I could not indure.
24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue ſaid

* 2. Chro. 16. 9. iob 31. 21. prou. 5. 21. and 15. 3.
† *Hebr. let him weigh me in balances of Iuſtice.*
‖ *Or, did he not faſhion vs in one wombe?*
‖ *That is, his widow.*
‖ *Or, the bone of my boat.*

said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, & because mine hand had †gotten much:
26 If I beheld †the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking † *in* brightnesse:
27 And my heart hath bene secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also were an iniquity to be *punished by the* Iudge: For I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.
29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated mee, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:
30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule.)
31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! wee cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doores || to the trauailer.
33 If I couered my transgressions, || as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosome.
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie mee: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doores?
35 O that one would heare mee! || behold, my desire *is, that* the Almighty would answere me, & that mine aduersary had written a booke.
36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* bind it as a crowne to me.
37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a Prince would I goe neere vnto him.
38 If my land cry against mee, or that the furrowes likewise thereof † complaine:
39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and || cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friendes.* 6 *Because Wisedome commeth not from age, hee excuseth the boldnesse of his youth.* 11 *He reprooueth them for not satisfying of Iob.* 16 *His zeale to speake.*

SO these three men ceased † to answere Iob, because he *was* righteous in his owne eyes.
2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified † himselfe rather then God.
3 Also against his three friendes was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.
4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.
5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.
6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said: I *am* † yong, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.
7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.
8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.
9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise, neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.
10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.
11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.
12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and beholde, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that answered his words:
13 Lest ye should say, Wee haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.
14 Now he hath not || directed his words against mee: neither will I answere him with your speeches.
15 They were amased, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.
16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more.)
17 *I said,* I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.
18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.
19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.
20 I will speake, † that I may bee refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.
21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.
22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: *in so doing* my Maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, with sincerity and meekenesse to reason with Iob.* 8 *He excuseth God from giuing man an account of his wayes, by his greatnesse.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by visions,* 19 *By afflictions,* 23 *and by his ministerie.* 31 *Hee inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my speaches, and hearken to all my words.
2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.
3 My words *shall be of* the vprightnesse of my heart: and my lippes shall vtter knowledge clearely.
4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen mee life.
5 If thou canst, answere me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.
6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.
7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, nether shall my hand bee heauy vpon thee.
8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *saying,*

9 I am

† Hebr. found meate.
† Hebr. the light.
† Hebr. bright.
† Hebr. my hand hath kissed my mouth.
† Hebr. my palate.
|| Or, as the way.
|| Or, after the manner of men.
|| Or, behold my figne is that the Almighty will answere me.
† Hebr. weapons.
† Hebr. the strength thereof.
† Hebr. caused the soule of the owner thereof to expire, or breathe out.
|| Or, noysome weedes.
† Hebr. from answering.
† Hebr. his soule.
† Hebr. expected Iob in words.
† Hebr. eldest for dayes.
† Hebr. few of dayes.
† Hebr. I feared.
* Chap. 38.36 prou. 2.6. eccles. 2.26. dan. 1.17. and 2.21.
† Heb. vnderstandings.
† Heb. words.
|| Or, ordered his words.
† Heb. they removed speeches from themselues.
† Heb. words.
† Heb. the spirit of my belly.
† Heb. is not opened.
† Heb. that I may breathe.
† Heb. in my palate.
* Chap. 9.33. and 23.30.
† Heb. according to thy mouth.
† Heb. cut out of the clay.
† Hebr. in mine eares.

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquitie in me.
10 Behold, hee findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemie.
11 Hee putteth my feete in the stockes, hee marketh all my pathes.
12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust: I wil answere thee, that God is greater then man.
13 Why doest thou striue against him? for † he giueth not account of any of his matters.
14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.
15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed:
16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,
17 That hee may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.
18 He keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.
19 He is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.
20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † dainty meat.
21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seene, and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.
22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.
23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse.
24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit; I haue found ‖ a ransome.
25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childs: he shall returne to the dayes of his youth.
26 He shall pray vnto God, and hee will be fauourable vnto him, and hee shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnes.
27 ‖ He looketh vpon men, *and* if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:
28 ‖ Hee will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.
29 Loe, al these things worketh God † often-times with man,
30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be inlightned with the light of the liuing.
31 Marke wel, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will speake.
32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere me: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.
33 If not, hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

† *Hebr. he answereth not.*
† *Hebr. he reuealeth, or vncouereth.*
† *Hebr. worke.*
† *Hebr. from passing by the sword.*
* Psal. 107. 17.
† *Hebr. meate of desire.*
‖ *Or, an atonement.*
† *Hebr. then childhood.*
‖ *Or, he shall looke vpon men, and say, I haue sinned, &c*
‖ *Or, he hath deliuered my soule, &c. and my life.*
† *Hebr. twice and thrice.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be vniust. 31 Man must humble himselfe vnto God. 34 Elihu reproueth Iob.

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and said,
2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.
3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.
4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement: let vs know among our selues what *is* good.
5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.
6 Should I lye against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.
7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh vp scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For hee hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that hee should delight himselfe with God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto mee, ye † men of vnderstanding: * farre be it from God, *that he should doe* wickednes, and from the Almightie, that *he should commit* iniquitie.
11 * For the worke of a man shall he render vnto him, and cause euery man to finde according to *his* wayes.
12 Yea surely God will not doe wickedly, neither wil the Almighty peruert iudgement.
13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?
14 * If he set his heart † vpon man, *if* he gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;
15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.
16 If now thou *hast* vnderstanding, here this: hearken to the voyce of my words.
17 Shall euen hee that hateth right, † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?
18 Is it *fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to Princes, *Ye are* vngodly?
19 * *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the persons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.
20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shalbe troubled at midnight, and passe away: and † the mightie shall be taken away without hand.
21 * For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.
22 *There is* no darkenesse, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themselues.
23 For he will not lay vpon man more *then right*; that hee should † enter into iudgement with God.
24 Hee shall breake in pieces mightie men † without number, and set others in their stead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he ouerturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men, † in the open sight of others:
27 Because they turned backe † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.
28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to

* Chap. 12. 11.
† *Hebr. palate.*
† *Hebr. mine error.*
† *Hebr. men of heart.*
* Exod. 32. 4. iob 8. 3. and 36. 23. psal. 92. 15. rom. 3. 14.
* Psal. 62. 12. prou. 24. 12. iere. 2. 32. 3. ezek. 33. 20. matth. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2. cor. 5. 10. 1. pet. 1. 17. apoc. 22. 12.
† *Hebr. all of it.*
* Psal. 104. 29.
† *Hebr. vpon him.*
* Eccle. 12. 7. gene. 3. 19.
† *Hebr. breath.*
* Deut. 10. 17. 2. chron. 19. 7. acts. 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. galat. 2. 6. ephes. 6. 9. colos. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.
† *Hebr. they shall take away the mighty.*
* Prou. 5. 21. and 15. 3. ioh. 31. 4. 2. chro. 16. 9. iere. 16. 17.
† *Hebr. go.*
† *Hebr. without searching out.*
† *Hebr. crushed.*
† *Hebr. in the place of beholders.*
† *Hebr. from after him.*

to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When hee giueth quietneſſe, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, leſt the people be enſnared.

31 Surely it is meete to be ſaid vnto God, I haue borne *chaſtiſement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That which I ſee not, teach thou me; If I haue done iniquitie, I will doe no more.

33 † Should it be according to thy minde? he will recompenſe it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chuſe, and not I: therefore ſpeake what thou knoweſt.

34 Let men † of vnderſtanding tell me, and let a wiſe man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wiſedome.

36 || My deſire *is that* Iob may be tried vnto the end, becauſe of *his* anſwers for wicked men.

37 For hee addeth rebellion vnto his ſinne, he clappeth *his hands* amongſt vs, and multiplieth his words againſt God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Compariſon is not to be made with God, becauſe our good or euill cannot extend vnto him.* 6 *Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.*

ELihu ſpake moreouer, and ſaid,

2 Thinkeſt thou this to be right, *that* thou ſaydeſt, My righteouſneſſe *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou ſaydſt, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, *and*, What profit ſhall I haue || *if I be cleanſed* from my ſinne?

4 † I will anſwere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens and ſee, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or *if* thy tranſgreſſions bee multiplied, what doeſt thou vnto him?

7 * If thou be righteous, what giueſt thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednes *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteouſneſſe *may profite* the ſonne of man.

9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions they make *the oppreſſed* to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arme of the mighty.

10 But none ſaith, Where *is* God my maker, who giueth ſongs in the night?

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beaſts of the earth, and maketh vs wiſer then the foules of heauen?

12 There they cry, (but none giueth anſwere) becauſe of the pride of euill men.

13 * Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therefore truſt thou in him.

15 But now becauſe it *is* not ſo, || hee hath viſited in his anger, yet ||† he knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Elihu ſheweth how God is iuſt in his wayes.* 16 *How Iobs ſinnes hinder Gods bleſſings.* 24 *Gods workes are to be magnified.*

ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will ſhew thee, † that I *haue* yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe to my Maker.

4 For truely my words *ſhall* not *be* falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and deſpiſeth not *any: hee is* mighty in ſtrength *and* † wiſedome.

6 He preſerueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the || poore.

7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, ye he doth eſtabliſh them for euer, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* bee holden in coards of affliction,

9 Then he ſheweth them their worke, and their tranſgreſſions, that they haue exceeded.

10 Hee openeth alſo the eare to diſcipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquitie.

11 If they obey and ſerue *him*, * they ſhall ſpend their dayes in proſperity, and their yeeres in pleaſures.

12 But if they obey not, † they ſhal periſh by the ſword, & they ſhal die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they crie not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the || vncleane.

15 He deliuereth the || poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppreſſion.

16 Euen ſo would hee haue remoued thee out of the ſtrait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no ſtraitneſſe, and † that which ſhould be ſet on thy table, *ſhould be* full of fatneſſe.

17 But thou haſt fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: || iudgement and iuſtice take holde *on thee*.

18 Becauſe *there is* wrath, *beware* leſt hee take thee away with *his* ſtroke: then a great ranſome cannot † deliuer thee.

19 Will he eſteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of ſtrength.

20 Deſire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this haſt thou choſen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath inioyned him his way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.

25 Euery

† Heb. Should it be from with thee?

† Heb. of heart.

|| Or, My father, let Iob be tried.

|| Or, by it more then by my ſinne. † Heb. I will returne to thee words.

* Pſal. 16. 2. rom. 11. 35. iob 22. 3.

* Iob 27. 9. prou. 1. 28. ioh. 9. 31. iere. 11. 11.

|| That is, God. || That is, Iob.

† Heb. that there are yet words for God.

† Heb. heart.

|| Or, afflicted.

* Pſal. 34. 14.

* Iob 21. 13.

† Heb. they ſhall paſſe away by the ſword.

† Heb. their ſoule dieth. || Or, Sodomites. || Or, afflicted.

† Heb. the reſt of thy table.

|| Or, iudgment and iuſtice ſhould vphold thee.

† Heb. turne thee aſide.

25 Euery man may ſee it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres bee ſearched out.

27 For he maketh ſmall the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and diſtill vpon man abundantly.

29 Alſo can any vnderſtand the ſpreadings of the clouds, *or* the noyſe of his tabernacle?

† *Hebr. the rooſes.*

30 Behold, hee ſpreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth † the bottome of the Sea.

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, hee giueth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he couereth the light; and commaundeth it *not to ſhine*, by *the cloud* that commeth betwixt.

† *Hebr. that which goeth vp.*

33 The noiſe thereof ſheweth concerning it, the cattell alſo concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to bee feared becauſe of his great workes. 15 His wiſedome is vnſearchable in them.

AT this alſo my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.

† *Hebr. heare in hearing.*

2 † Heare attentiuely the noyſe of his voice, and the ſound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

† *Hebr. light.* † *Hebr. wings of the earth.*

3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † endes of the earth.

4 After it a voyce roareth: hee thundreth with the voyce of his excellencie, and hee will not ſtay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundreth marueilouſly with his voyce: great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

* *Pſal.* 147. 16. *and* 17. † *Hebr. and to the ſhowre of raine, and to the ſhowres of raine of his ſtrength.*

6 For * he ſaith to the ſnow, Be thou *on* the earth: † likewiſe to the ſmall raine, and to the great raine of his ſtrength.

7 Hee ſealeth vp the hand of euery man; that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beaſts goe into dennes, and remaine in their places.

† *Hebr. out of the chamber.* † *Hebr. ſcattering winds.*

9 †Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the † North.

10 By the breath of God, froſt is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is ſtraitned.

11 Alſo by watering he wearieth the thicke cloud: he ſcattereth † his bright cloud.

† *Hebr. the cloud of his light.*

12 And it is turned round about by his counſels: that they may doe whatſoeuer hee commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

† *Hebr. a rod.*

13 He cauſeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: ſtand ſtil, and conſider the wonderous workes of God.

15 Doeſt thou know when God diſpoſed them, and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?

16 Doeſt thou know the ballancings of the cloudes, the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South *wind?*

18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the skie, *which* is ſtrong, *and* as a molten looking glaſſe?

19 Teach vs what wee ſhall ſay vnto him; *for* wee cannot order *our ſpeach* by reaſon of darkeneſſe.

20 Shall it bee tolde him that I ſpeake? if a man ſpeake, ſurely he ſhalbe ſwallowed vp.

21 And now *men* ſee not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the winde paſſeth and cleanſeth them.

† *Hebr. gold.*

22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible Maieſtie.

23 Touching the Almighty, wee cannot finde him out: hee *is* excellent in power, and in Iudgement, and in plenty of Iuſtice: hee will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: hee reſpecteth not any that *are* wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to anſwere. 4 God by his mighty workes, conuinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 and of imbecilitie.

THen the LORD anſwered Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counſell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man; for I will demaund of thee, and † anſwere thou me.

† *Hebr. make me know.*

4 *Where waſt thou when I layd the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou haſt vnderſtanding.

* *Pſal.* 104. 5. *prou.* 30. 4. † *Hebr. if thou knoweſt vnderſtanding.*

5 Who hath layd the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line vpon it?

† *Hebr. ſockets.* † *Hebr. made to ſinke.*

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † faſtened? or who layed the corner ſtone thereof?

7 When the morning Starres ſang together, and all the ſonnes of God ſhouted for ioy.

8 * Or *who* ſhut vp the Sea with doores, when it brake foorth *as if* it had iſſued out of the wombe?

* *Pſal.* 104. 9.

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkeneſſe a ſwadling band for it,

10 And || brake vp it for my decreed *place*, and ſet barres and doores,

|| *Or, eſtabliſhed my decree vpon it.*

11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and here ſhall † thy proud waues be ſtayed.

† *Hebr. the pride of thy waues.*

12 Haſt thou commaunded the morning ſince thy dayes? *and* cauſed the day-ſpring to know his place,

† *Hebr. wings.*

13 That it might take hold of the † endes of the earth, that the wicked might bee ſhaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the ſeale, and they ſtand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the hie arme ſhalbe broken.

16 Haſt thou entred into the ſprings of the Sea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?

17 Haue

17 Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the doores of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knoweſt it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkeneſſe, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ‖to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths *to* the houſe thereof?

21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile,

23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battaile and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? *which* ſcattereth the Eaſt wind vpon the earth.

25 Who hath diuided a watercourſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth, *where* no man is: *on* the wildernеſſe wherein there is no man?

27 To ſatiſfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the budde of the tender herbe to ſpring foorth.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? and the hoary froſt of heauen, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deepe †is frozen.

31 Canſt thou binde the ſweet influences of ‖Pleiades? or looſe the bands of †Orion?

32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon? or canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heauen? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voyce to the clouds, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may go, and ſay vnto thee, † Here we *are*?

36 * Who hath put wiſdome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderſtanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the cloudes in wiſedome; or † who can ſtay the bottles of heauen,

38 ‖ When the duſt † groweth into hardnes, and the clods cleaue faſt together?

39 * Wilt thou hunt the pray for the lyon? or fill the † appetite of the yong lions,

40 When they couch in their dennes, *and* abide in the couer to lie in wait?

41 *Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wilde goates and hindes.* 5 *Of the wilde aſſe.* 9 *The vnicorne.* 13 *The peacocke, ſtorke, and oſtrich.* 19 *The horſe.* 26 *The hauke.* 27 *The eagle.*

KNoweſt* thou the time when the wilde goates of the rocke bring forth? *or* canſt thou marke when the hinds doe calue?

2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring foorth?

3 They bow themſelues, they bring foorth their yong ones, they caſt out their ſorrowes.

4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they go forth, and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wilde aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wild aſſe?

6 Whoſe houſe I haue made the wildernes, and †the barren land his dwellings.

7 Hee ſcorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying †of the driuer.

8 The range of the mountains *is* his paſture, and he ſearcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the vnicorne bee willing to ſerue thee? or abide by the crib?

10 Canſt thou binde the vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him, becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that he will bring home thy ſeed? and gather it into thy barne?

13 *Gaueſt thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacockes, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the oſtrich?

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in duſt,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wilde beaſt may breake them.

16 Shee is hardened againſt her yong ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare.

17 Becauſe God hath depriued her of wiſedome, neither hath hee imparted to her vnderſtanding.

18 What time ſhe lifteth vp her ſelfe on hie, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as the graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* †terrible.

21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* ſtrength: hee goeth on to meete † the armed men.

22 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the ſword.

23 The quiuer ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeueth he that it *is* the ſound of the trumpet.

25 Hee ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha:

for, at.

†Hebr. is taken.

‖Or, the ſweet bands. Heb. Cimah.
†Hebr. Caſil.
‖Or, the twelue ſignes.
†Heb. guide ouer.

†Heb. behold vs.
*Chap. 32.8. eccleſ. 2.26.

†Hebr. who can cauſe to lie downe.
‖Or, when the duſt is turned into mire.
†Hebr. a yong one.
*Pſal. 104.21.
†Heb. the life.
*Pſal. 147.9. matt. 6.26.

*Pſal. 29.8.

† Heb. ſalt places.
†Hebr. of the exacter.

‖Or, the feathers of the ſtorke and oſtrich.

†Heb. ſwift.
†Hebr. the armour.
‖Or, his feet digge.
†Hebr. the armour.

and hee ſmelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the ſhouting.

26 Doth the hawke flie by thy wiſdome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the South?

†*Heb. by thy mouth.* 27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp † at thy command? and make her neſt on high?

28 Shee dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the pray, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her yong ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and

* Matt. 24.28. luke 17.37. * where the ſlaine *are*, there *is* ſhe.

CHAP. XL.

1 Iob humbleth himſelfe to God. 6 God ſtirreth him vp to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſdome. 15 Of the Behemoth.

MOreouer, the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſaid,

2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almightie, inſtruct *him?* hee that reproueth God, let him anſwere it.

3 ¶Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I wil not anſwere: yea twiſe, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,

*Chap. 38. 3. 7 *Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto mee.

* Pſal. 50. 21. rom. 3. 4. 8 *Wilt thou alſo diſanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne mee, that thou mayeſt bee righteous?

9 *Haſt* thou an arme like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voyce like him?

* Pſal. 104. 1. 10 *Decke thy ſelfe now *with* Maieſtie, and excellencie, and aray thy ſelfe with glory and beautie.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proude, *and* bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and bind their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can ſaue thee.

‖*Or, the Elephant, as ſome thinke.* 15 ¶Behold now ‖Behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an oxe.

16 Lo now, his ſtrength *is* in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.

‖*Or, he ſetteth vp.* 17 ‖He moueth his taile like a cedar: the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like barres of yron.

19 He *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approch *vnto him.*

20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.

21 He lieth vnder the ſhady trees, in the couert of the reed, and fennes.

22 The ſhadie trees couer him *with* their ſhadow: the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.

†*Heb. he oppreſſeth.* ‖*Or, will any take him in his ſights? or bore his noſe with a gins.* 23 Behold, † he drinketh vp a riuer, *and* haſteth not: hee truſteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

24 ‖He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pearceth through ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

‖*That is, a whale, or a whirlepoole.* †*Heb. which thou drewſt.* CAnſt thou draw out ‖Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt downe?

2 Canſt thou put an hooke into his noſe? or bore his iaw with a thorne?

3 Will hee make many ſupplications vnto thee? will he ſpeake ſoft *words* vnto thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his skinne with barbed Irons? or his head with fiſhſpeares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: ſhall not one bee caſt downe euen at the ſight of him?

10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: who then is able to ſtand before me?

*Pſal. 24. 1. and 50. 12. 1. cor. 10. 26. 11 *Who hath preuented me, that I ſhould repay *him? whatſoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

‖*Or, within.* 13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

†*Heb. ſtrong pieces of ſhields.* 15 *His* † ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut vp together *as with* a cloſe ſeale.

16 One is ſo neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they ſticke together, that they cannot be ſundred.

18 By his neeſings, a light doeth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye-liddes of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, *and* ſparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoke, as *out* of a ſeething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

† *Heb. ſorrow reioyceth.* † *Heb. the falling.* 22 In his necke remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into ioy before him.

23 † The flakes of his fleſh are ioyned together: they are firme in themſelues, they cannot be mooued.

24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *milſtone.*

25 When hee raiſeth vp himſelfe, the mightie

tie are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelues.

26 The ſword of him that layeth at him cannot hold, the ſpeare, the dart, nor the || habergeon.

27 He eſteemeth yron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: hee laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpeare.

30 †Sharpe ſtones *are* vnder him: he ſpreadeth ſharpe pointed things vpon the myre.

31 He maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like: || who is made without feare.

34 He beholdeth all high things: hee is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob ſubmitteth himſelfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cauſe, maketh his friendes ſubmit themſelues, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and bleſſeth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

2 I know that thou canſt *doe* euery thing, and *that* ||no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 *Who *is* he *that* hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderſtood not, things too wonderfull for mee, which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeake: I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto mee.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my ſelfe*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe wordes vnto Iob, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for yee haue not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſeruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offering, and my ſeruant Iob ſhall pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deale with you *after your* folly, in that yee haue not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſeruant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD † gaue Iob twiſe as much as he had before.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man alſo gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of golde.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter ende of Iob, more then his beginning: for he had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee aſſes.

13 Hee had alſo ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

14 And hee called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fortie yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob died, being olde and full of dayes.

*for, breaſtplates.

†Heb. ſharpe potſherds of the ſea ſhard.

*for, who behaue themſelues without feare.

*for, no thought of thine can be hindred.

*Chap. 38. 2.

† *Heb. his face or perſon.*

† *Heb. the face of Iob.*

† *Heb. added to Iob vnto the double.*

THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 *The happinesse of the godly.* 4 *The vnhappinesse of the vngodly.*

*Prou.4.14. ‖Or, wicked.

BLessed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counsell of the ‖ vngodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seate of the scornefull.

*Iosh.1.8. psal.119.1. iere.17.8. †Heb. fade. *Psal.34.5. isa 17.13.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doeth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his season, his leafe also shall not † wither, and whatsoeuer he doeth, shall prosper.

4 The vngodly *are* not so: but *are* * like the chaffe which the winde driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly shall not stand in the iudgement, nor sinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 *The kingdome of Christ.* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

*Acts 4.25. ‖Or, tumultuously assemble? †Hebr. meditate. *Prou.1.26. ‖Or, trouble. †Heb. anointed. †Hebr. vpon Sion, the hill of my Holinesse. *Acts 13.33. hebr.1.5. ‖Or, for a decree. *Psal.72.8. *Apoc.2.27. and 19.15.

WHy * doe the Heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The Kings of the earth set themselues, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his Anointed, *saying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from vs.

4 * He that sitteth in the heauens shal laugh: the LORD shall haue them in derision.

5 Then shall hee speake vnto them in his wrath, and ‖ vexe them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath said vnto me, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 * Aske of me, and I shall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 * Thou shalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessell.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye Kings: bee instructed, ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kisse the Sonne, lest he be angry, and yee perish, *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

* Prou.16.20. isa.30.18.iere. 17.7. rom.9. 33.& 10.11. 1.pet.2.6.

PSAL. III.

The securitie of Gods protection.

¶ * A Psalme of Dauid, when he fled from Absalom his sonne.

*2.Sam.15.15

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise vp against me.

2 Many *there be which* say of my soule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield ‖ for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

‖ Or, about.

4 I cried vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me downe and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

* Psal.4.9.

6, * I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that haue set *themselues* against mee round about.

*Psal.27.3.

7 Arise, O LORD, saue mee, O my God; for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheeke bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy blessing *is* vpon thy people.

*Isa.43.11. hose.13.4.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for audience.* 2 *Hee reproueth and exhorteth his enemies.* 6 *Mans happinesse is in Gods fauour.*

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, ouer.

HEare me, when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged mee when *I was* in distresse, ‖ haue mercie vpon mee, and heare my prayer.

‖ Or, be gracious vnto me.

2 O yee sonnes of men, how long *will yee turne* my glory into shame? *how long* wil ye loue vanitie, *and* seeke after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for himselfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and bee still. Selah.

5 Offer * the sacrifices of righteousnes, and put your trust in the LORD.

* Psal.50.14 and 51.19.

6 There

6 There bee many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs *any* good? LORD lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladnes in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

8 *I will both lay me downe in peace, and ſleepe: for thou LORD onely makeſt me dwel in ſafetie.

*Pſal.3.5.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudy in prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid profeſſing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guide him. 10 To deſtroy his enemies, 11 and to preſerue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Nehiloth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my crie, my King and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 *My voyce ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct *my prayer* vnto thee, and will looke *vp*.

*Pſal.130.6.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleaſure in wickednes: neither ſhall euill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand †in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquitie.

†Hebr. before thine eyes.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD will abhorre the †bloody and deceitfull man.

†Heb. the man of bloods and deceits.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy feare will I worſhip toward †thy holy Temple.

†Hebr. the temple of thy holineſſe.

8 Leade me, O LORD, in thy righteouſnes, becauſe of †mine enemies; make thy way ſtraite before my face.

†Heb. thoſe which obſerue me.

9 For *there is* no ‖faithfulneſſe †in their mouth, their inward part *is* †very wickednes: *their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

‖Or, ſtedfaſtneſſe. †Hebr. in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them. †Hebr. wickednes. *Rom.3.13.

10 ‖Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖by their owne counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

‖Or, make them guiltie. ‖Or, from their counſels. †Heb. thou ouercaſt vaer or protectſt them.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy; becauſe thou †defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy name, be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: with fauour wilt thou †compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

†Hebr. crowne him.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his ſickneſſe. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth ‖vpon Sheminith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖Or, vpon the eight.

O *LORD, rebuke mee not in thine anger, neither chaſten mee in thy hote diſpleaſure.

*Pſal.38.1.

2 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, for I *am* weake: O LORD heale mee, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: oh ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

5 *For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thanks?

*Pſal.30.10. and 88.11.& 115.17.& 118 17.eſay 38.18

6 I am weary with my groaning, ‖all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my teares.

‖Or, euery night.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe, it waxeth old, becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 *Depart from me, all yee workers of iniquitie; for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

*Matt.7.23. and 25.41. Iuke 13.27.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies bee aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them returne *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocency. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence, and the deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid; which hee ſang vnto the LORD, concerning the‖ words of Cuſh the Beniamite.

‖Or, buſineſſe.

O LORD my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute mee, and deliuer me.

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a lion, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* †none to deliuer.

†Hebr. not a deliuerer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquitie in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemy.)

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoule, and take *it*, yea let him tread down my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for mee to the iudgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the Congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge mee, O LORD, *according to thy righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integritie *that* is in mee.

*Pſal.18.19.

9 Oh let the wickednes of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: *for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

*1.Sam.16.7. 1.chron.28.9. pſal.139.1.ier. 11.20. and 17. 10.and 20.12.

10 †My defence *is* of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

†Heb. my buckler is vpon God.

11 ‖God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* euery day.

‖Or, God is a righteous Iudge.

12 If hee turne not, he will whet his ſword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 Hee hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; hee ordaineth his arrowes againſt the perſecutors.

14 *Behold, hee trauelieth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought foorth falſhood.

*Iob 15.35. eſay 59.4. iam.1.15.

15 †Hee made a pit, and digged it,* and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhal returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing ſhall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſnes: I will ſing *praiſe* to the Name of the LORD moſt high.

†*Hebr. he hath digged a pit.*
*Pſal.9.15. and 10.2. pro. 5.22.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 *Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou †ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemy and the auenger.

3 When I conſider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the moone, and the ſtarres which thou haſt ordeined:

4 *What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the Angels, and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; *thou haſt put all things vnder his feet.

7 †All ſheepe and oxen, yea and the beaſtes of the field.

8 The foule of the ayre, and the fiſh of the ſea, *and whatſoeuer* paſſeth through the paths of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

* Matt. 21.16. †*Heb. founded.*
*Iob.7.17. pſal.144.3. hebr.2.6.
*1.Cor.15.27
† *Heb. flockes and oxen, all of them.*

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for executing of iudgement. 11 He inciteth others to praiſe him. 13 He prayeth, that he may haue cauſe to praiſe him.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Muth-Labben. A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhew foorth all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe to thy Name, O thou moſt high.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For †thou haſt maintained my right, and my cauſe, thou ſateſt in the throne iudging †right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked; thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.

6 ||O thou enemy, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for euer: hee hath *prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And hee ſhall iudge the world in righteouſneſſe, he ſhall miniſter iudgment to the people in vprightneſſe.

9 *The LORD alſo will bee †a refuge for the oppreſſed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their truſt in thee: for thou LORD, haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.

11 Sing *praiſes* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 *When he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ||humble.

13 Haue mercie vpon mee, O LORD, conſider my trouble, *which I ſuffer* of them that hate me, thou that lifteſt mee vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may ſhew foorth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy ſaluation.

15 *The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement *which* hee executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne handes. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needie ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhall not periſh for euer.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themſelues to bee but men. Selah.

†*Hebr. thou haſt made my iudgement.*
†*Heb. in righteouſneſſe.*
||*Or, the deſtructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end, and their cities haſt thou deſtroyed, &c.*
*Pſal 96.13. and 98.10.
*Pſal.37.39. and 46.1. and 91.2.
† *Hebr. an high place.*
*Gene.9.5.
|| *Or, afflicted.*
*Pſal.7.16.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 Hee prayeth for remedy. 16 Hee profeſſeth his confidence.

WHy ſtandeſt thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hideſt thou thy ſelfe in times of trouble?

2 †The wicked in *his* pride doeth perſecute the poore: *let them bee taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his †hearts deſire, ||and bleſſeth the couetous, *whome* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance, will not ſeeke *after God*: ||God *is* not in all his *thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgments *are* farre aboue out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 Hee hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not bee moued: for *I ſhall* neuer *be* in aduerſitie.

7 *His mouth is full of curſing, and †deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* miſchiefe, and ||vanitie.

8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the ſecret places doeth hee murder the innocent: his eyes †are priuily ſet againſt the poore.

9 Hee lieth in waite †ſecretly as a lyon in his

† *Heb, inthe pride of the wicked he doeth perſecute.*
*Pſal.7.16. and 9.16. prou.5.22.
† *Heb. ſoule.*
||*Or, the couetous bleſſeth himſelfe, he abhorreth the Lord.*
||*Or, all his thoughts are there is no God.*
*Pſal.14.1. and 53.1.
† *Heb. vanity, generation and generation.*
*Rom.3.14.
† *Heb. deceit.*
||*Or, iniquitie.*
† *Hebr. hide themſelues.*
† *Hebr. in the ſecret place.*

his denne, he lieth in waite to catch the poore: he doeth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 †He croucheth, *and* humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seene *it*, for thou beholdest mischiefe and spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himselfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seeke out his wickednesse, *till* thou finde none.

16 *The LORD *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare,

18 To iudge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

PSAL. XI.

1 *Dauid encourageth himselfe in GOD, against his enemies.* 4 *The prouidence and iustice of God.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme of Dauid.*

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say yee to my soule, Flee *as* a bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the string: that they may † priuily shoot at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed: what can the righteous doe?

4 *The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids trie the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked he shall raine snares, fire and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnesse: his countenance doeth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

1 *Dauid destitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God.* 3 *Hee comforteth himselfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ vpon Shaminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

H‖ELPE LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanitie euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart doe they speake.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lippes, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proude things.

4 Who haue said, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lippes † *are* our owne: who *is* Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needie, now will I arise (saith the LORD,) I will set *him* in safetie *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* siluer tried in a furnace of earth purified seuen times.

7 Thou shalt keepe them, (O LORD) thou shalt preserue † them, from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 *Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe.* 3 *He prayeth for preuenting grace.* 5 *He boasteth of diuine mercie.*

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician. *A Psalme of Dauid.*

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, *hauing* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes lest I sleepe *the sleepe* of death.

4 Lest mine enemie say, I haue preuailed against him, *and* those that trouble me, reioyce when I am mooued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because hee hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man.* 4 *Hee conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience.* 7 *He glorieth in the saluation of God.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme of Dauid.*

THe * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; * to see if there were any that did vnderstand, *and* seeke God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eate vp my people *as* they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 †There were they in great feare; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore; because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 †O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out

†Heb. he breaketh himselfe. ‖Or, into his strong parts. *Psal. 94.7.

‖Or, afflicted.

†Hebr. he saith.

*Psal. 29.9. and 145.13. and 146.10. Iere. 10.10. Iam. 5.19.

‖Or, establish.

‖Or, terrifie.

†Hebr. in darknesse.

*Habak. 2.20.

‖Or, a burning tempest.

‖Or, vpon the eight.

‖Or, Sheminith.

†Heb. an heart and an heart.

†Hebr. great things.

† Hebr. are with vs.

‖Or, would ensnare him. *2. Sam. 23. 31. psal. 18. 29 and 119. verse 140. pro. 30. 5.

†Heb. him, that is, euery one of them.

†Hebr. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

‖Or, ouerser.

*Psal. 10.4. and 53.1.

*Rom. 3.10.

†Heb. stinking.

†Hebr. they feared a feare.

†Hebr. who will giue, &c.

out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Zion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 *He that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the trueth in his heart.

3 He *that* backebiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproch against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: hee that sweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to vsurie, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doeth these things, shall neuer bee mooued.

*Psal. 24.1, &c.
† *Heb. soiourne.*
*Esay 33.15.

‖ *Or, receiueth, or endureth.*

*Exod. 22.24. leuit. 25.36. deut. 23.19. ezek. 22.12. and 18.8.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatrie, flyeth to God for preseruation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

PReserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule,* thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the Saints, that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplied, *that* ‖ hasten after another *God*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places; yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be mooued.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

‖ *Or, a golden Psalme of Dauid.*

*Psal. 50.10. Iob 22.2. and 35.7.

‖ *Or, giue gifts to another.*

*Lam. 3.24. deut. 32.9.
† *Heb. of my part.*

*Acts 2.25.

† *Heb. dwell confidently.*
*Actes 2.31. and 13.35.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integritie, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft and eagernesse. 13 Hee prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come foorth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast prooued mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips, I haue kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Holde vp my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my speech.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O thou ‖ that sauest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee,* from those that rise vp *against them.*

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.

11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 † Like as a lyon *that* is greedie of his pray, and as it were a yong lyon † lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy sword:

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: ‖ They are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

† *Heb. iustice.*

† *Heb. without lips of deceit.*

† *Heb. bee mooued.*

‖ *Or, that saued them which trust in thee from those that rise vp against thy right hand.*
† *Heb. that waste me.*
† *Heb. mine enemies against the soule.*

† *Heb. the likenesse of him (i. of euery one of them) is as a lyon that lusteth to ramine.*
† *Heb. sitting.*
† *Heb. preuent his face.*
‖ *Or, by thy sword.*
‖ *Or, from men by thine hand.*
‖ *Or, their children are full.*

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for his manifold and marueilous blessings.

¶ To the chiefe musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the words of * this song, in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I Will loue thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God, † my strength in whom I wil trust, my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

4 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, and

*2. Sam. 22.

† *Heb. my rock.*

*Psal. 116.3.

and the floods of † vngodly men made mee afraid.

5 The || ſorrowes of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

6 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cried vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my crie came before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled; the foundations alſo of the hilles mooued and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.

8 There went vp a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heauens alſo, and came downe: and darkeneſſe *was* vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkeneſſe his ſecret place: his pauilion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke cloudes of the skies.

12 At the brightneſſe *that was* before him his thicke cloudes paſſed, haile *ſtones* and coales of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundered in the heauens, and the higheſt gaue his voyce; haileſtones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrowes, and ſcattered them; and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeene, and the foundations of the world were diſcouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me, he drew me out of || many waters.

17 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 Hee brought me foorth alſo into a large place: hee deliuered me, becauſe hee delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements *were* before mee, and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

23 I was alſo vpright † before him: and I kept my ſelfe from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands † in his eye ſight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt || ſhew thy ſelfe froward.

27 For thou wilt ſaue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my || candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkeneſſe.

29 For by thee I haue || run through a troupe: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is || tried: he is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

31 * For who *is* God ſaue the LORD? or who *is* a rocke ſaue our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*, and ſetteth me vpon my high places.

34 He teacheth my handes to warre, ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy || gentlenes hath made me great.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me; that † my feet did not ſlip.

37 I haue purſued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were conſumed.

38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength vnto the battell: thou † haſt ſubdued vnder me, thoſe that roſe vp againſt me.

40 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the neckes of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to ſaue *them: euen* vnto the LORD, but hee anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt before the wind: I did caſt them out, as the dirt in the ſtreets.

43 Thou haſt deliuered mee from the ſtriuings of the people, *and* thou haſt made mee the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowen ſhall ſerue me.

44 † Aſſoone as they heare of me, they ſhall obey me: † the ſtrangers ſhall || ſubmit themſelues vnto me.

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liueth, & bleſſed *be* my rock: and let the God of my ſaluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth me, and || ſubdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies: yea thou liſteſt me vp aboue thoſe that riſe vp againſt me: thou haſt deliuered mee from the † violent man.

49 * Therfore will I || giue thanks vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his King: and ſheweth mercy to his Anoynted, to Dauid, and to his ſeed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures ſhew Gods glory. 7 The word his grace. 12 Dauid prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician,
A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe * Heauens declare the glory of God: & the firmament ſheweth his handy work.

2 Day

† Heb. Belial.
|| Or, ſorrowes.
† Heb. by him.
|| Or, great waters.
† Heb. with.
† Heb. before his eyes.
|| Or, wreſtle.
|| Or, lampe.
|| Or, broken.
* Pſal. 12.6. and 119.140. prou. 30.5.
|| Or, refined.
* Deut. 32.33. 1. Sam. 2.2. pſal. 86.8. eſay 45.5.
|| Or, with thy meekeneſſe thou haſt multiplied mee.
† Heb. mine ankles.
† Heb. cauſed to bow.
† Heb. at the hearing of the eare.
† Hebr. the ſonnes of the ſtranger.
|| Or, yeeld fained obedience.
† Heb. lie.
† Heb. giueth auengements for me.
|| Or, deſtroyeth.
† Heb. man of violence.
* Rom. 15.9.
|| Or, confeſſe.
* Gen. 1.6.

2 Day vnto day vttereth ſpeach, and night vnto night ſheweth knowledge.
3 *There is* no ſpeach nor language, *where* || their voyce is not heard.
4 || * Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: In them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the Sunne:
5 Which *is* as a bridegrome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a ſtrong man to run a race.
6 His going foorth *is* from the ende of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.
7 The || Law of the LORD is perfect, || conuerting the ſoule: the teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.
8 The Statutes of the LORD are right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, inlightning the eyes.
9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the Iudgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.
10 More to be deſired are they then golde, * yea then much fine gold: ſweeter alſo then hony, and † the hony combe.
11 Moreouer by them is thy ſeruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.
12 Who can vnderſtand *his* errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret *faults*.
13 Keepe backe thy ſeruant alſo from preſumptuous ſinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then ſhall I be vpright, and I ſhall bee innocent from || the great tranſgreſſion.
14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD, † my ſtrength, and my Redeemer.

|| *Or, without theſe their voyce is heard. Heb. without their voyce heard.*
* *Rom. 10. 18.*
|| *Or, their rule, or direction.*
|| *Or, doctrine.*
|| *Or, reſtoring.*
† *Heb. truth.*
* *Pſal. 119. 72. and 127. and 103. prou. 8. 19.*
† *Heb. the dropping of hony combes.*
|| *Or, much.*
† *Heb. my rocke.*

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church bleſſeth the King in his exploits, 7 Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.
2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and † ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.
3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt ſacrifice. Selah.
4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counſell.
5 We will reioyce in thy ſaluation, and in the Name of our God wee will ſet vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.
6 Now know I, that the LORD ſaueth his Annointed: hee will heare him from his holy heauen, † with the ſauing ſtrength of his right hand.
7 Some *truſt* in charets, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.
8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are riſen, and ſtand vpright.
9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

† *Heb. ſet thee on an high place.*
† *Heb. thy helpe.*
† *Heb. ſupport thee.*
† *Heb. to turne to aſhes: or to make fat.*
† *Heb from the heauen of his holineſſe.*
† *Heb. by the ſtrength of the ſaluation of his right hand.*

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thankeſgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further ſucceſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe King ſhal ioy in thy ſtrength, O LORD: and in thy ſaluation how greatly ſhall hee reioyce?
2 Thou haſt giuen him his hearts deſire; and haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.
3 For thou preuenteſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a crowne of pure gold on his head.
4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gaueſt *it* him, *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.
5 His glory *is* great in thy ſaluation, honor and Maieſtie haſt thou laid vpon him.
6 For thou haſt † made him moſt bleſſed for euer: thou haſt † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.
7 For the King truſteth in the LORD, and through the mercie of the moſt High, he ſhall not be moued.
8 Thine hand ſhall find out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhall find out thoſe that hate thee.
9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhal ſwallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire ſhall deuoure them.
10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth, and their ſeed from among the children of men.
11 For they intended euill againſt thee: they imagined a miſchieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe*.
12 Therefore || ſhalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou ſhalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy ſtrings, againſt the face of them.
13 Bee thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne ſtrength: *ſo* will we ſing, and praiſe thy Name.

† *Heb. ſet him to be bleſſing.*
† *Heb. gladded him with ioy.*
|| *Or, thou ſhalt ſet them as a but.*
† *Heb. ſhoulder.*

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great diſcouragement. 9 He prayeth in great diſtreſſe. 23 Hee praiſeth God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon || Aijeleth Shahar. A Pſalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, * why haſt thou forſaken me? *why* art thou ſo farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?
2 O my God, I crie in the day time, but thou heareſt not; and in the night ſeaſon I † am not ſilent.
3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabiteſt the praiſes of Iſrael!
4 Our fathers truſted in thee: they truſted, and thou didſt deliuer them.
5 They cried vnto thee, and were deliuered: they truſted in thee, and were not confounded.
6 But I *am* a worme, and no man, a reproch of men, and deſpiſed of the people.

|| *Or, the hind of the morning.*
* *Matt. 27. 46. mar. 15. 34.*
† *Heb. from my ſaluation.*
† *Heb. there is no ſilence to me.*

7 * All

7 *All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they † shoot out the lippe, they shake the head, saying,

8 *† Hee trusted on the LORD, that hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, || seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke me out of the wombe; thou || diddest make me hope, when I was vpon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou art my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble is neere; for there is † none to helpe.

12 Many bulles haue compassed me: strong bulles of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They † gaped vpon me with their mouthes, as a rauening and a roaring lyon.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are || out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes, and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogges haue compassed me, the assembly of the wicked haue inclosed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke and stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD; O my strength, haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dogge.

21 Saue me from the lyons mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the middest of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Iacob, glorifie him, and feare him all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath hee hid his face from him, but when hee cried vnto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation; I will pay my vowes, before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eate and be satisfied: they shal praise the LORD that seeke him; your heart shall liue for euer.

27 * All the ends of the world shall remember, and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the Kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth shall eate and worship: all they that goe downe to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne soule.

30 A seed shall serue him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shal be borne, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* * my Shepheard, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie downe in † green pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

3 Hee restoreth my soule: hee leadeth me in the pathes of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea though I walke through the valley of the shadow of death, * I will feare no euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rodde and thy staffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyle, my cop runneth ouer.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall Kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 * For hee hath founded it vpon the seas, and established it vpon the floods.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 *† He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanitie, nor sworne deceitfully.

5 Hee shall receiue the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him: that seeke thy face, || O Iacob, Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp, yee euerlasting doores: and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is the King of glory? the LORD strong and mightie, the LORD mightie in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, euen lift *them* vp ye euerlasting doores; and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hostes, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

3 * Yea

*Esa 40.11. ere.23.3. eze. 34.23. iohn 10.11. 1.pet. 2.25.

† Heb. pastures of tender grasse.

† Hebr. waters of quietnesse.

* Psal.3.6. and 118.6.

† Hebr. maketh fat.

† Heb. to length of dayes.

*Deut.10.14. iob 41.2. psal. 50.12. 1.cor. 10.26. & 28.

*Iob 38.6. psal.104.5. and 136.6.

*Psal.15.2.

*Esay 33. 15,16.

† Heb. the cleane of hands.

‖ Or, O God of Iacob.

*Psal.22.5. and 31.2. and 34.9.

*Esa.28.16. rom.10.11.

3 *Yea let none that waite on thee, be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

*Psal.27.11. and 86.11. and 119.

4 *Shew me thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy paths.

5 Leade me in thy trueth, and teach mee: for thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

*Psal.103.17. and 106.1. and 107.1. iere.33.3.

6 *Remember, O LORD, †thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue beene* euer of olde.

†Heb. thy bowels.

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meeke will hee guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercie and trueth: vnto such as keepe his couenant and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall hee teach in the way that hee shall chuse.

†Heb. shall lodge in goodnesse.

13 His soule †shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherite the earth.

*Prou.3.32. ‖Or, and his couenant to make them know it.

14 *The secret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him: ‖ and hee will shewe them his couenant.

†Heb. bring foorth.

15 Mine eyes *are* euer towards the LORD: for he shall †plucke my feet out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto mee, and haue mercy vpon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of mine heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with †cruell hatred.

†Heb. hatred of violence.

20 O keepe my soule, and deliuer me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integritie and vprightnesse preserue me: for I waite on thee.

22 Redeeme Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid resorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue trusted also in the LORD: *therefore* I shall not slide.

*Psal.7.10.

2 *Examine me, O LORD, and prooue me; try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

*Psal.1.1.

4 *I haue not sate with vaine persons, neither will I goe in with dissemblers.

5 I haue hated the Congregation of euill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocencie: so will I compasse thine Altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy house, and the place †where thine honour dwelleth.

†Hebr. of the Tabernacle of thy honour.

9 ‖Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with †bloodie men:

‖Or, take me away. †Hebr. men of blood.

10 In whose hands *is* mischiefe: and their right hand is †full of bribes.

†Heb. filled with.

11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme mee, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foot standeth in an euen place: in the Congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 By his loue to the seruice of God, 9 By prayer.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light, and my saluation, whom shall I feare? *the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

*Psal.118.6. micah.7.8.

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes †came vpon me to eate vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

†Heb. approched against me.

3 *Though an hoste should encampe against me, my heart shal not feare: though warre should rise against me, in this wil I be confident.

*Psal.3.6.

4 One thing haue I desired of the LORD that I will seeke after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beautie of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.

‖Or, the delight.

5 For in time of trouble he shall hide me in his pauilion: in the secret of his Tabernacle shal he hide me, he shall set me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about mee: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices †of ioy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises vnto the LORD.

†Heb. of sounding.

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I crie with my voice: haue mercie also vpon me, and answere mee.

8 ‖*When thou saidest*, Seeke yee my face, my heart said vnto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seeke.

‖Or, my heart said vnto thee, let my face seeke, &c.

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy seruant away in anger: thou hast beene my helpe, leaue me not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD †will take me vp.

†Heb. will gather me.

11 *Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade me in a †plaine path, because of mine †enemies.

*Psal.25.4. and 86.11. and 119. †Hebr. a way of plainenesse. †Hebr. those which obserue me.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen vp against me, and such as breathe out crueltie.

13 *I had fainted*, vnlesse I had beleeued to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 *Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: waite, I say on the LORD.

*Psal.31.24. isa.25.9. hab.2.3.

PSAL.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 *Dauid praieth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I crie, O LORD, my rocke, be not silent to me: *lest if thou be silent † to me, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my supplications, when I crie vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: * which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischiefe *is* in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednes of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, hee shall destroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Blessed *bee* the LORD, because hee hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and hee *is* the † sauing strength of his Anointed.

9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feede them also, and lift them vp for euer.

*Psal.143.7. ‖Heb. from me.

‖Or toward the Oracle of thy Sanctuary. *Psal.12.3. Ierem.9.8.

‖Or, his strength. †Heb. strength of saluations.

‖Or, vnto

PSAL. XXIX.

1 *Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O † ye mightie) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name; worship the LORD ‖ in the beautie of holinesse.

3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.

4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerfull; the voyce of the LORD *is* full † of Maiestie.

5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calfe: Lebanon and *Sirion like a yong vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voyce of the LORD ‖ shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and discouereth the forrestes: and in his Temple doeth ‖ euery one speake of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue strength vnto his people; the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

‖Heb. ye sonnes of the mighty. †Heb. the honour of his Name. ‖Or, in his glorious Sanctuarie.

‖Or, great waters. ‖Heb. in power. † Heb. in Maiestie.

*Deut.3.9. ‖Heb. moueth out.

‖Or, to be in paine.

‖Or, euery whit of it vttereth, &c.

PSAL. XXX.

1 *Dauid praiseth God for his deliuerance. 4 Hee exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.*

¶ A Psalme, *and* song *at* the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp; and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept me aliue, that I should not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment; in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.

6 And in my † prosperitie I said, I shall neuer be mooued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast † made my mountaine to stand strong: Thou diddest hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? *Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackecloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the ende that ‖ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

‖Or, to the memoriall.

† Heb. there is but *a moment in his anger.* † Hebr. *in the euening.* † Hebr. *singing.* † Hebr. *setled strength for my mountaine.*

*Psal.6.6. and 88.11. and 115.17.

‖ That is, my tongue or my soule.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *Dauid shewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe. 7 Hee reioyceth in his mercy. 9 Hee prayeth in his calamitie. 19 Hee praiseth God for his goodnesse.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be ashamed: deliuer mee in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me speedily: be thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake leade me and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 *Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercie:

*Psal.22.5. Esai 49.23.

† Hebr. *to me for a rocke of strength.*

*Luke 23.46.

for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities:

8 And hast not shut mee vp into the hand of the enemie: thou hast set my feet in a large roome.

9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with griefe, *yea* my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeres with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquitie, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but specially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken vessell.

†Hebr. a vessell that perisheth.

13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I sayd, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer mee from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* || let them be silent in the graue.

||Or, let them be cut off for the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

†Hebr. a hard thing.

19 *O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!

*Esay 64.4. 1.cor.2.9.

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion, from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marueilous kindnesse, in a || strong citie.

||Or, fenced citie.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all ye his Saints: *for* the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 *Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart: all ye that hope in the LORD.

*Psal.27.14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sins. 3 Confession of sinnes giueth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring ioy.

¶ || *A Psalme* of Dauid, Maschil.

||Or, a Psalme of Dauid, giuing instruction.

BLessed *is* he *whose* *transgression is forgiuen, *whose* sinne is couered.

*Rom.4.7.

2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee, and mine iniquity haue I not hid: * I said, I wil confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD; & thou forgauest the iniquitie of my sinne. Selah.

*Prou.28.13. esay 65.24. iohn 1.9.

6 For this shall euery one that is godly, pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou maist be found: surely in the floods of great waters, they shal not come nigh vnto him.

†Hebr. in a time of finding.

7 *Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.

*Psal.9.10.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

†Hebr. I will counsell thee, mine eye shall vpon thee. *Prou.16.3.

9 * Bee yee not as the horse, *or* as the mule, *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must bee held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many sorrowes *shall bee* to the wicked: but hee that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Bee glad in the LORD, and reioyce yee righteous: and shout for ioy, all ye that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REioyce in the LORD, O yee righteous, *for* praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the psalterie, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noyse.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works are *done* in trueth.

5 *Hee loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the || goodnesse of the LORD.

*Psal.119.64. ||Or, mercy.

6 *By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoste of them, by the breath of his mouth.

*Gen.1.6. and 7.

7 He gathereth the waters of the Sea together, as an heape: hee layeth vp the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done, he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the deuices of the people, of none effect.

*Esay 19.3. †Hebr. maketh frustrate.

11 * The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

*Prou.19.21. esay 46.10. †Hebr. to generation and generation.

12 * Blessed *is* the nation, whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* hee hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

*Psal. 65.4 and 144.15.

13 The

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: hee beholdeth all the sonnes of men.
14 From the place of his habitation he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.
15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their workes.
16 There is no King saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mightie man is not deliuered by much strength.
17 An horse *is* a vaine thing for safetie: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.
18 *Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:
19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.
20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe, and our shield.
21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.
22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

*Iob 36.7. and 34.14. 1 Pet. 3.12.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 Hee exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, when hee changed his behauiour before || Abimelech: who droue him away and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my youth.
2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.
3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his Name together.
4 I sought the LORD, and hee heard me; and deliuered me from all my feares.
5 || They looked vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.
6 This poore man cryed, and the LORD heard *him*, and saued him out of all his troubles.
7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.
8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.
9 O feare the LORD, yee his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.
10 The young lyons doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shal not want any good thing.
11 Come ye children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.
12 *What man is he that desireth life? *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?
13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.
14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace and pursue it.
15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous; and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.
16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill; to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.
17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth; and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.
18 The LORD *is* nigh †vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be †of a contrite spirit.
19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.
20 Hee keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.
21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous || shall be desolate.
22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him, shall be desolate.

*Iob 36.7. psal. 33.18. 1 Pet. 3.12.

†Hebr. to the broken of heart. †Heb. contrite of spirit.

||Or, shall be guilty.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 Hee complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby hee inciteth God against them.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against me.
2 Take holde of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.
3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.
4 * Let them bee confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe and brought to confusion, that deuise my hurt.
5 *Let them be as chaffe before the winde: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.
6 Let their way be †darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.
7 For without cause haue they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.
8 Let destruction come vpon him †at vnawares, and let his net that hee hath hidde, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.
9 And my soule shalbe ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.
10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea the poore and the needy, from him that spoileth him?
11 †False witnesses did rise vp; †they laide to my charge things that I knew not.
12 They rewarded me euill for good, to the †spoiling of my soule.
13 But as for me, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackcloth: I || humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.
14 I †behaued my selfe as though *hee had beene* †my friend, *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.
15 But in mine †aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: *yea* the abiects gathered themselues together against me, and I knew it not, they did teare *me*, and ceased not.

*Psal. 40.15. and 70.3.

*Iob 21.18. psal. 1.4. esay 29.5. osc. 13.3.

†Hebr. darkenes and slipperines.

†Hebr. which he knoweth not of.

†Hebr. witnesses of wrong. †Hebr. they asked me. †Hebr. depriuing.

||Or, afflicted.

†Hebr. walked. †Hebr. as a friend, as a brother to me. †Hebr. bowing.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the lyons.

†Heb. my only one.

18 *I will giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will praise thee among †much people.

*Psal.40.11. and 111.1.

†Heb. strong.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies †wrongfully, reioyce ouer me: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

†Hebr. falsly.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha our eye hath seen *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe and awake to my iudgement, *euen* vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

†Heb. ah, ah our soule.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, We haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

†Hebr. my righteousnesse.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and be glad that fauour †my righteous cause: yea let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercy. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes †vntil his iniquitie be found to be hatefull.

†Heb. to finde his iniquitie to hate.

3 The wordes of his mouth *are* iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to doe good.

4 He deuiseth || mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good; hee abhorreth not euill.

||Or, vanitie.

5 *Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens; *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

*Psal.57.11. and 108.4.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like †the great mountaines; thy iudgements *are* a great deepe; O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

†Hebr. the mountaines of God.

7 How †excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God! therfore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be †abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuers of thy pleasures.

†Heb. precious. †Heb. watered.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O †continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

†Hebr. draw out at length.

11 Let not the foote of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue mee.

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet* not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquitie.

*Prou.23.17. and 24.1.

2 For they shal soone be cut downe like the grasse; and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and †verely thou shalt be fed.

†Heb. in truth and stedfastly.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD; and he shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 †* Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

†Hebr. roll thy way vpon the Lord. *Prou.16.3. matth.6.25. 1.pet.5.7

6 And he shall bring foorth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

†Hebr. be silent to the LORD.

7 †Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shall be cut off: but those that waite vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shal not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 *But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

*Matth.5.5

12 The wicked || plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth:

||Or, practiseth.

13 *The Lord shall laugh at him: for hee seeth that his day is comming.

*Psal.2.4

14 The wicked haue drawen out the sword, and haue bent their bow to cast downe the poore and needie, *and* to slay †such as be of vpright conuersation.

†Hebr. the right of way.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shalbe broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shalbe broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shal not be ashamed in the euil time: and in the dayes of famine they shalbe satisfied.

20 But

† Heb. the preciousnesse of Lambes.

20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD *ſhall be* as † the fat of lambes: they ſhall conſume: into ſmoke ſhall they conſume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous ſheweth mercie, and giueth.

22 For ſuch as be bleſſed of him, ſhall inherite the earth: and they that bee curſed of him, ſhall be cut off.

‖ Or, eſtabliſhed.

23 The ſteps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, hee ſhall not bee vtterly caſt downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue bene young, and *now* am old; yet haue I not ſeene the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.

† Heb. all the day.

26 Hee is † euer mercifull, and lendeth, and his ſeed is bleſſed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good, and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forſaketh not his Saints, they are preſerued for euer: but the ſeed of the wicked ſhall bee cut off.

29 The righteous ſhall inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſdome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

‖ Or, ſteppings.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart, none of his ‖ ſteps ſhall ſlide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him.

33 The LORD wil not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he ſhall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou ſhalt ſee *it*.

‖ Or, a greene tree that groweth in his owne ſoyle.

35 I haue ſeene the wicked in great power: and ſpreading himſelfe like ‖ a greene bay tree.

36 Yet he paſſed away, and loe hee was not: yea, I ſought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the tranſgreſſours ſhall be deſtroyed together: the ende of the wicked ſhall bee cut off.

39 But the ſaluation of the righteous, *is* of the LORD: hee *is* their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD ſhall helpe them and deliuer them: he ſhall deliuer them from the wicked, and ſaue them becauſe they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid mooueth God to take compaſſion of his pitifull caſe.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chaſten mee in thy hote diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrowes ſticke faſt in mee, and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

† Heb. peace, or health.

3 *There is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither *is there* any † reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauie burden, they are too heauie for me.

5 My wounds ſtinke, *and* are corrupt: becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

† Heb. wryed.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly, I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loines are filled with a lothſome diſeaſe: and *there is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh.

8 I am feeble and ſore broken; I haue roared by reaſon of the diſquietneſſe of my heart.

9 Lord, all my deſire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

† Heb. is not with me.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo † is gone from me.

† Heb. *Friends.* ‖ Or, my neighbours.

11 My louers and my friends ſtand aloofe from my † ſore: and ‖ my kinſemen ſtand afarre off.

12 They alſo that ſeeke after my life, lay ſnares *for me*: and they that ſeeke my hurt, ſpeake miſchieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not; & *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth *are* no reproofes.

‖ Or, *thee doe I waite for.* ‖ Or, *anſwere.*

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God.

16 For I ſaid, *heare me*, leſt *otherwiſe* they ſhould reioyce ouer me: when my foote ſlipped, they magnifie themſelues againſt me.

† Heb. for halting.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my ſorow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquitie; I will be ſory for my ſinne.

† Heb. being liuing, are ſtrong.

19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are ſtrong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They alſo that render euill for good, are mine aduerſaries: becauſe I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forſake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

† Heb. for my helpe.

22 Make haſte † to helpe me, O Lord my ſaluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts, 4 the conſideration of the breuity and vanity of life, 7 the reuerence of Gods iudgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *euen* to * Iedithun, A Pſalme of Dauid.

* 1. Chro. 25. 1

† Heb. a bridle, or muſſell for my mouth.

I Said, I will take heede to my waies, that I ſinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Heb. troubled.

2 I was dumbe with ſilence, I helde my peace, *euen* frō good, & my ſorow was † ſtirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was muſing the fire burned: *then* ſpake I with my tongue.

‖ Or, what time I haue here.

4 LORD, make me to know mine ende, and the meaſure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

5 Behold, thou haſt made my dayes *as* an hand breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his beſt ſtate *is* altogether * vanitie. Selah.

†Hebr. ſetled. *Pſal.62.9. and 144.4.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine ſhew: ſurely they are diſquieted in vaine: hee heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who ſhall gather them.

† Heb. image.

7 And now Lord, what waite I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my tranſgreſſions: make me not the reproch of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth; becauſe thou diddeſt *it*.

10 Remooue thy ſtroke away from me: I am conſumed by the † blow of thine hand.

† Heb. conflict.

11 When thou with rebukes doeſt correct man for iniquitie, thou makeſt † his beauty to conſume away like a moth: ſurely euery man *is* vanitie. Selah.

† Heb, that which is to be deſired in him, to melt away.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, holde not thy peace at my teares: * for I *am* a ſtranger with thee, *and* a ſoiourner, as all my fathers *were*.

*Leuit.25.23. 1.chro. 29.15. pſal.119.19. hebr.11.13. 1.pet.2.11.

13 O ſpare me, that I may recouer ſtrength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The beneſite of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the beſt ſacrifice. 11 The ſenſe of Dauids euils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and hee inclined vnto me, and heard my crie.

†Hebr. in waiting, I waited.

2 He brought me vp alſo out of † an horrible pit, out of the myrie clay, and ſet my feete vpon a rocke, *and* eſtabliſhed my goings.

†Hebr. a pit of miſe.

3 And he hath put a new ſong in my mouth, *euen* praiſe vnto our God: many ſhall ſee it, and feare, and ſhall truſt in the LORD.

4 Bleſſed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his truſt: and reſpecteth not the proud, nor ſuch as turne aſide to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull workes *which* thou haſt done, and thy thoughts, *which are* to vsward: || they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: *if* I would declare and ſpeake *of them*, they are moe then can be numbred.

||Or, none can order them vnto thee.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou diddeſt not deſire: mine eares haſt thou † opened: burnt offering and ſinne offring haſt thou not required.

*Pſal.51.16. eſai 1.11. and 66.3. hoſ.6.6. heb.10.5.mat. 12.7.

†Heb. digged.

7 Then ſaid I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it *is* written of me:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea thy Law *is* † within my heart.

†Hob, in the middeſt of my bowels.

9 I haue preached righteouſneſſe in the great congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knoweſt.

10 I haue not hid thy righteouſneſſe within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulneſſe and thy ſaluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindneſſe, and thy trueth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from mee, O LORD: let thy louing kindneſſe, and thy trueth continually preſerue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compaſſed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon mee, ſo that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† Heb forſaketh.

13 Be pleaſed, O LORD, to deliuer mee: O LORD, make haſte to helpe me.

14 * Let them bee aſhamed and confounded together, that ſeeke after my ſoule to deſtroy it: let them be driuen backward, and put to ſhame, that wiſh me euill.

*Pſal.34.5. and 70.3.

15 Let them bee deſolate, for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce and bee glad in thee: let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh vpon mee: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies treacherie. 10 Hee flyeth to God for ſuccour.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

BLeſſed *is* hee that conſidereth || the poore: the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

||Or, ſlender, or ſicke. †Heb. inthe day of euil.

2 The LORD will preſerue him, and keepe him aliue, and he ſhall be bleſſed vpon the earth; and || thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the wil of his enemies.

||Or, doe not thou deliuer.

3 The LORD will ſtrengthen him vpon the bed of languiſhing: thou wilt ||make all his bed in his ſickeneſſe.

† Heb. turne.

4 I ſaid, LORD be mercifull vnto me: heale my ſoule, for I haue ſinned againſt thee.

5 Mine enemies ſpeake euill of mee: when ſhall he die, and his name periſh?

6 And if he come to ſee *me*, he ſpeaketh vanitie: his heart gathereth iniquitie to it ſelfe, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whiſper together againſt me; againſt me doe they deuiſe † my hurt.

† Heb. euill to me.

8 † An euill diſeaſe, *ſay they*, cleaueth faſt vnto him; and *now* that he lieth, hee ſhall riſe vp no more.

† Hebr a thing of Beliol.

9 * Yea † mine owne familiar friend in whom I truſted, *which* did eate of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele againſt me.

* Iohn 13.18. †Hebr. the man of my peace. † Hebr. magnified.

10 But thou, O LORD, bee mercifull vnto me, and raiſe me vp that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauoureſt mee: becauſe my enemy doeth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for mee, thou vpholdeſt mee in mine integritie; and ſetteſt mee before thy face for euer.

13 Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael from euerlaſting, and to euerlaſting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to ſerue God in the Temple: 5 He incourageth his ſoule to truſt in God.

¶ To

¶ To the chiefe Musician, || Maschil for the sonnes of Korah.

AS the Heart † panteth after the water brookes, so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 * My teares haue beene my meate day and night: while they continually say vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in me: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God: with the voice of ioy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in mee? hope thou in God, for I shall yet || praise him || *for* the helpe of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordane, and of the Hermonites, from the || hill Mizar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noyse of thy water-spouts: all thy waues, and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemie?

10 *As* with a || sword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they say daily vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple promiseth to serue God ioyfully. 5 He incourageth his soule to trust in God.*

IVdge mee, O God, and plead my cause against an || vngodly nation? O deliuer me † from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why doest thou cast mee off? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemie?

3 O send out thy light and thy trueth? let them lead me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my * countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 *The Church, in memory of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their present euils, 17 professing her integritie, 24 She prayeth fervently for succour.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

VVEe haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst driue out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them? *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme, saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou haddest a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerance for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we put downe our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God wee boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off and put vs to shame: and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, spoyle for themselues.

11 Thou hast giuen vs like † sheepe *appointed* for meate: and hast scattered vs among the heathen. † *Hebr. as sheepe of meate.*

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price. † *Heb. without riches.*

13 * Thou makest vs a reproch to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs. * *Psal. 79.4.*

14 * Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathe: a shaking of the head among the people. * *Ier. 24.9.*

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voice of him that reprocheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs? yet haue wee not forgotten thee, neither haue wee dealt falsly in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our || steps declined from thy way, || *Or, going.*

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange God:

21 Shall not God search this out? for hee knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 * Yea for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter. * *Rom. 8.36.*

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust: our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Arise † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake. † *Helpe & helpe for vs.*

PSAL.

|| *Or, a Psalme made to instruction of the sonnes, &c.* † *Heb. prayeth.*

† *Heb. bowed downe.* || *Or, giue thankes.* || *Or, his presence is saluation.*

|| *Or, the little hill.*

|| *Or, killing.*

|| *Or, vnmercifull.* † *Heb. from a man of deceit, and iniquity.*

† *Heb. the gladnesse of my ioy.*

* *Psal. 42.6. and 11.*

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maiestie and grace of Christs Kingdome.
10 The duety of the Church, and the benefites thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, || Maschil: a song of loues.

|| Or, of instruction.

† Heb. boyleth or bubbleth vp.

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lippes: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy maiestie.

† Heb. prosper thou, ride thou.

4 And in thy maiestie † ride prosperously, because of trueth and meekenesse, *and* righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

* Heb. 1. 8.

6 * Thy throne, (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the scepter of thy Kingdome *is* a right scepter.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath annoynted thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* cassia: out of the yuory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and encline thine eare; forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beautie: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall entreat † thy fauour.

† Heb. thy face.

13 The Kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall bee brought vnto the King in raiment of needle worke: the virgins her companions that follow her, shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall bee thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to bee remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God.
8 An exhortation to behold it.

|| Or, of.

¶ to the chiefe Musician || for the sonnes of Korah, A song vpon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be remoued: and though the mountaines be caried into † the midst of the sea.

† Heb. the heart of the seas.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* bee troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: shee shall not be moued; God shall helpe her, † *and that* right earely.

† Heb. when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were mooued: he vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

† Heb. an high place for vs.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to cease vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the kingdome of Christ.

|| Or, of.

¶ To the chiefe musician, A Psalme || for the sonnes of Korah.

OClap your hands (all yee people:) shout vnto God with the voyce of triumph.

2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible; hee *is* a great King ouer all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.

|| Or, euery one that hath vnderstanding.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth, sing ye praises || with vnderstanding.

|| Or, the voluntary of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.

9 || The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

|| Or, of.

¶ A song, *and* psalme || for the sonnes of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the Citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion, *on* the sides of the North, the citie of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For

4 For loe, the kings were aſſembled, they paſſed by together.
5 They ſaw *it, and* ſo they marueiled, they were troubled *and* haſted away.
6 Feare tooke holde vpon them there, *and* paine, as of a woman in trauaile.
7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an Eaſt wind.
8 As we haue heard, ſo haue we ſeene in the citie of the LORD of hoſtes, in the citie of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.
9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnes, O God, in the midſt of thy Temple.
10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo *is* thy praiſe vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.
11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, becauſe of thy iudgements.
12 Walke about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towres thereof.
13 †Marke ye well her bulwarkes, ‖ conſider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.
14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer; he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

†Heb. ſet your hart to her bulwarkes. ‖Or, roſe vp.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earneſt perſwaſion to build the faith of reſurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly proſperity is not to be admired.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖Or, of.

HEare this, all *ye* people, giue eare all yee inhabitants of the world:
2 Both low, and high, rich and poore together.
3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſedome: and the meditation of my heart ſhall bee of vnderſtanding.
4 *I will incline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke ſaying vpon the harpe.
5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquitie of my heeles ſhall compaſſe me about?
6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches.
7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ranſome for him:
8 (For the redemption of their ſoule *is* precious, and it ceaſeth for euer.)
9 That it ſhould ſtill liue for euer, *and* not ſee corruption.
10 For hee ſeeth *that* wiſe men die, likewiſe the foole, and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leaue their wealth to others.
11 Their inward thought *is, that* their houſes *ſhall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations; they call *their* landes after their owne names.
12 Neuertheleſſe man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beaſts *that* periſh.
13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their poſteritie † approue their ſayings. Selah.
14 Like ſheepe they are laid in the graue, death ſhall feed on them; and the vpright ſhall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖beauty ſhall conſume ‖ in the graue, from their dwelling.
15 But God will redeeme my ſoule † from the power of the ‖ graue; for he ſhall receiue me. Selah.
16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.
17 *For when he dieth, he ſhall cary nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.
18 Though † whiles he liued, he bleſſed his ſoule: and men wil praiſe thee, when thou doeſt well to thy ſelfe.
19 † Hee ſhall goe to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall neuer ſee light.
20 Man *that is* in honour, and vnderſtandeth not, is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

*Matt. 13.35. pſal. 78.2.

†Heb. to generation and generation. ‖Or, delight in their mouth.

‖Or, ſtrength. ‖Or, the graue being an habitation to euery one of them. †Hebr. from the hand of the graue. ‖Or, hell. *Iob 27.19.

†Heb. in his life.

†Heb. the ſoule ſhall goe.

PSAL. L.

1 The Maieſtie of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleaſure of God is not in Ceremonies, 14 but in ſinceritie of Obedience.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖Or, for Aſaph.

THe mightie God, *euen* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.
2 Out of Sion the perfection of beautie, God hath ſhined.
3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keepe ſilence: a fire ſhall deuoure before him, and it ſhalbe very tempeſtuous round about him.
4 Hee ſhall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.
5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee: thoſe that haue made a Couenant with mee, by ſacrifice.
6 And the heauens ſhall declare his righteouſnes; for God *is* Iudge himſelfe. Selah.
7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeake, O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee; I *am* God, *euen* thy God.
8 I will not reproue thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, *to haue beene* continually before me.
9 I will take no bullocke out of thy houſe, *nor* hee goats out of thy folds.
10 For euery beaſt of the forreſt *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thouſand hils.
11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wild beaſts of the field *are* † mine.
12 *If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, *for the world *is* mine, and the fulneſſe thereof.
13 Will I eat the fleſh of buls, or drinke the blood of goats?
14 Offer vnto God thankeſgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the moſt high.
15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.
16 But vnto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to do, to declare my Statutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my couenant in thy mouth?
17 *Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behind thee.
18 When thou ſaweſt a thiefe, then thou conſentedſt with him, and † haſt beene partaker with adulterers.

†Heb. with me. *Exod. 19.5. deut. 10.14. pſal. 24.1. *Iob 41.2. 1. cor. 10.23, 26

*Rom. 2.21, 22.

†Hebr. thy portion was with adulterers.

19 †Thou

19 †Thou giueſt thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

†Heb. thou ſendeſt.

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother; thou ſlandereſt thine owne mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: *but* I will reproue thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, yee that forget God, leſt I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

23 Who ſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him †that ordereth *his* conuerſation *aright*, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

†Heb. that diſpoſeth his way.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, whereof hee maketh a deepe confeſſion. 6 He prayeth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſinceritie. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid, *when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathſheba.

*2. Sam. 12. 1. and 11. 1.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindneſſe: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions: and my ſinne is euer before me.

4 *Againſt thee, thee onely haue I ſinned, and done this euil in thy ſight: that thou mighteſt be iuſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, *and* be cleare when thou iudgeſt.

*Rom. 3. 4.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquitie: and in ſinne did my mother † conceiue me.

†Heb. warme mee.

6 Behold, thou deſireſt trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſdome.

7 *Purge mee with hyſſope, and I ſhall bee cleane: waſh me, and I ſhalbe whiter then ſnow.

*Leuit 14. 6. num. 19. 18.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladneſſe: *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God: and renew ‖ a right ſpirit within me.

‖ Or, a conſtant ſpirit.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence, and take not thine holy Spirit from me.

12 Reſtore vnto me the ioy of thy ſaluation: and vphold me *with thy* free Spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſors thy wayes, and ſinners ſhalbe conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from † blood-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſaluation: *and* my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

†Heb. bloods.

15 O Lord open thou my lippes, and my mouth ſhall ſhew foorth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, ‖ elſe would I giue *it*: thou delighteſt not in burnt offering.

‖ Or, that I ſhould giue it.

17 *The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

*Iſa. 57. 15. and 66. 2.

18 Doe good in thy good pleaſure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou bee pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks vpon thine Altar.

CHAP. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the ſpitefulneſſe of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid: *When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid vnto him, Dauid is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

*1. Sam. 22. 9.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelfe in miſchiefe, O mightie man? the goodnes of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiſeth miſchiefes: like a ſharpe raſor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loueſt euill more then good: *and* lying, rather then to ſpeake righteouſneſſe. Selah.

4 Thou loueſt all deuouring wordes, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

‖ Or, ſhe deuiſeth full tongue.

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for euer, hee ſhall take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

† Heb. beate thee downe.

6 The righteous alſo ſhal ſee, and feare, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelfe in his ‖ wickednes.

‖ Or, ſubſtance.

8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I wil praiſe thee for euer, becauſe thou haſt done *it*: I will wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conſcience. 6 He glorieth in the ſaluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Mahalath, Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THE *foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God; Corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquitie; *there is* none that doeth good.

*Pſal. 14. 1, &c. and 10. 4.

*Rom. 3. 10.

2 God looketh downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, that did ſeeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? *who* eat vp my people, *as* they eat bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare, *where* no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth *againſt* thee, thou haſt put *them* to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

† Heb. they feared a feare.

6 †O that the ſaluation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iaakob ſhall reioyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims prayeth for ſaluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, he promiſeth ſacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A Pſalme* of Dauid. *When the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs?

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and Iudge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt me, and oppreſſours ſeeke after my ſoule; they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my ſoule.

5 He ſhall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee; I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For hee hath deliuered mee out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeene *his deſire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull caſe. 9 Hee prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickedneſſe and trecherie hee complaineth. 16 He comforteth himſelfe in Gods preſeruation of him and confuſion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noyſe,

3 Becauſe of the voyce of the enemy, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquity vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within mee: and the terrors of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnes and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away and be at reſt.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernes. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windie ſtorme, *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue ſeene violence and ſtrife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the wals thereof: miſchiefe alſo and ſorrow *are* in the midſt of it.

11 Wickednes *is* in the midſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreetes.

12 For *it was* not an enemie *that* reproched mee, then I could haue borne *it*, neither *was it* hee that hated me, that did magnifie *himſelfe* againſt me, then I would haue hid my ſelfe from him.

13 *It was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 † We tooke ſweet counſell together, *and* walked vnto the houſe of God in company.

15 Let death ſeaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into || hell: for wickednes *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord ſhall ſaue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone wil I pray, and cry aloud: and hee ſhall heare my voice.

18 Hee hath deliuered my ſoule in peace from the battell that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of old, Selah: becauſe || they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 Hee hath put foorth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oyle, yet *were* they drawen ſwords.

22 *Caſt thy || burden vpon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtaine thee: hee ſhall neuer ſuffer the righteous to be mooued.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them downe into the pit of deſtruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † ſhall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, || Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philiſtines tooke him in Gath.

BEe mercifull vnto mee, O God, for man would ſwallow me vp: hee fighting daily, oppreſſeth me.

2 † Mine enemies would dayly ſwallow *me* vp: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, In God I haue put my truſt, I will not feare what fleſh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts are againſt me for euill.

6 They gather themſelues together, they hide themſelues, they marke my ſteps when they wait for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquitie? in *thine* anger caſt downe the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy

† Heb. who will giue ſaluation, &c.

* 1. Sam. 23. 19. and 26. 1.

† Heb. thoſe that diſcerne me.

† Heb. compaſſed me.

† Heb. a man according to my ranke.

† Heb. who ſweetned counſell.

|| Or, the graue.

|| Or, with whom alſo there be no changes, yet they feare not God.

† Heb. he hath profaned.

* Pſal 37. 8. mat. 6 25. luk. 12. 22. 1. pet. 5. 7.

|| Or, gift.

† Heb. man of bloods and deceit.

† Heb. ſhall not halfe their dayes.

|| Or, a golden Pſalme of Dauid.

* 1. Sam. 21. 11.

† Heb. mine obſeruers.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feete from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous case, 7 He encourageth himselfe to praise God.

¶ To the chiefe musician || Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid, * when he fledde from Saul in the caue.

BEe mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto me, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *these* calamities be ouerpast.

2 I will crie vnto God most high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He shall send from heauen, and saue mee ||*from* the reproch of him, that would swallow me vp; Selah. God shall send forth his mercie and his trueth.

4 My soule *is* among lyons, *and* I lie euen among them that are set one fire: *euen* the sonnes of men, whose teeth *are* speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Bee thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselues*. Selah.

7 * My heart is || fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing, and giue praise.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake psalterie and harpe; I *my selfe* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people; I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

10 *For thy mercie *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy truth vnto the cloudes.

11 Bee thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 Deuoteth them to Gods iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe musician || Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid.

DOe yee indeed speake righteousnesse, O congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O yee sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse; you waigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray † as soone as they bee borne, speaking lyes.

4 Their poison is † like the poyson of a serpent; they are like the deafe || adder *that* stoppeth her eare.

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, || charming neuer so wisely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* runne continually: *When* hee bendeth *his bow to shoote* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlewinde: † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shal reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: hee shall wash his feete in the blood of the wicked:

11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 Hee complaineth of their crueltie. 8 Hee trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He prayseth God.

¶ To || the chiefe musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DEliuer mee from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquitie, and saue me from bloodie men.

3 For loe, they lye in waite for my soule; the mightie are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themselues without *my* fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hoste, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noyse like a dog, and goe round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: * swords *are* in their lippes; for who *say they*, doth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them: thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I waite vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

10 The God of my mercie shall preuent me: God shall let mee see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lippes, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noyse like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

15 Let

|| Or, *destroy not.*
* 1. Sam. 24. 1.

|| Or, *he reproueth him that would swallow me vp.*

* Psal. 7. 16. and 6 15.

* Psal 108. 2, &c.
|| Or, *prepared.*

* Psal 36 6. & 108. 5.

|| Or, *destroy not, a golden psalme of Dauid.*

† Heb. *from the belly.*
† Heb. *according to the likenesse*
|| Or, *aspe.*

|| Or, *be the charmer neuer so cunning.*

† Heb. *as a worm, or moth.*

† Heb. *fruite of the fore.*

|| Or, *to the chiefe musician, destroy not, a golden psalme of Dauid.*
* 1. Sam. 19. 11.
† Heb. *from on high.*

† Heb. *my man.*

Psal. 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

† Heb. *my high place.*

† Heb. *mine obseruer.*

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meat, || and grudge if they be not satisfied.
16 But I will sing of thy power; yea I will sing alowd of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast bene my defence and refuge, in the day of my trouble.
17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercie.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complayning to God of former iudgment, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, hee craueth that helpe whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan-Eduth || Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * When hee stroue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

O * God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast bene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.
2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.
3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.
4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may bee displayed because of the trueth. Selah.
5 * That thy beloued may bee deliuered; saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.
6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.
8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, || triumph thou because of me.
9 Who wil bring me *into* the † strong city? who will lead me into Edom?
10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.
11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.
12 Through God wee shall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 Hee voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.
2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke, *that* is higher then I.
3 For thou hast bene a shelter for mee, and a strong tower from the enemie.
4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will || trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.
5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *mee* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.
6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.
7 Hee shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercie and trueth *which* may preserue him.
8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may dayly performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence hee incourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to bee put in worldly things. 11 Power and Mercie belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

|| TRuely my soule † waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.
2 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my † defence, I shall not be greatly moued.
3 How long will yee imagine mischiefe against a man? yee shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shal ye be, and as* a tottering fence.
4 They onely consult to cast *him* downe from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.
5 My soule, waite thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.
6 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation; *he is* my defence; I shall not be moued.
7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.
8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.
9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, *and* men of high degree *are* a lye: to be layd in the ballance, they are || altogether lighter then vanitie.
10 Trust not in oppression, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them*.
11 God hath spoken once; twise haue I heard this, that || power *belongeth* vnto God.
12 Also vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercie: * for thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirst for God. 4 His maner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his owne safetie.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, earely wil I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirstie land † where no water is.

|| *Or, make my refuge.*

† *Hebr. thou shalt adde dayes to the dayes of the King.*
† *Hebr. as generation and generation.*

|| *Or, surely.*
† *Hebr. is silent.*

† *Hebr. high place.*

† *Hebr. in their inward parts.*

|| *Or, alike.*
|| *Or, strength.*
* Iob 34. 11. prou. 24. 12. iere. 32. 19. ezek. 7. 27. marke 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2. cor. 5. 10. ephes. 6. 8. colos. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17. apoc. 22. 12.

† *Hebr. weary.*
† *Hebr. without waters.*

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so as I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.
3 Because thy louing kindnesse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.
4 Thus will I blesse thee, while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.
† *Hebr. fatnesse.* 5 My soule shall be satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatnesse: and my mouth shall praise *thee* with ioyfull lips:
6 When I remembred thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.
7 Because thou hast bene my helpe; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.
8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.
9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.
† *Hebr they shall make him runne out* like water *by the hands of the sword.* 10 † They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.
11 But the King shall reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him shal glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shalbe stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complayning of his enemies. 7 Hee promiseth himselfe to see such an euident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer; preserue my life from feare of the enemie.
2 Hide mee from the secret counsell of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquitie:
Psal. 11.3. 3 * Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bowes to shoote* their arrowes, *euen* bitter words:
4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, & feare not.
|| *Or, speech.* † *Hebr. to hide snares.* 5 They incourage themselues *in* an euill || matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily, they say, Who shall see them?
|| *Or, we are consumed by that, which they haue thorowly searched.* † *Hebr. a search, searched.* 6 They search out iniquities, || they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart *is* deepe.
† *Hebr their wound* shalbe. 7 But God shall shoot at them: *with* an arrow, suddenly † shall they be wounded.
8 So they shall make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them, shall flee away.
9 And all men shall feare, and shall declare the worke of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.
10 The righteous shalbe glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him: and all the vpright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen, by reason of benefits.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme *and* song of Dauid.

† *Hebr. is silent.* PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow be performed.
2 O thou that hearest prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.
† *Hebr. words or matters of iniquities.* 3 †Iniquites preuaile against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.
4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou chooseſt, and causest to approch *vnto thee, that* hee may dwell in thy courts: we shalbe satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *euen* of thy holy Temple.
5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse wilt thou answere vs, O God of our saluation: *who art* the confidence of all the endes of the earth, and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon* the sea.
6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountaines, being girded with power.
7 *Which* stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waues, and the tumult of the people.
8 They also that dwel in the vttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and euening || to reioyce.
|| *Or, to sing.* || *Or, after an hard season made to depart time.* 9 Thou visitest the earth, and || watereſt it: thou greatly enrichest it with the riuer of God, *which* is ful of water: thou preparest them corne when thou hast so prouided for it.
|| *Or, thou causest store to descend into the furrows thereof.* † *Hebr. thou settlest it.* † *Hebr. drops of thy goodnes.* † *Heb. crowded with ioy.* 10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: || thou setlest the furrowes thereof: † thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the springing thereof.
11 Thou crownest † the yere with thy goodnesse; and thy paths drop fatnesse.
12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wildernesse; and the little hilles † reioyce on euery side.
13 The pastures are cloathed with flockes, the valleyes also are couered ouer with corne, they shout for ioy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praise God, 5 to obserue his great works, 8 to blesse him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himselfe religious seruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himselfe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A song *or* Psalme.

† *Heb. All the earth.* MAke a ioyfull noyse vnto God, † all yee lands.
2 Sing foorth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.
3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy workes? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies || submit themselues vnto thee.
|| *Or, yeild feined obedience. Heb. lye.* 4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing vnto thee, they shall sing *to* thy Name. Selah.
5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.
6 Hee turned the sea into drie land: they went through the flood on foot, there did wee reioyce in him.
7 Hee ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.
8 O blesse our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.
† *Heb. putteth.* 9 Which † holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth

suffereth not our feet to be moued.
10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tried vs, as siluer is tried.
11 Thou broughtest vs into the net: thou laydst affliction vpon our loynes.
12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, wee went thorow fire, and thorow water: but thou broughtest vs out into a † wealthy place.
13 I will goe into thy house, with burnt offrings: I will pay thee my vowes:
14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.
15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.
16 Come *and* heare all yee that feare God, and I will declare what hee hath done for my soule.
17 I cried vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.
18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.
19 But verily God hath heard me, hee hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.
20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods Kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neiginoth. A Psalme *or* song.

GOd be merciful vnto vs, and blesse vs: *and* cause his face to shine † vpon vs. Selah.
2 That thy way may bee knowne vpon earth, thy sauing health among all Nations.
3 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.
4 O let the Nations bee glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and † gouerne the Nations vpon earth. Selah.
5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.
6 *Then* shal the earth yeeld her increase, *and* God, *euen* our owne God, shall blesse vs.
7 God shall blesse vs, and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the remouing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme *or* song of Dauid.

LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.
2 As smoke is driuen away, *so* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish, at the presence of God.
3 But let the righteous bee glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.
4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.
5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a Iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.
6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.
7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wildernes, Selah.
8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God: *euen* Sinai it selfe *was moued* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.
9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull raine, whereby thou didst † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.
10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.
11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of those that published *it*.
12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that taried at home, diuided the spoile.
13 Though yee haue lien among the pots, *yet shall ye bee* as the wings of a doue couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.
14 When the Almighty scattered kings ‖ in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.
15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.
16 Why leape ye, ye high hilles? this *is* the Hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.
17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, ‖ *euen* thousands of Angels, the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the Holy place.
18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuitie captiue, thou hast receiued gifts † for men; yea *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.
19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who dayly loadeth vs *with benefits*, *euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.
20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of saluation; and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.
21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairie scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.
22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the sea:
23 That thy foote may bee ‖ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.
24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.
25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damosels playing *with* timbrels.
26 Blesse ye God, in the Congregation, *euen* the Lord, ‖ from the fountaine of Israel.
27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler,

† Hebr. must.
† Hebr. opened.
† Hebr. warm.
† Hebr. with vs.
† Hebr. leade.
* Num. 10. 35.
† Hebr. from his face.
† Hebr. reioyce with gladnesse.
† Hebr. in a house.
† Hebr. shake out.
† Hebr. confirme it.
† Hebr. armies
† Hebr. did flee, did flee.
‖ Or, for her, she was.
‖ Or, euen many thousands.
* Ephes. 4. 8.
† Hebr. in the man.
‖ Or, red.
‖ Or, ye that are of the fountains of Israel.

the Princes of Iudah || *and* their Councell, the Princes of Zebulun, *and* the Princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that *which* thou haſt wrought for vs.

29 Becauſe of the Temple at Ieruſalem, ſhall Kings bring preſents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the || company of ſpeare-men, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* ſubmit himſelfe with pieces of ſiluer: || ſcatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

31 Princes ſhal come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoone ſtretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, yee kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes *vnto* the Lord, Selah:

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old, loe, he doeth † ſend out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

34 Aſcribe yee ſtrength vnto God: his excellencie *is* ouer Iſrael, and his ſtrength *is* in the || clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael *is* hee that giueth ſtrength, and power vnto *his* people: bleſſed *bee* God.

|| *Or, with their company.*

|| *Or, the beaſt of the reeds.*

|| *Or, he ſcatereth.*

† *Hebr. giue.*

|| *Or, heauens.*

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 Hee prayeth for deliuerance. 22 Hee denoteth his enemies to deſtruction. 30 Hee praiſeth God with thankeſgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* ſoule.

2 I ſinke in † deepe myre, where *there is* no ſtanding: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throate is dried: mine eyes faile *while* I wait for my God.

4 They that hate mee without cauſe, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would deſtroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I reſtored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſſe; and my † ſinnes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hoſtes, be aſhamed for my ſake: let not thoſe that ſeeke thee, bee confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.

7 Becauſe for thy ſake I haue borne reproch: ſhame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp; * and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 When I wept, and *chaſtened* my ſoule with faſting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made ſackecloth alſo my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that ſit in the gate, ſpeake againſt me; and *I was* the ſong of the † drunkards.

† *Hebr. the mire of depth.* † *Hebr. depth of waters.*

† *Hebr. guiltineſſe.*

* *Iohn 2.17.* * *Rom. 15.3.*

† *Hebr. drinkers of ſtrong drinke.*

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare mee, in the trueth of thy ſaluation.

14 Deliuer me out of the myre, and let mee not ſinke: let me bee deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water-flood ouerflow mee, neither let the deepe ſwallow me vp, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindneſſe *is* good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy ſeruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me ſpeedily.

18 Draw nigh vnto my ſoule, *and* redeeme it: deliuer me becauſe of mine enemies.

19 Thou haſt knowen my reproch, and my ſhame, and my diſhonour: mine aduerſaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauineſſe: and I looked *for ſome* † to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gaue me alſo gall for my meat, * and in my thirſt they gaue me vineger to drinke.

22 * Let their table become a ſnare before them: and *that which ſhould haue beene* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes bee darkened that they ſee not; and make their loines continually to ſhake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation bee deſolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they perſecute *him* whom thou haſt ſmitten, and they talke to the griefe of † thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.

27 Adde || iniquitie vnto their iniquitie: and let them not come into thy righteouſneſſe.

28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, & not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and ſorrowfull: let thy ſaluation (O God) ſet me vp on high.

30 I will praiſe the Name of God with a ſong, and will magnifie him with thankſgiuing.

31 *This* alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD better then an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

32 The || humble ſhall ſee this, and be glad: and your heart ſhall liue that ſeeke good.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and euery thing that † mooueth therein.

35 For God will ſaue Sion, and will builde the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in poſſeſſion.

36 The ſeede alſo of his ſeruants ſhall inherite it: and they that loue his Name, ſhall dwell therein.

† *Hebr. make haſte to loose me.*

† *Heb. to lament with me.*

* *Matt. 27.34. marke 15.23. iohn 19.29.* * *Rom. 11.9.*

† *Hebr. their palace.* † *Hebr. let no man be a dweller.* † *Hebr. thy wounded.*

|| *Or, punishment of iniquity.*

|| *Or, meeke.*

† *Heb. creepeth.*

PSAL. LXX.

Dauid ſolliciteth God to the ſpeedie deſtruction of the wicked, and preſeruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *A Pſalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

Make

MAke haſte, * O God, to deliuer me, make haſte † to helpe me, O LORD.

2 Let them be aſhamed and confounded that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them bee turned backward, and put to confuſion, that deſire my hurt.

3 * Let them be turned backe for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay, Aha, aha.

4 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce, and be glad in thee: and let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haſte vnto me, O God: Thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarying.

* Pſal. 40. 14 &c.
† Hebr. to my helpe.
* Pſal. 35. 4. and 71. 13.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 *Dauid in confidence of faith and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himſelfe, and againſt the enemies of his ſoule.* 14 *Hee promiſeth conſtancie.* 17 *He prayeth for perſeuerance.* 19 *Hee praiſeth God, and promiſeth to doe it cheerefully.*

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let me neuer be put to confuſion.

2 Deliuer mee in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe me to eſcape: incline thine eare vnto me, and ſaue me.

3 † Be thou my ſtrong habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt giuen commandement to ſaue mee, for thou art my rocke, and my fortreſſe.

4 Deliuer mee, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my truſt from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bene holden vp from the wombe: thou art he that tooke mee out of my mothers bowels, my praiſe *ſhall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my ſtrong refuge.

8 Let my mouth bee filled *with* thy praiſe, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Caſt mee not off in the time of old age; forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth.

10 For mine enemies ſpeake againſt mee: and they that † lay wait for my ſoule, take counſell together,

11 Saying, God hath forſaken him: perſecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, bee not farre from me: O my God, make haſte for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded *and* conſumed, that are aduerſaries to my ſoule: let them bee couered *with* reproch and diſhonour, that ſeeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praiſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhall ſhew foorth thy righteouſnes, *and* thy ſaluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the ſtrength of the Lord GOD: I wil make mention of thy righteouſnes, *euen* of thine onely.

* Pſal. 31. 2.
† Hebr. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.
† Hebr. watch, or obſerue.

17 O God, thou haſt taught mee from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

18 Now alſo † when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forſake me not: vntill I haue ſhewed † thy ſtrength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteouſneſſe alſo, O God, *is* very high, who hath done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which haſt ſhewed me great, and ſore troubles, ſhalt quicken me againe, and ſhalt bring mee vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou ſhalt increaſe my greatneſſe, and comfort me on euery ſide.

22 I wil alſo praiſe thee † with the pſalterie, *euen* thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee wil I ſing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Iſrael.

23 My lippes ſhall greatly reioyce when I ſing vnto thee: and my ſoule, which thou haſt redeemed.

24 My tongue alſo ſhall talke of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto ſhame, that ſeeke my hurt.

† Hebr. vnto old age, and grey haires.
† Hebr. thine arme.
† Hebr. with the inſtrumens of pſalterie.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 *Dauid praying for Solomon, ſheweth the goodneſſe and glory of his, in type, and in trueth, of Chriſtes kingdome.* 18 *He bleſſeth God.*

¶ *A Pſalme* || for Solomon.

GIue the King thy Iudgements, O God, and thy Righteouſnes vnto the Kings ſonne.

2 He ſhal iudge thy people with righteouſneſſe, and the poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines ſhall bring peace to the people, and the little hilles, by righteouſnes.

4 He ſhall iudge the poore of the people, he ſhall ſaue the children of the needy, and ſhall breake in pieces the oppreſſour.

5 They ſhall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He ſhall come downe like raine vpon the mowen graſſe: as ſhowers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes ſhall the righteous flouriſh: and abundance of peace † ſo long as the Moone endureth.

8 Hee ſhall haue dominion alſo from ſea to ſea, & from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderneſſe, ſhall bow before him: and his enemies ſhall licke the duſt.

10 The kings of Tarſhiſh and of the Iſles ſhall bring preſents: the kings of Sheba, and Seba ſhall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings ſhal fall downe before him: all nations ſhall ſerue him.

12 For hee ſhall deliuer the needy when hee crieth: the poore alſo, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He ſhall ſpare the poore and needie, and ſhall ſaue the ſoules of the needy.

14 He ſhall redeeme their ſoule from deceit

|| Or, of.
† Hebr. till there be no Moone.

and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And hee shall liue, and to him † shall be giuen of the gold of Sheba; prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* dayly shall he be praised.

16 There shalbe an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His name † shall endure for euer: † his name shall bee continued as long as the Sunne: and men shalbe blessed in him; all Nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And blessed *bee* his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth bee filled *with* his glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse are ended.

† *Hebr. one shall giue.*

† *Hebr. shall be.*
† *Hebr. shall be as a sonne to continue his fathers name for euer.*

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a Temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperitie of the wicked: 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence. 15 The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ A Psalme || of Asaph.

|| TRuely God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are † of a cleane heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had wel-nigh slipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperitie of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

5 They *are* not in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eies stand out with fatnesse: † they haue more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doeth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocencie.

14 For all the day long haue I bene plagued, and † chastened euery morning.

15 If I say, I wil speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painefull for me,

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God; *then* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou diddest set them in slippery places: thou castedst them downe into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as* a beast † before thee.

23 Neuertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide mee with thy counsell, and afterward receiue me *to* glory.

25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee*? and *there is* none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, shal perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for mee to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the LORD God, that I may declare all thy workes.

† *Hebr. wy chastisement was.*

† *Hebr. it was labour in mine eyes.*

† *Hebr. they passe the thoughts of his heart.*

† *Hebr. fat.*
† *Hebr. in the trouble of other men.*
† *Hebr. with.*

† *Hebr. I was not.*
† *Hebr. with thee.*

† *Heb. rocke.*

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary. 10 He moueth God to helpe, in consideration of his power. 18 Of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his couenant.

¶ || Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doeth thine anger smoke against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the || rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy Congregations: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.

6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once with axes and hammers.

7 † They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled *by casting downe* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let vs † destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.

|| *Or, a Psalme for Asaph.*
† *Or, yet.*

|| *Or, A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.*

|| *Or, strike.*

† *Hebr. they haue set fire in thy Sanctuary into the fire.*
† *Hebr. brake.*

12 For

12 For God *is* my king of old, working ſaluation in the middeſt of the earth.

13 * Thou didſt † diuide the ſea by thy ſtrength: thou brakeſt the heads of the || dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakeſt the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gaueſt him to be meate to the people inhabiting the wilderneſſe.

15 *Thou didſt cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou drieſt vp † mighty riuers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night alſo *is* thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the ſunne.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: Thou haſt † made Summer and Winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the fooliſh people haue blaſphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the ſoule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked*, forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue reſpect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of crueltie.

21 O let not the oppreſſed returne aſhamed: let the poore and needie praiſe thy Name.

22 Ariſe, O God, plead thine owne cauſe: remember how the fooliſh man reprocheth thee dayly.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee † increaſeth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiſeth God. 2 He promiſeth to iudge vprightly. 4 Hee rebuketh the proud by conſideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to execute iuſtice.

¶ || To the chiefe muſician Al-taſchith. A Pſalme *or* ſong of Aſaph.

VNto thee, O God, do we giue thanks, *vnto thee* doe wee giue thankes: for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wonderous works declare.

2 || When I ſhall receiue the congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I ſaid vnto the fooles, Deale not fooliſhly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: ſpeake not with a ſtiffe necke.

6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the Eaſt, nor from the Weſt, nor from the † South.

7 But God *is* the iudge: he putteth downe one and ſetteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is a* cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture and hee powreth out of the ſame: but the dregges thereof all the wicked of the earth ſhall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.

9 But I will declare for euer; I will ſing praiſes to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked alſo will I cut off; *but* the hornes of the righteous ſhalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods maieſtie in the Church. 11 An exhortation to ſerue him reuerently.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, A Pſalme *or* ſong || of Aſaph.

|| Or, for Aſaph.

IN Iudah is God knowen: his Name *is* great in Iſrael.

2 In Salem alſo is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow, the ſhield, and the ſword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.

5 The ſtout hearted are ſpoiled, they haue ſlept their ſleepe, and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horſe are caſt into a dead ſleepe.

7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared, and who may ſtand in thy ſight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou diddeſt cauſe iudgement to bee heard from heauen: the earth feared and was ſtill,

9 When God aroſe to iudgement to ſaue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man ſhal praiſe thee: the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou reſtraine.

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring preſents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

† Hebr. to feare.

12 He ſhall cut off the ſpirit of princes: hee *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combate he had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by conſideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, to Ieduthun, A Pſalme || of Aſaph.

|| Or, for Aſaph

ICried vnto God with my voice: *euen* vnto God with my voice, & he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I ſought the Lord; † my ſore ranne in the night, and ceaſed not: my ſoule refuſed to be comforted.

† Heb. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeake.

5 I haue conſidered the dayes of olde, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.

7 Will the Lord caſt off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doeth *his* promiſe faile † for euermore?

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to bee gracious? hath hee in anger ſhut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I ſaid, This is my infirmitie: *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the moſt high.

11 I will

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of olde.

12 I will meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Iacob, and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.

† *Hebr. the clouds were powred foorth with water*

17 † The cloudes powred out water, the skies sent out a sound; thine arrowes also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightened the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy foot-steps are not knowen.

* Exod. 14. 19.

20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being reiected, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ || Maschil of Asaph.

‖ *Or, A Psalme for Asaph, to giue instruction.*

GIue eare, O my people, *to* my Law: incline your eares to the words of my Mouth.

* Psal. 49. 5. matth. 13. 35.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old.

3 Which we haue heard, and knowen: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 Wee will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For hee established a testimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel which hee commanded our fathers: * that they should make them knowen to their children.

* Deut. 4. 9. and 6. 7.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *euen* the children *which* should bee borne: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children.

7 That they might see their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his Commandements,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubburne and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

† *Hebr. that prepared not their heart.*

9 The children of Ephraim being armed *and* † carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

† *Heb. shrowing forth.*

10 They kept not the couenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law:

11 And forgate his workes: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Maruelous things did hee in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the fielde of Zoan.

13 * He deuided the Sea, and caused them to passe through: and he made the waters to stand as an heape.

* Exod. 14. 21.

14 * In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod. 13. 21. and 14. 24.

15 * He claue the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

* Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 10. psal. 105. 44. 1. cor. 10. 4.

16 Hee brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wildernes.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meate for their lust.

19 * Yea they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

* Num. 11. 4 † *Hebr. order.*

20 * Behold he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out: and the streames ouerflowed; can he giue bread also? can he can prouide flesh for his people?

* Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob, and anger also came vp against Israel.

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though hee had commaunded the cloudes from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

* Exod. 16. 14. * Iohn 6. 31.

25 * || Man did eate Angels foode: hee sent them meate to the full.

|| *Or, euery one did eate the bread of the mighty.*

26 He caused an East wind to † blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South wind.

† *Heb. moue.*

27 Hee rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † feathered foules like as the sand of the sea.

† *Heb. fowle of wing.*

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meate * *was* yet in their mouthes,

* Num. 11. 33.

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote downe the || choosen men of Israel.

† *Heb. made to bow.* || *Or, young men.*

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee consume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: and the hie God their redeemer.

36 Neuertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lyed vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his couenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgaue *their* iniquitie, and destroyed *them* not; yea many a time

a time turned hee his anger away, and did not stirre vp all his wrath.

39 For hee remembred that they *were* but flesh; a winde that passeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesse: and grieue him in the desert?

41 Yea they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemy.

43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.

45 * He sent diuers sorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which destroyed them.

46 * He gaue also their increase vnto the caterpillar: and their labour vnto the locust.

47 * Hee † destroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycamore trees with ‖ frost.

48 † He gaue vp their cattel also to the haile, and their flockes to ‖ hote thunderbolts.

49 He cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble, by sending euill angels *among them.*

50 † He made a way to his anger, hee spared not their soule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the pestilence.

51 * And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to goe foorth like sheepe: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his Sanctuary: *euen* to this Mountaine *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 * Hee cast out the heathen also before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the most high God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to iealousie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel.

60 * So that hee forsooke the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men.

61 And deliuered his strength into captiuity: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 Hee gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their yong men: and their maidens were not † giuen to mariage.

64 Their Priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And hee smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreouer he refused the tabernacle of Ioseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah, the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *palaces:* like the earth which hee hath † established for euer.

70 * He chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheepe-folds:

71 * † From following the ewes great with yong, he brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Ierusalem. 8 Hee prayeth for deliuerance, 13 And promiseth thankesgiuing.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue layd Ierusalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen *to bee* meate vnto the foules of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shedde like water round about Ierusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them.*

4 * Wee are become a reproch to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about vs.

5 * How long, LORD, wilt thou bee angry for euer? shall thy iealousie burne like fire?

6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and layd waste his dwelling place.

8 * O remember not against vs ‖ former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer, and purge away our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherfore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be knowen among the heathen in our sight *by the* † reuenging of the blood of thy seruants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserue thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render vnto our neighbours seuen fold into their bosome, their reproch wherwith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people, and sheepe of thy pasture, will giue thee thankes for euer: wee will shew foorth thy praise † to all generations.

PSAL.

‖ Or, pitch a camp him.

‖ Or, from aflictions. † Heb. set.

* Exod. 7.20.

* Exod. 8.24. and 16.

* Exod. 10.13

* Exod. 9.23. † Heb. hailed. ‖ Or, great hailestones. † Heb. he sent by. ‖ Or, lightnings. † Heb. he weighed a path. ‖ Or, their soule to the mortaine, Exod. 9.3.

* Exod. 12.29. 83.3.

* Exod. 14.27. & 15.10. † Heb. ouerwhelmed.

* Iosh. 13.7.

* Deut. 32.21.

* 1. Sam. 4.10.

‖ Heb. praised.

† Heb. founded. * 1. Sam. 16. 11. 2. Sam. 7.8 1. Chro. 11.2. * 2. Sam. 5.2. † Heb. from after.

* Psal. 44.14.

* Psal. 89.46.

* Ier. 10.25.

* Esa. 64.9. ‖ Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs.

† Heb. vengeance.

† Heb. shine arme. † Heb. reserue the children of death.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The Psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the Church. 8 Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements. 14 He prayeth for deliuerance.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Soshannim Eduth, a Psalme || of Asaph.

|| Or, for Asaph.

GIue eare, O shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flock, thou that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, shine foorth.

2 Before Ephraim & Beniamin, and Manasseh, stir vp thy strength: and † come *and* saue vs.

† Heb. come for saluation to vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

† Heb. wilt thou smoke?

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.

6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shalbe saued.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *roome* before it, and diddest cause it to take deepe roote, and it filled the land.

10 The hils were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like the † goodly cedars.

† Hebr. the Cedars of God.

11 Shee sent out her boughes vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe plucke her?

13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth deuoure it.

14 Returne, wee beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy selfe.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand bee vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man *whom* thou madest strong for thy selfe.

18 So will not wee goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD, God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemne praising of God. 4 God chalengeth that duty by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proueth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Gittith.

|| Or, for Asaph.

A Psalme || of Asaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noise vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe with the psalterie.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moon: in the time appointed on our solemne feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.

5 This hee ordeined in Ioseph *for* a testimony, when he went out || through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderstood not.

|| Or, against.

6 I remooued his shoulder from the burden: his handes † were deliuered from the pots.

† Heb. passed away.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proued thee at the waters of || Meribah. Selah.

* Exod. 17. 6.
|| Or, Strife.

8 Heare, O my people, and I wil testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:

9 There shall no strange god bee in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 *So I gaue them vp || vnto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.

* Acts 14. 16.
|| Or, to the hardnesse of their hearts, or imaginations.

13 O that my people had harkened vnto mee: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should haue || submitted themselues vnto him; but their time should haue endured for euer.

|| Or, yeilded fained obedience. Heb. lied.

16 He should haue fed them also † with the finest of the wheate: and with hony out of the rocke, should I haue satisfied thee.

† Heb. with the fat of wheat.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges. 5 and reprooued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Psalme || of Asaph.

|| Or, for Asaph.

GOD standeth in the Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long wil ye iudge vniustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.

* Deut. 1. 17.

3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the afflicted and needy.

† Heb. iudge.

4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

* Prou. 24. 11.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand; they walke on in darknesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

† Heb. moued.

6 * I haue said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:

* Iohn 10. 34.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.

¶ A song *or* Psalme || of Asaph.

|| Or, for Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: holde not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.
3 They haue taken craftie counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They haue saide, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a Nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.
6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.
7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assur also is ioyned with them: †they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 * Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as *to* * Sisera, as *to* Iabin, at the brooke of Kison:
10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became *as* dung for the earth.
11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:
12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues, the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:
15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.
16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them bee put to shame and perish:
18 That *men* may know, that thou, whose Name alone *is* IEHOVAH: *art* the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuarie, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored to it.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Gittith, a Psalme || for the sonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!
2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the liuing God.
3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where shee may lay her young, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hostes, my King and my God.
4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.
5 Blessed *is* the man whose strengh *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:
6 Who passing through the valley || of Baca, make it a well: the raine also † filleth the pooles.
7 They goe || from strength to strength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.
8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.
9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts, *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.
11 For the LORD God *is* a Sunne & shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from * them that walke vprightly.
12 O LORD of hostes: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 Hee promiseth to waite thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme || for the sonnes of Korah.

LORD, thou hast beene || fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought back the captiuitie of Iacob.
2 * Thou hast forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: || thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.
4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.
5 Wilt thou bee angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?
7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD; and grant vs thy saluation.
8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for hee will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.
9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him; that glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercy and trueth are met *together*; righteousnesse and peace haue kissed *each other*.
11 Trueth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.
12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.
13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shall set *vs* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his Religion, 5 by the goodnesse and power of God. 11 Hee desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craueth some token of Gods goodnesse.

¶ || A prayer of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I *am* poore and needy.
2 Preserue my soule, for I *am* || holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant, that trusteth in thee.
3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee || daily.

4 Reioyce

† Hebr. they haue been an arme to the children of Lot.
* Iudg. 7.22.
* Iudg. 4.15. and 14.
* Isaig. 7.25. and 8.21.
|| Or, of.
|| Or, of sundry sons made a well, &c.
† Or, filleth continually.
Or, from company to company.
† Hebr. I would choose rather to sit at the threshold.
* Psal. 2.12. and 34.9.
|| Or, of.
|| Or, well pleased.
* Psal. 32.1.
|| Or, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot.
|| Or, a prayer, being a Psalme of Dauid.
|| Or, one whom thou fauourest.
|| Or, all the day.

4 Reioyce the ſoule of thy ſeruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my ſoule.

* Ioel 2.13. 5 *For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my ſupplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt anſwere me.

* Deut.3.24. 8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

9 All Nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord: and ſhall glorifie thy Name.

* Deut.6.4. and 32.39. iſa.37.16. and 44.6. mark.12. 29. ephes.4.6. 1.cor.8.4. * Pſal 25.3. and 119.33. 10 For thou *art* great, and doeſt wonderous things: * thou *art* God alone.

11 *Teach mee thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from the loweſt || hell.

|| Or, grave.

† Heb. terrible. 14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt mee, and the aſſemblies of † violent men haue ſought after my ſoule: and haue not ſet thee before them.

* Deu.34.6. num.14.18. pſal.103.8. and 139.4. and 145.8. 15 *But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compaſſion, and gracious: long ſuffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me, giue thy ſtrength vnto thy ſeruant: and ſaue the ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew mee a token for good, that they which hate me may ſee *it*, and bee aſhamed: becauſe thou, LORD, haſt holden me, and comforted mee.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increaſe, honour and comfort of the members therof.

|| Or, of. ¶ A Pſalme *or* ſong || for the ſonnes of Korah.

HIs foundation is in the holy Mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O Citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.

5 And of Zion it ſhall be ſaid, This and that man was borne in her: and the Higheſt himſelf ſhall eſtabliſh her.

6 The LORD ſhall count when hee writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As wel the ſingers as the players on inſtruments *ſhall be there*, all my ſprings *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

|| Or, of. || Or, A Pſalm of Heman the Ezrahite, giuing inſtruction ¶ A ſong *or* Pſalme || for the ſonnes of Korah, to the chiefe muſician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, || Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my ſaluation, I haue cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no ſtrength.

|| Or, by thy hand. 5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off || from thy hand.

6 Thou haſt laid mee in the loweſt pit: in darkneſſe, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon mee: and thou haſt afflicted mee with all thy waues, Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from mee: thou haſt made mee an abomination vnto them: *I am* ſhut vp, and I cannot come foorth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee: I haue ſtretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe *and* praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe bee declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonders bee knowen in the darke? and thy righteouſnes in the land of forgetfulneſſe?

13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O LORD, and in the morning ſhall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoule? *why* hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and readie to die, from *my* youth vp: *while* I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.

|| Or, all the day. 17 They came round about me || daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.

18 Louer and friend haſt thou put farre from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his couenant, 5 For his wonderfull power, 15 For the care of his Church, 19 For his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents, 46 He expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.

|| Or, A Pſalm for Ethan the Ezrahite, a giue inſtruction. ¶ || Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

† Heb. to generation and generation. I Will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth wil I make knowen thy faithfulneſſe † to all generations.

2 For I haue ſaid, Mercy ſhal be built vp for euer: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heauens.

* 2 Sam.7. 11, &c. 3 I haue made a couenant with my choſen: I haue * ſworne vnto Dauid my ſeruant.

† Heb. to generation and generation. 4 Thy ſeed will I ſtabliſh for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heauens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the congregation of the Saints.

6 For

6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? *who* among the ſonnes of the mightie can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the Saints: and to bee had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hoſtes, who *is* a ſtrong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.

10 Thou haſt broken || Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlaine: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies † with thy ſtrong arme.

11 *The heauens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world, and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.

12 The North and the South thou haſt created them: Tabor and Hermon ſhall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *haſt* † a mighty arme: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Iuſtice and iudgement are the || habitation of thy throne: mercy and trueth ſhall go before thy face.

15 Bleſſed *is* the people that know the *ioyfull ſound: they ſhall walke, O LORD in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name ſhall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glorie of their ſtrength: and in thy fauour our horne ſhall bee exalted.

18 For the || LORD is our defence: and the Holy one of Iſrael is our King.

19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy Holy one, and ſaidſt, I haue layd helpe vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one choſen out of the people.

20 *I haue found Dauid my ſeruant: with my holy Oyle haue I anoynted him.

21 With whom my hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed: mine arme alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.

22 The enemie ſhall not exact vpon him: nor the ſonne of wickednеſſe afflict him.

23 And I will beate downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulneſſe and my mercy ſhall be with him: and in my Name ſhall his horne be exalted.

25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the Sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 Hee ſhall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rocke of my ſaluation.

27 Alſo I will make him *my* firſt borne: higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercie will I keepe for him for euermore: and my Couenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

29 His ſeed alſo will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forſake my Law, and walk not in my Iudgements;

31 If they † breake my Statutes, and keepe not my Commandements:

32 Then will I viſite their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquitie with ſtripes.

33 Neuertheleſſe, my louing kindneſſe will I not vtterly take from him: nor † ſuffer my faithfulneſſe † to faile.

34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I ſworne by my Holineſſe; † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

36 *His ſeed ſhall endure for euer; and his throne as the Sunne before me.

37 It ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witneſſe in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred: thou haſt beene wroth with thine anoynted.

39 Thou haſt made voide the couenant of thy ſeruant: thou haſt prophaned his crowne, by caſting it to the ground.

40 Thou haſt broken downe all his hedges: thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruine.

41 All that paſſe by the way ſpoyle him; hee is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou haſt ſet vp the right hand of his aduerſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword: and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battell.

44 Thou haſt made his † glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortened: thou haſt couered him with ſhame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelfe, for euer? ſhall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how ſhort my time is: wherfore haſt thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liueth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhal he deliuer his ſoule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindneſſes, *which* thou *ſwareſt vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy ſeruants: *how* I doe beare in my boſome *the reproch* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footſteps of thine Anoynted.

52 Bleſſed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 *Moſes ſetting foorth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie, 7 diuine chaſtiſements, 10 and breuitie of life. 12 Hee prayeth for the knowledge and ſenſible experience of Gods good prouidence.*

¶ || A prayer of Moſes the man of God.

LOrd, thou haſt beene our dwelling place † in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought foorth, or euer thou hadſt formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlaſting to euerlaſting thou *art* God.

† *Heb. I will not make voyd from him.*
† *Hob. to lie.*
† *Hebr. if I lie.*
* Rom. 7. 16. luke 1. 33. ioh. 12. 34.
† *Heb. brightneſſe.*
* 2. Sam. 7. 14.
|| *Or, a prayer being a Pſalme of Moſes.*
† *Heb. in generation and generation.*

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne ye children of men.

4 * For a thousand yeeres in thy sight *are but* as yesterday || when it is past: and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleepe: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* || groweth vp.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: wee spend our yeeres || as a tale *that is told.*

10 †The dayes of our yeeres *are* threescore yeeres and tenne, and if by reason of strength they *bee* fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes, that we may † apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs earely with thy mercy: that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* we haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their seruants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High: shal † abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He *is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fouler: *and* from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his trueth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darknesse: *nor* for the destruction, *that* wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and tenne thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shal not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most High, thy habitation.

10 There shall no euill befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 * For he shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee vp in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the Lion, and || adder: the young Lion and the dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon mee, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowen my Name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I wil answere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A Psalme *or* song for the Sabbath day.

IT *is* a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD, and to sing *praises* vnto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew foorth thy louing kindnes in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse † euery night:

3 Vpon an instrument of tenne strings, and vpon the Psalterie: vpon the || harpe with a solemne sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made mee glad through thy worke: I wil triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughs are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquitie doe flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art most high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquitie shalbe scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like *the horne* of an Vnicorne: I shall be anoynted with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.

12 *The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: he shall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that bee planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring foorth fruit in olde age: they shall be fat, and † flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD *is* vpright: hee *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL.

* 2. Pet. 3. 8.
|| Or, when he hath passed them.
|| Or, is changed.
† Heb. turned away.
|| Or, as a meditation.
† Heb. as for the dayes of our yeeres, in them are seuenty yeeres.
† Heb. cause to come.
† Heb. lodge.
* Matt. 4. luke 4. 11.
|| Or, Aspe.
† Heb. long of dayes.
† Heb. his truth
|| Or, with a solemne sound with the harpe
† Heb. Higgaion.
* Heb. 13.
† Heb. grow

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maieſtie, power, and holineſſe of Chriſts kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth; hee is clothed with Maieſty, the LORD is clothed with ſtrength, *wherwith* he hath girded himſelfe: the world alſo is ſtabliſhed, that it cannot be moued.

2 Thy throne is eſtabliſhed †of old: thou *art* from euerlaſting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noyſe of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of the Sea.

5 Thy teſtimonies are very ſure: holineſſe becommeth thine houſe, O LORD, †for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 *The Prophet calling for iuſtice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety.* 8 *He teacheth Gods prouidence.* 12 *He ſheweth the bleſſednes of affliction.* 16 *God is the defender of the afflicted.*

O LORD †God; to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, †ſhew thy ſelfe.

2 Lift vp thy ſelfe thou iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long ſhall the wicked? how long ſhall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* ſhall they vtter, *and* ſpeake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquitie boaſt themſelues.

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They ſlay the widow and the ſtranger: and murder the fatherleſſe.

7 *Yet they ſay, The LORD ſhall not ſee: neither ſhall the God of Iacob regard it.

8 Vnderſtand, yee brutiſh among the people: and *ye* fooles when will ye be wiſe?

9 *Hee that planted the eare, ſhall hee not heare? he that formed the eye, ſhall he not ſee?

10 He that chaſtiſeth the heathen, ſhall not he correct? hee that teacheth man knowledge, *ſhall not he know?*

11 *The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanitie.

12 Bleſſed *is* the man whom thou chaſteneſt, O LORD: and teacheſt him out of thy Law:

13 That thou mayeſt giue him reſt from the dayes of aduerſitie: vntill the pit bee digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not caſt off his people: neither will he forſake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement ſhall returne vnto righteouſneſſe: and all the vpright in heart †ſhall follow it.

16 Who will riſe vp for me againſt the euill doers? *or* who will ſtand vp for mee againſt the workers of iniquity.

17 Vnleſſe the LORD *had beene* my helpe my ſoule had ‖ almoſt dwelt in ſilence.

18 When I ſaid, My foot ſlippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my ſoule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquitie haue fellowſhip with thee: which frameth miſchiefe by a lawe?

21 They gather themſelues together againſt the ſoule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And hee ſhall bring vpon them their own iniquitie, and ſhall cut them off in their owne wickedneſſe: *yea* the LORD our God ſhall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God,* 3 *for his greatnes,* 6 *and for his goodnes,* 8 *and not to tempt him.*

O Come, let vs ſing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noyſe to the rocke of our ſaluation.

2 Let vs †come before his preſence with thankeſgiuing: and make a ioyfull noiſe vnto him with Pſalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.

4 †In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the ſtrength of the hils is his alſo.

5 †The Sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the drie land.

6 O come, let vs worſhip and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we are the people of his paſture, and the ſheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 *Harden not your heart, *as in the †prouocation: and as in the day of *temptation, in the wildernes:

9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and ſaw my worke.

10 Fourty yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation: and ſaide, It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I ſware in my wrath: †that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God,* 4 *for his greatneſſe,* 8 *For his kingdome,* 11 *For his generall iudgement.*

O *Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong: ſing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, bleſſe his Name: ſhew foorth his ſaluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to bee praiſed: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and maieſtie *are* before him: ſtrength and beautie *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O yee kinreds of the people:) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

† Heb. from then.

† Heb. in length of dayes.

† Heb. God of vengeances.

† Heb. ſhine forth.

* Pſal. 10. 11. 13. prou. 10. 11.

* Exod. 4. 11.

* 1 Cor. 3. 20.

† Heb. ſhall be after it.

† Heb. preuent his face.

† Heb. in whoſe. ‖ Or, the heights of the hils are his.

† Heb. whoſe the ſea is.

* Heb. 3. 7. and 4. 7.

* Num. 14. 22, &c.

† Heb. contention.

* Exod. 17. 2. and 7.

† Heb. if they enter into my reſt.

* 1. Cron. 16. 23.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † *due vnto* his Name: bring an offering and come into his courts.

9 O worſhip the LORD, ‖ in the beautie of holineſſe: feare before him all the earth.

10 *Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall be eſtabliſhed that it ſhall not be mooued: hee ſhall iudge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth bee glad: let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let the fieldes be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood reioyce,

13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: hee ſhall iudge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The maieſtie of Gods Kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of yles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkeneſſe *are* round about him: *righteouſneſſe and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightened the world: the earth ſaw, and trembled.

5 The hilles melted like waxe at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.

7 *Confounded be all they that ſerue grauen images, that boaſt themſelues of idoles: worſhip him all *ye* gods.

8 Sihon heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: becauſe of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

10 *Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill; he preſerueth the ſoules of his Saints: hee deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, yee righteous: and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praiſe God.

¶ A Pſalme.

OSing vnto the LORD a new ſong, for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

2 *The LORD hath made knowen his ſaluation: his righteouſnes hath he ‖ openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen:

3 Hee hath remembred his mercie, and his trueth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth haue ſeene the ſaluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noyſe vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loude noiſe, and reioyce, and ſing prayſe.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Pſalme.

6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet: make a ioyfull noiſe before the LORD, the King,

7 Let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clappe *their* hands: let the hilles be ioyfull together.

9 Before the LORD, *for hee commeth to iudge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhal hee iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet ſetting forth the kingdome of GOD in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worſhip God at his holy hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he ſitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth † be mooued.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and hee *is* high aboue all people.

3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The kings ſtrength alſo loueth iudgment, thou doeſt eſtabliſh equitie: thou executeſt iudgment and righteouſneſſe in Iacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtoole: *for* ‖ he is holy.

6 Moſes and Aaron among his Prieſts, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he anſwered them.

7 Hee ſpake vnto them in the cloudie pillar: they kept his Teſtimonies, and the Ordinance *that* he gaue them.

8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaueſt them though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God cheerefully. 3 for his greatneſſe. 4 and for his power.

¶ A Pſalme of ‖ praiſe.

MAke a ioyfull noyſe vnto the Lord, † all yee lands.

2 Serue the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.

3 Know ye that the LORD, hee *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made vs, and ‖ not we our ſelues: we are his people, and the ſheepe of his paſture.

4 Enter into his gates with thankſgiuing, *and* into his Courts with praiſe: bee thankefull vnto him, *and* bleſſe his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercie *is* euerlaſting: and his trueth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL.

‡ *Hebr. of his Name.*

‖ *Or, in the glorious Sanctuarie.*

* *Pſal. 93. 1. and 97. 1.*

† *Hebr. many or great Iſles.*

* *Pſal 89. 15.*

‖ *Or, eſtabliſhment.*

* *Exod. 20. 4. leuit. 26. 1. deut. 5. 8. hebr. 1. 6.*

* *Pſal. 34. 13. amos 5. 15. rom. 12. 9.*

‖ *Or, to the memoriall.*

* *Iſa 52. 10.*

‖ *Or, reuealed.*

* *Pſal. 96. 13.*

† *Heb. ſeate.*

‖ *Or, it is holy.*

‖ *Or, ſhoutſ gyuing.*

† *Heb. all the earth.*

‖ *Or, and not we our ſelues.*

† *Heb. to generation, and generation.*

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of mercie and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, *it* shall not cleaue to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from mee: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso priuily slandereth his neighbour, him wil I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shall be* vpon the faithful of the land, that they may dwel with me: he that walketh || in a perfect way, he shall serue me.

7 Hee that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tary in my sight.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

† Heb. thing of Belial.

|| Or, perfect in the way. † Heb. shall not be stablished.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weaknesse by the vnchangeablenesse of God.

¶ A prayer || of the afflicted when hee is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, incline thine eare vnto mee: in the day *when* I call, answere me speedily.

3 For my dayes are consumed || like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eate my bread.

5 By reason of the voyce of my groning, my bones cleaue to my || skinne.

6 I am like a Pellican of the wildernesse: I am like an owle of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproch mee all the day: *and* they that are madde against mee, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted mee vp, and cast me downe.

11 * My dayes *are* like a shadow, *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the set time is come.

|| Or, sore.

|| Or, (as some read) into bones.

|| Or, flesh.

* Esa. 40. 6, 1. pet. 1. 10.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shal build vp Zion: he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shal be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth.

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose † those that are appointed to death:

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

23 He † weakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take mee not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

25 * Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

26 They shal perish, but thou shalt † indure, yea all of them shall waxe olde like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeeres shal haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall bee established before thee.

† Heb. the children of death.

† Heb. afflicted

* Heb. 1. 10.

† Heb. stand.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercie, 15 And for the constancie thereof.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse: and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowen his wayes vnto Moses: his acts vnto the children of Israel.

8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not alwaies chide: neither wil he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 Hee hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth:

* Exod. 34. 7. deut. 34. 6. num. 14. 18. nehem. 9. 17. psal. 86. 15. ier. 32. 18.

† Heb. great of mercy.

† Heb. according to the height of the heauen.

earth: so great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

12 As farre as the East is from the West: so far hath he remoued our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: so the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: hee remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

† Heb. it is not. 16 For the wind passeth ouer it, & † it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercie of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnesse vnto childrens children:

* Deut. 7. 9. 18 * To such as keepe his Couenant: and to those that remember his commaundements to doe them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

† Heb. mighty in strength. 20 Blesse the LORD yee his Angels: † that excell in strength, that do his commandements: hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD all ye his hostes, yee ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 *A meditation vpon the mightie power,* 7 *and wonderfull prouidence of God.* 31 *Gods glorie is eternall.* 33 *The Prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art cloathed with honour and maiestie.

2 Who coueredst *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the cloudes his charet: who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

* Heb. 1. 7. 4 * Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

† Heb. he hath founded the earth vpon her bases. 5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be remoued for euer.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

‖ Or, the mountaines ascend the valleys descend. 8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys, vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

† Heb. who sendeth. † Heb. walke. † Heb. breake. 10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleis: *which* † runne among the hilles.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wild asses † quench their thirst.

† Heb. giue a voyce. 12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation: *which* † sing among the branches.

13 Hee watereth the hilles from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruite of thy workes.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the seruice of man: * that he may bring foorth food out of the earth:

* Iosh. 5. 12. 15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyle to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

† Heb. to make his face shine with oyle, more then ye. 16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sappe:* the cedars of Lebanon which hee hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the Storke, the firre trees *are* her house.

18 The high hilles *are* a refuge for the wild goates; *and* the rockes for the conies.

19 He appointed the Moone for seasons: the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

† Heb. all the beasts thereof do trample in the same. 20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest do creepe *foorth.*

21 The yong lyons roare after their prey: and seeke their meat from God.

22 The Sun ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dens.

23 Man goeth foorth vnto his worke: and to his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

† Heb. small. * Psal. 145. 15. 26 There goe the ships; *there is* that Leuiathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

27 * These waite all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season.

28 That thou giuest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest foorth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

† Heb. shall. 31 The glorie of the LORD † shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hils, and they smoke.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing prayse vnto my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I wil be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners bee consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes.* 7 *The story of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham,* 16 *Ouer Ioseph,* 23 *Ouer Iacob in Egypt.* 26 *Ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites,* 37 *Ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.*

O giue

O Giue* thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowne his deedes among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce, that ſeeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtrength: ſeeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous workes, that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

6 O yee ſeed of Abraham his ſeruant: yee children of Iacob his choſen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his iudgments *are* in all the earth.

8 Hee hath remembred his Couenant for euer: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations.

9 *Which *conenant* hee made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Iſaac.

10 And confirmed the ſame vnto Iacob for a Law: *and* to Iſrael *for* an euerlaſting couenant:

11 *Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea very few, and ſtrangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 Hee ſuffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproued Kings for their ſakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer hee called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole ſtaffe of bread.

17 Hee ſent a man before them: * *euen* Ioſeph, *who* was ſold for a ſeruant.

18 *Whoſe feet they hurt with fetters: †he was layd in yron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 *The King ſent and looſed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

21 *Hee made him lord of his houſe: and ruler of all his † ſubſtance:

22 To bind his Princes at his pleaſure: and teach his Senatours wiſedome.

23 *Iſrael alſo came into Egypt: and Iacob ſoiourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increaſed his people greatly: and made them ſtronger then their enemies.

25 *Hee turned their heart to hate his people: to deale ſubtilly with his ſeruants.

26 *He ſent Moſes his ſeruant: and Aaron whom he had choſen.

27 *They ſhewed his † ſignes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 *Hee ſent darkenes, and made it darke: and they rebelled not againſt his word.

29 *He turned their waters into blood: and ſlew their fiſh.

30 *The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their Kings.

31 *Hee ſpake, and there came diuers ſorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coaſts.

32 *† Hee gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He ſmote their vines alſo, and their figge-trees: and brake the trees of their coaſts.

34 *He ſpake and the locuſts came: and caterpillers, and that without number,

35 And did eate vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

36 *He ſmote alſo all the firſt borne in their land: the chiefe of all their ſtrength.

37 *He brought them forth alſo with ſiluer and golde: and *there was* not one feeble perſon among their tribes.

38 *Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

39 *He ſpread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

40 **The people* asked, & he brought quailes: and ſatisfied them with the bread of heauen.

41 *He opened the rocke, and the waters guſhed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promiſe: *and* Abraham his ſeruant.

43 And hee brought foorth his people with ioy: *and* his choſen with † gladneſſe:

44 *And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might obſerue his ſtatutes, and keepe his Lawes. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth to praiſe God. 4 Hee prayeth for pardon of ſinne, as God did with the fathers 7 The ſtorie of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercie. 47 Hee concludeth with prayer and praiſe.

P †Raiſe ye the LORD. O *giue thanks vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 *Who can vtter the mightie actes of the LORD? *who* can ſhew forth all his praiſe?

3 Bleſſed *are they* that keepe iudgement, *and* he that doeth righteouſneſſe at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou beareſt vnto* thy people: O viſite mee with thy ſaluation:

5 That I may ſee the good of thy choſen, that I may reioyce in the gladnes of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 *We haue ſinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquitie, we haue done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderſtood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies, * but prouoked *him* at the ſea, *euen* at the red ſea.

8 Neuertheleſſe he ſaued them for his name ſake: that he might make his mightie power to be knowen.

9 Hee rebuked the red ſea alſo, and it was dried vp: ſo hee led them thorow the depths as thorow the wilderneſſe.

10 And he ſaued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 *And the waters couered their enemies: and there was not one of them left.

12 *Then beleeued they his wordes: they ſang his praiſe.

13 *† They

---

*1.Chron. 16.8.eſay.12. 4.

*Gene.17.2. and 12.16. and 26.3. and 28.13. and 35.11. Iohn 1.7,73. Heb.6.17.

*Gene.13.15. and 15.10.

† Hebr. the meaſ.

*Gene.37. 28.

*Gene.39. 20.

Hebr. his ſoule came into yron.

Gene. 41. 41.

Gene.41. 40.

Hebr. proſperous.

Gene.46.6.

Exod.1.8.

Exod.3.10.

Exod.7.9. Hebr. words. Exod.10. 1.

Exod.7.20. Exod.8.6. Exod.8.17. and 24. Exod.9.23. Hebr. he gaue voyces, raine, &c.

*Exod.10.4.

*Exod.12.29.

*Exod. 12.29

*Exod.12.35.

*Exod. 13.21.

*Exod. 16.12.

*Exod.17.6. numb.20.11. 1.cor.10.4.

† Hebr. ſinging.

*Ioſh. 13.17. deut.6.10.

† Heb. Halleluiah.

* Pſal.107.1. 118.& 139.1.

*Iudg.13.21.

*Iudg.7.19.

*Exod. 14.11, 12,21.

*Exod.14.27. and 15.5.

*Exod.14.31. and 15.1.

13 *†They ſoone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counſell:

14 * But † luſted exceedingly in the wildernesse: and tempted God in the deſert.

15 * And hee gaue them their requeſt: but ſent leannesse into their ſoule.

16 * They enuied Moſes alſo in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

17 * The earth opened and ſwallowed vp Dathan, and couered the company of Abiram.

18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

19 * They made a calfe in Horeb: and worſhipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the ſimilitude of an oxe that eateth graſſe.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the Red ſea.

23 * Therefore he ſaid that he would deſtroy them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, leſt he ſhould deſtroy *them*.

24 Yea, they deſpiſed † the pleaſant land: they beleeued not his word:

25 *But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkned not vnto the voyce of the LORD.

26 Therefore hee lifted vp his hand againſt them: to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse:

27 † To ouerthrow their ſeed alſo among the nations, and to ſcatter them in the lands.

28 *They ioyned themſelues alſo vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the ſacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 * Then ſtood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and *ſo* the plague was ſtayed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteouſnes: vnto al generations for euermore.

32 * They angred *him* alſo at the waters of ſtrife: ſo that it went ill with Moſes for their ſakes:

33 Becauſe they prouoked his ſpirit: ſo that he ſpake vnaduiſedly with his lips.

34 * They did not deſtroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they ſerued their idoles: which were a ſnare vnto them.

37 Yea, they ſacrificed their ſonnes, and their daughters vnto deuils:

38 And ſhed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their ſonnes and of their daughters, whom they ſacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled againſt his people: inſomuch that hee abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And he gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies alſo oppreſſed them: and they were brought into ſubiection vnder their hand.

43 * Many times did hee deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counſell, and were || brought low for their iniquitie.

44 Neuertheleſſe he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

45 * And hee remembred for them his Couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 Hee made them alſo to bee pitied, of all thoſe that caried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: *and* to triumph in thy praiſe.

48 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael from euerlaſting to euerlaſting: and let all the people, ſay, Amen. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 *The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the redeemed in praiſing God, to obſerue his manifold prouidence* 4 *ouer trauailers,* 10 *ouer captiues,* 17 *ouer ſicke men,* 23 *ouer Sea-men,* 33 *and in diuers varieties of life.*

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay *ſo:* whom hee hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the Eaſt and from the Weſt: from the North and † from the South.

4 They wandered in the wildernes, in a ſolitary way: they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirſty: their ſoule fainted in them.

6 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he deliuered them out of their diſtreſſes.

7 And he led them forth by the right way: that they might goe to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For hee ſatisfieth the longing ſoule: and filleth the hungry ſoule with goodneſſe.

10 Such as ſit in darkenes and in the ſhadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of God: and contemned the counſell of the moſt High.

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* hee ſaued them out of their diſtreſſes.

14 He brought them out of darkeneſſe, and the ſhadow of death: and brake their bands in ſunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his

* Exod. 15. 14. and 17. 2.
† *Hebr. they made haſte, they forgate.*
* Exod. 17. 2. 1. cor. 10. 6.
† *Hebr. luſted a luſt.*
* Num. 11. 31.
* Num. 16. 2.
* Num. 16. 31 deut. 11. 6.
* Num. 16. 35. and 46.
* Exod. 32. 4.
* Exod. 33. 13.
† *Hebr. a land of deſire.*
* Num. 14. 2.
† *Hebr. to make them fall.*
* Num. 25. 3.
* Num. 25. 7.
* Num. 20. 13.
* Deut. 7. 1.
* Iudg. 1. 21.
* Iudg. 2. 18.
|| *Or, impoueriſhed, or weakened.*
* Deut. 30. 3.
* Pſal. 106. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.
† *Hebr. from the ſea.*

his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For hee hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of yron in sunder.

17 Fooles, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 * Their soule abhorreth all maner of meate: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes, to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thankesgiuing: and declare his workes with † reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, † & raiseth the stormy winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they go downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man; and † are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 Hee maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad, because they be quiet: so he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse; and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 Hee turneth riuers into a wildernesse: and the water springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse: for the wickednes of them that dwell therein.

35 * Hee turneth the wildernes into a standing water: and dry ground into water springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwel; that they may prepare a City for habitation,

37 And sow the fields, and † plant vineyards; which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 Hee blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Againe they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

40 * Hee powreth contempt vpon Princes: and causeth them to wander in the || wildernes, *where there is* no way.

41 * Yet setteth he the poore on high || from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flock.

42 * The righteous shall see it, and reioyce; and all iniquitie shall stop her mouth.

43 Who so *is* wise, and will obserue those things; euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 *Dauid incourageth himselfe to praise God.* 5 *He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise.* 11 *His confidence in Gods helpe.*

¶ A Song *or* Psalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise, euen with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy trueth *reacheth* vnto the || clouds.

5 * Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth;

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Law-giuer:

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, go foorth with our hostes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he *is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

|| Or, skies.
* Psal. 60. 7.

PSAL. CIX.

1 *Dauid complaining of his slanderous enemies, vnder the person of Iudas, denoteth them.* 16 *Hee sheweth their sinne.* 21 *Complaining of his owne misery, hee prayeth for helpe.* 29 *Hee promiseth thankefulnesse.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against me: they haue spoken against mee with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed mee about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my loue, they are my aduersaries, but I *giue my selfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded mee euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let || Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shalbe iudged, let him be † condemned, and let his prayer become sinne.

8 * Let his dayes bee few: *and* let another take his || office.

9 Let his children bee fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.

10 Let

† *Hebr.* mouth of deceit. † *Heb.* haue opened themselues.

|| *Or,* an aduersary. † *Heb.* goe out guiltie, *or* wicked. * Acts 1. 20. || *Or,* charge.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, and begge: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch al that he hath: and let the strangers spoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him: neither let there bee any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off: & in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that hee may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that hee remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore & needy man: that he might euen slay the broken heart,

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it bee farre from him.

18 As he clothed himselfe with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

† Hebr. within him.

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* hee is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproch vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe mee, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries bee cloathed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shal stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue *him* † from those that condemne his soule.

† Hebr from the iudges of his soule.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The Kingdome,* 4 *The Priesthood,* 5 *The conquest,* 7 *And the passion of Christ.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE *LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

*Matt. 22.44. marke 12. 36. luke 20.42. acts. 2.34. 2.cor.15.25. hebr.1.13.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shalbe* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse || from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

|| Or, more than the wombe of the morning, thou shalt haue, &c.

4 *The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

*Hebr. 5.6. and 7.17.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 Hee shall iudge among the heathen, hee shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads ouer || many countreyes.

|| Or, great.

7 He shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious,* 5 *and gracious works.* 10 *The feare of God breedeth true Wisedome.*

† PRaise ye the LORD, I wil praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation.

† Hebr. Hallelujah.

2 The workes of the LORD *are* great: sought out of al them that haue pleasure therin.

3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnes endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull workes to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 He hath giuen † meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

† Hebr. prey.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The workes of his hands *are* veritie and iudgement: all his Commandements are sure.

8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: *and* are done in trueth and vprightnesse.

† Hebr. are stablished.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, hee hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 *The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of Wisedome, || a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe *his Commandements:* his praise endureth for euer.

*Iob 28.28. prou.1.7. and 9.10. eccles.1.16.

|| Or, good successe.

† Hebr. his doctrine.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlinesse hath the promises of this life,* 4 *And of the life to come.* 10 *The prosperitie of the godly, shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.*

† PRaise ye the LORD, Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

† Hebr. Hallelujah.

2 His seed shall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shalbe blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnes endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: hee *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with † discretion.

† Hebr. in iudgement.

6 Surely hee shall not be mooued for euer: the

the righteous ſhalbe in euerlaſting remembrãce.
7 He ſhall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, truſting in the LORD.
8 His heart *is* eſtabliſhed, he ſhall not be afraid, vntil he ſee *his deſire* vpon his enemies.
9 *He hath diſperſed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer; his horne ſhalbe exalted with honour.
10 The wicked ſhall ſee *it*, and bee grieued; hee ſhall gnaſh with his teeth, and melt away: the deſire of the wicked ſhall periſh.

*2.Cor.9.9.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his excellencie, 6 for his mercie.

†Heb. Halleluiah.
*Dan.2.20.
PRaiſe† ye the LORD, Praiſe, O ye ſeruants of the LORD: praiſe the Name of the LORD.
2 *Bleſſed *bee* the Name of the LORD: from this time forth, and for euermore.
3 *From the riſing of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the ſame: the LORDS Name *is* to be praiſed.
4 The LORD *is* high aboue all Nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.
5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who †dwelleth on high:
6 Who humbleth himſelfe to behold *the things that are* in heauen, and in the earth?
7 *He raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:
8 That he may ſet *him* with Princes: *euen* with the Princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman †to keepe houſe; to bee a ioyfull mother of children: Praiſe ye the LORD.

*Mala.1.11.
†Heb. exalteth himſelfe to dwell.
*1.Sam.2.8. pſal.107.41.
†Heb. to dwell in a houſe.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

*Exod.13.3.
WHen Iſrael went out of Egypt, the houſe of Iacob, from a people of ſtrange language:
2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Iſrael his dominion.
*Exod.14. 21 ioſh.3.13.
3 *The Sea ſaw *it* and fled, Iordan was driuen backe.
4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: *and* the little hilles like lambes.
5 What *ailed* thee, O thou ſea, that thou fleddeſt? thou Iordan, that thou waſt driuen backe?
6 Yee mountaines, *that* yee skipped like rammes: *and* ye little hilles like lambes?
7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the God of Iacob:
8 *Which turned the rocke into a ſtanding water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

*Exod.17.6. num.20.11.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Becauſe God is truely glorious, 4 and idoles are vanitie, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be bleſſed for his bleſſings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercie, *and* for thy trueths ſake.
2 *Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay: Where is now their God?
3 *But our God *is* in the heauens: he hath done whatſoeuer he pleaſed.
4 *Their idoles *are* ſiluer and golde: the worke of mens hands.
5 They *haue* mouthes, but they ſpeake not, eyes *haue* they, but they ſee not.
6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noſes *haue* they, but they ſmell not.
7 They *haue* handes, *but* they handle not, feet *haue* they, but they walke not: neither ſpeak they through their throat.
8 They that make them are like vnto them: *ſo* is euery one that truſteth in them.
9 O Iſrael, truſt thou in the LORD: hee *is* their helpe and their ſhield.
10 O houſe of Aaron, truſt in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their ſhield.
11 Yee that feare the LORD truſt in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their ſhield.
12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, he will bleſſe *vs*, he will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael: he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.
13 He will bleſſe them that feare the LORD: †*both* ſmall and great.
14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more: you and your children.
15 You *are* bleſſed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.
17 The dead praiſe not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into ſilence.
18 *But we will bleſſe the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore. Praiſe the LORD.

*Pſal.135.6.
*Pſal.135.15.
†Heb. with.
*Dan.2.20.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his loue and duetie to God for his deliuerance. 12 He ſtudieth to be thankefull.

ILoue the LORD: becauſe hee hath heard my voice, *and* my ſupplications.
2 Becauſe hee hath inclined his eare vnto me, therefore will I call vpon *him* †as long as I liue.
3 *The ſorrowes of death compaſſed mee, and the paines of hell †gate hold vpon mee: I found trouble and ſorrow.
4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee deliuer my ſoule.
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preſerueth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Returne vnto thy reſt, O my ſoule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I will walke before the LORD in the land of the liuing.
10 *I beleeued, therefore haue I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I ſaid in my haſte: *All men are liars.
12 What ſhall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?
13 I will

†Heb. in my dayes.
*Pſal.18.5,6.
†Heb. found me.
*2.Cor.4.13.
*Rom.3.4.

13 I will take the cup of ſaluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people.
15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.
16 Oh LORD, truely, I *am* thy ſeruant, I *am* thy ſeruant, *and* the ſonne of thy handmaid: thou haſt looſed my bonds.
17 I wil offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankſgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people:
19 In the courts of the LORDS houſe: in the middes of thee, O Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his Mercie and Truth.

*Rom.15. 11. O * Praiſe the LORD, all ye Nations: praiſe him all ye people.
2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great toward vs: and the trueth of the LORD *endureth* for euer. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his Mercie.* 5 *The Pſalmiſt by his experience, ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God.* 19 *Vnder the type of the Pſalmiſt, the comming of Chriſt in his Kingdome is expreſſed.*

*Pſal.106.1. and 107.1. and 136.1. 1.chro.16.7. O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 Let Iſrael now ſay: that his mercie *endureth* for euer.
3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercie *endureth* for euer.
4 Let them now that feare the LORD, ſay: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
†Hebr. out of diſtreſſe. 5 I called vpon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, *and ſet me* in a large place.
*Hebr.13.6. pſal.56.4,11. †Hebr. for me. 6 * The LORD *is* † on my ſide, I will not feare: What can man doe vnto me?
7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore ſhall I ſee *my deſire* vpon them that hate me.
8 It *is* better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.
*Pſal.146.2. †Hebr cut them off. 9 * It *is* better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.
10 All nations compaſſed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD, will I † deſtroy them.
11 They compaſſed mee about, yea they compaſſed mee about: *but* in the Name of the LORD, I will deſtroy them.
12 They compaſſed me about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will † deſtroy them.
†Hebr.cut downe. 13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.
*Exod.15.2. iſay 12.2. 14 * The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſaluation.
15 The voice of reioycing and ſaluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
17 I ſhall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chaſtened me ſore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.
19 Open to me the gates of righteouſneſſe: I will goe into them, *and* I wil praiſe the LORD:
20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous ſhall enter.
21 I wil praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſaluation.
*Matt.21.42. marke 12.10. luke 20.17. acts 4.11. 1 pet.2.4. 22 * The ſtone *which* the builders refuſed: is become the head *ſtone* of the corner.
†Hebr. this is from the LORD. 23 †This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.
24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made we will reioyce, and be glad in it.
25 Saue now, I beſeech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperity.
*Matth.21.9. 26 * Bleſſed *be hee* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: wee haue bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD.
27 God *is* the LORD, which hath ſhewed vs light: bind the ſacrifice with coards: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.
28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praiſe thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Pſalme conteineth ſundry prayers, praiſes, and profeſſions of obedience.

ALEPH.

|| Or, perfect, or ſincere. BLeſſed *are* the || vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.
2 Bleſſed *are* they that keepe his teſtimonies: and *that* ſeeke him with their whole heart.
3 They alſo doe no iniquitie: they walke in his wayes.
4 Thou haſt commaunded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy Statutes!
6 Then ſhall I not bee aſhamed: when I haue reſpect vnto all thy Commandements.
†Hebr. iudgements of thy righteouſn. 7 I will praiſe thee with vprightneſſe of heart: when I ſhall haue learned † thy righteous Iudgements.
8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forſake mee not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall ſhall a yong man cleanſe his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart haue I ſought thee: O let me not wander fro thy commandements.
11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not ſinne againſt thee.
12 Bleſſed *art* thou, O LORD: teach mee thy Statutes.

13 With

13 With my lippes haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.
14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy Testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.
16 I will delight my selfe in thy Statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant, *that* I may liue, and keepe thy word.
18 †Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold the wondrous things out of thy law.
19 *I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy Commandements from me.
20 My soule breaketh for the longing: *that it hath* vnto thy Iudgements at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proude *that are* cursed: which doe erre from thy Commaundements.
22 Remooue from mee reproach and contempt: for I haue kept thy Testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit *and* speake against me: *but* thy seruant did meditate in thy Statutes.
24 Thy Testimonies also *are* my delight, *and* †my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I haue declared my waies, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy Statutes.
27 Make mee to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.
28 My soule †melteth for heauinesse: strengthen thou me according vnto thy word.
29 Remoue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.
30 I haue chosen the way of trueth: thy Iudgements haue I laid *before me*.
31 I haue stucke vnto thy Testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.
32 I will runne the way of thy Commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keepe it *vnto* the end.
34 Giue me vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy Law: yea, I shall obserue it with *my* whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy Commandements: for therein doe I delight.
36 Incline my heart vnto thy Testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.
37 †Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.
38 Stablish thy word vnto thy seruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare.
39 Turne away my reproch which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.
40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto mee, O LORD: *euen* thy saluation, according to thy word.
42 ‖So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.
43 And take not the word of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy Iudgements.
44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.
45 And I will walke †at libertie: for I seeke thy precepts.
46 I will speake of thy Testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my selfe in thy Commandements, which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commaundements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy Statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud haue had me greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.
52 I remembred thy iudgements of olde, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon mee, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy Statutes haue bene my songs, in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
58 I intreated thy †fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto mee according to thy word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy Testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keepe thy Commandements.
61 The‖ bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.
62 At mid-night I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgments.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD, according vnto thy word.
66 Teach mee good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Cōmandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.
69 The proude haue forged a lye against me: *but* I wil keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy Law.
71 It *is* good for me that I haue beene afflicted: that I might learne thy statutes.

‖Or, so shall I answere him that reproacheth me in a thing.
†Heb. at large.
†Heb. faces.
‖Or, companies.

72 * The Law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me: then thouſands of gold and ſiluer.

I O D.

73 Thy hands haue made me and faſhioned me: giue mee vnderſtanding, that I may learne thy Commandements.

74 They that feare thee, will bee glad when they ſee me: becauſe I haue hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy Iudgements *are* † right: and *that* thou in faithfulneſſe haſt afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſſe bee † for my comfort; according to thy word vnto thy ſeruant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto mee, that I may liue: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they dealt peruerſly with mee without a cauſe: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let thoſe that feare thee turne vnto mee: and thoſe that haue knowen thy Teſtimonies.

80 Let my heart bee ſound in thy Statutes; that I be not aſhamed.

C A P H.

81 My ſoule fainteth for thy ſaluation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes faile for thy word, ſaying: When wilt thou comfort.

83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: *yet* doe I not forget thy Statutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy ſeruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that perſecute me?

85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.

86 All thy commandements *are* † faithfull: they perſecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.

87 They had almoſt conſumed mee vpon earth: but I forſooke not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy louing kindneſſe: ſo ſhall I keepe the teſtimony of thy mouth.

L A M E D.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is ſetled in heauen.

90 Thy faithfulneſſe is † vnto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it † abideth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy ſeruants.

92 Vnleſſe thy law *had bene* my delights: I ſhould then haue periſhed in mine affliction.

93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.

94 I am thine, ſaue mee: for I haue ſought thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for me to deſtroy me: but I will conſider thy Teſtimonies.

96 I haue ſeene an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandement is exceeding broad.

M E M.

97 O how loue I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy Commaundements haſt made mee wiſer then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me.

99 I haue more vnderſtanding then all my teachers: for thy Teſtimonies are my meditation.

100 I vnderſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keepe thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euil way: that I may keepe thy word.

102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou haſt taught me.

103 * How ſweete are thy wordes vnto my † taſte! *yea, ſweeter* then hony to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get vnderſtanding: therefore I hate euery falſe way.

N V N.

105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lampe vnto my feete: and a light vnto my path.

106 I haue ſworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according vnto thy word.

108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach mee thy iudgements.

109 My ſoule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue laid a ſnare for mee: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy Teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.

112 I haue inclined mine heart † to performe thy ſtatutes, alway, *euen* vnto the end.

S A M E C H.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy law doe I loue.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.

115 * Depart from me, yee euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.

116 Vphold mee according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let mee not bee aſhamed of my hope.

117 Holde thou mee vp, and I ſhall bee ſafe: and I will haue reſpect vnto thy Statutes continually.

118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceit *is* falſehood.

119 Thou † putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I loue thy Teſtimonies.

120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

A I N.

121 I haue done iudgment and iuſtice: leaue me not to mine oppreſſours.

122 Be ſuretie for thy ſeruant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.

124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy ſtatutes.

125 I *am* thy ſeruant, giue me vnderſtanding: that I may know thy Teſtimonies.

126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made voyd thy law.

127 * Therefore I loue thy Commaundements:

*Pſal.19.9. prou.8.11.

† Heb. righteouſneſſe.

† Hebr. to comfort me.

‖ Or, candle.

* Pſal.19.9. † Hebr. pure.

† Hebr. to do.

* Matt.7.23.

† Hebr. faithfulneſſe.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

† Hebr. ſtandeth.

† Hebr. it is euer with me.

† Hebr. haue made to ceaſe.

* Prou.13.13. Pſal.19.9

ments: aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.

128 Therfore I esteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to bee* right: *and* I hate euery false way.

P E.

129 Thy Testimonies are wonderfull: therfore doeth my soule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy words giueth light: it giueth vnderstanding vnto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandements.

132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me: †as thou vsest to doe vnto those that loue thy Name.

†Hebr. according to the custome towards those that.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppression of man: so will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: and teach me thy Statutes.

136 Riuers of waters run downe mine eyes: because they keepe not thy Law.

T S A D D I.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.

138 Thy Testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.

†Hebr. righteousnesse. †Hebr. faithfulnesse.

139 *My zeale hath †consumed me: because mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

*Psal. 69. 9. Iohn 2. 17. †Heb. eat me vp.

140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy seruant loueth it.

†Hebr. tried or fined.

141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* doe not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnes *is* an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy Law *is* the trueth.

143 Trouble and anguish haue † taken hold on me: *yet* thy Commaundements *are* my delights.

†Heb. found me.

144 The righteousnesse of thy Testimonies *is* euerlasting: giue mee vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

K O P H.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy Statutes.

146 I cried vnto thee, saue mee: ‖ and I shall keepe thy Testimonies.

‖Or, that I may keep.

147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent the *night* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce, according vnto thy louing kindnesse: O LORD, quicken me according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefe: they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD, and all thy Commandements are trueth.

152 Concerning thy Testimonies, I haue knowen of olde: that thou hast founded them for euer.

R E S H.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Pleade my cause, and deliuer mee: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they seeke not thy statutes.

156 ‖Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy iudgements.

‖Or, many.

157 Many *are* my persecuters, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieued: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindnesse.

160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements *endureth* for euer.

†Hebr. the beginning of thy word is true.

S C H I N.

161 Princes haue persecuted mee without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth a great spoile.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.

165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and † nothing shall offend them.

†Heb. they shall haue no stumbling blocke.

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation: and done thy commandements.

167 My soule hath kept thy testimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts, and thy testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

T A V.

169 Let my crie come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderstanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lippes shall vtter praise: when thou hast taught me thy Statutes.

172 My tongue shal speake of thy word: for all thy Commandements *are* righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand helpe mee: for I haue chosen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

P S A L. CXX.

1 *Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed vnto the LORD: and he heard me.

‖Or, what shall the deceitfull tongue giue vnto thee? or what shall it profit thee? †Hebr. added.

2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖What shall be giuen vnto thee? or what shalbe † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?

‖Or, It is as the sharpe arrowes of the mightie man with coles of Iuniper.

4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mightie: with coales of Iuniper.

5 Woe is mee, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

‖ Or, a man of peace.

7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safetie of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ Or, shall I lift vp mine eyes to the hils, whence should my helpe come? *Psal.144.7.

I ‖ Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, hee that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade, vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sunne shall not smite thee by day; nor the moone by night.

7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time forth and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto me: Let vs go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimony of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.

† Hebr. doe sit.

5 For there † are set thrones of Iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden, vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *wait* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for wee are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God, for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A song of degrees, of Dauid.

IF it had not *bene* the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *bene* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:

3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then the proude waters had gone ouer our soule.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not giuen vs *as* a pray to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers; the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 * Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth. *Psal.121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safetie of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shall bee* as mount Zion, *which* cannot bee remooued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from hencefoorth euen for euer.

† Hebr. rod of lot.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put foorth their hands vnto iniquitie.

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that bee good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them foorth with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuitie, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuitie of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.

† Hebr. in the returning of Zion.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing, then said they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them.

† Hebr. hath magnified to worke with them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuitie, O LORD: as the streames in the South.

‖ Or, singing.

5 They that sowe in teares, shall reape in ‖ ioy.

‖ Or, shall bee set.

6 He that goeth forth, and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious seed, shal doubtlesse come again with reioycing: bringing his sheaues *with him.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A song

¶ A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that †build it: except the LORD keepe the citie, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eat the bread of sorrowes: *for* so hee giueth his beloued sleepe.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mightie man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they ‖ shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundrie blessings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine handes: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Oliue plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the church are cursed.

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ MAny a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet haue they not preuailed against mee.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: hee hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all bee confounded, and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them bee as the graisse *vpon* the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaues, his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* vpon you: wee blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 Hee exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

OVt of the depthes haue I cried vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, heare my voice: let thine eares bee attentiue to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doth wait: and in his word doe I hope.

6 My soule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And hee shall redeeme Israel, from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid professing his humilitie, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughtie, nor mine eyes lofty: neither doe I † excercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned child.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth, and for euer.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His praier at the remouing of the Arke, 11 with a repetion of Gods promises.

¶ A Song of degrees.

LORD remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mightie God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the Tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Vntil I find out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mightie *God* of Iacob.

6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 Wee will goe into his Tabernacles: wee will worship at his footstoole.

8 *Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priests bee cloathed with righteousnesse: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake, turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworne *in* trueth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it, *of the fruit of † thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keepe my couenant, and my testimony, that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: hee hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for euer: here will I dwel, for I haue desired it.

15 I will

‖ Or, for Solomon.
† Heb. are builders of it in vaine.
† Heb. hath filled his quiuer with them. Or, shall fulfill, as Psal. 18. 45. & 144. 12.
‖ Or, which watch vnto the morning.
† Hebr. walke.
† Hebr. wonderfull.
† Hebr. my soule.
† Hebr. from now.
† Hebr. habitations.
*2. Chro. 6. 41 num. 10. 35.
*2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. king. 8. 25. 2. chron. 6. 16. luke 1. 9. acts 2. 30.
† Heb. thy belly.

15 I will || abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will also clothe her Priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordeined a || lampe for mine Annoynted.

18 His enemies wil I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

|| *Or, surely.*

*Luke 1.69. || *Or, candle.*

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of Saints.

¶ A song of degrees, of Dauid.

BEhold how good and how pleasant *it is*: for brethren to dwel †together in vnitie.

2 *It is* like the precious oyntment vpon the head, that ranne downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard, that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dewe of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commaunded the blessing: *euen* life for euermore.

† *Heb. euen together.*

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse yee the LORD, all ye seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your handes || *in* the Sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: blesse thee out of Zion.

|| *Or, in holinesse.*

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanity of idoles. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise yee the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O ye seruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises vnto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, *that* did hee in heauen and in earth: in the seas, and all deepe places.

7 * Hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

8 * Who smote the first borne of Egypt: †both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants.

13 * Who smote great nations: and slewe mightie kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan.

*Ierc. 10.13.

*Exod. 12.29. † *ebr. from man vnto beast.*

*Num. 21.2. and 4.25,26, 34, 35.

12 * And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer; *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.

15 * The idoles of the heathen *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not.

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: *so is* euery one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: yee that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

* *Iosh. 12.7.* † *Heb. to generation and generation.*

*Psal. 115.4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thanks to God for his particular mercies.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thanks vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thanks vnto the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 * To him that by wisdome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

6 * To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

9 The Moone and starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

13 * To him which diuided the red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

14 And made Israel to passe through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

15 * But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoste in the red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

16 * To him which led his people through the wildernes: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

17 To him which smote great Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

18 * And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

20 * And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

21 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Psal. 104. and 107.1. and 118.1.

*Gen. 1.1.

*Gen. 1.6. Ierc. 10.12.

*Gen. 1.16.

† *Heb. for ruling by day.*

† *Heb. for ruling by night.*

*Exod. 12.29.

*Exod. 13.18.

*Exod. 14. 21, 22.

*Exod. 14.28. † *Heb. shook off.*

*Exod. 15.22.

*Deut. 29.7. psal. 135.10. and 11.

*Num. 21.33.

*Num. 21.33.

*Iosh. 12.7.

28 *Euen*

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth foode to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancie of the Iewes in captiuitie. 7 The Prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there wee sate downe, yea wee wept: when wee remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps vpon the willowes, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that caried vs away captiue, required of vs † a song, and they that † wasted vs, *required of vs* mirth, *saying*, Sing vs *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ierusalem aboue † my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ierusalem; who said, † Raze it, raze it: euen to the foundation thereof.

8 *O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † destroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 *Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 Hee prophecieth that the Kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 Hee professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I *Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy louing kindnesse and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cryed, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the mids of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfit *that which* concerneth me: thy mercie, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne handes.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his all-seeing prouidence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 Hee detesteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sinceritie.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched mee, and knowen *me*.

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afarre off.

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind, and before: and laide thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy spirit? or whither shall I flie from thy presence?

8 *If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bedde in hell, behold, thou *art there*.

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the vtmost parts of the Sea:

10 Euen there shall thy hand leade me: and thy right hand shall holde me.

11 *If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer me: euen the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea the darkenesse † hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: † the darkenesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes: and *that* my soule knoweth † right well.

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee: when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts vnto mee, O God: how great is the summe of them?

18 *If* I should count them, they are moe in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloodie men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search

† Heb. the words of a song. ‖ Heb. said vnto vs mirthes.

† Heb. land of a stranger.

† Heb. the head of my ioy. ‖ Or, make bare.

*Obad. 11.13.

† Heb. wasted. † Heb. that ruinously vanish from their dwelling, which they did to vs.

*Psal.13.16. ‖ Heb. the rocke.

*Psal.119.46

‖ Or, whom thou knowest.

*Amos 9.2, 3,4.

*Iob 26.6. hebr.4.13.

† Heb. darkeneth not. † Hebr. as is the darkenesse, so is the light.

† Hebr. strongly. ‖ Or, strength or bond.

† Hebr. all of them. ‖ Or, what dayes they should be fashioned.

*Psal.40.6.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: trie me, and know my thoughts:

† Hebr. way of paine, or griefe.

24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and leade me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man: preserue me from the † violent man.

† Heb. man of violences.

2 Which imagine mischiefe in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

*Rom. 3.14. psal. 58.5.

3 *They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poyson *is* vnder their lippes. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserue me from the violent man: who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proude haue hid a snare for me and cordes, they haue spread a net by the way side; they haue set grinnes for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD, the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

‖ Or, let them not be exalted.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

† Heb. a man of tongue: or, an euill speaker, a wicked man of violence be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his ouerthrow.

11 Let not † an euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him*.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suite may be acceptable, his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voice when I crie vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer be † set foorth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the euening sacrifice.

† Heb. directed.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked works with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eate of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse: and let him reproue me, *it shall be* an excellent oyle, *which* shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

‖ Or, let the righteous smite me kindly, and reproue me: let it not breake my head, &c.

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in stonie places, they shall heare my wordes, for they are sweete.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth *wood* vpon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leaue not my soule destitute.

† Heb. make not my soule bare.

9 Keepe me from the snare *which* they haue laid for me, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whilest that I withall † escape.

† Hebr. passe ouer.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the caue.

‖ Or, A psalme of Dauid giuing instruction.

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voice: with my voice vnto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a snare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soule.

‖ Or, Looke also right hand and see. † Heb. perished from me. † Heb. no man searcheth after my soule.

5 I cryed vnto thee, O LORD, I sayde, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my persecuters: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse mee about: for thou shalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answere me, and in thy righteousnesse.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in * thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.

*Exod. 34.6 rom. 3.20. galat. 2.16.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwel in darkenesse, as those that haue beene long dead.

4 There-

4 Therefore is my spirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes: I muse on the worke of thy hands.

6 I stretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my soule *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me || lest I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 Cause me to heare thy louing kindnesse in the morning, for in thee doe I trust, cause me to know the way wherein I should walke: for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flee vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy spirit *is* good: leade mee into the land of vprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soule: for I *am* thy seruant.

|| Or, for I am become like, &c.

† Heb. bid me vnderstand.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid blesseth God for his mercie both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 Hee prayeth for the happy state of the kingdome.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLessed *be* the LORD my † strength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

† Heb. my rocke.

† Heb. to the warre, &c.

2 * || My goodnesse and my fortresse, my high tower and my deliuerer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people vnder me.

* 2. Sam. 22. 2. & 35. and 49. verses.

|| Or, my mercy

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

* Iob. 7. 17. Psal. 8. 5. Heb. 2. 6.

4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

* Psal. 39. 6. Heb. 12.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they shall smoke.

6 * Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoote out thine arrowes, and destroy them.

* Psal. 18. 13, 14.

7 Send thine † hand from aboue, ridde me, and deliuer me out of great waters: from the hand of strange children:

† Heb. hands.

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God: vpon a psalterie, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises vnto thee.

10 *It is he* that giueth || saluation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his seruant from the hurtfull sword.

|| Or, victory.

11 Rid me, and deliuer me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand: *is* a right hand of falshood.

12 That our sonnes *may be* as plants growen vp in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner stones, † polished *after* the similitude of a palace:

† Heb. cut.

13 * *That* our garners *may be* full, affoording † all manner of store; *that* our sheepe may bring foorth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

† Heb. from kind to kind.

14 That our oxen *may be* † strong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our streets.

† Heb. able to beare burdens, or loaden with flesh.

15 * Happy *is* that people that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whose God is the LORD.

* psal. 33. 12. and 36. 4.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Daiud praiseth God for his fame, 8 For his goodnesse, 11 For his kingdome, 14 For his prouidence, 17 For his sauing mercy.

¶ Dauids *Psalme* of praise.

IWill extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will blesse thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praised † and his greatnesse is vnsearchable.

† Heb. and of his greatnesse there is no search.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty actes.

5 I will speake of the glorious honour of thy maiestie: and of thy wonderous † worke.

† Heb. things or words.

6 And *men* shall speake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will † declare thy greatnesse.

† Heb. declare it.

7 They shall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodnesse: and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

8 * The LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and † of great mercie.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7. num. 14. 18. psal. 86. and 5. 15. 103. 8.

† Heb. great in mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy Saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shall speake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowen to the sonnes of men his mighty acts: and the glorious Maiestie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlasting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* thorough-out all generations.

† Heb. a kingdome of all ages.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiseth vp all those that be bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all || wait vpon thee: and thou giuest them their meat in due season.

|| Or, looke vnto thee.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and satisfiest the desire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and || holy in all his workes.

|| Or, mercifull, or, bountifull.

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him, to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: he also will heare their cry, and will saue them.

20 The LORD preserueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speake the praise of the LORD:

LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 3 He exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, iuſtice, mercie, and kingdome, is onely worthy to be truſted.

† *Heb. Hallelujah.*

P† Raiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

2 While I liue, will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.

* *Pſal. 118. 8, 9.*

3 *Put not your truſt in Princes: *nor* in the ſonne of man, in whom *there is* no || helpe.

|| *Or, ſalvation.*

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in the very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy *is* he that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God.

6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer.

7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preſerueth the ſtrangers, hee relieueth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpſide downe.

* *Exod. 15. 18.*

10 *The LORD ſhall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

8 The prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, for his care of the Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 To praiſe him for his prouidence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors: 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it is pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.

2 The LORD doeth build vp Ieruſalem: he gathereth together the out-caſts of Iſrael.

† *Heb. griefes.*

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the ſtarres: hee calleth them all by *their* names.

† *Hebr. of his vnderſtanding there is no number.*

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: he caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankſgiuing: ſing praiſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who couereth the heauen with cloudes, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow vpon the mountaines.

* *Iob. 39. 3. pſal. 104. 27, 28.*

9 *He giueth to the beaſt his foode: *and* to the yong rauens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legges of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.

12 Praiſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: hee hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

† *Heb. who maketh thy border peace.* † *Heb. fatte of wheate.*

14 † Hee maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheate.

15 Hee ſendeth foorth his commandement *vpon* earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 Hee giueth ſnow like wooll: hee ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.

17 Hee caſteth forth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?

† *Heb. his word.*

18 Hee ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He ſheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his ſtatutes and his iudgements vnto Iſrael.

20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 The terreſtriall, 11 And the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

† *Heb. Hallelujah.*

P† Raiſe ye the LORD, Praiſe ye the LORD from the heauens: prayſe him in the heights.

2 Praiſe yee him all his Angels: praiſe yee him all his hoſtes.

3 Praiſe ye him Sunne and Moone: praiſe him all ye ſtarres of light.

4 Praiſe him yee heauens of heauens: and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath alſo ſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: hee hath made a decree which ſhall not paſſe.

7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: yee dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapour: ſtormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beaſts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.

† *Hebr. birds of wing.*

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both yong men and maydens: old men and children.

† *Hebr. exalted.*

13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent, his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.

14 He alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the praiſe of all his Saints; euen of the children of Iſrael, a people neere vnto him. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power, which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the conſciences of men.

Praiſe

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.

P† Raise ye the LORD: Sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

|| Or, with the pipe.

3 Let them praise his Name || in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: hee will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.

† Hebr. in their throat.

6 Let the high *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* punishments vpon the people.

8 To binde their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of yron.

9 *To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour *haue* all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

*Deut. 7. 1.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God. 3 with all kinde of instruments.

P† Raise yee the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuarie: Praise him in the firmament of his power.

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.

2 Praise him for his mightie actes: Praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

|| Or, cornet.

3 Praise him with the sound of the || trumpet: Praise him with the psalterie and harpe.

|| Or, pipe.

4 Praise him with the timbrell and || dance: praise him with stringed instruments, and Organes.

5 Praise him vpon the loud cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 The vse of the Prouerbes. 7 An exhortation to feare God and beleeue his word. 10 To auoid the intising of sinners. 20 Wisedome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, King of Israel,

2 To know Wisedome and instruction, to perceiue the wordes of vnderstanding,

3 To receiue the instruction of Wisedome, iustice, and iudgement and † equitie,

† Hebr. equities.

4 To giue subtiltie to the simple, to the yong man knowledge and || discretion.

|| Or, aduise-ment.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels:

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and || the interpretation; the wordes of the wise, and their darke sayings.

|| Or, an eloquent speech.

7 ¶ *The feare of the LORD *is* || the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisdome and instruction.

*Iob 28. 28. Psal. 111. 10. prou. 9. 10. & 15. 33. The prin-cipall part.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

† Hebr. to add, or, adding.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 Wee shall finde all precious substance, wee shall fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them; refraine thy foot from their path:

16 *For their feete runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

*Isa. 59. 7. rom. 3. 15.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

† Hebr. in the eyes of euery thing that hath a wing.

18 And they lay wait for their *owne* blood, they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedie of gaine: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisedome cryeth without, she * vttereth her voice in the streets.

† Hebr. wisedomes, that is, excellent wisedome. * Chap. 8. 1.

21 Shee cryeth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she vttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, yee simple ones, will ye loue simplicitie? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make knowen my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and ye refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

*Isa. 65. 12. and 66. 4. iere. 7. 13. ezech. 8. 18.

25 But yee haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 * When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlwinde; when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you:

*Iob 27. 9. isa. 1. 15. iere. 11. 11. and 14. 12.

28 *Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere; they shall seeke me early, but they shall not finde me:

*Micah 3. 4.

29 For

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the feare of the LORD.
30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproofe.
31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.
‖ *Or, ease of the simple.* 32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shal slay them, and the prosperitie of fooles shall destroy them.
33 But who so hearkeneth vnto mee, shall dwell safely, and shalbe quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children, 10 and safetie from euill company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commandements with thee;
2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wisdome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderstanding:
3 Yea if thou cryest after knowledge, *and* † liftest vp thy voice for vnderstanding.
† *Hebr. giuest thy voice.*
4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her, as *for* hid treasures:
* *Matth. 13. 44.*
5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.
6 * For the LORD giueth wisedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge, and vnderstanding.
* *1. Kings 3. 9. iames 1. 5.*
7 Hee layeth vp sound wisedome for the righteous: *hee is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.
8 Hee keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preserueth the wayes of his Saints.
9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, and equitie; *yea* euery good path.
10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, & knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule;
11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that speaketh froward things.
13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnesse, to walke in the wayes of darknesse:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.
15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, * *euen* from the stranger, *which* flattereth with her words:
* *Chap. 5. 3. and 7. 5.*
17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the Couenant of her God.
18 For her house inclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead:
19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe, neither take they holde of the paths of life.
20 That thou mayest walke in the way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.
21 * For the vpright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remaine in it.
* *Psal. 37. 30.*
22 * But the wicked shall bee cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be ‖ rooted out of it.
* *Iob 18. 17. psal. 109. 15.*
‖ *Or, plucked vp.*

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gaine of wisedome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefites of wisedome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenesse, 30 peaceablenesse, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

MY sonne, forget not my Lawe; * but let thine heart keepe my commandements:
* *Deut. 8. 1. and 30. 16.*
2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.
† *Heb. yeres of life.*
3 Let not mercy and trueth forsake thee: * binde them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
* *Exod. 13. 9. deut. 6. 8.*
4 * So shalt thou finde fauour, and ‖ good vnderstanding in the sight of God and man.
* *Psal. 111. 10.*
‖ *Or, good successe.*
5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderstanding.
6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.
* *1. Chron. 28. 9.*
7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.
* *Rom. 12. 16.*
8 It shalbe † health to thy nauill, and † marrow to thy bones.
† *Hebr. medicine.* † *Heb. moistning or moystning.*
9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.
* *Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26. deut. 26. 2. &c. mal. 3. 10. &c. luke 14. 13.*
10 * So shall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy presses shal burst out with new wine.
* *Deut. 28. 8. * Iob 5. 17. heb. 12. 5. apoc. 3. 19.*
11 ¶ * My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be wearie of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, *in whom* hee delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderstanding.
† *Heb. the man that drawes out vnderstanding.*
14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine golde.
* *Iob 28. 15. &c. psal. 19. 10. prou. 8. 11. and 16. and 16. 16.*
15 She is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to bee compared vnto her.
16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.
17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her paths *are* peace.
18 She *is* a tree of life, to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth; by vnderstanding hath hee ‖ established the heauens.
‖ *Or, prepared.*
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp; and the clouds drop downe the dew.
21 ¶ My son, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisedome and discretion.
22 So shall they be life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.
23 * Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.
* *Psal. 37. 24. and 91. 11.*
24 When thou liest downe, thou shalt not be

bee afraid: yea, thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shalbe sweet.

25 Bee not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it commeth.

26 For the LORD shall bee thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ With-holde not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.

29 ‖ Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause, if he haue done thee no harme.

31 ¶ * Enuy thou not † the oppressour, and choose none of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous.

33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but hee blesseth the habitation of the iust.

34 * Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame † shalbe the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomon, to perswade obedience,* 3 *sheweth what instruction hee had of his parents,* 5 *to study wisdome,* 14 *and to shunne the path of the wicked.* 20 *He exhorteth to faith,* 23 *and sanctification.*

HEare, yee children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know vnderstanding.

2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers sonne, * tender and onely *beloued* in the sight of my mother.

4 * He taught mee also, and said vnto mee, Let thine heart reteine my wordes: keepe my commandements, and liue.

5 Get wisdome, get vnderstanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and shee shall preserue thee: loue her, and she shall keepe thee.

7 Wisedome is the principall thing, *therefore* get wisedome: and withall thy getting, get vnderstanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou doest imbrace her.

9 * Shee shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖ a crowne of glory shall she deliuer to thee.

10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings: and the yeeres of thy life shalbe many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisdome: I haue lead thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not bee straitned, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not goe; keepe her, for she is thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

15 Auoid it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe: and their sleepe is taken away vnlesse they cause some to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iust *is* as the shining light that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkenesse: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto *those* that finde them, and † health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye-lids looke straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feete, ‖ and let all thy wayes be established.

27 * Turne not to the right hand nor to the left: remooue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 *Solomon exhorteth to the studie of wisedome.* 3 *Hee sheweth the mischiefe of whoredome and riot.* 15 *He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberalitie, and chastitie.* 22 *The wicked are ouertaken with their owne sinnes.*

MY sonne, attend vnto my wisedome, *and* bow thine eare to my vnderstanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ * For the lips of a strange *woman* drop *as* an hony-combe, and her † mouth *is* smoother then oyle.

4 But her ende is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.

5 * Her feet goe downe to death: her steps take holde on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her wayes are moueable, *that* thou canst not know *them.*

7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remooue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house:

9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger,

11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that instructed me.

* Chap. 1.10, 15. psal. 1.1.

† *Heb. medidem.* † *Hebr. about all keeping.*

† *Heb. frowardnesse of mouth and perverseneſſe of lips.*

‖ *Or, all thy wayes shall be ordered aright.* * Deut. 5.32.

* Chap. 2.18. and 6.24. † *Heb. palate.*

* Chap. 7.27.

† *Hebr. thy strength.*

14 I was almoſt in all euill, in the midſt of the Congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne ciſterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines be diſperſed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be bleſſed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the louing Hinde and pleaſant Roe, let her breſts † ſatisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauiſht alwayes with her loue.

†*Hebr. water thee.*
†*Hebr. erre thou alwayes in her loue.*

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be rauiſht with a ſtrange woman, and imbrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

*Iob 31.4. and 34.21. chap.15.3. iere.16.17. and 32.19.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelfe, and hee ſhall be holden with the coards of his † ſinnes.

†*Hebr. ſinne.*

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall goe aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 Idleneſſe, 12 and miſchieuouſneſſe. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefes of whoredome.

MY ſonne, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, *if* thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the wordes of thy mouth, thou art taken with the wordes of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my ſonne, and deliuer thy ſelfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy ſelfe, and ‖ make ſure thy friend.

‖*Or, ſo ſhalt thou preuaile with thy friend.*

4 Giue not ſleepe to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliuer thy ſelfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe.

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerſeer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueſt.

9 * How long wilt thou ſleepe, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleepe?

*Chap.13.4. and 20.4. and 24.33.

10 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe.

11 So ſhall thy pouertie come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughtie perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 Hee winketh with his eyes, hee ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardneſſe *is* in his heart, he deuiſeth miſchiefe continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.

†*Hebr. caſteth forth.*

15 Therefore ſhall his calamitie come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedie.

16 ¶ Theſe ſixe things doth the LORD hate, yea ſeuen are an abomination † vnto him.

†*Hebr. of his ſoule.*

17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent blood:

†*Hebr. lowring eies.*

18 An heart that deuiſeth wicked imaginations, * feet that bee ſwift in running to miſchiefe.

*Rom.3.15.

19 A falſe witneſſe *that* ſpeaketh lies; and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My ſonne, keepe thy fathers commaundement, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

*Chap.1.8.

21 Bind them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keepe thee; and when thou awakeſt, it ſhall talke with thee.

23 * For the Commandement *is* ‖ a lampe, and the law is light: and reproofes of inſtruction *are* the way of life:

*Pſal.19.8 & 119.105.
‖*Or, candle.*

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

*Chap.2.16. and 5.3. and 7.5.
‖*Or, of the ſtrange woman.*

25 * Luſt not after her beautie in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

*Matth.5.28.

26 For by meanes of a whoriſh woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.

†*Holdeth man of a meane or a meaner ſort.*

27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So hee that goeth in to his neighbours wife; whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not deſpiſe a thiefe, if hee ſteale to ſatisfie his ſoule, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, hee ſhall reſtore ſeuen fold, he ſhall giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

32 *But* who ſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderſtanding: he that doeth it, deſtroyeth his owne ſoule.

†*He is beſt.*

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproch ſhall not be wiped away.

34 For iealouſie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

35 † He will not regard any ranſome, neither will he reſt content, though thou giueſt many gifts.

†*He will not accept the face of any ranſom.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kind familiaritie with wiſedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, hee ſheweth 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 and the deſperate ſimplicitie of a young wanton. 24 Hee deterreth from ſuch wickedneſſe.

MY ſonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

2 * Keepe my commaundements, and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

*Deut.6.8. and 11.18. chap.3.3.

3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto Wiſedome, Thou *art* my ſiſter, and call Vnderſtanding *thy* kinſewoman,

5 * That they may keepe thee from the ſtrange

*Chap.5.3.

strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a young man voide of vnderstanding,

8 Passing through the street neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.

11 (* She is loude and stubburne, her feete abide not in her house:

12 Now is she without, now in the streetes, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and † with an impudent face said vnto him,

14 I *haue* † peace offrings with me: this day haue I payed my vowes,

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapestrie, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.

19 For the good-man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

20 He hath taken a bagge of money † with him, *and* wil come home at || the day appointed.

21 With much faire speech she caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her † straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes,

23 Till a dart strike through his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O yee children, and attend to the wordes of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart incline to her wayes, goe not astray in her paths.

26 For shee hath cast downe many wounded: yea many strong men haue beene slaine by her.

27 * Her house *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and euidence of Wisedome. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternitie of Wisedome. 32 Wisedome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

DOeth * not Wisedome cry? and Vnderstanding put forth her voice?

2 Shee standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entrie of the citie, at the comming in of the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the sonnes of man.

5 O yee simple, vnderstand wisedome: and ye fooles, be ye of an vnderstanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things: and the opening of my lippes *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall speake trueth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnesse, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerse in them.

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderstandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction, and not siluer: and knowledge rather then choice golde.

11 *For wisdome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisedome dwell with || prudence, and finde out knowledge of wittie inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound wisedome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.

15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree iustice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early, shall finde me.

18 *Riches and honour *are* with mee, yea durable riches and righteousnesse.

19 *My fruit *is* better then golde, yea then fine gold, and my reuenue then choice siluer.

20 I || leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the paths of iudgement,

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of olde.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hilles, was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the || fieldes, nor the ||highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When hee prepared the heauens, I was there: when hee set || a compasse vpon the face of the depth.

28 When he established the clouds aboue: when hee strengthened the fountaines of the deepe.

29 *When hee gaue to the Sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his Commandement: when hee appointed the foundations of the earth.

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth,

*Chap. 9. 13.

† Heb. shee caught her man, and said.

† Hebr. peace offrings are vpon me.

† Heb. in his hand.

|| Or, the new Moone.

† Hebr. suddenly.

*Chap. 2. 18. and 5. 5.

*Chap. 1. 20.

† Hebr. the abomination of my lippes.

† Heb. wrested.

*Iob 28. 15. psal. 19. 11. chap. 3. 15. and 16. 16.

|| Or, subtilitie.

*Chap. 3. 16.

*Chap. 3. 14.

|| Or, walke.

|| Or, open places.

|| Or, the chiefe part.

|| Or, a circle.

*Gen. 1. 10. Iob 38. 10. psal. 104. 9.

14 I was almoſt in all euill, in the midſt of the Congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne ciſterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines be diſperſed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be bleſſed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the louing Hinde and pleaſant Roe, let her breſts † ſatisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauiſht alwayes with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be rauiſht with a ſtrange woman, and imbrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelfe, and hee ſhall be holden with the coards of his † ſinnes.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall goe aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 Idleneſſe, 12 and miſchieuouſneſſe. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience, 25 The miſchiefes of whoredome.

MY ſonne, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, *if* thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the wordes of thy mouth, thou art taken with the wordes of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my ſonne, and deliuer thy ſelfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy ſelfe, and || make ſure thy friend.

4 Giue not ſleepe to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliuer thy ſelfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe.

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerſeer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueſt.

9 * How long wilt thou ſleepe, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleepe?

10 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe.

11 So ſhall thy pouertie come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughtie perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 Hee winketh with his eyes, hee ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardneſſe *is* in his heart, he deuiſeth miſchiefe continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.

15 Therefore ſhall his calamitie come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedie.

16 ¶ Theſe ſixe things doth the LORD hate, yea ſeuen are an abomination † vnto him.

17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent blood:

18 An heart that deuiſeth wicked imaginations, * feet that bee ſwift in running to miſchiefe.

19 A falſe witneſſe *that* ſpeaketh lies; and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My ſonne, keepe thy fathers commaundement, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

21 Bind them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keepe thee; and when thou awakeſt, it ſhall talke with thee.

23 * For the Commandement *is* || a lampe, and the law is light: and reproofes of inſtruction *are* the way of life:

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery || of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

25 * Luſt not after her beautie in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by meanes of a whoriſh woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So hee that goeth in to his neighbours wife; whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not deſpiſe a thiefe, if hee ſteale to ſatisfie his ſoule, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, hee ſhall reſtore ſeuen fold, he ſhall giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

32 *But* who ſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderſtanding: he that doeth it, deſtroyeth his owne ſoule.

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproch ſhall not be wiped away.

34 For iealouſie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

35 † He will not regard any ranſome; neither will he reſt content, though thou giueſt many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kind familiaritie with wiſedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, hee ſheweth 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 and the deſperate ſimplicitie of a young wanton. 24 Hee deterreth from ſuch wickedneſſe.

MY ſonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

2 * Keepe my commaundements, and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto Wiſedome, Thou *art* my ſiſter, and call Vnderſtanding *thy* kinſewoman,

5 * That they may keepe thee from the ſtrange

† *Hebr. water thee.*
† *Hebr. erre thou alwayes inher loue.*
* Iob 31.4. and 34.21. chap. 15.3. ierc. 16.17. and 32.19.
† *Hebr. ſinne.*
|| *Or, ſo ſhalt thou preuaile with thy friend.*
* Chap. 13.4. and 20.4. and 24.33.
† *Hebr. caſteth forth.*
† *Hebr. of his ſoule.*
† *Hebr. hath eies.*
* Rom. 3.15.
* Chap. 13.
* Pſal. 19.8. & 119.105.
|| *Or, candle.*
* Chap. 2.16. and 5.3. and 7.5.
|| *Or, of the ſtrange woman.*
* Matth. 5.28.
† *Holdeth a man of a man or a man.*
† *He is iuſt.*
† *Hee will not accept the face of any ranſome.*
* Deut. 6.8. and 11.18. chap. 3.3.
* Chap. 5.3.

strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a young man voide of vnderstanding,

8 Passing through the street neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.

11 (* She is loude and stubburne, her feete abide not in her house:

12 Now is she without, now in the streetes, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and † with an impudent face said vnto him,

14 I *haue* † peace offrings with me: this day haue I payed my vowes,

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapestrie, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.

19 For the good-man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

20 He hath taken a bagge of money † with him, *and* wil come home at || the day appointed.

21 With much faire speech she caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her † straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes,

23 Till a dart strike through his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O yee children, and attend to the wordes of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart incline to her wayes, goe not astray in her paths.

26 For shee hath cast downe many wounded: yea many strong men haue beene slaine by her.

27 * Her house *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The fame, 6 and euidence of Wisedome.* 10 *The excellencie,* 12 *the nature,* 15 *the power,* 18 *the riches,* 22 *and the eternitie of Wisedome.* 32 *Wisedome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.*

DOeth * not Wisedome cry? and Vnderstanding put forth her voice?

2 Shee standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entrie of the citie, at the comming in of the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the sonnes of man.

5 O yee simple, vnderstand wisedome: and ye fooles, be ye of an vnderstanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things: and the opening of my lippes *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall speake trueth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnesse, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerse in them.

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderstandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction, and not siluer: and knowledge rather then choice golde.

11 *For wisdome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisedome dwell with || prudence, and finde out knowledge of wittie inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound wisedome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.

15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree iustice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early, shall finde me.

18 *Riches and honour *are* with mee, yea durable riches and righteousnesse.

19 *My fruit *is* better then golde, yea then fine gold, and my reuenue then choice siluer.

20 I || leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the paths of iudgement,

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of olde.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hilles, was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the || fieldes, nor the ||highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When hee prepared the heauens, I was there; when hee set || a compasse vpon the face of the depth.

28 When he established the clouds aboue: when hee strengthened the fountaines of the deepe.

29 *When hee gaue to the Sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his Commandement: when hee appointed the foundations of the earth.

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him:* and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth,

*Chap. 9. 13.

† Heb. in the twilight of the day.

† Heb. shee caught him, and said. † Heb. peace offrings are vpon me.

† Heb. in his hand. ‖ Or, the new Moone.

† Heb. suddenly.

*Chap. 2. 18. and 5. 5.

*Chap. 1. 20.

† Heb. the abomination of my lippes. † Heb. wreathed.

*Iob 28. 15. psal. 19. 11. chap. 3. 15. and 16. 16.

‖ Or, subtilitie.

*Chap. 3. 16.

*Chap. 3. 14.

‖ Or, walke.

‖ Or, open places. ‖ Or, the chiefe part. ‖ Or, a circle.

*Gen. 1. 10. iob 38. 10. psal. 104. 9.

earth, and my delights were with the ſonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O yee children: for bleſſed *are they that* keepe my wayes.

33 Heare inſtruction, and be wiſe, and refuſe it not.

34 Bleſſed *is* the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the poſtes of my doores.

35 For whoſo findeth me, findeth life, and ſhall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.

36 But he that ſinneth againſt mee, wrongeth his owne ſoule; all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The diſcipline, 4 and doctrine of Wiſedome. 13 The cuſtome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIſedome hath builded her houſe: ſhee hath hewen out her ſeuen pillars.

2 Shee hath killed † her beaſts; ſhee hath mingled her wine: ſhee hath alſo furniſhed her table.

3 She hath ſent forth her maidens, ſhe cryeth vpon the higheſt places of the citie,

4 Who ſo *is* ſimple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhee ſaith to him;

5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine, which I haue mingled.

6 Forſake the fooliſh and liue; and goe in the way of vnderſtanding.

7 Hee that reproueth a ſcorner, getteth to himſelfe ſhame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himſelfe a blot.

8 * Reproue not a ſcorner, leſt he hate thee: rebuke a wiſe man, and he will loue thee.

9 Giue *inſtruction* to a wiſe man, and he will be yet wiſer: teach a iuſt man, and hee will increaſe in learning.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderſtanding.

11 * For by me thy dayes ſhall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe increaſed.

12 If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt be wiſe for thy ſelfe: but *if* thou ſcorneſt, thou alone ſhalt beare it.

13 ¶ * A fooliſh woman *is* clamorous: ſhe *is* ſimple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For ſhe ſitteth at the doore of her houſe on a ſeat, in the high places of the citie,

15 To call paſſengers who goe right on their wayes.

16 Who ſo *is* ſimple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him;

17 Stollen waters are ſweet, and bread † *eaten* in ſecret is pleaſant.

18 But hee knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her gueſts *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fiue and twentieth, are ſundry obſeruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wiſe ſon maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh ſonne *is* the heauineſſe of his mother.

2 * Treaſures of wickednes profit nothing: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

3 * The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoule of the righteous to famiſh: but hee caſteth away || the ſubſtance of the wicked.

4 * He becommeth poore that dealeth *with* a ſlacke hand: but the hand of the diligent, maketh rich.

5 Hee that gathereth in Summer, is a wiſe ſonne: *but* he that ſleepeth in harueſt, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.

6 Bleſſings *are* vpon the head of the iuſt: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 * The memorie of the iuſt *is* bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

8 The wiſe in heart will receiue commandements: but a † prating foole || ſhall fall.

9 * Hee that walketh vprightly, walketh ſurely: but he that peruerteth his wayes ſhall be knowen.

10 * Hee that winketh with the eye, cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating foole || ſhall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 * Hatred ſtirreth vp ſtrifes: but loue couereth all ſinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderſtanding, wiſedome is found: but a rodde *is* for the backe of him that is void of † vnderſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh *is* neere deſtruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth, *is* his ſtrong citie: the deſtruction of the poore *is* their pouertie.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſinne.

17 Hee *is in* the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but he that refuſeth reproofe, || erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a ſlander, is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſinne: but hee that refraineth his lippes, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the iuſt is *as* choice ſiluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wiſedome.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

23 * It *is* as a ſport to a foole to doe miſchiefe: but a man of vnderſtanding *hath* wiſedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it ſhall come vpon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted.

25 As the whirlewind paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an euerlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo *is* the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes:

Pſal. 119. 1, 2 and 128. 1. Luke 11. 28.

† Hebr. bring forth.

† Hebr. her killing.

* Matth. 7. 16.

* Iob 28. 28. pſal. 111. 10. chap. 1. 7.

* Chap. 10. 7.

* Chap. 7. 11.

† Hebr. of ſecrets.

* Chap. 15.

* Chap. 11. 4

* Pſal. 37. 25.

‖ Or, the wealth for their wickedneſſe.

* Chap. 11.

* Verſe 11. * Pſal. 112.

† Hebr. ſpirit of lips. ‖ Or, ſhall be beaten.

* Pſal. 32. 9. * Chap. 6. 13. ‖ Or, ſhall be beaten.

* Chap. 13.

* 1. Pet. 4. 8. 1. cor. 13. 4

† Hebr. host.

* Chap. 11.

† Hebr. of ſenſe.

1. King.

* Chap. 14.

* Chap. 4. † Heb. adde

dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhall bee ſhortened.

28 *The hope of the righteous *ſhall be* gladneſſe: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

30 *The righteous ſhall neuer be remoued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth forth wiſdome: but the froward tongue ſhalbe cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* †frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A *† Falſe ballance *is* abomination to the LORD: but †a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 **When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſdome.

3 *The integritie of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the peruerſneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhal deſtroy them.

4 *Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſnes deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſnes of the perfect ſhall †direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickednеſſe.

6 *The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhalbe taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 *The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 *An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbor: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright, the citie is exalted; but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is †void of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 †A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but hee that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

14 *Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellours *there is* ſafetie.

15 Hee that is ſuretie for a ſtranger, †ſhall ſmart for it: and hee that hateth †ſuretiſhippe, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne ſoule: but hee that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo hee that purſueth euil, *purſueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewell of golde in a ſwines ſnowt: *ſo is* a faire woman which †is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* only good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth; and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meete, but *it tendeth* to pouertie.

25 *† The liberall ſoule ſhall be made fat: and hee that watereth, ſhalbe watered alſo himſelfe.

26 Hee that withholdeth corne, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhall be* vpon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 *He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth fauour: but hee that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him.

28 Hee that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the *righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inherite the winde: and the foole *ſhall be* ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that †winneth ſoules, *is* wiſe.

31 *Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHo ſo loueth inſtruction, loueth knowledge: but hee that hateth reproofe, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will hee condemne.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickednеſſe: but the *root of the righteous ſhall not be moued.

4 *A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottennеſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 *The wordes of the wicked *are* to lie in waite for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them.

7 *The wicked are ouerthrowen, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſedome: but hee that is †of a peruerſe heart, ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 Hee that is deſpiſed and *hath* a ſeruant, *is* better then he that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the ‖tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 *Hee that tilleth his land, ſhall be ſatiſ-

Iob 8.13. & 20.5 pſal. 112.10.

Pſal.125.1. and 37.22.

Heb. frowardneſs.

Leuit. 19.36. Deut. 25.15. Chap. 16.11. & 20.10,23.

Heb. ballances of deceit.

Heb. a perfect ſtone.

Chap. 16.18 and 15.33. and 18.12.

Chap. 13.6. Chap. 10.2. Ezek. 7.19. Zeph. 1.18.

Heb. redeſſe.

Chap. 5.22.

*Chap. 21.18.

†Iob 8.13.

Heb. deſtitute of heart.

Heb. he that vnderſtandeth being a tale-bearer.

1. Kings 12.1.

Heb. ſhall bee ore broken. Heb. thoſe that ſtrike hands.

† Heb. departeth from.

*2. Cor. 9.9. †Hebr. the ſoule of bleſſing.

*Pſal. 7.17. and 9.16. and 10.2. and 57.7.

*Pſal. 1.3. and 92.13. iere. 17.8.

† Hebr. taketh. *1. Pet. 4.18.

*Chap. 10.25.

*1. Cor. 11.7.

* Chap. 1.11. and 18.

*Pſal. 37.37. prou. 11.21.

† Hebr. peruerſe of heart.

‖Or, bowels.

*Chap. 28.19

fied with bread: but hee that followeth vaine perſons *is* void of vnderſtanding.

‖*Or, the forteſſe.* 12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit.*

†*Heb. the ſnare of the wicked is in the tranſgreſſion of lips.* 13 †*The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lippes: but the iuſt ſhall come out of trouble.

*Chap.18.7. 14 *A man ſhall be ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompence of
*Chap. 13.2. a mans hands ſhall be rendred vnto him.

*Chap.3.7. 15 *The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but hee that hearkeneth vnto counſell, *is* wiſe.

†*Heb. in that day.* 16 A fooles wrath is †preſently knowen: but a prudent man couereth ſhame.

*Chap.14.5. 17 *He that ſpeaketh trueth, ſheweth forth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

*Pſal.57.5. and 59.8. 18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

19 The lippe of trueth ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euil: but to the counſellors of peace, *is* ioy.

21 There ſhall no euill happen to the iuſt: but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchiefe.

22 Lying lippes *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, *are* his delight.

*Chap.13.16. and 15.2. 23 *A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth fooliſhnes.

*Chap.10.4. 24 *The hand of the diligent ſhall beare
‖*Or, deceitfull.* rule: but the ‖ ſlothfull ſhall be vnder tribute.
*Chap.15.13. 25 *Heauineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

[*Or, abundant.* 26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked ſeduceth them.

27 The ſlothfull *man* roſteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteouſneſſe *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wiſe ſonne *heareth* his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.

*Chap.12.14. 2 * A man ſhall eate good by the fruite of his mouth: but the ſoule of the tranſgreſſours *ſhall eate* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, *ſhall haue* deſtruction.

4 The ſoule of the ſluggard deſireth, and *hath* nothing: but the ſoule of the diligent ſhall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathſome, and commeth to ſhame.

*Chap.11.3, 5, 6. 6 * Righteouſneſſe keepeth *him that is* vp-
†*Hebr. ſinne.* right in the way: but wickednes ouerthroweth † the ſinner.

7 There is that maketh himſelfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himſelfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ranſome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: *but
*Iob 18.5. and 21.17. the ‖ lampe of the wicked ſhalbe put out.
‖*Or, candle.* 10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but the well aduiſed *is* wiſdome.

*Chap.10.2. and 20.21. 11 *Wealth *gotten* by vanitie, ſhalbe diminiſhed: but he that gathereth † by labour, ſhall increaſe.
† *Hebr. with the hand.* 12 Hope deferred, maketh the heart ſick: but *when* the deſire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Who ſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall bee deſtroyed: but hee that feareth the Commaundement, ‖ ſhalbe rewarded.
‖*Or, ſhall lie in peace.* 14 *The law of the wiſe *is* a fountaine of
*Chap.14.27. life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

15 Good vnderſtanding giueth fauour: but the way of tranſgreſſours *is* hard.

*Chap.12.23. and 15.2. 16 *Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.
†*Hebr. ſpreadeth.* 17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchiefe: but a faithfull ambaſſador *is* health.

18 Pouertie and ſhame *ſhalbe to him* that refuſeth inſtruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, ſhalbe honoured.

19 The deſire accompliſhed, is ſweet to the ſoule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wiſe men, ſhall be wiſe: but a companion of fooles † ſhall bee deſtroyed.
†*Hebr. ſhall be broken.* 21 Euill purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous, good ſhall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the
*Iob 27.17. ſinner is laid vp for the iuſt.

*Chap.11.22. 23 *Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of iudgement.

*Chap.23.13. 24 * Hee that ſpareth his rodde, hateth his ſonne: but he that loueth him, chaſteneth him betimes.

*Pſal.37.3. and 34.10. 25 *The righteous eateth to the ſatiſfying of his ſoule: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe; but the fooliſh plucketh it downwith her hands.

*Iohn 11.4 2 *He that walketh in his vprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: but hee that is peruerſe in his wayes, deſpiſeth him.

3 In the mouth of the fooliſh, *is* a rodde of pride: but the lips of the wiſe ſhal preſerue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* cleane: but much increaſe *is* by the ſtrength of the oxe.

*Exod.22.1. and 23.1. Deut. 6.19. and 17.7. 5 * A faithfull witneſſe will not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will vtter lies.

*Chap.8.9 6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſdome, and *findeth it* not: but *knowledge is eaſie vnto him that vnderſtandeth.

7 Goe from the preſence of a fooliſh man, when thou perceiueſt not *in him* the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wiſdome of the prudent *is* to vnderſtand his way: but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

*Chap.10.23 9 Fooles make a mocke at * ſinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

10 The

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitternesse; and a stranger doeth not intermiddle with his ioy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be ouerthrowen: but the Tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 * There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heauinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall bee * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himselfe.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherite folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but he that hath mercy one the poore, happy *is* he.

22 Do they not erre that deuise euill? but mercie and trueth *shall be* to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fooles *is* folly.

25 * A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 * The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the Kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the Prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath, *is* of great vnderstanding: but he that is † hasty of spirit, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart, *is* the life of the flesh: but enuie, the rottennesse of the bones.

31 * He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but hee that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproch † to any people.

35 The Kings fauour *is* toward a wise seruant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame:

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft answere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wise, vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles, † powreth out * foolishnesse.

3 * The eyes of the LORD, *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 † A wholsome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruersnes therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 * A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* abomination vnto the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 ‖ Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproofe, shall die.

11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men.

12 A scorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wise.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 * Better *is* little with the feare the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slouthfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous *is* made † plaine.

20 * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is † destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

22 * Without counsell, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good is it?

24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that hee may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but hee will establish the border of the widdow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure *are* † pleasant words.

27 He

† Hebr. the bitternesse of his soule.

* Chap. 16. 25.

* Chap. 12. 21.

† Hebr. many with the louers of the rich.

* Psal. 112. 9.

* Verse 5.

* Chap. 13. 14.

† Hebr. stony of spirit.

* Chap. 17. 5 matt. 25. 40.

† Hebr. to vomit.

Psal. 37. 6. chap. 15. 8.

† Hebr. beleeueth or, babbleth.

* Verse 28 and chap. 12. 23. and 13. 16.

* Iob. 34. 21. prou. 5. 21. iere. 16. 17 and 32. 19. hebr. 4. 13.

† Heb. the healing of the tongue.

* Chap. 10. 1.

* Chap. 21. 27. amos 3. 2. isa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. iere. 6. 20. and 7. 22.

‖ Or, instruction &c.

* Iob. 26. 6.

* Chap. 17. 22.

* Psal. 37. 16. 1. tim. 6. 6. prou. 16. 8.

* Chap. 17. 1.

* Chap. 26. 21. and 29. 22.

† Heb. is raised vp as a causey.

* Chap. 10. 1.

* Chap. 10. 23.

† Hebr. voyd of heart.

* See Chap. 11. verse. 14.

† Hebr. in his season.

* Phil. 3. 20. col. 3. 2.

* Chap 12. 7. and 14. 11.

* Chap. 6. 18.

† Heb. words of pleasantnesse.

27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne houſe: but he that hateth gifts, ſhall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwere: but the mouth of the wicked, powreth out euill things.

29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fatte.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wiſe.

32 He that refuſeth || inſtruction, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but he that || heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderſtanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the inſtruction of wiſedome; and * before honour *is* humilitie.

CHAP XVI.

THE *|| preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhalbe eſtabliſhed.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelfe: * yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.

6 By mercy and trueth iniquity is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, he maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteouſneſſe, then great reuenewes without right.

9 * A mans heart deuiſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

10 † A diuine ſentence is in the lips of the King: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in iudgement.

11 * A iuſt weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to Kings to commit wickedneſſe: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they loue him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a King *is as* meſſengers of death: but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the Kings countenance is life, and * his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 * How much better is it to get wiſedome, then gold? and to get vnderſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſiluer?

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preſerueth his ſoule.

18 * Pride *goeth* before deſtruction: and an hautie ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to diuide the ſpoile with the proud.

20 || He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall find good: and who ſo * truſteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent; and the ſweetneſſe of the lippes increaſeth learning.

22 * Vnderſtanding *is* a well-ſpring of life vnto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wiſe † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleaſant words are *as* an hony combe, ſweet to the ſoule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that ſeemeth right vnto a man; but the ende thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himſelfe; for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 * A froward man † ſoweth ſtrife; and a whiſperer ſeparateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 Hee ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe froward things: moouing his lips hee bringeth euill to paſſe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory *if* it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and hee that ruleth his ſpirit then hee that taketh a city.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP XVII.

BEtter *is* * a dry morſell, and quietneſſe therewith; then an houſe full of || ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to falſe lips: *and* a liar giueth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 * Who ſo mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: *and* hee that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crowne of old men: and the glory of the children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent ſpeech becommeth not a foole: much leſſe doe † lying lips a Prince.

8 * A gift is *as* a † precious ſtone in the eyes of him th at hath it: whitherſoeuer it turneth, it proſpereth.

9 * Hee that couereth a tranſgreſſion, || ſeeketh loue; but hee that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *very* friends.

10 || A reproofe entreth more into a wiſe man then an hundred ſtripes into a foole.

11 An euill man ſeeketh onely rebellion; therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhall bee ſent againſt him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole his folly.

13 whoſo

---

* Pſal 34. 16. and 145. 18.

|| *Or, correction*

|| *Or, obeyeth.*

† *Heb. poſſeſſeth an heart.*

* Chap. 18. 12.

* Verſe 9. and chap. 19. 21. and 20. 24. ierc. 10. 23.

|| *Or, diſpoſings.*

* Chap. 21. 2

* Pſal. 37. 5. and 55. 23. matth. 6. 25. luke 12. 22. 1. pet. 5. 4.

† *Heb. roll.*

* Iob. 21. 3.

* Chap. 6. 7. and 8. 13.

† *Heb. held innocent.*

* Pſal. 37. 16. chap. 15. 16.

* Verſe 1.

† *Heb. diuination.*

* Leuit. 19. 36. chap. 11. 1.

† *Heb. all the ſtones.*

* Chap. 19. 12.

* Chap. 8. 11.

* Chap. 11. 2 and 18. 12.

|| *Or, he that vnderſtandeth a matter.* Pſal. 2. 12. and 34. 9. and 125. 1. iſa. 30. 18. ierc. 17. 7.

* Chap. 13. 14

† *Heb. maiſter of wiſe.*

* Chap. 14. 12

† *Heb. she ſaid of him that laboureth.*

† *Heb. laboureth vnto him.*

† *Heb. a man of Beliall.*

* Chap. 6. 14 19. and 15. 18. and 16. 21. and 29. 22.

† *Heb. ſaith forth.*

* Chap. 15. 17

|| *Or, good cheer.*

* Pſal. 26. 2. chap. 27. 21. ierc. 17. 10. mala. 3. 3.

* Chap. 14. 31

† *Heb. hold innocent.*

* Pſal. 127. 4. and 128. 3

† *Heb. a life of excellencie.*

† *Heb. a life of lying.*

* Chap. 18. 16

† *Heb. a ſtone of grace.*

* Chap. 10. 12

|| *Or, couereth.*

|| *Or, a reproofe entreth more into a wiſe man, then to ſtrike a foole an hundred times.*

13 Who so * rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is, *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.

15 * Hee that iustifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the iust: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wisdome, seeing *hee hath* no heart *to it*?

17 * A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersitie.

18 * A man voyd of † vnderstanding, striketh handes, *and* becommeth suretie in the presence of his friend.

19 Hee loueth transgression, that loueth strife: *and* hee that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 † Hee that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and hee that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischiefe.

21 * He that begetteth a foole, *doth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 * A merry heart doeth good || *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 * Wisedome *is* before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A foolish sonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the iust, *is* not good, *nor* to strike Princes for equitie.

27 * Hee that hath knowledge, spareth his wordes: and a man of vnderstanding, is of || an excellent spirit.

28 * Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace is counted wise; *and* hee that shutteth his lippes, *is esteemed* a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man hauing || separated himselfe, seeketh, *and* intermedleth with all wisedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with ignominie reproach.

4 * The wordes of a mans mouth *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well spring of wisdome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgment.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 * A fooles mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soule.

8 * The wordes of a || tale-bearer *are* || as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

9 Hee also that is slothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 * The Name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong citie: and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 * Before destruction the heart of man is haughtie, and before honour *is* humilitie.

13 He that † answereth a matter before hee heareth *it*, it is folly and shame vnto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmitie: but a wounded spirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* first in his owne cause, *seemeth* iust; but his neighbour commeth and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended is *harder to bee wonne*, then a strong citie: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a castle.

20 * A mans belly shall bee satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it, shall eate the fruit thereof.

22 * *Who so* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vseth intreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, must shew himselfe friendly: * and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter * *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that is peruerse in his lippes, and is a foole.

2 Also, that the soule bee without knowledge, it is not good; and hee that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

5 * A false witnesse shall not be † vnpunished: and he *that* speaketh lies, shall not escape.

6 Many will intreate the fauour of the Prince: and euery man *is* a friend to † him that giueth gifts.

7 * All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends go farre from him? hee pursueth *them with* wordes, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 Hee that getteth † wisedome, loueth his owne soule: he that keepeth vnderstanding, shal find good.

9 * A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemely for a foole: much lesse * for a seruant to haue rule ouer princes.

11 * The || discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to passe ouer a transgression.

12 * The

---

*Rom. 12. 17. 1 thess. 5. 15. 1 pet. 3. 9.

*Exod. 23. 7. Isa. 5. 23. chap. 24. 24

*Chap. 18. 24.

*Chap. 6. 1. and 11. 15.

†Heb. heart.

† Heb. she is peruerse of heart.

*Chap. 10. 1.

*Chap. 15. 13. and 12. 25.

‖ Or, a medicine.

*Eccles. 2. 14. and 8. 1.

*Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. and 19. 13.

*Iames 1. 19.

‖ Or, a milde spirit.

*Iob 13. 5.

‖ Or, he that seperateth himselfe, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisedome, refusing to his owne, and intermeddleth in euery businesse.

*Chap. 20. 5.

*Chap. 24. 23. Leuit. 19. 15. deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19.

*Chap. 10. 14. and 12. 13. and 13. 3.

*Chap. 22. 18. and 26. 22.

‖ Or, whisperer.

‖ Or, like as wounds are wounded.

† Heb. chambers.

*Psal. 18. 2. and 27. 1. and 144. 2.

†Heb. is set aloft.

* Chap. 10. 15

*Chap. 11. 2. and 16. 18. and 15. 33.

†Heb. returned a word.

*Chap. 17. 8.

*Chap. 12. 14. and 13. 2.

*Chap. 19. 14

* Iames 2. 3.

*Chap. 17. 17

*Chap. 28. 6.

*Chap. 14. 20

*Exod. 23. 1. deut. 19. 16. chap. 6. 9. and 21. 28.

†Hebr. bold inuenent.

†Hebr. a man of gifts.

*Chap. 14. 20.

†Hebr. an heart.

*Verse 5.

*Eccles. 10. 6. chap. 30. 22.

*Chap. 14. 29.

‖ Or, prudence.

12 *The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his fauour *is* as dew vpon the graſſe.

13 *A fooliſh ſonne *is* the calamitie of his father; and the contentions of a wife are* a continuall dropping.

14 Houſe and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers; and *a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulneſſe caſteth into a deepe ſleepe: and an idle ſoule ſhall *ſuffer hunger.

16 *He that keepeth the Commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: *but* he that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

17 *He that hath pitie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD; and ‖ that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 *Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope, and let not thy ſoule ſpare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou muſt †*doe* it againe.

20 Heare counſell, and receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

21 *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man *is* his kindneſſe: and a poore man *is* better then a liar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, ſhall abide ſatisfied: hee ſhall not be viſited with euill.

24 *A ſlouthfull man hideth his hand in *his* boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 *Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple †will beware; and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, *and* he will vnderſtand knowledge.

26 Hee that waſteth his father, *and* chaſeth away his mother, *is* a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Ceaſe, my ſonne, to heare the inſtruction, *that cauſeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 †An vngodly witneſſe ſcorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquitie.

29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, ſtrong drinke is raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

2 *The feare of a king, *is as* the roaring of a lion: *who ſo* prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his owne ſoule.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 *The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the ‖ cold; therfore ſhall he begge in harueſt, and haue nothing.

5 *Counſell in the heart of man is *like* deepe water; but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The iuſt man walketh in his integritie: *his children *are* bleſſed after him.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, ſcattereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 *Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?

10 *†Diuers weights, *and* diuers † meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a childe is knowen by his doings, whether his worke *bee* pure, and whether *it bee* right.

12 *The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 *Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come to pouertie: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt bee ſatisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone away, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

16 *Take his garment that is ſuretie *for* a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 *†Bread of deceit is ſweete to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall bee filled with grauell.

18 *Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſel: and with good aduice make warre.

19 *Hee that goeth about *as* a talebearer, reueileth ſecrets; therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 *Who ſo curſeth his father, or his mother, his ‖ lampe ſhall be put out in obſcure darkneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the ende thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 *Say not thou, I will recompenſe euill: *but* wait on the LORD, and he ſhall ſaue thee.

23 *Diuers waights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a †falſe ballance *is* not good.

24 *Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquirie.

26 *A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The ſpirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 *Mercy and trueth preſerue the king: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

29 *The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and the beautie of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blewneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away euill: ſo doe ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water: hee turneth it whitherſoeuer he will.

2 *Euery way of a man *is* right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 *To

*Chap.16.15. and 20.2. and 28.15.
*Chap.10.1. and 15.20. and 17.21. and 25. & chap. 21.9.
*Chap.27.15
*Chap.18.22.
*Chap.10.4. and 20.13.
*Luke 11.28.
*Matt.10.42. and 25.40. 2.cor.9.6. and 7.
‖ *Or, his deed.*
*Chap.13.24. and 23.13.
‖ *Or, to his deſtruction. Or, to cauſe him to die.*
†*Hebr. adde.*
*Iob 23.13. pſal.33.10,11. pro.16.1. & 9. iſa.46.10.
*Chap.15.19 and 26.13. and 15.
*Chap.21.11.
†*Heb. will be wiſe.*
†*Heb. A witnes of Belial.*
*Chap.19.12. and 16.14.
*Chap.20.4.
‖ *Or, winter.*
*Chap.18.4.
‖ *Or, bounty.*
*Pſal.112.4.
*Pſal.97.5. iob 14.4. 8.46.2.chron. 6.36.eccle. 28.1.iohn 1.8.
*Deut.25.15. chap.11.1. and 16.2.
†*Hebr. a ſtone and a ſtone.*
†*Heb. an ephah and an ephah.*
*Exod.4.11. pſal.94.9.
*Chap.15.3. and 22.12.
*Chap.27.13.
*Chap.5.13.
†*Heb. breaſt lyeng at ſuburety.*
*Chap.15.22.
*Chap.11.13.
‖ *Or, muſick.*
*Exod.21.16. leuit.20.9. matt.15.4.
‖ *Or, paſſe.*
*Deut.23.24. chap.17.14. and 14.29. rom.12.17. 1.theſſ.5.15. 1.pet.3.9.
*Verſe 10.
†*Heb. balances of leaue.*
*Pſal.37.23. chap.16.9. iere.10.23.
*Verſ.8. pſal. 10.5. &c.
‖ *Or, lampe.*
*Pſal.101.2. chap.29.14.
*Chap.16.
†*Heb. is ſtrong againſt.*
*Chap.16.

3 *To doe iuſtice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then ſacrifice.

4 *† An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* || the plowing of the wicked *is* ſinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteouſneſſe: but of euery one that is haſtie, onely to want.

6 *The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanitie toſſed to and fro of them that ſeeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them; becauſe they refuſe to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and ſtrange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a † brawling woman in † a wide houſe.

10 *The ſoule of the wicked deſireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 *When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: *but God* ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickedneſſe.

13 *Who ſo ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he alſo ſhall cry himſelfe, but ſhall not be heard.

14 *A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iuſt to doe iudgement but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderſtanding, ſhall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth || pleaſure, *ſhall be* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle ſhall not bee rich.

18 *The wicked *ſhall be* a ranſome for the righteous, and the tranſgreſſour for the vpright.

19 *It is better to dwell † in the wilderneſſe, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treaſure to be deſired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it vp.

21 He that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercy, findeth life, righteouſneſſe and honour.

22 *A wiſe man ſcaleth the city of the mighty, and caſteth downe the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

23 *Who ſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoule from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty ſcorner, *is* his name *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 *the deſire of the ſlougthfull killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the* righteous giueth and ſparketh not.

27 *The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* hee bringeth it † with a wicked mind?

28 *† A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but the man that heareth, ſpeaketh conſtantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, hee || directeth his way.

30 *There is no wiſedome nor vnderſtanding, nor counſell againſt the LORD.

31 *The horſe is prepared againſt the day of battell: but *|| ſafety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A *Good name is rather to bee choſen then great riches, *and* || louing fauour rather then ſiluer and gold.

2 *The rich and poore meete together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 *A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, and hideth himſelfe: but the ſimple paſſe on and are puniſhed.

4 *|| By humility *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* ſnares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doeth keepe his ſoule ſhall bee farre from them.

6 || Traine vp a childe † in the way hee ſhould goe: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower *is* ſeruant † to the lender.

8 *He that ſoweth iniquity, ſhall reape vanity: || and the rodde of his anger ſhall fayle.

9 *† Hee that *hath* a bountifull eye ſhall be bleſſed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 *Caſt out the ſcorner, and contention ſhall goe out; yea ſtrife, and reproach ſhall ceaſe.

11 He that loueth pureneſſe of heart, || *for* the grace of his lips the King *ſhall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preſerue knowledge, and he ouerthroweth the || words of the tranſgreſſour.

13 *The ſlougthfull man ſaith, *There is a* lyon without, I ſhall be ſlaine in the ſtreets.

14 *The mouth of ſtrange women *is* a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD ſhall fall therein.

15 Fooliſhneſſe is bound in the heart of a child: *but* *the rod of correction ſhall driue it farre from him.

16 Hee that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe his *riches, and* hee that giueth to the rich, ſhall ſurely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleaſant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they ſhall withall bee fitted in thy lippes.

19 That thy truſt may be in the LORD I haue made knowen to thee this day, || euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counſailes and knowledge;

21 That I might make thee knowe the certaintie of the words of truth; that thou mightest anſwere the words of trueth || to them that ſend vnto thee?

22 Robbe not the poore becauſe he *is* poore, *neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

23 *For the LORD will pleade their cauſe, and ſpoyle the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man, and with a furious man thou ſhalt not goe;

25 Leſt

*Ier.9.23.
* Pſal.33.17.
* Pſal 3.9.
|| *Or, victory.*

* Eccle.7.2.
|| *Or, fauour is better then ſiluer &c.*
* Chap.29.13.
*Chap.27.12.

*Pſal.112.13.
|| *Or, the reward of humilitie &c.*

|| *Or, catechize.*
† *Heb. in his way.*

† *Heb. to the man that lendeth.*
* Iob.4.8. hoſ.10.13.
|| *Or, and with the rod of his anger he ſhall be conſumed.*
*2.Cor.96.
† *Heb. good of eye.*
*Pſal.10.16.
|| *Or, and hath grace in his lips.*

|| *Or, the matter.*
* Chap.16.13.
*Chap. 2. 16. and 23.27. and 5.3. and 7.5.
* Chap.13.24. and 19.18. and 23.13. and 29.15.17.

† *Heb. in thy belly.*

|| *Or, truſt thou alſo.*

|| *Or, to thoſe that ſend vnto thee.*
* Zach.7.10.

* Chap.23.10. 11. Iob.31.21.

12 *The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his fauour *is* as dew vpon the graſſe.

13 *A fooliſh ſonne *is* the calamitie of his father; and the contentions of a wife are* a continuall dropping.

14 Houſe and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers; and *a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulneſſe caſteth into a deepe ſleepe: and an idle ſoule ſhall *ſuffer hunger.

16 *He that keepeth the Commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: *but* he that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

17 *He that hath pitie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD; and ‖ that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 *Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope, and let not thy ſoule ſpare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou muſt †*doe* it againe.

20 Heare counſell, and receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

21 **There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man *is* his kindneſſe: and a poore man *is* better then a liar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, ſhall abide ſatisfied: hee ſhall not be viſited with euill.

24 *A ſlouthfull man hideth his hand in *his* boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 *Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple †will beware, and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, *and* he will vnderſtand knowledge.

26 Hee that waſteth his father, *and* chaſeth away his mother, *is* a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Ceaſe, my ſonne, to heare the inſtruction, *that cauſeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An vngodly witneſſe ſcorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquitie.

29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, ſtrong drinke is raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

2 *The feare of a king, *is as* the roaring of a lion: *who ſo* prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his owne ſoule.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 *The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the ‖ colde; therfore ſhall he begge in haruеſt, and haue nothing.

5 * Counſell in the heart of man is *like* deepe water; but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The iuſt man walketh in his integritie: *his children *are* bleſſed after him.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, ſcattereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 *Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?

10 *† Diuers weights, *and* diuers † meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a childe is knowen by his doings, whether his worke *bee* pure, and whether *it bee* right.

12 *The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 *Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come to pouertie: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt bee ſatisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone away, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

16 *Take his garment that is ſuretie *for* a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 *† Bread of deceit is ſweete to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall bee filled with grauell.

18 *Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſel: and with good aduice make warre.

19 *Hee that goeth about *as* a talebearer, reueileth ſecrets; therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 *Who ſo curſeth his father, or his mother, his ‖ lampe ſhall be put out in obſcure darkneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the ende thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 *Say not thou, I will recompenſe euill: *but* wait on the LORD, and he ſhall ſaue thee.

23 *Diuers waights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † falſe ballance *is* not good.

24 *Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquirie.

26 *A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The ſpirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 *Mercy and trueth preſerue the king: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

29 *The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and the beautie of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blewneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away euill: ſo doe ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water: hee turneth it whitherſoeuer he will.

2 *Euery way of a man *is* right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 *To

3 *To doe iuſtice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then ſacrifice.

4 *† An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* || the plowing of the wicked *is* ſinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteouſneſſe: but of euery one that is haſtie, onely to want.

6 *The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanitie toſſed to and fro of them that ſeeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them; becauſe they refuſe to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and ſtrange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top; then with a † brawling woman in † a wide houſe.

10 *The ſoule of the wicked deſireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 *When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: *but God* ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickedneſſe.

13 **Whoſo* ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he alſo ſhall cry himſelfe, but ſhall not be heard.

14 *A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iuſt to doe iudgement but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderſtanding, ſhall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth || pleaſure, *ſhall be* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle ſhall not bee rich.

18 *The wicked *ſhall be* a ranſome for the righteous, and the tranſgreſſour for the vpright.

19 *It is better to dwell † in the wildernes, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treaſure to be deſired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it vp.

21 He that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercy, findeth life, righteouſneſſe and honour.

22 *A wiſe man ſcaleth the city of the mighty, and caſteth downe the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

23 *Who ſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoule from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty ſcorner, *is* his name *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 *the deſire of the ſlouthfull killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the* righteous giueth and ſparketh not.

27 *The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* hee bringeth it † with a wicked mind?

28 *† A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but the man that heareth, ſpeaketh conſtantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, hee || directeth his way.

30 *There is no wiſedome nor vnderſtanding, nor counſell againſt the LORD.

31 *The horſe is prepared againſt the day of battell: but *|| ſafety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A *Good name is rather to bee choſen then great riches, *and* || louing fauour rather then ſiluer and gold.

2 *The rich and poore meete together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 *A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, and hideth himſelfe: but the ſimple paſſe on and are puniſhed.

4 *|| By humility *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* ſnares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doeth keepe his ſoule ſhall bee farre from them.

6 || Traine vp a childe † in the way hee ſhould goe: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower *is* ſeruant † to the lender.

8 *He that ſoweth iniquity, ſhall reape vanity: || and the rodde of his anger ſhall fayle.

9 *† Hee that *hath* a bountifull eye ſhall be bleſſed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 *Caſt out the ſcorner, and contention ſhall goe out; yea ſtrife, and reproach ſhall ceaſe.

11 He that loueth pureneſſe of heart, || *for* the grace of his lips the King *ſhall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preſerue knowledge, and he ouerthroweth the || words of the tranſgreſſour.

13 *The ſlouthfull man ſaith, *There is a* lyon without, I ſhall be ſlaine in the ſtreets.

14 *The mouth of ſtrange women *is a* deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD ſhall fall therein.

15 Fooliſhneſſe is bound in the heart of a child: *but* *the rod of correction ſhall driue it farre from him.

16 Hee that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe his *riches, and* hee that giueth to the rich, ſhall ſurely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleaſant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they ſhall withall bee fitted in thy lippes.

19 That thy truſt may be in the LORD I haue made knowen to thee this day, || euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counſailes and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee knowe the certaintie of the words of truth; that thou mighteſt anſwere the words of trueth || to them that ſend vnto thee?

22 Robbe not the poore becauſe he *is* poore, * neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

23 *For the LORD will plead their cauſe, and ſpoyle the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man, and with a furious man thou ſhalt not goe;

25 Leſt

---

1 Sam. 15. 22. Iſa. 1. 11. Hoſ. 6. 6. Mich. 6. 7. Iohn 15. 8.
* Chap. 6. 17.
† Heb. haughtineſſe of eyes.
* Pſal. 147. 9. Chap. 10. 2. and 13. 11.
† Heb. ſaw them, or, dwelt with them.
* Chap. 25. 19. and 27. 15.
† Heb. a woman of contentions.
† Heb. an houſe of ſociety.
* Iam. 4. 5.
† Heb. is not fauoured.
* Chap. 19. 25.
* Mat. 18. 30.
* Chap. 17. 8. and 18. 16.
|| Or, giuen.
* Chap. 11. 18
* verſ. 9.
† Heb. in the land of the deſert.
Eccleſ. 9. 14.
* Chap. 12. 17. and 18. 21.
† Heb. in the mouth of pride.
* Chap. 13. 4.
* Pſal. 112. 9.
* Chap. 15. 8. Iſa. 66. 3. Ier. 6. 20. Pſa. 50. 8. Amos. 5. 22.
† Heb. in wickedneſſe.
* Chap. 19. 5, 9.
† Heb. a witneſſe of lyes.
|| Or, ſpeaketh.
* Ier. 9. 23.
* Pſal. 33. 17.
* Pſal 3. 9.
|| Or, victory.
* Eccle. 7. 2.
|| Or, fauour is better then ſiluer.
* Chap. 29. 13.
* Chap. 27. 12.
* Pſal. 112. 3.
|| Or, the reward of humilitie, &c.
|| Or, catechize.
† Heb. in his way.
† Heb. ſo the man that lendeth.
* Iob. 4. 8. Hoſ. 10. 13.
|| Or, and with the rod of his anger he ſhall be conſumed.
* 2. Cor. 9. 6.
† Heb. good of eye.
* Pſal. 10. 16.
|| Or, and hath grace in his lips.
|| Or, the maſter.
* Chap. 26. 13.
* Chap. 2. 16. and 23. 27. and 5. 3. and 7. 5.
* Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 23. 13. and 29. 15. 17.
† Heb. in thy belly.
|| Or, muſt thou alſo.
|| Or, to thoſe that ſend vnto thee.
* Zach. 7. 10.
* Chap. 23. 1. 11. Iob. 31. 21

15 Leaſt thou learne his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoule.

26 * Bee not thou *one* of them that ſtrike hands, *or* of them that are ſureties for debts.

27 If thou *haſt* nothing to pay, why ſhould he take away thy bedde from vnder thee?

28 * Remooue not the ancient || land-marke, which thy fathers haue ſet.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? he ſhall ſtand before kings, he ſhall not ſtand before † meane men.

CHAP XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee

2 And put a knife to thy throate, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meate.

4 * Labour not to bee rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

5 †Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themſelues wings, they flie away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as hee thinketh in his heart, ſo is he: Eate, and drinke, ſayth hee to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomite vp, and looſe thy ſweete words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 * Remooue not the old || land-marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 * For their Redeemer is mighty, hee ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Applie thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the wordes of knowledge.

13 * Withold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, hee ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beate him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, || euen mine.

16 Yea my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lippes ſpeake right things.

17 * Let not thine heart enuy ſinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD al the day long.

18 * For ſurely there is an || end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and bee wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongſt wine-bibbers, amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to pouerty; and drowſineſſe ſhall cloath *a man* with ragges.

22 * Hearken vnto the father that begate thee, & deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the truth, and ſell it not: *alſo* wiſedome, and inſtruction, and vnderſtanding.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhal greatly reioyce: and hee that begetteth a wiſe *child*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deepe ditch; and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * Shee alſo lyeth in waite || as *for* a pray, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

29 * Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it moueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like || an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea thou ſhalt be as he that lyeth downe † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lyeth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtriken me, *ſhalt thou ſay*, *and* I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

CHAP XXIIII.

BE not thou * enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

6 * For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellours *there is* ſafetie.

7 Wiſedome *is* to high for a foole: hee openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall bee called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſity, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall:

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, behold, we know it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoule, doeth *not* hee know *it*? and ſhall *not* he render to euery man * according to his workes?

13 * My ſonne, eate thou hony, becauſe it *is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte:

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *be* vnto thy ſoule, when thou haſt found *it*, * then there

* Chap.6.1. and 11.15.

* Chap.13.10 deut.19.14. and 27.7. ‖ Or, bound.

† Heb. obſcure men.

* 1. Tim.6.9. 10. † Heb. wilt cauſe thine eyes to fly vpon

* Chap.22. 28.deut.19. 14.and 27.17. ‖ Or, bound * Chap.22. 23.iob.31. 21.

* Chap.13. 24.and 19. 18.and 22. 15

‖ Or, euen I will reioyce.

* Chap.24. 1. and 3.31. pſal. 37.1.and 73.3 * Chap.24. 14. ‖ Or, ſyward.

* Rom.13. 13. eph. 5. 18. † Heb. of their fleſh.

* Chap.1.8.

* Chap.10.1. and 15.20.

‖ Or, a miſcarrier.

† Heb. the heart of the ſea.

† Heb. I knew it not.

* Chap.1 and 24.19. pſal.37.1. and 73.3 * Pſal.10

† Heb. is ſtrength † Heb. ſtrengthneth. * Chap.20. 18.and 11.14 and 15.22.

† Heb. ſmall * Pſal.82.4

* Iob.34.11. Pſal.62.12. ier.32.19. rom.2.6. apoc.22.12. * Pſal.19.9 and 119. † Heb. ſweet to the palate. * Chap.24. 28.

there shalbe a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not waite, (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoile not his resting place.

16 *For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth vp *againe*: but the wicked shall fall into mischiefe.

17 *Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when hee stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and †it displease him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 *‖ Fret not thy selfe because of euil men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 *For there shall be no reward to the euill man: the‖ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My sonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with †them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamitie shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also, *belong* to the wise: *It *is* not good to haue respect of persons in iudgement.

24 **Hee that saith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shall the people curse; Nations shall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him, shall bee delight, and †a good blessing shall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* shall kisse *his* lips that †giueth a right answere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy selfe in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without a cause: and deceiue not with thy lips.

29 *Say not, I will doe so to him, as he hath done to me: I wil render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slouthfull, and by the Vineyard of the man voyd of vnderstanding:

31 And loe, it was all growne ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face therof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I saw, *and* †considered it well, I looked vpon *it, and* receiued instruction.

33 *Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shall thy pouertie come, *as* one that trauaileth, and thy want, as †an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obseruations about Kings,* 8 *and about auoyding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of a King *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, & the heart of kings *is* †vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, and there shall come foorth a vessell for the finer.

5 *Take away the wicked *from* before the King, and his Throne shalbe established in righteousnesse.

6 †Put not foorth thy selfe in the presence of the King, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 *For better it *is* that it bee said vnto thee, Come vp hither; then that thou shouldest bee put lower in the presence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue seene.

8 Goe not foorth hastily to striue, lest *thou know not* what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 *Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himselfe*; and ‖ discouer not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word †fitly spoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of siluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so* is a wise reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the colde of snow in the time of haruest, so *is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for hee refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 Who so boasteth himselfe † of a false gift, is *like* cloudes, and wind without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony? eate so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou bee filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foote from thy neighbours house: lest hee be †weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnes against *his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithful man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* hee that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre; so *is* he that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

21 *If thine enemy bee hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if he be thirstie, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North-winde driueth away raine: so doeth an angry countenance a backe-biting tongue.

24 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the house-top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirstie soule: so *is* good newes from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eate much hony: *so for* men

† *Hebr.* there is no *searching.*

*Chap. 20. 8.

† *Hebr. set not out thy glory.*

*Luke 14. 10.

* Matth. 5. 25. and 18. 15.

‖ *Or, discouer not the secret of another.*

† *Hebr. spoken vpon his wheeles.*

* Chap. 13. 17.

† *Hebr. in a gift of falshood.*

* Chap. 15. 1. gene. 32. 4. and 16. 14. 1. sam. 25. 24.

‖ *Or, let thy foot be seldome in thy neighbours house.*

† *Hebr. full of thee.*

*Psal. 120. 4. chap. 12. 18.

*Exod. 23. 4. rom. 12. 20.

‖ *Or, The North-winde bringeth forth raine, so doeth a backbiting tongue, an angry countenance.*

*Chap. 21. 9. and 19. 13.

men to ſearch their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule ouer his owne ſpirit, is *like* a city that is broken downe, *and* without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obſeruations about fooles,* 13 *about ſluggards,* 17 *and about contentious buſie bodies.*

AS ſnow in Summer, and as raine in harueſt: ſo honour is not ſeemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallow by flying: ſo the curſe cauſe-leſſe ſhal not come.

3 * A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe; and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in † his owne conceit.

6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feete, *and* drinketh || dammage.

7 The legges of the lame † are not equall: ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 || As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling; ſo is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp in the hand of a drunkard; ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 || The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

11 * As a dogge returneth to his vomite: *ſo* a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſaith, *There is* a Lion in the way, a Lion *is* in the ſtreets.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: ſo *doeth* the ſlothfull vpon his bed.

15 * The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, || it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard *is* wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeuen men that can render a reaſon.

17 Hee that paſſeth by, *and* || medleth with ſtrife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As a mad-man, who caſteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: ſo * where there is no || tale-bearer, the ſtrife † ceaſeth.

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire; ſo *is* a contentious man to kindle ſtrife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potſheard couered with ſiluer droſſe.

24 Hee that hateth, || diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When hee † ſpeaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* ſeuen abominations in his heart.

26 || *Whoſe* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednеſſe ſhall bee ſhewed before the whole Congregation.

27 * Who ſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and hee that rolleth a ſtone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 *Obſeruations of ſelfe-loue:* 5 *Of true loue:* 11 *Of care to auoyd offences:* 23 *And of the houſehold care.*

BOaſt * not thy ſelfe of † to morrowe: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring foorth.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, & not thine own mouth; a ſtranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A ſtone *is* † heauy, and the ſand weighty, but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to ſtand before || enuy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then ſecret loue.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kiſſes of an enemy are || deceitfull.

7 * The full ſoule † loatheth an hony comb: but to the hungry ſoule, euery bitter thing is ſweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her neſt: ſo *is* a man *that* wandreth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: ſo doeth the ſweetneſſe of a mans friend † by hearty counſell.

10 Thine owne friend, and thy fathers friend forſake not; neither goe in to thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamitie: for * better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 * My ſonne, be wiſe, and make my heart glad, that I may anſwere him that reproacheth mee.

12 * A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, *and* hideth himſelfe: *but* the ſimple paſſe on, *and* are puniſhed.

13 * Take his garment that is ſuretie for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

14 Hee that bleſſeth his friend with a loude voyce, riſing earely in the morning, it ſhall bee counted a curſe to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whoſoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the oyntment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *it ſelfe.*

17 Iron ſharpeneth Iron: ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who ſo keepeth the figtree, ſhall eat the fruit thereof: ſo he that waiteth on his maſter, ſhalbe honoured.

19 As in water, face *anſwereth* to face: ſo the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and deſtruction are † neuer full: ſo the eyes of man are neuer ſatisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: ſo *is* a man to his praiſe.

22 Though

* Chap. 16. 32.

* Chap. 10. 13. pſal. 32. 9.

† *Heb. his owne eyes.*

|| *Or, violence.*

† *Hebr. are lifted vp.*

|| *Or, as hee that putteth a precious ſtone in an heape of ſtones.*

|| *Or, a great man grieueth all, and he hireth the foole, he hireth alſo tranſgreſſours.*

* 2. Pet. 2. 22.

† *Hebr. iterateth his folly.*

* Chap. 22. 13.

* Chap. 19. 24.

|| *Or, he is weary.*

|| *Or, is enraged.*

† *Hebr flames or ſparkes.*

† *Hebr, without wood.*

* Chap. 22. 1.

|| *Or, whiſpe-rer.*

† *Hebr. is ſilent.*

* Chap. 15. 18 and 29. 22.

* Chap. 18. 8.

† *Hebr. chambers.*

|| *Or, is knowne.*

† *Hebr. maketh his voyce gracious.*

|| *Or, hatred couered by ſe-cret.*

* Eccleſ. 10. 9. pſal. 7. 16. and 9. 15.

* Iames 4. 13. &c.

† *Heb. to-morrow day.*

† *Heb. heauineſſe.*

† *Heb. wrathfulneſſe, cruelty, violence, or ouerflowing.*

|| *Or, iealouſie.*

* Pſal. 141. 5.

|| *Or, ſweet, or frequent.*

* Iob 6. 7.

† *Heb. to the vnder ſoule.*

† *Heb. from counſell of the ſoule.*

* Chap. 17. 17. and 18. 24.

* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20.

* Chap. 20. 16.

* Chap. 20. 16.

* Chap. 19. 13.

* Eccleſ. 1. 8.

† *Hebr. is not full.*

* Chap. 17. 3.

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a peſtell, *yet* will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flocks, *and* † looke well to thy heards.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doeth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The Lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou ſhalt *haue* goats milke, ynough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maydens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſeruations of impietie, and religious integritie.

THe * wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a Lion.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many *are* the Princes thereof: || but by a man of vnderſtanding *and* knowledge *the ſtate thereof* ſhall be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, is like a ſweeping raine † which leaueth no food.

4 They that forſake the Law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euil men vnderſtand not iudgement: but they that ſeeke the LORD, vnderſtand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightnes, then he that is peruerſe *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Who ſo keepeth the Law, *is* a wiſe ſon: but hee that || is a companion of riotous *men*, ſhameth his father.

8 * Hee that by vſury and † vniuſt gaine increaſeth his ſubſtance, hee ſhall gather it for him that will pity the poore.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *ſhall bee* abomination.

10 * Who ſo cauſeth the righteous to goe aſtray in an euill way, hee ſhall fall himſelfe into his owne pit: but the vpright ſhall haue good things in poſſeſſion.

11 The rich man *is* wiſe † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding, ſearcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men do reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is || hidden.

13 * Hee that couereth his ſinnes, ſhall not proſper: but who ſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart, ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

15 *As* a roaring Lion, and a ranging beare: ſo is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The Prince that wanteth vnderſtanding, *is* alſo a great oppreſſour: *but* he that hateth couetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doeth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall flie to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

18 * Who ſo walketh vprightly, ſhall bee ſaued: but he that is peruerſe *in his* wayes, ſhall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall haue plentie of bread: but hee that followeth after vaine perſons, ſhall haue pouertie ynough.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: * but he that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhal not be || innocent.

21 * To haue reſpect of perſons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

22 || He that haſteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouertie ſhall come vpon him.

23 * Hee that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall finde more fauour, then hee that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who ſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, it *is* no tranſgreſſion, the ſame *is* the companion of † a deſtroyer.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

26 Hee that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who ſo walketh wiſely, hee ſhall be deliuered.

27 * Hee that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes ſhall haue many a curſe.

28 When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Obſeruations of publike gouernment,* 15 *and of priuate.* 22 *Of anger, pride, theeuery, cowardize and corruption.*

† HE that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly bee deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

2 * When the righteous are || in authority, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 * Whoſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: * but hee that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

4 The King by iudgement ſtabliſheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an euill man *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doeth ſing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scorneful men || bring a city into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

10 † The

* Gene.9.6. exod.21.14.

* Chap.10. 25.

b Chap. 12. 11.

* Chap.13. 11.and 23.4. 1.tim.6.9. || *Or, vnpuniſhed.*

* Chap.18. 5.and 24.23. || *Or, he that hath an euill eye, haſteth to be rich, verſ.* 20.

* Chap.27.6.

† *Hebr. a man deſtroying.*

* Chap.13. 10.

* Deut.15.8. chap.22.9.

* Chap.29.2. and verſ.12. of this chapter.

† *Hebr. a man of reproofes.*

* Chap.11. 10.and 28.28. eccleſ.10.5. || *Or, increaſed.*

* Chap. 10.1. and 15.20. and 27.11.

* Luke 15.13. chap. 5.9. and 28.7.

† *Hebr. A man of oblations.*

* Iob 29.16.

|| *Or, ſet a city on fire.*

† *Hebr. men of blood.*

10 † The blood-thirſtie hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lyes, all his ſeruants are wicked.

* Chap.22.2. || *Or, the vſurer.*

13 * The poore and the || deceitfull man meete together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

* Chap.20. 28.

14 * The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his Throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euer.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wiſedome: but a * child left *to himſelfe* bringeth his mother to ſhame.

* See ver.17. * Chap.10.1. and 17.21. and 25.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

* Pſal.37.36. and 58.11. and 91.8.

17 Correct thy ſonne, and hee ſhall giue thee reſt: yea hee ſhall giue delight vnto thy ſoule.

* Chap.13. 24.and 22. 15.and 23. 13. 14.

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people || periſh: but he that keepeth the Law, happy is he.

|| *Or, is made naked.*

19 A ſeruant will not bee corrected by words: for *though* hee vnderſtand, hee will not anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a mā that is haſty ||in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

|| *Or, in his matters.*

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a child, ſhall haue him become *his* ſonne at the length.

22 * An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

* Chap.15. 18.and 26.21.

23 * A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhall vphold the humble in ſpirit.

* Chap.15.33. and 18.12. iob 22.29. luke 14.11. matth.23.12.

24 Who ſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne ſoule: he heareth curſing and bewraieth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but who ſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, † ſhall be ſafe.

† *Hebr. ſhall bee ſet on high.*

26 * Many ſeeke the † rulers fauour, but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

* Chap. 19.6. † *Hebr. the face of a ruler.*

27 An vniuſt man *is* an abomination to the iuſt: and hee that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confeſſion of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meaneſt are not to bee wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things inſatiable. 17 Parents are not to be deſpiſed. 18 Foure things hard to be knowne. 21 Foure things vntollerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wiſe. 29 Foure things ſtately. 32 Wrath is to be preuented.

THe words of Agur the ſonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vcal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutiſh then *any* man and *haue* not the vnderſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

† *Hebr. know.*

4 * Who hath aſcended vp into heauen, or deſcended? who hath gathered the wind in his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his ſonnes name, if thou canſt tell?

* Ioh.3.13. iob 38.4. pſal.104.3. iſay 40.12.

5 * Euery word of God † *is* pure: hee *is* a ſhield vnto them that put their truſt in him.

* Pſal.12.6. and 18.30. and 19.8. 119.140. † *Heb. fined.*

6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, leſt hee reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

* Deut.4.2. and 12.32. apoc.22.18.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † denie me *them* not before I die.

† *Heb. withhold not from me.*

8 Remoue farre from me vanitie and lies; giue me neither pouertie, nor riches, * feed me with food † conuenient for me.

* Matth.6.11. † *Heb. of my allowance.*

9 * Leſt I be full, and † deny *thee*, and ſay, Who *is* the LORD? or leſt I be poore & ſteale, and take the name of my God *in vaine*.

* Deut.32.15. † *Heb. belye thee.*

10 † Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guiltie.

† *Hebr. lean not with thy tongue.*

11 *There is* a generation *that* curſeth their father, and doeth not bleſſe their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

13 * *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

* Chap.6.17.

14 * *There is* a generation, whoſe teeth *are as* ſwords, and their iaw-teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needie from *among* men.

* Pſal.52.4. and 57.5. iob 29.17.

15 The horſleech *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer ſatisfied, *yea* foure things ſay not, † *it is* enough:

† *Hebr. waite.*

16 The graue; and the barren wombe; the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* ſaith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and deſpiſeth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of || the valley ſhall picke it out, and the young Eagles ſhall eat it.

|| *Or, the hollow.*

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea foure, which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the ayre; the way of a ſerpent vpon a rocke; the way of a ſhip in the † middeſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.

† *Hebr. heart.*

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: ſhee eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue done no wickednеſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 * For a ſeruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

* Chap.19.10.

23 For an odious *woman* when ſhe is maried, and an handmaid that is heire to her miſtreſſe.

24 There bee foure things which are little vpon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wiſe:

† *Hebr. made wiſe.* * Chap.6.6.

25 * The Ants *are* a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

26 The Conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houſes in the rocks.

27 The locuſts *haue* no king, yet goe they forth all of them † by bands.

† *Heb. gathered together.*

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There bee three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* ſtrongeſt among beaſtes, and turneth not away for any:

31 †A

31 ‖ A gray-hound, an hee-goat alſo, and a King, againſt whom there is no riſing vp.

32 *If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting vp thy ſelfe, or if thou haſt thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels Leſſon of chaſtitie and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to bee comforted and defended. 10 The praiſe and properties of a good wife.

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my ſonne! and what, the ſonne of my wombe! and what, the ſonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy ſtrength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth Kings.

4 It *is* not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for Kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes, ſtrong drinke:

5 Leſt they drinke, and forget the Law, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 * Giue ſtrong drinke vnto him that is ready to periſh, and wine vnto thoſe that bee † of heauie hearts.

7 Let him drinke and forget his pouertie, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cauſe of ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteouſly, *and* pleade the cauſe of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue Rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doeth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that hee ſhall haue no need of ſpoile.

12 She will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She ſeeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhe bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giueth meate to her houſhold, and a portion to her maydens.

16 She conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a Vineyard. † *Hebr. taketh.*

17 She girdeth her loines with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her armes.

18 † She perceiueth that her merchandiſe *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night. † *Hebr. ſhe taſteth.*

19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaffe.

20 † She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea ſhe reacheth forth her hands to the needy. † *Hebr. ſhe ſpreadeth.*

21 Shee is not afraide of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold *are* clothed with ‖ ſcarlet. ‖ *Or, double garments.*

22 She maketh her ſelfe couerings of tapiſtrie, her clothing *is* ſilke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowne in the gates, when he ſitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and ſelleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the Merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and ſhe ſhall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſedome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindneſſe.

27 Shee looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe vp, and call her bleſſed; her husband *alſo*, and he praiſeth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuouſly, but thou excelleſt them all. ‖ *Or, haue gotten riches.*

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beautie *is* vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhall be praiſed.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her handes, and let her owne workes praiſe her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES, OR the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vaine: 4 Becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſes, 9 They bring foorth nothing new, and all olde things are forgotten, 12 And becauſe hee hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of Wiſedome.

THe words of the Preacher, the ſonne of Dauid, King in Ieruſalem.

2 * Vanitie of vanities, ſaith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanitie.

3 * What profite *hath* a man of all his labour which hee taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 *One* generation paſſeth away, and *another* generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer. * Pſal. 104.5. and 119.90.

5 The Sunne alſo ariſeth, and the Sun goeth downe, & † haſteth to the place where he aroſe. † *Hebr. panteth.*

6 The winde goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 * All the riuers runne into the Sea, yet the Sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe. * Pſal. 104.9. 10. iob 38.10. † *Hebr. returne to go.*

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not ſatisfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath bene, it *is* that * Chap 3.15.

10 † The blood-thirstie hate the vpright: but the iust seeke his soule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lyes, all his seruants are wicked.

13 * The poore and the || deceitfull man meete together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his Throne shalbe established for euer.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wisedome: but a * child left *to himselfe* bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Correct thy sonne, and hee shall giue thee rest: yea hee shall giue delight vnto thy soule.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people || perish: but he that keepeth the Law, happy is he.

19 A seruant will not bee corrected by words: for *though* hee vnderstand, hee will not answere.

20 Seest thou a mã that is hasty ||in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from a child, shall haue him become *his* sonne at the length.

22 * An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall vphold the humble in spirit.

24 Who so is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: he heareth cursing and bewraieth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but who so putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.

26 * Many seeke the † rulers fauour, but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniust man *is* an abomination to the iust: and hee that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confession of his faith.* 7 *The two points of his prayer.* 10 *The meanest are not to bee wronged.* 11 *Foure wicked generations.* 15 *Foure things insatiable.* 17 *Parents are not to be despised.* 18 *Foure things hard to be knowne.* 21 *Foure things vntollerable.* 24 *Foure things exceeding wise.* 29 *Foure things stately.* 32 *Wrath is to be preuented.*

THE words of Agur the sonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vcal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man and *haue* not the vnderstanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended vp into heauen, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

5 * Euery word of God † *is* pure: hee *is* a shield vnto them that put their trust in him.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, lest hee reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † denie me *them* not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanitie and lies; giue me neither pouertie, nor riches, * feed me with food † conuenient for me.

9 * Lest I be full, and † deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poore & steale, and take the name of my God *in vaine*.

10 † Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guiltie.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doeth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 * *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

14 * *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their iaw-teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needie from *among* men.

15 The horsleech *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer satisfied, *yea* foure things say not, † *it is* enough:

16 The graue; and the barren wombe; the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of || the valley shall picke it out, and the young Eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea foure, which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the ayre; the way of a serpent vpon a rocke; the way of a ship in the † middest of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: shee eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 * For a seruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* when she is maried, and an handmaid that is heire to her mistresse.

24 There bee foure things which are little vpon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wise:

25 * The Ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

26 The Conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rocks.

27 The locusts *haue* no king, yet goe they forth all of them † by bands.

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There bee three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* strongest among beastes, and turneth not away for any:

31 †A

† *Hebr. men of blood.*

* Chap.22.2. || *Or, the vsurer.*

* Chap.20.28.

* See ver.17. * Chap.10.1. and 17.21. and 25. * Psal.37.36. and 58.11. and 91.8. * Chap.13.24. and 22.15. and 23.13.14. || *Or, is made naked.*

|| *Or, in his matters.*

* Chap.15.18. and 26.21. * Chap.15.33. and 18.12. iob 22.29. luke 14.11. matth.23.12.

† *Hebr. shall bee set on high.* * Chap.19.6. † *Hebr. the face of a ruler.*

† *Hebr. know.* * Ioh.3.13. iob 38.4. psal.104.3. isay 40.12.

* Psal.12.6. and 18.30. and 19.8. 119.140. † *Heb. pure.* * Deut.4.2. and 12.32. apoc.22.18. † *Heb. withdraw not from me.* * Matth.6.11. † *Heb. of my allowance.* * Deut.32.15. † *Heb. belye thee.* † *Heb. hast not with thy tongue.*

* Chap.27.

* Psal.52.5. and 57.5. iob 29.17.

† *Heb. wast.*

|| *Or, the brooke.*

† *Heb. midst.*

* Chap.19.10.

† *Heb. wife made wife.* * Chap.6.6.

† *Heb. gathered together.*

31 ‖ A gray-hound, an hee-goat alſo, and a King, againſt whom there is no riſing vp.

32 *If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting vp thy ſelfe, or if thou haſt thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels Leſſon of chaſtitie and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to bee comforted and defended. 10 The praiſe and properties of a good wife.

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my ſonne! and what, the ſonne of my wombe! and what, the ſonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy ſtrength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth Kings.

4 It *is* not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for Kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes, ſtrong drinke:

5 Leſt they drinke, and forget the Law, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 * Giue ſtrong drinke vnto him that is ready to periſh, and wine vnto thoſe that bee † of heauie hearts.

7 Let him drinke and forget his pouertie, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cauſe of ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteouſly, *and pleade the cauſe of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue Rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doeth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that hee ſhall haue no need of ſpoile.

12 She will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She ſeeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhe bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giueth meate to her houſhold, and a portion to her maydens.

16 She conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a Vineyard. † *Hebr. taketh.*

17 She girdeth her loines with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her armes.

18 † She perceiueth that her merchandiſe *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night. † *Hebr. ſhe taſteth.*

19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaffe.

20 † She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea ſhe reacheth forth her hands to the needy. † *Hebr. ſhe ſpreadeth.*

21 Shee is not afraide of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold *are* clothed with ‖ ſcarlet. ‖ *Or, double garments.*

22 She maketh her ſelfe couerings of tapiſtrie, her clothing *is* ſilke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowne in the gates, when he ſitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and ſelleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the Merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and ſhe ſhall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſedome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindneſſe.

27 Shee looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe vp, and call her bleſſed; her husband *alſo*, and he praiſeth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuouſly, but thou exceldſt them all. ‖ *Or, haue gotten riches.*

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beautie *is* vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhall be praiſed.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her handes, and let her owne workes praiſe her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES, OR the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vaine: 4 Becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſes, 9 They bring foorth nothing new, and all olde things are forgotten, 12 And becauſe hee hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of Wiſedome.

THe words of the Preacher, the ſonne of Dauid, King in Ieruſalem.

2 * Vanitie of vanities, ſaith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanitie.

3 * What profite *hath* a man of all his labour which hee taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 *One* generation paſſeth away, and *another* generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer. * Pſal. 104.5. and 119.90.

5 The Sunne alſo ariſeth, and the Sun goeth downe, & † haſteth to the place where he aroſe. † *Hebr. panteth.*

6 The winde goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 * All the riuers runne into the Sea, yet the Sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe. * Pſal. 104.9. & 10. iob 38.10. † *Hebr. returne to goe.*

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not ſatisfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath bene, it *is* that * Chap. 3.15.

which ſhall be: and that which is done, is that which ſhall be done; and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sunne.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may bee ſaid, See, this is new? it hath bene already of old time, which was before vs.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither ſhall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was King ouer Iſrael in Ieruſalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to ſeeke and ſearch out by wiſedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this ſore trauell hath God giuen to the ſonnes of man, ‖ to bee exerciſed therewith.

‖ *Or, to afflict them.*

14 I haue ſeene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot bee made ſtraight: and † that which is wanting cannot be numbred.

* Chap.7.13.
† *Hebr. defect.*

16 I communed with mine owne heart, ſaying, Loe, I am come to great eſtate, and haue gotten * more wiſdome then all they that haue bene before mee in Ieruſalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wiſedome and knowledge.

* 1.King.4.30.and 10.7,23.
† *Hebr. had ſeene much.*

17 * And I gaue my heart to know wiſedome, and to know madneſſe and folly: I perceiued that this alſo is vexation of ſpirit.

* Chap.2.12. and 7.23.

18 For in much wiſedome *is* much griefe: and hee that increaſeth knowledge, increaſeth ſorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanitie of humane courſes in the workes of pleaſure. 12 Though the wiſe be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanitie of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleaſure: and behold, this alſo *is* vanitie.

2 I ſaid of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 * I ſought in mine heart † to giue my ſelfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wiſedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might ſee what *was* that good for the ſonnes of men, which they ſhould doe vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.

* Chap.1.17.
† *Hebr. to draw my fleſh with wine.*
† *Hebr. the number of the dayes of their life.*

4 I made mee great workes, I builded mee houſes, I planted me Vineyards.

5 I made mee gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinds of* fruits.

6 I made mee pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got mee ſeruants and maidens, and had † ſeruants borne in my houſe; alſo I had great poſſeſſions of great and ſmall cattell, aboue all that were in Ieruſalem before me.

† *Hebr. ſonnes of my houſe.*

8 * I gathered mee alſo ſiluer and gold, and the peculiar treaſure of Kings and of the prouinces: I gate me men-ſingers, and women-ſingers, and the delights of the ſonnes of men, † as muſicall inſtruments, and that of all ſorts.

* 1.King.9.28.and 10.4.
† *Hebr. inſtrument and inſtruments.*

9 So I was great, and increaſed more then all that were before mee in Ieruſalem; alſo my wiſedome remained with me.

10 And whatſoeuer mine eyes deſired, I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* * vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.

* Chap.1.3.

12 ¶ And I turned my ſelfe to behold wiſedome, * and madneſſe, and folly: for what can the man *do*, that commeth after the king? ‖ *euen* that which hath bene already done.

* Chap.1.17. and 7.25.
‖ *Or, in thoſe things which haue been already done.*

13 Then I ſaw † that wiſdome excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkneſſe.

† *Hebr. that there is an excellency in wiſedome more then in folly, &c.*

14 * The wiſe mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkneſſe: and I my ſelfe perceiued alſo, that one euent happeneth to them all.

* Pron. 17.24. chap.8.1.

15 Then ſaid I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, ſo it † happeneth euen to mee; and why was I then more wiſe? Then I ſaid in my heart, That this alſo *is* vanity.

† *Heb. happeneth to me, euen to me.*

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wiſe, more then of the foole for euer; ſeeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come ſhall bee forgotten? and how dieth the wiſe man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, becauſe the worke that is wrought vnder the Sun, *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sunne: becauſe I ſhould leaue it vnto the man that ſhalbe after me.

† *Heb. laboured.*

19 * And who knoweth whether he ſhalbe a wiſe man, or a foole? yet ſhall hee haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue ſhewed my ſelfe wiſe vnder the Sunne. This *is* alſo vanitie.

* Pſal.49.11. &c.

20 Therfore I went about to cauſe my heart to deſpaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whoſe labour *is* in wiſdome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, ſhall he † leaue it *for* his portion; This alſo *is* vanity, and a great euill.

† *Hebr. giue.*

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherin he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

* Chap.1.3. and 3.9.

23 For all his dayes *are* * ſorrowes, and his trauaile, griefe; yea, his heart taketh not reſt in the night. This is alſo vanity.

* Iob.14.1.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man *then* that hee ſhould eate and drinke, and that he ‖ ſhould make his ſoule enioy good in his labour. This alſo I ſaw that it *was* from the hand of God.

* Chap.3.13. 22.and 5.17. and 8.15.
‖ *Or, delight his ſoule.*

25 For who can eat? or who elſe can haſten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good †in his ſight, wiſedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the ſinner he giueth trauell, to gather and to heape vp, that * hee may giue to him that is good before God: This alſo *is* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

† Heb. before him.

* Iob 27.17.

CHAP. III.

1 By the neceſſary change of times, vanitie is added to humane trauaile, 11 There is an excellencie in Gods workes: 16 But as for man, God ſhall iudge his workes there, and here he ſhall bee like a beaſt.

TO euery thing *there is* a ſeaſon, and a time to euery purpoſe vnder the heauen.

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

† Heb. to beare.

3 A time to kill, and time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones together: a time to imbrace, and a time † to refraine from imbracing.

† Heb. to be far from.

6 A time to || get, and a time to loſe: a time to keepe, and a time to caſt away.

|| Or, ſeeke.

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſow, a time to keepe ſilence, and a time to ſpeake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath hee that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

* Chap. 1.3.

10 I haue ſeene the trauaile which God hath giuen to the ſonnes of men, to bee exerciſed in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: alſo he hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And alſo that euery man ſhould eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoeuer God doth, it ſhal be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men ſhould feare before him.

15 * That which hath beene, is now: and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is paſt.

* Chap. 1.9.

† Heb. that which is driuen away.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I ſaw vnder the Sunne the place of iudgement, *that* wickednes *was* there, and the place of righteouſneſſe *that* iniquitie *was* there.

17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall iudge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for euery purpoſe, and for euery worke.

* Verſe 1.

18 I ſaid in my heart concerning the eſtate of the ſonnes of men, || that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelues are beaſts.

|| Or, that they might ſhew God, and ſee, &c.

19 * For that which befalleth the ſonnes of men, befalleth beaſts, euen one thing befalleth them: as one dieth, ſo dieth the other, yea they haue all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preheminence aboue a beaſt: for all is vanity.

* Pſal. 49.21. Chap. 2.16.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turne to duſt againe.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit † of man that † goeth vpward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downward to the earth?

† Hebr. of the ſonnes of man.

22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhall be after him.

† Heb. is aſcending.

* Chap. 2.24. and 5.17.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanitie is increaſed vnto men by oppreſſion. 4 By enuie. 5 By idleneſſe. 7 By couetouſneſſe. 9 By ſolitarineſſe. 13 By wilfulneſſe.

SO * I returned, and conſidered all the oppreſſions that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold the teares of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † ſide of their oppreſſours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

* Chap. 5.7, &c.

† Hebr. hand.

2 * Wherfore I prayſed the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

* Iob 3.17. &c.

3 * Yea better is he then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not ſeene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

* Iob 3.11, 16, 21.

4 ¶ Againe, I conſidered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neigbor: this *is* alſo vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

† Heb. all the righteouſſe of works.

† Hebr. this is the enuie of a man from his neighbour.

5 * The foole foldeth his handes together, and eateth his owne fleſh.

* Iqu. 6.10. and 24.33.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietneſſe, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of ſpirit.

* Prou. 15.16. and 16.18.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſaw vanitie vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a ſecond; yea, he *hath* neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no ende of all his labour, neither is his eye ſatisfied with riches, neither *ſaith hee*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my ſoule of good? this *is* alſo vanitie, yea it *is* a ſore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; becauſe they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow, but woe to him that is alone, when he falleth: for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heat; but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him; and a three-folde coard is not quickely broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wiſe child, then an olde and fooliſh † king who will no more be admoniſhed.

† Hebr. who knoweth not to be admoniſhed.

14 For out of priſon he commeth to reigne, whereas alſo hee that is borne in his kingdome, *becommeth* poore.

15 I conſidered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the ſecond childe that ſhall ſtand vp in his ſtead.

16 *There*

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue beene before them: they alſo that come after, ſhall not reioyce in him: ſurely, this alſo *is* vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V

1 Vanities in diuine ſeruice, 8 in murmuring againſt oppreſſion, 9 and in riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foote when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to giue the ſacrifice of fooles: for they conſider not that they doe euill.

* 1.Sam.15.22. pſal.50.8. prou.15.8. & 21.27.

2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be haſtie to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

‖ *Or, word.*

* Mat.6.7. prou.10.19.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fooles voyce is *knowen* by multitude of words.

4 ¶ * When thou voweſt a vowe vnto God, deferre not to pay it: for hee *hath* no pleaſure in fooles; * pay that which thou haſt vowed.

¶ Deut.23.21. * Pſal.66.13,14.

5 Better *is* it that thou ſhouldeſt not vow, then that thou ſhouldeſt vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſinne, neither ſay thou before the Angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore ſhould God bee angry at thy voice, and deſtroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many words, *there are* alſo diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement, and iuſtice in a prouince, maruel not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

† *Heb. at the will or purpoſe.*

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himſelfe* is ſerued by the field.

10 He that loueth ſiluer ſhall not be ſatisfied with ſiluer; nor he that loueth abundance with increaſe: this *is* alſo vanity.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eate them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, ſauing the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The ſleepe of a labouring man *is* ſweete, whether he eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleepe.

13 There is a ſore euill *which* I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, *namely* riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by euill trauel; and hee begetteth a ſonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As hee came foorth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhal he returne to go as he came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which hee may carry away in his hand.

* Iob 1.21. 1.tim.6.7. pſal.49.17.

16 And this alſo *is* a ſore euil, that in al points as he came, ſo ſhall he goe: * and what profite *hath* he that hath laboured for the wind?

* Chap.1.3.

17 All his dayes alſo he eateth in darkneſſe, and hee hath much ſorrow, and wrath with his ſickneſſe.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I haue ſeene: † It is good and comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that hee taketh vnder the Sunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

* Chap.2.24. and 3.12. † *Heb. there is a good which is comely, &c.* † *Heb. the number of the dayes.*

19 Euery man alſo to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 ‖ For he ſhal not much remember the daies of his life: becauſe God anſwereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

‖ *Or, though he giue not much yet he remembreth, &c.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without vſe, 3 Of children, 6 and olde age without riches. 9 The vanity of ſight and wandring deſires. 11 The concluſion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, ſo that hee wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that hee deſireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: This *is* vanitie, and it *is* an euill diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, ſo that the dayes of his yeeres be many: and his ſoule be not filled with good, and alſo that he haue no burial, I ſay, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanitie, and departeth in darkeneſſe, and his name ſhall be couered with darkeneſſe.

5 Moreouer hee hath not ſeene the Sunne, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea though hee liue a thouſand yeeres twice told, yet hath he ſeene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite *is* not filled.

† *Heb. ſoule.*

8 For what *hath* the wiſe more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

† *Heb. then the walking of the ſoule.*

9 ¶ Better *is* the ſight of the eyes, † then the wandering of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named alreadie, and it is knowen that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then hee.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increaſe vanitie, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which he ſpendeth as * a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall bee after him vnder the Sunne?

† *Heb. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity.* * Pſal.144.4.

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies againſt vanitie, are a good name, 2 Mortification, 7 Patience, 11 Wiſedome, 23 The difficultie of wiſedome.

A * *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

* Prou.22.1. and 15.30.

2 ¶ It

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 || Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the ſadnes of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the houſe of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fooles.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, ſo *is* the laughter of the foole: this alſo *is* vanitie.

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad: *and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in ſpirit *is* better then the proud in ſpirit.

9 * Be not haſtie in thy ſpirit to be angrie: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cauſe* that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire † wiſely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wiſedome || is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profite to them that ſee the Sunne.

12 For wiſedome *is* † a defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is*, that wiſedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 * Conſider the worke of God: for who can make that ſtraight, which hee hath made crooked?

14 In the day of proſperitie be ioyfull, but in the day of aduerſitie conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one ouer againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould find nothing after him.

15 All things haue I ſeene in the dayes of my vanity: there is a iuſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednes.

16 Be not righteous ouer much, neither make thy ſelfe ouer wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou ſhouldeſt take holde of this, yea alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, ſhall come forth of them all.

19 * Wiſedome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 * For *there is* not a iuſt man vpon earth, that doeth good, and ſinneth not.

21 Alſo † take no heed vnto all words that are ſpoken; leſt thou heare thy ſeruant curſe thee.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelf likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I proued by wiſedome: I ſaid, I will be wiſe: but it *was* farre from mee.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can find it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeeke out wiſedome, and the reaſon *of things*, and to know the wickednes of folly, euen of fooliſhneſſe *and* madneſſe.

26 * And I find more bitter then death the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † who ſo pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

27 Beholde, this haue I found (ſaith the Preacher) || *counting* one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoule ſeeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thouſand haue I found, but a woman among all thoſe haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue ſought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be reſpected. 6 Diuine prouidence is to be obſerued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduerſitie, then with the wicked in proſperitie. 16 The worke of God is vnſearchable.

WHo *is* as the Wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wiſedome maketh his face to ſhine, and † the boldneſſe of his face ſhall bee changed.

2 I *counſell thee*, to keep the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not haſtie to goe out of his ſight: ſtand not in an euill thing, for hee doeth whatſoeuer pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Who ſo keepeth the commandements, † ſhal feele no euil thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Becauſe to euery purpoſe there is time, and iudgement; therefore the miſerie of man *is* great vpon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which ſhall bee: for who can tell him, || when it ſhall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power * ouer the ſpirit to retaine the ſpirit: neither *hath* hee power in the day of death: and *there is* no || diſcharge in that warre, neither ſhall wickednes deliuer thoſe that are giuen to it.

9 All this haue I ſeene, and applyed my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherin one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the citie, where they had ſo done: this *is* alſo vanity.

11 Becauſe ſentence *againſt* an euil worke is not executed ſpeedily; therefore the heart of the ſonnes of men is fully ſet in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner doe euill an hundred times,

|| Or, euer.

* Prou. 13. 18. & 15. 31. 32.

† Heb. ſound.

* Deut. 16. 19.

* Prou. 14. 17. and 16. 32.

† Heb. ſon of wiſdome. || Or, a good *a inheritance*, yea better *is*.

† Heb. ſhadow.

* Chap. 1. 15.

† Heb. made.

¶

† Heb. be deſtroyed.

† Heb. not in thy time?

* Prou. 21. 22. and 24. 5. chap. 9. 16.

* Prou. 20. 9. 1 King. 8. 46. 1 Ioh. 1. 8.

† Heb. giue not thine heart.

† Heb. and mine heart compaſſed.

* Prou. 22. 14.

† Heb. he that is good before God.

|| Or, weighing one thing after another to find out the reaſon.

* Gen. 1. 27.

* Prou. 17. 24.

† Heb. the ſtrength.

† Heb. ſhall know.

|| Or, how it ſhall be?

* Iob 14. 5.

|| Or, caſting of weapons.

times, and his *dayes* be prolonged, yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* daies *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there be iust men vnto whom it *happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanitie.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate and to drinke, and to be merrie: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 ¶ Then I applyed mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes:)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: because though a man labour to seeke *it* out, yea further, though a wise man thinke to know *it*, yet shall he not bee able to find *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessitie of death vnto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all. 13 Wisedome is better then strength.

FOr all this † I considered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner, *and* hee that sweareth as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all: yea also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they goe* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dogge is better then a dead lyon.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue, and their hatred, and their enuie is now perished; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments bee alwaies white; and let thy head lacke no oyntment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou loueſt, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanitie: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest vnder the Sunne.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to do, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisdome in the graue, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the Sunne, That the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euil net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it *seemed* great vnto me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and hee by his wisedome deliuered the citie; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 * Then said I, Wisedome *is* better then strength: neuertheless, the poore mans wisedome *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The wordes of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the crie of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Obseruations of wisedome and folly. 16 Of Riot, 18 Slouthfulnesse, 19 and Money. 20 Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerenced.

D † Ead flies cause the oyntment of the Apothecarie to send foorth a stinking sauour: *so* doeth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisedome *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when hee that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wisedome faileth *him*, and hee saith to euery one *that* he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an error, *which* proceedeth † from the Ruler.

6 Folly is set † in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants * vpon horses, and princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and

* Psal.37.10, 11,18,19.
* Psal.73.13.
* Chap.3.22.
† Heb. I gaue or set to my heart.
* Mala.3.14. psal.73.2. and 12.13.
† Heb. feare of death.
† Heb. his heart.
† Heb. from before.
† Heb. in great height.
* Prou.30.22.
* Psal.7.16. prou.26.27.
* Chap.2.24. and 3.13. and 5.18.
* Prou.29.6.
* Prou.21.22. chap.7.19.

and who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Who so remooueth stones, shall bee hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, shall bee endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then must hee put to more strength: but wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without inchantment, and †a babbler is no better.

12 *The words of a wise mans mouth *are* †gracious: but the lippes of a foole wil swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of †his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 *A foole also †is full of wordes, a man cannot tell *what shall be: and what shall be after him who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them, because he knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

16 ¶ *Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy princes eate in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the sonne of Nobles, and thy princes eate in due season, for strength, & not for drunkennes.

18 ¶ By much slouthfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenes of the hands the house droppeth thorow.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, *and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ *Curse not the king, no not in thy ||thought, and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the aire shal cary the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charitie. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

CAst thy bread †vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it after *many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to seuen and also to eight; for thou knowest not what euill shall bee vpon the earth.

3 If the cloudes bee full of raine, they emptie themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fal toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall bee.

4 Hee that obserueth the winde, shall not sow: and hee that regardeth the cloudes, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with child: euen so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seede, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether †shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the Sunne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkenesse, for they shall be many. All that commeth *is* vanitie.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remooue ||sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh; for childhood and youth *are* vanitie.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creatour is to bee remembred in due time. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanitie.

REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the Moone, or the Starres be not darkened, nor the clouds returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shal tremble, and the strong men shal bow themselues, and the ||grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

4 And the doores shalbe shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and hee shall rise vp at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shalbe afraid of that which is high, and feares *shall be* in the way, and the almond tree shal flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streets:

6 Or euer the siluer coard be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 *Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

8 ¶ *Vanitie of vanities (saith the preacher) all is vanitie.

9 And ||moreouer because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gaue good heede, and sought out, *and* *set in order many Prouerbes.

10 The Preacher sought to finde out †acceptable words, and that which was written *was* vpright, *euen* words of trueth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one Shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much ||study *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 ¶ || Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God *shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

THE

†Heb. the mastes of the ships.
*Pro.10.32. and 12.13.
†Heb. great.
†Heb. his mouth.
*Prou.15.2.
†Heb. multiplieth words.
*Chap.3.21. & 6.12.
*Isa.3.4.
*Psal.104.15.
†Heb. maketh glad the life.
*Eccl.11.8
||Or, conscience.
†Heb. vpon the face of the waters.
*Deut.15. 10.matt.10. 42.prou.19. 17.
†Heb. shall be right.
||Or, anger.
*Prou.22.6.
||Or, the grinders faile, because they grind little.
*Gen.3.19.
*Chap.1.2.
||Or, the more wise the Preacher was, &c.
*1.King.4.32.
†Heb. words of delight.
||Or, reading.
||Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath beene heard, is.
*Rom.2.16. and 14.10. 1.cor.3.10.

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Christ. 5 Shee confesseth her deformitie, 7 And prayeth to bee directed to his flocke. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepheards tents. 9 And shewing his loue to her, 11 giueth her gracious promises. 12 The Church and Christ congratulate one another.

THE Song of Songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: *for †thy loue *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good oyntments, thy Name is *as* oyntment powred foorth, therefore doe the Virgins loue thee.

4 *Draw mee, wee will runne after thee: the King hath brought mee into his chambers: wee will bee glad and reioyce in thee, wee will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.

5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O yee daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon me because I *am* blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon mee: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made me the keeper of the Vineyards, *but* mine owne Vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell mee, (O thou whom my soule loueth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flocke* to rest at noone: for why should I bee ‖ as one that turneth aside by the flockes of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faire*st* among women) goe thy way foorth by the footsteppes of the flocke, and feed thy kids beside the Shepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with studs of siluer.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth foorth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto mee; hee shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloued *is* vnto mee, *as* a cluster of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 Beholde, thou *art* faire, ‖ my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *hast* doues eyes.

16 *Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea pleasant: also our bed *is* greene.

17 The beames of our house are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of firre.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Christ and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church, 14 Christs care of the Church. 16 The profession of the Church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lillie of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thornes, so *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloued among the sonnes. † I sate down vnder his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my † taste.

4 He brought me to the †banquetting house, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.

5 Stay me with flagons, †comfort me with apples, for I *am* sicke of loue.

6 *His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doth imbrace me.

7 †*I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the hinds of the field, that yee stirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue, till he please.

8 ¶ The voyce of my beloued! behold! he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, skipping vpon the hilles.

9 *My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, hee looketh foorth at the window, † shewing himselfe through the latteſſe.

10 My beloued spake, and said vnto me, Rise vp, my Loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is past, the raine is ouer, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the Turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figge tree putteth foorth her greene figges, and the Vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* smell. Arise, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the rocke, in the secret *places* of the staires: let me see thy countenance, let me heare thy voice, for sweet *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes, that spoile the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ *My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies.

17 *Vntil the day breake, and the shadowes flee away: turne my beloued and be thou *like a Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her sight and victory in temptation, 6 The Church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I sought *him* whom my soule loueth. I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will

* Chap.4.10. † Heb. thy loues

* Ioh.6.44.

‖ Or, they loue thee vprightly.

‖ Or, as one that is vailed.

‖ Or, Cypres. ‖ Or, my companion.

* Chap.4.1. and 5.12.

‖ Or, galleries.

† Heb. I did sit, and sate downe, &c. † Heb. palate. † Heb. house of wine. † Heb. stay me with apples. * Chap.8.3.

† Heb. I adiure you. * Chap.3.5. and 8.4.

* Vers.17.

† Heb. flourishing.

* Chap.6.3. and 7.10.

* Chap.4.6. * Chap.8.14. ‖ Or, of division.

2 I will riſe now, and goe about the citie in the ſtreetes, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the citie, found me: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw ye him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 It was but a litle that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 *I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes and by the Hindes of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

6 ¶ *Who *is* this that commeth out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael:

8 They all hold ſwords, beeing expert in warre: Euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe || a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it, of purple, the midſt thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Goe foorth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the Crowne wherwith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſetteth foorth the graces of the Church. 8 Hee ſheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.

BEhold, *thou *art* faire, my loue, beholde thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy lockes: thy haire *is* as a* flocke of goates, || that appeare from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one beare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of skarlet, and thy ſpeech is comly: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid builded for an armorie, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mighty men.

5 *Thy two breaſts, *are* like two yong Roes that are twins, which feed among the lillies.

6 *Vntill the day † breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get mee to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

7 *Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with mee from Lebanon (my ſpouſe,) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir* and Hermon, from the Lyons dennes, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

9 Thou haſt || rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe; thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, **my* ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thine oyntments then all ſpices.

11 Thy lips, O *my* ſpouſe! drop *as* the hony combe: hony and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the ſmel of thy garments *is* like the ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruites, || Camphire, with Spikenard.

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O Northwind, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleaſant fruites.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

IAm come into my garden, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe; I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, || yea drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to mee, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with deaw, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coate, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feete; how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were mooued || for him.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † ſweet-ſmelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, *and* was gone: my ſoule failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but hee gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found mee, they ſmote me, they wounded mee; the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from mee.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if ye finde my beloued, † that yee tell him, that I *am* ſicke of loue.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another*

*Chap. 2.7. and 3.4.

*Chap. 8.5.

|| Or, bed.

*Chap. 1.15. and 5.12.
*Chap. 6.5.
|| Or, that eate of, &c.

*Chap. 7.3.

*Chap. 2.17. || Or, breath.

*Ephel. 5.27.

*Deut. 3.9.

|| Or, ſpikenard and ſaffron, calamus and cynamom, with all trees of frankincenſe, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

|| Or, Cypres.

|| Or, taken away my heart.

* Chap 1.2.

† Heb. barred.

|| Or, and be drunken with loues.

|| Or, (as ſome reade) in me.

† Heb. paſſing, or running about.

† Heb. what.

beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddie, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine gold, his locks *are* ‖ buſhie, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues, by the riuers of waters, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweet flowers: his lppes *like* lillies, dropping ſweete ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with the Berill: his belly *is as* bright Iuory ouerlayd *with* Saphires,

15 His legges *are as* pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweete, yea is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt.* 4 *Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church,* 10 *and his loue towards her.*

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that wee may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 *I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautiful, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an armie* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire *is* *as a flocke of goates, that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twinnes, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and fourſcore concubines, and Virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is *but* one, ſhee *is* the *onely* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea*, the Queenes and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhee that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sun, and terrible as *an armie* with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuttes to ſee the fruites of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the Vine flouriſhed, *and* the Pomegranates budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite, returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what wil ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further deſcription of the Church her graces.* 10 *The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feete with ſhooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighs are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheate, ſet about with lillies.

3 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two yong Roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy neck *is* as a towre of yuory: thine eyes *like* the fiſh pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe *is* as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the king is † held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes.*

8 I ſaid, I wil goe vp to the palme tree, I wil take hold of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the Vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe, like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloued, that goeth *downe* † ſweetly, cauſing the lips ‖ of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeake.

10 ¶ *I *am* my beloueds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the Vineyards, let vs ſee if the Vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the Pomegranates budde foorth: there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The * mandrakes giue a ſmell, and at our gates *are* all maner of pleaſant *fruits*, new & old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The loue of the Church to Chriſt.* 6 *The vehemencie of loue.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The Church prayeth for Chriſts comming.*

OThat thou *wert* as my brother that ſucked the breaſts of my mother, *when* I ſhould find thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drinke of * ſpiced wine, of the iuice of my Pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *ſhould be* vnder my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 *I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, † that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he pleaſe.

5 (*Who is this that commeth vp from the wilderneſſe, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raiſed thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother

† *Heb. a ſtandard bearer.*

‖ *Or, curled.*
* Chap. 1.15. and 4.1.
† *Heb. ſitting in fulneſſe, that is fitly placed, and ſet as a precious ſtone in the foile of a ring.*
‖ *Or, towers of perfumes.*

† *Heb. his palate.*

* Chap. 2.16. and 7.10.

‖ *Or, they haue puffed me vp.*
* Chap. 4. 1. and 2.

† *Heb. I knew not.*
‖ *Or, ſet me on the chariot of my willing people.*

‖ *Or, of Mahanaim.*

† *Heb. mixture.*
* Chap. 4.5.

‖ *Or, crimſon.*
† *Heb. bound.*

† *Heb. ſtraits.*
‖ *Or, of the vncircumciſed.*
* Chap. 2.16. and 6.3.

† *Heb. gum.*
* Gen. 30.14.

† *Heb. they ſhould not deſpiſe me.*
* Prou. 9.2.
* Chap. 4.
* Chap. 5.1. and 8.7.
† *Heb. why ſhould ye ſtirre vp? or why ſtirre.*
* Chap. 3.6.

mother brought thee foorth, there ſhe brought thee foorth, *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a ſeale vpon thine heart, as a ſeale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* ſtrong as death, iealouſie *is* †cruel as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath* a moſt vehement flame.

† Ebhard.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *haue* a little ſiſter, and ſhee *hath* no breaſts: what ſhall we doe for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

9 If ſhee *be* a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of ſiluer, and if ſhe *be* a doore, we will incloſe her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breaſts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found †fauour.

† Heb. peace.

11 Solomon had a Vineyard at Baal-hamon, hee let out the Vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit therof was to bring a thouſand *pieces* of ſiluer.

12 My Vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before mee: thou (O Solomon) *muſt haue* a thouſand, and thoſe that keepe the fruite thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce, cauſe me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haſte, my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a young Hart vpon the mountaines of ſpices.

† Heb. flee away.

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Iſaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her iudgements. 10 Hee vpbraydeth their whole ſeruice. 16 Hee exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednеſſe, he denounceth Gods iudgements. 25 He promiſeth grace, 28 and threatneth deſtruction to the wicked.

THe viſion of Iſaiah, the ſonne of Amoz, which hee ſaw concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O * heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken; I haue nouriſhed and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled againſt me.

* Deut. 32.1.

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib: *but* Iſrael doeth not know, my people doeth not conſider.

* Iſa. 1.9.

4 Ah ſinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a ſeed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forſaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the Holy one of Iſrael vnto anger, they are † gone away backward.

† Heb. of heauineſſe.

† Heb. alienated or ſeparated.

† Heb. increaſe reuolt.

5 ¶ Why ſhould ye be ſtricken any more? ye will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is ſicke, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the ſole of the foote, euen vnto the head, *there is* no ſoundneſſe in it; but wounds and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores: they haue not beene cloſed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with || oyntment.

|| Or, oyle.

7 Your countrey *is* * deſolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, ſtrangers deuoure it in your preſence, and *it is* deſolate † as ouerthrowen by ſtrangers.

* Chap. 5.5. Ier. 22.5, 51. † Heb. as the ouerthrow of ſtrangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged citie.

9 Except the LORD of hoſtes had * left vnto vs a very ſmall remnant, wee ſhould haue bin as * Sodom, *and* we ſhould haue beene like vnto Gomorrah.

* Lam. 3.22. rom. 9.29.
* Gen. 19.24.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the Lawe of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpoſe *is* the multitude of your * ſacrifices vnto me, ſaith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the blood of bullockes, or of lambes, or of † he goates.

* Prou. 15.8. and 21.7. chap. 66.3. ier. 6.20. amos 5.21.
† Heb. great hee goates.

12 When yee come to † appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to treade my Courts?

† Heb. to be ſeene.

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incenſe is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with; *it is* || iniquitie, euen the ſolemne meeting.

|| Or, griefe.

14 Your new Moones; and your appointed feaſts my ſoule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them*.

15 And when ye ſpread foorth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when yee † make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood.

* Prou. 1.28. ier. 14.12. mica. 3.4.
† Heb. multiply prayer.
* Chap. 59.3.
† Heb. bloods.

16 ¶ Waſh ye, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, * ceaſe to doe euill,

* 1. Pet. 3.11.

17 Learne to doe well, ſeeke iudgement, || relieue the oppreſſed, iudge the fatherleſſe, pleade for the widow.

|| Or, righten.

18 Come now, and let vs reaſon together, ſaith the LORD: though your ſinnes be as skarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow; though they be red like crimſin, they ſhall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shal eate the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it; but now murtherers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they *iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore, sayeth the Lord, the LORD of hostes, the mighty one of Israel; Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge mee of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy iudges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt bee called the citie of righteousnesse, the faithfull citie.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with iudgement, and || her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners *shall bee* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall bee consumed.

29 For they shall bee ashamed of the oakes which ye haue desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oake whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shalbe as tow, || and the maker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

* Ier. 5. 28. zach. 7. 10.

† *Heb. according to pureneſſe.*

|| *Or, they that returne of her.*

* Iob 31. 3. pſal. 1. 6. and 5. 6. and 73. 27. and 92. 10. and 104. 35.

† *Heb. breaking.*

|| *Or, and his work.*

CHAP. II.

1 Isaiah propheſieth the comming of Christs Kingdome. 6 Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to feare, because of the powerfull effects of Gods Maiestie.

THE word that Isaiah, the sonne of Amoz saw, concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shal come to passe in the * last daies, that the Mountaine of the LORDS House shal be || established in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hilles; and all Nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye and let vs goe vp to the Mountaine of the LORD, to the House of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes: for out of Zion shall goe foorth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And hee shall iudge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beate their swords into plow-shares, and their speares into || pruning-hookes: nation shall not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

* Mica. 4. 1, &c.

|| *Or, prepared.*

|| *Or, ſythes.*

5 O house of Iacob, come yee, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob; because they be replenished || from the East, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they || please themselues in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and golde, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses; neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie.

11 The * loftie lookes of man shall be humbled, and the hautinesse of men shall be bowed downe: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* vpon euery one that is proud and loftie, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and hee shall be brought low;

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the okes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hilles that are lifted vp.

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftinesse of man shall be bowed downe, and the hautinesse of men shall be made low, and the LORD alone shall bee exalted in that day.

18 And || the idoles he shall vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie; when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idoles of siluer, and his idoles of gold || which they made *each one* for himselfe to worship, to the moules, and to the battes:

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie; when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease yee from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is hee to bee accounted of?

* Chap. 5. 15.

† *Heb. pictures of deſire.*

|| *Or, the idols ſhall vtterly paſſe away.*

* Hoſe. 10. 8. Luke 23. 30. reuel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

† *Heb. the dwellings.*

† *Heb. the vnis of his ſilver, &c.*

|| *Or, which they made for him.*

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which commeth by sinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppression and couetousnesse of the rulers. 16 The iudgements which shall bee for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes doeth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah,

Iudah, the ſtay and the ſtaffe, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifтie, and the †honourable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, and the || eloquent oratour.

4 And I will giue * children to *be* their Princes, and babes ſhall rule ouer them.

5 And the people ſhall be oppreſſed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child ſhall behaue himſelfe proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take holde of his brother of the houſe of his father, *ſaying*, Thou haſt clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † ſhall he ſweare, ſaying, I wil not bee an † healer: for in my houſe *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ieruſalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: becauſe their tongue and their doings *are* againſt the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glorie.

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doeth witneſſe againſt them, and they declare their ſinne as * Sodome, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their ſoule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themſelues.

10 *Say* yee to the righteous, that *it ſhall bee* well *with him:* for they ſhal eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it ſhall be* ill *with him:* for the reward of his hands ſhalbe † giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppreſſours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, || they which leade thee, cauſe *thee* to erre, and † deſtroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD ſtandeth vp to pleade, and ſtandeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for ye haue || eaten vp the Vineyard; the ſpoile of the poore *is* in your houſes.

15 What meane ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes?

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD ſaith; Becauſe the daughters of Zion are haughtie, and walke with ſtretched forth neckes, and † wanton eyes, walking and || mincing as they goe, and making a tinckling with their feet:

17 Therefore the LORD will ſmite with a ſcabbe the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † diſcouer their ſecret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the brauerie of their tinckling ornaments *about their feete*, and their || caules, and their round tyres like the Moone,

19 The || chaines, and the bracelets, and the || mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legges, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the eare-rings,

21 The rings, and noſe-iewels,

22 The changeable ſutes of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the criſping pinnes,

23 The glaſſes, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in ſteade of ſweet ſmell, there ſhall be ſtinke; and in ſtead of a girdle, a rent; and in ſtead of wel-ſet haire, baldneſſe; and in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackcloth; *and* burning, in ſtead of beautie.

25 Thy men ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy † mightie, in the warre.

26 And her gates ſhall lament and mourne, and ſhee beeing || deſolate, ſhall ſit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremitie of euils, Chriſts kingdome ſhall be a Sanctuary.

AND in that day ſeuen women ſhall take hold of one man, ſaying, We will eat our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely † let vs be called by thy name, || to take away our reproch.

2 In that day ſhal the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *ſhall be* excellent and comely † for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* hee that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ieruſalem, ſhall be called Holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written || among the liuing in Ieruſalem,

4 When the Lord ſhall haue waſhed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and ſhal haue purged the blood of Ieruſalem from the middeſt thereof, by the ſpirit of iudgement, and by the ſpirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her aſſemblies a * cloud, and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night; for || vpon all the glory *ſhall be* † a defence.

6 And there ſhal bee a tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day time from the heate, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from ſtorme and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the parable of a Vineyard, God excuſeth his ſeuere iudgement. 8 His iudgements vpon couetouſneſſe. 11 Vpon laſciuiouſneſſe, 13 Vpon impietie, 20 and vpon iniuſtice. 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements.

NOw will I ſing to my welbeloued, a ſong of my beloued touching his Vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

2 And he || fenced it, and gathered out the ſtones thereof, and planted it with the choiceſt vine, and built a towre in the midſt of it, and alſo † made a wine-preſſe therein: and hee looked

† Heb. honeſt of the ſoule.

† Heb. might.

|| Or, emptied. Hebr. cleanſed.

† Heb. let thy Name be called vpon vs. || Or, take thou away.

† Heb. beauty and glory.

† Heb. for the eſcaping of Iſrael.

|| Or, to life.

* Exod. 13. 21. || Or, aboue. † Hebr. a couering.

* Iſa. 5. 1. mat. 21. 33. mark. 12. 1. luke 20. 9.

† Heb. the horne of the ſon of oyle.

|| Or, made a wall about it. † Heb. hewed.

that it should bring foorth grapes, and it brought foorth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge, I pray you, betwixt me and my Vineyard.

4 What could haue beene done more to my Vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring foorth grapes, brought it foorth wild grapes?

5 And now goe to; I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shal be eaten vp, *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall bee † troden downe.

† *Heb. for a treading.*

6 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briers and thornes: I will also command the cloudes, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the Vineyard of the LORD of hostes *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: and hee looked for iudgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a crie.

† *Heb. plant of his pleasures.*
† *Heb. a scab.*
* Mic.2.2.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * house to house, and lay field to field, til *there be* no place, that they may bee placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 || In mine eares *said* the LORD of hostes; † Of a trueth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.

|| *Or, this is in mine eares, saith the* LORD, *&c.*
† *Heb. If not, &c.*

10 Yea tenne acres of vineyard shall yeeld one Bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp earely in the morning, *that* they may follow strong * drinke, that continue vntil night, *till* wine || inflame them.

* Prou.23.29, 30.
|| *Or, pursue them.*

12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feastes: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therfore my people are gone into captiuitie, becauſe *they haue* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.

† *Heb. their glory are men of * famine.*

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth, shall descend into it.

15 And * the meane man shall bee brought downe, and the mighty man shall bee humbled, and the eyes of the loftie shall be humbled.

* Isa.2.9. 11.17.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in iudgement, and || God that is holy, shal bee sanctified in righteousnesse.

|| *Or, the holy God. Heb. The God the holy.*

17 Then shall the lambes feede after their maner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with coards of vanitie, and sinne, as it were with a cart rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his worke, that we may see *it*: and let the counsell of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

† *Heb. that say concerning euil, It is good, &c.*

21 Woe *vnto them that are* * wise in their own eyes, and prudent † in their owne sight.

* Prou.3.7. rom.12.16.
† *Heb. before their face.*

22 Woe *vnto them that are* mighty to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

23 Which * iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

* Prou.17.15.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossom shall goe vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hostes, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

† *Heb. deuoureth of fire.*

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and hee hath stretched foorth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hils did tremble, and their carkeises were || torne in the midst of the streets: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

|| *Or, as dung.*
* Chap.9.12. 16.21. and 10. 4.

26 ¶ And hee will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from far, and wil hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shal come with speed swiftly.

27 None shal be weary, nor stumble amongst them: none shal slumber nor sleepe, neither shal the girdle of their loynes be loosed, nor the latchet of their shooes be broken.

28 Whose arrowes *are* sharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horses hoofes shall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lyon, they shal roare like young lyons: yea they shall roare and lay hold of the prey, and shall cary *it* away safe, and none shall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the Sea: and if *one* look vnto the land, behold darknesse *and* || sorrow, || and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

|| *Or, distresse.*
|| *Or, when a man lighteth a light, it shall be darke in the dwellings thereof.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glorie, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 Hee sheweth the obstinacie of the people vnto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saued.*

IN the yeere that king Vzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his || traine filled the Temple.

* Ioh.12.39, 40,41.
|| *Or, the lower skirts thereof.*

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one *had* sixe wings, with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine hee couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And † one cryed vnto another, and said; * Holy, holy, holy, *is* the LORD of hosts, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

† *Heb. this vnto this.*
* Reu.4.8.
† *Heb. his glory is the fulnesse of the whole earth.*

4 And the postes of the † doore mooued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoke.

† *Heb. thresholds.*

5 ¶ Then said I; Woe *is* me; for I am † vndone, because I *am* a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell

† *Heb. cut off.*

I dwell in the midst of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, † hauing a liue-coale in his hand, *which* hee had taken with the tongs from off the Altar.

7 And † hee layd *it* vpon my mouth, and said, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy sinne purged;

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying; Whom shall I send, and who will goe for * vs? Then I said; † Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Goe and tell this people; * Heare ye || indeed, but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert and be healed.

11 Then said I; Lord, how long? And hee answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † vtterly desolate,

12 And the LORD haue remoued men farre away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shalbe* a tenth, || and *it* shall returne, and shall be eaten: as a Teyle-tree, and as an Oake whose || substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaues: so* the holy seed *shalbe* the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah.* 10 *Ahaz hauing libertie to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised.* 17 *His iudgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah, the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem to warre against it, but could not preuaile against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying; Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are moued with the winde.

3 Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah; Goe forth now to meete Ahaz, thou, and † Shearjashub thy sonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole || in the high way of the Fullers field.

4 And say vnto him, Take heed and bee quiet: Feare not, † neither be faint-hearted for the two tailes of these smoking fire-brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying;

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and || vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a king in the midst of it, *euen* the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres shal Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne: || if ye wil not beleeue, surely ye shal not be established.

10 ¶ † Moreouer the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying;

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; || aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare yee now, O house of Dauid; *Is* it a smal thing for you to weary men? but will ye wearie my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe: * Behold, a Virgine shall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and shall || call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good; the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; *euen* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shal hisse for the flie, that *is* in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all || bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a * rasor that is hired, namely by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the haire of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke *that* they shall giue, he shall eate butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eat, that is left † in the land.

23 And it shal come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shal be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* bee for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shal men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And *on* all hilles that shalbe digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes: but it shall bee for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP.

† Hebr. and in his hand a liue coale.
† Hebr. caused it to touch.
* Gene. 1.26.
† Hebr. behold me.
* Matt. 13. 14. marke 4.12. luke 8.10. iohn 12.40. act. 28.26. rom. 11.8.
|| Or, without ceasing, &c. Hebr. heare ye indeed, &c.
† Hebr. desolation.
|| Or, when it is ouerturned and hath bene burned.
|| Or, stocke, or stumme.
* 2. Kings 16.5.
† Hebr. resteth in Ephraim.
† That is, the remnant shall returne.
* 2. Kings 18. 17.
|| Or causeway.
† Hebr. let not thy heart be tender.
|| Or, inclose.
† Hebr. from a people.
|| Or, doe ye not beleeue? it is because ye are not stable.
† Hebr. and the Lord added to speake.
|| Or, make thy petition deepe.
* Matth. 1.23. luke 1.31.
|| Or, then, O Virgine, shalt call.
|| Or, commendable trees.
* 2. Kings. 18. 35.
† Hebr. in the midst of the land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he propheciеth that Syria and Israel shall bee subdued by Assyria. 5 Iudah likewise for their infidelitie. 9 Gods iudgements shall bee vnresistable. 11 Comfort shall bee to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreouer the LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† *Hebr. In making speed to the spoile, hee hasteneth the prey.* Or, *make speed, &c.*

2 And I tooke vnto mee faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Propheteſſe, and shee conceiued and bare a sonne, then said the LORD to mee, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† *Hebr. approched vnto.*

4 For before the childe shall haue knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the || riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shalbe taken away before the king of Assyria.

|| *Or, He that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.*

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

6 For so much as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer strong and many, *euen* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and hee shall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And hee shall passe through Iudah, hee shall ouerflow and goe ouer, he shall reach euen to the necke; and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† *Hebr. The fulnesse of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretching out of his wings.*

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people, || and ye shalbe broken in pieces; and giue eare all yee of farre countreys: gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selues, and yee shalbe broken in pieces.

|| *Or, yet.*

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand; for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed mee that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

† *Hebr. In strength of hand.*

12 Say yee not, A confederacie to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacie; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *bee* your dread.

14 And he shalbe for a sanctuary; but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

* Isay 28.16. luke 2.34. rom.9.33. 1.pet.2.7.

15 And many among them shall * stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and bee taken.

* Matth.21. 44. luke 20. 18.

16 Binde vp the Testimonie, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

* Hebr.2.13.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you; Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe & that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing, to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the testimonie: if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them.

* Hebr.2.13.

† *Hebr. no morning.*

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their King, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish; and they shall be driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 What ioy shall be in the midst of affliction, by the Kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride. 13 For their hypocrisie, 18 And for their impenitencie.

NEuertheleſſe the dimnesse shal not be such as was in her vexation; when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galile || of the Nations.

|| *Or, populous.*

2 The * people that walked in darkenesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

* Matth.4.15. ephes.5.14.

3 Thou hast multiplied the Nation, *and* || not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueſt, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoile.

|| *Or, to him.*

4 || For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

|| *Or, when the breaker.*

* Iudg.7.22. chap.10.26.

5 || For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; || but *this* shalbe with burning *and* † fewel of fire.

|| *Or, when the whole battell of the warriour was, &c.*

6 For vnto vs a Childe is borne, vnto vs a * Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shall be vpon his shoulder: and his Name shalbe called, Wonderful, Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

|| *Or, and it was, &c.*

† *Hebr. mut.*

* John 3.16.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace * *there shalbe* no end, vpon the Throne of Dauid and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to establish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

* Luke 1.33.

* 2.King.19. 31.chap.37. 32.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart;

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but we wil build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we wil change *them* into Cedars.

11 There-

11 Therefore the LORD ſhall ſet vp the aduerſaries of Rezin againſt him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behinde, and they ſhall deuoure Iſrael † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that ſmiteth them, neither doe they ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Iſrael head and taile, branch and ruſh in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, hee *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, hee *is* the taile.

16 For the ||leaders of this people cauſe them to erre, and they || that are led of them, are † deſtroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord ſhall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither ſhall haue mercie on their fatherleſſe and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth ſpeaketh || folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

18 ¶ For wickedneſſe burneth as the fire: it ſhall deuoure the briers and thornes, and ſhall kindle in the thickers of the forreſt, and they ſhall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of ſmoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hoſtes is the land darkened, and the people ſhall be as the † fewell of the fire: no man ſhall ſpare his brother.

20 And he ſhall † ſnatch on the right hand, and bee hungry, and hee ſhall eate on the left hand, and they ſhall not be ſatisfied: they ſhall eate euery man the fleſh of his owne arme.

21 Manaſſeh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manaſſeh: *and* they together *ſhalbe* againſt Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Aſſyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride ſhalbe broken. 20 A remnant of Iſrael ſhall be ſaued. 24 Iſrael is comforted with promiſe of deliuerance from Aſſyria.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and || that write grieuouſneſſe *which* they haue preſcribed:

2 To turne aſide the needy from iudgment, and to take away the right from the poore of the people, that widowes may be their pray, and that they may rob the fatherleſſe.

3 And what will ye doe in the day of viſitation, and in the deſolation *which* ſhall come from farre? to whom will yee flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they ſhall bowe downe vnder the priſoners, and they ſhall fall vnder the ſlaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

5 ¶ ||O † Aſſyrian, the rod of mine anger, || and the ſtaffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will ſend him againſt an hypocriticall nation, and againſt the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the ſpoyle, and to take the pray, and † to tread them downe like the mire of the ſtreets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not ſo, neither doth his heart thinke ſo, but *it is* in his heart to deſtroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 *For he ſaith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemiſh? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damaſcus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whoſe grauen images did excell them of Ieruſalem, and of Samaria?

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, ſo doe to Ieruſalem and her idoles?

12 Wherfore it ſhal come to paſſe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke *vpon mount Zion, and on Ieruſalem, I wil † puniſh the fruit † of the ſtout heart of the king of Aſſyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For he ſaith, By the ſtrength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wiſedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remooued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treaſures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants || like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a neſt the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boaſt it ſelfe againſt him that heweth therwith? *or* ſhal the ſaw magnifie it ſelfe againſt him that ſhaketh it? ||as if the rod ſhould ſhake *it ſelfe* againſt them that lift it vp, *or* as if the ſtaffe ſhould lift vp || *it ſelfe, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore ſhall the Lord, the Lord of hoſts, ſend among his fat ones leanneſſe, and vnder his glory he ſhall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Iſrael ſhall bee for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it ſhall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And ſhall conſume the glory of his forreſt, and of his fruitfull field, † both ſoule and body: and they ſhalbe as when a ſtanderd-bearer fainteth.

19 And the reſt of the trees of his forreſt ſhal be † few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as are eſcaped of the houſe of Iacob, ſhall no more againe ſtay vpon him that ſmote them: but ſhall ſtay vpon the LORD, the Holy One of Iſrael in trueth.

21 The remnant ſhall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mightie God.

22 * For though thy people Iſrael bee as the ſand of the ſea, *yet* a remnant † of them ſhall returne: the conſumption decred ſhall ouerflow || with righteouſneſſe.

23 *For

† Heb. mingle.

† Heb. with wide mouth. * Chap. 5. 25. and 10.4.

|| Or, they that call them bleſſed. || Or, they that are called bleſſed of them. † Heb. ſwallowed vp.

|| Or, villany.

† Heb. meat.

† Heb. eat.

|| Or, as the waters that make grieuous. &c.

Chap. 5. 25. and 9. 12. Or, ſmote in. Aſſyrian. Heb. Aſſur. Or, though.

† Heb. to lay them a treading.

* 2. Kings 18. 24, 33. and 19. 10, &c.

* 2. Kings 19. 31. † Hebr. viſite vpon. † Hebr. of the greatneſſe of the heart.

|| Or, like many people.

|| Or, as if a rod ſhould ſhake them that lift it vp. || Or, that which is not wood.

† Hebr. from the ſoule and euen to the fleſh

† Hebr. number.

* Deut. 28. 62. rom. 9. 27. † Heb. in or amongſt. || Or, in,

23 *For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: hee shall smite thee with a rod, || and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, after the maner of *Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of *Midian at the rocke Oreb: and *as* his rodde *was* vpon the sea, so shall he lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall bee taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall bee destroyed, because of the anoynting.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid vp his cariages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 †Lift vp thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remoued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shal lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shalbe hewen downe, and the haughtie shalbe humbled.

34 And hee shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shal fall ||by a mightie one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable Kingdome of the Branch out of the root of Iesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shal come forth a rod out of the stemme of *Iesse, and a branch shall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the Spirit of Wisedome and Vnderstanding, the Spirit of Counsell and Might, the Spirit of Knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousnesse shal he iudge the poore, and || reproue with equitie, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall *smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall bee the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

6 *The wolfe also shall dwel with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kidde: and the calfe and the yong lion, and the fatling together, and a little child shall leade them.

7 And the cow and the beare shal feed, their yong ones shall lie downe together: and the lion shall eat straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the || cockatrice den.

9 They shal not hurt nor destroy in all my holy Mountaine: for the earth shall bee full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a Roote of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the *Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shalbe left, from Assyria, & from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the Ilands of the Sea.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the out-casts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah from the foure † corners of the earth.

13 The enuy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shal spoile †them of the East together: †they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, †and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mightie wind shall hee shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shal smite it in the seuen streames, and make *men* goe ouer † dry-shod.

16 And there shalbe an hie way for the remnant of his people, which shalbe left from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that hee came vp out of the land of *Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH *is* my *strength and *my* song, hee also is become my saluation.

3 Therefore with ioy shall yee draw water out of the wels of saluation.

4 And in that day shall yee say; *Praise the LORD, || call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for he hath done excellent

*Chap.18.22

||Or, but he shal lift vp his staffe for thee.
*Exod. 14.

*Iudg.7.25. chap 9.4.

†Hebr. shall remoue.

†Heb. cry shrill with thy voyce.

||Or, mightily.

*Acts 13.23.

†Hebr. sent, or smell.

||Or, argue.
*Iohn 4.9. 2.thess.2.8.

*Chap.65.25.

||Or, adder.

*Rom.15.12.
†Heb. glory.

† Heb. wings.

† Heb. the children of the East.
† Heb. Edom and Moab shal be the layng vp of their hand.
† Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience.
† Heb. in shoes.

*Exod.14.30.

*Exod.15.2. psal.118.14.

*1.Chron.16. 8.psal.105.1. ||Or, proclaim his name.

excellent things: this is knowne in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout thou †inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the Holy one of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musters the armies of his wrath. 6 Hee threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THe burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amos did see.

2 Lift ye vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt thy voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gate of the Nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *euen* them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, †like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of Nations gathered together: the LORD of hostes mustereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a farre countrey from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle ye; for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ bee faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraide: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shall be †amazed †one at another, their faces *shall be* as † flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and hee shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heauen, and the constellations thereof shall not giue their light: the Sunne shalbe * darkened in his going forth, and the Moone shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I wil punish the world for *their* euil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the hautinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauens, and the earth shall remoue out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shalbe as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp, they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found shall bee thrust through: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shalbe spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

17 Behold, I will stirre vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall haue no pitie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdoms, the beautie of the Chaldees excellencie, shall be †as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.

20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepheards make their folde there.

21 But †wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ owles shall dwell there, and Satyres shall dance there.

22 And the wilde †beasts of the Ilands shall cry in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall be ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shal take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shal possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants and handmaids: and they shall take them captiues, † whose captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressours.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ‖ Prouerbe against the King of Babylon, and say; How hath the oppressour ceased? the golden citie ceased?

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.

6 Hee who smote the people in wrath with †a continuall stroke; hee that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they breake forth into singing.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art layd downe, no feller is come vp against vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moued for thee to meete *thee* at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speake and say vnto thee; Art thou also become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy

† Hebr. habitatresse.

† Hebr. the like-ness of.

‖ Or, fall down.

† Hebr. amazement. † Hebr. every man at his neighbours. † Hebr. faces of the flames.

* Ezek. 32.7. Ioel 2.31. and 3.15. Matt. 24.29. Marke 13. 24. Luke 21.25.

* Psal. 137.9.

† Hebr. As the ouerthrowing. * Gen. 19.25. Iere. 50.40.

† Hebr. Ziim.

† Hebr. Ochim. ‖ Or, ostriches. Hebr. daughters of the owle. † Heb. Iim. ‖ Or, palaces.

† Hebr. that had taken them captiues.

‖ Or, taunting speech. ‖ Or, exactresse of gold.

† Heb. a Stroke without remouing.

‖ Or, the graue.

† Hebr. leaders, or great goats.

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, *and* the noise of thy violes: the worme is spread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

‖ *Or, O day-starre.*

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the Nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart; I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hel, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*; *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wilderneſſe, and destroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners?

‖ *Or, Did not let his prisoners loose homeward.*

18 All the Kings of the Nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of those that are slaine, thrust through with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeis troden vnder feete.

20 Thou shalt not bee ioyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slaine thy people: * the seed of euill doers shall neuer be renowmed.

* Iob 18.19. psal.21.11. and 37.28. and 109.13.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of their fathers, that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

* Exod.20.5. matth. 23.35.

22 For I will rise vp against them, saith the LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I wil also make it a possession for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I wil sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworne, saying; Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand.

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, & vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose, that is purposed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched out vpon all the Nations.

* 2.Chro.20.6.iob 9.12. prou.21.30. dan.4.32.

27 For the LORD of hostes hath * purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents roote shall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fierie flying serpent.

‖ *Or, Adder.*

30 And the first borne of the poore shall feed, and the needy shall lie downe in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Palestina art dissolued, for there shal come from the North a smoke, and ‖ none *shall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

‖ *Or, he shall not be alone.* ‖ *Or, assemblies.*

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the Nation? * that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

* Psal.87.1, 5. and 102. 17.

‖ *Or, betake themselues vnto it.*

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is layd waste *and* ‖ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is layd waste, *and* brought to silence:

‖ *Or, cut off.*

2 He is gone vp to Baijth, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads *shalbe* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off.

* Ierem.48.34, 38.ezek.7. 18.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselues with sackecloth: on the toppes of their houses, and in their streets euery one shall howle, † weeping abundantly.

† *Hebr. descending into weeping: or, comming downe with weeping.*

4 And Heshbon shal cry, and Elealeh: their voyce shall be heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shalbe grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues *shall flee* vnto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping shall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a cry of † destruction.

‖ *Or, to the borders thereof, even Zoar as an heifer.* * Ierem.48.5. 34.

† *Hebr. breaking.*

6 For the waters of Nimrim shalbe † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

‖ *Or, desolations.*

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue layd vp, shall they cary away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

‖ *Or, valley of the Arabians.*

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall bee full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, Lions vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

† *Hebr. additions.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christes Kingdome.* 6 *Moab is threatned for her pride.* 9 *The Prophet bewaileth her.* 12 *The iudgement of Moab.*

SEnd ye the Lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖ Sela to the wildernesse, vnto the Mount of the daughter of Zion.

‖ *Or, Petra: Hebr. a rock.*

2 For it shall bee, that as a wandering bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shalbe at the foords of Arnon.

‖ *Or, a nest forsaken.*

3 † Take counsell, execute Iudgement, make thy shadow as the night in the middest of the noone-day, hide the outcastes, bewray not him that wandereth.

† *Hebr. bring.*

4 Let

4 Let mine outcasts dwel with thee, Moab, bee thou a couert to them from the face of the spoyler: for the † extortioner is at an ende, the spoyler ceaseth, † the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be || established, and he shall * sit vpon it in trueth, in the Tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and seeking iudgment, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *euen* of his haughtines, & his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab * howle for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall yee || mourne, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fieldes of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lordes of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandred *through* the wildernesse, her branches are || stretched out, they are gone ouer the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah, I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for || the shouting of thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there bee shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses, I haue made their *vintage* shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareth.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he shall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres, as the yeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shalbe contemned, with all that great multitude, and the remnant *shall be* very small and || feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shall for sake idolatry. 9 The rest shalbe plagued for their impietie. 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THE burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a citie, and it shalbe a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall bee for flockes, which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shall be made thinne, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall bee as when the harueſt-man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme; and it shalbe as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an oliue tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bough: foure or fiue in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And hee shall not looke to the Altars the worke of his handes, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the || images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities bee as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not bene mindfull of the rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slippes.

11 In that day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harueſt *shall be* a || heape in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the || multitude of many people, *which* make a noise, like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing, like the rushing of || mightie waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall be chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the winde, and like a || rolling thing before the whirlewind.

14 And behold, at euening tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people, will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An accesse thereby shall grow vnto the Church.

WOe to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the sea, euen in vessels of bulrushes vpon the waters, *saying*, Goe ye swift messengers to a nation || scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, || a nation meted out and troden downe; || whose land the riuers haue spoyled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see yee, when hee lifteth vp an ensigne on the mountaines; and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For so the LORD said vnto me, I wil take my rest, and I will || consider in my dwelling place like a cleare heate || vpon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt, when the bud is perfect,

* Or, *Sunnimages.*
† Or, *that is to say, the treasurer.*
* Or, *prepared.* * Dan. 7. 14. Mich. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33.
* Ier. 48. 29.
* Ier. 48. 20.
† Or, *smiter.*
† Or, *blinded my.*
† Or, *the destroyer is fallen vpon, &c.* * Ier. 48. 33.
† Or, *put many.*
|| Or, *remouued in the day of inheritance, & there shall be deadly sorrow.* || Or, *noyse.* || Or, *many.*
|| Or, *thistledowne.*
|| Or, *ouerspread and polished.* || Or, *a nation that meteth out, and treadeth downe. Heb. a nation of line vpon line, and treading vnder foot.* || Or, *whose land the riuers despise.* || Or, *regard my set dwelling.* || Or, *after raine.*

perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flowre, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hookes, and take away *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They shalbe left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beastes of the earth: and the foules shall Summer vpon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall Winter vpon them.

‖ Or, *outspread and polished, &c.*

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought vnto the LORD of hosts, of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden vnder foot, whose land the riuers haue spoyled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishnesse of their Princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The couenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.

THE burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shalbe moued at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

† Hebr. *mingle.*

2 And I wil † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight euery one against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour; citie against citie, *and* kingdome against kingdome.

† Hebr. *shall be emptied.*
† Heb. *swallow vp.*

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall faile in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsell thereof: and they shal seeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar spirits, and to wizards.

‖ Or, *shut vp.*

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord; and a fierce king shall rule ouer them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes.

5 And the waters shall faile from the sea, and the riuer shalbe wasted and dried vp.

6 And they shal turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence shalbe emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reedes by the brookes; by the mouth of the brooks, and euery thing sowen by the brookes shall wither, be driuen away, † and be no *more*.

† Hebr. *and shall not be.*

8 The fishers also shal mourne, and all they that cast angle into the brookes, shall lament, and they that spread nets vpon the waters, shall languish.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue ‖ net-workes, shall be confounded.

‖ Or, *white workes.*
† Heb. *foundations.*
† Hebr. *of liuing things.*

10 And they shalbe broken in the † purposes therof, all that make sluces and ponds † for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: How say ye vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? Where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know, what the LORD of hosts hath purposed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, *euen* ‖ they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

‖ Or, *corner-stones.* Hebr. *corners.*

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerse spirit in the midst thereof: and they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

† Hebr. *a spirit of peruersities.*

15 Neither shall there bee any worke for Egypt, which the head or tayle, branch or rush may doe.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like vnto women: and it shalbe afraid and feare because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hostes, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shalbe a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, shalbe afraid in himselfe, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the † language of Canaan, and sweare to the LORD of hosts: one shalbe called the citie ‖ of destruction.

† Hebrishes.

‖ Or, *of Heres or of the Sunne.*

19 In that day shall there bee an Altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shalbe for a signe, and for a witnesse vnto the LORD of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall crie vnto the LORD, because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a Sauiour, and a great One, and he shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shall be knowen to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall doe sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD shal smite Egypt, he shall smite and heale *it*, and they shall returne euen to the LORD, and he shalbe intreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there bee a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, *euen* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hostes shall blesse, saying, Blessed *bee* Egypt my people, and Assyria the worke of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captinitie of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeere that Tartan came vnto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

† Hebr. *by the hand of Isaiah.*

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Go and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy

thy ſhooe from thy foot: and he did ſo, walking naked and bare foot.

3 And the LORD ſaid, Like as my ſeruant Iſaiah hath walked naked and bare foote three yeeres *for* a ſigne and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia:

4 So ſhall the King of Aſſyria leade away the † Egyptians priſoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, young and old, naked and barefoot, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the † ſhame of Egypt.

5 And they ſhall be afraid and aſhamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this || Ile ſhall ſay in that day, Behold, ſuch *is* our expectation whither we flee for helpe to bee deliuered from the king of Aſſyria: and how ſhall we eſcape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet bewailing the captiuity of his people, ſeeth in a viſion the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Perſians. 11 Edom ſcorning the Prophet, is moued to repentance. 13 The ſet time of Arabias calamitie.

THe burden of the deſert of the ſea. As whirlwinds in the South paſſe thorow, ſo it commeth from the deſert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grieuous viſion is declared vnto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherouſly, and the ſpoyler ſpoyleth: Goe vp, O Elam: beſiege, O Media: all the ſighing thereof haue I made to ceaſe.

3 Therfore are my loynes filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon mee, as the pangs of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*, I was diſmayed at the ſeeing *of it*.

4 ||My heart panted, fearefulneſſe affrighted me: the night of my pleaſure hath he † turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eate, drinke: ariſe, ye Princes, *and* anoynt the ſhield.

6 For thus hath the Lord ſaid vnto mee, Goe, ſet a watchman, let him declare what hee ſeeth.

7 And he ſaw a charet *with* a couple of horſmen, a charet of aſſes, *and* a charet of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And || he cried, A lion: my Lord, I ſtand continually vpon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am ſet in my ward || whole nights.

9 And behold, heere commeth a charet of men *with* a couple of horſemen: and he anſwered, and ſaid, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threſhing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman ſaid, The morning commeth, and alſo the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forreſt in Arabia ſhall yee lodge, O yee trauailing companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema || brought water to him that was thirſtie, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fledde from the ſwords, || from the drawen ſword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuouſneſſe of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord ſaid vnto mee: Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar ſhall faile.

17 And the reſidue of the number of † archers, the mightie men of the children of Kedar ſhalbe diminiſhed: for the LORD God of Iſrael hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuaſion of Iury by the Perſians. 8 Hee reproueth their humane wiſedome, and wordly ioy. 15 He propheſieth Shebnaes depriuation, 20 and Eliakim prefiguring the Kingdome of Chriſt his ſubſtitution.

THe burden of the valley of viſion. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the houſe tops?

2 Thou that art full of ſtirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous citie: thy ſlaine men are not ſlaine with the ſword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* haue fled from farre.

4 Therefore ſaid I; * Looke away from me, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me; becauſe of the ſpoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexitie by the Lord GOD of hoſtes in the valley of viſion, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horſemen, and Kir † vncouered the ſhield.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe that thy † choiceſt valleys ſhall bee full of charets, and the horſemen ſhall ſet themſelues in aray || at the gate.

8 ¶ And he diſcouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didſt looke in that day to the armour of the houſe of the forreſt.

9 Ye haue ſeene alſo the breaches of the city of Dauid, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And ye haue numbred the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Yee made alſo a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the olde poole: but ye haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had reſpect vnto him that faſhioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of

|| Or, bring ye.

|| Or, for feare. Hebr. from the face.

† Hebr. bowes.

† Hebr. of the bow.

* Iere. 4. 19. and 9. 1.

† Hebr. I will be bitter in weeping.

† Heb. made naked.

† Hebr. the choice of the valleys.

|| Or, towards.

hostes call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackecloth.

13 And behold ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine; * let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hostes; surely this iniquitie shal not be purged from you, till yee die, sayth the Lord GOD of hostes.

15 ¶ Thus sayth the Lord GOD of hostes, Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the house, *and say*;

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou heere, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, || *as* hee that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, || the LORD will cary thee away with a † mightie captiuitie, and will surely couer thee.

18 Hee will surely violently turne and tosse thee, *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy Lords house.

19 And I will driue thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my seruant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I wil clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I wil commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so hee shall * open and none shall shut, and he shall shut and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a naile in a sure place, and hee shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers house, the off-spring and the issue, all vessels of small quantitie: from the vessels of cups, euen to all the || vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, sayth the LORD of hostes, shall the naile that is fastened in the sure place, be remooued, and be cut downe and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable ouerthrow of Tyre. 17 Their vnhappy returne.

THE burden of Tyre. Howle ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laide waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be † still, ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe ouer the sea, haue replenished.

3 And by great waters the seede of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer *is* her reuenew, and shee is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the Sea hath spoken, *euen* the strength of the sea, saying, I trauell not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nourish vp young men, *nor* bring vp virgines.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shal they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe yee ouer to Tarshish, howle ye inhabitants of the yle.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *citie*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her owne feete shall carry her † a farre off to soiourne.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre the crowning *citie*, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, † to staine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe thorow thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more † strength.

11 He stretched out his hand ouer the sea, he shooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commaundement || against the merchant *citie*, to destroy the || strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe ouer to Chittim, there also shalt thou haue no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernesse: they set vp the towers thereof, they raised vp the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle, yee ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shal come to passe in that day, that Tyre shalbe forgotten seuenty yeeres according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seuentie yeeres † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the citie thou harlot, that hast beene forgotten, make sweete melodie, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seuenty yeeres, that the LORD wil visit Tyre, and she shall turne to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid vp: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgments of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant shall ioyfully praise him. 16 God in his iudgements shall aduance his kingdome.

BEHOLD, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be as with the people, so with the || * Priest, as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the maid, so with her mistresse,

*Chap.56.12. wisd.2.6. 1.cor.15.32.

*Iob 12.14. reuel.3.7.

† Hebr. silent.

|| Or, instruments of violes.

|| Or, the Lord who couered thee with an excellent couering, and clothed thee gorgeously, v.18. shall surely, &c.
† Hebr. the captiuity of a man.
† Heb. large of spaces.

† Heb. from afarre off.

† Heb. to pollute.

† Hebr. girdle.

|| Or, rowming a merchant man. Hebr. Canaan.

|| Or, strength.

† Hebr. it shal be vnto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

† Hebr. holie.

† Heb. turneth the face thereof.

|| Or, prince. * Hosea 4.9.

as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

3 The land shall bee vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoyled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the †haughtie people of the earth doe languish.

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: because they haue trangressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlasting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted doe sigh.

8 The mirth *of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe, ceaseth.

9 They shall not drinke wine with a song: strong drinke shall bee bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all ioy is darkned, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shalbe in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voyce, they shall sing for the maiestie of the LORD, they shal crie aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the || fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the Iles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the † vttermost part of the earth haue wee heard songs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I said, †My leannesse, my leannesse, woe vnto mee: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* hee who fleeth from the noyse of the feare, shall fall into the *pit; and hee that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall bee taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shal reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shalbe remoued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shalbe heauy vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the || pit, and shall bee shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be || visited.

23 Then the *Moone shalbe confounded, and the Sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem, and || before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Prophet praiseth God, for his iudgements, 6 for his sauing benefits, 9 and for his victorious saluation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name; for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* trueth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie an heape, of a defenced citie, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no citie, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the citie of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noyse of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *euen* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shalbe brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees wel refined.

7 And he will † destroy in this mountaine, the face of the couering, † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will *swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will *wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall hee take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall bee said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, wee haue wayted for him, and he will saue vs: this *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of LORD rest, and Moab shall be || troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is || troden downe for the dunghill.

11 And hee shall spread foorth his hands in the midst of them, as hee that swimmeth spreadeth foorth his *hands* to swimme: and hee shall bring downe their pride together with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walles shall hee bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.*

† Heb. with the gathering of prisoners.
|| Or, dungeon.
|| Or, sound wanting.
* Chap. 13. 10 Ezek. 32. 7. Ioel 2. 31. & 3. 15.
|| Or, there shalbe glory before his ancients.
† Heb. swallow vp.
† Hebr. couered.
* 1. Cor. 15. 54 * Reuel. 7. 17. and 21. 4.
|| Or, threshed, || Or, threshed in Madmenah.

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Iudah; Wee haue a strong citie, saluation will *God* appoint *for* walles and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † trueth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* || minde is stayed *on thee*; because hee trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlasting strength.

5 ¶For he bringeth downe them that dwel on high, the loftie citie he layeth it low; hee layeth it low, euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnesse: thou most vpright, doest weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee; the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let fauour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprightnesse will he deale vniustly, and will not behold the maiestie of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and bee ashamed for *their* enuy || at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶LORD, thou wilt ordeine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes || in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lordes besides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast encreased the nation, O LORD, thou hast encreased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadst remoued *it* farre *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a †prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so haue wee bene in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We haue bene with child, wee haue bene in paine, wee haue as it were brought foorth wind, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake, and sing, yee that dwell in the dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee; hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place, to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from iudgments. 12 The church of Iewes and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword, shall punish Leuiathan the || piercing serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and hee shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day, sing ye vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in mee: who would set the briers *and* thornes against mee in battell? I would || go through them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with mee, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 Hee shall cause them that come of Iacob to take root. Israel shall blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶Hath hee smitten him, † as hee smote those that smote him? *or* is hee slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure || when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: || he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and || images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced city shalbe desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernes: there shall the calfe feed, and there shall hee lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes therof are withered, they shalbe broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therfore he that made them, will not haue mercy on them, and hee that formed them, will shew them no fauour.

12 ¶And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beate off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and yee shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shal come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the out-casts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP.

*Hebr. trueths. † Hebr. peace, peace. ||Or, thought, or imagination.

† Heb. the rocke of ages.

||Or, towards thy people.

||Or, for vs.

† Heb. secret speech.

*Micah 1.3.

† Hebr. blood.

||Or, crossing like a bar.

||Or, make warre.

† Heb. according to the stroke of those.

||Or, when thou sendest it forth, ||Or, when he remoueth it.

||Or, Sunne-images.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenneſſe. 5 The reſidue ſhall be aduanced in the kingdome of Chriſt. 7 Hee rebuketh their errour. 9 Their vntowardneſſe to learne, 14 and their ſecuritie. 16 Chriſt the ſure foundation is promiſed. 18 Their ſecuritie ſhall bee tryed. 23 They are incited to the conſideration of Gods diſcreete prouidence.

WOe to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whoſe glorious beauty *is* a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

† Hebr. broken.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mightie and ſtrong one, *which* as a tempeſt of haile *and* a deſtroying ſtorme, as a flood of mightie waters ouerflowing, ſhall caſt downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim ſhall be troden † vnder feet.

† Hebr. with feete.

4 And the glorious beautie which *is* on the head of the fat valley, ſhall be a fading flowre, *and* as the haſtie fruite before the Summer: which *when* hee that looketh vpon it, ſeeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

† Hebr. ſwalloweth.

5 ¶ In that day ſhall the LORD of hoſtes be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beautie vnto the reſidue of his people:

6 And for a ſpirit of iudgement to him that ſitteth in iudgement, and for ſtrength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they alſo haue erred through wine, and through ſtrong drinke are out of the way: the Prieſt and the Prophet haue erred through ſtrong drinke, they are ſwallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through ſtrong drinke, they erre in viſion, they ſtumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthineſſe, ſo that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom ſhall he teach knowledge? and whom ſhall he make to vnderſtand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breaſts.

† Hebr. the hearing.

10 For precept || *muſt be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

|| Or, hath been.

11 For with † * ſtammering lips and another tongue || will he ſpeake to this people.

† Heb. ſtammerings of lip. * 1. Cor. 14. 21. || Or, he hath ſpoken.

12 To whom he ſaid, This *is* the reſt *wherewith* ye may cauſe the weary to reſt, and this *is* the refreſhing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backeward, and be broken, and ſnared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye ſcornefull men, that rule this people which *is* in Ieruſalem.

15 Becauſe ye haue ſaid, Wee haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are wee at agreement, when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorow, it ſhall not come vnto vs: for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falſhood haue we hid our ſelues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a ſtone, a tried ſtone, a precious corner ſtone, a ſure foundation: hee that beleeueth, ſhall not make haſte.

* Pſal. 118. 22. matth. 21. 42. actes 4. 11. 1. pet. 2. 6, 7, 8. rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11.

17 Iudgement alſo will I lay to the line, and righteouſneſſe to the plummet, and the haile ſhall ſweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters ſhall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death ſhall be diſanulled, and your agreement with hell ſhall not ſtand; when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe through, then yee ſhall be † troden downe by it.

† Hebr. a treading down to it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it ſhall take you: for morning by morning ſhal it paſſe ouer, by day and by night, and it ſhall be a vexation, onely || *to* vnderſtand the report.

|| Or, when hee ſhall make you to vnderſtand doctrine.

20 For the bedde is ſhorter, then that a man can ſtretch himſelfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himſelfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD ſhall riſe vp as *in* mount * Perazim, hee ſhall be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that hee may doe his worke, his ſtrange worke; and bring to paſſe his acte, his ſtrange acte.

* 2. Sam. 5. 20. 1. chro. 14. 13. * Ioſh. 10. 12. 2 ſam. 5. 25. 1. chro. 14. 16.

22 Now therefore be yee not mockers, leſt your bands be made ſtrong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hoſtes a conſumption, euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voice, hearken and heare my ſpeech.

24 Doeth the plowman plow all day to ſow? doeth hee open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doeth hee not caſt abroad the fitches, and ſcatter the cummin, and caſt in the || principall wheate, and the appointed barley and the || rye in their † place?

|| Or, the wheat in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place. || Or, ſpelt. † Hebr. border.

26 || For his God doeth inſtruct him to diſcretion, *and* doeth teach him.

|| Or, and he bindeth it in ſuch ſort as God doeth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threſhed with a threſhing inſtrument, neither is a cart-wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruiſed; becauſe hee will not euer be threſhing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruiſe it with his horſemen.

29 This alſo commeth foorth from the LORD of hoſtes, *which* is wonderfull in counſell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauie iudgement vpon Ieruſalem. 7 The vnſatiableneſſe of her enemies. 9 The ſenſeleſneſſe, 13 and deepe hypocriſie of the Iewes. 18 A promiſe of ſanctification to the godly.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel || the citie *where* Dauid dwelt: adde yee yeere to yeere; let them † kill ſacrifices.

|| Or, Oh Ariel, that is, the lyon of God: or, of the citie. † Heb. and eat the beaſts.

2 Yet I will diſtreſſe Ariel, and there ſhall be

be heauineſſe and ſorrow; and it ſhall be vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe againſt thee round about, & wil lay ſiege againſt thee with a mount, and I will raiſe forts againſt thee.

4 And thou ſhalt be brought downe, *and* ſhalt ſpeake out of the ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall be low out of the duſt, and thy voice ſhall be as of one that hath a familiar ſpirit, out of the ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall †whiſper out of the duſt.

†*Hebr. peepe, or chirpe.*

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy ſtrangers ſhall be like ſmall duſt, and the multitude of the terrible ones ſhall bee as the chaffe that paſſeth away; yea it ſhall bee at an inſtant ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the LORD of hoſtes with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noiſe, with ſtorme and tempeſt, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight againſt Ariel, euen all that fight againſt her and her munition, and that diſtreſſe her, ſhall be as a dreame of a night viſion.

8 It ſhall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold hee eateth; but hee awaketh, and his ſoule is emptie: or as when a thirſtie man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold, he *is* faint, and his ſoule hath appetite: ſo ſhall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight againſt mount Zion.

‖*Or, take your pleaſure and riot.*

9 ¶Stay your ſelues and wonder, ‖ cry yee out, and cry: They are drunken, but not with wine, they ſtagger, but not with ſtrong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the ſpirit of deepe ſleepe, and hath cloſed your eyes: the Prophets and your †rulers the Seers hath he couered.

†*Hebr. heads.*

11 And the viſion of all is become vnto you, as the wordes of a ‖ booke that is ſealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he ſayth, I cannot, for it *is* ſealed.

‖*Or, letter.*

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, ſaying, Read this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I am not learned.

13 ¶Wherefore the Lord ſaid, *Foraſmuch as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lippes doe honour me, but haue remoued their heart farre from me, and their feare towards mee is taught by the precept of men:

**Matth.15.8. marke 7.6.*

14 Therefore behold, †I will proceede to doe a marueilous worke amongſt this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder: *for the wiſedome of their wiſe men ſhall periſh, and the vnderſtanding of their prudent men ſhall be hidde.

†*Hebr. I will adde.*

**Iere.49.7. obad.ver.8. 1.cor.1.19.*

15 Woe vnto them that ſeeke deepe to hide their counſell from the LORD, and their works are in the darke, and they ſay, *Who ſeeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

**Eccluſ.23.15*

16 Surely your turning of things vpſide downe ſhall be eſteemed as the potters clay: for ſhall the *worke ſay of him that made it, Hee made me not? or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, He had no vnderſtanding?

**Chap.45.19.*

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon ſhalbe turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field ſhalbe eſteemed as a forreſt?

18 ¶And in that day ſhall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blinde ſhall ſee out of obſcuritie, and out of darkeneſſe.

19 The meeke alſo †ſhall increaſe *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men ſhall reioyce in the Holy one of Iſrael.

†*Hebr. ſhall adde.*

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aſide the iuſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſayth the LORD who redeemed Abraham concerning the houſe of Iacob: Iacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he ſeeth his children the worke of mine hands in the middes of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my Name, and ſanctifie the Holy one of Iacob, and ſhall feare the God of Iſrael.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit †ſhall come to vnderſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhal learne doctrine.

†*Hebr. ſhall know vnderſtanding.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet threatneth the people, for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his Church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the deſtruction of Aſſyria.

WOe to the rebellious children, ſayth the LORD, that take counſell, but not of mee; and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde ſinne to ſinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt, (and haue not asked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelues in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh bee your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt *your* confuſion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambaſſadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a ſhame and alſo a reproch.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence *come* the yong and olde lyon, the viper, and fierie flying ſerpent, they will cary their riches vpon the ſhoulders of yong aſſes, and their treaſures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* ſhall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians ſhall helpe in vaine, and to no purpoſe: Therefore haue I cryed ‖ concerning this: Their ſtrength is to ſit ſtill.

‖*Or, to her.*

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for †the time to come for euer and euer:

†*Hebr. the laſter day.*

9 That

9 That this is a rebellous people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things: speake vnto vs smoothe things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get you out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the Holy one of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the Holy one of Israel: Because yee despise this word, and trust in ||oppression and peruersnes, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shalbe to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall breake it as the breaking of the potters † vessel, that is broken in pieces, hee shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy one of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye bee saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shalbe your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said; No, for wee will flee vpon horses; therefore shall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, shall ye flee, till yee be left as a || beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD waite that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of Iudgement: * Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: he will be very gracious vnto thee, at the voice of thy crie; when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduersitie, and the water of ||affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be remoued into a corner any more: but thine eies shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behind thee, saying; This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he giue the raine of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shalbe fat and plentious: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the yong asses that eare the ground, shall eat ||cleane prouender which hath bene winnowed with the shouell and with the fanne.

25 And there shall bee vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers *and* streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer the light of the moone shall be as the light of the sunne, and the light of the sunne shall bee seuenfold, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, ||and the burden *thereof* is † heauie: his lippes are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the nations with the sieue of vanity: and *there shalbe* a bridle in the iawes of the people causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall haue a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart; as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the † Mighty one of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* scattering and tempest and haile-stones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian bee beaten downe, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will he fight || with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordeined † of old; yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a streame of brimstone, doeth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet sheweth the cursed folly, in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conuersion. 8 Hee sheweth the fall of Assyria.

VVOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and stay on horses, and trust in charets, because they *are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they looke not vnto the Holy one of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and wil bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will arise against the house of the euill doers and against the helpe of them that worke iniquitie.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both hee that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me, Like as the lyon and the yong lyon roaring

ouer

|| Or, fraud.

† Heb. the vessel of potter.

|| Or, a tree bereft of branches, or a mast.

* Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 9. prou. 16. 20. ier. 17. 7.

|| Or, oppression.

† Heb. the grauen image of thy siluer. † Heb. statue.

|| Or, summer: Heb. lea-uened.

† Heb. lifted vp.

|| Or, and the grieuousnes of flame. † Heb. heauinesse.

† Heb. rocke.

† Heb. the glory of his voyce.

† Heb. euery passing of the rod founded. † Heb. cause to rest vpon him. || Or, against them.

† Heb. from yesterday.

on his pray, when a multitude of shepheards is called foorth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himselfe for the || noise of them: so shall the LORD of hostes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hostes defend Ierusalem, defending also he will deliuer *it, and* passing ouer, he will preserue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne yee vnto him from whom the children of Israel haue deeply reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man shall * cast away his idoles of siluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a sinne.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a meane man, shall deuoure him: but he shall flee || from the sword, and his yong men shall be || discomfited.

9 And he shall passe ouer to || his strong hold for feare, and his princes shalbe afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his fornace in Ierusalem.

|| *Or, multitude.*

* Chap. 2. 20.
† *Hebr. the idoles of his gold.*

|| *Or, for feare of the sword.*
|| *Or, tributarie: hebr. for melting, or tribute.*
|| *Or, his strength: hebr. rocke shall passe away for feare.*

CHAP XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs kingdome. 9 Desolation foreshowen. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.

BEhold, a King shall reigne in righteousnes, and princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shalbe as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempest: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rocke in a wearie land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shalbe ready to speake || plainely.

5 The vile person shall bee no more called liberall, nor the churle said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speake villenie, and his heart will worke iniquitie, to practise hypocrisie, and to vtter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soule of the hungry, and he wil cause the drinke of the thirsty to faile.

7 The instruments also of the churle *are* euill: he deuiseth wicked deuices, to destroy the poore with lying wordes, euen || when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deuiseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he || stand.

9 ¶ Rise vp ye women that are at ease: heare my voice, ye careless daughters, giue eare vnto my speach.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres shall yee bee troubled, yee careless women: for the vintage shall faile, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled, ye careless ones: strip yee and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* vpon your loynes.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people shall come vp thornes, *and* briers, || yea vpon all the houses of ioy in the ioyous city.

14 Because the palaces shalbe forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the || forts and towres shall be for dens for euer, a ioy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Vntill the spirit bee powred vpon vs from on high, and the wildernesse be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

16 Then * iudgement shall dwell in the wildernesse, and righteousnesse remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteousnesse shall be in peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse and assurance for euer.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall haile, comming downe on the forrest; || and the citie shall bee low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send foorth *thither* the feete of the oxe and the asse.

|| *Or, burning vpon &c.*
|| *Or, lofts and watch towers.*

* Chap. 29. 17.

|| *Or, and the citie shall be vtterly abased.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of the Church 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that spoylest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoile, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shall deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: be thou their arme euery morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noyse of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy selfe, the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoile shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locusts shall he runne vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnesse.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shall bee the stabilitie of thy times, *and* strength of † saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their || valiant ones shall crie without: the ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waste; the wayfaring man ceaseth, he hath broken the couenant, he hath despised the cities, hee regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed *and* || hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernesse, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits*.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, ye shall bring foorth stubble: your breath *as* fire shal deuoure you.

† *Heb. hearke.*

† *Heb. hastie.*

|| *Or, elegantly.*

|| *Or, when he speaketh against the poore in iudgement.*
|| *Or, be established.*

† *Heb. dayes aboue a yeere.*

† *Hebr. the fields of desire.*

† *Heb. saluations*
|| *Or, messengers.*

|| *Or, vilely cast away.*

12 And

12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thornes cut vp shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶Heare ye that are farre off, what I haue done; and yee that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulnes hath surprised the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who amongst vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings:

15 Hee that *walketh †righteously, and speaketh †vprightly, he that despiseth the gaine of ‖oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill:

16 Hee shall dwell on † high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rockes, bread shalbe giuen him, his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beautie: they shall behold † the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour; Where *is* the *scribe? where *is* the † receiuer? where *is* he that counted the towres?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceiue; of a ‖ stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

20 Looke vpon Zion the citie of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall euer be remooued, neither shall any of the coards thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of † broad riuers *and* streames; wherein shall goe no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our † Lawgiuer, the LORD *is* our King, he wil saue vs.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not wel strengthen their maste: they could not spread the saile: then is the pray of a great spoile diuided, the lame take the pray.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say; I am sicke: the people that dwell therein, shall be forgiuen *their* iniquitie.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certaintie of the prophecie.

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* furie vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly destroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shalbe cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carkeises, and the mountaines shalbe melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoste of heauen shall be dissolued, and the heauens shall be *rouled together as a scroule: and all their hoste shall fall downe; as the leafe falleth off from the Vine, and as a *falling *figge* from the figgetree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to Iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullockes with the bulles, and their land shall be ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS *vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, *the smoke thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for euer and euer.

11 ¶*The ‖ cormorant and the bitterne shal possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shal dwell in it, and hee shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her Princes shalbe nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ owles.

14 The wilde † beasts of the desert shall also meet with the † wild beasts of the Iland, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ shrichowle also shall rest there, and find for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owle make her nest, and lay & hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶Seeke ye out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit hath gathered them.

17 And hee hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flourishing of Christes Kingdome. 3 The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.

THe wildernesse and the solitarie place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall reioyce, and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen

*Psal.15.2. and 24.3. †Hebr. in righteousnesse. †Heb. vprightnesse. ‖Or, deceits. †Hebr. bloods. †Heb. heights, or high places.

†Hebr. the land of farre distances.

*1.Cor.1.20. †Heb. neighbor.

‖Or, ridiculous.

†Hebr. bread of scorn or bands.

†Hebr. stature or age.

‖Or, they haue forsaken thy tacklings.

†Hebr. the fat. wherof.

*Reuel.6.14.

*Reuel.6.13.

‖Or, Rhinoceros.

‖Or, drunken.

*Chap.63.4.

*Reuel.18.2, 18.and 19.3.

*Zeph.2.14. reuel.18.2. ‖Or, pellicane.

‖Or, ostriches: Heb. daughters of the owle. †Hebr. Ziim. ‖Or, Iim. ‖Or, nightmonster.

euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall bee giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

*Heb.12.12. 3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

†*Heb. hastie.* 4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart; Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompence, he will come and saue you.

*Mat 9.27. and 11.5. and 12.22. and 20.30. and 21.14. iohn 9.6,7. *Matt.11.5. mark.7.32. *Matt.11.5. and 15.30. and 21.14. iohn 5.8,9. acts 3.2. and 8.7. and 14.8. *Matth 9.32. and 12.22. and 15.30. *Ioh.7.38,39 ‖*Or, a court for reeds, &c.* ‖*Or, for he shal be with them.* 5 Then the * eyes of the blinde shall bee opened, and * the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leape as an Hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernesse shall * waters breake out, and streames in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirstie land springs of water: in the habitation of Dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse with reedes and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called, the way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shall bee for those: the way-faring men, though fooles, shall not erre *therein.*

9 No lyon shall be there; nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there.*

*Chap.51.11. 10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall returne and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His wordes are told to Hezekiah.

*2.Kings 18. 13. 2.chron. 32.1. NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem, vnto king Hezekiah, with a great armie: and hee stood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the fullers field.

‖*Or, secretarie.* 3 Then came foorth vnto him Eliakim, Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* ouer the house, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Kabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah; Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria; What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

†*Heb. a word of lips.* ‖*Or, but counsel and strength are for the warre.* 5 I say, (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsel and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

*Ezek.29.6,7. 6 Loe, thou trustest in the * staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to mee; We trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Iudah and to Ierusalem, Ye shal worship before this altar?

‖*Or, pledges.* 8 Now therfore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I wil giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants: and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said vnto me; Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh; Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language: for wee vnderstand *it*: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speake these words? Hath hee not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne doung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cryed with a loude voice in the Iewes language, and said, Heare ye the wordes of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus sayth the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying; The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this citie shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

‖*Or, seale my seruice by a present. Heb. make with me a blessing.* 16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eate ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figgetree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recor-

Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his propheſie of the pride, & deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

2 King. 19. 1. &c.

AND * it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priestes couered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of || blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring foorth.

|| Or, prouocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the wordes which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† Hebr. found.

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall ye say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

|| Or, put a blast vpon him.

7 Behold, I will || send a blaste vpon him, and hee shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that hee was departed from Lachish.

9 And hee heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Hee is come foorth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, hee sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not bee giuen into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Shepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproch the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth LORD, the kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the † nations and their countreys,

† Hebr. lands.

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens handes, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

† Hebr. giuen.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgine, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the Holy One of Israel.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproched the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the || forrest of his Carmel.

† Hebr. by the hand of thy seruants.

† Hebr. the talnesse of the Cedars thereof, and the choice of the firrestrees thereof.

|| Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of the || besieged places.

|| Or, fenced and closed.

26 || Hast thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

|| Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? Should I now bring it to be laide waste, and defenced cities to be ruinous heapes?

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corne* blasted before it be growen vp.

† Heb. short of hand.

28 But I know thy || abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

|| Or, sitting.

29 Because thy rage against mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lippes, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee, Yee ſhall eate this yeere ſuch as groweth of it ſelfe: and the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeere ſow yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the *zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this.

† *Hebr. the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth.*
† *Hebr. the eſcaping.*
* 2. Kings 19. 11. chap. 9. 6.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoote an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

34 By the way that hee came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

* 2. Kings 20. 6.

35 For I will *defend this citie to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

* 2. Kin. 19. 35

36 Then the *Angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians an hundreth and foureſcore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes.

37 ¶So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† *Hebr. Ararat.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward, for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His ſong of thankeſgiuing.

IN * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death; and Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz came vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

* 2. King. 20. 1 2. chro. 32. 24.
† *Hebr. giue charge concerning thy houſe.*

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

† *Hebr. with great weeping.*

4 ¶Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Goe and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſayth the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father; I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: beholde, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this citie out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this *ſhall bee* a ſigne vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath ſpoken:

8 Behold, I will bring againe the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sundiall of Ahaz tenne degrees backward: ſo the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

† *Hebr. degrees, or, with the Sunne.*

9 ¶The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had bene ſicke, and was recouered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhal goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I ſhall beholde man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remooued from me as a ſhepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut mee off || with pining ſicknes: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

|| *Or, from the throum.*

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion, ſo will hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eies faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, || vndertake for me.

|| *Or, ſuſtein.*

15 What ſhall I ſay? hee hath both ſpoken vnto me, and himſelfe hath done *it:* I ſhall goe ſoftly, all my yeeres in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men liue: and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, || for peace I had great bitternes, but † thou haſt in loue to my ſoule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behind thy backe.

|| *Or, in my peace came great bitterne.*
† *Hebr. thou haſt loued my ſoule from the pit.*

18 For the graue cannot praiſe thee: death cannot celebrate thee: they that go downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he ſhal praiſe thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children ſhall make knowen thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſaue me: therefore wee will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaiſter vpon the boyle, and he ſhall recouer.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What *is* the ſigne, that I ſhall go vp to the Houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan ſending to viſite Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 3 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie.

AT * that time Merodach Baladan, the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent Letters, and a preſent to Hezekiah: for hee had heard that hee had bene ſicke, and was recouered.

* 2. King. 20. 12, &c.

2 And

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ||precious things, the ſiluer and the golde, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his || armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey to me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid hee, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſtes.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laide vp in ſtore, vntill this day, ſhall be caried to Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſayth the LORD.

7 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away; and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: he ſaid moreouer, For there ſhall be peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Goſpel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptiſt. 9 The preaching of the Apoſtles. 12 The Prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparableneſſe, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort yee, comfort yee my people, ſayth your God.

2 Speake yee † comfortably to Ieruſalem, and cry vnto her, that her || warrefare is accompliſhed, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for ſhee hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

3 ¶ * The voice of him that cryeth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make ſtraight in the deſert a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley ſhall be exalted, and euery mountaine and hill ſhall be made low: and the crooked ſhall be made || ſtraight, and the rough places || plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall be reuealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

6 The voice ſaid; Cry. And he ſaid; What ſhall I cry? * All fleſh *is* graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof *is* as the flowre of the field.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth: becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: ſurely the people *is* graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God ſhall ſtand for euer.

9 ¶ || O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: || O Ieruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voice with ſtrength, lift it vp, be not afraid: ſay vnto the cities of Iudah; Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come || with ſtrong *hand*, and his arme ſhall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and || his worke before him.

11 He ſhal * feed his flocke like a ſhepheard: hee ſhall gather the lambes with his arme, and cary *them* in his boſome, *and* ſhall gently leade thoſe || that are with yong.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the ſpan, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in † a meaſure, and weighed the mountaines in ſcales, and the hilles in a balance?

13 * Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being † his counſeller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counſell, and *who* † inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † vnderſtanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: behold, he taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not ſufficient to burne, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as *nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanitie.

18 ¶ To whom then will yee * liken God? what likeneſſe will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it ouer with golde, and caſteth ſiluer chaines.

20 He that † *is* ſo impoueriſhed that he hath no oblation, chuſeth a tree *that* will not rot; he ſeeketh vnto him a cunning workeman to prepare a grauen image *that* ſhall not be mooued?

21 Haue yee not knowen? haue yee not heard? hath it not beene tolde you from the beginning? haue yee not vnderſtood from the foundations of the earth?

22 || *It is* hee that ſitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as graſhoppers; that * ſtretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; he maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanitie.

24 Yea they ſhall not be planted, yea they ſhall not be ſowen, yea their ſtocke ſhall not take root in the earth: and hee ſhall alſo blow vpon them, and they ſhall wither, and the whirlewind ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall, ſaith the Holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſte by number: hee calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that he *is* ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why

|| Or, precious ſtore.

|| Or, veſſels or inſtruments.

† Hebr. to the heart.

|| Or, appointed time.

* Matth. 3. 3. marke 1. 3. luke 3. 4. iohn 1. 23.

|| Or, a ſtrait place. || Or, a plaine place.

* Iob 14. 2. pſal. 102. 12. & 103. 15. 1. iam. 1. 10. 1. pet. 1. 24.

* Iohn 12. 24. 1. pet. 1. 25.

|| Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.

|| Or, againſt the ſtrong.

* Chap. 62. 11.

|| Or, recompence for his worke.

* Ezek. 34. 23. iohn 10. 11.

|| Or, that giue ſucke.

† Heb. a tierce.

* Wiſd. 9. 13. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16.

† Hebr. man of his counſell.

† Hebr. made him vnderſtand.

† Heb. vnderſtandings.

* Dan. 4. 32.

* Acts 17. 29.

† Hebr. Is poore of oblation.

|| Or, him that ſitteth, &c.

* Pſal. 104. 2.

* Iob 12. 21. pſal. 107. 40.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Iacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way is hidde from the LORD, and my iudgement is paſſed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not knowen? haſt thou not heard, *that* the euerlaſting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the endes of the earth fainteth not, neither is wearie? * there is no ſearching of his vnderſtanding.

29 He giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Euen the youths ſhall faint, and be wearie, and the yong men ſhall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, ſhall † renew *their* ſtrength: they ſhall mount vp with wings as Eagles, they ſhall runne and not be wearie, *and* they ſhall walke and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expoſtulateth with his people, about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promiſes, 21 and about the vanitie of idoles.

KEepe ſilence before me, O ylands, and let the people renew *their* ſtrength: let them come neere, then let them ſpeake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raiſed vp †the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer kings? he gaue *them* as the duſt to his ſword, *and* as driuen ſtubble to his bow.

3 He purſued them, *and* paſſed † ſafely; *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * firſt, and with the laſt, I *am* hee.

5 The yles ſaw it, and feared, the endes of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *euery one* ſaid to his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the || goldſmith, *and* he that ſmooteth *with* the hammer || him that ſmote the anuill, ||ſaying; It *is* readie for the ſodering: and hee faſtened it with nailes *that* it ſhould not be mooued.

8 But thou Iſrael, *art* my ſeruant, Iacob whom I haue * choſen, the ſeede of Abraham my * friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the endes of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and ſaid vnto thee; Thou art my ſeruant, I haue choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: bee not diſmayed, for I *am* thy God: I will ſtrengthen thee, yea I will helpe thee, yea I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe.

11 Behold, all they that were incenſed againſt thee, ſhall be * aſhamed and confounded: they ſhall be as nothing, and † they that ſtriue with thee, ſhall periſh.

12 Thou ſhalt ſeeke them, and ſhalt not finde them, *euen* † them that contended with thee: †they that warre againſt thee ſhalbe as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will holde thy right hand, ſaying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, *and* yee || men of Iſrael: I will helpe thee, ſayth the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Iſrael.

15 Beholde, I will make thee a new ſharpe threſhing inſtrument hauing † teeth: thou ſhalt threſh the mountaines, and beat *them* ſmall, and ſhalt make the hilles as chaffe.

16 Thou ſhalt fanne them, and the wind ſhall cary them away, and the whirlewinde ſhall ſcatter them: and thou ſhalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* ſhalt glory in the Holy One of Iſrael.

17 *When* the poore and needie ſeeke water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirſt, I the Lord will heare them, *I* the God of Iſrael will not forſake them.

18 I will open * riuers in high places, and fountaines in the middeſt of the valleys: I will make the * wilderneſſe a poole of water, and the drie land ſprings of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſſe the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will ſet in the deſert the Firre tree, *and* the Pine and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may ſee, and know, and conſider, and vnderſtand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Iſrael hath created it.

21 † Produce your cauſe, ſayth the LORD, bring forth your ſtrong *reaſons*, ſayth the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* foorth, and ſhew vs what ſhall happen: let them ſhewe the former things what they be, that wee may † conſider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are Gods: yea doe good, or doe euill, that we may be diſmayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are || of nothing, and your worke || of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooſeth you.

25 I haue raiſed vp *one* from the North, and hee ſhall come: from the riſing of the Sunne ſhall he call vpon my Name, and hee ſhall come *vpon* princes as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that wee may know? and beforetime, that wee may ſay, *He is* righteous? yea there is none that ſheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The firſt *ſhall ſay* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I wil giue to Ieruſalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, euen amongſt them, and *there was* no counſellour, that when I asked of them, could † anſwere a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanitie, their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confuſion.

CHAP.

*Pſal.147.5.

† Heb. change.

†Hebr. righteouſneſſe.

†Heb. in peace.

*Chap.43.10. and 44.6. and 48.12. reuel.1.17. and 22.13.

†Hebr. be ſtrong.

||Or, founder.

||Or, the ſmiting.

||Or, ſaying of the ſoder, it is good.

*Deu.7.6. and 10.15. and 14. 2. pſal.135.4. chap.43.1. and 44.1.

*2. Chron.20. 7. iam.2.23.

*Exod.23.22. chap.60.12. zech.12.3.

† Hebr. the men of thy ſtrife.

†Hebr. the men of thy c̃tention.

†Heb. the men of thy warre.

||Or, ſeruice.

†Heb. a ſawe.

||Or, worſe then nothing.

||Or, worſe then of a viper.

†Heb. anſwere.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meekenesse and constancie. 5 Gods promise vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel. 17 He reprooueth the people of incredulitie.

BEhold * my seruant whom I vphold, mine elect *in whom* my soule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, hee shall bring foorth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 Hee shall not crie, nor lift vp, nor cause his voice to be heard in the streete.

3 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and the ‖ smoking flaxe shall he not † quench: hee shall bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 Hee shall not faile nor bee † discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth: and the yles shall waite for his Law.

5 ¶ Thus sayth God the LORD, hee that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread foorth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will holde thine hand, and will keepe thee, and will giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darkenesse out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that goe downe to the Sea, and † all that is therein; the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift vp *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doeth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the Ilands.

13 The LORD shall goe forth as a mightie man, he shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: hee shall crie, yea roare; hee shall ‖ preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue beene still *and* refrained my selfe: *now* will I cry like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hilles, and drie vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers Ilands, and I will drie vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will leade them in pathes *that* they haue not knowen: I will make darkenesse light before them, & crooked things † straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blind, but my seruant? or deafe, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfit, and blinde as the LORDS seruant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, hee will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a pray, and none deliuereth; † for a spoile, and none sayth, Restore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* wil hearken, & heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, hee, against whom wee haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore hee hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises. 8 Hee appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotencie. 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people. 22 He reprooueth the people as inexcusable.

BVt now thus sayth the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel; Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

5 *Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I wil bring thy seede from the East, and gather thee from the West.

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blind people, that haue eyes; and the deafe that haue eares.

*Matt.12.18. *Matt.3.17. and 17.5. ephes.1.6.

‖ Or, dimmely burning. † Hebr. quench it. † Hebr. broken.

*Chap.49.6. Iohn 1.32. acts 13.47. *Chap.61.1. *Luke 4.18. Iohn 3.14, 15. chap.9.2. *Chap48.11.

† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.

‖ Or, behaue himselfe mightily.

† Hebr. swallow at once.

† Hebr. into straightnesse. *Psal. 97.7. Chap.1.29. and 44.11. and 45.16.

*Rom.2.21

‖ Or, him.

‖ Or, in snaring all the young men of them. † Heb. a treading.

† Hebr. for the after time.

‖ Or, person.

*Chap.44.1. iere.30.10. and 46.27.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be aſſembled: *who among them can declare this, and ſhewe vs former things? let them bring foorth their witneſſes, that they may be iuſtified: or let them heare, and ſay, *It is* trueth.

10 Ye *are* my witneſſes, ſayth the LORD, and my ſeruant whom I haue choſen: that yee may know and beleeue me, and vnderſtand that I *am* hee: *before mee there was || no God formed, neither ſhall there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I *am* the LORD, and beſide me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue ſaued, and I haue ſhewed, when there was no ſtrange *God* among you: therefore ye *are* my witneſſes, ſayth the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea before the day *was*, I *am* hee; and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who ſhall †*let it?

14 ¶ Thus ſayth the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy One of Iſrael; For your ſake I haue ſent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their † Nobles, and the Caldeans, whoſe cry is in the ſhips.

15 I *am* the LORD, your Holy One, the Creatour of Iſrael, your King.

16 Thus ſayth the LORD, which *maketh a way in the Sea, and a *path in the mightie waters:

17 Which bringeth foorth the charet and horſe, the armie and the power: they ſhall lie downe together, they ſhall not riſe: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither conſider the things of olde.

19 Behold, I will doe a *new thing: now it ſhall ſpring foorth, ſhall yee not know it? I will euen make a way in the wilderneſſe, *and* riuers in the deſert.

20 The beaſt of the field ſhall honour mee, the dragons and the || owles, becauſe I giue waters in the wilderneſſe, *and* riuers in the deſert, to giue drinke to my people, my choſen.

21 *This people haue I formed for my ſelfe, they ſhall ſhew foorth my praiſe.

22 ¶ But thou haſt not called vpon me, O Iacob, but thou haſt beene wearie of me, O Iſrael.

23 Thou haſt not brought mee the †ſmall cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither haſt thou honoured mee with thy ſacrifices. I haue not cauſed thee to ſerue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incenſe.

24 Thou haſt bought me no ſweete cane with money, neither haſt thou †filled mee with the fat of thy ſacrifices: but thou haſt made me to ſerue with thy ſinnes, thou haſt wearied mee with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I *am* hee *that* *blotteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine owne ſake, and will not remember thy ſinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs pleade together: declare thou, that thou mayeſt be iuſtified.

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy †teachers haue tranſgreſſed againſt me.

28 Therefore I haue profaned the || princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *God comforteth the Church with his promiſes.* 7 *The vanity of idoles,* 9 *and folly of idole-makers.* 21 *He exhorteth to praiſe God for his redemption, and omnipotencie.*

YEt now heare, *O Iacob my ſeruant, and Iſrael whom I haue choſen.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob, my ſeruant, and thou Ieſhurun, whom I haue choſen.

3 For I will *powre water vpon him that is thirſtie, and floods vpon the drie ground: I wil powre my ſpirit vpon thy ſeed, and my bleſſing vpon thine off-ſpring:

4 And they ſhall ſpring vp *as* among the graſſe, as willowes by the water-courſes.

5 One ſhall ſay, I *am* the LORDS: and another ſhall call himſelfe by the name of Iacob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and ſurname himſelfe by the name of Iſrael.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD the King of Iſrael, and his Redeemer the LORD of hoſtes, *I *am* the firſt, and I *am* the laſt, and beſides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for mee, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I tolde thee from that time, and haue declared *it?* yee *are* euen my witneſſes. Is there a God beſides mee? yea, *there is* no †God, I knowe not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanitie, and their † delectable things ſhall not profite, and they *are* their owne witneſſes, *they ſee not, nor know; that they may be aſhamed.

10 Who hath formed a God, or molten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes ſhall bee *aſhamed: and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand *vp*, *yet* they ſhall feare, *and* they ſhall bee aſhamed together.

12 *The ſmith || with the tongs, both worketh in the coales, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his armes: yea hee is hungry, and his ſtrength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: hee fitteth it with planes, and hee marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beautie of a man; that it may remaine in the houſe.

14 Hee heweth him downe Cedars, and taketh the Cypreſſe and the Oke, which hee || ſtrengthe-

*Chap.41.21.

*Chap.41.4. and 44.8.
||*Or, nothing formed of God.*
*Chap.45.21. hoſe 13.4.

†*Hebr. turne it backe.*
*Iob 9.12. chap.14.17.

†*Hebr. barres.*

*Exod.14. *Ioſh.3.

*2.Cor.6.17. reuel.21.5.

||*Or, oſtriches: Hebr. daughters of the owle.*

*Luke 1.74, 75.

†*Heb. lambes or kids.*

†*Hebr. made me drunke: or abundantly moyſtened.*

*Ezek.36. 22, &c.

†*Heb. holy men.*
||*Or, holy princes.*

*Chap.41.1. and 43.5. ier. 30.10. and 46.27.

*Chap.35.7. ioel 2.28. iohn 7.38. act.2.17.

*Chap.41.4. and 48.12. reuel.1.8,17. and 22.13.

*Chap.45.5. deut.4.35,39. and 32.39. 1.ſam.2.2.
†*Heb. ſwéet.*
†*Heb. profitable.*
*Pſal.115.4, &c.

*Pſal.97. chap.1.29. and 41.17. and 45.16.

*Ier.10.3. wiſd.13.11.
||*Or, with an axe.*

|| strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an Ashe, and the raine doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof and warme himselfe; yea he kindleth *it* and baketh bread; yea hee maketh a God, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof hee eateth flesh: hee rosteth roste, and is satisfied: yea hee warmeth *himselfe*, and saith; Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire.

17 And the residue thereof hee maketh a God, *euen* his grauen image: he falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth, and prayeth vnto it, and saith; Deliuer me, for thou *art* my God.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderstood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderstanding to say; I haue burnt part of it in the fire, yea also I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue rosted flesh and eaten *it*; and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to † the stocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that hee cannot deliuer his soule, nor say; *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou *art* my seruant: I haue formed thee: thou *art* my seruant, O Israel; thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thicke cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloude, thy sinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O yee heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing yee mountaines, O forrest and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe; I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth foorth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe;

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyers, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wisemen backeward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Iudah, Yee shall bee built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof.

27 That saith to the deepe; Bee dry, and I will drie vp thy riuers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepheard, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake.* 5 *by his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience.*

20 *Hee conuinceth the idolets of vanity, by his sauing power.*

THus saith the LORD to his Anointed, to Cyrus whose right hand I || haue holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loines of kings to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places straight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darkenesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

5 ¶ * I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides mee: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sunne, and from the West, that *there is* none besides me I *am* the LORD and *there is* none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darkenesse: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe yee heauens, from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse: let the earth open, and, let them bring forth saluation, and let righteousnesse spring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his maker: Let the potsheard *striue* with the potsheards of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, he hath no hands?

10 Woe vnto him that saith vnto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the Woman, What hast thou brought foorth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his maker, Aske mee of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my handes haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I will || direct all his wayes: he shall * build my citie, and he shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come ouer vnto thee, and they shall bee thine, they shall come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer: and they shall fall downe vnto thee, they shall make supplication vnto thee *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none, else *there is* no god.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They

|| Or, strengthened.

* Deut. 4. 35. 39. and 32. 39. chap. 44. 8.

* Iere. 18. 6. rom. 9. 20.

|| Or, make straight. * 2. Chron. 36. 22. ezra. 1. 1. chap. 44. 28.

† Heb. wast. * 2. Chron. 36. 22. ezra. 1. 1. chap. 44. 28.

|| Or, shapeth amongst.

† Heb. darkened.

† Heb. feareth in his heart.

† Heb. that which comes of nought.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are * makers of idoles.

17 *But* Israel shall bee saued in the LORD with an euerlasting saluation: ye shall not bee ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I haue not spoken in ' secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke yee mee in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues and come: drawe neere together yee that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tell yee and bring *them* neere, yea let them take counsel together, who hath declared this from auncient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me, a iust God and a Sauiour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Looke vnto me, and be ye saued all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not returne, that vnto mee euery * knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, In the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him, shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seede of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The idoles of Babylon could not saue themselues.* 3 *God saueth his people to the ende.* 5 *Idols are not comparable to God for power,* 12 *or present saluation.*

BEll boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles *were* vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattell: your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themselues are gone into captiuity.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and al the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by me*, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe:

4 And euen to *your* old age I am hee, and euen to hoare haires will I cary *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will cary and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and * compare mee, that wee may be like?

6 They lauish gold out of the bagge, and weigh siluer in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: and they fall downe, yea they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they cary him and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remooue: yea one shall cry vnto him, yet can he not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men: bring it againe to minde, O yee transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, † the man that executeth my counsell from a farre countrey; yea I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring to it passe, I haue purposed *it*, I will also doe it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, ye stout hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tary; and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea,* 6 *for their vnmercifulnesse,* 7 *pride,* 10 *and ouerboldnesse,* 11 *shalbe vnresistable.*

COme downe and sit in the dust: O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more bee called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grind meale, vncouer thy lockes: make bare the legge: vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be vncouered, yea thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our redeemer: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name, the Holy one of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkenesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of Kingdomes:

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily layed the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saydst, I shalbe * a Lady for euer: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment, in one day; the losse of children, and widowhood; they shall come vpon thee in their

* Chap. 44. 11.
' Deut. 30. 11.
* Rom. 14. 11. phil. 2. 10.
‖ *Or, surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnesse, and strength.*
† *Heb. righteousnesses.*
† *Heb. their soule.*
* Chap. 40. 18, 25.
* Psal 33. 11. prou. 19. 21. and 21. 30. hebr. 6. 17.
† *Hebr. the man of my counsell.*
* Reuel. 18.
* Chap. 54. 19.

their perfection, for the multitude of thy ſorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou haſt truſted in thy wickednesse: thou haſt ſaid, None ſeeth me. Thy wiſedome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ peruerted thee, and thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I *am*, and none elſe beſides me.

11 ¶ Therefore ſhall euill come vpon thee, thou ſhalt not know † from whence it riſeth; and miſchiefe ſhall fall vpon thee, thou ſhalt not be able to † put it off: and deſolation ſhall come vpon thee ſuddenly, *which* thou ſhalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy ſorceries, wherein thou haſt laboured from thy youth; if ſo bee thou ſhalt be able to profit, if ſo be thou mayeſt preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counſels: let now the † aſtrologers, the ſtar-gazers, the † monethly Prognoſticators ſtand vp, *and* ſaue thee from theſe things that ſhall come vpon thee.

14 Behold, they ſhalbe as ſtubble: the fire ſhal burne them, they ſhall not deliuer † themſelues from the power of the flame: *there ſhall* not *be* a coale to warme at, *nor* fire to ſit before it.

15 Thus ſhall they be vnto thee with whom thou haſt laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they ſhall wander euery one to his quarter: none ſhall ſaue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to conuince the people of their fore-knowen obſtinacie, reuealed his propheſies. 9 Hee ſaueth them for his owne ſake. 12 Hee exhorteth them to obedience, becauſe of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardneſſe. 20 Hee powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O houſe of Iacob, which are called by the name of Iſrael, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah; which ſweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Iſrael, *but* not in trueth, nor in righteouſneſſe.

2 For they call themſelues of the holy citie, and ſtay themſelues vpon the God of Iſrael, the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I ſhewed them, I did *them* ſuddenly, and they came to paſſe.

4 Becauſe I knew that thou art † obſtinate, and thy necke *is* as an yron ſinew, and thy brow braſſe:

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee, before it came to paſſe I ſhewed it thee: leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou haſt heard, ſee all this, and will not yee declare *it*? I haue ſhewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didſt not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardeſt them not; leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardeſt not, yea thou kneweſt not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knewe that thou wouldeſt deale very treacherouſly, and waſt called a tranſgreſſour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names ſake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praiſe will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with ſiluer; I haue choſen thee in the fornace of affliction.

11 For mine owne ſake, *euen* for mine owne ſake will I doe *it*; for how ſhould *my Name* bee polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O Iacob, and Iſrael my called; I *am* he, I *am* the * firſt, I alſo *am* the laſt.

13 Mine hand alſo hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath ſpanned the heauens: *when* I call vnto them, they ſtand vp together.

14 All yee aſſemble your ſelues and heare: which among them hath declared theſe things? the LORD hath loued him: he will do his pleaſure on Babylon, and his arme *ſhall bee* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue ſpoken, yea, I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he ſhall make his way proſperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me, heare ye this; I haue not ſpoken in ſecret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I; and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath ſent me.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD the Redeemer, the Holy One of Iſrael; I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profite, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou ſhouldeſt goe.

18 O that thou haddeſt hearkened to my Commaundements; then had thy peace bene as a riuer, and thy righteouſneſſe as the waues of the Sea.

19 Thy ſeed alſo had bene as the ſand, and the off-ſpring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name ſhould not haue bene cut off, nor deſtroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye forth of Babylon: flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voyce of ſinging, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: ſay ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his ſeruant Iacob.

21 And they thirſted not *when* he led them through the deſerts; hee * cauſed the waters to flowe out of the rocke for them: hee claue the rocke alſo, and the waters guſhed out.

22 * *There is* no peace, ſaith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Chriſt being ſent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 Hee is ſent to the Gentiles with gracious promiſes. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample reſtauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuitie.

Liſten,

‖ Or, caſtid down vtterly.

† Heb. the morning thereof.

†† Or, expiate.

† Heb. viewers of the heauens. † Heb. that giue knowledge concerning the months.

† Heb. their ſoules.

† Heb. heard.

el. 18.9

ap. 51.

‖ Or, with ſiluer.

‖ Or, for ſiluer.

* Chap. 42.8.

* Chap. 41.4. and 44.6. reue. 1.17. & 22.13.

‖ Or, the palme of my right hand hath ſpread out.

* Exod. 19.4, 5, 6.

* Exod. 17.6. num. 20.11.

* Chap. 57.21.

LIsten, O Iles, vnto me, and hearken yee people from farre. The LORD hath called mee from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath hee hid me, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto me, Thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, & in vaine, *yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

‖ *Or, my reward.*

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed mee from the wombe to bee his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him, Though Israel bee ‖ not gathered, yet shall I bee glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall bee my strength.

‖ *Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.*

6 And he said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my seruant, to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation, vnto the end of the earth.

‖ *Or, art thou lighter then that thou shouldest, &c.*
‖ *Or, desolations*
* Chap. 42. 6.

7 Thus saith the LORD the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers; Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

‖ *Or, to him that is despised in soule.*

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages:

* 1. Cor. 6. 2.

‖ *Or, raise vp.*

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Goe forth; to them that *are* in darkenesse, Shew your selues: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

* Chap. 42. 7.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sunne smite them: for he that hath mercy on them, shall leade them, euen by the springs of water shall he guide them.

* Reuel. 7. 16.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes shalbe exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and loe, these from the North, and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, † that shee should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† *Hebr. from hauing compassion.*

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy walles *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

* Chap. 60. 4.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now bee too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shall bee farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shall say againe in thine eares, The place *is* too straight for mee: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten mee these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue and remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where *had* they *bene*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standerd to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* † armes: and thy daughters shall be caried vpon *their* shoulders.

† *Hebr. bosome.*

23 And kings shall be thy † nursing fathers, and their † queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * licke vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

† *Hebr. ministers.*
† *Hebr. princesses.*
* Psal. 72. 9.

24 ¶ Shall the pray be taken from the mightie, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

† *Hebr. the captiuitie of the iust.*

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mightie shalbe taken away, and the pray of the terrible shall be deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

† *Hebr. iust captiuitie.*

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shall be drunken with their owne * blood, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mightie One of Iacob.

* Reuel. 14. 20. and 16. 6.
‖ *Or, new wine.*

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the dereliction of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him, by his abilitie to saue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I haue solde you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answere? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I * drie vp the sea: I make the * riuers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

* Num. 11. 23. chap. 59. 1.
* Exod. 14. 21.
* Iosh. 3. 16.

3 I clothe

3 I clothe the heauens with blackneſſe, and I make ſackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen me the tongue of the learned, that *I* ſhould know how to ſpeake a word in ſeaſon to him that *is* * wearie: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not † rebellious, neither turned away backe.

6 * I gaue my backe to the ſmiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hidde not my face from ſhame and ſpitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe me, therefore ſhall I not be confounded: therefore haue I ſet my face like a flint, and I know that I ſhall not be aſhamed.

8 † He *is* neere that iuſtifieth me, who will contend with me? let vs ſtand together: who is † mine aduerſarie? let him come neere to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD wil helpe me, who *is* he *that* ſhal condemne me? Loe, they al ſhal waxe old as a garment: the moth ſhall eat them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his ſeruant, that walketh *in* darkeneſſe and hath no light? let him truſt in the Name of the LORD, and ſtay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all yee that kindle a fire, that compaſſe *your ſelues* about with ſparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the ſparkes *that* ye haue kindled. * This ſhall yee haue of mine hand, ye ſhall lie downe in ſorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham, to truſt in Chriſt, 3 by reaſon of his comfortable promiſes, 4 of his righteous ſaluation, 7 and mans mortalitie. 9 Chriſt by his ſanctified arme, defendeth his from the feare of man 17 Hee bewaileth the afflictions of Ieruſalem, 21 and promiſeth deliuerance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteouſneſſe, ye that ſeeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pitte *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and bleſſed him, and increaſed him.

3 For the LORD ſhall comfort Zion: hee wil comfort al her waſte places, & he wil make her wilderneſſe like Eden, and her deſert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladneſſe ſhalbe found therein, & thankeſgiuing, and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a Law ſhal proceed from me, and I will make my iudgement to reſt for a light of the people.

5 My righteouſneſſe *is* neere: my ſaluation is gone foorth, and mine armes ſhall iudge the people: the Iſles ſhall waite vpon me, and on mine arme ſhall they truſt.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens ſhall vaniſh away like ſmoke, and the earth ſhall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein ſhall die in like maner: but my ſaluation ſhall be for euer, and my righteouſneſſe ſhall not be aboliſhed.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me ye that know righteouſnes, the people * in whoſe heart is my Law: * Feare ye not the reproach of men, neither bee ye afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth ſhall eat them vp like a garment, and the worme ſhall eat them like wooll: but my righteouſneſſe ſhalbe for euer; and my ſaluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake: put on ſtrength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dryed the ſea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depthes of the ſea a way for the ranſomed to paſſe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD ſhall * returne, and come with ſinging vnto Zion, and euerlaſting ioy *ſhalbe* vpon their * head, they ſhall obtaine gladneſſe and ioy, *and* ſorrow and mourning ſhall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou ſhouldeſt be afraid * of a man *that* ſhall die, and of the ſonne of man *which* ſhall be made *as* * graſſe?

13 And forgetteſt the LORD thy maker that hath ſtretched foorth the heauens, and layd the foundations of the earth? and haſt feared continually euery day, becauſe of the fury of the oppreſſor, as if he || were ready to deſtroy? and where *is* the furie of the oppreſſour?

14 The captiue exile haſteneth that he may be looſed, and that he ſhould not die in the pit, nor that his bread ſhould faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * diuided the ſea, whoſe waues roared: the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my wordes * in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the ſhadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and ſay vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, ſtand vp, O Ieruſalem, which haſt drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his furie; thou haſt drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the ſonnes *whom* ſhe hath brought forth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the ſonnes *that* ſhe hath brought vp.

19 * Theſe two things † are come vnto thee; who ſhall bee ſorie for thee? deſolation and † deſtruction, and the famine and the ſword: by whom ſhall I comfort thee?

20 Thy ſonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the ſtreetes as a wilde bull in a net; they are full of the furie of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, the LORD and thy

---

* Matth. 11. 28.
* Iohn 14. 31. Heb. 10. 5. &c. phil. 2. 8.
* Matth. 26. 67. and 27. 26.
* Rom. 8. 33. † Heb. he maiſter of my cauſe.
* Iohn 9. 39.
* Pſal. 102. 27. Heb. 1. 10. 11.
* Pſal. 37. 31.
* Mat. 10. 27.
* Pſal. 74. 13, 14. ezek. 29. 3.
* Exod. 14. 21.
* Chap. 35. 10.
* Chap. 35. 10.
* Pſal. 118. 6.
* Chap. 40. 6. 1. pet. 1. 24.
|| *Or, made* himſelfe *ready.*
* Iere. 31. 35.
* Chap. 49. 2, 3.
* Chap. 52. 1
* Chap. 47. 9. † *Heb. happened.* † *Heb. breaking.*

thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregges of the cup of my furie: thou shalt no more drinke it againe:

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe that wee may goe ouer: and thou hast laide thy body as the ground, and as the streete to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free Redemption, 7 To receiue the Ministers thereof, 9 To ioy in the power thereof, 11 And to free themselues from bondage. 13 Christs kingdome shalbe exalted.

Chap.51.17. AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem the holy Citie: for hencefoorth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised, and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, *and* sit downe, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bandes of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye haue solde your selues for nought: and ye shalbe redeemed without money.

Chap.46.6. 4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into Egypt to soiourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what haue I heare saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, sayth the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is *blasphemed.

*Ezek.36.20,23.rom.2.24. 6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speake. Behold, *it is* I.

*Nahum.1.15.rom.10.15. 7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth?

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake foorth into ioy, sing together, ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, hee hath redeemed Ierusalem.

*Psal.98.8.luke.3.6. 10 The LORD hath made bare his Holy arme in the eyes of all the Nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

*2.Cor.6.17.reuel.18.4. 11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, goe ye out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing; go ye out of the middest of her; be ye cleane, that beare the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not goe out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD wil goe before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your rereward.

† *Hebr. gather you vp.* ‖ *Or, prosper.* 13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall ‖ deale prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men:)

15 So shall he sprinckle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not beene told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, excuseth the scandall of the crosse, 4 by the benefite of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

VVHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reueiled?

2 For he shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: he hath no forme nor comelines: and when wee shall see him, there is no beautie that we should desire him.

*Chap.32.14.marke.9.12. 3 * Hee is despised and reiected of men a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe; and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him; hee was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath borne our griefes, and caried our sorrowes: yet wee did esteeme him striken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: wee haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † layd on him the iniquity of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, and hee was afflicted yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumme, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he striken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked; and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to griefe: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offring for sinne, he shall see *his* seede, he shall prolong *his* dayes and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the trauell of his soule, *and* shalbe satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for hee shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, and he shal diuide the spoile with the strong: because hee hath powred out his soule vnto death: and hee was * numbred with the transgressours, and hee bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP.

* Chap.52.14.

*Rom.15.21.

*Iohn 12.38.rom.10.16. ‖ *Or, the Gospel. Hebr. hearing.*

*Chap.32.14.marke.9.12. ‖ *Or, he bid as it were his face from vs. Heb. as a hiding of face from him or from vs.*

* Matth.8.17. ‖ *Or, tormented.*

* Rom.4.25.2.cor.5.21.

* 1.Pet.2.24. † *Hebr. bruises.* † *Heb. he hath made the iniquities of vs all to meet on him.*

* Matth.26.63.and 27.12.mar.14.61.and 15.5.

* Act.8.32. ‖ *Or, he was taken away by distresse and iudgement: but &c.*

† *Heb. was in stroke vpon him.*

† *Heb. deaths.*

* 1.Pet.2.22.1.iohn.3.5. ‖ *Or, when his soule shall make an offring.*

* Marke 15.28.luke 22.37.

*Luc.23.4.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheſieth the amplitude of their Church. 4 Their ſafety, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their ſure preſeruation.

SIng * O barren, thou *that* didſt not beare; breake foorth into ſinging, and cry alowd thou *that* didſt not trauell with childe: for more *are* the children of the deſolate, then the children of the maried wife, ſaith the LORD. *Gal.4.27.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them ſtretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: ſpare not, lengthen thy cords, and ſtrengthen thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt breake foorth on the right hand, and on the left; and thy ſeed ſhall inherite the Gentiles, and make the deſolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not: for thou ſhalt not be aſhamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou ſhalt not be put to ſhame: for thou ſhalt forget the ſhame of thy youth, and ſhalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the *LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name;) and thy redeemer the Holy one of Iſrael, the God of the whole earth ſhall he be called. *Luke 1.32.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forſaken, and grieued in ſpirit, and a wife of youth, when thou waſt refuſed, ſaith thy God.

7 For a ſmal moment haue I forſaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlaſting kindneſſe will I haue mercy on thee, ſaith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of *Noah vnto mee: for *as* I haue ſworne that the waters of Noah ſhould no more goe ouer the earth; ſo haue I ſworne that I would not bee wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee. *Gen.9.11.

10 For the mountaines ſhall depart, and the hils be remoued, but my kindneſſe ſhall not depart from thee, neither ſhall the Couenant of my peace be remooued, ſaith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, toſſed with tempeſt *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy ſtones with *faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires. *1.Chro.29.2.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates Carbuncles, and al thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

13 And all thy children ſhall bee *taught of the LORD, and great *ſhall be* the peace of thy children. *Iohn 6.45.

14 In righteouſnes ſhalt thou be eſtabliſhed: thou ſhalt bee farre from oppreſſion, for thou ſhalt not feare; and from terrour, for it ſhall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they ſhal ſurely gather together, *but* not by me: whoſoeuer ſhall gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake:

16 Behold, I haue created the Smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth forth an inſtrument for his worke, and I haue created the waſter to deſtroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhall proſper, and euery tongue *that* ſhall riſe againſt thee in iudgement, thou ſhalt condemne. This is the heritage of the ſeruants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe *is* of mee, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet, with the promiſes of Chriſt, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy ſucceſſe of them that beleeue.

*HO, euery one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price. *Iohn 7.37.

2 Wherefore do ye †ſpend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which ſatisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your ſoule delight it ſelfe in fatneſſe. †*Hebr. weigh.*

3 Incline your eare, and come vnto mee: heare, and your ſoule ſhall liue, & I wil make an euerlaſting Couenant with you, *euen* the *ſure mercies of Dauid. *Acts.13.34.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou ſhalt call a Nation *that* thou knoweſt not, and Nations *that* knew not thee, ſhall runne vnto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy one of Iſrael, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD, while hee may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forſake his way, and the †vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for he will †abundantly pardon. †*Hebr. the man of iniquitie.* †*Hebr. hee will multiply to pardon.*

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, ſayeth the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the ſnow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watreth the earth, and maketh it bring foorth and bud, that it may giue ſeed to the Sower, and bread to the eater.

11 So ſhall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it ſhal not returne vnto me void, but it ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper *in* the thing whereto I ſent it.

12 For yee ſhall goe out with ioy, and be led forth with peace: the mountaines and the hils ſhall *breake forth before you into ſinging, and all the trees of the field ſhall clap *their* hands. *Chap.35.1.

13 In ſtead of the thorne ſhall come vp the Firre-tree, and in ſtead of the brier ſhall come vp the Myrtle tree, and it ſhall be to the LORD for a Name, for an euerlaſting ſigne *that* ſhall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification.* 3 *He promiseth it shall bee generall without respect of persons.* 9 *Hee inueyeth against blinde watchmen.*

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye ‖iudgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnes to be reuealed.

‖ Or, equitie.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the sonne of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger, that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated mee from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name, better then of sonnes & of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

*Chap. 2. 2.

7 Euen them will I *bring to my holy Mountaine, and make them ioyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shalbe* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shalbe called *an house of prayer for all people.

* Matth. 21. 13. marke 11. 17. luke 19. 46.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, †besides those that are gathered vnto him.

† Hebr. to his gathered.

9 ¶ All yee beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea* all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blind: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke; ‖ sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

‖ Or, dreaming, or talking in their sleepe.

11 Yea they *are* †greedy dogs *which* †can neuer haue ynough, and they *are* shepheards *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

† Hebr. strong of appetite. † Hebr. Know not to be satisfied.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and wee will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatrie.* 13 *Hee giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.*

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and †*mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖from the euil *to come*.

† Hebr. men of kindnesse, or godlinesse. * Psal. 12. 2. mich. 7. 2. ‖ Or, from that which is euill.

2 He shal ‖enter *into* peace: they shal rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his vprightnes.

Or, go in peace. ‖ Or, before him.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, yee sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom doe ye sport your selues? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rocks?

‖ Or, among the okes. * 1. Kings 14. 4.

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meate offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a loftie and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then mee, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, & ‖ made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it.

‖ Or, lewd: for thy self: larger then theirs. ‖ Or, thou madest room. ‖ Or, thou respectedst the king.

9 And ‖thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe vnto hell.

‖ Or, king.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnes of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And of whom hast thou bin afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; Vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, *Cast ye vp, cast ye vp, prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

* Chap. 40. 3. and 62. 10.

15 For thus saith the High and loftie One, that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* Holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither wil I be alwaies wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his couetousnes was I wroth, and smote him: I hid mee, and was wroth, and he went on †frowardly in the way of his heart.

† Hebr. turning away.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when

when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet being sent to reproue hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast, and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabboth.

CRy † alowd, spare not, lift vp thy voice like a Trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke mee dayly, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnes, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of iustice: they take delight in approching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue wee afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your || labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednes, || ye shall not fastes *ye doe* this day, to make your voyce to be heard on high.

5 Is * it such a fast *that* I haue chosen? a *|| day for a man to afflict his soule? *is it*, to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spred sackcloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to vndoe † the heauie burdens, and to let the † oppressed goe free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not, to * deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are || cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake foorth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the middest of thee, the yoke, the putting foorth of the finger, and speaking vanitie.

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscuritie, and thy darkenes be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in † drought, & make fat thy bones: and thou shalt bee like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shal build the old wast places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called the repairer of the breach, the restorer of pathes to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sinne. 3 The sinnes of the Iewes. 9 Calamitie is for sinne. 16 Saluation is onely of God. 20 The Couenant of the Redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot saue: neither his eare heauy, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes || haue hid *his* face from you, that hee will not heare.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruersenesse.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they trust in vanitie and speake lies; * they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquitie.

5 They hatch || cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders web: hee that eateth of their egges dieth, and || that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 * Their webs shal not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: their workes *are* workes of iniquitie, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feete runne to euill, and they make haste to shedde innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and † destruction *are* in their pathes.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no || iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes; whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth iustice ouertake vs: wee waite for light, but behold obscuritie, for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darkenesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if wee had no eyes: wee stumble at noone day as in the night, *wee are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare al like beares, and mourne sore like doues: we looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for saluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs: for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression & reuolt, conceiuing and

*Chap. 48. 11.

† Heb. with the throat.

Or, thinke wherewith ye vexe others. Or, griefes. Or, ye fast as this day. † Zach. 7. 5. Leuit. 16. 29. Or, to afflict his soule for a day?

† Heb. the bandes of the yoke. † Heb. broken. * Ezek. 18. 8. Or, afflicted.

† Heb. shall gather thee vp.

† Heb. drought.

† Heb. lye, or deceiue. * Chap. 61. 6.

* Deut. 32. 13.

* Num. 11. 23. chap. 50. 2.

‖ Or, haue made him hide.

* Chap. 1. 15.

* Iob 15. 35. psal. 7. 15. ‖ Or, adders. ‖ Or, that which is sprinkled is as if there brake out a viper.

* Iob 8. 14. 15.

* Prou. 1. 15. rom. 3. 15.

† Hebr. breaking.

‖ Or, right.

vttering from the heart words of falſhood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backeward, and iuſtice ſtandeth afarre off: for trueth is fallen in the ſtreet, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea trueth faileth, and he that departeth from euill ‖ maketh himſelfe a prey: and the LORD ſaw it, and † it diſpleaſed him, that *there was* no iudgement.

‖ *Or, is accounted mad.*
† *Hebr. it was euill in his eyes.*

16 ¶ And he ſaw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no interceſſour. * Therefore his arme brought ſaluation vnto him, and his righteouſneſſe, it ſuſtained him.

* Chap. 63.5.

17 For hee put on * righteouſnes as a breſtplate, and an helmet of ſaluation vpon his head; and hee put on the garments of vengeance *for* cloathing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

* Epheſ. 6.17. 1.theſ. 5.8.

18 According to * *their* † deeds accordingly he will repay, fury to his aduerſaries, recompenſe to his enemies, to the ylands he will repay recompenſe.

* Chap. 63.7.
† *Hebr. recompences.*

19 So ſhal they feare the Name of the LORD from the Weſt, and his glory from the riſing of the Sunne: when the enemy ſhall come in * like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD ſhall ‖ lift vp a ſtandard againſt him.

* Reuel. 12. 15.
‖ *Or, put him to flight.*

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer ſhall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from tranſgreſſion in Iacob, ſaith the LORD.

* Rom. 11.26.

21 As for mee, this *is* my Couenant with them, ſaith the LORD; My Spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my wordes which I haue put in thy mouth, ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeed, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeeds ſeed, ſaith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the Church, in the abundant acceſſe of the Gentiles, 15 and the great bleſſings after a ſhort affliction.

ARiſe, ‖ ſhine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is riſen vpon thee.

‖ *Or, be enlightened: for thy light commeth.*

2 For behold, the darkenes ſhall couer the earth, and groſſe darkenes the people: but the LORD ſhall ariſe vpon thee, and his glory ſhall be ſeene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles ſhal come to thy light, and Kings to the brightneſſe of thy riſing.

* Reuel. 21. 24.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and ſee: all they gather themſelues together, they come to thee: thy ſonnes ſhall come from farre, and thy daughters ſhalbe nurced at *thy* ſide.

* Chap. 49. 18.

5 Then thou ſhalt ſee, and flow together, and thine heart ſhall feare and be inlarged, becauſe the ‖ abundance of the Sea ſhalbe conuerted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee.

‖ *Or, miſe of the ſea ſhall be turned toward thee.*
‖ *Or, wealth.*

6 The multitude of camels ſhal couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba ſhall come: they ſhall bring * gold and incenſe, and they ſhall ſhew forth the praiſes of the LORD.

* Chap. 61.6.

7 All the flockes of Kedar ſhall be gathered together vnto thee, the rammes of Nebaioth ſhall miniſter vnto thee; they ſhall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, and I will glorifie the Houſe of my glory.

8 Who *are* theſe that flie as a cloude, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles ſhall wait for me, and the ſhippes of Tarſhiſh firſt, * to bring thy ſonnes from farre, their ſiluer and their golde with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy one of Iſrael, becauſe hee hath glorified thee.

* Gal. 4.26.

10 And the ſonnes of ſtrangers ſhall builde vp thy walles, and their kings ſhall miniſter vnto thee: for in my wrath I ſmote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * ſhall be open continually, they ſhall not be ſhut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

* Reu. 21.25.
‖ *Or, wealth.*

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not ſerue thee, ſhall periſh, yea thoſe nations ſhall be vtterly waſted.

13 The glory of Lebanon ſhall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, & I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The ſonnes alſo of them that afflicted thee, ſhall come bending vnto thee, and all they that deſpiſed thee ſhall * bow themſelues down at the ſoles of thy feete, and they ſhall call thee the citie of the LORD, the Zion of the Holy One of Iſrael.

* Reuel. 3.9.

15 Whereas thou haſt beene forſaken and hated, ſo that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou ſhalt alſo ſucke the milke of the Gentiles, and ſhalt ſucke the breaſt of kings, and thou ſhalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Iacob.

17 For braſſe I will bring gold, and for yron I will bring ſiluer, and for wood, braſſe, and for ſtones, yron: I wil alſo make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteouſneſſe.

18 Violence ſhall no more bee heard in thy land, waſting nor deſtruction within thy borders, but thou ſhalt call thy walles ſaluation, and thy gates praiſe.

19 * The Sunne ſhalbe no more thy light by day, neither for brightneſſe ſhal the moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD ſhalbe vnto thee an euerlaſting light, and thy God thy glory.

* Reue. 21.23. and 22.5.

20 Thy Sun ſhall no more goe downe, neither ſhall thy Moone withdraw it ſelfe: for the LORD ſhall bee thine euerlaſting light, and the dayes of thy mourning ſhalbe ended.

21 Thy people alſo *ſhall bee* all righteous: they ſhall inherite the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my handes, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one ſhall become a thouſand, and a ſmall one a ſtrong nation: I the LORD will haſten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Chriſt. 4 The forwardneſſe, 7 and bleſſings of the faithfull.

THe * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon mee, becauſe the LORD hath annoynted mee, to

* Luke 4.18.

to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, he hath ſent me to bind vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the priſon to them that are bound:

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for aſhes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praiſe for the ſpirit of heauineſſe, that they might bee called trees of righteouſnes, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorfied.

4 ¶ And they ſhall *build the old waſtes, they ſhall raiſe vp the former deſolations, and they ſhall repaire the waſte cities, the deſolations of many generations. *Chap 58. 12.

5 And ſtrangers ſhall ſtand and feed your flockes, and the ſonnes of the alient ſhalbe your plowmen, and your Vine-dreſſers.

6 But yee ſhalbe named the Prieſtes of the LORD: men ſhall call you the miniſters of our God: *yee ſhall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory ſhall you boaſt your ſelues. *Chap.60.6.

7 ¶ For your ſhame *you ſhall haue* double; and for confuſion they ſhal reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they ſhall poſſeſſe the double: euerlaſting ioy ſhalbe vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue Iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I wil direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with them.

9 And their ſeed ſhalbe knowne among the Gentiles, and their off-ſpring among the people: All that ſee them, ſhall acknowledge them, that they are the ſeed *which* the LORD hath bleſſed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my ſoule ſhalbe ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed mee with the garments of ſaluation, hee hath couered mee with the robe of righteouſneſſe, as a bridegrome †decketh himſelfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herſelfe with her iewels. †Hebr. decketh as a Prieſt.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden cauſeth the things that are ſowen in it, to ſpring foorth: ſo the Lord GOD will cauſe righteouſneſſe and praiſe to ſpring forth before all the Nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent deſire of the Prophet, to confirme the Church in Gods promiſes. 5 The office of the Miniſters (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Goſpel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions ſake, will I not hold my peace, and for Ieruſalems ſake I will not reſt, vntill the righteouſneſſe thereof goe forth as brightneſſe, and the ſaluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth;

2 And the Gentiles ſhall ſee thy righteouſneſſe, and all Kings thy glory: and thou ſhalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD ſhall name.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo be a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou ſhalt no more bee termed, *Forſaken; neither ſhall thy land any more bee termed, Deſolate: but thou ſhalt be called || Hephzi-bah, and thy land, || Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land ſhalbe maried. * Oſe 1.10. 1.pet. 2.10. || That is, my delight is in her. || That is, married.

5 ¶ For *as* a yong man marrieth a virgine, *ſo* ſhal thy ſonnes marry thee: and †*as* the bridegrome reioyceth ouer the bride, *ſo* ſhall thy God reioyce ouer thee. †Hebr. with the ioy of the bridegrome.

6 I haue ſet watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ieruſalem, which ſhall neuer hold their peace day nor night: || yee that make mention of the LORD, keepe not ſilence: || Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers.

7 And giue him no † reſt till hee eſtabliſh, and till he make Ieruſalem a praiſe in the earth. † Hebr. ſilence.

8 The LORD hath ſworne by his Right-hand, and by the arme of his ſtrength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to be meate for thine enemies, and the ſonnes of the ſtranger ſhall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou haſt laboured: †Hebr. if hee giue, &c.

9 But they that haue gathered it ſhall eate it, and praiſe the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, ſhal drinke it in the Courts of my Holineſſe.

10 ¶ *Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare you the way of the people: caſt vp, caſt vp the highway: gather out the ſtones, lift vp a ſtandard for the people. *Chap.40.3. and 57.14.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, *ſay yee to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy ſaluation commeth; behold, his *reward *is* with him, and his ||worke before him. *Zach.9.9. matth.21.5. iohn 12.15. *Chap.40.10. ||Or, recompenſe.

12 And they ſhall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou ſhalt be called, Sought out, a city not forſaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Chriſt ſheweth who he is, 2 what his victory ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercie toward his Church. 10 In his iuſt wrath hee remembreth his free Mercie. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, profeſſe their Faith.

WHo *is* this that commeth from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is *glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatneſſe of his ſtrength? I that ſpeake in Righteouſneſſe, mighty to ſaue. †Hebr. decked.

2 Wherefore *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the Wine-fat? *Reu.19.13.

3 I haue troden the Wine-preſſe alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood ſhall bee ſprinckled vpon my garments, and I will ſtaine all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come. * Chap.34.8.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to helpe; and I wondred that *there was* none to vphold: therefore mine owne *arme brought ſal- *Chap.59.16.

uation vnto me, and my fury, it vpheld me.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, & make them drink in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I wil mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs; and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, chidrē *that* wil not lie: so he was their Sauiour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pittie he redeemed them, and hee bare them, and caried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore hee was turned to be their enemie, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then hee remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is he* that * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the || Shepheard of his flocke? where *is he* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting Name?

13 That led them through the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so diddest thou leade thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale & thy strength, || the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD art our Father, || our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holines haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou neuer barest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruption. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boile: to make thy Name knowen to thine aduersaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou diddest terrible things *which* wee looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world, * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eie || seene, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth, and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shalbe saued.

6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.

7 As there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee; for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast † consumed vs because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and wee all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for euer: behold, see we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste:

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iewes, for their incredulitie, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are reiected. 8 A remnant shalbe saued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.

I * Am sought *of them that* asked not *for me*: I * am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh mee to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, & burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke.

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and || broath of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to mee; for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoke in my || nose: a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, euen recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD) which haue

---

* Deut. 7. 7, 8.

* Exod. 15. 24. num. 14. 11. psal. 78. 57. and 95. 9.

* Exod. 14. 30. || Or, shepherds, as psal. 77. 21.

* Exod. 14. 27. iosh. 15. 16.

* Deut. 26. 15.

|| Or, the multitude.

|| Or, our redeemer, from euerlasting is thy Name.

† Hebr. thy Name was not called vpon them.

† Hebr. the fire of melting.

* 1. Cor. 2. 9. psal. 31. 20. || Or, seene a God beside thee which doeth for him &c.

* Psal. 90. 5, 6.

† Heb. made vile.

* Psal. 79. 8.

* Rom. 10. 20.

* Rom. 9. 24, 25, 26. ephe. 2. 12.

† Heb. vpon bricks.

|| Or, pots.

|| Or, anger.

haue burnt incenſe vpon the mountaines, and blaſphemed mee vpon the hils: therefore wil I meaſure their former worke into their boſome.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluſter, and one ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for a bleſſing *is* in it: ſo will I doe for my ſeruants ſakes, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring foorth a ſeed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect ſhall inherit it, and my ſeruants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue ſought me.

11 ¶ But yee *are* they that forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖troope, and that furniſh the drink offering vnto that ‖ number.

12 Therfore will I number you to the ſword, and ye ſhal all bow downe to the ſlaughter: *becauſe when I called, ye did not anſwere; when I ſpake, ye did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did chooſe that wherin I delighted not:

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, my ſeruants ſhall eate, but ye ſhall be hungry: behold, my ſeruants ſhall drinke, but yee ſhal be thirſtie: behold, my ſeruants ſhal reioyce, but ye ſhall be aſhamed.

14 Behold, my ſeruants ſhall ſing for ioy of heart, but ye ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howle for † vexation of ſpirit.

15 And yee ſhall leaue your name for a curſe vnto my choſen: for the Lord GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſeruants by another name:

16 That hee who bleſſeth himſelfe in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelfe in the God of trueth; and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſweare by the God of trueth; becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hidde from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former ſhal not be remembred, nor † come into mind.

18 But bee you glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ieruſalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ieruſalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voice of weeping ſhall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

20 There ſhall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an olde man, that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe ſhall die an hundred yeeres old: but the ſinner beeing an hundreth yeeres old, ſhall be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall build houſes, and inhabite *them*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eate the fruite of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabit: they ſhall not plant, and another eate: for as the daies of a tree, *are* the daies of my people, and mine elect † ſhall long enioy the worke of their hands.

23 They ſhall not labour in vaine, nor bring foorth for trouble: for they *are* the ſeede of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their off-ſpring with them.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that * before they call, I will anſwere, and whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will heare.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe ſhall feede together, and the lyon ſhall eate ſtraw like the bullocke: and duſt ſhall be the ſerpents meat. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountaine, ſayth the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be ſerued in humble ſinceritie. 5 Hee comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the Church. 15 Gods ſeuere iudgements againſt the wicked. 19 The Gentiles ſhall haue an holy Church, 24 and ſee the damnation of the wicked.

THus ſayth the LORD, * The heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footeſtoole: where is the houſe that ye build vnto me? and where is the place of my reſt?

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things haue been, ſaith the LORD: but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 Hee that killeth an oxe *is as if* hee ſlewe a man: he that ſacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* hee cut off a dogs necke: hee that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* ſwines blood: he that † burneth incenſe, *as if* hee bleſſed an idole: yea, they haue choſen their owne wayes, and their ſoule delighteth in their abominations.

4 I alſo will chuſe their ‖ deluſions, and will bring their feares vpon them; * becauſe when I called, none did anſwere, when I ſpake they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and choſe that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my Names ſake, ſaid, * Let the LORD be glorified: but hee ſhall appeare to your ioy, and they ſhall be aſhamed.

6 A voice of noiſe from the Citie, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD that rendreth recompenſe to his enemies.

7 Before ſhe trauailed, ſhe brought foorth: before her paine came, ſhee was deliuered of a man childe.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thing? who hath ſeene ſuch things? ſhall the earth bee made to bring foorth in one day? *or* ſhall a nation be borne at once? for aſſoone as Zion trauailed, ſhe brought forth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cauſe to bring foorth, ſaith the LORD? ſhall I cauſe to bring foorth, and ſhut *the wombe*, ſayth thy God?

10 Reioyce with Ieruſalem, and be glad with her, all yee that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That ye may ſucke and be ſatisfied with the breaſts of her conſolations: that yee may milke out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

12 For

‖Or, Gad.

‖Or, Meni.

*Prou.1.23. iere.7.13.

*Chap.65.4.

†Heb. breaking.

*Chap.66. 14.2.pet.3.13. reuel.21.1.

†Heb. come vp on the heart.

*Reuel.21.4.

†Heb. ſhall make them come long, or ſhall weare out.

*Pſal.32.5.

*Iſa.11.6,7.

*1. King.8.27 2.cor.6.18. actes 7.49. and 17.24.

‖Or, kidde.

†Heb. maketh a memoriall of.

‖Or, deuiſes.

*Prou.1.24. iere.7.13.

*Chap.65.12.

*Chap.5.19.

‖Or, beget.

‖Or, brightnes.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtreame: then ſhall ye ſucke, ye ſhall be * borne vpon *her* ſides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

* Chap.49. 22.and 60.4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and ye ſhall bee comforted in Ieruſalem.

14 And when ye ſee *this*, your heart ſhall reioyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD ſhall bee knowen towards his ſeruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his ſword, will the LORD plead with all fleſh: and the ſlaine of the LORD ſhall be many.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelues, and purifie themſelues in the gardens, || behind one *tree* in the midſt, eating ſwines fleſh, and the abomination, and the mouſe, ſhall be conſumed together, ſaith the LORD.

|| Or, one after another.

18 For I *know* their workes and their thoughts: it ſhall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they ſhall come and ſee my glory.

19 And I will ſet a ſigne among them, and I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them vnto the Nations; to Tarſhiſh, Pul and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the yles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue ſeene my glory, and they ſhall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they ſhall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all Nations, vpon horſes, and in charets, and in || litters, and vpon mules, and vpon ſwift beaſts to my holy mountaine Ieruſalem, ſaith the LORD, as the children of Iſrael bring an offering in a cleane veſſell, into the houſe of the LORD.

|| Or, ſadles.

21 And I will alſo take of them for * Prieſts, *and* for Leuites, ſaith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, ſhall remaine before me, ſaith the LORD, ſo ſhall your ſeed and your name remaine.

* Exod.19.6. chap.61.6 1.pet.2.9. rev. 1.6.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that † from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another, ſhall all fleſh come to worſhip before me, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap.65. 17.2.pet.3. 13 reuel.21.1

† Hebr. from new Moone to his new Moone, and from Sabbath to his Sabbath.

24 And they ſhall goe foorth, and looke vpon the carkeiſes of the men that haue tranſgreſſed againſt me: for their * worme ſhall not die, neither ſhal their fire be quenched, and they ſhal be an abhorring vnto all fleſh.

* Mark.9.44.

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time,* 3 *and the calling of Ieremiah:* 11 *His propheticall viſions of an Almond rod, and a ſeething pot:* 15 *His heauy meſſage againſt Iudah.* 17 *God incourageth him with his promiſe of aſſiſtance.*

THE words of Ieremiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, of the Prieſtes that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came alſo in the dayes of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, vnto the caryying away of Ieruſalem captiue in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou cameſt foorth out of the wombe, I * ſanctified thee, *and* I † ordeined thee a Prophet vnto the Nations.

* Iſa.49.1,5.

* Gal.1.1,15. † Hebr. gaue.

6 Then ſaid I, Ah, * Lord GOD, beholde, I cannot ſpeake, for I *am* a child.

* Exod.3.4

7 ¶ But the LORD ſaid vnto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou ſhalt goe to all that I ſhall ſend thee, and whatſoeuer I command thee, thou ſhalt ſpeake.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, ſaith the LORD.

* Exec.3.9

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Behold, I haue * put my wordes in thy mouth.

* Exod.4.12. deut.18.18. ioſh.1.5. heb. 13.6.

10 See, I haue this day ſet thee ouer the Nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * roote out, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy, and to throw downe, to build and to plant.

* Iſa.61.1. Chap.1.14.

* Chap.18.7. 2.cor.10.4.5.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying, Ieremiah, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, Thou haſt well ſeene: for I will haſten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the ſecond time, ſaying, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a ſeething pot, and the face therof *was* † towards the North.

† Hebr. from the face of the North.

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto mee: Out of the * North an euill † ſhall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

* Chap.4.6. † Hebr. ſhall be opened.

15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes

* Chap.5.15. and 6.22. and 10.22.

kingdomes of the North, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come, and they ſhall ſet euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ieruſalem, and againſt all the walles thereof round about, and againſt all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements againſt them touching all their wickedneſſe, who haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and worſhipped the works of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and ariſe and ſpeake vnto them all that I commaund thee: be not diſmayed at their faces, leſt I ‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day *a defenced Citie, and an yron pillar, and brazen walles againſt the whole land, againſt the Kings of Iudah, againſt the princes thereof, againſt the Prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land.

19 And they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not preuaile againſt thee: for I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing ſhewed his former kindneſſe, expoſtulateth with the Iewes their cauſleſſe reuolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the cauſes of their owne calamities. 20 The ſinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is reiected.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

2 Goe, and crie in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindneſſe of thy *youth, the loue of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after me in the wilderneſſe, in a land that was not ſowen.

3 Iſrael *was* holineſſe vnto the LORD, *and* the firſt fruits of his increaſe: all that deuoure him, ſhall offend; euill ſhall come vpon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, What iniquitie haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither ſaid they, Where *is* the LORD that *brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wilderneſſe through a land of deſerts and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, through a land that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof; but when ye entred, ye *defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Prieſts ſaid not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the *Law, knew mee not: the paſtors alſo tranſgreſſed againſt me, and the Prophets propheſied by Baal, and walked after *things that* doe not profite.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet pleade with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.

10 For paſſe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and ſee; and ſend vnto Kedar, and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* *yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profite.

12 Bee aſtoniſhed, O yee heauens, at this, and bee horribly afraid, bee yee very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: *they haue forſaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out ciſternes, broken ciſternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſeruant? is hee a homeborne *ſlaue?* why is he † ſpoyled?

15 The young lyons roared vpon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this vnto thy ſelfe, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what haſt thou to do in the way of Aſſyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſliding ſhall reprooue thee: know therefore and ſee, that it *is* an euill thing, and bitter that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, ſayth the Lord GOD of hoſtes.

20 ¶ For of olde time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt; I will not ‖ tranſgreſſe: when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wandereſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right ſeede: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine vnto mee?

22 For though thou * waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: ‖ *thou art* a ſwift dromedarie trauerſing her wayes.

24 ‖ A wilde aſſe † vſed to the wilderneſſe, *that* ſnuffeth vp the wind at † her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that ſeeke her, will not weary themſelues, in her moneth they ſhall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being vnſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued ſtrangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the thiefe is aſhamed, when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtocke; Thou *art* my father, and to a ſtone; Thou haſt ‖ brought me foorth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto mee, and not their face: but in the time of their

‖ *Or, beside to.*
* Chap.6.27. and 15.20. Ezek.3.9.
‖ *Or, for thy ſake.*
* Exod.16.8. chap.12.14.
* Iſa.63.11, 12. Hoſe.13.4.
* Pſal.78.38. and 106.38.
* Rom.2.20.
‖ *Or, ouer to.*
* Chap.16.30
* Chap.17.13 and 18.14. pſal.36.9.
† *Heb. become a ſpoyle.*
† *Heb. gaue out their voyce.*
‖ *Or, feed on thy crowne, Deut.33.12. iſai.8.8.*
* Iſa.3.9. oſe.5.5.
‖ *Or, ſerue.*
* Iſa.57.5,7.
* Ier.3.6.
* Mat.21.23. mar.11.1. luk.20.9.
* Exod.15.17. pſal.44.3. and 80.9. iſa.5.2.
* Iob 9.30.
‖ *Or, O ſwift Dromedary.*
‖ *Or, O wilde aſſe-are.*
† *Heb. taught.*
† *Heb. the deſire of her heart.*
‖ *Or, reuerſe it.*
‖ *Or, is the caſe deſperate?*
‖ *Or, begotten mee.*
† *Heb. the hinder part of the neck.*

* Isa 26.16. their * trouble, they will say; Arise and saue vs.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they * can saue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherfore wil ye plead with me? ye al haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

* Isa. 9.13. chap. 5.3. * Mat. 23. 29, &c. 30 In vaine haue I * smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath * deuoured your Prophets, like a destroying Lyon.

* Chap. 2.5. † *Heb. we haue dominion.* 31 ¶ O generation, see yee the word of the LORD: * haue I beene a wildernesse vnto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people; † Wee are lords, wee will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maide forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seeke loue? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

† *Heb. digging.* 34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search, but vpon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from me: beholde, I will pleade with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt bee ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea thou shalt goe foorth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worse then Israel. 12 The promises of the Gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reproued and called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.

† *Heb. saying.* THey † say; If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans, * shall he turne vnto her againe? shall not that land bee greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers; yet returne againe to me, saith the LORD.

* Deut. 24.4. 2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lien with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

* Deut. 28.24. chap. 9.12. * Chap. 6.15. 3 Therefore the * showres haue beene withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou haddest a * whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserue *his anger* for euer? will hee keepe *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto mee, in the dayes of Iosiah the king, Hast thou seene that which backe-sliding Israel hath done? shee is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot. * Chap. 2.20.

7 And I said after shee had done all these things, Turne thou vnto me: but shee returned not, and her trecherous sister Iudah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

‖ *Or, fame.* 9 And it came to passe through the ‖ lightnesse of her whoredome, that shee defiled the land, and committed adulterie with stones, and with stockes.

† *Heb. in falsehood.* 10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but † fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, The backsliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

* Psal. 86.15. and 103.8. 12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these wordes toward the North, and say, Returne thou backesliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I wil not keepe *anger* for euer.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the straungers vnder euery greene tree, and ye haue not obeyed my voyce, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

* Chap. 23.4. 15 And I will giue you * Pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

† *Heb. come vp on the heart.* ‖ *Or, it be magnified.* 16 And it shall come to passe when yee bee multiplied and increased in the land; in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more; The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visite *it*, neither shall ‖ *that* be done any more.

‖ *Or, stubbornesse.* 17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shalbe gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

‖ *Or, to.* 18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

‖ *Or, caused your fathers to possesse.* † *Heb. land of desire.* 19 But I said; How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleasant land, a goodly † heritage of the hostes of nations? and I said; Thou shalt call mee, My father, and shalt not turne away † from me.

† *Heb. from after me.* † *Heb. friend.* 20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so haue you dealt treacherously with mee, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voyce

21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

*Ofe.14.2. 22 *Returne ye backſliding children, *and* I will heale your backſlidings: Behold, we come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vaine *is ſalnation hoped for* from the hilles, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the ſaluation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flockes and their heards, their ſonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our ſhame, and our confuſion couereth vs: for wee haue ſinned againſt the LORD our God, wee and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe. 3 Hee exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miſeries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt returne, O Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, *Joel 2.12. *returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remooue.

2 And thou ſhalt ſweare, The LORD liueth in Trueth, in Iudgement, and in Righteouſnes, and the nations ſhall bleſſe themſelues in him, and in him ſhall they *1.Cor.10.17. *glory.

3 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ieruſalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and ſow not among thornes.

4 Circumciſe your ſelues to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, yee men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, leſt my furie come foorth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publiſh in Ieruſalem, and ſay, Blow yee the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the ſtandards toward Zion: ‖retire, ſtay not; for I will bring euill from the *North, and a great † deſtruction.

‖Or, ſtrengthen. *Chap.1.13. 14.13.chap. 6.1. †Heb. breaking.

7 The Lyon is come vp from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone foorth from his place to make thy land deſolate, *and* thy cities ſhall be layed waſte, without an inhabitant.

*Chap.6.26. 8 For this *gird you with ſackcloth; lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day ſaith the LORD, that the heart of the king ſhal periſh, and the heart of the princes: and the prieſts ſhall bee aſtoniſhed, and the Prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceiued this people, and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Yee ſhall haue peace, whereas the ſword reacheth vnto the ſoule.

11 At that time ſhal it be ſaid to this people, and to Ieruſalem; A drie winde of the high places in the wildernes toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanſe,

12 *Euen* ‖ a full winde from thoſe *places* ſhal come vnto me: now alſo will I † giue ſentence againſt them.

‖Or, a fuller winde then thoſe. † Hebr. utter iudgements.

13 Behold, he ſhall come vp as clouds, and his charets *ſhall be* as a whirlewinde: his horſes are ſwifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are ſpoiled.

14 O Ieruſalem, *waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be ſaued: how long ſhall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

*Iſa 1.16.

15 For a voice declareth *from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

*Chap.8.16.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Ieruſalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and giue out their voice againſt the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about; becauſe ſhe hath beene rebellious againſt me, ſayth the LORD.

18 *Thy way and thy doings haue procured theſe things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickednes becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth vnto thine heart.

*Pſal.107.17. iſa 50.1.

19 ¶ My *bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noiſe in me, I cannot holde my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoule, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

*Iſa 22.4. chap.9.1. †Hebr. the walls of my heart.

20 Deſtruction vpon deſtruction is cryed, for the whole land is ſpoiled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard *and* heare the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* fooliſh, they haue not knowen mee, they are ſottiſh children, and they haue none vnderſtanding: they are wiſe to doe euil, but to do good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and void: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe they trembled, and all the hilles mooued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the preſence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid; The whole land ſhalbe deſolate; *yet will I not make a full end.

*Chap.5.18.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be blacke: becauſe I haue ſpoken *it*, I haue purpoſed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie ſhall flee, for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery citie ſhalbe forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art ſpoiled, what wilt thou

thou doe? though thou clotheſt thy ſelfe with crimſon, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy † face with painting, in vaine ſhalt thou make thy ſelfe faire, thy louers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeeke thy life.

† Heb. eyes.

31 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in trauel, *and* the anguiſh as of her that bringeth foorth her firſt child, the voyce of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her ſelfe, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*; Woe *is* me now, for my ſoule is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 *The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruerſeneſſe, 7 for their adulterie, 10 for their impietie, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the Ciuill ſtate, 30 and Eccleſiaſticall.*

RVnne yee to and fro thorough the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeeke in the broade places thereof, if yee can finde a man, if there bee any that executeth iudgement, that ſeeketh the trueth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liueth, ſurely they ſweare falſely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the trueth? thou haſt * ſtricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they haue refuſed to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refuſed to returne.

* Iſa. 9. 13. chap. 2. 30.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely, theſe *are* poore, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will ſpeake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a wolfe of the || euenings ſhall ſpoile them, a leopard ſhall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence ſhall bee torne in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their backe-ſlidings † are increaſed.

|| Or, deſerts.

† Heb. are ſtrong.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forſaken me, and ſworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fedde them to the full, they then committed adulterie, and aſſembled themſelues by troupes in the harlots houſes.

8 * They were as fedde horſes in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbors wife:

* Ezec. 22. 11.

9 Shall I not viſite for theſe things, ſayth the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoule bee auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe ye vp vpon her wals, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They haue belyed the LORD, and ſaid; *It is* not he, * neither ſhall euill come vpon vs, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine.

* Iſa. 28. 15.

13 And the Prophets ſhall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it bee done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes; Becauſe ye ſpeake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall deuoure them.

* Chap. 1. 9.

15 Loe, I will bring a * Nation vpon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it *is* a mighty Nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither vnderſtandeſt what they ſay.

* Deut. 28. 49. chap. 1. 15. and 6. 22.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they ſhal eate vp thine * harueſt, and thy bread, *which* thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhould eate: they ſhall eate vp thy flockes, and thine heards: they ſhal eat vp thy Vines and thy figtrees: they ſhall impoueriſh thy fenced cities wherein thou truſtedſt, with the ſword.

* Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 31, 33.

18 Neuertheleſſe in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

* Chap. 4. 27.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye ſhal ſay; * Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all theſe things vnto vs? then ſhalt thou anſwere them: Like as ye haue forſaken mee, and ſerued ſtrange gods in your land; ſo ſhal ye ſerue ſtrangers in a land *that is* not yours.

* Chap. 16. 10. and 13. 22.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Iacob, and publiſh it in Iudah, ſaying,

21 Heare now this, O * fooliſh people, and without † vnderſtanding, which haue eyes and ſee not, which haue eares and heare not.

* Iſa. 6. 9. mat. 13. 14. acts 28. 26. rom. 11. 8. iohn 12. 40.

† Heb. heart.

22 Feare ye not me, ſaith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my preſence, which haue placed the ſand for the * bound of the Sea, by a perpetual decree that it cannot paſſe it, and though the waues thereof toſſe themſelues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare; yet can they not paſſe ouer it?

* Iob 38. 10, 11. pſalme 104. 9.

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine both the * former and the later in his ſeaſon: he reſerueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

* Deut. 11. 14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away theſe things, and your ſinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: || they lay wait as hee that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

|| Or, they ſtay as fowlers in wait. || Or, ſnare.

27 As a || cage *is* full of birds, ſo are their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat, they ſhine: yea they ouerpaſſe the deedes of the wicked: they iudge not * the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherles, yet they proſper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

* Deut. 31. 20. * Iſa. 1. 23. zac. 7. 10.

29 Shall I not viſite for theſe things, ſaith the

the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule bee auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

30 ¶ || A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophecie * falſly, and the prieſts || beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it* ſo: and what wil ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies ſent againſt Iudah, 4 encourage themſelues. 6 God ſetteth them on worke, becauſe of their ſinnes. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God, becauſe of their ſinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 Hee calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their ſinnes.

O Yee children of Beniamin, gather your ſelues to flee out of the midſt of Ieruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet vp a ſigne of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great deſtruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion, to a || comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The Shepheards with their flockes ſhall come vnto her: they ſhal pitch *their* tents againſt her round about: they ſhall feed, euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre againſt her: ariſe, and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the ſhadowes of the euening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let vs goe by night, and let vs deſtroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hoſtes ſaid; Hew ye downe trees and || caſt a mount againſt Ieruſalem: this is the citie to bee viſited, ſhee *is* wholly oppreſſion in the midſt of her.

7 * As a fountaine caſteth out her waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her wickednes: violence and ſpoile is heard in her, before mee continually *is* griefe and wounds.

8 Be thou inſtructed, O Ieruſalem, leſt my ſoule † depart from thee: leſt I make thee deſolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, They ſhal throughly gleane the remnant of Iſrael as a Vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom ſhall I ſpeake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their * eare *is* vncircumciſed, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproch: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am wearie with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the aſſembly of young men together: for euen the husband with the wife ſhall bee taken, the aged with *him that is* full of daies.

12 And their houſes ſhall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will ſtretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.

13 For from the leaſt of them euen vnto the greateſt of them, euery one is giuen to * couetouſneſſe, and from the Prophet euen vnto the prieſt, euery one dealeth falſly.

14 They haue * healed alſo the † hurt of the daughter of my people ſleightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhall fall among them that fall: at the time that I viſite them, they ſhall be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand yee in the wayes and ſee, and aske for the * olde pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye ſhal find * reſt for your ſoules: but they ſaid, We will not walke *therein*.

17 Alſo I ſet watchmen ouer you, *ſaying*, Hearken to the ſound of the trumpet: but they ſaid, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therfore heare ye Nations, and know, O Congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, beholde, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* the fruite of their thoughts, becauſe they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 * To what purpoſe commeth there to mee incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweete cane from a farre countrey? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet vnto mee.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the ſonnes together ſhall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhall periſh.

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Beholde, a people commeth from the * North countrey, and a great nation ſhall bee raiſed from the ſides of the earth.

23 They ſhall lay hold on bow and ſpeare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voice roareth like the ſea, and they ride vpon horſes, ſet in aray as men for warre againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguiſh hath taken holde of vs, *and* paine, as of a woman in trauaile.

25 Goe not foorth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the ſword of the enemie *and* feare *is* on euery ſide.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * ſackcloth, and wallow thy ſelfe in aſhes: make thee mourning, *as* for an only ſonne, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoyler ſhall ſuddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue ſet thee for a towre, *and* a * fortreſſe among my people: that thou mayeſt know and try their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with ſlanders: *they are* * braſſe and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is conſumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * || Reprobate ſiluer ſhall men call them, becauſe the LORD hath reiected them.

|| Or, aſſemblement and ſil. things.
* Chap. 14.18 and 23.35,36. exec. 13.6.
|| Or, take into their hands.
|| Or, dwelling a lone.
|| Or, caſt vp the engine of ſhot.
* Iſay 57.20.
† Heb. be loſed or diſioyned.
* Chap. 7.26.
* Chap. 8.11. ezek. 13.10.
† Hebr. bruiſe or breach.
* Chap. 3.3. and 8.12.
* Iſa 8.20. mala. 4.4. luke 16.29.
* Matt. 11.29.
* Iſa. 1.11. and 66.3. amos 5.21. mica. 6.6, &c.
* Chap. 1.15. and 5.15. and 10.22.
* Chap. 4.8. and 25.36.
* Chap. 1.18. and 15.20.
* Ezek. 22.18.
* Iſa 1.22.
|| Or, refuſe ſiluer.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuitie. 8 He reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for idolatry. 21 Hee reiecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient, 29 He exhorteth to mourne for their abomination in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the same.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

* Chap.26. 13.and 18.11.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if yee throughly amend your wayes and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow, and shedde not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying wordes, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steale, murther, and commit adultery, and sweare falsly, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods whom yee know not;

10 And come and stand before mee in this house, † which is called by my Name, and say, Wee are deliuered, to doe all these abominations?

† *Heb. whereupon my Name is called.*

11 Is * this house, which is called by my Name, become a * denne of robbers in your eyes? Beholde, euen I haue seene it, saith the LORD.

* Isa.56.7. * Mat.21.13. mark.11.17. luk.19.46.

12 But goe yee now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

* 1.Sam.4.11. psal.78.60. chap.26.6.

13 And now because yee haue done all these workes, saith the LORD, and I spake vnto you, rising vp early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye answered not:

* Prou.1.24. isa.65.12.and 66.4.

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this house which is called by my Name, wherein yee trust, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

* 1.Sam.4.11. psal.78.60.& 132.6.chap. 26.6.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, *euen* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to mee, for I will not heare thee.

* Chap.12.14 and 14.11. exod.32.10.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the || queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other goddes, that they may prouoke me to anger.

* Chap.44.19.

|| Or, frame, or worke-ship of heauen.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, saith the LORD? doe they not *prouoke* themselues to the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, behold mine anger and my furie shall bee powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eate flesh.

* Isa.1.11. chap.6.20. amos 5.22.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commaunded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices.

† *Hebr. concerning the matter of.*

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, * and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walke yee in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

* Deut.6.3. * Exod.19. leuit.26.12.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counsels *and* in the || imagination of their euill heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

|| Or, stubbornesse. † Heb. were.

25 Since the day that your fathers came foorth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, daily rising vp early, & sending *them*.

* 2.Chron. 36.15.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto mee, nor inclined their eare, but * hardened their necke, they did worse then their fathers.

* Chap.16.12.

27 Therefore thou shalt speake all these wordes vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call vnto them, but they will not answere thee,

28 But thou shalt say vnto them; This *is* a nation, that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth || correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

|| Or, instruction.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ierusalem*, and cast it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected, and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the LORD: they haue set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet which *is* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burne their sonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

* 2.King.23. 10.chron.28.3.

† *Heb. came vpon my heart.*

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come saith the LORD, that it shall no more bee called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but

* Chap.19.6.

but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carkeiſes of this people ſhall be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the * cities of Iudah, and from the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Iewes, both dead and aliue. 4 He vpbraideth their fooliſh and ſhameles impenitencie. 13 He ſheweth their grieuous iudgement, 18 and bewaileth their deſperate eſtate.

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Prieſts, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem out of their graues.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoſt of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue ſerued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue ſought, and whom they haue worſhipped: they ſhall not bee gathered, nor be buried, they ſhall be for doung, vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death ſhall bee choſen rather then life, by all the reſidue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

4 ¶ Moreouer, thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD: Shall they fall, and not ariſe? ſhall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ieruſalem ſlidden backe, by a perpetuall backſliding? they hold faſt deceit, they refuſe to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they ſpake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, ſaying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his courſe, as the horſe ruſheth into the battell.

7 Yea the * Storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the ſwallow obſerue the time of their comming; but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe ye ſay, We *are* wiſe, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, || certainely in vaine made hee it, the penne of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The *|| wiſe men are aſhamed, they are diſmayed and taken; loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wiſedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that ſhall inherite them: for euery one from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt is giuen to couetouſneſſe, from the Prophet euen vnto the Prieſt, * euery one dealeth falſely.

11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, *Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therfore ſhall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their viſitation they ſhall be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

13 ¶ || I will ſurely conſume them, ſaith the LORD; *there ſhall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figges on the * fig-tree, and the leafe ſhall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, ſhall paſſe away from them.

14 Why doe wee ſit ſtill? aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be ſilent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to ſilence, and giuen vs * waters of || gall to drinke, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came: and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſound of the neighing of his ſtrong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie and thoſe that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will ſend ſerpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they ſhall bite you, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my ſelf againſt ſorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people † becauſe of them that dwell in a farre countrey: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, *and* with ſtrange vanities?

20 The harueſt is paſt, the ſummer is ended, and we are not ſaued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no * balme in Gilead? *is there* no Phiſician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold ſins, 9 and for their iudgement. 12 Diſobedience is the cauſe of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorteth to mourne for their deſtruction, 23 and to truſt, not in themſelues, but in God. 25 Hee threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.

O † H * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the ſlaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernes a lodging place of way-faring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they *bee* all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And || they bend their tongues *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth

* Chap. 6. 14. Ezek. 13. 10. * Chap. 3. 3. and 6. 15.

|| *Or, in gathering I will conſume.* * Iſa. 5. 1. &c. * Matt. 21. 19. Iuke 13. 6. &c.

* Iere. 9. 15. deut. 23. 15. || *Or, poyſon.*

* Ier. 14. 19.

* Iere. 4. 15.

† *Hebr the fullneſſe thereof.*

* Pſal. 58. 5, 6.

† *Heb. vpon.*

† *Heb. becauſe of the countrey of them that are farre off.*

Ier. 46. 11.

† *Heb. gone vp.*

† *Hebr. who will giue my head, &c.* * Iſa. 22. 4. Iere. 4. 19.

vpon the earth, for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not me, ſaith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed euery one of his || neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly ſupplant, and euery neighbour will walke with ſlanders.

5 And they will || deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not ſpeake the trueth, they haue taught their tongue to ſpeake lies, *and* weary themſelues to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middeſt of deceit, through deceite they refuſe to know mee, ſaith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts; Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how ſhall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue is *as* an arrow ſhot out, it ſpeaketh *deceit: one ſpeaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth || his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not viſite them for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the || habitations of the wildernesse a lamentation, becauſe they are ||burnt vp, ſo that none can paſſe through them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens, and the beaſt are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ieruſalem heapes, *and* * a denne of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † deſolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wiſe man that may vnderſtand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken that he may declare it; for what the land periſheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernesse that none paſſeth thorough?

13 And the LORD ſaith; Becauſe they haue forſaken my Lawe, which I ſet before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the || imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold I will feed them, *euen* this people * with wormwood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will * ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: and I will ſend a ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

17 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Conſider yee, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and ſend for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haſte, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, & our eyelids guſh out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are wee ſpoyled? wee are greatly confounded, becauſe we haue forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings haue caſt vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windows, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the ſtreets.

22 Speake, Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen the carkeiſes of men ſhall fall as doung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none ſhall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the * wiſe man glory in his wiſedome, neither let the mightie man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that hee vnderſtandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exerciſe louing kindneſſe, iudgement and righteouſneſſe in the earth: for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will † puniſh all them which are circumciſed, with the vncircumciſed,

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmoſt corners, that dwell in the wildernesse: for all theſe nations *are* vncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael *are* * vncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The vnequall compariſon of God and idoles. 17 The Prophet exhorteth to flie from the calamities to come. 19 Hee lamenteth the ſpoile of the Tabernacle by fooliſh paſtors. 23 Hee maketh an humble ſupplication.

HEare ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh vnto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not diſmayed at the ſignes of heauen, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the † cuſtomes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forreſt (the worke of the handes of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with ſiluer and with gold, they faſten it with nailes, and with hammers that it mooue not.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, * but ſpeake not: they muſt needs be * borne, becauſe they cannot goe, be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither alſo *is it* in them to doe good.

6 Foraſmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of Nations? for || to thee doeth *it* appertaine: for as much as among all the wiſe men of the Nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and golde from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder:

* Chap. 12. 6. mich. 7. 5, 6.
|| Or, friend.
|| Or, mocke.
* Pſal. 120. 4.
* Pſal. 12. 2. and 28. 3.
* Pſal 12. 3. and 28. 3.
† Heb. in the midſt of him.
|| Or, waite for him.
* Ier. 5. 9, 29.
|| Or, paſtures.
|| Or, deſolate.
† Heb. from the foule euen to, &c.
* Ier. 11. 10, 22.
† Heb. deſolation.
|| Or, ſtubburneſſe.
* Chap. 8. 12. and 23. 15.
* Leuit. 26. 33
* 1. Cor. 1. 31. 2. cor. 10. 17.
† Heb. with vpon.
† Heb. cut of into corners, or hauing the corners of their haire polled.
* Chap. 25. 23.
* Rom. 2. 28, 29.
† Heb. ſtatutes or ordinances are vaine.
* Pſal. 115. 5.
* Iſa. 46. 7.
* Iſa. 41. 28.
* Pſal. 86. 8.
* Reuel. 15. 4.
|| Or, it belongeth vnto him.
† Heb. in one, or as one.
* Iſa. 41. 29. abac. 2. 18. zac. 10. 2.

der: blew and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, hee *is* the liuing God, and an † euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens, and the earth, *euen* they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, hee hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

13 When hee vttereth his voice, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth foorth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Euery man is ‖ * brutish in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his moulten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanitie, *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the fourmer of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may find *it so*.

19 ¶ Woe is mee for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truely this *is* a griefe and I must beare it,

20 My Tabernacle is spoyled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone foorth of mee, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch foorth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flockes shall bee scattered.

22 Behold, the noyse of the bruite is come, and a great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, *and* a * denne of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himselfe: it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou † bring mee to nothing.

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Couenant*: 8 *Reproueth the Iewes disobeying thereof*: 11 *Propheseth euils to come vpon them*, 18 *and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Ieremiah.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the yron furnace, saying, * Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I commaund you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony, as *it is* this day: Then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said vnto me, Proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, saying, Heare yee the words of this Couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant, which I commanded *them* to doe, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my Couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus sayth the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them which they shall not bee able † to escape; and * though they shall cry vnto mee, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense; but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the streetes of Ierusalem haue yee set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they crie vnto me for their † trouble.

15 I * What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, *seeing* shee hath wrought lewdnesse with

† Hebr. God of truth. † Heb. King of eternitie.

* Gen.1.6. chap.51.15.

‖ Or, myst.

‖ Or, for raine.

‖ Or, is more brutish, then to know. * Chap.51. 17,18.

* Chap.51. 19.

† Heb. inhabitresse.

* Chap.1.15. and 5.15. and 6.22. * Chap.9.11. Prou.16.1. and 20.24. * Psal.6.1. and 38.1. chap. 10.11. † Heb. diminish me. * Psal.79.6.

* Deut.27.26. gal.3.10.

* Leuit.26. 31,32.

* Deut.7.12.

† Heb. Amen.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

† Heb. to goe foorth of. * Prou.1.28. isa.1.15.chap. 14.12. ezek.8. 18.mich.3.8.

† Heb. euill.

* Chap.2.28.

† Heb. shame.

* Chap.7.16. and 14.11.

† Hebr. euill. * Isa.1.11,&c. † Heb. what is to my beloued in my house?

with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: || when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene oliue tree, faire and of goodly fruite: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced euil against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke mee to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuices against me, *saying*, Let vs destroy † the tree with the fruite thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that * triest the reines, and the heart; let me see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life, saying; Prophecie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring euil vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperity by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent, returne from captiuity.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: || yet let me talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: * Wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happie that deale very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea they haue taken roote: † they grow, yea they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me; thou hast seene mee and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast runne with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 * For euen * thy brethren and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea || they haue called a multitude after thee; beleeue them not though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lyon in the forrest: it || cryeth out against mee, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto me as a || speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, || come to deuoure.

10 Many pastors haue destroyed my vineyard; they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They haue made it desolate *and* being desolate it mourneth vnto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places through the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue * sowen wheate, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, *but* shall not profit: and they shal be ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherit; Beholde, I will * plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my Name (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shall they be built in the middest of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the Type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottels filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto mee; Goe get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So

|| *Or, when thy euill is.*

† *Heb. the stalke with his bread.*

* 1. Sam. 16.7. 1. cron. 28.9. psal. 7.10. and 20.12. chap. 17.10. and 20 12. reuel. 2.23.

† *Heb. visite vpon.*

|| *Or, let me reason the case with thee.*
* Iob 21.7. psal. 37.1. 73. 3. hab. 1.3.

† *Heb. they goe on.*

* Psal. 17.3.
† *Heb. with thee.*

* Psal. 107. 34.

* Chap. 34.

|| *Or, they cry after thee fully.*
† *Heb. good things.*

† *Heb. the line.*

|| *Or, which Heb. guards on his wayes.*
|| *Or, talked.*

|| *Or, cast them to vse.*

† *Heb. portion of delight.*

* Leuit. 26.16. deut. 28.38. mica. 6.15. aggæ. 1.6.

* Deut. 30.3. chap. 31.28.

* Isa. 60.12.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying;

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me; Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

9 Thus saith the LORD; After this maner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loines of a man: so haue I caused to cleaue vnto mee the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD; that they might be vnto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Euery bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee; Doe wee not certainely know, that euery bottle shall bee filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Dauids Throne, and the priests and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitie nor spare, nor haue mercy, † but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare ye and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feete stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, he turne it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darkenesse.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye shall weepe sore, and runne downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your ‖ principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory.

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and none shall open *them*, Iudah shall be carried away captiue, all of it shalbe wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that came from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say when he shal † punish thee (for thou hast taught them *to be* captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauell?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things vpon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles ‖ made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are † accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wildernesse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face; that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thy adulteries, and thy neighings, and the lewdnes of the whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hils in the fields: woe vnto the, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? † when *shall it* once *be*?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine 7 causeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the crie of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their litle ones to the waters, they came to the pits *and* found no water, they returned with the vessels emptie: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea the hinde also calued in the field, and forsooke *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the wind like dragons: their eyes did faile because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our backe-slidings are many, wee haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou bee as a stranger in the land, and as a way-faring man, *that* turneth aside to tary for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou bee as a man astonied, as a mightie man *that* cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of vs, and wee are called

† *Hebr. visite vpon.*

* Chap. 5. 19. and 16. 10.

‖ *Or, shalbe violently taken away.*

† *Hebr. saughe.*

† *Hebr. after when yet?*

† *Hebr. the words of the dearths or restraints.*

called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feete, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes.

11 Then said the LORD vnto mee, * Pray not for this people, for *their* good.

12 * When they fast I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say vnto them; Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye haue famine, but I will giue you † assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me, The prophets prophecie lies in my Name, * I sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophecie vnto you a false vision and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophecie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophecie, shalbe cast out in the streets of Ierusalem, because of the famine and the sword, and they shall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the Virgine daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe forth into the field, then behold the slaine with the sword, and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are sicke with famine, yea both the prophet and the priest || goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten vs; and *there is* no healing for vs? * wee looked for peace, and *there is* no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednes, *and* the iniquitie of our fathers: for * we haue sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhorre *vs*, for thy Names sake, doe not disgrace the Throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue showres? *Art* not thou hee, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection, and manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complaying of their spight, receiueth a promise for himselfe, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 Hee prayeth, 19 and receiueth a gracious promise.

THen said the LORD vnto mee, * Though * Moses and * Samuel stood before me, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* toward this people, cast *them* out of my sight, and let them goe forth.

2 And it shall come to passe if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we goe foorth? then thou shalt tell them; Thus saith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captiuitie, to the captiuitie.

3 And I wil * appoint ouer them foure † kinds, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

4 And † I wil cause them to be * remooued into al kingdomes of the earth, because of * Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall goe aside to † aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore wil I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I wil fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of || children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to mee aboue the sand of the Seas: I haue brought vpon them || against the mother of the yong men, a spoiler at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrors vpon the city.

9 * She that hath borne seuen, languisheth: shee hath giuen vp the ghost: her sunne is gone downe while it *was* yet day: shee hath bene ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on Vsurie, nor men haue lent to me on vsurie, *yet* euery one of them doeth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verely it shall bee well with thy remnant, verely || I will cause the enemie to intreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the * spoile without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and reuenge me of my persecuters, take mee not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy wordes were found, and I did * eate them, and thy word was vnto mee, the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy

---

† *Hebr. thy Name is called vpon vs.*

* Chap.7.16. and 11.14. exod.32.10.
* Prou.1.28. isay 1.15. chap.11.11. ezek.8.18. mich.3.4.

† *Hebr. peace of truth.*

* Chap.23. 21. and 27. 15. and 29. 8,9.

* Lament. 1. 16. and 2.18. chap.13.17.

|| *Or, make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not, Chap. 5. 31.*
* Chap.8.15.

* Psal.106.9. dan.9.8.

* Ezek.14.14.
* Exo.32.14.
* 1.Sam.7.9

* Chap.43. 11. zach.11.9.

* Leuit.26.16.
† *Hebr. families.*
† *Hebr. I wil giue them for a moouing.*
* Deut.28. 25. chap.24. 9
* 2.King.21. 11.

† *Hebr. to aske of thy peace.*

|| *Or, whosoeuer is deare.*
|| *Or, against the mother of a yong man spoyling, &c. Or, against the mother of the yong men.*

* Amos 1.5

* Iob 3.1. &c. chap.20.15.

|| *Or, I will intreat the enemie for thee.*

* Chap.17.3.

* Deut.32.

* Ezek.3.3. reuel.10.9

thy Name, O LORD God of hoſtes.

17 I ſate not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I ſate alone becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled mee with indignation.

18 Why is my *paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable *which* refuſeth to bee healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a lyar, *and as* waters that † faile?

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before mee: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced braſen * wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not * preuaile againſt thee: for I *am* with thee to ſaue thee, and to deliuer thee, ſaith the LORD.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Prophet, vnder the types of abſtaining from marriage from houſes of mourning and feaſting foreſheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes,* 10 *becauſe they were worſe then their fathers.* 14 *Their returne from captiuitie, ſhall bee ſtranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt.* 16 *God will doubly recompenſe their idolatrie.*

THe word of the LORD came alſo vnto me, ſaying;

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou haue ſonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning the ſonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They ſhall die of grieuous * deaths, they ſhall not be *lamented, neither ſhall they be buried: *but* they ſhall be as doung vpon the face of the earth, and they ſhall bee conſumed by the ſword, and by famine; and their * carkeiſes ſhall bee meate for the foules of heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of || mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, ſaith the LORD, *euen* louing kindneſſe and mercies.

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall men lament for them, nor cut themſelues, nor make themſelues bald for them.

7 Neither ſhall men *|| teare *themſelues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall men giue them the cup of conſolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo goe into the houſe of feaſting, to ſit with them to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Behold, * I will cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, & the voice of gladnes, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride.

10 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when thou ſhalt ſhew this people all theſe wordes, and they ſhall ſay vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronoũced all this great euil againſt vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our ſinne, that wee haue committed againſt the LORD our God?

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them; Becauſe your fathers haue forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue ſerued them, and haue worſhipped them, and haue forſaken me, and haue not kept my law:

12 And ye haue done * worſe then your fathers, (for behold, ye walke euery one after the || imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 * Therefore will I caſt you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* yee, nor your fathers, and there ſhall ye ſerue other gods day and night, where I will not ſhew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more bee ſaid; The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

15 But, the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Iſrael from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I wil ſend for many fiſhers, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them, and after wil I ſend for many hunters, and they ſhall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine * eyes *are* vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their iniquitie, and their ſinne double, becauſe they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeiſes of their deteſtable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength and my fortreſſe, and my refuge in the day of affliction; the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and ſhall ſay; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanitie, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himſelfe, and * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe them to know: I will cauſe them to know mine hand and my might, and they ſhall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The captiuity of Iudah for her ſinne.* 5 *Truſt in man is curſed,* 7 *in God is bleſſed.* 9 *The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God.* 12 *The ſaluation of God.* 15 *The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his propheſie.* 19 *Hee is ſent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.*

The

† Ebr. thy Name is called vpon me.

* Chap. 30. 15.

† Ebr. be not ſure.

* Chap. 1. 18. and 6. 27.
* Chap. 20. 11.

* Chap. 15. 2.
* Chap. 25. 33.

* Chap. 7. 33. and 34. 20. Ezek. 39. 12.

|| Or, mourning feaſt.

* Leuit. 19. 28. Deut. 14. 1. || Or, bruſh himſelf for them, * Ier. 24. 17.

* Iſai. 24. 7, 8. chap. 7. 34. and 25. 10. ezek. 26. 10.

* Chap. 5. 19. and 13. 22.

* Chap. 7. 26.

|| Or, ſtubburneſſe.

* Deut. 4. 27. and 28. 64, 65.

* Chap. 23. 7, 8.

* Iob 34. 21. prou. 5. 21. chap. 32. 19.

* Chap. 2. 11.

THe ſinne of Iudah *is* written with a * penne of yron, *and* with the †point of a diamond; *it* is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your Altars:

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

3 O my mountaine, in the field * I wil giue thy ſubſtance, *and* all thy treaſures to the ſpoile, *and* thy high places for ſinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, † euen thy ſelfe ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerue thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* ſhall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus ſayeth the LORD; Curſed *bee* the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arme, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhalbe like the heath in the deſert, and ſhall not ſee when good commeth, but ſhall inhabite the parched places in the wilderneſſe, in a ſalt land and not inhabited.

7 * Bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

8 For he ſhalbe * as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and ſhall not ſee when heate commeth, but her leafe ſhalbe greene, and ſhall not be carefull in the yere of || drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * ſearch the heart, *I* try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partrich || ſitteth *on egges*, and hatcheth *them* not: *ſo* he that getteth riches and not by right, ſhall leaue them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhalbe a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high Throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, * all that forſake thee ſhall be aſhamed, and they that depart from me ſhall bee written in the earth, becauſe they haue forſaken the LORD the * fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I ſhall bee healed, ſaue mee, and I ſhall be ſaued: for thou *art* my praiſe.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay vnto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I haue not haſtened from being a paſtour to † follow thee, * neither haue I deſired the woful day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto mee, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

18 * Let them be confounded that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be diſmayed, but let not mee be diſmayed: bring vpon them the day of euill, and † * deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD vnto mee, Goe, and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye Kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Take heed to your ſelues, & beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

22 Neither cary forth a burden out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither doe yee any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke ſtiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring no burden through the gates of this Citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this Citie, Kings and Princes ſitting vpon the Throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this Citie ſhall remaine for euer.

26 And they ſhall come from the Cities of Iudah, & from the places about Ieruſalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and ſacrifices, and meat offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe vnto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto mee to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Vnder the type of a potter, is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of Nations.* 11 *Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange reuolt,* 11 *Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpiratours.*

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe and go downe to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and behold, he wrought a work on the ||wheels.

4 And the veſſell || that hee made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, ſo hee † made it againe another veſſell as ſeemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I doe with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, ſo *are* ye in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

7 *At what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke

* Iob 19.24. †*Hebr. naile.*

* Iudg.3.7. iſay 1.29.

* Chap.15.13.

†*Hebr. in thy ſelfe.*

* Pſal.2.12. and 34.10. and 125.1. prou.16.20. iſay 30.18.

* Pſal.1.3.

||*Or, reſtraint.*

* 2.Sam.16.7. pſal. 7.10. chap.11.20. and 20.12.

||*Or, gathereth yong which ſhe hath not brought forth.*

* Pſal.73.25. iſay 1.28.

* Chap.2.3.

* Iſay 5.19.

†*Hebr. after thee.*

* Chap.1.4, &c.

* Pſal.35.4. and 40.15.

†*Hebr. breake them with a double breach.*

* Chap.11. 20.

* Nehe.13. 19.

* Exod.20.8. and 23.12. and 31.13. ezek.20.12.

* Chap.22.4

||*Or, frame, or faſhion.*

||*Or, that he made, was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.*

†*Hebr. turned and made.*

* Iſay 45.9. rom.9.20. wiſd.15.7.

*plucke vp and to pull downe, and to destroy *it*.

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it doe euill in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefite them.

11 ¶Now therfore go to, speake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame euill against you, & deuise a deuice against you: * returne ye now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we wil walke after our owne deuices, & we will euery one doe the imagination of his euil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Aske yee now among the heathen, who hath heard such things; the virgine of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leaue || the * snow of Lebanon *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or shall the colde flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath * forgotten me, they haue burnt incense to vanitie, and they haue caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient paths, to walke in paths, *in* a way not cast vp.

16 To make their land * desolate *and* a perpetuall hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wagge his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an East winde before the enemie: I will shewe them the backe, and not the face in the day of their calamitie.

18 ¶Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: * for the Law shal not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet. Come and let vs smite him || with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

19 Giue heede to mee, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and †* powre out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children, and *bee* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their yong men be slaine by the sword in battell.

22 Let a crie bee heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD thou knowest all their counsell against me † to slay *me*: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrowen before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Under the type of breaking a potters vessell, is foreshewed the desolation of the Iewes for their sinnes.*

THus saith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entrie of the † Eastgate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O Kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall * tingle.

4 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowne, nor the Kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make voyd the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues: and their * carkeises will I giue to bee meate for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this City * desolate and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished and hisse, because of al the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the * flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee.

11 And shall say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, euen so will I breake this people and this Citie as one breaketh a potters vessell that † cannot bee made whole againe, and they shall * bury them in Tophet, till there bee no place else to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their Citie as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the Kings of Iudah shall bee defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose * roofes they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

14 Then

* Chap. 1.10.
* Ioel. 3.10.
* 1. Kin. 17.13. chap. 7.3. and 35.15.
* Chap. 2.25.
* Chap. 2.10.
* Or, my fields for euer, or for the sons of Adonai? Shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?
* Chap. 2.13.
* Chap. 2.13.
* Chap. 17.13.
* Chap. 6.16.
* Chap. 19.8. and 49.13. and 50.13.
* Mal. 2.9.
* Or, for the tongue.
* Hebr. powre him out.
* Psal. 59.10.
* Hebr. for him.
* Hebr. the Sungate.
* 1. Sam. 3.11. 2 king. 21.12.
* Chap. 7.31, 32.
* Chap. 16.4. and 7.33.
* Chap. 18. 16. and 49. 13. and 50. 13.
* Leuit. 26.29. deut. 28.53. lament. 4.10.
† Hebr. be healed.
* Chap. 7.32.
* Chap. 32. 29.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had ſent him to propheſie, and he ſtood in the Court of the LORDS houſe, and ſaid to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon this Citie, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt it, becauſe they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paſhur ſmiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treacherie, 14 and of his birth.

*1.Chron. 24.14. NOw Paſhur the ſonne of * Immer the Prieſt, who *was* alſo chiefe gouernour in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah propheſied theſe things.

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the ſtockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the houſe of the LORD.

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the ſtockes. Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but ‖ Magor-Miſſabib.

‖ That is, *feare round about.*

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy ſelfe, and to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he ſhall cary them captiue into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

*2.King. 20. 17. 5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the ſtrength of this City, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which ſhall ſpoile them, and take them and cary them to Babylon.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhall goe into captiuitie, and thou ſhalt come to Babylon, and there thou ſhalt die, and ſhalt be buried there, thou and al thy friends to whom thou haſt propheſied lies.

‖ *Or, miſled.* 7 ¶ O LORD, thou haſt deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt preuailed: I am in deriſion daily, euery one mocketh me.

8 For ſince I ſpake, I cried out, I cried violence, and ſpoile, becauſe the word of the LORD was made a reproch vnto mee, and a deriſion dayly.

9 Then I ſaid; I will not make mention of him, nor ſpeake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire ſhut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not *ſtay.*

*Pſal. 39. 3. Iob 32. 18.

† *Hebr. euery man of my peace.* 10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery ſide. Report, *ſay they*, and wee will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *ſaying*, Peraduenture hee will be entiſed: and we ſhall preuaile againſt him, and wee ſhall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with mee as a mightie terrible one: * therefore my perſecuters ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhall not preuaile, they ſhalbe greatly aſhamed, for they ſhall not proſper, *their* * euerlaſting confuſion ſhall neuer be forgotten.

*Chap. 17. and 15. 20.

12 But O LORD of hoſtes, that * trieſt the righteous, *and* ſeeſt the reines and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cauſe.

*Chap. 23. 40. *Chap. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praiſe ye the LORD: for hee hath deliuered the ſoule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Curſed *be* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare mee, be bleſſed.

15 * Curſed *bee* the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying; A man childe is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

*Iob 3. 3. chap. 15. 20.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the ſhowting at noonetide.

*Genes. 19. 25.

17 Becauſe he ſlew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue bene my graue, and her wombe to be alwayes great *with me.*

18 * Wherefore came I foorth out of the wombe to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my daies ſhould be conſumed with ſhame?

*Iob 3. 10.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the euent of Nebuchadrezzars warre. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth a hard ſiege and miſerable captiuitie. 8 He counſelleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and vpbraideth the Kings houſe.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when King Zedekiah ſent vnto him Paſhur the ſonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, ſaying;

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs, (for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon maketh warre againſt vs) if ſo bee that the LORD will deale with vs, according to all his wonderous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto them; Thus ſhall ye ſay to Zedekiah,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael; Behold, I wil turne back the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith yee fight againſt the king of Babylon, and againſt the Caldeans, which beſiege you without the walles, and I wil aſſemble them into the middeſt of the Citie.

5 And I my ſelfe wil fight againſt you with an * out-ſtretched hand, and with a ſtrong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

*Exod. 6. 6.

6 And I will ſmite the inhabitants of this City, both man and beaſt: they ſhall die of a great peſtilence.

7 And afterward, ſaith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his ſeruants, and the people, and ſuch as *are* left in this city from the peſtilence, from the ſword, and fro the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of thoſe that ſeeke their life, & he ſhall ſmite them with the edge of the

the ſword: he ſhall not ſpare them, neither haue pitie, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou ſhalt ſay; Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I ſet before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this citie, ſhall die by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but hee that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that beſiege you, hee ſhall liue, and his life ſhalbe vnto him * for a pray.

10 For I haue ſet my face againſt this citie for euill and not for good, ſaith the LORD; it ſhalbe giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the houſe of the king of Iudah, *ſay*; Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 O houſe of Dauid, thus ſaith the LORD, * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is ſpoyled, out of the hand of the oppreſſour, leſt my fury goe out like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, ſaith the LORD, which ſay, Who ſhall come downe againſt vs? or who ſhall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will † puniſh you according to the * fruit of your doings, ſaith the LORD: and I wil kindle a fire in the forreſt thereof, and it ſhall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Hee exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threats.* 10 *The iudgement of Shallum,* 13 *of Iehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus ſaith the LORD, Goe downe to the houſe of the king of Iudah, and ſpeake there this word,

2 And ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that ſitteſt vpon the throne of Dauid, thou, and thy ſeruants, and thy people that enter in by theſe gates.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Execute ye iudgment and righteouſneſſe, and deliuer the ſpoiled out of the hand of the oppreſſour: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widow, neither ſhed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, * then ſhal there enter in by the gates of this houſe, Kings ſitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horſes, hee, and his ſeruants, and his people.

5 But if yee will not heare theſe wordes, I ſweare by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that this houſe ſhall become a deſolation.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the kings houſe of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto mee, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* ſurely I wil make thee a wildernes, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare deſtroyers againſt thee, euery one with his weapons, and they ſhall cut downe thy choice cedars, and caſt *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations ſhall paſſe by this citie, and they ſhall ſay euery man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great citie?

9 Then ſhall they anſwere, Becauſe they haue forſaken the couenant of the LORD their God, and worſhipped other gods, and ſerued them.

10 ¶ Weepe ye not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe ſore for him that goeth away: for he ſhall returne no more, nor ſee his natiue countrey.

11 For thus ſaith the LORD touching Shallum, the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, which reigned inſtead of Ioſiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He ſhall not returne thither any more.

12 But he ſhall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and ſhall ſee this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his houſe by vnrighteouſnes, & his chambers by wrong: that vſeth his neighbours ſeruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

14 That ſaith, I will build me a wide houſe, and † large chambers, and curteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is ſieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne becauſe thou cloſeſt thy ſelfe in cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke, and doe iudgement and iuſtice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 Hee iudged the cauſe of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him: was* not this to know me, ſaith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy couetouſneſſe, and for to ſhed innocent blood, and for oppreſſion, and for ‖ violence to doe *it*.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, They ſhall not lament for him, ſaying, Ah my brother, or ah ſiſter: they ſhall not lament for him, ſaying, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He ſhall be buried with the buriall of an aſſe, drawen and caſt foorth beyond the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and crie, and lift vp thy voice in Baſhan, and crie from the paſſages: for all thy louers are deſtroyed.

21 I ſpake vnto thee in thy † proſperitie, *but* thou ſaideſt, I will not heare: this *hath bene* thy maner from thy youth, that thou obeyedſt not my voyce.

22 The wind ſhall eat vp all thy paſtors, and thy louers ſhall goe into captiuitie, ſurely then ſhalt thou bee aſhamed and confounded for all thy wickedneſſe.

23 † O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makeſt thy neſt in the cedars, how gracious ſhalt thou be when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell?

24 As I liue, ſaith the LORD, though Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the ſignet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence,

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of

---

*Chap. 38.2.

*Chap. 39.18 and 45.5.

*Chap. 22.3. † Heb. iudge.

† Heb. inhabitant.

† Heb. viſite vpon. * Prou. 1.31.

*Chap. 21.12

*Chap. 17.25 † Heb. for Dauid vpon his throne.

* Deut. 29.24. 1. kings 9.8.

*Leuit. 19.13. deu. 24.14, 15 habac. 2.9.

† Heb. through ceyled. ‖ Or, my windowes.

‖ Or, extorſion.

† Hebr. proſperities.

† Heb. inhabitreſſe.

them that ſeek thy life, and into the hand *of them* whoſe face thou feareſt, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into an other countrey, where ye were not borne, and there ſhall ye die.

† *Hebr. lift vp their mind.* 27 But to the land whereunto they † deſire to returne, thither ſhall they not returne.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idole? *is* he a veſſel wherin *is* no pleaſure? wherfore are they caſt out, hee, and his ſeed, and are caſt into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, write ye this man childleſſe, a man *that* ſhall not proſper in his dayes: for no man of his ſeed ſhall proſper, ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Hee propheſieth a reſtauration of the ſcattered flocke. 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſaue them. 9 Againſt falſe prophets, 33 and mockers of the true Prophets.

[a] Ezech.34.2. WOe * be vnto the paſtours that deſtroy and ſcatter the ſheepe of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, againſt the paſtours that feed my people; Ye haue ſcattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not viſited them; behold, I will viſit vpon you the euill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they ſhalbe fruitfull and increaſe.

[a] Chap.3.15. ezech.34.11, 12. 4 And I will ſet vp * ſhepheards ouer them, which ſhall feed them, and they ſhall feare no more, nor be diſmayed, neither ſhall they be lacking, ſaith the LORD.

[a] Chap.33.14, 15.iſa.4.2.and 40.11.dan.9. 24.ioh.1.45. [a] Deut.33.28. 5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, ſaieth the LORD, that I will raiſe vnto Dauid, a righteous Branch, and a King ſhal reigne and proſper, and ſhall execute iudgement and iuſtice in the earth.

† *Heb. Iehouah-ſidkenu.* 6 * In his dayes Iudah ſhall bee ſaued, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely, and this *is* his Name whereby he ſhall be called, † THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

[a] Ier.16.14,15 7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that they ſhall no more ſay, The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

8 But the LORD liueth, which brought vp and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they ſhall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, becauſe of the prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his Holineſſe.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for becauſe of || ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wilderneſſe are dried vp, and their || courſe *is* euill, and their force *is* not right.

|| Or, curſing. || Or, violence.

11 For both prieſt and prophet are prophane, yea in my houſe haue I found their wickedneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhall be vnto them as ſlippery *wayes* in the darkneſſe: they ſhall be driuen on, and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

13 And I haue ſeene || folly in the prophets of Samaria; they propheſied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

|| Or, an abſurd thing. Hebr. vnſauoury.

14 I haue ſeene alſo in the Prophets of Ieruſalem || an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walke in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the handes of euill doers, that none doeth returne from his wickedneſſe: they are all of them vnto mee as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

|| Or, fooliſhneſſe. * Iſai.1.9.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the Prophets; Behold, I will feed them with * wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Ieruſalem is || profaneneſſe gone foorth into all the land.

* Chap.8.14. and 9.15. || Or, hypocriſie.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that propheſie vnto you; they make you vaine: they ſpeake a viſion of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They * ſay ſtill vnto them that deſpiſe me; The Lord hath ſaid, Ye ſhall haue peace; and they ſay vnto euery one that walketh after the || imagination of his owne heart, No euill ſhall come vpon you.

* Chap.6.14. and 8.11. ezek.13.10. zech.10.2. || Or, ſtubbornneſſe. || Or, ſtate.

18 For who hath ſtood in the || counſel of the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a * whirlewinde of the LORD is gone foorth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewinde, it ſhall fall grieuouſly vpon the head of the wicked.

* Chap.30.23.

20 The * anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntill he haue executed, and till he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it perfectly.

* Chap.30.24.

21 * I haue not ſent theſe prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not ſpoken to them, yet they propheſied.

* Chap.14.14. and 27.15.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had cauſed my people to heare my words, then they ſhould haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any * hide himſelfe in ſecret places that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, ſaith the LORD?

* Pſal.139. 7, &c. Amos 9.2,3.

25 I haue heard what the prophets ſaid, that propheſie lies in my Name, ſaying; I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this bee in the heart of the prophets that propheſie lyes? yea, *they are* prophets

prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to *forget my Name by their dreames which they tell euery man to his neighbor, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name, for Baal.

28 The prophet †that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame; and he that *hath* my word, let him speake my word faithfully: what *is* the chaffe to the wheat, saith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, *I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steale my word euery one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD? that ‖ vse their tongues, and say; He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreames, saith the LORD, and doe tel them, and cause my people to erre by their lies and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall aske thee, saying; What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say vnto them, What burden? I will euen forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD; I will euen † punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall yee mention no more: for euery mans word shall be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hostes our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue sent vnto you, saying; Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD.

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the citie that I gaue you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring *an euerlasting reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Vnder the type of good and bad figges,* 4 *hee foresheweth the restauration of them that were in captiuitie,* 8 *and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.*

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figges were set before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar *king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters, and smiths from Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *euen* like figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughtie figges, which could not be eaten, †they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD vnto mee, What seest thou Ieremiah? and I said, Figges: the good figges, very good; and the euill, very euil, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figges, so will I acknowledge them that are caried away † captiues of Iudah, whom I haue sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

7 And I will giue them *an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be *my people, and I will be their God: for they shall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the euill *figges, which cannot be eaten, they are so euill; (Surely thus saith the LORD) so will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliuer them † to *be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt; to be a reproch and a prouerbe, a taunt, and a curse in all places whither I shall driue them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, til they be consumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Ieremiah reproueth the Iewes disobedience to the Prophets,* 8 *foretelleth the seuentie yeeres captiuitie,* 12 *and after that, the destruction of Babylon.* 15 *Vnder the type of a cup of wine, he foresheweth the destruction of all nations.* 34 *The howling of the shepheards.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, that *was* the first yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying;

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue spoken vnto you, rising early and speaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent vnto you all his

Iudg. 3.7. and 8.33.

Or, with whom he is in.

*Deut. 18.20. chap. 14.14, 15.

Or, that vse their tongues.

†Heb. vse them.

Chap. 20.11.

1. King. 14. 2. chron. 36.10.

†Hebr. for badnesse.

†Heb captiuitie

*Deut. 30.6. chap. 32.39. ezek. 11.19. and 36.26, 27.
*Chap. 30.22. and 31.33. and 32.38.
*Chap. 29.17.

†Heb. for remouing or vexation.
*Deut. 28.37. chap. 15.4.

his seruants the Prophets, *rising early and sending *them*, but yee haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

5 They said, * Turne ye againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

6 And goe not after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the workes of your handes, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto me, saith the LORD, that yee might prouoke me to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therfore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye haue not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the North, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will bring them against this land, & against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will vtterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreouer, †I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment, and these nations shall serue the king of Babylon seuentie yeeres.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when seuentie yeeres are accomplished, that I wil †punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, sayth the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my wordes which I haue pronounced against it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall *serue themselues of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deedes, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 ¶ For thus sayth the LORD God of Israel vnto mee, Take the wine* cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drinke it.

16 And they shall drinke, and be mooued, and be madde, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (as *it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 * Edom, and *Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

22 And all the kings of *Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖Iles which *are* beyond the * sea:

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the vtmost corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the desert:

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North, farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therfore thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Drink ye and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Yee shall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * citie, †which is called by my Name, and should ye be vtterly vnpunished? ye shall not bee vnpunished: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophecie thou against them all these wordes, and say vnto them, The LORD shall * roare from an high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, he shal mightily roare vpon his habitation, he shall giue a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noyse shall come euen to the endes of the earth; for the LORD *hath* a controuersie with the nations: he will plead with all flesh, he will giue them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, euill shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewinde shall bee raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slaine of the LORD shalbe at that day from one ende of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be *lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they shall bee dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howle yee shepheards, and crie, and wallow your selues *in the ashes*, yee principall of the flock: for †the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and yee shall fall like †a pleasant vessell.

35 And † the shepheards shall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to escape.

36 A voice of the crie of the shepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *shalbe heard*: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He

*Chap.29.19.

*2.King.17.13.chap.18.11.and35.15.ionah3.8.

†*Hebr. I will cause to perish from them.*
*Chap.7.34. and 16.9. and 25.10.eze.26.13. ose 2.11.

*2.Chro.36.22.ezra 1.1. chap.29.10. dan.9.2.
†*Hebr. visite vpon.*

*Chap.27.7.

*Isa 51.17. psal.75.8. iob 21.20.]

* Chap.49.7.&c.
* Chap.48.
* Chap.49.
* Chap.47.
‖*Or, perteining to the sea side.*
* Chap.49.2.
* Chap.49.28.
†*Heb. cut of into corners, or hauing the vtmost corners of their haire polled.* Chap. 9.28.
*Chap.49.32.
* Chap.49.36.

*1.Pet.4.17.
†*Hebr. vpon which my Name is called.*

*Iohn 3.16. amos 1.2.

* Chap.16.4.

* Chap.48. and 6.26.
†*Hebr. your dayes for slaughter.*
† *Hebr. a vessel of desire.*
† *Hebr. fleeing shal perish from the shepheards and fleeing from the.*

38 He hath forſaken his couert, as the lion: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Ieremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 Hee is therefore apprehended, 10 and araigned: 11 His apologie: 16 Hee is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vrijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Iotiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, & ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the wordes that I commaund thee to ſpeake vnto them: * diminiſh not a word;

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may * repent mee of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them; becauſe of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to me to walk in my law, which I haue ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſeruants the Prophets, whom I ſent vnto you, both riſing vp earely, and ſending them, (but yee haue not hearkened:)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this citie a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the prieſtes and the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commaunded him to ſpeake vnto all the people, that the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people tooke him, ſaying; Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou propheſied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall bee like Shiloh, and this citie ſhalbe deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the kings houſe vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſate downe in the entrie of the new gate of the LORDS houſe.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets vnto the princes, and to all the people, ſaying; † This man *is* worthy to die, for hee hath propheſied againſt this citie, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to propheſie againſt this houſe, and againſt this citie, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that hee hath pronounced againſt you.

14 As for mee, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with mee † as ſeemeth good and meet vnto you.

15 But know yee for certaine, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhal ſurely bring innocent blood vpon your ſelues, and vpon this citie, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath ſent me vnto you, to ſpeak all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the princes, and all the people vnto the prieſtes, and to the prophets; This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

18 * Micah the Moraſhite propheſied in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and ſpake to all the people of Iudah, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Zion ſhall be plowed *like* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, the high places of a forreſt.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which hee had pronounced againſt them? thus might we procure great euill againſt our ſoules.

20 And there was alſo a man that propheſied in the name of the LORD, Vrijah the ſonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who propheſied againſt this citie, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mightie men, and all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard *it*, hee was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the king ſent men into Egypt, *namely* Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him, into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the king, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

24 Neuertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan was with Ieremiah, that they ſhould not giue him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 Hee exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be caried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Iotiah king of Iudah, came this word vnto Ierimiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſayeth the LORD to me, Make thee bondes and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke,

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and

† Hebr. a deſolation.

* Acts 20.27.

* Chap.18.8.

* 1. Sam.4.12. chap.7.12,14. pſal.78.60.

† Hebr. the iudgement of death is for this man.

* Chap.7.3.

* Verſe 19.

† Hebr. do it is good and right in your eyes.

* Mich.1.1. and 3.12.

† Heb. the face of the LORD.

† Hebr. ſonnes of the people.

to the king of Moab,and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Ieruſalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah,

4 And commaund them to ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall yee ſay ‖ vnto your maſters:

‖ Or, concerning their maſters, ſaying.

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outſtretched arme, and haue giuen it vnto whom it ſeemed meet vnto me.

*Dan.4.14, 22.

6 And now haue I giuen all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon * my ſeruant, and the beaſtes of the field haue I giuen him alſo to ſerue him.

*Chap.25.9. and 43.10.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerue him, and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings ſhall ſerue themſelues of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the nation and kingdome which will not ſerue the ſame Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, vntill I haue conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeake vnto you, ſaying; Yee ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon:

†Heb. dreames.

10 For they propheſie a lie vnto you, to remoue you far from your land, and that I ſhould driue you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him, thoſe will I let remaine ſtill in their owne land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Iudah according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the wordes of the prophets, that ſpeake vnto you, ſaying; Ye ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon: for they propheſie * a lie vnto you.

*Chap.14.14. and 23.21. and 29.8.

15 For I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they propheſie † a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that yee might periſh, ye, and the prophets that propheſie vnto you.

† Hebr. in a lie, or lyingly.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the wordes of your prophets, that propheſie vnto you, ſaying; Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhal now ſhortly be brought againe from Babylon; for they propheſie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: ſerue the King of Babylon, and liue: wherefore ſhould this citie be laid waſte?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſts, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke not, when hee carried away * captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah from Ieruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ieruſalem:

*2.Kings 24. 14,15.

21 Yea thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remaine in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah and of Ieruſalem;

22 They ſhalbe * caried to Babylon, and there ſhall they bee vntill the day that I * viſite them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and reſtore them to this place.

*2.Kings 25. 13.2.chron. 36.18.
*2.Chron.36. 21.chap.29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſely the returne of the veſſels, and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the euent wil declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yeere *and* in the fift moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſonne of Azur the Prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake vnto mee in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the Prieſts and of all the people, ſaying;

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, ſaying; I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS Houſe, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

†Heb. two yeeres of dayes.

4 And I will bring againe to this place, Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah, that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

†Hebr. captiuitie.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid vnto the prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the Prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD,

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid; Amen: the LORD do ſo, the LORD peforme the words which thou haſt propheſied, to bring againe the veſſels of the LORDS Houſe, and all that is carried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheleſſe, heare thou now this word that I ſpeake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The

8 The Prophets that haue beene before me, and before thee of olde, propheſied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of peſtilence.

9 The Prophet which prophecieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet ſhal come to paſſe, then ſhall the Prophet be knowen, that the LORD hath truely ſent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the * yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it. *Chap.27.2.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen ſo will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon from the necke of all nations within the ſpace of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) ſaying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſayth the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all theſe nations, that they may ſerue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerue him, and I haue giuen him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: the LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught * † rebellion againſt the LORD. *Deut.13.5. cap.29.32. †Heb. reuolt.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the ſame yeere, in the ſeuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah ſendeth a Letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue the dreames of their prophets, 10 and that they ſhall returne with grace after ſeuentie yeres. 15 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience. 20 He ſheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw theſe *are* the wordes of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet ſent from Ieruſalem vnto the reſidue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, and to the Prieſts, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

2 (After that * Ieconiah the King, and the Queene, and the || eunuches, the princes of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and the carpenters, and the ſmiths were departed from Ieruſalem) *2.Kings 24. 12, &c. ||Or, chamberlaines.

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah ſent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue cauſed to be caried away from Ieruſalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build yee houſes and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

6 Take yee wiues, and beget ſonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your ſonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare ſonnes and daughters, that yee may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeeke the peace of the citie, whither I haue cauſed you to be caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Let not your prophets and your diuiners, that *be* in the midſt of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cauſe to be dreamed. *Chap.14.14. and 23.21. and 27.15.

9 For they propheſie † falſly vnto you in my Name: I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD. †*Hebr. in a lie.*

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That after * ſeuentie yeeres be accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſite you, and performe my good word towards you, in cauſing you to returne to this place. *2.Chron.36. 22. ezra 1.1. chap.25.12. and 27.22. dan.9.2.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, ſayth the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end. †*Hebr. end and expectation.*

12 Then ſhall ye * call vpon me, and ye ſhall goe and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you. *Dan.9.

13 And ye ſhall ſeeke me, and find *me*, when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, ſayth the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I cauſed you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Becauſe ye haue ſaid, The LORD hath raiſed vs vp Prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus ſaith the LORD, of the king that ſitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone foorth with you into captiuitie.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will ſend vpon them the * ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence, and wil make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill. *Chap.24.8, 10. * Chap.24.8.

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence, and will deliuer them to be remooued to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curſe and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and a reproch among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them: †*Hebr. for a curſe.*

19 Becauſe they haue not hearkened to my wordes, ſayth the LORD, which * I ſent vnto them by my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early, *Chap.25.4. and 32.33.

early, and sending *them*, but ye would not heare, sayth the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare yee therefore the word of the LORD, all yee of the captiuitie, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus sayth the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and hee shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken vp a curse by all the captiuitie of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villenie in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying wordes in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying;

‖ Or, dreamer.

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying;

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that yee should be Officers in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is * mad, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

* 2. King. 9. 11. acts 26. 24.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore hee sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuitie is* long, build ye houses and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying;

31 Send to all them of the captiuitie, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophecied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his seede: hee shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will doe for my people, sayth the LORD, * because hee hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

* Chap. 28. 16. † Heb. reuolt.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes.* 4 *After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance.* 10 *He comforteth Iacob.* 18 *Their returne shall bee gracious.* 20 *Wrath shall fall on the wicked.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying.

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; Write thee all the wordes that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land, that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus sayth the LORD, Wee haue heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.

‖ Or, there is feare, and no peace. † Heb. a man

6 Aske yee now and see whether † a man doeth trauaile with childe? wherefore doe I see euery man with his handes on his loynes as a woman in trauaile, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shall be saued out of it.

* Ioel 2. 11. amos 5. 18. zeph. 1. 15.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bondes, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King whom I will raise vp vnto them.

* Ezek. 34. 23. and 37. 24. hose. 3. 5.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel, for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne, and shall be in rest, and quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

* Isa 41. 13. and 43. 1 and 44. 1. chap. 46. 28.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

* Psal. 6. 1. chap. 10. 24. and 46. 28.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to pleade thy cause, † that thou mayest be bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

† Heb. for iudging vp, or pressing.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemie, with the chastisement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why * cryest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

* Chap. 15. 18.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee, * shall be deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shal go into captiuitie: and they that spoile thee shall be a spoile, and all that pray vpon thee, will I giue for a pray.

* Exod. 23. 30. isa 41. 12.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places: and the city shall bee builded vpon her owne || heape, and the palace shall remaine after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceede thankesgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall bee established before me, and I wil punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselues, and their gouernour shall proceede from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and he shall approch vnto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approch vnto me, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the * whirle-winde of the LORD goeth forth with furie, a † continuing whirlewinde, it shall || fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue done *it*, and vntill hee haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter daies ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The restauration of Israel.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting, is brought home againe* 22 *Christ is promised.* 27 *His care ouer the Church.* 31 *His new couenant.* 35 *The stability.* 38 *and amplitude of the Church.*

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD? The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wildernesse, euen Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, *saying*, Yea I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore || with louing kindnesse haue I drawne thee.

4 Againe I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgine of Israel; thou shalt againe be adorned with thy* || tabrets, & shalt go forth in the daunces of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eat *them* as common things.

6 For there shalbe a day, that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall crie; Arise ye, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish yee, praise ye, and say; O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauaileth with childe together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with || supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee nations, and declare *it* in the yles afarre off, and say; He that scattereth Israel wil gather him, and keepe him, as a shepherd *doth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flocke and of the herd: and their soule shall bee as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the daunce, both yong men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the priests with fatnesse, *and* my people shall bee satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD; Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares, for thy worke shalbe rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the yoke*: turne thou me, and I shall be turned; thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproch of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is* he a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I wil surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee vp way-markes; make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgin of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created

* Chap. 24.7. and 31.33. and 32.38.
* Chap. 23. 19.20.
† Heb. rotting.
|| Or, fainting.
|| Or, supplications.
* Exod. 4.22.
* Isa. 58.11.
* Matth. 2.18.
* Deut. 30.3.
† Heb. sound.

created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together husbandmen, and they *that* go foorth with flockes.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and I haue replenished euery sorowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleepe was sweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seede of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 *In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge:

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquity, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the *dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah.

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my couenant they brake, ||although I was an husband vnto them, saith the LORD:

33 But this *shall be* the couenant, that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts,* and wil be their God, and they shalbe my people.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for* they shall all know me, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the the LORD; *for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and I will remember their sinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD* which giueth the Sunne for a light by day *and* the ordinances of the Moone, and of the stars for a light by night, which diuideth the *sea when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

36 *If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before mee for euer.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If* heauen aboue can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall bee built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe forth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horse gate towards the East, *shall be* holy vnto the LORD, it shall not be plucked vp, nor throwen downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuity for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison which *was* in the king of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophecie and say, Thus saith the LORD,* Behold I will giue this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely* be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, & his eies shal behold his eies.

5 And he shall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visite him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah said; The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle, shall come vnto thee, saying; Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the *right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said vnto me; Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* || seuenteene shekels of siluer.

10 And I † subscribed the euidence, and sealed *it*, and tooke witnesses, weighed him the money in the ballances.

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And

---

*Exe.18.2.

*Heb.8.8.

||Or, should I haue continued a husband vnto them?

*Chap.24.7. and 32.20.

*Isa.54.17. iohn 6.45.

*Chap.33.8. mich.7.18. actes 10.43.

*Gene.1.16.

*Isa.51.15.

*Isa.54.9. chap.33.20.

*Chap.33.22.

*Chap.34.2.

*Chap.34.3.

*Leuit.25. 24. ruth 4.4.

||Or, seuen shekels and ten pieces of siluer.

†Heb. wrote in the booke.

*Num.16.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine vncles ſonne, and in the preſence of the witneſſes, that ſubſcribed the booke of the purchaſe, before all the Iewes that ſate in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Take theſe euidences, this euidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael; Houſes and fieldes, and vineyards ſhall be poſſeſſed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou haſt made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and ſtretched out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

18 Thou ſheweſt * louing kindneſſe vnto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquitie of the fathers into the boſome of their children after them: the great, the mightie God, the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name,

19 Great in counſel, and mightie in †worke, (for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the ſonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes and with wonders, & with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with great terrour,

22 And haſt giuen them this land which thou didſt ſweare to their fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy Lawe, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to doe: therfore thou haſt cauſed all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the city to take it, and the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold, thou ſeeſt *it*.

25 And thou haſt ſaid vnto mee, O Lord GOD, buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all fleſh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Chaldeans that fight againſt this citie, ſhall come and ſet fire on this city, and burne it with the houſes, * vpon whoſe roofes they haue offered incenſe vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offrings vnto other gods, to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, ſaith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me, as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day; that I ſhould remoue it from before my face:

32 Becauſe of all the euill of the children of Iſrael, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their prieſts, and their prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the † * back and not the face, though I taught them riſing vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue inſtruction.

34 But they * ſet their abominations in the houſe (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to * cauſe their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe through *the fire* vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they ſhould doe this abomination to cauſe Iudah to ſinne.

36 ¶ And now therfore thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael concerning this city, whereof ye ſay, It ſhall be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place; and I will cauſe them to dwell ſafely.

38 And they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them, to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they ſhall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I wil reioyce ouer them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land † aſſuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoule.

42 For thus ſaith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, ſo will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promiſed them.

43 And fieldes ſhall be bought in this land, whereof

*Chap.19.13.

† *Hebr. for my anger.*

† *Hebr. neke.* * *Chap.2.27.*

* *Chap.23.11.*

* *Chap.7.31.* and 19.6. * *Leuit.18.21.*

* *Deut.30.3.*

* *Chap.24.7.* and 30.22. and 31.33. * *Ezek.11.19.* † *Hebr. all dayes.*

† *Hebr. from after them.*

† *Heb. in truuth or ſtabilitie.*

whereof yee ſay, *It is* deſolate, without man or beaſt, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men ſhall buy fields for money, and ſubſcribe euidences, and ſeale *them*, and take witneſſes in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ieruſalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, & in the cities of the South: for I will cauſe their captiuitie to returne, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiſeth to the captiuitie, a gracious returne, 9 a ioyfull ſtate, 12 a ſetled gouernment, 15 Chriſt, the branch of righteouſneſſe, 17 a continuance of Kingdome and Prieſthood, 20 and a ſtabilitie of a bleſſed ſeede.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the ſecond time (while he was yet * ſhut vp in the court of the priſon) ſaying;

*Chap.32.23

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the *maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to eſtabliſh it, the LORD *is* his Name,

*Iſa 37.26.

3 Call vnto me, and I wil anſwere thee, and ſhewe thee great and ‖ mightie things, which thou knoweſt not.

‖Or, hidden.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael concerning the houſes of this Citie, and concerning the houſes of the Kings of Iudah, which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the ſword,

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fil them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue ſlaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whoſe wickedneſſe I haue hid my face from this Citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and wil reueale vnto them the abundance of peace, and trueth.

7 And I will cauſe the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Iſrael to returne, and will build them as at the firſt.

8 And I will cleanſe them from all their iniquitie, whereby they haue ſinned againſt me, and I will *pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue ſinned, and whereby they haue tranſgreſſed againſt me.

*Chap.31.34. mich.7.18.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be to me a name of ioy, a praiſe and an honour before all the Nations of the earth, which ſhall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they ſhall feare and tremble for all the goodneſſe, and for all the proſperitie that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus ſaith the LORD, Againe, there ſhall be heard in this place (which ye ſay *ſhall be* deſolate without man and without beaſt, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem that are deſolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beaſt.)

11 The * voice of ioy, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that ſhall ſay, Praiſe the LORD of hoſtes, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that ſhall bring the ſacrifice of praiſe into the houſe of the LORD; for I will cauſe to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the firſt, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.7.34. and 16.19.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Againe in this place which *is* deſolate without man and without beaſt, and in all the cities thereof *ſhalbe* an habitation of ſhepheards cauſing their flocks to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ieruſalem, and in the cities of Iudah, ſhall the flockes paſſe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, ſaith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promiſed vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and to the houſe of Iudah.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and at that time will I cauſe the * branch of righteouſneſſe to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he ſhall execute iudgement and righteouſneſſe in the land.

*Chap.23.5. iſa 11.1. and 4.2.

16 In thoſe dayes ſhall Iudah be ſaued, and Ieruſalem ſhall dwell ſafely, and this *is the name* wherewith ſhe ſhall be called, † The LORD our righteouſneſſe.

†Hebr. Iehouah ſidkenu.

17 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, † Dauid ſhall neuer *want a man to ſit vpon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael.

†He ſhall neuer be cut off from Dauid. *2.Sam.7.16. 1.kings 2.4.

18 Neither ſhall the Prieſts the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe ſacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

20 Thus ſayth the LORD; * If you can breake my Couenant of the day, and my Couenant of the night, and that there ſhould not be day, and night in their ſeaſon:

*Chap.31.36. iſa 54.9.

21 *Then* may alſo my couenant be broken with Dauid my ſeruant, that he ſhould not haue a ſonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Prieſts my miniſters.

22 As * the hoſte of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo wil I multiply the ſeed of Dauid my ſeruant, and the Leuites that miniſter vnto me.

*Chap.33.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, ſaying;

24 Conſidereſt thou not what this people haue ſpoken, ſaying; The two families, which the LORD hath choſen, he hath euen caſt them off? thus they haue deſpiſed my people, that they ſhould be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD, If my Couenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I caſt away the ſeed of Iacob and Dauid my ſeruant, *ſo* that I will not take any of his ſeede to be rulers ouer the ſeed of Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob: for I will cauſe their captiuitie to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah propheciеth the captiuitie of Zedekiah, and the Citie. 8 The Princes and the people hauing

hauing dismissed their bond seruants, contrary to the couenant of God, reassume them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (*when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Go, and speake to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be *taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burne *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord, for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem.

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem, to proclaime * libertie vnto them.

9 That euery man should let his man seruant, and euery man his maid seruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes and all the people which had entred into the couenant, heard that euery one should let his man seruant, and euery one his maid seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the seruants & the handmaids whom they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants, and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therfore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of * seuen yeeres, let yee goe euery man his brother an Hebrewe, which || hath beene solde vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee sixe yeeres, thou shalt let him go free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming libertie euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before me in the house, † which is called by my Name.

16 But yee turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaid, whom he had set at libertie at their pleasure, to returne; and brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto mee, in proclaiming libertie euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a libertie for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the wordes of the couenant which they had made before me when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Iudah, and the princes of Ierusalem, the eunuches, and the Priests, and all the people of the land which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their dead * bodies shall be for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah and his princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons armie which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I wil command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this city, and they shal fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying;

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the sonne of Ieremiah the sonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God,

|| Or, hath solde himselfe.

† Hebr. to day.

† Heb. whereupon my Name is called.

† Hebr. for a remouing.

* Deut. 28.64. chap. 29.18.

* Chap. 7.33. and 16.4.

which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaseiah, the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

† *Hebr. threshold or vessell.*

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I said vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they said, Wee will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, commanded vs, saying; Ye shall drinke no wine, *neither* yee, nor your sonnes for euer.

7 Neither shall yee builde house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes yee shall dwell in tents, that yee may liue many dayes in the land where yee *be* strangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voice of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, wee, our wiues, our sonnes nor our daughters:

9 Nor to builde houses for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came vp into the land, that we said, Come, and let vs goe to Ierusalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Goe and tell the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receiue instruction to hearken to my wordes, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, that hee commanded his sonnes, not to drinke wine, are performed; for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you, rising early, and speaking, but yee hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the Prophets rising vp early and sending *them*, saying, * Returne yee now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to serue them, and ye shal dwell in the land, which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but yee haue not enclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

*Chap. 18.11. and 25.5.

16 Because the sonnes of Ionadab, the sonne of Rechab haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: because I haue spoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not answered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah said vnto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Because ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shall not † want a man to stand before mee for euer.

† *Hebr. shall not cease to be out of his.*

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophesie, & publikely to reade it. 11 The princes hauing intelligence therof by Michaiah, send Iehudi to fetch the roule, and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himselfe and Ieremiah. 20 The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roule. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his indgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copie.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therin al the words that I haue spoken vnto thee against Israel, and against Iudah, and against all the nations from the day I spake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Iosiah, euen vnto this day.

*Chap. 1.2.

3 It may bee that the house of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them; that they may forgiue their iniquitie and their sinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken vnto him, vpon a role of a book.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I *am* shut vp, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roule which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS house vpon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euil way; for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

† *Hebr. his supplication shall fall.*

8 And Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fift yere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Ierusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ierusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke the words of Ieremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the sonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court at the || * entry of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the eares of all the people.

|| *Or, doore.* * *Chap. 26.10.*

11 ¶ When

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then hee went downe into the kings houſe into the ſcribes chamber, and loe, all the princes ſate there, *euen* Eliſhama the Scribe, and Delaiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Iehudi the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Cuſhi, vnto Baruch, ſaying; Take in thine hand the roule wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſon of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit down now, and reade it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe wordes at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe wordes vnto mee with his mouth, & I wrote *them* with inke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and tolde all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king ſent Iehudi to fet the roule, and hee tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſate in the winter houſe, in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penne-knife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made interceſſion to the king, that he would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Ierahmeel the ſonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying;

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former wordes that were in the firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim king of Iudah; He ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the froſt. *Chap. 22. 19.

31 And I will †puniſh him and his ſeede, and his ſeruants for their iniquitie, and I will bring vpon them and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: but they hearkened not. †*Heb. viſit vpon.*

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them, many †like words. †*Hebr. as they.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten and put in priſon. 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuitie. 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome fauour.

AND king *Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah. *Chap. 22. 24 2. kings 24. 17. and 2. chron. 36. 10.

2 But neither hee, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which hee ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah. †*Hebr. by the hand of the Prophet.*

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come foorth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Iudah, that ſent you vnto mee to enquire of mee, Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come forth to helpe

you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their own land.
8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe, and fight againſt this citie, and take it, and burne it with fire.
9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your †ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs, for they ſhall not depart.
10 For though yee had ſmitten the whole armie of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but †wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe euery man in his tent, and burne this citie with fire.
11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs armie.
12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ieruſalem to go into the land of Beniamin, || to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the mids of the people.
13 And when hee was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Iriiah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.
14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but hee hearkened not to him: ſo Iriiah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.
15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe, for they had made that the priſon.
16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the || cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:
17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent and tooke him out, and the king asked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid hee, thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.
18 Moreouer Ieremiah ſaid vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon?
19 Where *are now* your prophets, which propheſied vnto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?
20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king; † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to returne to the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe, leſt I die there.
21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreete, vntill all the bread in the city were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by ſuite getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Vpon ſecret conference, he counſelleth the king by yeelding to ſaue his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions, hee concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſonne of Paſhur, and Iucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſonne of Malchiah heard the wordes that Ieremiah had ſpoken vnto all the people, ſaying,
2 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Hee that remaineth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall liue: for he ſhal haue his life for a pray, and ſhall liue.
3 Thus ſayth the LORD, This citie ſhall ſurely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.
4 Therefore the princes ſaid vnto the king, Wee beſeech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weaketh the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this citie, and the handes of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch wordes vnto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.
5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand; for the king *is* not hee *that* can doe any thing againſt you.
6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne of || Hammelech that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunke in the mire.
7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuches which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then ſitting in the gate of Beniamin,)
8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,
9 My lord the king, theſe men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and † hee is like to die for hunger in the place where hee is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.
10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.
11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king vnder the treaſurie, and tooke thence olde caſt clouts, and olde rotten ragges, and let them downe by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.
12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe olde caſt clouts and rotten ragges vnder thine arme-holes, vnder the cords. And Ieremiah did ſo.
13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cordes, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.
14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the || third entry that is in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I wil aske thee a thing: hi de nothing from me.
15 Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto Zedekiah, If I declare

* Chap. 21.9.

† Heb. ſoules.
† Heb. thrust through.
† Hebr. made to ascend.
‖ Or, to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.
† Heb. falshood or lie.
‖ Or, cells.
† Hebr. let my supplication fall.
† Heb. peace.
† Heb. he will die.
† Heb. in thine hand.
‖ Or, principal.

declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I giue thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king sware secretly vnto Ieremiah, saying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this soule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of these men that seeke thy life.

17 Then said Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hostes, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly goe forth vnto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soule shall liue, and this citie shall not bee burnt with fire, and thou shalt liue, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this citie bee giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shal burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans; lest they deliuer mee into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah said, They shall not deliuer *thee*: obey, I beseech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I speake vnto thee: so it shall bee well vnto thee, and thy soule shall liue.

21 But if thou refuse to goe forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs house, shall bee brought foorth to the king of Babylons princes, and the *women* shall say, † Thy friends haue set thee on, and haue preuailed against thee: thy feete are sunke in the myre, *and* they are turned away backe.

† Heb. men of thy peace.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt bee taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this citie to be burnt with fire.

† Heb. thou shalt burne, &c.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I haue talked with thee: and they come vnto thee, and say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou hast said vnto the king; hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said vnto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say vnto them, I presented my supplication before the King, that hee would not cause mee to returne to Ionathans house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words, that the king had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

† Heb. they were silent from him.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison, vntill the day that Ierusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Ierusalem is taken.* 4 *Zedekiah is made blind, and sent to Babylon.* 8 *The citie ruinated,* 9 *the people captiuated,* 11 *Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vsage of Ieremiah.* 15 *Gods promise to Ebed-melech.*

IN the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

* 2. Kings 25. 2. chap. 52. 4.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with al the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Iudah saw them, and all the men of warre; then they fled, and went foorth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walles, and he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans armie pursued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgement vpon him.

† Hebr. spake with him iudgements.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer hee put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chaines to cary him to Babylon.

† Heb. with two braſen chaines, or fetters.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the walles of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard caried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

‖ Or, chiefe Marshall: Heb. chiefe of the executioners or slaughtermen. And so verse 10, 11, &c.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

† Hebr. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, saying,

† Hebr. by the hand of.

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he shall say vnto thee.

† Heb. set thine eyes vpon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes.

14 Euen they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, that he should cary him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while hee was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Goe and speake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I wil bring my words

vpon this city for euill, and not for good, and they shalbe *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, sayth the LORD, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a pray vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, sayth the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Iewes repaire vnto him. 13 Iohanan reuealing Ishmaels conspiracie, is not beleeued.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ Or, manicles.

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chaines which *were* vpon thine hand: if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† Heb. I will set mine eye vpon thee.

5 Now while hee was not yet gone backe, *he said*, Goe backe also to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe wheresoeuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him vitailes and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, sware vnto them and to their men, saying, Feare not † to serue the Caldeans: dwel in the land, and serue the king of Babylon, and it shalbe well with you.

† Heb. to feare to serue. and so verse 10.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and Summer fruites, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreyes, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that hee had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine, and Summer fruites, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer, Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said vnto him, Doest thou certainly know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

† Heb. to smite thee in soule.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let mee go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*. Wherfore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should bee scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish.

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah; Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah & others, purposeth with the residue to flee vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, *that* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slewe him, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* foure-

fourescore men hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themselues with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishamel the sonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

† Heb. *in going and weeping.*

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyle, and of hony: so hee forbare, and slewe them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain || because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the king had made, for feare of Baasha king of Israel, *and* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine.

|| *Or, were Gedaliah, slain by the hand, or by the side of Gedaliah.*

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiuie all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done.

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom hee had recouered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam,) *euen* mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and eunuches whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah assureth him of safetie in Iudea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord, that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the prophet, || Let, we beseech thee, our supplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs)

|| *Or, let our supplication fall before thee.*

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it shall come to passe *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may bee well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people, from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom yee sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke *you* vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom yee are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD; for I *am* with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that hee may haue mercie vpon you; and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but wee will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the Trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, If yee wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to soiourne there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

† *Heb. shall cleaue after you.*

17 † So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to soiourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

† *Heb. so shall all the men be.*

18 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, As mine anger and my furie hath bene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my furie be powred foorth vpon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainely, that I haue † admonished you this day.

† *Heb testified against you.*

20 For ye || dissembled in your hearts when ye sent mee vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe *it*.

|| *Or, you haue vsed deceit against your soules.*

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to goe, *and* to soiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan discrediting Ieremiahs prophecie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah prophecieth by a type, the conquest of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to passe *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for the which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *euen* all these words;

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsly: The LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt, to soiourne there.

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, & cary vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had beene driuen, to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, thus came they, euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kil, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and hee shall spread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* * such *as are* for death, to death, and such *as are* for captiuity, to captiuity, and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

* *Chap. 15. 2. zach. 11. 2.*

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and hee shall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and he shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepheard putteth on his garment, and he shall goe foorth from thence in peace.

13 He shall breake also the † images of || Beth-shemesh that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

† *Heb. Statue, or standing image.*

|| *Or, The house of the Sunne.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expresseth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He propheseth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacie of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the same, 29 And for a signe prophecieth the destruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Ye haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and beholde, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickednesse which they haue committed, to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incense, *and* to serue other gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising earely and sending *them*, saying,

saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkned not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred foorth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, wherefore commit yee *this* great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and suckling † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine?

† Heb. out of the midst of Iudah.

8 In that ye prouoke mee vnto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye bee gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selues off, and that ye might bee a curse, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

† Heb. wickednesse, or punishment, &c.

9 Haue yee forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednes of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

† Heb. contrite.

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

* Amos 9.4.

11 ¶ Therefore thus sayeth the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to soiourne there, and they shall all bee consumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall euen be consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least euen vnto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall bee an execration *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to soiourne there, shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they † haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne but such as shall escape.

† Heb. lift vp their soule.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, wee will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But wee will certainly doe whatsoeuer thing goeth foorth out of our owne mouth to burne incense vnto the || * queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as wee haue done, wee, and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem: for *then* had wee plentie of † victuals, and were well, and saw no euill.

|| Or, from, &c. * Chap.7.18.

† Heb. bread.

18 But since wee left off to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue bene consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And * when wee burnt incense to the Queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did wee make her cakes to worship her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our || men?

* Chap.7.18.

|| Or, husbands.

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said vnto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that answere, saying,

21 The incense that yee burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, yee and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare because of the euill of your doings, *and* because of the abominations, which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you haue burnt incense, and because ye haue sinned against the LORD, & haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Testimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying; Yee and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying; We will surely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incense to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto her: ye wil surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare yee the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue sworne by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt, shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah, and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to soiourne there, shall know whose words shal stand, † mine or theirs.

† Heb. from me, or from vs.

29 ¶ And this *shalbe* a signe vnto you, saith the

the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my wordes shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being dismayed, 4 Ieremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when hee had written these wordes in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Woe is mee now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted, I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee *for a pray in all places whither thou goest.

* Chap. 39.18

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ieremiah prophesieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs armie at Euphrates, 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 Hee comforteth Iacob in their chastisement.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles.

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets, furbish the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherfore haue I seene them dismaid, *and* turned away backe? and their mightie ones are † beaten downe, and are † fled apace, and looke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. broken in pieces. † Hebr. fled a flight.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mightie man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the North by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are mooued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are moued like the riuers, and he saith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth, I will destroy the citie, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp, ye horses, and rage ye charets, and let the mightie men come foorth, the † Ethiopians, and the † Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bowe.

† Heb. Cush. † Hebr. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hostes, a day of vengence, that hee may auenge him of his aduersaries: and the sword shall deuoure, and it shall be satiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hostes hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: *for* thou shalt † not be cured.

† Hebr. no cure shall be vnto thee.

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mightie man hath stumbled against the wicked, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tapanhes: say yee, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

16 † He made many to fall, yea one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuitie, from the oppressing sword.

† Heb. multiplied the fallen.

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noyse, hee hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the king, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 Oh thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuitie: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

† Hebr. make your instruments of captiuitie.

20 Egypt is like a very fayre heifer, *but* destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her, like † fatted bullockes, for they also are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come vpon them, & the time of their visitation.

† Hebr. balanced of the stall.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot bee searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, shee shall bee deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hostes, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the || multitude of No,

|| Or, noise. Hebr. Amon.

No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, For I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of al the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

* Isa.41.13. and 43.5. and 44.1. chap.30.10.

* Chap.30. 11. & 10.24. ‖ Or, not vtterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise vp out of the North, and shalbe an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city, and them that dwel therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his charets, *and at* the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall looke backe to their children for feeblenesse of hands.

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza. Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy selfe into thy scabberd, rest and be still.

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea-shoare? there hath he appointed it.

† Heb. Azzah. * Isa.8.7.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

† Heb. the Ile.

† Heb. gather thy selfe.

† Heb. how can it?

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The iudgement of Moab,* 7 *for their pride,* 11 *for their securitie* 14 *for their carnall confidence,* 26 *and for their contempt of God, and his people.* 47 *The restauration of Moab.*

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 *There shalbe* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they haue deuised euill against it: come and let vs cut it off from *being* a nation: also thou shalt be ‖ cut downe, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying *shalbe* from Horonaim, Spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall goe vp; for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, saue your liues, and bee like the ‖ * heath in the wildernesse.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy workes, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also bee taken, and Chemosh shall goe foorth into captiuity *with* his * priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come vpon euery city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall bee desolate: without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be hee* that doeth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed *be he* that keepeth backe his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not bene emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captiuity: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander: and shall empty his vessels, and breake their bottles.

13 And Moab shalbe ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, Wee *are* * mighty and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoiled and gone vp *out of* her cities, and † his chosen yong men are gone downe to the slaughter, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him bemoane him, and all ye that know his Name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabit Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come vpon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And

‖ Or, bee brought to silence. † Heb. goe after thee.

† Heb. weeping with weeping. * Isa.15.5.

‖ Or, a naked tree. * Chap.17.6.

* Chap.49.3.

‖ Or, negligently.

† Heb. flood.

* 1. Kings 12.29.

† Heb. the choice of.

† Heb. inhabitresse.

* Isay 16.7.

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken, for hee magnified *himselfe* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall bee in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision vnto thee? was hee found among theeues? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for ioy.

‖ *Or, mouedst thy selfe.*

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and bee like the doue *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the hautinesse of his heart.

* Isay.16.6. &c.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be* so, ‖ his lies shall not so effect *it*.

‖ *Or, those vnto whom he stayeth (Heb. his barres) doe not right.*

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O Vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer; thy plants are gone ouer the sea, they reach euen to the sea of Iazer, the spoiler is fallen vpon thy summer fruits, and thy Vintage.

* Isay.16.10.

33 And * ioy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue caused wine to faile from the Winepresses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall bee* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voice, * from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim *as* an heifer of three yeere old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

* Isay.15.5,6.

† *Heb. desolations.*

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten is perished.

37 For * euery head shall be bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands *shalbe* cuttings and vpon the loynes sackcloth.

* Isay.15.2,3. † *Heb. dismembred.*

38 There shall be lamentation generally vpon all the house toppes of Moab, and in the streetes thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessell, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howle, *saying*, How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the † backe with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

† *Hebr. necke.*

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, hee shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioh is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

‖ *Or, the cities.*

42 And Moab shall bee destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himselfe* against the LORD.

43 * Feare, and the pit, and the snare *shalbe* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

* Isay 24. 17,18.

44 He that fleeth from the feare, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shall come foorth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

* Num.21. 28.

† *Hebr. children of noise.*

46 We be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

† *Hebr. in captiuity.*

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The iudgement of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their restauration.* 7 *The iudgement of Edom,* 23 *of Damascus,* 28 *of Kedar,* 30 *of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The restauration of Elam.*

CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heire? Why *then* doeth ‖ their King inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

‖ *Or, against.*

‖ *Or, Malcam.*

* Amos 1.13.

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to be heard in † Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shalbe a desolate heape, and her daughters shall bee burnt with fire: then shall Israel bee heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

* Amos 1.14.

3 Howle, O Heshbon for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament and runne to and fro by the hedges: for ‖ their King shal goe into captiuitie: *and* his * Priests and his Princes together.

‖ *Or, Malcam.*

* Chap.48.7.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backesliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*; Who shall come vnto me?

‖ *Or, thy valley floweth away.*

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shalbe driuen out euery man right foorth, and none shall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom thus saith the LORD of hosts, * *Is* wisedome no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisedome vanished?

* Obad. ver. 8.

8 Flee ye, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamitie of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visit him.

‖ *Or, they are turned backe.*

9 If * grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *some* gleaning grapes If theeues by

* Obad. ver.

by night, they will destroy † till they haue ynough.

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and hee shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them aliue: & let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, & *art* thou he *that* shall altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not goe vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproch, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shalbe perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an Ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather yee together and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as hie as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shalbe a desolation: * euery one that goeth by it, shalbe astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof,

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwel in it.

19 Behold, he shal come vp like a Lion from the swelling of Iordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him runne away from her, and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who will || * appoint mee the time? who *is* that Shepheard that wil stand before me?

20 Therfore heare the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the † Red-sea.

22 Behold, hee shall come vp and flie as the Eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint hearted, *there is* sorrow || on the Sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, & turneth her selfe to flee, & feare hath seised on her: anguish & sorowes haue taken her as a womā in trauel.

25 How is the citie of praise not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her yong men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, goe vp to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shall they take away: they shall take to themselues their curtaines, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery side.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you vp vnto the || wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwel alone,

32 And their camels shall bee a bootie, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I will scatter into all windes them that are in the † vtmost corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shalbe a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for euer; there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I wil breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure windes, from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shalbe no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: & I wil bring euil vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my Throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the King, and the Princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * later dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35 *The iudgement of Babylon.* 4. 17. 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set vp a standart, publish *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

* Amos 1.4.

* Verse 8. † *Hebr. flit greatly.*

|| *Or, that is at ease.*

† *Hebr. cut off into corners, or that haue the corners of their haire polled.*

* Chap. 49. 6. and 48. 47.

† *Hebr. by the hand of Ieremiah.* † *Hebr. lift vp.*

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remooue, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shal goe, and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion, with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD, in a perpetuall Couenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath bene lost sheepe: their Shepheards haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away *on* the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

† *Hebr. place o lie downe in.*

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, Wee offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

* Isay 48. 20. chap. 51. 6. reuel. 18. 4.

8 * Remooue out of the midst of Babylon, and goe foorth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For loe, I wil raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great Nations from the North countrey, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence shee shalbe taken: their arrowes *shalbe* as of a mighty || expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

|| *Or, destroyer.*

10 And Caldea shalbe a spoile: all that spoile her shalbe satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because yee were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growne † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulls:

† *Hebr. bigge or corpulent.*

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, shee that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernes, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: * euery one that goeth by Babylon, shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49. 17.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her; spare no arrowes: for shee hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwne downe: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vpon her; as shee hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the || sickle in the time, of haruest: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shal turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

|| *Or, sythe.*

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the Lions haue driuen *him* away: first the King of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim, and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquitie of Israel shalbe sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not bee found, for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land || of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants of || Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

|| *Or, of rebellion.* || *Or, visitation.*

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, open her store-houses: || cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

† *Hebr. from the end.* || *Or, treade her.*

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bowe, campe against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke; according to all that shee hath done, doe vnto her: for shee hath bene proud against the LORD, against the Holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her yong men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shalbe cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

† *Heb. pride.*

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

† *Heb. pride.*

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The children of Israel, and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, and all that took them captiues, helde them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, hee shall throughly pleade their

their cauſe, that he may giue reſt to the land, and diſquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A ſword *is* vpon the Caldeans, ſaith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her princes, and vpon her wiſe men.

36 A ſword *is* vpon the || liars, and they ſhall dote: a ſword *is* vpon her mighty men, and they ſhall be diſmayed.

37 A ſword *is* vpon their horſes, and vpon their charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the middeſt of her, and they ſhall become *as* women: a ſword *is* vpon her treaſures, and they ſhalbe robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they ſhall bee dried vp: for it *is* the land of grauen Images, and they are mad vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beaſts of the deſert with the wilde beaſtes of the Ilands ſhall dwell *there*, and the owles ſhall dwell therein: and it ſhalbe no more inhabited for euer: neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 * As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, ſaith the LORD; *ſo* ſhall no man abide there, neither ſhall any ſonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people ſhall come from the North, and a great Nation, and many Kings ſhalbe raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

42 They ſhall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruell and will not ſhew mercie: their voyce ſhall roare like the Sea, and they ſhall ride vpon horſes, *euery one* put in aray like a man to the battel, againſt thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble; anguiſh tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

44 Behold, hee ſhall come vp * like a Lion from the ſwelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the ſtrong: but I wil make them ſuddenly runne away from her: and who is a choſen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and * who will || appoint me the time? and who *is* that Shepheard that will ſtand before me?

45 Therefore heare yee the counſell of the LORD that he hath taken againſt Babylon, and his purpoſes that hee hath purpoſed againſt the land of the Caldeans: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhal draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make *their* habitation deſolate with them.

46 At the noiſe of the taking of Babylon the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The ſeuere iudgement of God againſt Babylon, in reuenge of Iſrael.* 59 *Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecie to Sheraiah, to be caſt into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall ſinking of Babylon.*

THus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I will raiſe vp againſt Babylon, and againſt them that dwell in the † middeſt of them that riſe vp againſt me, a deſtroying winde;

2 And wil ſend vnto Babylon fanners, that ſhall fanne her, and ſhall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they ſhalbe againſt her round about.

3 Againſt *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and againſt *him that* lifteth himſelfe vp in his brigandine; and ſpare ye not her yong men, deſtroy ye vtterly all her hoſte.

4 Thus the ſlaine ſhal fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thruſt through in her ſtreets.

5 For Iſrael hath not bene forſaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hoſtes; though their land was filled with ſinne againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

6 * Flee out of the middeſt of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his ſoule: be not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he wil render vnto her a recõpence.

7 Babylon *hath bene* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is ſuddenly * fallen and deſtroied: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if ſo bee ſhe may be healed.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but ſhe is not healed: forſake her, and let vs go euery one into his owne country: for her iudgment reacheth vnto heauen, & is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteouſneſſe: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the ſhields: the LORD hath raiſed vp the ſpirit of the kings of the Medes: for his deuice is againſt Babylon, to deſtroy it; becauſe it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set vp the ſtandart vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch ſtrong: ſet vp the watchman: prepare † the ambuſhes: for the LORD hath both deuiſed and done that, which he ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwelleſt vpon many waters, abundant in treaſures; thine ende is come, *and* the meaſure of thy couetouſnes.

14 * The LORD of hoſts hath ſworne † by himſelfe, *ſaying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they ſhal † lift vp a ſhout againſt thee.

15 * Hee hath made the earth by his power, hee hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauen by his vnderſtanding.

16 When hee vttereth *his* voyce, *there is* a || multitude of waters in the heauens, & he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

17 * Euery man is || brutiſh by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his moulten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanitie, the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and * *Iſrael is*

* Or, chiefe ouer. Hebr. horſes.
* Gene. 19. 25. chap. 49. 18.
* Chap. 49. 19.
* Iob 41. 2. chap. 49. 19. || Or, ſummon vnto me.
† Hebr. bowels.
† Hebr. pure.
† Hebr. lyers in wait.
* Amos 6. 8. † Hebr. by his ſoule. † Hebr. vtter.
* Gene. 6. 1, 6. chap. 10. 12. &c.
|| Or, miſe.
* Chap. 10. 14. || Or, is more brutiſh then to know.
* Chap. 10. 16.

the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battell axe *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the Nations, and with thee will I destroy Kingdomes;

21 And with thee wil I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet, and his rider;

22 With thee also wil I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and yong, and with thee wil I breake in pieces the yong man and the mayd.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee, the Shepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the Husbandman, and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces Captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rocks, and wil make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye vp a standart in the land, blow the Trumpet among the Nations: prepare the Nations against her: call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a Captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for euery purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One Poste shal run to meet another, & one messenger to meet another, to shew the King of Babylon that his City is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are afrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floore; ‖ *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her haruest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an emptie vessell: hee hath swallowed mee vp like a dragon; hee hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to mee and to my ‖ flesh, *be* vpon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus sayth the LORD, Behold, I will pleade thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will drie vp her sea, and make her springs drie.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shal roare together like lions; they shall ‖ yell as lions whelpes.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, sayth the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rammes with hee goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the Nations?

42 The sea is come vp vpon Babylon: shee is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doeth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him, yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliuer yee euery man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD,

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that shalbe heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeere, and after that in *another* yeere *shall come* a rumour and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land shall bee confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all ‖ the earth.

50 Ye that haue escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off: and let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because wee haue heard reproch, shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall grone.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, & though she should fortifie the height of

‖ *Or, in thee, or by thee.*

† *Hebr. euerlasting desolations.*

‖ *Or, in the time that he threshath her.*

† *Hebr. my violence.*

‖ *Or, prepared.* † *Hebr. inhabitresse.*

‖ *Or, shall shew themselues.*

† *Hebr. visite vpon.*

‖ *Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye slaine of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.* ‖ *Or, the mourners.*

of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoylers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoyled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noise of their voyce is vttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her Princes and her wise men, her Captaines and her Rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.

58 Thus sayeth the LORD of hostes, The || broad walles of Babylon shall be vtterly || broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shalbe weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when hee went || with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a || quiet Prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euil that should come vpon Babylon: *euen* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for euer.

63 And it shall bee when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the middest of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke, and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Ierusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and his owne eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and spoyleth the Citie. 24 Hee carieth away the captiues. 32 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twentie yeere old when he † beganne to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that *which was* euil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came, hee and all his armie against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the Citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the City, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the City was broken vp, and al the men of warre fled, and went foorth out of the City by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which *was* by the Kings garden (now the Caldeans *were* by the City round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the armie of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his armie was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and caried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him || in chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan || captain of the guard, *which* † serued the king of Babylon, into Ierusalem;

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the Citie, and those that fell away, that fell to the King of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left *certaine* of the poore of the land for Vine-dressers and for husbandmen.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also, and the || shouels, and the snuffers, & the || bolls, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

19 And the basons, and the || firepans, & the bolles, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks,

* 2. King. 25. 1. chap 39. 1.

† Hebr. blinded. || Or, fetters. † Hebr. house of the wards.

|| Or, chiefe Marshall, Hebr. chiefe of the executioners or slaughtermen. And so verse 14. &c. † Hebr. stood before.

*Chap. 27. 19.

|| Or, instruments to remoue the ashes. || Or, basons. || Or, censers.

and the spoones, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of siluer, *in* siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue brasen bulles, that *were* vnder the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the *pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compasse it, and the thicknesse thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubits, with networke and pomegrates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninety and sixe pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates vpon the networke *were* an hundreth round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

25 He tooke also out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them that † were neere the Kings person which were found in the city, and the || principall Scribe of the hoste, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar caried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchadrezzar hee caried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundreth, thirtie and two † persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundreth forty and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and sixe hundreth.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euil-merodach King of Babylon, in the *first* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon, † euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† *Hebr. their brasse.*

* 1. King. 7. 15. 2. King. 25. 17. 2. chron. 3 15.

† *Hebr. shreed.*

† *Hebr. threshold.*

† *Hebr. saw the face of the King.*

|| *Or, scribe of the captaine of the hoste.*

† *Hebr. spake.*

† *Hebr. goe things with him.*

† *Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.*

THE LAMENTATIONS of IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sinne. 12 She complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confesseth Gods iudgements to be righteous.

HOw doeth the citie sit solitary *that was* ful of people? *how* is shee become as a widow? Shee *that was* great among the nations, & Princesse among the prouinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She* weepeth sore in the * night, and her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers shee *hath* none to comfort her, all her friendes haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuitie, because of affliction, and † because of great seruitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, shee findeth no rest: all her persecutors ouertooke her betweene the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne feastes: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuitie before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beautie is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her || pleasant things that she had in the daies of old, when her people fel into the hand of the enemy, and none did helpe her, the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore she † is remoued: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her nakednes: she sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end, therfore she came downe wonderfully: shee *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himselfe*.

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon

* *Ier. 13. 17.* * *Iob. 7. 3.*

† *Hebr. for the greatnesse of seruitude.*

* *Deut. 28. 43.*

* *Ier. 52. 28.*

|| *Or, delectable.*

† *Hebr. is become a remouing or wandring.*

vpon all her || pleasant things: for she hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou diddest command *that** they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meate to || relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ || *Is it* nothing to you, all yee that † passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like vnto my sorrow, which is done vnto me, wherwith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath hee sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feete, hee hath turned mee backe: he hath made mee desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: hee hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered mee into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me, to crush my yong men. The Lord hath troden || the Virgine, the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a wine presse.

16 For these things I weepe, * mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because the Comforter that should † relieue my soule is farre from mee: my children are desolate, because the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth foorth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled against his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and beholde my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued mee: my priests and mine elders gaue vp the ghost in the citie, while they sought their meate to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD: for I *am* in distresse: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within mee, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast || called, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednes come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou hast done vnto mee for all my transgressions: for my sighes *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the misery of Ierusalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloude, in his anger, *and* cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beautie of Israel, and remembred not his foot-stoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwen downe in his wrath the strong holdes of the daughter of Iudah: hee hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: he hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemie, and he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemie: he stood with his right hand as an aduersarie, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: hee powred out his furie like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed vp Israel, hee hath swallowed vp all her palaces: hee hath destroyed his strong holdes, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And hee hath violently * taken away his || tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuarie: he hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemie the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemne Feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line: hee hath not withdrawen his hand from † destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunke into the ground: he hath destroyed and broken her barres: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the Law *is* no *more*, her * Prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground, *and* keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselues with sackecloth: the virgines of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings || swoone in the streets of the citie.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streetes of the city, when their soule was powred out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O Virgine daughter of

† *Hebr. made to couch.*

† *Hebr. all the desireable of the eye.*

* *Psal 80.13. and 89.41. and 11a 5.5.*
|| *Or, hedge.*

† *Heb. shut vp.*

† *Hebr. swallowing vp.*

* *Psal. 74.9.*

|| *Or, faint.*

of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the ſea: who can heale thee?

14 Thy * Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquitie, to turne away thy captiuitie: but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their handes at thee: they hiſſe and wagge their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the city that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they ſay, We haue ſwallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that wee looked for: wee haue found, we haue ſeene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuiſed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: hee hath throwen downe and hath not pitied: and hee hath cauſed thine enemie to reioyce ouer thee, he hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the LORD, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hands towards him, for the life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a || ſpanne long? ſhal the prieſt and the prophet bee ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the LORD?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreetes: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewaile their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods iuſtice.* 55 *They pray for deliuerance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my skin hath he made olde, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 Hee hath hedged mee about, that I cannot get out: hee hath made my chaine heauie.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, hee ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath encloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone: he hath made my pathes crooked.

10 He *was* vnto me *as* a Beare lying in waite, *and as* a Lyon in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in peeces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet mee as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

15 He hath filled me with † bitterneſſe, hee hath made me drunken with wormewood.

16 Hee hath alſo broken my teeth with grauell ſtones, hee hath || couered mee with aſhes.

17 And thou haſt remooued my ſoule farre off from peace: I forgate † proſperitie.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 || Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My ſoule hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recal to my mind, therfore haue I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that wee are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good vnto them that wayte for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope, and quietly waite for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that hee beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though he cauſe griefe, yet will hee haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doeth not afflict † willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

34 To cruſh vnder his feet all the priſoners of the earth,

35 To turne aſide the right of a man before the face of the || moſt High,

36 To ſubuert a man in his cauſe, the Lord || approoueth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* hee * *that* ſaith, and it commeth

* Iere.2.8. and 5.31. and 14.14. and 23.16.

† *Hebr. by the way.*

* Pſal.48.2.

* Leuit.26.16 deut.28.15.

* Ier.14.17. chap.1.16.

|| *Or, ſwadled with their hands.*

† *Heb. ſonne.*

* Ier.20.7.

† *Heb. bitternes.*

|| *Or, rolled in the aſhes.*

† *Heb. good.*

|| *Or, remember.*

† *Heb. bowed.* † *Heb. make to returne in my heart.*

* Pſal.16.5. and 73.26. and 119.57. iet.10.16.

† *Heb. from his heart.*

|| *Or, a ſeparator.* || *Or, ſuch as.*

* Pſal.33.9.

meth to passe, *when* the Lord commaundeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not * euill and good?

39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man || complaine, a man for the punishment of hs sinnes?

40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe through.

45 Thou hast made vs as the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouths against vs.

47 * Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, || because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou saidst, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me:

61 Thou hast heard their reproch, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose vp against me, and their deuice against me all the day.

63 Behold, their sitting downe and their rising vp, I *am* their musicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompense, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands,

65 Giue them || sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

66 Persecute and destroy *them*, in anger, from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate.* 13 *Shee confesseth her sinnes.* 21 *Edom is threatned.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the golde become dimme! *how* is the most fine golde changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the toppe of euery street.

2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the || sea-monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their young ones. The daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the young children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streetes: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dounghils.

6 For the || punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sinne of Sodome, that was * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in bodie then rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphir.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a cole: they are not knowen in the streetes: their skin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a sticke.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that be slaine with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken thorow for *want* of the fruites of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * sodden their owne children, they were their meate in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersary and the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her:

14 They haue wandred *as* blind men in the streets, they haue polluted themselues with blood, || so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cryed vnto them, Depart ye, || *it is* vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fledde away and wandered: they sayd among the heathen, They shall no more soiourne *there.*

16 The || anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the Elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.

18 They

* Amos 3.6. || Or, euil.
* 1.Cor.4.13.
* Ier.24.17.
† Or, my soule || Or, more then I.
|| Or, sea calues.
|| Or, iniquity.
* Gen. 19.25.
† Heb. darker then blackenesse.
† Heb. flow out.
* 2.King.6.29 deut.28.57.
* Ier.5.31. and 23.21.
|| Or, in that they could not but touch. || Or, yet polluted.
|| Or, face.

18 They hunt our ſteps that we cannot goe in our ſtreetes: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our perſecutours are ſwifter then the eagles of the heauen: they purſued vs vpon the mountaines, they layd waite for vs in the wilderneſſe.

* Gen.2.7. 20 The* breath of our noſtrels, the anoynted of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Vnder his ſhadow wee ſhall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Vz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe through vnto thee: thou ſhalt bee drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelfe naked.

‖ Or, thine iniquitie. 22 ¶ The‖ puniſhment of thine iniquity is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captiuitie: he will viſite thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he wil

‖ Or, carry thee captiue for thy ſinnes. ‖ diſcouer thy ſinnes.

CHAP. V.

1 A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: conſider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widowes.

4 We haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold vnto vs.

† Hebr. commeth for price. 5 † Our neckes *are* vnder perſecution: wee labour and haue no reſt.

† Heb. on our neckes are we perſecuted. 6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatisfied with bread.

* Iere. 31.29. ezek. 18.2. 7 * Our fathers haue ſinned and *are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doeth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 Wee gate our bread with *the perill* of our liues, becauſe of the ſword of the wilderneſſe.

* Pſal.11.3. ‖ Or, terrour or feare. 10 Our* skinne was blacke like an ouen, becauſe of the‖ terrible famine.

11 They rauiſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maydes in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grind, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

† Hebr. the crowne of our head is fallen. 16 The † crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs that we haue ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

18 Becauſe of the mountaine of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

* Pſal.9.7. and 29.10. and 102.13. and 145.13. † Hebr. for length of dayes. 19 Thou, O LORD,* remaineſt for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer, *and* forſake vs † ſo long time?

* Ier.31.18. ‖ Or, for will thou vtterly reiect vs? 21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and we ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth againſt vs.

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels prophecie at Chebar. 4 His viſion of foure Cherubims, 15 Of the foure wheeles, 26 and of the glory of God.

† Heb. captiuity. NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeere of King Iehoiakins captiuitie,)

† Hebr. Iehezkel. 3 The word of the LORD came expreſly vnto † Ezekiel the Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † infoulding it ſelfe, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the middeſt thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midſt of the fire.

† Heb. catching it ſelfe. 5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

† Heb. a ſtraight foot. 7 And their feete *were* † ſtraight feete, and the ſole of their feete *was* like the ſole of a calues foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right ſide, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left ſide: they foure alſo *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ ſtretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

‖ Or, diuided ouer.

12 And they went euery one ſtraight forward: whither the ſpirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeneſſe of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coles of fire, *and* like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures: behold one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Berill: and they foure *had* one likeneſſe, and their appearance and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ Or, ſtroke.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheels were lift vp.

20 Whitherſoeuer the ſpirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* ſpirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, of life.

21 When thoſe went, *theſe* went, and when thoſe ſtood, *theſe* ſtood; and when thoſe were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, of life.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature *was* as the colour of the terrible chryſtall, ſtretched foorth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, euery one had two which couered on this ſide, and euery one had two, which couered on that ſide their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noiſe of their wings, like the noyſe of great waters, as the voyce of the Almighty, the voyce of ſpeech, as the noyſe of an hoſte: when they ſtood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads, when they ſtood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likeneſſe of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphyre ſtone, and vpon the likeneſſe of the Throne *was* the likeneſſe as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loines euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of raine, ſo *was* the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voice of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ezekiels commiſſion: 6 His inſtruction. 9 The roule of his heauie prophecie.*

AND hee ſayd vnto mee, Sonne of man, ſtand vpon thy feete, and I will ſpeake vnto thee.

2 And the ſpirit entred into me, when hee ſpake vnto me, and ſet me vpon my feete, that I heard him that ſpake vnto me:

3 And hee ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled againſt me: they and their fathers haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee, euen vnto this very day.

† Heb. nations.

4 For they *are* † impudent children and ſtiffe hearted: I doe ſend thee vnto them, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their wordes, though ‖ briars and thornes *be* with thee, and thou doeſt dwell among ſcorpions: bee not afraid of their wordes, nor be diſmayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

‖ Or, rebels.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeake my wordes vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* moſt † rebellious.

† Heb. rebellion.

8 But thou, ſonne of man, heare what I ſay vnto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth and * eate that I giue thee.

* Reu. 10. 9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* ſent vnto me, and loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein.

10 And he ſpread it before mee, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God ſheweth him the rule of propheſie. 22 God ſtutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth,*

MOreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findeſt: eat this roule, and goe, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and hee cauſed me to eate that roule.

3 And he ſaid vnto me; Son of man, cauſe thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule

roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eate *it*, and it was in my mouth as hony for sweetnesse.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a † strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand: ‖ surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto mee: for all the house of Israel are † impudent and hard hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreouer, hee said vnto mee, Sonne of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuitie, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the Spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noyse of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noyse of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noyse of a great rushing.

14 So the Spirit lifted me vp, and tooke mee away, and I went in † bitternes, in the † heate of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuitie at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

17 * Son of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from mee.

18 When I say vnto the wicked; Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest them not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doeth turne from his † righteousnesse, and commit iniquitie, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, hee shall die: because thou hast not giuen him warning, hee shall die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which hee hath done shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheless, if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and hee doeth not sinne; hee shall surely liue, because hee is warned: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon mee, and hee said vnto mee, Arise, goe foorth into the plaine, and I wil there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose and went foorth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as the glory which I * sawe by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the Spirit entred into mee, and set mee vpon my feete, and spake with mee, and sayd vnto mee, Goe shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy toung cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumme, and shalt not be to them ‖ a reproouer: for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Hee that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuitie. 9 By the prouision of the siege, is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.

THou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the citie, *euen* Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it: and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set ‖ *battering* rammes against it round about.

3 Moreouer take thou vnto thee an ‖ yron pan, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shal be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquity.

5 For I haue layed vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundreth and ninetie dayes. * So shalt thou beare the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquitie of the house of Iudah fourtie dayes:

* Reu.10.9.

† *Heb. deepe of lips and heauy of tongue, and so vers.6.*
† *Heb. deepe of lip, and heauy language.*
‖ *Or, if I had sent thee, &c. would they not haue hearkened vnto thee?*
† *Heb. stiffe of forehead and hard of heart.*

* Ier.1.8.

† *Heb. kissed.*

† *Heb. bitter.*
† *Heb. hote anger.*

* Chap.33.7.

*Chap.18.24
† *Heb. righteousnesse.*

* Chap.1.

‖ *A mocker, or reproouing.*

‖ *Or, diuels leader.*

‖ *Or, a fast place, or fort.*

* Num.14.34.

dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shalbe* vncouered, and thou shalt prophecie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheate, and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon thy side; three hundreth and ninetie dayes shalt thou eate thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eate, *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eate it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the sixt part of an Hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eate it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, beholde, my soule hath not bin polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes doung for mans doung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Son of man, behold, I will breake the * staffe of bread in Ierusalem, and they shal eate bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drinke water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vnder the type of haire,* 5 *is shewed the iudgement of Ierusalem for their rebellion,* 12 *by famine, sword, and dispersion.*

AND thou sonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbours rasour, and cause *it* to passe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the *haire.*

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy † skirts.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come foorth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *is* Ierusalem: I haue set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And shee hath changed my Iudgements into the wickednes more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refused my iudgments and my Statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I *am* against thee, and will execute iudgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of al thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers * shall eate the sons in the middest of thee, and the sonnes shall eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee,* neither shall mine eye * spare, neither will I haue any pitie.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my furie to rest vpon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreouer I will make thee waste, and a reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a * reproch and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute iudgments in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken *it.*

16 When I shall send vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine vpon you, and will breake your * staffe of bread.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and * euil beasts, and they shal bereaue thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the LORD haue spoken *it.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *The iudgement of Israel for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

* Leuit.16.29 deut.28.53. 2.king.6.29. lam.4.10.baruch.2.3.

* Chap.7.4.14

* Deut.28.37.

* Leuit.26.16. chap.4.16.and 14.13.

* Leuit.26.22

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the *mountaines of Israel, and prophecie against them,

*Chap.36.1.

3 And say, Ye mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleys, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shal be desolate, and your || images shall be broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

|| *Or, Sunne images, and so verse.6.*

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeises of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

† *Heb. giue.*

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may bee laide waste and made desolate, and your idols may bee broken and cease, and your images may bee cut downe, and your workes may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the middest of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that he may haue *some*, that shal escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be caried captiues, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shal know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite* with thine hand, and stampe with thy foote, and say, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

*Chap.21.17.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shall fall by the sword, and hee that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my furie vpon them.

13 Then shal ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slaine men shal be among their idols round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer sweet sauour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea more || desolate then the wildernes towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

|| *Or, desolate from the wildernesse.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall desolation of Israel. 16 The mournefull repentance of them that escape. 20 The enemies defile the Sanctuary, because of the Israelites abominations. 23 Vnder the type of a chaine is shewed their miserable captiuitie.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I wil send mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompence vpon thee all thine abominations.

† *Heb. giue.*

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompence thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† *Heb. awaketh against thee.*

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land; the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not || the sounding againe of the mountaines.

|| *Or, ecchoing.*

8 Now will I shortly powre out my furie vpon thee, and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompence thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: I wil recompence † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middest of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

† *Heb. vpon thee.*

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rodde hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen vp into a rod of wickednesse: none of them *shall remaine*, nor of || their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shal there be wailing for them.

|| *Or, their multitude, or, sonne. Heb. a multitude.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth nere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which is sold, † although they were yet aliue: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in || the iniquitie of his life.

† *Heb. though their life were yet among the liuing.*
|| *Or, whose life is in his iniquitie. Heb. his iniquity.*

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battel: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shal die with the sword, and hee that *is* in the citie, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

17 All * hands shall bee feeble, and all knees † shall be weake *as* water.

* Isa.13.7. Ier. 6.24.
† *Heb. go in water.*

18 They

18 They shall also * gird *themselues* with sackcloth, and horrour shall couer them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streets, and their gold shalbe † remooued: their * siluer and their gold shall not bee able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: || because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament hee set it in maiesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I || set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers for a pray, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the || robbers shal enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and || their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall bee vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the lawe shal perish from the priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourne, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I wil doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem, 5 is shewed the image of Ielousie. 7 The chambers of Imagery. 13 The mourners for Tammuz, 15 the worshippers towards the Sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the elders of Iudah sate before me; that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, fire: and from his loynes euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put foorth the forme of an hand, and tooke mee by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seate of the image of Ielousie, which prouoketh to ielousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine. * Chap.1.23.

5 ¶ Then saide hee vnto mee, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the altar, this image of ielousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And hee brought mee to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And hee said vnto mee, Goe in, and beholde the wicked abominations that they doe heere.

10 So I went in and sawe, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel pourtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuentie men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the middest of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloude of incense went vp.

12 Then said hee vnto mee, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagerie? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth. * Chap.9.9.

13 ¶ Hee said also vnto mee, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then hee brought mee to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the Sunne towardes the East.

17 ¶ Then hee said vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? || Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit heere? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke mee to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose. || *Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit?*

18 Therfore will I also deale in furie: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: and though they * crie in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them.

* Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4.
* Prou. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. ier. 11. 11. mich. 7. 4.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HEe cryed also in mine eares, with a loude voyce, saying; Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lyeth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon hee was, to the threshold of the house, and hee called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the middest of the citie, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations, that bee done in the middest thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he said in † mine hearing, Goe yee after him through the citie, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither haue yee pitie.

6 Slay † vtterly old *and* young, both maides and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And hee saide vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slaine, goe yee foorth: and they went foorth and slew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed and said, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto mee, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the citie full of || peruersenesse: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for mee also, mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie, *but* I will recompence their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man cloathed with linnen, which *had* the inkehorne by his side, † reported the matter, saying, I haue done as thou hast commanded me.

† Heb. which is turned.
† Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.
† Heb. vpon his loynes.
† Heb. marke a marke.
* Exod. 12. 7. reuel. 7. 3.
† Heb. mine eares.
† Heb. to destruction.
† Heb. filled with.
|| Or, wresting of iudgement.
* Chap. 8. 12.
* Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4. and 8. 18.
† Heb. returned the word.

CHAP. X.

1 The vision of the coales of fire, to be scattered ouer the citie. 8 The vision of the Cherubims.

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as *it were* a Saphire stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

2 And he spake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and said, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the citie. And hee went in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and stood* ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

5 And the * sound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voice of the Almightie God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, *that* when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims; then he went in and stood beside the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub † stretched foorth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims: & tooke *thereof*, and put it into the handes of him that was cloathed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles *was* as the colour of a * Beril stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likenesse, as if a wheele had beene in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, & the wheeles *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

13 As for the wheeles, || it was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 And euery one *had* foure faces: the first face *was* the face of a Cherub, & the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, that *is* the liuing creature that I sawe by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they

* Chap. 1. 22.
† Heb. the hollow of mine hand.
† Heb. he lifted vp.
* Chap. 1. 24.
† Heb. sent forth.
* Chap. 1. 16.
† Heb. flesh.
|| Or, they were called in my hearing, turne, or Galgal.

they were lifted vp, *theſe* lift vp themſelues *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the ‖ liuing creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtoode ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſides them, and *euery one* ſtood at the dore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces a piece, and euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The preſumption of the Princes.* 4 *Their ſinne and iudgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant,* 21 *and puniſhing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaueth the citie.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captiuitie.*

MOreouer, the Spirit lift mee vp, and brought mee vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold, at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto mee; Sonne of man, theſe *are* the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell in this city.

3 Which ſay, It ‖ *is* not * neere, let vs build houſes: this *citie is* the caldron, and wee bee the fleſh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophecie againſt them, prophecie, O ſonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto mee, Speake, thus ſaith the LORD; Thus haue ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your mind, euery one *of them.*

6 Ye haue multiplied your ſlaine in this citie, and yee haue filled the ſtreetes thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlaine whom yee haue laid in the middeſt of it, they *are* the fleſh, and this *citie is* the caldron: but I will bring you foorth out of the middeſt of it.

8 Ye haue feared the ſword, and I wil bring a ſword vpon you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the middeſt thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of ſtrangers, and wil execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſword, I wil iudge you in the border of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* ſhall not be your cauldron, neither ſhall ye bee the fleſh in the middeſt thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael.

12 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ ye haue not walked in my ſtatutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when I prophecied, that Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loud voice, and ſaid: Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the reamnant of Iſrael?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying:

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholly *are they,* vnto whom the inhabitants of Ieruſalem haue ſaid, Get ye farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in poſſeſſion.

16 Therfore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Although I haue caſt them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I bee to them as a little Sanctuarie in the countreys where they ſhall come.

17 Therfore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will euen gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene ſcattered, and I will giue you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhal take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new ſpirit within you: and I will take the ſtony heart out of their fleſh, and I will giue them an heart of fleſh,

20 That they may walke in my ſtatutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I wil recompence their way vpon their owne heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beſides them, and the glorie of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the middeſt of the citie, and ſtood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the Eaſt-ſide of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the ſpirit tooke me vp, and brought me in viſion by the ſpirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie: ſo the viſion that I had ſeene, went vp from me.

25 Then I ſpake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels remouing.* 8 *It ſhewed the captiuitie of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling ſheweth the Iewes deſolation.* 21 *The Iewes preſumptuous prouerbe is reproued.* 26 *The ſpeedineſſe of the Viſion.*

‖ Or, which haue not walked.

* Ier. 31.29. chap. 36.26.

THe word of the LORD alſo came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwelleſt in the middeſt of a rebellious houſe, which haue eyes to ſee, and ſee not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

3 Therefore thou ſonne of man, prepare thee ‖ ſtuffe for remooving, and remooue by day in their ſight, and thou ſhalt remooue from thy place to another place in their ſight; it may bee they will conſider, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

‖ *Or, inſtruments.*

4 Then ſhalt thou bring foorth thy ſtuffe by day in their ſight, as ſtuffe for remooving: and thou ſhalt goe foorth at euen in their ſight, † as they that goe foorth into captiuitie.

† *Heb. as the going forth of captiuity.*

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their ſight, and cary out thereby.

† *Heb. digge for thee.*

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou beare it vpon *thy* ſhoulders, *and* cary *it* foorth in the twilight: thou ſhalt couer thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I haue ſet thee for a ſigne vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought foorth my ſtuffe by day, as ſtuffe for captiuitie, and in the euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* ſhoulder in their ſight.

† *Heb. digged for me.*

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the houſe of Iſraet, the rebellious houſe, ſaid vnto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou vnto them; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ieruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your ſigne: like as I haue done, ſo ſhall it be done vnto them: † they ſhall remooue *and* goe into captiuitie.

† *Heb. by remooning, goe into captiuity.*

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, ſhall beare vpon his ſhoulder in the twilight, and ſhal goe foorth: they ſhall dig through the wall to cary out thereby: he ſhal couer his face, that he ſee not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net alſo wil I ſpread vpon him, and hee ſhall bee taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the the Caldeans, yet ſhall hee not ſee it, though hee ſhall die there.

* Chap. 17. 20.

14 And I wil ſcatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, & al his bands, and I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhal know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhal ſcatter them among the nations, and diſperſe them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a fewe men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Heb. men of number.*

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulneſſe,

19 And ſay vnto the people of the land, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, *and* of the land of Iſrael, They ſhall eate their bread with carefulneſſe, and drinke their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may bee deſolate from † all that is therein, becauſe of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† *Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.*

20 And the cities that are inhabited, ſhal be laid waſte, and the land ſhall be deſolate, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe, that yee haue in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The dayes are prolonged; and euery viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerbe to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more vſe it as a prouerbe in Iſrael: but ſay vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery viſion.

24 For there ſhall be no more any vaine viſion, nor flattering diuination, within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I wil ſpeake, and the word that I ſhal ſpeake, ſhal come to paſſe: it ſhal be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will performe it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Sonne of man, behold, *they of* the houſe of Iſrael, ſay; The viſion that hee ſeeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and hee prophecieth of the times that are farre off.

* 2. Pet. 3. 4.

28 Therefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my wordes bee prolonged any more, but the word which I haue ſpoken, ſhall bee done, ſayth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproofe of lying prophets, 10 and their vntempered morter. 17 Of prophetеſſes and their pillowes.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie againſt the Prophets of Iſrael that prophecie, and ſay thou vnto them that † prophecie out of their owne * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

† *Heb. that are prophets out of their own hearts.*

* *Iere. 23. 16.*

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the fooliſh prophets, that † follow their owne ſpirit, ‖ and haue ſeene nothing.

† *Heb. walke after.*

‖ *Or, and things which they haue not ſeene.*

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deſerts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

‖ *Or, breaches.* † *Heb. hedged the hedge.*

6 They haue ſeene vanity, and lying diuination, ſaying: The LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue

7 Haue yee not ſeene a vaine viſion, and haue ye not ſpoken a lying diuination, whereas ye ſay, The LORD ſaith *it*, albeit I haue not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe yee haue ſpoken vanitie, and ſeene lies, therefore behold, I *am* againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall bee vpon the Prophets that ſee vanitie, and that diuine lyes: they ſhall not be in the || aſſembly of my people, neither ſhall they bee written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Becauſe, euen becauſe they haue ſeduced my people, ſaying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a || wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter,

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall bee an ouerflowing ſhowre, and ye, O great haileſtones, ſhall fall, and a ſtormy wind ſhall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not be ſaid vnto you, Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I wil euen rent *it* with a ſtormy wind in my fury: and there ſhall bee an ouerflowing ſhowre in mine anger, and great haileſtones in *my* fury, to conſume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that yee haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhalbe diſcouered, and it ſhal fall, and ye ſhalbe conſumed in the middeſt thereof: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will ſay vnto you; The wal *is* no *more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Iſrael which propheſie concerning Ieruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people; which propheſie out of their owne heart, and propheſie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Woe to the *women* that ſow pillowes to all || armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery ſtature to hunt ſoules: Will yee hunt the ſoules of my people, and will ye ſaue the ſoules aliue *that come* vnto you?

19 And wil ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſoules that ſhould not die, and to ſaue the ſoules aliue that ſhould not liue, by your lying to my people that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the ſoules to make || *them* flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the ſoules goe, *euen* the ſoules that yee hunt to make them flie.

21 Your kerchiefes alſo will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they ſhall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous ſad whom I haue not made ſad, and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that he ſhould not returne from his wicked way || by promiſing him life:

23 Therefore yee ſhall ſee no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations, for I wil deliuer my people out of your hand, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

|| *Or*, that I ſhould ſaue his life. *Hebr.* by quickning him.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God anſwereth idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgements, by meanes of ſeduced prophets. 12 Gods irreuocable ſentence of famine, 15 of noyſome beaſts, 17 of the ſword, 19 and of peſtilence. 22 A remnant ſhall be reſerued for example of others.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Iſrael vnto me, and ſate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, theſe men haue ſet vp their idoles in their heart, and put the ſtumbling block of their iniquity before their face: ſhould I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeake vnto them, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Euery man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD wil anſwer him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles.

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their owne heart, becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne || your ſelues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

|| *Or*, others.

7 For euery one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſoiourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelfe from mee, and ſetteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a prophet to enquire of him concerning mee, I the LORD will anſwere him by my *ſelfe*.

8 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will make him a * ſigne and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midſt of my people, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 28. 37. chap. 5. 15.

9 And if the prophet be deceiued when hee hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that prophet, and I wil ſtretch out my hand vpon him, and will deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

* 1. Kings 22. 23.

10 And they ſhall beare the puniſhment of their iniquitie: the puniſhment of the prophet ſhall be euen as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh vnto him:

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may goe no more

more astray from mee, neither bee polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may bee my people, and I may bee their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against mee by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, & wil breake the * staffe of the bread thereof, and wil send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 *Though these three men, Noah, Daniel and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnes, sayeth the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe thorow the land, and they ‖ spoile it, so that it be desolate, and that no man may passe through because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters: they onely shall bee deliuered, but the land shalbe desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shall be deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord God, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnes.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem; the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shalbe brought forth, *both* sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come foorth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes, and their doings: and ye shal know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfitnes of the Vine-branch for any worke, 16 is shewed the reiection of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, What is the Vine-tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood bee taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pinne of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. † Is it meet for *any* worke?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it bee meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the Vine-tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgement. 44 Her sinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for iudgement. 60 Mercie is promised her in the ende.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem; Thy †birth and thy natiuitie *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy natiuitie in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee to do any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue: yea I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

7 I haue † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is growne, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, the time *was* the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anoynted thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee also with broidred worke, and shod thee with badgers skinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put

* Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 4. 16. and 5. 16.
* Ierem. 15. 1.
‖ Or, hereout.
† Hebr. in the midst of it.
‖ Or, also when.
† Hebr. will a prouoke?
† Hebr. made fit.
† Hebr. with a menstruous.
† Hebr. casting out, or abhorring.
‖ Or, when I looked vpon thee.
‖ Or, pitie vpon thee.
† Hebr. made thee a multitude.
† Hebr. ornament or ornaments.
† Hebr. blouds.

I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautiful crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold & ſiluer, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen and ſilke, and broidered worke, thou didſt eat fine floure and hony & oile, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowme went foorth among the heathen for thy beautie: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou diddeſt truſt in thine owne beautie, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renowne, and powredſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddeſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be *ſo*.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my gold and of my ſiluer, which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe Images † of men, and diddeſt commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments and couereddſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meate alſo which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oile, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a † ſweete ſauour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreouer, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to bee deuoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therfore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinary *food*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatiſfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatiſfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreet, and haſt not beene as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire:

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giueſt thy giftes to all thy louers, and † hireſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakedneſſe diſcouered through thy whoredomes with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddeſt giue vnto them.

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakedneſſe vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſſe.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlock, and ſhed blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealouſie.

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhal throw down thine eminent place, and ſhall breake down thy high places: they ſhal ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhal ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my ielouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the daies of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in al theſe things, behold therefore, I alſo will recompenſe thy way vpon *thine* head, ſaith the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdnes, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbs, ſhall vſe *this* prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou

‖ Or, *In thy daughters is thine &c.*

† *Hebr. bribeſt.*

† *Heb. with iudgements of.*

† *Hebr. inſtruments of thine ornament.*

* 2. King. 25. 9. iere. 52. 13.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that lotheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which lotheth their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhe and her daughters, that dwell at thy left hand: and thy †yonger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

† Heb. leſſer then thou.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if* ‖ *that were* a very liuing *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

‖ Or, that was loathed as a ſmall thing.

48 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodome thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquitie of thy ſiſter Sodom; Pride, fulnes of bread, and aboundance of idleneſſe was in her and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: * therefore I tooke them away, as I ſaw *good*.

* Gene. 19. 24

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy ſinnes, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations, which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt iudged thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame for thy ſinnes that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea be thou confounded alſo, and beare thy ſhame, in that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring againe* the captiuity of thy captiues in the midſt of them;

54 That thou maieſt beare thine owne ſhame, and mayeſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodom & her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former eſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not †mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy †pride:

† Heb. for a report or hearing.
† Heb. prides or excellencies.

57 Before thy wickednes was diſcouered, as at the time of thy reproch of the daughters of †Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which ‖deſpiſe thee round about.

† Heb. Aram.
‖ Or, ſpoile.

58 Thou haſt †borne thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. borne them.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen deale with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath in breaking the Couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheles I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, & I wil eſtabliſh vnto thee an euerlaſting Couenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receiue thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy Couenant.

* Galat. 4. 22.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou maieſt remember, and be confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a Vine,* 11 *is ſhewed Gods iudgement vpon Ieruſalem for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiſeth to plant the Cedar of the Goſpel.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and ſpeake a parable vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged full of feathers, which had †diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the higheſt branch of the Cedar.

† Heb. many colours.

4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and caried it into a land of traffique; he ſet it in a city of merchants.

5 He tooke alſo of the ſeed of the land, and †planted it in a fruitfull field, hee placed it by great waters, *and* ſet it *as* a willow tree.

† Heb. put it in a field of ſeed.

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreading Vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were vnder him: ſo it became a Vine, and brought foorth branches, and ſhot forth ſprigs.

7 There was alſo an other great Eagle with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this Vine did bend her roots towards him, and ſhot forth her branches toward him, that hee might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † ſoile by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might bee a goodly Vine.

† Heb. fell.

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord God; Shall it proſper? ſhall hee not pull vp the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it ſhal wither in all the leaues of her ſpring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not vtterly wither, when the Eaſt wind toucheth it? it ſhall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to the rebellious houſe, Know ye not what theſe things *meane?* tell them, behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ieruſalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and ledde them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken of the Kings ſeed, and made a couenant with him, and hath †taken an oath of him: he hath alſo taken the mighty of the land,

† Heb. brought him to make.

14 That

14 That the kingdome might be base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, † *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand.

15 But hee rebelled against him in sending his Ambassadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shal he prosper? shall hee escape that doeth such things? or shall he breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him King, whose oath he despised, and whose couenant hee brake, *euen* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty armie and great company make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the Couenant (when loe, hee had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, hee shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that hee hath despised, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I wil * spread my net vpon him, and he shalbe taken in my snare, and I wil bring him to Babylon, and wil plead with him there for his trespasse, that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands, shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shalbe scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set *it*, I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughes, and beare fruit, and be a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all foule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwel.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproueth the vniust parable of sowre grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a iust father: 10 with a wicked sonne of a iust father: 14 with a iust sonne of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a iust man reuolting. 25 Hee defendeth his iustice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying;

2 What meane ye that ye vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, ye shal not haue *occasion* any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be iust, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountains, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to *a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his * pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath * giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not giuen forth vpon *vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my Iudgements to deale truely; hee *is* iust, he shall surely liue, sayth the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne that is a || robber, a shedder of blood, and || that doeth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of those *duelies*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needie, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen forth vpon vsury, and hath taken encrease: shall he then liue? he shall not liue: he hath done all these abominations, hee shall surely die, his † blood shalbe vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* he beget a sonne that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not witholden the pledge, neither hath spoyled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, & hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my statutes, hee shall not die for the iniquitie of his father, he shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe, euen he shall die in his iniquitie.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, * Why? doeth not the sonne beare the iniquitie of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely liue.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shal die: the son shall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquity of the son, the righteousnes of the righteous shalbe vpon him, & the wickednes of the wicked shalbe vpō him.

21 But

† *Hebr. iudgement and iustice.*

* Leu. 18. 20.

* Leuit. 18. 19. and 20. 18.

* Ezod. 22. 21. leuit. 19. 15. and 25. 14.

* Deut. 24. 12. exod. 22. 20.

* Deut. 15. 7. isa 58. 7. matt. 25. 35.

* Exod. 22. 25. leui. 25. 36, 37. deut. 23. 19. psal. 15. 5.

‖ *Or, breaker vp of an house.*

‖ *Or, that doeth to his brother, besides any of these.*

† *Hebr. bloods.*

† *Hebr. hath not pledged the pledge, or taken to pledge.*

* Deut. 24. 16. 2. kings 14. 6. 2. chron. 25. 4. iere. 31. 29.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his ſinnes that hee hath committed, and keepe all my Statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, they ſhall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteouſneſſe, that hee hath done, hee ſhall liue.

*Chap.33.11. 23 *Haue I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the Lord GOD? *And* not that he ſhould returne from his wayes, and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquitie, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, ſhall he liue? all his righteouſnes that he hath done, ſhall not be mentioned: in his treſpaſſe that hee hath treſpaſſed, and in his ſinne that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

*Chap.33.20. 25 ¶ Yet ye ſay, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O houſe of Iſrael; Is not my way equall? Are not your wayes vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them; for his iniquitie that hee hath done, ſhall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednes that hee hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoule aliue.

28 Becauſe he conſidereth and turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions that hee hath committed, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael; The way of the Lord is not equall. O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O houſe of Iſrael, euery one according to his wayes, ſaith the Lord GOD; *repent, and turne || your ſelues from all your tranſgreſſions: ſo iniquitie ſhall not be your ruine.

*Matth.3.2. ||Or, others. 31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions, whereby yee haue tranſgreſſed, and make you a *new heart and a new ſpirit: for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

*Iere.32.39. chap.11.19. and 36.26. *Chap.33.11. 2.pet.3.9. ||Or, others. 32 For * I haue no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne || your ſelues, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the Princes of Iſrael, vnder the parable of Lions whelpes taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Ieruſalem, vnder the parable of a waſted Vine.*

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the Princes of Iſrael,

2 And ſay, What *is* thy mother? a Lioneſſe: ſhe lay downe among Lions, ſhee nouriſhed her whelpes among yong Lions.

3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelpes: it became a yong Lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

*2.Kings 23.33. iere.22.11. 4 The nations alſo heard of him, hee was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhee had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhee tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a yong Lion.

6 And hee went vp and downe among the Lions, hee became a yong Lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

7 And hee knew their || deſolate palaces, and he layed waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring.

||Or, ſhut vp, downe.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from the prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward || in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voice ſhould no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

||Or, in holds.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a Vine || in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhee was fruitfull and full of branches by reaſon of many waters.

||Or, in thy quietneſſe, or as thy likeneſſe.

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſcepters of them that beare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thicke branches, and ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhee was plucked vp in fury: ſhe was caſt downe to the ground, and the *Eaſt winde dried vp her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

*Oſea 13.15.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wildernes, in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, ſo that ſhee hath no ſtrong rod *to bee* a ſcepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhalbe for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God refuſeth to bee conſulted by the Elders of Iſrael.* 5 *He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt,* 10 *in the wildernes,* 27 *and in the land.* 32 *Hee promiſeth to gather them by the Goſpel.* 45 *Vnder the name of a forreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.*

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth yeere, in the fift *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto the Elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not bee enquired of by you.

||Or, plead with them. *Chap.22.2. and 23.36. 4 Wilt thou || * iudge them, ſonne of man, wilt thou iudge *them*? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

||Or, ſearch, and ſo weigh, &c. *Exod.3.16. and 4.31. 5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſayeth the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and || lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob, and made my ſelfe * knowne vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God.

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto

vnto them, to bring them foorth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my selfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

11 And I gaue them my statutes, and †shewed them my iudgemens,* which if a man do, he shall euen liue in them.

12 Moreouer also, I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to be a signe betweene me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against mee in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my Statutes, and they despised my iudgements, which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly *polluted: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the * wilderneſſe, to consume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands,

16 Because they despised my iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes: but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walke yee not in the Statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their iudgements, nor defile your selues with their idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shal be a signe betweene me and you, that yee may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my iudgments to do them, which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them; they polluted my Sabbaths: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neuertheles, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wildernes, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countreys;

24 Because they had not executed my iudgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes that were not good, and iudgements whereby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe * through *the fire*, all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed me, in that they haue † committed a trespasse against me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery high hil, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offring: there also they made their sweet sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖I said vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit yee whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when yee offer your gifts, when yee make your sonnes to passe through the fire, yee pollute your seues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your mind, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will bee as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out, will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreyes wherein ye are scattered, with a mightie hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with furie powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernes of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in

* Chap.16.21

† Hebr. trespassed a trespasse.

‖ Or, I told them what the high place was, or Bamah.

the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the || bond of the couenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that traſgreſſe againſt me: I will bring them foorth out of the countrey, where they ſoiourne, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Goe yee, ſerue yee euery one his idoles, and hereafter *alſo*, if yee will not hearken vnto me: but pollute yee my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy Mountaine, in the Mountaine of the height of Iſrael, ſaieth the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the || firſt fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your † ſweete ſauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreyes wherein ye haue bene ſcattered, and I wil be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall yee remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein yee haue bene defiled, and yee ſhall loathe your ſelues in your owne ſight, for all your euill that ye haue committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O yee houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and prophecie againſt the forreſt of the South field.

47 And ſay to the foreſt of the South, Heare the word of the LORD: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery drie tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD haue kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doeth he not ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Ieruſalem, with a ſigne of ſighing.* 8 *The ſharp and bright ſword,* 18 *againſt Ieruſalem,* 25 *againſt the kingdome,* 28 *and againſt the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw foorth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous, and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhal my ſword go forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the South to the North:

5 That all fleſh may know that I the LORD haue drawen forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou ſonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loynes, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall bee when they ſay vnto thee, Wherfore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwer, For the tidings, becauſe it commeth: and euery heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhalbe feeble, and euery ſpirit ſhal faint, and all knees †ſhalbe weak *as* water: behold, it commeth, & ſhalbe brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter; it is fourbiſhed that it may glitter: ſhould wee then make mirth? || It contemneth the rod of my ſonne, *as* euery tree.

11 And hee hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled: this ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed, to giue it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, for it ſhall be vpon my people, it *ſhall bee* vpon all the princes of Iſrael: || terrours, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhall be vpon my people: * ſmite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

13 ||Becauſe it is a trial, and what if *the ſword* contemne euen the rod? it ſhalbe no *more*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore ſonne of man, prophecie and ſmite thine † handes together, and let the ſword bee doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlaine, it *is* the ſword of the great men, that are ſlaine, which entreth into their priuy chambers.

15 I haue ſet the ||point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is || wrapt vp for the ſlaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whitherſoeuer thy face is ſet.

17 I will alſo ſmite mine handes together, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt: I the LORD haue ſaid *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo

‖ Or, a deliuering.

‖ Or, chiefe.

† Heb. ſauour of reſt.

† Heb. ſhall go into water.

‖ Or, it is drawen of my ſonne, it deſpiſeth euery tree.

‖ Or, plaies or throſt downe the ſword with my people.

* Ierem. 31. 19.

‖ Or, wherein triall hath lien what then? ſhall they not alſo bring to the deſpiſing rod?

† Heb. hand to hand.

‖ Or, glitter or ſwoe.

‖ Or, ſharpned

† Hebr. ſmite ſelfe, take the left hand.

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twaine shall come foorth out of one land: and chuse thou a place, chuse it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the defenced.

21 For the King of Babylon stood at the †parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vse diuination: he made his ‖arrowes bright, he consulted with †images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem to appoynt ‖captaines, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voyce with shouting, to appoynt †*battering rammes* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shall be vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, ‖to them that haue sworne oathes: but hee will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sinnes doe appeare: because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shalbe taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquitie *shall haue* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 †I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall be no more, vntill he come, whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen say thou; The sword, the sword *is* drawen, for the slaughter, it *is* fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquitie *shall haue* an end.

30 ‖Shal I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy natiuitie.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖brutish men, *and* skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt bee for fuell to the fire: thy blood shalbe in the midst of the land, thou shalt bee no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of sinnes in Ierusalem.* 13 *God will burne them as drosse in his fornace.* 23 *The generall corruption of Prophets, Priests, Princes, and people.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Now thou sonne of man, * wilt thou ‖iudge, wilt thou iudge the †bloodie citie? yea thou †shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles against her selfe to defile her selfe.

4 Thou art become guiltie in thy blood that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be farre from thee, shall mocke thee *which art* †infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the princes of Israel, euery one were in thee to their †power to shed blood.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the middest of thee haue they dealt by ‖oppression with the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow:

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my Sabbaths:

9 In thee are †men that cary tales to shed blood: and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee haue they * discouered their fathers nakednesse: in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And ‖one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖another hath ‖lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken giftes to shedde blood: thou hast taken vsurie and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore I haue * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine handes be strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse, all they *are* brasse, and tinne, and yron, and lead in the midst of the furnace: they are *euen* the †drosse of siluer.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold there-

* Chap. 20. 4. and 23. 36.
‖ Or, plead for.
† Heb. citie of bloods.
† Heb. make her know.
* 2. Kings 21. 16.
† Heb. polluted of name, much in vexation.
† Hebr. arme.
‖ Or, deceit.
† Hebr. men of slanders.
* Leuit. 18. 8. and 20. 11.
* Leu. 18. 19.
‖ Or, euery one.
* Leuit. 18. 20. Iere. 5. 8.
‖ Or, euery one.
‖ Or, by lewdnesse.
* Leuit. 18. 9.
* Chap. 21. 22
‖ Or, shalt be profaned.
† Heb. drosses.

fore I will gather you into the middeſt of Ieruſalem.

†*Hebr.* according *to the gathering.*

20 †*As* they gather ſiluer, & braſſe, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the middeſt of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt *it*: ſo will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhall be melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſiluer is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the middeſt therof, and ye ſhall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, ſay vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conſpiracie of her prophets in the midſt thereof like a roaring lyon, rauening the pray: they *haue deuoured ſoules, they haue

*Matt.23.14.

taken the treaſure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the middeſt thereof.

†*Hebr. offered violence to.*

26 Her prieſts haue † violated my law, and haue profaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and profane, neither haue they ſhewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

*Mic.3.11. zeph.3.3.

27 Her *princes in the middeſt thereof *are* like wolues rauening the pray, to ſhed blood, *and* to deſtroy ſoules to get diſhoneſt gaine.

28 And her prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered *morter*, ſeeing vanitie, and diuining lies vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

‖*Or, deceit.*

29 The people of the land haue vſed ‖ oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needie: yea they haue oppreſſed the ſtranger † wrongfully.

†*Hebr. without right.*

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make vp the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way haue I recompenſed vpon their heads, ſayth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers. 36 The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both, 45 and ſheweth their iudgements.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breaſts preſſed, & there they bruiſed the teats of their virginitie.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the Elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, and they bare ſonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ieruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhe was mine, and ſhee doted on her louers, on the Aſſyrians *her* neighbours;

6 Which were clothed with blew, captaines and rulers, all of them deſireable young men, horſmen riding vpon horſes.

†*Heb. he ſored her inordinations vpon them.*

7 Thus † ſhe committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the †choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhee doted, with all their idoles ſhee defiled her ſelfe.

†*Heb. the dung of the children of Aſſur.*

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breaſts of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Aſſyrians, vpon whom ſhe doted.

*2.King.17. 18.

10 Theſe diſcouered her nakedneſſe, they tooke her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhee became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

† *Hebr.* a name.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, ſhe † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then ſhe, and in her whoredomes † more then her ſiſter in *her* whoredomes.

†*Hebr. ſhe corrupted her deſires more then ſhe.*

†*Hebr. more then the whoredomes of her ſiſter.*

12 She doted vpon the* Aſſyrians *her* neighbours, captaines and rulers clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding vpon horſes, all of them deſireable yong men.

*2.Kings 16. 7.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way,

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredomes: for when ſhee ſaw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with virmilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loynes, exceeding in died attire vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the maner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their natiuitie:

†*Hebr. at the ſight of her eyes.*

16 And † aſſoone as ſhee ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into Caldea.

†*Heb. children of Babel.*

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and ſhee was polluted with them, and her mind was †alienated from them.

†*Heb. ſoule of diſ ioyned.*

18 So ſhe diſcouered her whoredomes, and diſcouered her nakedneſſe, then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhee multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the daies of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhee doted vpon their paramours, whoſe fleſh *is as* the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue *is like* the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teats by the

the Egyptians, for the pappes of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on euery side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desireable young men, captaines and rulers, great lordes and renowned, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set iudgement before them, and they shall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will set my ielousie against thee, and they shall deale furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose & thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest; into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shal leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shalbe discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand,

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorne, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt bee filled with drunkennesse, and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and plucke of thine owne brests: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto mee; Sonne of man, wilt thou * || iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, & with their idols haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes, whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them through *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue profaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to profane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore that yee haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe they came, for whom thou diddest wash thy selfe, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

41 And satest vpon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought || Sabeans from the wildernes, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then said I vnto her that was old in adulteries; Will they now commit || whoredomes with her, and she *with them*.

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah, and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall *iudge them after the maner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord God, I will bring a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be remoued and spoiled.

47 And the company shal stone them with stones, and || dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may bee taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shall beare the sinnes of your idoles, and yee shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irrewocable destruction of Ierusalem. 15 By the signe of Eezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamitie of the Iewes to be beyond all sorrow.

AGaine, in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen*

*Or, vnder instruments of thy seruice.

*Chap.10.4. and 11.1. *Or, plead for.

*2.King.21.4.

†Heb. comming

†Hebr. honourable. *Prou.7.17.

†Hebr. of the multitude of men. ||Or, drunkards.

||Her whoredomes.

*Chap.16.38

||Or, for a remouing and spoyle.

||Or, single them out.

euery good piece, the thigh, and the ſhoulder; fill it with the choyce bones.

‖Or, heape. 5 Take the choice of the flocke, and ‖burne alſo the bones vnder it, *and* make it boyle well, and let him ſeethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody citie, to the pot whoſe ſcum *is* therein, and whoſe ſcumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midſt of her: ſhee ſet it vpon the top of a rocke, ſhee powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with duſt:

8 That it might cauſe fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue ſet her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it ſhould not be couered.

9 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; *Nah.3.1. abac.2.12. * Woe to the bloody citie, I will euen make the pile for fire great.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, conſume the fleſh, and ſpice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then ſet it emptie vpon the coales thereof, that the braſſe of it may bee hote, and may burne, and that the filthineſſe of it may bee molten in it, that the ſcumme of it may be conſumed.

12 Shee hath wearied *herſelfe* with lies, and her great ſcumme went not foorth out of her: her ſcumme *ſhall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthineſſe *is* lewdneſſe, becauſe I haue purged thee, and thou waſt not purged, thou ſhalt not bee purged from thy filthineſſe any more, till I haue cauſed my fury to reſt vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, it ſhall come to paſſe, and I will doe *it*, I will not goe backe, neither will I ſpare, neither will I repent, according to thy waies, and according to thy doings, ſhall they iudge thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Alſo the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the deſire of thine eyes with a ſtroke: yet neither ſhalt thou mourne, nor weepe, neither ſhall thy teares †runne downe.

†Hebr. goe. †Heb. be ſilent. 17 †Forbeare to crie, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tyre of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy ſhooes vpon thy feete, and couer not thy †lippes, and eate not the bread of men.

†Hebr. vpper lip. And ſo verſe 22. 18 So I ſpake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people ſaid vnto me, Wilt thou not tell vs what theſe things *are* to vs, that thou doeſt *ſo?*

20 Then I anſwered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

21 Speake vnto the houſe of Iſrael; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, the excellency of your ſtrength, the deſire of your eyes, and †that which your ſoule pitieth; and your ſonnes and your daughters, whom ye haue left, ſhall fall by the ſword.

†Hebr. the pity of your ſoule. 22 And ye ſhall doe as I haue done: ye ſhall not couer your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *ſhall be* vpon your heads, and your ſhooes vpon your feet: yee ſhall not mourne nor weepe, but yee ſhall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a ſigne: according to all that he hath done, ſhall yee doe: and when this commeth, ye ſhal know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Alſo thou ſonne of man, *ſhall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their ſtrength, the ioy of their glory, the deſire of their eyes, and †that whereupon they ſet their minds, their ſonnes and their daughters;

†Hebr. the lifting vp of the ſoule. 26 That hee that eſcapeth in that day, ſhall come vnto thee, to cauſe *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day ſhall thy mouth bee opened to him which is eſcaped, and thou ſhalt ſpeake and be no more dumb, and thou ſhalt be a ſigne vnto them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their inſolencie againſt the Iewes, vpon the Ammonites. 8 Vpon Moab, and Seir. 12 Vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philiſtines.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, *ſet thy face againſt the Ammonites, and propheſie againſt them,

*Ier.49.1. &c.

3 And ſay vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thou ſaideſt, Aha, againſt my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and againſt the land of Iſrael, when it was deſolate, and againſt the houſe of Iudah, when they went into captiuitie;

4 Behold therefore, I wil deliuer thee to the †men of the Eaſt for a poſſeſſion, and they ſhall ſet their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they ſhall eat thy fruit, and they ſhall drinke thy milke.

†Heb. children.

5 And I will make Rabbah a ſtable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, becauſe thou haſt clapped thine †handes, and ſtamped with the †feete, and reioyced in †heart with all thy deſpite againſt the land of Iſrael:

†Heb. hand. †Heb. foot. †Heb. ſoule.

7 Behold therefore, I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a ‖ſpoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cauſe thee to periſh out of the countreyes: I will deſtroy thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, meate.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, *Becauſe that Moab and Seir doe ſay, Behold, the houſe of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

*Ier.48.1. &c.

9 Therefore behold, I will open †the ſide of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-ieſhimoth, Baal-meon and Kiriathaim,

†Heb. ſhoulder of Moab. ‖Or, againſt the children of Ammon.

10 Vnto the men of the Eaſt ‖ with the Ammonites,

monites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall knowe that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ||they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* || for the olde hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the || Sea coast.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my hand vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus, for insulting against Ierusalem, is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the Sea, at her fall.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, shee is broken *that was* the gates of the people, shee is turned vnto mee, I shall be replenished *now* shee is laide waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walles of Tyrus, and breake downe her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the middest of the sea: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slaine by the sword, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 Hee shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and || cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy walles, and with his axes he shall breake downe thy towres.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall couer thee: thy walles shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of their charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a citie wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shall hee tread downe all thy streets: he shal slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a pray of thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy walles, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpes shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the toppe of a rocke: they shall be a place to spread nets vpon: thou shalt bee built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus; Shall not the yles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded crie, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselues with † trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at *euery* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take vp a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of † sea-faring men, the renowmed citie, which wast strong in the Sea, shee and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the yles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the yles that *are* in the sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee;

20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of olde time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of olde, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou bee not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt bee no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, sayth the Lord GOD.

CHAP.

† Hebr. by reuenging reuengement.

|| Or, they shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan.

|| Or, with perpetuall hatred.

|| Or, haunt of the Sea. † Hebr. vengeances.

|| Or, powre out the engine of shot.

† Hebr. according to the entrings of a citie broken vp.

† Hebr. houses of thy desire.

* Isa 24.8. iere.7.34. and 16.9.

† Heb. tremblings.

* Reuel.18.9.

† Hebr. of the seas.

† Hebr. to terrours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich ſupply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And ſay vnto Tyrus, O thou that art ſituate at the entry of the ſea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many yles. Thus ſayth the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid, I *am* † of perfit beauty.

†*Heb. perfit of beautie.*

4 Thy borders *are* in the † middeſt of the ſeas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

†*Hebr. heart.*

†*Hebr. built.*

5 They haue † made all thy *ſhip* boards of firre-trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make maſtes for thee.

6 Of the okes of Baſhan haue they made thine || oares: the † company of the Aſhurites haue made thy benches of yuorie, *brought* out of the yles of Chittim.

||*Or, they haue made hatches of yuorie well troden.*

†*Hebr. the daughter.*

7 Fine linnen with broidered worke from Egypt, was that which thou ſpreadeſt forth to be thy ſaile, || blew and purple from the yles of Eliſhah was that which couered thee.

||*Or, purple and ſcarlet.*

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſe men thereof were in thee thy || calkers, all the ſhips of the Sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandiſe.

||*Or, ſtoppers of chinkes. Hebr. ſtrengtheners.*

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee: they ſet foorth thy comelineſſe.

11 The men of Aruad with thine army *were* vpon thy walles round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their ſhields vpon thy walles round about: they haue made thy beautie perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches: with ſiluer, yron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal and Meſhech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy || market.

||*Or, merchandiſe.*

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy faires with horſes, and horſemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many yles *were* the merchandiſe of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent, hornes of yuorie, and Ebenie.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and || Agate.

†*Hebr. workes.*

||*Or, Chryſophraſe.*

17 Iudah and the land of Iſrael they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, oile, and || balme.

||*Or, roſin.*

18 Damaſcus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all the riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan alſo and Iauan || going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright yron, Caſſia and Calamus were in thy market.

||*Or, Meuz.*

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

†*Hebr. clothes of freedome.*

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes and rammes and goats: in theſe *were they* thy merchants.

† *Hebr. they were the marchants of thy hand.*

22 The merchants of Shebah and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones and golde.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Shebah, Aſhur *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 Theſe *were* thy merchants in all || ſorts *of things*, in blew † clothes and broidered worke, and in cheſts of rich apparel, bound with cords and made of Cedar among thy merchandiſe.

||*Or, excellent things.*

†*Hebr. folding.*

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, and thou waſt repleniſhed, & made very glorious in the midſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the Eaſt winde hath broken thee in the † midſt of the Seas.

†*Hebr. heart.*

27 Thy *riches and thy faires, thy merchandiſe, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandiſe, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, || and in all thy company, which *is* in the middeſt of thee, ſhall fall into the || middeſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.

*Reuilings, &c.

||*Or, vnto vnthrift.*

||*Or, heart.*

28 The || ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the crie of thy pilots.

||*Or, waue.*

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the Sea, ſhall come downe from their ſhippes, they ſhall ſtand vpon the land;

30 And ſhall cauſe their voice to be heard againſt thee, and ſhall crie bitterly, and ſhall caſt vp duſt vpon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelues in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhall make themſelues vtterly balde for thee, and gird them with ſackecloth, and they ſhall weepe for thee with bitterneſſe of heart *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they ſhall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *ſaying*; What *citie is* like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the midſt of the ſea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people, thou diddeſt enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandiſe.

34 In the time *when* thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandiſe and all thy company in the middeſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the yles ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee, and their kings ſhalbe ſore afraid, they ſhalbe troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt be a † terrour, and † neuer *ſhalt be* any more.

†*Heb. terrors.*

†*Heb. ſhalt not be for euer.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation, of his great glory corrupted by sinne. 20 The iudgement of Zidon. 24 The restauration of Israel.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus sayth the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit *in* the seate of God, in the † middest of the seas; * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdome and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold, and siluer into thy treasures.

5 † By thy great wisedome *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the tirrible of the nations: and they shall drawe their swords against the beautie of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them, that are slaine in the middest of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord God.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest vp the summe full of wisedome and perfect in beautie.

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couering, the ‖ Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onyx, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emeraude, and the Carbuncle and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue set thee *so*; thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the middest of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the middest of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beautie, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of the traffique: therefore will I bring foorth a fire from the middest of thee, it shall deuoure thee: & I wil bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and neuer *shalt* thou *be* any more.

20 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophecie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the middest of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall bee sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streetes, and the wounded shalbe iudged in the middest of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking briar vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel, from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restauration thereof, after fourtie yeeres. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar. 21 Israel shall be restored.

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophecie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I wil cause the fish of thy riuers to stick vnto thy scales, and I wil bring thee vp out of the middest of

† Ebk.heart. * Isa.31.13.

† Ebr. by the greatnesse of thy wisdome.

‖ Or, woun-ded.

‖ Or, rubie. ‖ Or, glorious stone. ‖ Or, deuise.

† Ebr. terrours.

‖ Or, with confidence.

‖ Or, spoile.

† Psal.74.13, 14. Isa.27.1. and 51.9.

of thy riuers, and all the fiſh of thy riuers ſhall ſticke vnto thy ſcales.

5 And I will leaue thee *thrower* into the wildernesse, thee and all the fiſh of thy riuers: thou ſhalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou ſhalt not bee brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meate to the beaſtes of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

† *Heb. face of the field.*

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, becauſe they haue beene a * ſtaffe of reede to the houſe of Iſrael.

* 2. King. 18. 21. Iſa. 36. 6.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didſt breake, and rent all their ſhoulder, and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakeſt, and madeſt al their loynes to bee at a ſtand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a ſword vpon thee, and cut off man and beaſt out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt ſhall bee deſolate and waſt, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: becauſe he hath ſaide, the riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore I *am* againſt thee, and againſt thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waſt & deſolate, from the towre of † Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

† *Heb. waſtes of waſt.*
† *Hebr. Seuenoh.*

11 No foot of man ſhall paſſe through it, nor foot of beaſt ſhall paſſe through it, neither ſhall it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities among the cities that are layed waſt, ſhall be deſolate fourty yeeres: and I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus ſaith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were ſcattered.

* Iſa. 19. 23. Ier. 46. 26.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of Egypt, and will cauſe them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their || habitation, and they ſhall be there a † baſe kingdome.

|| *Or, birth.*
† *Hebr. low.*

15 It ſhall be the baſeſt of the kingdomes, neither ſhall it exalt it ſelfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminiſh them, that they ſhall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it ſhall be no more the confidence of the houſe of Iſrael, which bringeth *their* iniquitie to remembrance, when they ſhall looke after them: but they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and twentieth yeere, in the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon cauſed his army to ſerue a great ſeruice againſt Tirus: euery head was made balde, and euery ſhoulder was peeled: yet had hee no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the ſeruice that he had ſerued againſt it.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and hee ſhall take her multitude, and † take her ſpoile, and take her pray, and it ſhall be the wages for his armie.

† *Heb. ſpoile the ſpoile and pray her pray.*

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt || for his labour wherwith he ſerued againſt it, becauſe they wrought for me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

|| *Or, for his hire.*

21 ¶ In that day will I cauſe the horne of the houſe of Iſrael to budde forth, and I wil giue thee the opening of the mouth in the midſt of them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The deſolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The arme of Babylon ſhall bee ſtrengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Howle yee, woe worth the day,

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudy day; it ſhall bee the time of the heathen.

4 And the ſword ſhall come vpon Egypt, and great || paine ſhall be in Ethiopia, when the ſlaine ſhall fall in Egypt, and they ſhall take away her multitude, and her foundations ſhall be broken downe.

|| *Or, feare.*

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, ſhall fall with them by the ſword.

† *Heb. Phut.*
† *Heb. children.*

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, They alſo that vphold Egypt ſhall fall, and the pride of her power ſhall come downe: from the towre of Syene ſhall they fall in it by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 And they ſhall be deſolate in the midſt of the countries that are deſolate, and her cities ſhall be in the midſt of the cities that are waſted.

8 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue ſet a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers ſhalbe † deſtroyed.

† *Heb. broken.*

9 In that day ſhal meſſengers goe forth from me in ſhips, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great paine ſhall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo make the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon.

11 Hee and his people with him, the terrible of the nations ſhall bee brought to deſtroy the land: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt Egypt, and fill the land with the ſlaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † dry, and ſell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waſt, and † all that is therein, by the hand of ſtrangers: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

† *Heb. drought.*
† *Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.*

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo * deſtroy the idoles, and I wil cauſe *their* images to ceaſe out of Noph: and there ſhall bee not a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

* Zach. 13. 2.

14 And I will make Pathros deſolate, and will ſet fire in || Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

|| *Or, Tanis.*

15 And

15 And I will powre my fury vpon || Sin, the ſtrength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will ſet fire in Egypt, Sin ſhall haue great paine, and No ſhall be rent aſunder, and Noph ſhall haue diſtreſſes daily.

17 The yong men of || Auen and of || Phibeſeth, ſhall fall by the ſword: and theſe *cities* ſhall goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphnehes alſo the day ſhall bee || darkened when I ſhall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloud ſhall couer her, and her daughters ſhall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt: and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yeere, in the firſt *moneth*, in the ſeuenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it ſhall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a rouler to bind it, to make it ſtrong to hold the ſword.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the ſtrong, and that which was broken; and I will cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the cyuntreys.

24 And I will ſtrengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, & put my ſword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and hee ſhall grone before him, with the gronings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will ſtrengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh ſhall fal downe, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD when I ſhall put my ſword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhal ſtretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and diſperſe them among the countreys, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Aſſyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof, for pride.* 18 *The like deſtruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatneſſe?

3 ¶ Beholde, the Aſſyrian *was* a Cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a ſhadowing ſhrowd, and of an high ſtature, and his top was aboue the thicke boughes.

4 The waters || made him great, the deepe || ſet him vp on high with her riuers running round about his plants, and ſent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long becauſe of the multitude of waters, ||when he ſhot foorth.

6 All the * foules of heauen made their neſtes in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beaſts of the field bring foorth their young, and vnder his ſhadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatneſſe, in the length of his branches: for his roote was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre trees were not like his boughes, and the cheſſe-nut trees were not like his branches: not any tree in the garden of God was like vnto him in his beautie.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: ſo that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, enuied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe in height, and hee hath ſhut vp his top among the thicke boughs, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mightie one of the heathen: he ſhall ſurely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickedneſſe.

12 And ſtrangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his ſhadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine ſhall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beaſts of the field ſhall be vpon his branches,

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themſelues for their height, neither ſhoote vp their toppe among the thicke boughes, neither ||their trees ſtand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the midſt of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when hee went downe to the graue, I cauſed a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I reſtrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were ſtayed; and I cauſed Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to ſhake at the ſound of his fall, when I caſt him downe to hell with them that diſcend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and beſt of Lebanon; all that drinke water, ſhall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They alſo went downe into hell with him vnto them that be ſlaine with the ſword, and *they that were* his arme *that* dwelt vnder his ſhadow in the middeſt of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatneſſe among the trees of Eden? yee ſhalt

Or, Peluſium.

Or, Heliopolis. Or, Pibeſtum

Or, reſtrained.

† Hebr. faire of branches.

Or, nouriſhed. Or, brought vp. † Hebr. conduits.

|| Or, when it ſent them foorth. * Dan. 4.

* Geneſ. 2.

† Hebr. in doing he ſhall doe vnto him.

|| Or, ſtand vpon themſelues for their height.

† Hebr. to be blacke.

ſhalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou ſhalt lie in the middeſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that bee ſlaine by the ſword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſayth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The ſword of Babylon ſhall deſtroy it.* 17 *It ſhall be brought downe to hell among all the vncircumciſed Nations.*

AND it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ſay vnto him; Thou art like a young Lyon of the nations, and thou *art* as || a whale in the ſeas: and thou cameſt foorth with thy riuers, and troubledſt the waters with thy feete, and fouledſt their riuers.

|| Or, dragon.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will therefore *ſpread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they ſhall bring thee vp in my net.

* Chap. 12.13. and 17.20.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will caſt thee forth vpon the open field, and will cauſe all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beaſts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy fleſh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will alſo water with thy blood || the land wherein thou ſwimmeſt, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers ſhall be full of thee.

|| Or, the land of thy ſwimming.

7 And when I ſhall || * put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the ſtarres thereof darke: I will couer the ſunne with a cloud, and the moone ſhall not giue her light.

|| Or, extinguiſh. * Iſa 13.10. ioel 2.31. and, 3.15. matt. 24.29.

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and ſet darkeneſſe vpon thy land, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. lights of the light in heauen. † Heb. ſhew darke.

9 I will alſo † vexe the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations, into the countries which thou haſt not knowen.

† Heb. prouoke to anger, or griefe.

10 Yea I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings ſhall be horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *euery* moment; euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſayth the Lord GOD, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhall come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mightie will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhall ſpoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofes of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cauſe their riuers to runne like oyle, ſayth the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhall be † deſtitute of that whereof it was full; when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. deſolate from the fulneſſe thereof.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt and for all her multitude, ſayth the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them downe, *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou thou paſſe in beauty? goe downe and be thou laid with the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlaine by the ſword: ſhe is deliuered || to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

|| Or, ſhe ſhall be laid.

21 The ſtrong among the mightie ſhall ſpeake to him out of the midſt of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſhur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed || terrour in the land of the liuing.

|| Or, diſmaying.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone down vncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that go downe to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhall not lie with the mightie, *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they haue laide their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mightie in the land of the liuing.

† Hebr. with weapons of their warre.

28 Yea thou ſhalt be broken in the middeſt of

of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

30 There *bee* the princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the ſlaine, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that be ſlain by the ſword, and beare their ſhame with them that go downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his army ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and hee ſhall be laid in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that are ſlaine with the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duty. 20 God ſheweth the iuſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards reuolters. 17 He maintaineth his iuſtice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ieruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the Prophets.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and ſay vnto them, † When I bring the ſword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman,

3 If when hee ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, he blowe the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then † whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come, and take him away, his blood ſhall be vpon his owne head.

5 Hee heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall be vpon him: but hee that taketh warning, ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people bee not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, hee is taken away in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O ſonne of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therfore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, hee ſhall die in his iniquitie: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ye ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions & our ſins *be* vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne yee, turne yee from your euill wayes, for * why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

12 Therefore thou ſonne of man, ſay vnto the children of thy people, The * righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliuer him in the day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickedneſſe of the wicked, hee ſhall not fall thereby in the day that hee turneth from his wickedneſſe, neither ſhall the righteous be able to liue *for his righteouſneſſe* in the day that he ſinneth.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely liue; if he truſt to his owne righteouſneſſe and commit iniquitie, all his righteouſneſſes ſhall not be remembred; but for his iniquitie that he hath committed, hee ſhall die for it.

14 Againe, when I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, if he turne from his ſinne, and doe that which is † lawfull and right;

15 *If* the wicked reſtore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquitie, hee ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſinnes that he hath committed, ſhall be mentioned vnto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; hee ſhall ſurely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquitie, hee ſhall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickedneſſe, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye ſay, * The way of the Lord is not equall, O yee houſe of Iſrael; I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth *moneth*, in fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had eſcaped out of Ieruſalem, came vnto me, ſaying, * The citie is ſmitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore hee that was eſcaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill hee came to mee in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeake, ſaying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

* 2. Sam. 14. 14 chap. 18. 32.
* Chap. 18. 31
* Chap. 18. 24.
† Hebr. iudgement and iuſtice.
* Chap. 18. 25.
* 2. King. 25.
* Chap. 24. 27.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, & shed blood; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword; ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts † to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laide the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray thee, and heare what is the word that commeth foorth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee † as the people commeth, and they || sit before thee *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shewe much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them, as † a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (loe it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *A reproofe of the shepheards.* 7 *Gods iudgement against them.* 11 *His prouidence for his flocke.* 20 *The kingdome of Christ.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, prophecie against the * shepheards of Israel, prophecie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe *be* to the shepheards of Israel that doe feed themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flockes?

3 Ye eate the fat, and yee clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed; *but* ye feede not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue yee not strengthened, neither haue yee healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue yee sought that which was lost; but with * force and with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered || because *there is* no shepheard: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandred thorow all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore, yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flocke became a pray, and my flocke became meat to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feed themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 † As a shepheard seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue bene scattered in the cloudy and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey,

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I wil cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes, and the † hee goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but yee must tread downe with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feet: and they drinke that which yee haue fouled with your feete.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because yee haue thrust with side and with

† *Hebr. to deuoure him.*

† *Hebr. desolation and desolation.*

* Chap. 7. 24. and 24. 21. and 30. 6, 7.

† *Heb. according to the comming of the people.* || *Or, my people sit before thee.*

† *Hebr. they make loues of iestes.*

† *Hebr. a song of loues.*

* Iere. 23. 1.

* 1. Pet. 5. 3.

|| *Or, without a shepheard: and so verse 8.*

† *Heb. comming in the seeking.*

† *Heb. small cattell of lambes and kids.* † *Heb. great hee goats.*

with shoulder, and pusht all the diseased with your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore wil I saue my flocke, and they shall no more be a pray, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set vp one *shepheard ouer them, and hee shall feede them, *euen* my seruant Dauid; he shall feede them, and he shall be their shepheard.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruite, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bandes of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a pray to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a *plant ‖ of renowme, and they shall be no more †consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And yee my *flocke of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophecie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and hast †shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the †force of the sword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that *their* iniquitie *had* an end;

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut out from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hilles, and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shal they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shal not returne, and ye shal know that I am the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and wee will *possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowen amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying; They are laid desolate, they are giuen vs † to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue † boasted against me, & haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth reioyceth, I wil make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully vsed it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised vnto it. 16 Israel was reiected for their sinne, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdome.

ALso thou sonne of man, prophecie vnto the mountaines of Israel, and say; Yee mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Because the enemie had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in possession.

3 Therefore prophecie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, †Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamie of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hilles, and to the ‖ riuers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a pray and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus sayth the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into

*Psal.83.4,13.
‖Or, though the Lord was there.
†Hebr. to deuoure.
†Heb. magnified.
* Chap.6.2.
† Hebr. because for because.
‖Or, yee are made to come vpon the lip of the tongue.
‖Or, bottomes or dales.

their possession, with all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a pray.

6 Prophecie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleys, Thus sayth the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue spoken in my iealousie and in my fury, because ye haue borne the shame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall beare their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye shall be tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the house of Israel, *euen* all of it, & the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruite, and I will settle you after your olde estates: and wil do better vnto you, then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea I wil cause men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more hencefoorth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because they say vnto you, Thou *land* deuourest vp men, and hast bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither || bereaue thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleannesse of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had shed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, & they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they * profaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone foorth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus thus saith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which yee haue profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I wil sanctifie my great Name which was profaned among the heathen, which yee haue profaned in the middest of them, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before || their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle cleane water vpon you, and ye shall be cleane: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idoles wil I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stonie heart out of your flesh, and I will giue you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cause you to walke in my Statutes, and yee shall keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also saue you from all your vncleannesses, and I wil call for the corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that yee shall receiue no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall loathe your selues in your owne sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes doe I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it knowen vnto you: be ashamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall haue cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall bee tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I * the LORD haue spoken *it*, and I will doe *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to doe *it* for them: I will increase them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ierusalem in her solemne feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the resurrection of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Israel is reuiued:* 15 *by the vniting of*

|| Or, cause to fall.

* Isa 52.5. rom.2.24.

|| Or, your.

* Iere.31.33. chap.11.19.

* Chap.11.19.

* Chap.36.

* Chap.17.24. and 22.14. and 37.14.

† Heb. holy holy things.

of two ſticks, 18 *is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah.* 20 *The promiſes of Chriſts kingdome.*

THe hand of the LORD was vpon me, and caried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and ſet me downe in the middeſt of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open || valley, and loe, *they were* very dry.

|| Or, champian.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? and I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto me, Propheſie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them, O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and wil bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with skinne, and put breath in you, and ye ſhall liue, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophecied as I was commaunded: and as I prophecied, there was a noiſe, and behold a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the ſinnewes and the fleſh came vp vpon them, and the skin couered them aboue, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid he vnto me, Prophecie vnto the || wind, prophecie ſonne of man, and ſay to the winde, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

|| Or, breath.

10 So I prophecied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued, and ſtood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great armie.

11 ¶ Then he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay; Our bones are dried, and our hope is loſt, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophcie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And ſhall put my ſpirit in you, and yee ſhal liue, and I ſhal place you in your owne land: then ſhall yee know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and performed *it*, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying;

16 Moreouer thou ſonne of man, take thee one ſticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſticke, and write vpon it, For Ioſeph the ſticke of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

18 And ioyne them one to another into one ſticke, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew vs what thou *meaneſt* by theſe?

19 Say vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſticke of Ioſeph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the ſticke of Iudah, and make them one ſticke, and they ſhall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſtickes whereon thou writeſt, ſhalbe in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery ſide, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, and * one King ſhall be king to them all: and they ſhall be no more two nations, neither ſhall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

*Iohn 10. 16.

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelues any more with their idoles, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſaue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * Dauid my ſeruant *ſhall be* King ouer them, and they all ſhall haue one ſhepheard: they ſhall alſo walke in my iudgements, and obſerue my ſtatutes, and doe them.

*Iſa 40. 11. iere. 23. 5. and 30. 9. chap. 34. 23.

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my ſeruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my ſeruant Dauid *ſhall be* their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer I will make a * couenant of peace with them, it ſhall be an euerlaſting couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will ſet my * Sanctuarie in the middeſt of them for euermore.

*Pſal. 89. 4. chap. 34. 25.

*2. Cor. 6. 16.

27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they ſhall be my people.

*Chap. 11. 20 and 14. 11.

28 And the heathen ſhall know that I the LORD doe ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuary ſhalbe in the midſt of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The armie,* 8 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods iudgement againſt him.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt * Gog, the land of Magog the || chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal, and propheeie againſt him,

*Reuel. 20. 8.

|| Or, prince of the chiefe.

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put * hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine armie, horſes and horſemen, all of them clothed with all ſorts *of armour, euen* a great company with bucklers and ſhields, all of them handling ſwords.

*Chap. 39. 2.

‖ Or, Phut.

5 Perſia, Ethiopia and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with ſhield and helmet.

6 Gomer and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and al his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Bee thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelfe, thou and all thy company that are aſſembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter yeres thou ſhalt come into the land, that is brought backe from the ſword, *and* is gathered out of many people againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, which haue beene alwayes waſte: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwell ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorme, thou ſhalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

‖ Or, conceiue a miſchieuous purpoſe.

10 Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, It ſhall alſo come to paſſe, *that* at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy minde, and thou ſhalt ‖ thinke an euill thought.

‖ Or, confidently.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at reſt, that dwell ‖ ſafely all of them dwelling without walles, and *hauing* neither barres nor gates;

† Hebr. to ſpoile the ſpoile, and to pray the pray.

12 † To take a ſpoile, and to take a pray, to turne thine hand vpon the deſolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † middeſt of the land.

† Hebr. nauell.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the yong lions thereof, ſhall ſay vnto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoile? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a pray? to cary away ſiluer and golde, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great ſpoile?

14 ¶ Therefore, ſonne of man, prophecie and ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horſes, a great company, and a mightie armie.

16 And thou ſhalt come vp againſt my people of Iſrael, as a cloud to couer the land; it ſhal be in thy latter dayes, and I will bring thee againſt my land, that the heathen may know me, when I ſhall be ſanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

† Hebr. by the hands.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou hee, of whom I haue ſpoken in olde time † by my ſeruants the Prophets of Iſrael, which prophecied in thoſe dayes *many* yeres, that I would bring thee againſt them?

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe at the ſame time, when Gog ſhall come againſt the land of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury ſhall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealouſie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I ſpoken ſurely in that day, there ſhall be a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael.

20 So that the fiſhes of the Sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the field, and all the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, ſhall ſhake at my preſence, and the mountaines ſhall be throwen downe, and the ‖ ſteepe places ſhall fall, and euery wall ſhall fall to the ground.

‖ Or, towres, or ſtaires.

21 And I will call for a ſword againſt him throughout all my mountaines, ſaith the Lord GOD: euery mans ſword ſhall be againſt his brother.

22 And I will plead againſt him with peſtilence, and with blood, and I wil raine vpon him and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haileſtones, fire and brimſtone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my ſelfe, and ſanctifie my ſelfe, and I will be knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 36. 23. and 37. 28.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Gog. 8 Iſraels victorie. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog. 17 The feaſt of the Foules. 23 Iſrael hauing bene plagued for their ſinnes, ſhall bee gathered againe with eternall fauour.

THerefore thou ſonne of man, prophecie againſt Gog, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

‖ Or, ſmite thee with ſix plagues, &c. draw thee back with an hoop of ſixe reeds, as chap. 38. 4.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the ſixt part of thee, and will cauſe thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Iſrael:

† Hebr. the ſides of the North.

3 And I will ſmite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and will cauſe thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou ſhalt fall vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birdes of euery † ſort, and to the beaſtes of the field † to be deuoured.

† Hebr. wing. † Hebr. to deuouring. † Hebr. the beaſt of the field.

5 Thou ſhalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, ſecurely

6 And I will ſend a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ careleſſly in the Iles, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowen in the midſt of my people Iſrael, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, ſaith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I haue ſpoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Iſrael, ſhall goe forth, and ſhall ſet on fire, and burne the weapons, both the ſhields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ handſtaues, and the ſpeares, and they ſhal ‖ burne them with fire ſeuen yeeres.

‖ Or, launces. ‖ Or, make a fire of them.

10 So that they ſhall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forreſts: for they ſhall burne the weapons with fire, and they ſhal ſpoile thoſe that ſpoiled them, and

and robbe those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I wil giue vnto Gog, a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the || *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they burie Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call *it*, the valley of || Hamon-gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renowne the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall emploiment, passing through the land, to bury with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to clense it: after the ende of seuen moneths shall they search:

15 And the passengers *that* passe through the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* || Hamonah: thus shall they clense the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my || sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eate flesh and drinke blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambes and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And yee shall eat fat till yee bee full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall bee filled at my table with horses and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue layd vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captiuity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against mee therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleannesse, and according to their transgressions, haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be ielous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against mee, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they knowe that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to bee led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The time, maner and end of the vision.* 6 *The description of the East gate,* 20 *of the North gate,* 24 *of the South gate,* 32 *of the East gate,* 35 *and of the North gate.* 39 *Eight Tables.* 44 *The chambers.* 48 *The porch of the house.*

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the city was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high mountaine, || by which *was* as the frame of a city on the South.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man saide vnto me; Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of sixe cubits *long*, by the cubite, & an handbredth: so he measured the bredth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate † which looked toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate*, *which was* one reed broad.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reede long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the postes thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of on measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And

|| Or, noses. || That is the multitude of Gog.

† Hebr. men of continuance.

† Heb. build.

|| That is, the multitude. † Hebr. to the fowle of euery wing.

|| Or, slaughter.

† Heb. goates.

* Chap. 36. 23.

† Hebr. by my causing of them &c.

* Ioel. 2. 28. acts. 2. 17.

|| Or, vpon which.

† Hebr. whose face was the way toward the East.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubites, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite one that side, and the litle chambers *were* sixe cubites on this side, and sixe cubites on that side.

13 Hee measured then the gate from the roofe of the one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubites, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, euen vnto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fiftie cubites.

16 And *there were* † narrowe windowes to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the || arches: and windowes *were* round about|| inward: and vpon ech post *were* palme-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe *there were* chambers, and a pauement, made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court || without, an hundred cubites Eastward and Northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof, and the || arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer against the gate toward the North and toward the East, and hee measured from gate to gate an hundreth cubities.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and he measured the postes thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the postes thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundreth cubites.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fiftie cubities long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubites long, and fiue cubits † broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, & palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought mee into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof, round about, *it was* fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

37 And the postes thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without, || as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, *were* two tables, and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slewe *their sacrifices*.

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broad, and one cubite high: whereupou also they laide the instruments wherewith they slewe the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* || hookes, an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the North gate: and their prospect *was* toward the South, one at the side

† *Heb. limit, or bound.*

† *Hebr. closed.*

|| *Or, galleries, or porces.*
|| *Or, within.*

|| *Or, from without.*

† *Hebr whose face was.*

|| *Or, galleries, or porches.*

† *Heb. breadth.*

|| *Or, as it were.*

|| *Or, endiron or the two hearthstones.*

ſide of the Eaſtgate, hauing the proſpect toward the North.

45 And he ſaid vnto me; This chamber whoſe proſpect *is* toward the South, *is* for the Prieſtes, the keepers of the || charge of the houſe.

46 And the chamber whoſe proſpect *is* toward the North, *is* for the Prieſts the keepers of the charge of the altar: theſe *are* the ſonnes of Zadok among the ſonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to miniſter vnto him.

47 So hee meaſured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad foure ſquare, and the altar *that was* before the houſe.

48 ¶ And hee brought me to the porch of the houſe, and meaſured *each* poſt of the porch, fiue cubits on this ſide, and fiue cubits on that ſide: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this ſide, and three cubits on that ſide.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the bredth eleuen cubits, and *he brought me* by the ſteps, whereby they went vp to it, and *there were* pillars by the poſtes, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide.

CHAP. XLI.

The meaſures, parts, chambers and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple, and meaſured the poſtes, ſixe cubits broad on the one ſide, and ſixe cubites broad on the other ſide, *which was* the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the || doore *was* tenne cubits, and the ſides of the doore *were* fiue cubits on the one ſide, and fiue cubits on the other ſide, and he meaſured the length thereof fourtie cubits, and the breadth twentie cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and meaſured the poſt of the doore two cubites, and the doore ſixe cubites, and the breadth of the doore ſeuen cubites.

4 So he meaſured the length thereof twentie cubits, and the breadth twentie cubits before the Temple, and he ſaid vnto me; This *is* the moſt holy place.

5 After hee meaſured the wall of the houſe ſixe cubites, and the breadth of *euery* ſide chamber foure cubits round about the houſe on euery ſide.

6 And the ſide-chambers *were* † three, one ouer an other, and || thirtie in order, and they entred into the wall, which *was* of the houſe for the ſide chambers round about, that they might †haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the houſe.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging and a winding about ſtill vpward to the ſide chambers, for the winding about of the houſe went ſtil vpward round about the houſe: therefore the breadth of the houſe *was ſtill* vpward, and ſo increaſed *from* the loweſt *chamber* to the higheſt by the middeſt.

8 I ſaw alſo the height of the houſe round about the foundations of the ſide-chambers, *were* a full reed of ſixe great cubits.

9 The thickneſſe of the wall which *was* for the ſide-chambers without, *was* fiue cubits, and that which was left, *was* the place of the ſide-chambers that *were* within.

10 And betweene the chambers *was* the wideneſſe of twenty cubites round about the houſe on euery ſide.

11 And the doores of the ſide-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* fiue cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the ſeparate place, at the end toward the Weſt, *was* ſeuenty cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninetie cubits.

13 So hee meaſured the houſe an hundred cubits long, and the ſeparate place, and the building with the walles thereof, an hundred cubites long.

14 Alſo the breadth of the face of the houſe, and of the ſeparate place toward the Eaſt, an hundred cubits.

15 And he meaſured the length of the building ouer againſt the ſeparate place which *was* behind it, and the || galleries thereof on the one ſide, and on the other ſide an hundred cubits with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore-poſtes, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three ſtories, ouer againſt the doore † ſieled with wood round about, || and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes *were* couered.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner houſe and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † meaſure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims, and Palme trees, ſo that a Palme tree *was* betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the Palme tree on the one ſide, and the face of a young Lyon toward the Palme tree on the other ſide: it was made through all the houſe round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and Palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The † poſts of the Temple were ſquared, *and* the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length therof, and the wals therof *were* of wood: and he ſaid vnto me; This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *a piece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and Palme trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and *there*

|| Or, ward, or ordinance, and ſo verſe 46.

|| Or, ſtreets.

† Hebr. ſide-chamber ouer ſide chamber. ‖ Or, three and thirtie times, or ſtot. †Hebr. beholden. † Hebr. it was made broader & more round.

‖ Or, ſeuerall walks, or walks with pillars.

† Hebr. ſieling of wood. ‖ Or, and the ground vnto the windowes.

† Hebr. meaſures.

† Hebr. poſts.

there were thicke planckes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and palme trees on the one ſide, and on the other ſide, on the ſides of the porch, and vpon the ſide chambers of the houſe, and thicke plancks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Prieſts.* 13 *The vſe thereof.* 19 *The meaſures of the outward court.*

THen hee brought me foorth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and hee brought me into the chamber, that *was* ouer againſt the ſeparate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *was* the North doore, and the breadth *was* fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer againſt the twentie *cubites* which *were* for the inner court, and ouer againſt the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery againſt gallery in three *ſtories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubits bredth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* ſhorter: for the galleries || were higher then theſe, || then the lower, and then the middlemoſt of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *ſtories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was ſtraightned more then the loweſt, and the middlemoſt from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without ouer againſt the chambers towards the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter cout *was* fifty cubits: and loe, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And || from vnder theſe chambers || *was* the entry on the Eaſt ſide, || as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickneſſe of the wall of the court toward the Eaſt, ouer againſt the ſeparate place, and ouer againſt the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers which *were* toward the North, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their faſhions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the dores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the Eaſt, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then ſaid hee vnto mee, The North chambers, *and* the South chambers, which *are* before the ſeparate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the Prieſts that approach vnto the LORD ſhall eat the moſt holy things: there ſhall they lay the moſt holy things, and the meat offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Prieſts enter therein, then ſhal they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they ſhal lay their garments, wherein they miniſter: for they *are* holy, and ſhall put on other garments, and ſhall approach to thoſe things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of meaſuring the inner houſe, he brought me forth toward the gate, whoſe proſpect is toward the Eaſt, and meaſured it round about.

16 He meaſured the Eaſt †ſide with the meaſuring reed, fiue hundred reeds, with the meaſuring reed round about.

17 Hee meaſured the North ſide fiue hundred reedes, with a meaſuring reed round about.

18 He meaſured the South ſide fiue hundred reeds, with the meaſuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the Weſt ſide, *and* meaſured fiue hundred reedes with the meaſuring reed.

20 He meaſured it by the foure ſides: it *had* a wall round about fiue hundred *reeds* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a ſeparation betweene the Sanctuary, *and* the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the temple.* 7 *The ſinne of Iſrael hindred Gods preſence.* 10 *The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obſeruation of the law of the houſe.* 13 *The meaſures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the Altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the Eaſt.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Iſrael came from the way of the Eaſt: and his voice *was* like a noiſe of many * waters, and the earth ſhined with his glory.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the viſion which I ſaw, *euen* according to the viſion that I ſaw, || when I came to deſtroy the citie: and the viſions *were* like the viſion that I ſaw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fel vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the houſe by the way of the gate whoſe proſpect *is* toward the Eaſt.

5 So the ſpirit tooke mee vp, and brought me into the inner court, and behold the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

6 And I heard *him* ſpeaking vnto mee out of the houſe, and the man ſtood by me.

7 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the ſoles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midſt of the children of Iſrael for euer, and my holy Name, ſhall the houſe of Iſrael no more defile, neither they, nor their Kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carkeiſes of their kings in their high places.

8 In their ſetting of their threſhold by my threſholds, and their poſt by my poſts, || and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue conſumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome,

|| Or, did eate of theſe.
|| Or, and the building conſiſted of the lower and the middlemoſt.

|| Or, from the place.
|| Or, beet that brought me.
|| Or, as he came.

† Heb. wind.

* Chap. 1.24.

* Chap. 1.4. and 8.4.

|| Or, what time he came to propheſie that the citty ſhould be deſtroyed. See chap. 9.2.

|| Or, for there was but a wall betweene me and them.

dome, and the carkeiſes of the Kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the middeſt of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou ſonne of man ſhew the houſe to the houſe of Iſrael, that they may bee aſhamed of their iuiquities, and let them meaſure the ‖ patterne.

‖ Or, ſumme or number.

11 And if they bee aſhamed of all that they haue done; ſhew them the forme of the houſe, and the faſhion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and al the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their ſight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the law of the houſe; Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *ſhall be* moſt holy: behold, this *is* the law of the houſe.

13 ¶ And theſe *are* the meaſures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite *is* a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the † bottom *ſhall be* a cubite and the breadth a cubite, and the border therof by the † edge therof round about *ſhal be* a ſpan, & this *ſhall be* the higher place of the Altar

† Heb. boſome.

† Heb. lippe.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower ſettle, *ſhalbe* two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the leſſer ſettle euen to the greater ſettle *ſhall be* foure cubits, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the † Altar *ſhalbe* foure cubites, and from the † altar and vpward *ſhalbe* foure hornes.

† Heb. Harel, that is, the Mountaine of God.

† Hebr. Ariel, that is, the Lyon of God.

16 And the altar *ſhall be* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, ſquare in the foure ſquares thereof.

17 And the ſettle *ſhalbe* fourteene *cubites* long, and fourteene broad in the foure ſquares therof, & the border about it *ſhalbe* halfe a cubite, & the bottome therof *ſhalbe* a cubit about, and his ſtaires ſhal looke toward the Eaſt.

18 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me Sonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Theſe *are* the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they ſhall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to ſprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou ſhalt giue to the Prieſtes the Leuits that be of the ſeede of Zadok, which approch vnto me, to miniſter vnto me ſaith the Lord GOD, a yong bullocke for a ſin offering.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the ſettle, and vpon the border round about: thus ſhalt thou cleanſe and purge it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullocke alſo of the ſin offering, and hee ſhall burne it in the appointed place of the houſe without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the ſecond day thou ſhalt offer a kidde of the goats without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, and they ſhall cleanſe the Altar, as they did cleanſe it with the bullocke.

23 When thou haſt made an end of cleanſing it, thou ſhalt offer a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemiſh.

24 And thou ſhalt offer them before the LORD, and the Prieſts ſhall caſt ſalt vpon them, and they ſhall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou prepare euery day a goate for a ſinne offering: they ſhall alſo prepare a yong bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemiſh.

26 Seuen dayes ſhal they purge the Altar and purifie it, and they ſhal † conſecrate themſelues.

† Heb. fill their hands.

27 And when theſe dayes are expired, it ſhall be *that* vpon the eight day and ſo forward, the Prieſts ſhall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your ‖ peace offerings; and I will accept you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, thankeofferings.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The Eaſt gate aſſigned onely to the prince. 4 The Prieſts reproued for polluting of the Sanctuary. 9 Idolaters vncapable of the Prieſtes office. 15 The ſonnes of Zadoc are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the Prieſts.

THen he brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary which looketh toward the Eaſt, and it *was* ſhut.

2 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, This gate ſhall bee ſhut, it ſhall not be opened, and no man ſhall enter in by it; becauſe the LORD the God of Iſrael hath entred in by it, therefore it ſhalbe ſhut.

3 *It is* for the Prince; the Prince, he ſhall ſit in it to eate bread before the LORD: he ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and ſhall goe out by the way of the ſame.

4 ¶ Then brought he mee the way of the North gate before the houſe and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the houſe of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto me; Sonne of man † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I ſay vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the houſe of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the houſe, with euery going foorth of the Sanctuary.

† Heb. ſet thine heart.

6 And thou ſhalt ſay to the rebellious, *euen* to the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; O ye houſe of Iſrael, let it ſuffice you, of all your abominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuarie † ſtrangers vncircumciſed in heart, and vncircumciſed in fleſh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my Houſe, when yee offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, becauſe of all your abominations.

† Heb. children of a ſtranger.

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but yee haue ſet keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your ſelues.

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance. And ſo verſe 14. and 16.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, No ſtranger vncircumciſed in heart, nor vncircumciſed in fleſh, ſhall enter into my Sanctuary, of any ſtranger that *is* among the children of Iſrael.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from me, when Iſrael went aſtray, which went aſtray away from mee after their idoles, they ſhall euen beare their iniquity.

11 Yet

11 Yet they shalbe ministers in the Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shal slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idoles, and † caused the house of Israel to fal into iniquity; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquity.

† Heb. were for a stumbling blocke of iniquitie vnto &c.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto mee to do the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue comitted.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Leuites, the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neere to me to minister vnto me, & they shal stand before me to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shal come neere to my table to minister vnto me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their loines: they shall not girde *themselues* with any thing || that causeth sweat.

|| Or, in sweating places. Heb. in, or with sweat.

19 And when they goe foorth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, & lay them in the holy chambers, & they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall onely polle their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

* Leuit. 21. 13. † Heb. thrust. foorth. † Heb. from a priest.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and profane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keepe my lawes and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shal come at no * dead person to defile themselues: but for father or for mother, or for sonne or for daughter, for brother or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

* Leuit. 21. 1, 11.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shal reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in that day that hee goeth into the Sanctuarie, vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuarie, he shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall bee vnto them for an inheritance; I * *am* their inheritance: and ye shall giue them noe possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

* Numb. 18. 20. deut. 10. 9. and 18. 1, 2. iosh. 13. 14, 33.

29 They shall eate the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery || dedicate thing in Israel shalbe theirs.

|| Or, deuoted. Or, diuers.

30 And the || * first of all the first fruits of al things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall be the priests: yee shall also giue vnto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

* Exod. 13. 2. and 22. 29. and 34. 20. numb. 3. 13. and 18. 12.

31 The priests shall not eate of any thing that is * dead of it selfe or torne, whether it bee foule or beast.

* Exod. 22. 31. leuit. 22. 8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.*

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of fiue and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shalbe* ten thousand: this *shalbe* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† Heb. when ye cause the land to fal. † Heb. holiness.

2 Of this there shall be for the Sanctuarie fiue hundreth *in length*, with fiue hundreth *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubites round about, for the || suburbs thereof.

|| Or, void place.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shalbe the Sanctuary *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shalbe for the priestes the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall bee a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, and the tenne thousand of breadth, shal also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall bee for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shalbe* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city from the West side westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shall be* ouer against one of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In

8 In the land ſhalbe his poſſeſſion in Iſrael and my Princes ſhal no more oppreſſe my people, and *the reſt* of the land ſhall they giue to the houſe of Iſrael, according to their tribes.

9 ¶Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Let it ſuffice you, O princes of Iſrael: remoue violence and ſpoile, and execute iudgement and iuſtice, take away your † exactions from my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

10 Yee ſhall haue iuſt * ballances, and a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath ſhall be of one meaſure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the meaſure thereof ſhall be after the Homer.

12 And the * ſhekel *ſhall be* twenty Gerahs, twenty ſhekels, fiue and twenty ſhekels, fifteene ſhekels ſhalbe your Maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye ſhal offer, the ſixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheate, and yee ſhall giue the ſixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oile, *ye ſhall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one || lambe out of the flocke, out of two hundred, out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael for a meat offering, and for a burnt offring, and for || peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land † ſhall *giue* this oblation || for the prince in Iſrael.

17 And it ſhalbe the princes part *to giue* burnt offrings, and meat offrings, and drink offrings, in the feaſts, and in the New-moones and in the Sabbaths, in all ſolemnities of the houſe of Iſrael: he ſhall prepare the ſinne offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the ||peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, thou ſhalt take a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and cleanſe the Sanctuary.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering, and put it vpon the poſts of the houſe, and vpon the foure corners of the ſettle of the Altar, and vpon the poſts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And ſo thou ſhalt doe the ſeuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is ſimple: ſo ſhall yee reconcile the houſe.

21 In the firſt *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall haue the Paſſeouer a feaſt of ſeuen dayes, vnleauened bread ſhalbe eaten.

22 And vpon that day ſhall the prince prepare for himſelfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a ſinne offering.

23 And ſeuen dayes of the feaſt he ſhall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes without blemiſh dayly the ſeuen dayes, and a kid of the goats dayly for a ſinne offering.

24 And hee ſhall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the ſeuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth ſhall he do the like in the * feaſt of the ſeuen dayes, according to the ſinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle. * Num. 29. 12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worſhip, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

THus ſaith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the Eaſt, ſhall be ſhut the ſixe working dayes, but on the Sabbath it ſhalbe opened, and in the day of the New-moone it ſhalbe opened.

2 And the Prince ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and ſhall ſtand by the poſt of the gate, and the Prieſts ſhall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offrings, and he ſhall worſhip at the threſhold of the gate: then hee ſhall goe foorth, but the gate ſhall not be ſhut vntill the euening.

3 Likewiſe the people of the land ſhall worſhip at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabboths, and in the New-moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince ſhall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *ſhalbe* ſixe lambs without blemiſh, and a ramme without blemiſh.

5 And the meate offering *ſhalbe* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes † as he ſhalbe able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah. † *Hebr. the gift of his hand.*

6 And in the day of the New-moone *it ſhall be* a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and ſixe lambes, and a ramme: they ſhall bee without blemiſh.

7 And he ſhall prepare a meate offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram: and for the lambes according as his hand ſhall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince ſhall enter, he ſhall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he ſhall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land ſhall come before the LORD, in the ſolemne feaſtes, hee that entreth in by the way of the North-gate to worſhip, ſhall goe out by the way of the South gate: and hee that entreth by the way of the South gate, ſhall goe foorth by the way of the North gate: he ſhall not returne by the way of the gate whereby hee came in, but ſhall goe foorth ouer againſt it.

10 And the Prince in the middeſt of them when they goe in, ſhall goe in, and when they goe forth, ſhall goe forth.

11 And in the feaſtes, and in the ſolemnities, the meate offering ſhall bee an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince ſhall prepare a vo-

luntary burnt offering, or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shal prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, one shal shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

† Hebr. of his yeere. † Hebr. morning by morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre, a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning, for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shalbe his sonnes, *it shall bee* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shalbe his to the yeere of liberty: after, it shall returne to the prince, but his inheritance shalbe his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* hee shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me thorow the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests, which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the place where the Priestes shall boyle the trespasse offering, and the sinne offring, where they shall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me foorth into the vtter court, and caused mee to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

† Hebr. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court. ‖ Or, made with chimneys. † Hebr. cornered

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ ioyned of fourtie *cubits* long, and thirtie broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto me, These *are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters. 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The diuision of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, the waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold there ranne out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† Hebr. waters of the ancles.

4 Againe, he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: againe hee measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swimme in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

† Hebr. waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, hast thou seene *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † banke of the riuer *were* very many * trees on the one side, and on the other.

† Heb. lip. * Reuel. 22.2.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and goe downe into the ‖ desert, and goe into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

‖ Or, plaine.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which mooueth, whithersoeuer the † riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

† Heb. riuers.

10 And it shall come to passe *that* the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim; they shalbe a place to spread forth nets, their fish shalbe according to their kinds as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

‖ Or, and that which shall be healed.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, & on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruite thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuarie, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

† Hebr. shall grow vp. ‖ Or, principall. ‖ Or, for broth and sores. * Reu. 22.2.

13 ¶ Thus sayth the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

‖ Or, sware. * Gen. 24.7. and 17.8. and 26.3. and 28.13.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way

way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:
16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damaſcus, and the border of Hamath: || Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by the coaſt of Hauran.
17 And the border from the Sea ſhalbe Hazar-enan, the border of Damaſcus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North ſide.
18 And the Eaſt ſide ye ſhall meaſure from Hauran, and † from Damaſcus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Iſrael *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the Eaſt Sea: and *this is* the Eaſt ſide.
19 And the South ſide Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of || ſtrife *in* Kadeſh, the || riuer, to the great Sea: and *this is* the South ſide || Southward.
20 The Weſt ſide alſo *ſhall bee* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer againſt Hamath: this *is* the Weſt ſide.
21 So ſhall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the tribes of Iſrael.
22 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* yee ſhall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which ſhal beget children among you, and they ſhall bee vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Iſrael; they ſhall haue inheritance with you among the tribes of Iſrael.
23 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* in what tribe the ſtranger ſoiourneth, there ſhall ye giue *him* his inheritance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 23. *The portions of the twelue tribes,* 8 *of the Sanctuarie,* 15 *of the Citie and Suburbs,* 21 *and of the Prince.* 30 *The dimenſions and gates of the Citie.*

NOw theſe *are* the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coaſt of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazarenan, the border of Damaſcus Northward, to the coaſt of Hamath (for theſe are his ſides Eaſt and Weſt) *a portion* for Dan.
2 And by the border of Dan, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, *a portion* for Aſher.
3 And by the border of Aſher, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Naphtali.
4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the Eaſtſide vnto the Weſtſide, *a portiõ* for Manaſſeh.
5 And by the border of Manaſſeh, from the Eaſtſide vnto the Weſtſide, *a portion* for Ephraim.
6 And by the border of Ephraim from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſtſide, *a portion* for Reuben.
7 And by the border of Reuben, from the Eaſtſide vnto the Weſtſide, *a portion* for Iudah.
8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſtſide, ſhall be the offering which they ſhall offer of fiue and twenty thouſand *reeds in* bredth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the Eaſtſide vnto the Weſtſide, and the Sanctuary ſhalbe in the midſt of it.
9 The oblation that ye ſhall offer vnto the LORD, *ſhall be* of fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and of ten thouſand in breadth.
10 And for them, *euen* for the prieſts ſhall be this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twenty thouſand *in length*, and toward the Weſt ten thouſand in bredth, and toward the Eaſt ten thouſand in bredth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thouſand in length, & the Sanctuary of the LORD ſhalbe in the middeſt thereof.
11 *It ſhall be* || for the Prieſts that are ſanctified, of the ſonnes of Zadok, which haue kept || my charge, which went not aſtray when the children of Iſrael went aſtray, as the Leuites went aſtray.
12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, ſhall be vnto them a thing moſt holy by the border of the Leuites.
13 And ouer againſt the border of the Prieſts, the Leuites *ſhall haue* fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and tenne thouſand in bredth: all the length *ſhalbe* fiue and twenty thouſand, and the bredth ten thouſand.
14 And they ſhall not ſell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firſt fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.
15 ¶ And the fiue thouſand that are left in the breadth ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand, ſhall be a prophane place for the citie, for dwelling and for ſuburbs, and the city ſhalbe in the midſt thereof.
16 And theſe *ſhall be* the meaſures thereof, the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and on the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand, and fiue hundred, and the Weſtſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred.
17 And the ſuburbs of the city ſhall be toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the Eaſt two hundred and fifty, and toward the Weſt two hundred and fifty.
18 And the reſidue in length ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, *ſhall be* tenne thouſand Eaſtward, and tenne thouſand Weſtward: and it ſhall be ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, and the increaſe thereof ſhall be for food vnto them that ſerue the citie.
19 And they that ſerue the city, ſhall ſerue it out of all the tribes of Iſrael.
20 All the oblation *ſhall be* fiue and twentie thouſand, by fiue and twenty thouſand: ye ſhall offer the holy oblation foure ſquare, with the poſſeſſion of the city.
21 ¶ And the reſidue *ſhalbe* for the prince on the one ſide, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the city ouer againſt the fiue & twenty thouſand, of the oblation toward the Eaſt border, & Weſtward ouer againſt the fiue & twenty thouſand toward the Weſt border, ouer againſt the portions for the prince, and it ſhalbe the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the houſe *ſhalbe* in the midſt therof.
22 Moreouer, from the poſſeſſion of the Leuites, and from the poſſeſſion of the city, *being* in the midſt of that which is the Princes, be-

|| *Or, the ſanctified portion ſhalbe for the Prieſts.*
|| *Or, ward, or, ordinance.*

tweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, ſhalbe for the Prince.

23 As for the reſt of the tribes, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Beniamin *ſhall haue* † a portion:

† *Hebr. one portion.*

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Simeon *ſhall haue a portion:*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Iſſachar *a portion:*

26 And by the border of Iſſachar from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Zebulun *a portion:*

27 And by the border of Zebulun from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Gad *a portion.*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South ſide Southward, the border ſhall bee euen from Tamar *vnto* the waters of || ſtrife *in* Kadeſh *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

|| *Or, Meribah Kadeſh.*

29 This *is* the land which ye ſhall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Iſrael for inheritance, and theſe *are* their portions, ſaith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And theſe *are* the goings out of the citie, on the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures.

31 And the gates of the city *ſhalbe* after the names of the tribes of Iſrael, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioſeph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Iſſachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Aſher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thouſand *meaſures*, and the name of the city from that day *ſhalbe*, † The LORD *is* there.

† *Iehouah Shammah.*

THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Iehoiakims captiuitie. 4 Aſhpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael and Azariah. 8 They refuſing the Kings portion, doe proſper with pulſe and water. 17 Their excellencie in Wiſedome.

* 2.King.24. 2. 2.chron. 36.6.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of *Iehoiakim king of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ieruſalem, and beſieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the veſſels of the houſe of God, which he caried into the land of Shinar to the houſe of his god, and hee brought the veſſels into the treaſure houſe of his god.

3 ¶ And the king ſpake vnto Aſhpenaz the maſter of his Eunuches, that hee ſhould bring *certaine* of the children of Iſrael, and of the kings ſeed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemiſh, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wiſdome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderſtanding ſcience, and ſuch as *had* abilitie in them to ſtand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a dayly prouiſion of the Kings meat, and of † the wine which hee dranke: ſo nouriſhing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might ſtand before the king.

† *Hebr. the wine of his drinke.*

6 Now among theſe were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteſhazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Miſhael, of Meſhach; and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purpoſed in his heart, that hee would not defile himſelfe with the portion of the Kings meat, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore he requeſted of the Prince of the eunuches, that he might not defile himſelfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches ſaid vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drinke: for why ſhould he ſee your faces † worſe liking then the children which *are* of your || ſort? then ſhall ye make me indanger my head to the king.

† *Hebr. ſad.*

|| *Or, age, or condition.*

11 Then ſaid Daniel to || Melzar, whom the Prince of the Eunuches had ſet ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah,

|| *Or, the Seruant.*

12 Proue thy ſeruants, I beſeech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulſe † to eat, and water to drinke.

† *Hebr. Zeroim.*

† *Hebr. that our countenances, &c.*

13 Then let our countenance be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou ſeeſt, deale with thy ſeruants.

14 So he conſented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in fleſh, then all the children, which did eate the portion of the Kings meate.

16 Then Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, & the wine that they ſhould drinke: and gaue them pulſe.

17 ¶ As for theſe foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skil in all learning & wiſdome,

dome,|| and Daniel had vnderſtanding in all viſions,and dreames.

18 Now at the ende of the dayes that the King had ſaid he ſhould bring them in,then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel,Hananiah,Miſhael,and Azariah: therefore ſtood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wiſedome *and* vnderſtanding that the King enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians *and* Aſtrologers that *were* in all his Realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the firſt yeere of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promiſes and threatnings.* 10 *They acknowledging their inabilitie, are iudged to die.* 14 *Daniel obtaining ſome reſpite, findeth the dreame.* 19 *Hee bleſſeth God.* 24 *Hee ſtaying the Decree, is brought to the King.* 31 *The dreame.* 36 *The interpretation.* 46 *Daniels aduancement.*

AND in the ſecond yere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his ſpirit was troubled,and his ſleepe brake from him.

2 Then the king commaunded to call the Magicians,and the Aſtrologers,and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to ſhew the King his dreames: ſo they came and ſtood before the King.

3 And the King ſaide vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my ſpirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then ſpake the Caldeans to the king in Syriacke; * O king, liue for euer: tell thy ſeruants the dreame, and wee will ſhew the interpretation.

5 The king anſwered, and ſaid to the Caldeans,The thing is gone from me: if ye wil not make knowne vnto me the dreame,with the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall be *† cut in pieces, and your houſes ſhalbe made a dunghill.

6 But if yee ſhew the dreame,and the interpretation thereof,ye ſhall receiue of me gifts and || rewards,and great honour: therefore ſhew me the dreame,and the interpretation thereof.

7 They anſwered againe, and ſaid, Let the king tell his ſeruants the dreame, and wee will ſhew the interpretation of it.

8 The king anſwered, and ſaid, I know of certainty that ye would †gaine the time,becauſe ye ſee the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make knowne vnto me the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for yee haue prepared lying, and corrupt words to ſpeake before me,til the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame,and I ſhall know that ye can ſhew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans anſwered before the king, and ſaid,There is not a man vpon the earth that can ſhew the kings matter: therefore there is no King, lord, nor ruler, that asked ſuch things at any Magitian,or Aſtrologer,or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth,and there is none other that can ſhew it before the king, except the gods,whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For this cauſe the King was angry and very furious,and commanded to deſtroy all the wiſe men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wiſe men ſhould bee ſlaine, and they ſought Daniel and his fellowes to be ſlaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † anſwered with counſell and wiſedome to Arioch the || captaine of the kings guard, which was gone foorth to ſlay the wiſemen of Babylon.

15 Hee anſwered and ſaid to Arioch the Kings captaine, Why is the decree ſo haſty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing knowne to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and deſired of the king, that he would giue him time,and that hee would ſhew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and made the thing knowne to Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would deſire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this ſecret, that Daniel and his fellowes ||ſhould not periſh with the reſt of the wiſe men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the ſecret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night viſion: then Daniel bleſſed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel anſwered and ſaid, * Bleſſed be the Name of God for euer and euer: for wiſedome and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the ſeaſons: he remooueth kings,and ſetteth vp kings: he giueth wiſedome vnto the wiſe, and knowledge to them that know vnderſtanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and ſecret things: hee knoweth what *is* in the darkenes, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee and praiſe thee, O thou God of my fathers,who haſt giuen me wiſdome and might, and haſt made knowne vnto mee now what wee deſired of thee: for thou haſt now made knowne vnto vs the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch whom the king had ordained to deſtroy the wiſe men of Babylon: he went and ſaid thus vnto him, Deſtroy not the wiſe men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will ſhew vnto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haſte,& ſaid thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that wil make knowne vnto the king the interpretation.

26 The king anſwered and ſaid to Daniel, whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, Art thou able to make knowne vnto mee the dreame which I haue ſeene,and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſwered in the preſence of the king, and ſaid, The ſecret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wiſe men, the Aſtrologians

Hhh 3

Or, he made Daniel vnderſtand.

† Heb. wiſedome of vnderſtanding.

* Dan. 2. 9.

* Dan. 3. 29. † Cald. made.

|| Or, Iewes, Dan. 3. 17.

† Cald. buy.

† Cald. returned.

|| Or, chiefe Marſhall. Cald. chiefe of the executioners or ſlaughtermen.

† Cald. from before God.

|| Or, that they ſhould not deſtroy Daniel, &c.

* Pſal. 113. 2. and 115. 18.

† Cald. that I haue found.

† Cald. children of the captiuitie of Iudah.

gians, the Magitians, the Soothsayers shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh knowne to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, which shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

† Cald. hath made knowne.

† Cald. came vp.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowne vnto thee, what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to mee, for any wisdome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make knowne the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

† Cald. wast seeing.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, † sawest, and behold a great Image: this great Image whose brightnes was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

32 This Images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his || thighes of brasse:

|| Or, sides.

33 His legs of yron, his feete part of yron, and part of clay.

|| Or, which was not in hands, as verse 45.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out || without hands, which smote the Image vpon his feete that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the Summer threshing floores, and the winde caried them away, that no place was found for them: and the Stone that smote the Image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a King of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power and strength, and glory.

38 And whersoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath hee giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shalbe strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things; and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shall be diuided, but there shalbe in it of the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou sawest the yron mixt with myrie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of yron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly || broken.

|| Or, brittle.

43 And whereas thou sawest yron mixt with myrie clay, they shall mingle themselues with the seed of men: but they shall not cleaue † one to another, euen as yron is not mixed with clay.

† Chald. with this.

44 And in † the daies of these Kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, * which shall neuer bee destroyed: and the † kingdome shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

† Chald. their dayes.

* Chap. 4. 3. and 6. 27. and 7. 14, 27. mat. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

† Cald. kingdom thereof.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine || without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowen to the King what shal come to passe † hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

|| Or, which was not in hand.

† Chald. after this.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The king answered vnto Daniel, and said, Of a trueth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

* Chap. 2. 48.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confession. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 20 Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof sixe cubits: hee set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the gouernors, and the captains, the iudges, the treasurers, the counsellers, the sheriffes, and all the rulers of the prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

3 Then the princes, the gouernours, and captaines, the iudges, the treasurers, the counsellers, the sheriffes, and all the rulers of the prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an Herauld cried † aloude, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

† Chald. with might.

† Chald. they command.

5 *That* at what time yee heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sack-but, psaltery, || dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, ye fall downe and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set vp:

|| Or, sagbut. Cald. Symphonie.

6 And

6 And who ſo falleth not downe and worſhippeth, ſhall the ſame houre bee caſt into the midſt of a burning fierie furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſalterie, and all kinds of muſicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe *and* worſhipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had ſet vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accuſed the Iewes.

9 They ſpake and ſaid to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, haſt made a decree, that euery man that ſhall heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of muſicke ſhall fall downe and worſhip the golden image:

11 And who ſo falleth not downe and worſhippeth *that* he ſhould be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou haſt ſet ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: theſe men, O King, † haue not regarded thee, they ſerue not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: then they brought theſe men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid vnto them, Is it || true, O Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego? doe not ye ſerue my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I haue ſet vp?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time yee heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of muſicke, yee fall downe, and worſhip the image which I haue made, *well:* but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhal be caſt the ſame houre into the middeſt of a fierie furnace, and who is that God that ſhall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego anſwered and ſaid to the king; O Nebuchad-nezzar, wee are not carefull to anſwere thee in this matter.

17 If it bee *ſo*, our God whom we ſerue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fierie furnace, and hee will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, bee it knowen vnto thee, O king, that wee will not ſerue thy goddes, nor worſhip thy golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *therefore* hee ſpake and commanded, that they ſhould heate the furnace one ſeuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the moſt † mighty men that were in his armie, to bind Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fierie furnace.

21 Then theſe men were bound in their || coats, their hoſen, and their || hats, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fierie furnace.

22 Therefore becauſe the Kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the || flame of the fire ſlewe thoſe men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was aſtonied, and roſe vp in haſte, *and* ſpake and ſaid vnto his || counſellers, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered, and ſaid vnto the King; True, O King.

25 Hee anſwered, and ſaid, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and †they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fierie furnace, *and* ſpake, and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, yee ſeruants of the moſt High God, come foorth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego came foorth out of the midſt of the fire.

27 And the princes, gouernours, and captaines, and the kings counſellers being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, vpon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head ſinged, neither was their coates changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid; Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that truſted in him, and haue changed the Kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerue nor worſhip any God, except their owne God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, that euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhall bee * † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a dung-hill, becauſe there is no other God, that can can deliuer after this ſort.

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdome,* 4 *maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magicians could not interpret.* 8 *Daniel heareth the dreame.* 19 *Hee interpreteth it.* 28 *The ſtory of the euent.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwel in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 †I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his ſignes? and how mightie *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶I

‖ Or, mantle.
‖ Or, turbant.
† Cald. word.
‖ Or, ſparke.
‖ Or, gouernours.
† Cald. there is no hurt in them.
† Cald. doore.
† Cald. a decree is made by me.
† Cald. errour.
* Chap. 2. 5.
† Cald. made pieces.
† Chald. made to proſper.
† Chald it was ſeemely before me.
* Chap. 2. 34.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto mee the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magitians, the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southſayers: and I told the dreame before them; but they did not make knowen vnto mee the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before me, (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods) and before him I tolde the dreame, *ſaying*,

* Chap. 1. 48. 9 O Belteſhazzar *maſter of the Magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell mee the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the viſions of mine head in my bed: † I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

† *Cald. I was ſeeing.*

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruite thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy one came downe from heauen.

† *Cald. with might.* 14 He cryed † aloude, and ſaid thus: Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches; ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheleſſe leaue the ſtumpe of his rootes in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the deaw of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchadnezzar haue ſeene: Now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the Wiſemen of my kingdome are not able to make knowen vnto mee the interpretation: but thou art able, for the Spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The king ſpake, and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid; My lord, the dreame *bee* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaues *were* faire, and the fruite thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all, vnder which the beaſts of the field dwelt, and vpon whoſe branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art growen and become ſtrong: for thy greatneſſe is growen and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King ſaw a watcher, and an Holy one comming down from heauen, and ſaying, Hew the tree downe, and deſtroy it, yet leaue the ſtumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it bee wet with the deaw of heauen, and let his portion be with the beaſts of the field, till ſeuen times paſſe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the moſt High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

* Chap. 4. 25, &c. 25 That they ſhall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall bee with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eate graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the deaw of heauen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, till thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer hee will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the ſtumpe of the tree roots; thy kingdome ſhal bee ſure vnto thee, after that thou ſhalt haue knowen that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counſell bee acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy ſinnes by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poore; if it may be || a lengthening of thy tranquilitie.

|| Or, *a healing of thine error.*

28 ¶ All this came vpon the King Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths hee walked || in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

|| Or, *vpon.*

30 The King ſpake, and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the houſe of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maieſty?

31 While the word *was* in the Kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, *ſaying*, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is ſpoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *ſhall be* with the beaſts of the field; they ſhall make thee to eate graſſe as oxen, and ſeuen times ſhal paſſe ouer thee, vntil thou know that

that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

33 The ſame houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and hee was driuen from men, and did eate graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the deaw of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderſtanding returned vnto mee, and I bleſſed the moſt High, and I praiſed, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whoſe dominion *is* * an euerlaſting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the armie of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or * ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned vnto mee, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightneſſe returned vnto mee, and my Counſellers, and my Lordes ſought vnto me, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and excellent maieſtie was added vnto mee.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praiſe, and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whoſe workes *are* trueth, and his waies iudgement, and thoſe that walke in pride, he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 Belſhazzars impious feaſt. 5 A hand writing vnknowen to the Magicians, troubleth the king. 10 At the commendation of the Queene, Daniell is brought. 17 Hee reproouing the king of pride and idolatrie, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The Monarchie is tranſlated to the Medes.

BElſhazzar the king made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his Lords, and dranke wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whiles he taſted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and ſiluer veſſels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ieruſalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the Temple of the houſe of God, which *was* at Ieruſalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They drunke wine, and praiſed the gods of gold and of ſiluer, of braſſe, of yron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer againſt the candleſticke vpon the plaiſter of the wall of the kings palace, and the king ſawe the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the || ioynts of his loynes were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another.

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothſayers: *and* the king ſpake and ſaid to the Wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoeuer ſhall reade this writing, and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, ſhall be clothed with || ſcarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and ſhall bee the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the kings Wiſemen, but they could not reade the writing, nor make knowen to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were aſtonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the queene, by reaſon of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet houſe, *and* the queene ſpake and ſaid, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy || father light and vnderſtanding and wiſedome, like the wiſedome of the goddes, was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy || father, the king, *I ſay*, thy father made * maſters of the Magicians, Aſtrologers, Caldeans, *and* ſoothſayers,

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent ſpirit and knowledge and vnderſtanding, || interpreting of dreames, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, and || diſſoluing of † doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the king named Belteſhazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will ſhew ths interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the king ſpake and ſaid vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captiuity of Iudah, whom the king my || father brought out of Iewry?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the ſpirit of the goddes *is* in thee, and *that* light, and vnderſtanding, and excellent wiſedome is found in thee.

15 And now the wiſemen, the Aſtrologers haue bin brought in before me, that they ſhould reade this writing, and make knowen vnto mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canſt † make interpretations, and diſſolue doubts: now if thou canſt reade the writing, and make knowen to me the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, and ſhalt bee the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered and ſaid before the king, Let thy gifts bee to thy ſelfe, and giue thy || rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the king, and make knowen to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maieſtie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maieſtie that he gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he ſlew, and whom

† *Chal. with might.*

|| *Or, purple.*

† *Chald. brightneſſes.*

* *Chap. 2. 48.*

|| *Or, grandfather.*

|| *Or, grandfather.*

* *Chap 4. 6.*

|| *Or, of an interpreter, &c.*

|| *Or, of a diſſoluer.*

† *Chald. knots.*

|| *Or, grandfather.*

† *Chald. interprete.*

|| *Or, for, as chap. 2. 6.*

whom hee would, hee kept aliue, and whom hee would hee set vp, and whom hee would he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his minde hardned ‖ in pride: he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 And he was * driuen from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beastes, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till hee knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will.

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer, and golde, of brasse, yron, wood and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a Proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, † being ‖ about threescore and two yeere olde.

‖ *Or, to deale proudly.*
† *Cald. made to come downe.*
* Chap. 4.22.
‖ *Or, he made his heart equal, &c.*
† *Cald. he as the Sonne of, &c.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lyons denne. 18 Daniel is saued. 24 His aduersaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes, which should be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three Presidents, (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the Princes might giue accompts vnto them, and the King should haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents, and Princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, and the king thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could find none occasion, nor fault: forasmuch as hee *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, Wee shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except wee finde it against him concerning the Lawe of his God.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes ‖ assembled together to the king, and said thus vnto him, King Darius liue for euer.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the gouernours, and the Princes, the Counsellers, and the Captaines haue consulted together to establish a royall statute, and to make a firme ‖ decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition of any God or man for thirtie dayes, saue of thee, O king, hee shall bee cast into the denne of Lyons.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * lawe of the Medes and Persians, which † altereth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ierusalem, hee kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thankes before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that euery man that shall aske a petition of any God or man, within thirty dayes, saue of thee, O king, shall bee cast into the denne of Lyons? The King answered and sayde, The thing *is* true, according to the lawe of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king; That Daniel which *is* of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King, when hee heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and hee laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and said vnto the King, Know O King, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the King establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the King commaunded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the denne of lyons: *now* the king spake and said vnto Daniel; Thy

‖ *Or, assembled.*
‖ *Or, consulted.*
‖ *Or, inuiolable.*
* Esther 1.19. and 8.8.
† *Cald. passeth not.*
* 1. King. 8.
* Psal. 55.

Thy God, whom thou ſerueſt continually, hee will deliuer thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the den, & the king ſealed it with his owne ſignet, and with the ſignet of his lords; that the purpoſe might not bee changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace, and paſſed the night faſting, neither were || inſtruments of muſicke brought before him, and his ſleepe went from him.

19 Then the king aroſe very earely in the morning, and went in haſte vnto the denne of Lyons.

20 And when he came to the denne, he cried with a lamentable voyce vnto Daniel, *and* the King ſpake and ſaide to Daniel; O Daniel, ſeruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou ſerueſt continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lyons?

21 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the king, O king liue for euer.

22 My God hath ſent his Angel, and hath ſhut the lyons mouths, that they haue not hurt me: foraſmuch as before him innocencie was found in mee; and alſo before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they ſhould take Daniel vp out of the denne: ſo Daniel was taken vp out of the denne, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, becauſe hee beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the King commanded, and they brought thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, and they caſt *them* into the den of Lyons; them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lyons had the maſtery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the liuing God, and ſtedfaſt for euer, and his kingdome *that*, which ſhall not be * deſtroyed, and his dominion *ſhall be* euen vnto the end.

27 Hee deliuereth and reſcueth, and hee worketh ſignes and wonders in heauen, and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Perſian.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels viſion of foure beaſts.* 9 *Of Gods kingdome.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the firſt yeere of Belſhazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and viſions of his head vpon his bed: then hee wrote the dreame, *and* told the ſumme of the || matters.

2 Daniel ſpake and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, and beholde, the foure windes of the heauen ſtroue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beaſts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The firſt *was* like a Lyon, and *had* Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, || and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made ſtand vpon the feete as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold, another beaſt, a ſecond, like to a Beare, and || it raiſed vp it ſelfe on one ſide, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it, betweene the teeth of it, and they ſaid thus vnto it, Ariſe, deuoure much fleſh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which *had* vpon the back of it foure wings of a foule, the beaſt *had* alſo foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, a fourth beaſt, dreadfull and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly; and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with the feet of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beaſts that *were* before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I conſidered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the firſt hornes pluckt vp by the rootes: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth ſpeaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were caſt down, and the Ancient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment *was* white as ſnow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fierie flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fierie ſtreame iſſued, and came foorth from before him: * thouſand thouſands miniſtred vnto him, & ten thouſand times ten thouſand ſtood before him: the Iudgement was ſet, and the * bookes were opened.

11 I beheld then, becauſe of the voice of the great wordes which the horne ſpake: I beheld euen till the beaſt was ſlaine, and his body deſtroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſtes, they had their dominion taken away: † yet their liues were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

13 I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, *one* like the Sonne of man came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages ſhould ſerue him, his dominion *is* * an euerlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away; and his kingdome *that*, which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my ſpirit in the middeſt of *my* † body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that ſtood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: ſo hee tolde me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts, which are foure, *are* foure kings, *which* ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 But

|| Or, wherewith.

|| Or, it raiſed vp one dominion.

* Reu. 5. 11.

* Reu. 11. 12.

† Cald. a prolonging in life was giuen them.

* Chap. 2. 44. micah 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

† Cald. ſheath.

18 But the Saints of the † most High shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feete,

20 And of the tenne hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stoute then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed against them;

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall bee the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shalbe diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall treade it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome *are* ten Kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and hee shall bee diuers from the first, and he shall subdue three Kings.

25 And hee shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times and lawes: and they shall bee giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shal take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shal be giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdom, and all || dominions shal serue and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me: and my countenance changed in me, but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the Ramme, and hee Goate: 13 The 2300. dayes of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and I saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer, a Ramme which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came vp last.

4 I saw the ramme pushing Westward, and Northward, and Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee goate came from the West on the face of the whole earth, and || touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ram, and hee was mooued with choler against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but hee cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when hee was strong, the great horne was broken, and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came foorth a litle horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, euen || to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

11 Yea hee magnified *himselfe* euen || to the prince of the hoste, and || by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

12 And || an hoste was giuen *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint saide vnto || that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression || of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoste to be troden vnder foote?

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be || cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stod before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene *the bankes of* Vlai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

17 So hee came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraide, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall bee* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me vpright.

19 And hee sayd, Beholde, I will make thee know what shall bee in the last end of the indignation:

‡ *Cald. high ones, i. things, or, places.*

† *Cald. from all those.*

* Luc. 1. 33.

|| *Or, vnlaws.*

† *Heb. the second.*

|| *Or, more ouershed him vpon the earth.*

† *Heb. a horne of fight.*

* Chap. 11. 4.

* *Psal. 48. 2. and 107. 3.*

|| *Or, against the hoste.*

|| *Or, against.*

|| *Or, by reason.*

|| *Or, the hoste was giuen for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.*

|| *The number of seuen, or, the seuenfold number.*

Heb. Palmoni.

|| *Or, worke desolate.*

† *Heb. euening, morning.*

|| *Or, cleansed.*

* Chap. 9. 21.

† *Heb. made me stand vpon my standing.*

dignation: for at the time appointed the end *ſhall bee.*

20 The ramme which thou ſaweſt hauing two hornes *are* the kings of Media, and Perſia.

21 And the rough goate *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eies, is the firſt king.

22 Now that beeing broken, whereas foure ſtood vp for it, foure kingdomes ſhall ſtand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the tranſgreſſours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and vnderſtanding darke ſentences, ſhall ſtand vp.

24 And his power ſhall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and hee ſhall deſtroy wonderfully, and ſhall proſper, and practiſe, and ſhall deſtroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

25 And through his policie alſo he ſhal cauſe craft to proſper in his hand, and he ſhall magnifie *himſelfe* in his heart, and by || peace ſhall deſtroy many: hee ſhall alſo ſtand vp againſt the Prince of Princes, but he ſhall be * broken without hand.

26 And the viſion of the euening, and the morning which was tolde, is true: wherfore ſhut thou vp the viſion, for it *ſhall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was ſicke *certaine* dayes: afterward I roſe vp and did the kings buſineſſe, and I was aſtonied at the viſion, but none vnderſtood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel conſidering the time of the captiuitie, 3 maketh confeſſion of ſinnes, 16 and prayeth for the reſtauration of Ieruſalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the ſeuenty weekes.

IN the firſt yere of Darius the ſonne of Ahaſuerus, of the ſeed of the Medes, || which was made king ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

2 In the firſt yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderſtood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to *Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accompliſh ſeuentie yeeres in the deſolations of Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And I ſet my face vnto the Lord God, to ſeeke by prayer, and ſupplications, with faſting, and ſackcloth, and aſhes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confeſſion, and ſaid, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

5 *Wee haue ſinned, and committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, which ſpake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteouſneſſe || *belongeth* vnto thee, but vnto vs confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vnto all Iſrael that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countries whither thou haſt driuen them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe, that they haue treſpaſſed againſt thee.

8 O Lord, *to vs *belongeth* confuſion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiueneſſes, though we haue rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither haue we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walke in his lawes which he ſet before vs, by his ſeruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael haue tranſgreſſed thy Law euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce, therefore the curſe is powred vpon vs, and the oath that *is* written in the * Lawe of Moſes the ſeruant of God, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he ſpake againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath beene done vpon Ieruſalem.

13 As * it *is* written in the Law of Moſes, all this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made wee not our prayer before the LORD our God, that wee might turne from our iniquities, and vnderſtand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his workes, which hee doeth: for wee obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now O Lord our God, that haſt * brought thy people foorth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt † gotten thee renowne as at this day, we haue ſinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 O Lord, according to all thy righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy citie Ieruſalem, thy holy Mountaine: becauſe of our ſinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ieruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproch to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine vpon thy Sanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eies, and behold our deſolations; and the citie, † which is called by thy Name: for we doe not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: defer not for thine owne ſake, O my God: for thy citie, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſinne, and the ſinne of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God:

* Bar. 1. 15.

* Leuit. 26. 14, &c. deut. 28. 15, &c. and 29. 20. &c. and 30. 17, 18. and 31. 17, &c. and 32. 19. &c.

* Leuit. 26. 14 deut. 28. 15. lament. 2. 17.
† *Heb. intreated the face.*

* Exod. 14. 28.

† *Heb. made thee a name.*

† *Heb. whereupon thy Name is called.*
† *Heb. cauſe to fall.*

21 Yea whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whom I had ſeene in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to fly †ſwiftly, touched mee about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid; O Daniel, I am now come foorth † to giue thee skill and vnderſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the † commaundement came foorth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 Seuenty weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, || to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and to || make an end of ſinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeale vp the viſion and † prophecie, and to annoynt the moſt Holy.

25 Know therfore and vnderſtand, *that* from the going foorth of the commandement to reſtore and to build Ieruſalem, vnto the Meſſiah the Prince, *ſhall be* ſeuen weekes; and threeſcore and two weekes, the ſtreete † ſhall bee built againe, and the || wall, euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weeks, ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, || but not for himſelfe, and the people of the Prince that ſhall come, ſhal deſtroy the city, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *ſhall be* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre || deſolations are determined.

27 And he ſhall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the middeſt of the weeke he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and || for the oueſpreading of * abominations he ſhall make *it* deſolate, euen vntill the conſummation, and that determined, ſhall be powred vpon the deſolate.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himſelfe, ſeeth a viſion.
10 Beeing troubled with feare, hee is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and hee vnderſtood the thing, and had vnderſtanding of the viſion.

2 In thoſe dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

3 I ate no † pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I annoynt my ſelfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whoſe loynes were * girded with fine golde of Vphaz.

6 His bodie alſo *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightening, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes, and his feete like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voyce of his wordes like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſawe the viſion: for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell vpon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſawe this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my || * comelines was turned in mee into corruption, and I reteined no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words: and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deepe ſleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched mee, which † ſet me vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my handes.

11 And he ſaid vnto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderſtand the words that I ſpeake vnto thee, and † ſtand vpright: for vnto thee am I now ſent; and when hee had ſpoken this word vnto me, I ſtood trembling.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me; Feare not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou diddeſt ſet thine heart to vnderſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael || one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me, and I remained there with the Kings of Perſia.

14 Now I am come to make thee to vnderſtand what ſhall befall thy people, in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when hee had ſpoken ſuch wordes vnto me, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of men touched my lippes: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid vnto him that ſtood before me; O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue reteined no ſtrength.

17 For how can || the ſeruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord: for as for mee, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in mee, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me, *one* like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened me,

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be ſtrong, yea be ſtrong; and when he had ſpoken vnto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid; Let my Lord ſpeake; for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid hee, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Perſia: and when I am gone foorth, loe, the prince of Grecia ſhall come.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP.

* Chap. 8.16.

† Heb. with wearineſſe or ſlight.

† Heb. to make thee skilfull of vnderſtanding.
† Heb. word.
† Heb. a man of deſires.
|| Or, to reſtraine.
|| Or, to ſeale vp.

† Heb. prophet.

† Heb. ſhall returne and bee built.
|| Or, breach, or ditch.
† Heb. in ſtrait of times.
|| Or, ſhall haue nothing.
|| Or, it ſhall be cut off by deſolations.
|| Or, with the abominable armies.
* Mat. 24. 15. marke 13. 14. luke 21. 20.

† Heb. great.

† Heb. weekes of dayes.
† Heb. bread of deſires.

* Gen. 2. 14.

† Heb. one man.
* Reuel. 1. 13, 14, 15.

|| Or, vigour.
* Chap. 7. 28.

† Heb. ſtood vpon my knees.

† Heb. a man of deſires.
† Heb. ſtood vpon my ſtanding.

|| Or, ſtood there.

|| Or, this ſeruant of my Lord.

† Heb. the ſtanding of this my lord.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ouerthrow of Perſia by the King of Grecia.
5 Leagues and conflicts, betweene the kings of the South and of the North. 30 *The inuaſion and tyrannie of the Romanes.*

ALſo I, in the firſt yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I ſtood to confirme and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the trueth. Behold, there ſhall ſtand vp yet three kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhalbe far richer then they all: and by his ſtrength through his riches hee ſhall ſtirre vp all againſt the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king ſhall ſtand vp, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he ſhall ſtand vp, his kingdom ſhall be broken, and ſhall be diuided toward the foure windes of heauen; and not to his poſteritie, nor according to his dominion which hee ruled: for his kingdome ſhall be pluckt vp, euen for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the king of the South ſhalbe ſtrong, and *one* of his princes, and hee ſhall be ſtrong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *ſhall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeres they ſhall † ioyne themſelues together: for the kings daughter of the South ſhall come to the king of the North to make † an agreement, but ſhe ſhal not retaine the power of the arme, neither ſhall hee ſtand, nor his arme: but ſhee ſhall bee giuen vp, and they that brought her, and || hee that begate her, and hee that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

7 But out of a branch of her rootes ſhal one ſtand vp in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an army, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the king of the North, and ſhall deale againſt them, and ſhall preuaile:

8 And ſhall alſo cary captiues into Egypt their gods with their princes, & with their † precious veſſels of ſiluer and of gold, and hee ſhall continue *moe* yeeres then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South ſhall come into *his* kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 But his ſonnes || ſhall bee ſtirred vp, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* ſhall certainly come and ouerflow and paſſe through: then ſhall he returne, and be ſtirred vp euen to his fortreſſe.

11 And the king of the South ſhall bee mooued with choler, and ſhal come foorth and fight with him, *euen* with the king of the North: and he ſhal ſet foorth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhall be lifted vp: and hee ſhall caſt downe *many* ten thouſands: but he ſhal not be ſtrengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the North ſhall returne, and ſhall ſet foorth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great armie and with much riches.

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand vp againſt the king of the South: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

15 So the king of the North ſhall come and caſt vp a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the armes of the South ſhall not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither *ſhall there be* any ſtrength to withſtand.

16 But hee that commeth againſt him, ſhall doe according to his owne will, and none ſhall ſtand before him: and hee ſhall ſtand in the || glorious land, which by his hand ſhalbe conſumed.

17 He ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdome and || vpright ones with him: thus ſhall he doe, and hee ſhall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but ſhe ſhall not ſtand *on his ſide*, neither be for him.

18 After this ſhall he turne his face vnto the yles, and ſhall take many, but a Prince † for his owne behalfe ſhall cauſe † the reproch offered by him to ceaſe without his owne reproch: he ſhall cauſe *it* to turne vpon him.

19 Then he ſhall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but hee ſhall ſtumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then ſhall ſtand vp in his eſtate † a raiſer of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom, but within few dayes he ſhall be deſtroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee ſhall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they bee ouerflowen from before him, and ſhall bee broken: yea alſo the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him hee ſhall worke deceitfully, for he ſhall come vp, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 He ſhall enter || peaceably euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, and hee ſhall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, hee ſhall ſcarter among them the prey and ſpoyle, and riches: yea and hee ſhall † forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holdes, euen for a time.

25 And he ſhall ſtirre vp his power, and his courage againſt the king of the South with a great armie, and the king of the South ſhall bee ſtirred vp to battell with a very great and mighty armie: but he ſhall not ſtand: for they ſhall forecaſt deuices againſt him.

26 Yea they that feed of the portion of his meat ſhall deſtroy him, and his army ſhall ouerflow: and many ſhall fall downe ſlaine.

27 And both theſe kings † hearts *ſhall be* to doe miſchiefe, and they ſhall ſpeake lies at one table: but it ſhall not proſper: for yet the end *ſhall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then ſhall he returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *ſhall be* againſt the holy couenant: and hee ſhall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

† Heb. the children of robbers.

† Heb. the citie of munitions.

† Heb. the people of his choices

|| Or, goodly land. Heb. The land of ornament.

|| Or, much vprightneſſe: or, equall conditions.

† Heb. to corrupt.

† Heb for him.

† Heb. his reproch.

† Heb. one that cauſeth an exactour to paſſe ouer.

† Heb. angers.

|| Or, into the peaceable or fat ſtates.

† Heb. thinke thoughts.

† Heb. their hearts.

29 At the time appointed hee shall returne, and come toward the South, but it shall not bee as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he doe, he shal euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuarie of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that || maketh desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant, shall he || corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall bee strong and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fal by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoyle *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall bee holpen with a little helpe: but many shal cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall, to try || them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall doe according to his will, and hee shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shal speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shal prosper till the indignation bee accomplished: for that that is determined, shalbe done.

37 Neither shall he regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall hee honour the god of || forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall hee honour with gold, and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall hee doe in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom hee shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shal cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the South push at him, and the king of the North shall come against him like a whirlewinde with charets, and with horsemen, and with many shippes, and hee shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 Hee shall enter also into the || glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 Hee shall † stretch foorth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore he shall goe forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the || glorious holy mountaine, yet hee shall come to his ende, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles.
5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

3 And they that be || wise shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the wordes, and seale the booke euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* || vpon the waters of the riuer, How long *shal it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * helde vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and || an halfe: and when hee shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the wordes are closed vp and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall bee purified and made white and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shal vnderstand, but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shalbe taken away, and † the abomination || that maketh desolate, set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the ende *be*: || for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

HOSEA.

‖ Or, astonisheth.
‖ Or, cause to dissemble.
‖ Or, by them.
‖ Or, munitions. Heb. Mauzzin, or as for the almighty God in his seat he shall honour, yea he shall honour a God, &c.
† Heb. things desired.
† Heb. fortresses of munitions.
† Heb. a price.
‖ Or, goodly land. Heb. land of delight, or ornament.
† Heb. send foorth.
‖ Or, goodly. Heb. mount of delights of holinesse.
* Matt. 25. 46. iohn 5. 29.
‖ Or, teachers.
* Matt. 13. 43.
† Heb. his.
* Chap. 10. 5.
‖ Or, from aboue.
* Reu. 10. 5.
‖ Or, part.
† Heb. a sea of the abomination.
‖ Or, shall be.
‖ Or, and shalt stand.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hosea to shew Gods iudgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer,* 4 *and hath by her Iezreel.* 6 *Lo-ruhamah,* 8 *and Lo-ammi.* 10 *The restauration of Iudah and Israel.*

THe word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the daies of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whordome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued againe and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Cal her name || Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercie vpon the house of Israel: || but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when shee had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Cal his name || Lo-ammi: for yee *are* not my people, and I will not bee your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall bee as the sand of the sea, which cannot bee measured nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, *that* || in the place where it was said vnto them, Yee *are* not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, *Ye are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah and the children of Israel bee * gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great *shall bee* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatry of the people.* 6 *Gods iudgements against them.* 14 *His promises of reconciliation with them.*

SAy ye vnto your brethren, || Ammi, and to your sisters, || Ruhamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breasts;

3 Least I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * borne, and make her as a wildernesse, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I wil not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers, that giue *me* my bread and my water, my wooll, and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that shee shall not find her paths.

7 And shee shall follow after her louers, but she shall not ouertake them, and shee shall seeke them, but shall not find *them*: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me, then now.

8 For she did not know that I gaue her corn, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and gold, || *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therfore wil I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will || recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines, and her fig-trees, whereof shee hath said, These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen mee: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eate them.

13 And I will visite vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her selfe with her eare-rings, and her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore beholde, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake || comfortably vnto her.

15 And I will giue her, her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when shee came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shal be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me † Ishi; and shalt call me no more † Baali.

|| *That is, my people.*
|| *That is, hauing obteined mercie.*
* Isa. 50. 1.
* Ezek. 16. 25.
* Ezek. 16. 4.
† *Heb. drinke.*
† *Heb. wall a wall.*
† *Heb. new wine.*
|| *Or, wherewith they made Baal.*
|| *Or, take away.*
† *Heb. folly or villanie.*
† *Heb. make desolate.*
|| *Or, friendly. Hebr. to her heart.*
† *That is, my husband.*
† *That is, my lord.*

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhal no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * couenant for them with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I wil breake the bow and the ſword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe ſafely.

* Iob 5.23.

19 And I wil betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto mee in righteouſneſſe, and in iudgement, and in louing kindnes, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulneſſe, and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, ſaith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they ſhall heare the earth.

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they ſhall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will ſow her vnto me in the earth, and I wil haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * wil ſay *to them* which were not my people; Thou *art* my people, and they ſhall ſay, *Thou art* my God.

* Rom.9.26. 1.pet.2.10.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the expiation of an adultereſſe,* 4 *is ſhewed the deſolation of Iſrael before their reſtauration.*

THen ſaid the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adultereſſe) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

† Hebr. of grapes.

2 So I bought her to mee for fifteene *pieces* of ſiluer, and for an homer of barley, and an † halfe *homer* of barley.

† Hebr. lechech.

3 And I ſaide vnto her, Thou ſhalt * abide for me many dayes, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, and thou ſhalt not bee for *another* man, ſo *will* I alſo *be* for thee.

* Deut. 21. 3.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhal abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without † an image, and without † an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

† Hebr. a ſtanding, or ſtatue.

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael returne, and ſeeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, and ſhal feare the LORD, and his goodneſſe in the * latter dayes.

* Ier. 30.9. ezek. 34.23.
* Iſa. 2. 1.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods iudgements againſt the ſinnes of the people,* 6 *and of the prieſts,* 12 *and againſt their idolatrie.* 15 *Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Iſraels calamitie.*

HEare the word of the LORD, yee children of Iſrael: for the LORD hath a * controuerſie with the inhabitants of the land, becauſe *there is* no trueth, nor mercie, nor knowledge of God in the land.

* Mica. 6.2.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

† Heb. bloods.

3 Therfore ſhall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein ſhall languiſh, with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fiſhes of the ſea alſo ſhall bee taken away.

4 Yet let no man ſtriue, nor reprooue another: for this people *are* as they that ſtriue with the Prieſt.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet alſo ſhall fall with thee in the night, and I will † deſtroy thy mother.

† Heb. make ſ.

6 ¶ My people are † deſtroyed for lacke of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt reiected knowledge, I will alſo reiect thee, that thou ſhalt bee no Prieſt to me: ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the Lawe of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

† Heb. make ſ.

7 As they were increaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt mee: *therefore* will I change their glory into ſhame.

8 They eate vp the ſinne of my people, and they ‡ ſet their heart on their iniquitie.

‡ Heb. lift vp their ſoule.

9 And there ſhal be like people, like * prieſt: and I wil † puniſh them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

* Iſa. 24.2.
† Heb. viſite vpon.
† Heb. make returne.

10 For they ſhall eate, and not haue enough: they ſhall commit whoredome, and ſhall not increaſe, becauſe they haue left off to take heede to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counſell at their ſtockes, and their ſtaffe declareth vnto them: for the ſpirit of whoredomes hath cauſed *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They ſacrifice vpon the toppes of the mountaines, and burne incenſe vpon the hilles vnder okes, and poplars, and elmes, becauſe the ſhadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters ſhall commit whoredome, and your ſpouſes ſhall commit adultery.

14 || I will not puniſh your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your ſpouſes when they commit adultery: for themſelues are ſeparated with whores, and they ſacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not vnderſtand, || ſhall fall.

|| Or, ſhall not be.
|| Or, be puniſhed.

15 ¶ Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not yee vnto Gilgal, neither goe yee vp to * Beth-auen, nor ſweare, The LORD liueth.

* 2. Kings 23.

16 For Iſrael ſlideth backe, as a back-ſliding heifer: now the LORD will feede them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is ſowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* ſhame doe loue, Giue ye.

† Hebr is ſ.
† Heb. ſhield.

19 The winde hath bound her vp in her wings, and they ſhal be aſhamed becauſe of their ſacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods iudgements againſt the Prieſts, the people, and the princes of Iſrael for their manifold ſinnes,* 15 *vntill they repent.*

Heare

HEare ye this, O priests, and hearken, yee house of Israel, and giue ye eare, O house of the King: for iudgement *is* toward you, because ye haue bene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I haue bene † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hidde from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 †They will not frame their ‖ doings to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the middest of them, and they haue not knowne the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah also shall fall with them:

6 They shall goe with their flockes, and with their heards to seeke the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, hee hath withdrawne himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow yee the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the Trumpet in Ramah: cry alowd at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shalbe desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowne that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, *and* broken in iudgement: because hee willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *bee* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sicknesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a Lion, and as a yong Lion to the house of Iudah: I, *euen* I wil teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I wil goe *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vntowardnesse, and iniquitie.

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs: he hath smitten, and he will bind vs vp.

2 * After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if wee follow on to know the LORD: his going foorth is prepared, as the morning; and hee shall come vnto vs, as the raine; as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shal I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloude, and as the early dewe it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I shewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the wordes of my mouth, ‖ and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth foorth:

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that worke iniquitie; *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murther in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Iudah, hee hath set an haruest for thee, when I returned the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their owne doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednes, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our King, the princes haue made *him* sicke with ‖ bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are † here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth it not.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When

‖ *Or, mercy or kindnesse.*

‖ *Or, that thy iudgements might be, &c.*

* *Matt.9.13. and 12.7. eccles.4.17. 1.sam.15.22.*

‖ *Or, like Adam*

‖ *Or, cunning for blood.*

† *Hebr. with one shoulder. Or, to Sichem.*

‖ *Or, enormitie.*

† *Heb. euils.*

† *Heb. stripeth.*

† *Heb. say not to.*

‖ *Or, the baker will cease.* ‖ *Or, from waking.*

‖ *Or, with heat through wine.*

‖ *Or, applied.*

† *Heb. sprinkled.*

* *Chap.5.5.*

12 When they ſhall go, I will ſpread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the foules of the heauen: I will chaſtiſe them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † deſtruction vnto them, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue ſpoken lies againſt me.

† Hebr. ſpoile.

14 And they haue not cried vnto mee with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they aſſemble themſelues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell againſt me.

15 Though I || haue bound, *and* ſtrengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine miſchiefe againſt me.

|| Or, chaſtened.

16 They returne, *but* not to the moſt High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes ſhall fall by the ſword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *ſhalbe* their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

* Pſal. 73. 9.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 Deſtruction is threatned for their impietie, 5 and idolatrie.

SEt the Trumpet to thy † mouth: *hee ſhall come* as an Eagle againſt the houſe of the LORD, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed my Couenant, and treſpaſſed againſt my Law.

† Hebr. the roofe of thy mouth.

2 Iſrael ſhall cry vnto mee, My God, wee know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemie ſhall purſue him.

4 They haue ſet vp Kings, but not by me: they haue made Princes, and I knew *it* not: of their ſiluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off: mine anger is kindled againſt them: how long wil it be ere they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Iſrael *was* it alſo, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria ſhalbe broken in pieces.

7 For they haue ſowen the winde, and they ſhall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no ||ſtalke: the bud ſhall yeeld no meale: if ſo be it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it vp.

|| Or, ſtanding corne.

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed vp, now ſhall they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſell wherein *is* no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone vp to Aſſyria, a wilde aſſe alone by himſelfe; Ephraim hath hired † louers.

† Hebr. loues.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they ſhall || ſorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

|| Or, begin.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſinne, altars ſhalbe vnto him to ſinne.

12 I haue written vnto him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh || for the ſacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will hee remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes: they ſhall returne to Egypt.

|| Or, in the ſacrifices of mine offerings they are.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples, and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire vpon his cities, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The diſtreſſe and captiuitie of Iſrael for their ſinnes and idolatrie.

REioyce not, O Iſrael, for ioy as *other* people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God, thou haſt loued a * reward || vpon euery corne floore.

* Iere. 44. 17. || Or, in, &c. || Or, threſhing.

2 The floore and the || winepreſſe ſhall not feed them, and the new wine ſhall faile in her.

3 They ſhall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim ſhall returne to Egypt, and they ſhall eate vncleane things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither ſhall they be pleaſing vnto him: *their ſacrifices ſhalbe* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof ſhalbe polluted: for their bread for their ſoule ſhall not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the ſolemne day, and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

6 For loe they are gone, becauſe of † deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them vp, Memphis ſhall burie them: || the pleaſant *places* for their ſiluer, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thornes *ſhall be* in their tabernacles.

† Hebr. ſpoile. || Or, that ſhall inherit ſhall be deſtroyed, the nettle, &c. ſhall poſſeſſe them deſire.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Iſrael ſhal know *it*; the prophet *is* a foole, † the ſpirituall man is madde, for the multitude of thine iniquitie, and the great hatred.

† Hebr. man of the ſpirit.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a ſnare of a fouler in all his wayes, *and* hatred || in the houſe of his God.

|| Or, againſt.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themſelues* as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* hee will remember their iniquitie, hee will viſite their ſinnes.

* Iudg. 19. 18.

10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wildernes: I ſaw your fathers as the firſt ripe in the figgtree at her firſt time: *but* they went to * Baal-peor, and ſeparated themſelues vnto that ſhame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

* Num. 25.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory ſhall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that there ſhall not be a man *left*: yea, woe alſo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I ſaw Tyrus, is planted in a pleaſant place: but Ephraim ſhall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miſcarying wombe, and dry breaſts.

† Hebr. that caſteth its fruit.

15 All their wickedneſſe * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedneſſe of their doings I will driue them out of mine houſe, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

* Chap. 12. 11.

16 Ephraim

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their roote is dried vp, they ſhall beare no fruite: yea though they bring foorth, yet will I ſlay euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will caſt them away, becauſe they did not hearken vnto him: and they ſhall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Iſrael is reproued and threatned for their impietie, and idolatrie.

ISrael *is* || an emptie vine, he bringeth foorth fruit vnto himſelfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increaſed the altars, according to the goodneſſe of his land, they haue made goodly † images.

2 || Their heart is diuided: now ſhall they be found faulty: hee ſhall † breake downe their altars: he ſhall ſpoile their images.

3 For now they ſhal ſay, We haue no king, becauſe wee feared not the LORD, What then ſhould a king doe to vs?

4 They haue ſpoken words, ſwearing falſly in making a couenant: thus iudgement ſpringeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhall feare, becauſe of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof ſhall mourne ouer it, and the || prieſts thereof *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, becauſe it is departed from it.

6 It ſhalbe alſo caried vnto Aſſyria for a preſent to *king Iareb: Ephraim ſhal receiue ſhame, and Iſrael ſhalbe aſhamed of his owne counſell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the ſome vpon † the water.

8 The hie places alſo of Auen, the ſinne of Iſrael ſhalbe deſtroied: the thorne and the thiſtle ſhall come vp on their altars; * and they ſhall ſay to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hilles, Fall on vs.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battell in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, and the people ſhall bee gathered againſt them, || when they ſhal bind themſelues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I paſſed ouer vpon † her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah ſhall plow, *and* Iacob ſhall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your ſelues in righteouſneſſe, reape in mercy: *breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to ſeeke the LORD, till hee come and raine righteouſnes vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednes, ye haue reaped iniquitie, ye haue eaten the fruit of lies: becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore ſhall a tumult ariſe among thy people, and all thy fortreſſes ſhalbe ſpoiled, as Shalman ſpoiled *Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was daſhed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So ſhall Bethel doe vnto you, becauſe of †your great wickednesſe: in a morning ſhall the king of Iſrael be vtterly cut off.

† *Hebr. the euill of your euill.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Iſrael vnto God for his benefits.* 5 *His iudgement.* 8 *Gods mercy toward them.*

WHen Iſrael *was* a child, then I loued him, and *called my ſonne out of Egypt.

*Matt. 2. 15.

2 *As* they called them, ſo they went from them: they ſacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incenſe to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim alſo to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with coards of a man with bandes of loue, and I was to them as they that †take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

† *Heb. lift vp.*

5 ¶ He ſhall not returne into the land of Egypt; but the Aſſyrian ſhall be his king, becauſe they refuſed to returne.

6 And the ſword ſhall abide on his cities, and ſhal conſume his branches & deuoure *them*, becauſe of their owne counſels.

7 And my people are bent to backeſliding from me: though they called them to the moſt High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

† *Heb. together they exalted not.*

8 How ſhall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* ſhall I deliuer thee, Iſrael? how ſhall I make thee as *Admah? *how* ſhall I ſet thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

*Gene. 19. 23 amos 4. 11.

9 I will not execute the fierceneſſe of mine anger, I wil not returne to deſtroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, & not man, the holy one in the midſt of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They ſhall walke after the LORD: he ſhal roare like a lion: when he ſhall roare, then the children ſhall tremble from the Weſt.

11 They ſhall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Aſſyria: and I will place them in their houſes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth mee about with lyes, and the houſe of Iſrael with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull || with the Saints.

|| *Or, with the moſt holy.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob.* 3 *By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *Ephraims ſinnes prouoke God.*

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the Eaſt winde: hee daily increaſeth lyes and deſolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Aſſyrians, and oyle is carryed into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath alſo a controuerſie with Iudah, and will † puniſh Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompenſe him.

† *Hebr. viſit vpon.*

3 ¶ He tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his ſtrength he †* had power with God.

*Gen 25. 26. † *Heb. was a prince, or behaued himſelfe princely.* *Gen. 32. 24.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed:

preuailed: he wept and made ſupplication vnto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there hee ſpake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hoſts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe Mercy and Iudgement, and waite on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* || a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to || oppreſſe.

8 And Ephraim ſaid, Yet I am become rich, I haue found mee out ſubſtance: || *in* all my labours they ſhall find none iniquitie in me, † that *were* ſinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, wil yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the ſolemne feaſt.

10 I haue alſo ſpoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied viſions, and vſed ſimilitudes, † by the miniſtery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? ſurely they are vanitie, they ſacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal, yea their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Iſrael ſerued for * a wife, and for a wife he kept *ſheepe*.

13 * And by a Prophet the LORD brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was hee preſerued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger, † moſt bitterly: therefore ſhall he leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproch ſhall his Lord returne vnto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory, by reaſon of idolatry, vaniſheth.* 5 *Gods anger for their vnkindnes.* 9 *A promiſe of Gods mercy.* 15 *A iudgement for rebellion.*

WHen Ephraim ſpake, trembling, he exalted himſelfe in Iſrael, but, when hee offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they ſinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their ſiluer, *and* idoles according to their owne vnderſtanding, all of it the worke of the craftesmen: they ſay of them, Let the || men that ſacrifice, kiſſe the calues.

3 Therefore they ſhall bee as the morning cloud, & as the early dew it paſſeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the ſmoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet am I the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou ſhalt know no God, but me: for *there is* no Sauiour beſide me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernes, in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their paſture, ſo were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lion, as a Leopard by the way will I obſerue *them*.

8 I will meete them as a beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the kall of their heart, and there wil I deuoure them like a Lion: † the wilde beaſt ſhall teare them.

9 ¶ O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may ſaue thee in al thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou ſaideſt, Giue me a king and princes.

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his ſinne is hid.

13 The ſorrowes of a trauailing woman ſhall come vpon him, he *is* an vnwiſe ſonne, for hee ſhould not ſtay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ranſome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy deſtruction; repentance ſhalbe hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an Eaſt winde ſhall come, the winde of the LORD ſhall come vp from the wildernesse, and his ſpring ſhall become dry, and his fountaine ſhalbe dried vp: hee ſhall ſpoile the treaſure of all † pleaſant veſſels.

16 Samaria ſhall become deſolate, for ſhee hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword: their infants ſhalbe daſhed in pieces, and their women with child ſhalbe ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promiſe of Gods bleſſing.*

O Iſrael, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, ſay vnto him, Take away all iniquitie, and || receiue *vs* graciouſly: ſo will wee render the * calues of our lips.

3 Aſſhur ſhall not ſaue vs, wee will not ride vpon horſes, neither will wee ſay any more to the worke of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backſliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Iſrael: hee ſhall || grow as the lillie, and † caſt foorth his rootes as Lebanon.

6 His branches ſhall † ſpread, and his beautie ſhall be as the oliue tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell vnder his ſhadow ſhall returne: they ſhall reuiue *as* the corne, and || grow as the Vine, the || ſent thereof *ſhall be* as the Wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *ſhall ſay*, What haue I to do any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obſerued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wiſe, and he ſhall vnderſtand theſe things? prudent, and he ſhall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iuſt ſhall walke in them: but the tranſgreſſours ſhall fall therein.

IOEL.

* Gen. 35.9, 10.
* Exod. 3.15.
|| Or, Canaan.
|| Or, deceiue.
|| Or, all my labours ſuffice me not: he ſhall haue *punishment of iniquitie in whom is ſinne.*
† Hebr. which.
† Hebr. by the hand.
* Chap. 4.15. and 9.15.
* Gene. 28.5.
* Gene. 29.20, 28.
* Exod. 12. 50, 51. and 13.3.
† Hebr. with bitternesses.
† Hebr. bloods.
† Hebr. they adde to ſinne.
|| Or, the ſacrificers of men.
* Iſa. 43.11. chap. 12.10.
† Hebr. droughts.
† Hebr. the beaſt of the field.
† Hebr. in my helpe.
* 1. Sam. 8. and 15.23. and 16.1.
† Hebr. a time.
† Hebr. the hand.
* 1. Cor. 15. 55.
* Ezek. 19.12.
† Hebr. veſſels of deſire.
|| Or, giue vs gracioufly. * Hebr. 13. 15.
|| Or, bleſſom. † Hebr. ſpring.
† Hebr. ſhall go.
|| Or, bleſſom. || Or, memorial.

IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel declaring ſundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obſerue them, 8 and to mourne. 14 He preſcribeth a faſt for complaint.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel the ſonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, yee old men, and giue eare, all yee inhabitants of the land: Hath this bene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell yee your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 †That which the palmer worme hath left, hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten; and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

†Hebr. the reſidue of the palmerworme.

5 Awake yee drunkards, and weepe, and howle all yee drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, ſtrong, and without number, whoſe teeth *are* the teeth of a Lion, and he *hath* the cheeke-teeth of a great Lion.

7 He hath layd my Vine waſte: and †barked my figge-tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and caſt *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

†Hebr. layd it for barking.

8 ¶Lament like a Virgine girded with ſackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offring is cut off from the Houſe of the LORD, the Prieſts the LORDS miniſters mourne.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth; for the corne is waſted: the new wine is ‖ dried vp, the oyle languiſheth.

‖ Or, ſhamed.

11 Be ye aſhamed, O husbandmen: howle, O ye Vine-dreſſers, for the wheat and for the barley; becauſe the harueſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The Vine is dried vp, and the figge-tree languiſheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme-tree alſo, and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe ioy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Gird your ſelues, and lament, ye Prieſts: howle, ye miniſters of the Altar: come, lie all night in ſackcloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meate offering, and the drinke offering is withholden from the Houſe of your God.

14 ¶* Sanctifie ye a faſt: call a ‖ ſolemne aſſembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and crie vnto the LORD:

* Chap.2.15.

‖ Or, day of reſtraint.

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almightie ſhall it come.

* Iſay 13.6.

16 Is not the meate cut off before your eyes, *yea* ioy and gladnes from the houſe of our God?

17 The †ſeed is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laid deſolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

†Hebr. graines.

18 How doe the beaſts grone? the herdes of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they haue no paſture, yea the flocks of ſheepe are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I crie: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ paſtures of the wildernes, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

‖ Or, habitations.

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the paſtures of the wildernes.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee ſheweth vnto Zion the terriblenes of Gods iudgement. 12 Hee exhorteth to repentance, 15 Preſcribeth a faſt, 18 promiſeth a bleſsing thereon. 21 Hee comforteth Zion with preſent, 28 and future bleſsings.

BLow yee the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the lande tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand;

‖ Or, cornet.

2 A day of darkenes and of gloominesſe, a day of clouds and of thicke darkenesſe, as the morning ſpread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

† Hebr. of generation and generation.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a deſolate wildernes, yea and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Like the noyſe of charets on the tops of mountaines ſhall they leape, like the noyſe of a flame of fire that deuoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people, ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhal be much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blacknesſe.

†Heb. pot.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhal climbe the wall like men of warre, *and* they ſhall march euery one on his wayes, and they ſhall not breake their ranks.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

‖ Or, dart.

9 They ſhall runne to and fro in the citie: they ſhall run vpon the wall: they ſhall climbe vp vpon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windowes, like a thiefe.

10 The

10 The *earth ſhall quake before them, the heauens ſhal tremble, the Sunne and the Moone ſhall be darke, and the Starres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

11 And the LORD ſhall vtter his voyce before his Armie, for his campe is very great: for *hee is* ſtrong that executeth his word: for the *day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, *turne ye euen to mee with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he is *gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the euill.

14 *Who knoweth *if* hee will returne and repent, and leaue a bleſſing behinde him, *euen* a meate offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the Trumpet in Zion, *ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the Elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſucke the breaſts: let the bridegrome goe foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the Prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them ſay; Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen ſhould || rule ouer them: *Wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

19 Yea the LORD will anſwere and ſay vnto his people; Behold, I will ſend you corne and wine, and oyle, and yee ſhall be ſatisfied therewith, and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue farre off from you the Northren *armie*, and will driue him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the Eaſt ſea, and his hinder part towards the vtmoſt Sea, and his ſtinke ſhall come vp, and his ill ſauour ſhall come vp, becauſe † hee hath done great things.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wildernes doe ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figge tree and the Vine doe yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Bee glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the|| former raine † moderately, and he *wil cauſe to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the firſt moneth.

24 And the floores ſhalbe full of wheat, and the fats ſhall ouerflow with Wine and oyle.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeeres that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker-worme, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worme, my great armie which I ſent among you.

26 And yee ſhall eate in plentie, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall neuer bee aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, *that* I wil *powre out my Spirit vpon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie, your old men ſhal dreame dreames, your yong men ſhall ſee viſions.

29 And alſo vpon the ſeruants, and vpon the handmaydes in thoſe dayes wil I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I wil ſhew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of ſmoke.

31 *The Sunne ſhalbe turned into darkenes, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* *whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the LORD, ſhall be deliuered: for in mount Zion, and in Ieruſalem ſhall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant, whom the LORD ſhall call.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will bee knowne in his iudgement.* 18 *His bleſſing vpon the Church.*

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes, and in that time, when I ſhall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah, and Ieruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all Nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they haue ſcattered among the Nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and ſold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue ye to doe with mee, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſtes of Paleſtine? will yee render mee a recompenſe? and if yee recompenſe mee, ſwiftly *and* ſpeedily will I returne your recompenſe vpon your owne head.

5 Becauſe ye haue taken my ſiluer and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly † pleaſant things.

6 The children alſo of Iudah, and the children of Ieruſalem haue yee ſold vnto † the Grecians, that yee might remooue them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither yee haue ſold them, and will returne your recompenſe vpon your owne head.

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ Pro-

* Iſay 13.10. ezech. 32.2.
* Iere. 39.5. iames 5.18. zeph. 1.15.
* Iere. 4.1.
* Exod. 34.6. pſal. 86.35. ionas 4.2.
* Ionas 3.9.
* Chap. 1.14.
|| Or, vſe a by-word againſt them.
* Pſal. 42.11. and 79.10. and 115.2.
† Hebr. he hath magnified to doe.
|| Or, a teacher of righteouſneſſes.
† Hebr. according to righteouſneſſe.
* Leuit. 26.4. deut. 14.14.
* Iſay 44.3. acts 2.17.
* Chap. 2.31.
* Rom. 10. 13.
† Hebr. to ſtrouble.
† Hebr. the ſonnes of the Grecians.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 *Beat your plow ſhares into ſwords, and your ||pruning hooks into ſpeares, let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all yee heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about: thither || cauſe thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 *Put yee in the ſickle, for the harueſt is ripe, come, get you downe, for the preſſe is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednes is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ||deciſion: for the day of the LORD *is* neere in the valley of deciſion.

15 The *Sun and the Moone ſhalbe darkned, and the Starres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

16 The LORD alſo ſhall *roare out of Zion, and vtter his voice from Ieruſalem, and the heauens and the earth ſhall ſhake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

17 So ſhall yee know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then ſhall Ieruſalem be † holy, and there ſhall no *ſtrangers paſſe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the mountaines ſhall *drop downe newe wine, and the hils ſhall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah ſhall † flow with waters, and a fountaine ſhall come forth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt ſhalbe a deſolation, and Edom ſhal be a deſolate wildernes, for the violence *againſt* the children of Iudah, becauſe they haue ſhed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah ſhall || dwell for euer, and Ieruſalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanſe their blood, *that* I haue not cleanſed, ||for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

† *Hebr. place of repaire, or harbour.*

† *Hebr. holineſſe.*
*Reuel. 21. 27.

*Amos 9. 13.

† *Heb. goe.*

|| *Or, abide.*

|| *Or,* Euen I *the Lord that dwelleth in Zion.*

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos ſheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philiſtines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.*

THe wordes of Amos, who was among the heardmen of Tekoa, which hee ſaw concerning Iſrael, in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael, two yeeres before the *earthquake.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD will *roare from Zion, and vtter his voice from Ieruſalem: and the habitations of the ſhepheards ſhall mourne, and the top of Carmel ſhall wither.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD; For three tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and || for foure I wil not || turne away *the puniſhment* therof, becauſe they haue threſhed Gilead, with threſhing inſtruments of yron.

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake alſo the barre of Damaſcus, and cut off the inhabitant from the || plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the ſcepter from the || houſe of Eden, & the people of Syria ſhall goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, ſaith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of *Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they || caried away captiue the whole captiuitie, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Gaza, which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Aſhdod, and him that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſhkelon, and I will turne mine hand againſt Ekron; and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Tyrus, & for foure I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom; and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe hee did purſue his brother with the ſword, and did † caſt off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will ſend a fire vpon Teman, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof; becauſe they haue ||ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I wil kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof, with ſhouting in the day of battell, with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlewinde.

15 And their king ſhall goe into captiuitie, hee, and his princes together, ſaith the LORD.

† *Heb. the couenant of brethren.*

† *Heb. corrupted his compaſſions.*

|| *Or, diuided the mountaines.*

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath againſt Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Iſrael. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulneſſe.*

THus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Moab, and for foure, I wil not turne

away *the punishment* thereof, because he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the iudge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, sayth the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I wil not turne away *the punishment* thereof; because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I wil not turne away *the punishment* thereof; because * they solde the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shooes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke; and a man and his father will go in vnto the *same* || maide, to profane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes laide to pledge, by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of || the condemned *in* the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the okes, yet I destroyed his fruite from aboue, and his rootes from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourty yeeres through the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites. *Is it* not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, sayth the LORD?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, * saying, Prophecie not.

13 Behold, || I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mightie deliuer † himselfe:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and hee that is swift of foote, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall he that rideth the horse, deliuer himselfe.

16 And hee that is † couragious among the mightie, shall flee away naked in that day, sayth the LORD.

* 2. King. 3. 27.

* Chap. 8. 8.

|| *Or, young woman.*

|| *Or, such as haue fined or mulcted.*

* Num. 21. 24. deut. 2. 31. iosh. 24. 8.

* Exod. 12. 51.

* Chap. 7. 12.

|| *Or, I will presse your place as a cart full of sheaues presseth.*

† *Heb. his soule or life.*

† *Hebr. strong of his heart.*

CHAP. III.

1 The necessitie of Gods iudgements against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying;

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lyon roare in the forrest, when he *hath* no pray? will a young lion † cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all.

6 Shall a trumpet bee blowen in the citie, and the people || not be afraid? shall there be euill in a citie, || and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but he reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The lyon hath roared, Who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath spoken, Who can but prophecie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces of Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say; Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the || oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD; who store vp violence, and || robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary *there shall bee* euen round about the land: and he shal bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shalbe spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legs or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwel in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in || Damascus *in* a couch.

13 Heare yee and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts;

14 That in the day that I shall || visite the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I wil also visit the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar shalbe cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the Winter house with the Summer house; & the houses of yuory shal perish, and the great houses shall haue an ende, saith the LORD.

|| *Or, punish Israel vpon him.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word, ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters; Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his holinesse, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you, that he wil take you away with hooks, and your posteritie with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall goe out at the breaches, euery *cow* at that *which is* before her, and || ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

|| *Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.*

4 ¶ Come

4 ¶ Come to Bethel, and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after †three *yeeres*.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thankesgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free offerings; for †this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine frō you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the haruest, and I caused it to raine vpon one city, and caused it not to raine vpon another city: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered vnto one citie, to drinke water; but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew; || when your gardens and your vineyards, and your figtrees, & your oliue trees increased, the palmer worme deuoured *them*: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence, || after the manner of Egypt: your young men haue I slaine with the sword, and †haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your camps to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

11 I haue ouerthrowen *some* of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the || winde, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkenesse, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hostes *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.* 21 *God reiecteth their hypocriticall seruice.*

HEare ye this word which I take vp against you, *euen* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgine of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out *by* a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely goe into captiuitie, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD, and ye shall liue, lest he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure *it*, & there be none to quench *it* in Bethel,

7 Ye who turne iudgment to wormewood, and leaue off righteousnesse in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * seuen starres and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with night: that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shal come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye haue built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye haue planted † pleasant vineyards, but yee shall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mightie sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take || a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shal keepe silence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that yee may liue: and so the LORD, the God of hostes shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hostes will be gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hostes, the Lord sayth thus: Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandmen to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkenesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, & a beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD be darkenesse, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not || smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offrings, and your meat offrings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the || peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from mee the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melodie of thy violes.

24 But let iudgement † runne downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mightie streame.

25 * Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres, O house of Israel.

*Hos. three yeeres of dayes.
†Or, offer by burning.
*Heb. for you.

*Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c.
*Or, the palmer worme, &c.

*Or, in the way.
†Or, with the captiuitie of your horse.

*Gen. 19.24.

*Or, spirit.

*Iere. 44.

*Amos 4.4.

†Heb. spoile.

*Zeph. 1.13.

†Hebr. vineyards of desire.

‖Or, a ransome.

*Psal. 74.15. and 79.10. rom. 12.9.

*Isa 5.19. iere. 30.7. ioel 2.2. zeph. 1.15.

*Isa 1.11. iere. 6.20.
‖Or, smell your holy dayes.

‖Or, thanke-offerings.

†Heb. rowle.

*Actes 7.42.

‖Or, Siccuth your king.

26 But yee haue borne the ‖tabernacle of your Moloch, & Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonnesse of Israel, 7 shalbe plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.

*Luke 6.24. ‖Or, are secure. *Exod.19.5. ‖Or, first fruits.

WOe to * them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe yee to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

*Ezek.12.27. *Chap.5.18. ‖Or, habitation. ‖Or, abound with superfluities.

3 Yee that * put farre away the * euill day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beds of yuorie, & ‖ stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

‖Or, quauer.

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the viole, *and* inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

‖Or, in bowles of wine. †Hebr. breach.

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and anoint themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

7 Therefore now shall they goe captiue, with the first that go captiue, and the banket of them that stretched themselues, shalbe removed.

*Iere.51.14.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the citie, with † all that is therein.

†Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

9 And it shal come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house; *Is* there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall hee say, * Holde thy tongue: for ‖ wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

*Chap.5.13. ‖Or, they will not, or haue not.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and hee will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

‖Or, droppings.

12 ¶ Shall horses run vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wildernesse.

‖Or, valley.

CHAP. VII.

1 The iudgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumbe-line, is signified the reiection of Israel. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs iudgement.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, hee formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: and loe, *it was* the latter growth after the Kings mowings.

‖Or, grene wormes.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an ende of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

‖Or, who is (or) shall Iacob stand.

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto mee; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbe-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shalbe desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall bee laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Bethel sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eat bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophecie not againe any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the Kings ‖ Chappell, and it *is* the † Kings Court.

‖Or, Sanctuary. †Heb. house of the kingdom.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah; I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycomore fruit.

‖Or, wilde figges. †Heb. from behinde.

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Go, prophecie vnto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therfore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophecie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

*Ezek.21.2.

17 Therefore thus sayeth the LORD; Thy wife shalbe an harlot in the citie, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuitie foorth of his land.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruit, is shewed the propinquitie of Israels ende. 4 Oppression is reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shalbe* many dead bodies in euery place, they shal cast *them* forth † with silence.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the || new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † set foorth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the shekell great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That wee may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a paire of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellencie of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood, and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shal come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to go downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the daies come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the East they shall run to and fro, to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it*.

13 In that day shall the faire virgins and yong men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the maner of Beer-sheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the Altar, and he said, Smite the || lintell of the doore, that the posts may shake: and || cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe. *Psal.139.8. &c.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I wil set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good. * Iere.44.11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hostes *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therin shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his || * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his || troupe in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his name. ||*Or, spheares. Heb. ascensions.* *Psal.104.3.* ||*Or, bundle.* *Chap.5.8.*

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? Haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir? *Iere.47.4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corne* is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth. †*Heb. cause to moue.* †*Hebr. stone.*

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the * Tabernacle of Dauid, that is fallen, and † close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old. *Acts 15.16. †*Heb. hedge, or wall.*

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doeth this. † *Hebr. vpon whom my name is called.*

13 Behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seed, and the mountaines shall drop || * sweet wine, and all the hils shall melt. †*Heb. draweth foorth.* ||*Or, new wine.* * Ioel 3.18.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*, and they shal plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shal also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon the land, and they shall no more be pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong vnto Iacob.* 17 *The saluation and victory of Iacob.*

THE vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, *We haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an Ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise yee, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

*Iere.49.14.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart; Who shall bring mee downe to the ground?

*Iere.49.16.

4 *Though thou exalt thy selfe as the Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

*Iere.49.9.

5 If *theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? if the grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue ‖*some* grapes?

‖Or, gleanings.

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacy haue brought thee euen to the border: †the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: †*they that eate* thy bread haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖ in him.

†Heb. the men of thy peace.

†Heb. the men of thy bread.

‖Or, of it.

8 *Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

*Isai.49.14. iere.49.7.

9 And thy mightie men, O Teman, shall be dismaid, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy *violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt bee cut off for euer.

*Gen. 27.41. ezek. 35.5. amos 1.11.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ caried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

‖Or, caried away his substance.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah, in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue †spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

‖Or, doe not behold, &c.

†Heb. magnified thy mouth.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamitie: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamitie.

‖Or, substance.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

‖Or, shut vp.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: *as thou hast done, it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

*Ezek.35.15.

16 For as yee haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, *so* shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall ‖ swallow downe, and they shall bee as though they had not bene.

‖Or, sup vp.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shalbe ‖ deliuerance, and there ‖ shalbe holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

‖Or, shall be deliuerance.

‖Or, it shall be holy.

18 And the house of Iacob shall bee a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shal kindle in them and deuoure them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fieldes of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

‖Or, shall possesse that which is in Sepharad.

21 And *Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion, to iudge the mount of Esau, and the *kingdome shalbe the LORDS.

*1. Tim.4.16. iames 5.20. *Luke 1.33.

IONAH.

IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah sent to Nineueh, fleeth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is bewrayed by a tempest,* 11 *throwen into the Sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, goe to Nineueh that * great citie, and crie against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before mee.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and hee found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mightie tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried euery man vnto his god, & cast forth the wares that were in the ship, into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said vnto him; What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow, Come, and let vs cast lots, that wee may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs, wee pray thee, for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What *is* thy countrey? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea, and the drie land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him; Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them)

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shall wee doe vnto thee, that the sea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea ‖ wrought and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast me foorth into the sea; so shall the sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheless the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, & was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried vnto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs, innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

† *Hebr. Stood.*

† *Hebr. sacrificed a sacrifice, and vowed vowes.*

* *Mat. 12.40. and 16.4. luke 11.30.*

† *Heb. bowles.*

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Ionah.* 10 *He is deliuered from the fish.*

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, * I cryed ‖ by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard mee; out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deepe, in the † midst of the Seas, and the floods compassed mee about; all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about euen to the soule; the depth closed me round about; the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres *was* about me for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voice of * thankesgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: * saluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the drie land.

* *Pſal. 120. 1.*

‖ *Or, out of mine affliction.*

‖ *Or, the grave.*

† *Hebr. heart.*

* *Pſal. 69. 2.*

† *Hebr. cutings off.*

‖ *Or, the pit.*

* *Pſal. 50. 14, 23. and 116. 17. hoſea 14. 2. hebr. 13. 15.*

* *Pſal. 3. 9.*

CHAP. III.

1 *Ionah sent againe, preacheth to the Ninenites.* 5 *Vpon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

ANd the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying;

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great Citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great citie of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the Citie a dayes

† *Hebr. of God.*

a dayes iourney, and he cried, and said; Yet forty dayes, and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowen.

*Matt. 12.41. luke 11.32.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh *beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackecloth from the greatest of them euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the king of Nineueh, and he arose from his throne, and hee laide his robe from him and couered *him* with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

†Heb. said.

7 And hee caused it to bee proclaimed and †published through Nineueh (by the decree of the king and his †nobles) saying; Let neither man nor beast, herde nor flocke taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drinke water.

†Heb. great men.

8 But let man and beast bee couered with sackecloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

*Ioel 2.14.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God sawe their workes that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said, that hee would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproued by the type of a Gourd.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and hee was very angry.

2 And hee prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, *O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therfore I fledde before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a *gracious God, and mercifull,

*Chap. 1.3.

*Exod. 34.6. psal. 86.5. ioel 2.13.

slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, || Doest thou well to be angry?

||Or, art thou greatly angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and sate on the East side of the citie, and there made him a boothe, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a || gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was †exceeding glad of the gourd.

||Or, appointed. Heb. Kikayon.

†Heb. reioyced with great ioy.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a ||vehement East wind; and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that hee fainted, and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die, then to liue.

||Or, sultry.

9 And God said to Ionah, || Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, || I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

||Or, art thou greatly angry? ||Or, I am greatly angry.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast || had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it to grow, which †came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

||Or, spared.

†Heb. was the sonne of one night.

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great Citie, wherein are more then sixe-score thousand persons, that cannot discerne between their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob, for idolatrie. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, which hee saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

†Hebr. heare ye people all of them.

2 † Heare * all ye people, hearken O earth, and †all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

*Deut. 32.1. isa 1.2.

†Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth forth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

*Isa 26.21. psal. 115.3. *Deut. 32.13. and 33.29. *Psal. 97.5.

4 And * the mountaines shalbe molten vnder him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe †a steepe place.

†Hebr. a descent.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard; and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will goe stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the †owles.

†Hebr. daughters of the ostrich.

9 For || her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: hee is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ierusalem.

||Or, she is grieuously sicke of her wounds.

10 ¶ * Declare yee *it* not at Gath, weepe yee not at all: In the house of ||Aphrah * rowle thy selfe in the dust.

*2. Sam. 1.20. ||That is, dust. *Iere. 6.26.

11 Passe

11 Passe ye away thou † inhabitant of || Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of || Zaanan came not foorth in the mourning of || Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth || waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents || to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of || Achzib *shalbe* a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Maresha: || hee shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and polle thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuitie from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Against oppression.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproofe of iniustice and idolatry.* 12 *A promise of restoring Iacob.*

WOe to them that deuise iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds. when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they || oppresse a man aud his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family doe I deuise an euill, from which ye shall not remoue your necks, neither shall ye goe haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a †dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be vtterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath hee remoued it from mee? || turning away hee hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 || †* Prophecie ye not, *say they*, *to them that* prophecie: they shall not prophecie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD || straitned? *are* these his doings? doe not my words do good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 †Euen of late, my people is risen vp as an enemie: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by security, as men auerse from warre.

9 The || women of my people haue ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man || walking in the spirit and falshood, doe lie, *saying*, I will prophecie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, he shal euen be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp and haue passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the Princes.* 5 *The falshood of the prophets.* 8 *The securitie of them both.*

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good and loue the euill, who plucke off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but he will not heare them: hee will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they euen prepare warre against him:

6 Therefore night *shalbe* vnto you † that ye shall not haue a vision, and it shall bee darke vnto you, † that ye shall not diuine, and the Sunne shall go downe ouer the prophets, and the day shalbe darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their † lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heads of the house of Iacob, and Princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ierusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say, Is not the LORD among vs? none euil can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake bee * plowed *as* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Glory,* 3 *Peace,* 8 *Kingdome,* 11 *and Victory of the Church.*

But

* Chap. 2. 11.

† *Hebr. from a vision.*
† *Heb. from diuining.*

† *Heb. vpper lippe.*

* Ezek. 22. 27. Zeph. 3. 3
† *Heb. bloods.*

† *Hebr. saying.*

* Iere. 26. 18.

BVt * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shalbe established in the top of the mountaines, and it shalbe exalted aboue the hils, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say; Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his pathes: for the Law shall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong Nations a farre off, and they shall beate their swords into * plowshares, and their speares into || pruning hooks: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make *them* afraide: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we wil walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant; and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation; and the LORD * shall reigne ouer them, in Mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out alowd? *is there* no King in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Bee in paine and labour to bring foorth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe foorth out of the City, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt goe euen to Babylon, there shalt thou bee deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many Nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thy hooues brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ.* 4 *His Kingdome.* 8 *His conquest.*

NOw gather thy selfe in troups, O daughter of troupes: hee hath laid siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou * Beth-leem Ephratah, *though* thou bee little among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth vnto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *haue bene* from of old, † from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will hee giue them vp, vntill the time that she which trauaileth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And hee shall stand and || feede in the strength of the LORD, in the Maiestie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when the Assyrian shal come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces: then shall wee raise against him seuen Shepheards, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod || in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliuer *vs* from the Assyrian, when he commeth into our land, and when hee treadeth within our borders:

7 And the remnant of Iacob, shall be in the middest of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres vpon the grasse that tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob, shall bee among the Gentiles in the middest of many people, as a Lyon among the beasts of the forrest, as a young Lyon among the flockes of || sheepe: who if he goe through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shall bee lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shalbe cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Southsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy || standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the middest of thee: so will I destroy thy || cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and furie vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse,* 6 *for ignorance,* 10 *for iniustice,* 16 *and for idolatry.*

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou || before the * mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voice.

2 Heare yee, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth:

* Isai.2.2. &c.

* Isa.2.4. ioel.3.10. || Or, *sythes.*

* Zeph.3.19. * Dan.7.14. luke 1.33.

* Micah.5.2. Iohn 7.42.

† Heb. *the dayes of eternity.*

|| Or, rule.

† Heb. *prince of men.* † Heb. *we.* || Or, *with the vnarmed swords.*

|| Or, *gen.*

|| Or, *Asherim.*

|| Or, *mids.* * Isai.1.2.

earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will pleade with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of *Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what *Balak King of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from *Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yeere old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, *or* with ten thousands of riuers of oile? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sinne of my soule?

8 He hath *shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to do iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice cryeth vnto the city, and || the *man* of wisedome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ || *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable.

11 || Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bagge of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shalbe* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt *sowe, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the oliues, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oile; and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For || the statutes of *Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of *Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a || desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore yee shall beare the reproch of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Church complaining of her small number,* 3 *and the generall corruption,* 5 *putteth her confidence, not in man but in God.* 8 *She triumpheth ouer her enemies.* 14 *God comforteth her by promises,* 16 *by confusion of the enemies,* 18 *and by his mercies.*

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † Summer fruites, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The *|| good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man: hee vttereth his † mischieuous desire: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust yee not in a friend, put yee not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For *the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law: a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against mee, O mine enemie: When I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darknes, the LORD *shalbe* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntill hee plead my cause, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring mee forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnes.

10 Then || shee that is mine enemie shall see *it*, and shame shall couer her *which said vnto me; Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † shee bee troden downe, as the myre of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy *walles are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be farre remoued.

12 *In* that day also hee shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and || *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine;

13 || Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ || Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feede in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall licke the *dust like a serpent, they shal moue out of their holes like || wormes of the earth: they shall bee afraide of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who

† *Hebr. the gatherings of Summer.*

* Pſal.12.3. iſay.57.1. || *Or, godly, or mercifull.*

† *Hebr. the miſchiefe of the ſoule.*

* Matth. 10. 21,35,36. luc.12.16.

|| *Or, and thou wilt ſee her that is mine enemie, and couer her with ſhame.*

* Pſal.79.10. and 115.2. ioel.2.17. † *Heb ſhe ſhalbe for a treading downe.*

* Amos 9. 1,&c. || *Or, euen to.* || *Or, after that it hath been.* || *Or, rule.*

* Pſal.72.9. || *Or, creeping things.*

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not to his anger for euer, becauſe he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compaſſion vpon vs: he will ſubdue our iniquities, and thou wilt caſt al their ſinnes into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the truth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7.

NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The Maieſtie of God, in goodneſſe to his people, and ſeueritie againſt his enemies.

THE burden of Nineueh. The booke of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

2 || God *is* * ielous, and the LORD reuenegeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduerſaries, and he reſerueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * ſlow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewinde, and in the ſtorme, and the clouds *are* the duſt of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp al the riuers: Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the floure of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fierceneſſe of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rocks are throwen downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a || ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, and hee knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But with an ouer-running flood hee will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkeneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction ſhall not riſe vp the ſecond time.

10 For while they bee folden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they ſhalbe deuoured as ſtubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill againſt the LORD: † a wicked counſeller.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, || Though they *bee* quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be † cut downe, when he ſhall paſſe through: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now I will breake his yoke from off thee, and will burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be ſowen: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the * mountaines the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace. O Iudah † keepe thy ſolemne feaſts, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked ſhall no more paſſe through thee, he is vtterly caſt off.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of God, againſt Nineueh.

HE || that daſheth in pieces is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loines ſtrong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the || excellencie of Iacob, as the excellencie of Iſrael: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The ſhield of his mightie men is made red, the valiant men are || in ſcarlet: the charets *ſhall be* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees ſhall be terribly ſhaken.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreetes, they ſhall iuſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: † they ſhall ſeeme like torches, they ſhall runne like the lightnings.

5 He ſhall recount his || worthies: they ſhall ſtumble in their walke, they ſhall make haſt to the wall thereof, and the † defence ſhal be prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers ſhalbe opened, and the palace ſhalbe || diſſolued.

7 And || Huzzab ſhall be || ledde away captiue, ſhe ſhalbe brought vp, and her maids ſhall leade *her* as with the voice of doues, tabring vpon their breaſts.

8 But Nineueh is || of old like a poole of water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand *ſhall they cry*: but none || ſhall looke backe.

9 Take ye the ſpoile of ſiluer, take the ſpoile of gold: || for there is none end of the ſtore, *and* glory out of all the † pleaſant furniture.

10 She is emptie, and void, and waſte, and the * heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much paine is in all loynes and the faces of them all gather blackeneſſe.

11 Where is the dwelling of the Lions, and the feeding place of the yong Lions? where the Lion, *euen* the old Lion walked, and the Lions whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The

|| Or, *the Lord is a ielous God, and a reuenger, &c.*
* Exod. 20. 5.
† Hebr. *that hath fury.*
* Exod. 34. 7
† Heb. *ſtand vp.*
|| Or, *ſtrength.*
† Heb. *a counſeller of Belial.*
|| Or, *if they would haue bene at peace, ſo ſhould they haue bene many, and ſo ſhould they haue bene ſhorne, and he ſhould haue paſſed away.*
† Hebr. *ſhorne.*
* Iſa. 13. 7. rom. 10. 15.
† Heb. *feaſt.*
† Hebr. *Belial.*
|| Or, *the diſperſer is come.*
* Iſa. 10. 12.
|| Or, *diſperſed Iſrael, and the pride of Iſrael.*
|| Or, *lightning.*
† Heb. *fire torches.*
† Heb. *ſhine.*
|| Or, *gleam.*
† Heb. *preparing or ordering.*
|| Or, *palace.*
|| Or, *That which was eſtabliſhed, or ſhe was eſtabliſhed.*
|| Or, *diſcouered.*
|| Or, *from the dayes that ſhe hath been.*
|| Or, *caſt them in ranks.*
|| Or, *And their inſolent ſtores, &c.*
† Heb. *veſſels of deſire.*
* Iſai. 13. 7.

12 The Lion did teare in pieces ynough for his whelpes, *and* ſtrangled for his Lioneſſes, and filled his holes with pray, and his dennes with rauine.

13 Behold I *am* againſt thee, ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, and I will burne her charets in the ſmoke, and the ſword ſhall deuoure the yong Lyons, and I will cut off thy pray from the earth, and the voyce of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miſerable ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the †* bloody citie, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the pray departeth not.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the ratling of the wheeles, and of the pranſing horſes, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horſman lifteth vp both the † bright ſword, and the glittering ſpeare, and *there is* a multitude of ſlaine, and a great number of carkeiſes: and *there is* none ende of their corpſes: they ſtumble vpon their corpſes,

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well-fauoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, *I am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will diſcouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakednes, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing ſtocke.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay; Nineueh is laid waſte, who will bemoane her? whence ſhall I ſeeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then || populous No, that was ſcituate among the riuers *that had* the waters round about it, whoſe rampart *was* the ſea, *and* her wall *was* from the ſea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her ſtrength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* ſhee caried away, ſhee went into captiuitie: her young children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreetes: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be * drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength becauſe of the enemy.

12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhall bee like* figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they bee ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhall bee ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holdes, goe into clay, and tread the morter: make ſtrong the brick-kill.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eate thee vp like the canker-worme: make thy ſelfe many as the canker-worme, make thy ſelfe many as the locuſts.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen; the canker-worme || ſpoileth and flieth away.

17 The crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captaines as the great graſhoppers which campe in the hedges in the colde day: *but* when the Sunne ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy ſhepheards ſlumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy || nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruiſe: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, ſhall clap the hands ouer thee; for vpon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk, complaining of the iniquitie of the land,* 5 *is ſhewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *Hee complaineth, that vengeance ſhould bee executed by them who are farre worſe.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not ſaue?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquitie, and cauſe mee to behold grieuance? for ſpoiling and violence *are* before mee: and there are *that* raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe foorth: for the * wicked doeth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore || wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, & wonder marueilouſly: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, *which* ye wil not beleeue, though it be tolde *you*.

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter & haſtie nation, which ſhal march through the † breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: || their iudgement and their dignitie ſhall proceede of themſelues.

†Hebr. in thy helpe.

*Ierc. 25.27.

||Or, ſpreadeth himſelfe.

||Or, valiant ones.

†Hebr. wrinkling.

*Iob 21.7. Iere. 12.1.

||Or, wreſted.

*Acts 13.41

†Heb. breadths. ||Or, from them ſhall proceed the iudgements of thoſe, and the captiuitie of thoſe.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more †fierce then the *euening wolues: and their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelues, & their horſemen ſhall come from farre, they ſhall flie as the Eagle *that* haſteth to eate.

9 They ſhall come all for violence: †their faces ſhall ſup vp *as* the Eaſt winde, and they ſhal gather the captiuitie as the ſand.

10 And they ſhall ſcoffe at the Kings, and the Princes *ſhall be* a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong holde, for they ſhall heape duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall *his* minde change, and he ſhal paſſe ouer, and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlaſting, O LORD my God, mine Holy one? wee ſhall not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for iudgement, and O †mightie God, thou haſt †eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to beholde euill, and canſt not looke on ‖ iniquitie: wherefore lookeſt thou vpon them that deale treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then hee?

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the ſea, as the ‖ creeping things, that *haue* no ruler ouer them.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge; therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their net, and burne incenſe vnto their dragge; becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meate ‖ plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore emptie their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Vnto Habakkuk, waiting for an anſwere, is ſhewed that he muſt waite by faith. 5 The iudgement vpon the Caldean for vnſatiablenes, 9 for couetouſneſſe, 12 for crueltie, 15 for drunkenneſſe, 18 and for idolatrie.

I Will *ſtand vpon my watch, and ſet me vpon the †towre, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay ‖ vnto mee, and what I ſhall anſwere ‖ when I am reproued.

2 And the LORD anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the ende it ſhall ſpeake, and not lie: though it tary, wait for it, becauſe it will *ſurely come, it will not tary.

4 Behold, his ſoule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him; but the *iuſt ſhall liue by his faith.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, hee is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

6 Shall not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him, and a tanting prouerbe againſt him, and ſay; ‖ Woe to him that increaſeth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himſelfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee? and awake, that ſhall vexe thee? and thou ſhalt be for booties vnto them?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoyle thee: becauſe of mens †blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that *‖ coueteth an euill couetouſneſſe to his houſe, that hee may ſet his neſt on high, that he may be deliuered from the †power of euill.

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thy houſe, by cutting off many people, and haſt ſinned *againſt* thy ſoule.

11 For the ſtone ſhall crie out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ ſhall anſwere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with *†blood, and ſtabliſheth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hoſtes, that the people ſhall labour in the very fire, and the people ſhall weary themſelues for ‖ very vanitie?

14 For the earth ſhall bee filled ‖ with the *knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the ſea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that putteſt thy bottell to *him*, and makeſt *him* drunken alſo, that thou maiſt looke on their nakednes.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with ſhame for glorie: *drinke thou alſo, and let thy foreſkin be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand ſhall be turned vnto thee, and ſhamefull ſpewing *ſhall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon ſhall couer thee: and the ſpoyle of beaſtes, *which* made them afraid, becauſe of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a *teacher of lies, that †the maker of his worke, truſteth therein, to make dumbe idoles.

19 Woe vnto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe ſtone, Ariſe, it ſhall teach: behold, it is layed ouer with gold and ſiluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the midſt of it.

20 But *the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: †let all the earth keepe ſilence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maieſty. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy ſpeech,

†Hebr. ſharpe. *Zeph.3.3.

†Heb. the ſupping vp of their faces, &c. Or, their faces ſhall looke toward the Eaſt. Heb. the oppoſition of their faces toward the Eaſt.

†Heb. rocke. †Heb. founded. ‖Or, grieuance.

‖Or, mooning.

‖Or, fiue-net.

‖Or, daintie: Hebr. fat.

*Iſa 21.8. †Hebr. fenced place. ‖Or, in me. ‖Or, when I am argued with. Hebr. vpon my reproofe or arguing.

*Heb.10.37.

*Ioh 3.36. rom.1.7. gal. 3.11. heb.10. 38. ‖Or, how much more.

‖Or, lon.ſe.

†Hebr. blood.

*Ierem.22.13. ‖Or, gaineth an euill gaine. †Hebr. paine of the hand.

‖Or, piece, or faſtening. ‖Or, witneſſ againſt it. *Ezech.24.9. nahum.3.1. †Hebr. blood.

‖Or, in vaine.

‖Or, by hauing the glory of the Lord. *Iſa 11.9.

‖Or, ſurcharged with ſhame, then with glory. *Ier.25.26.

*Ier.10.14. zech.10.2. †Heb. the ſhamer of his faſhion.

*Pſal.11.4. †Hebr. be ſilent all the earth before him.

‖Or, accompanying to vocable Song, or tune, or hearing.

Id in Hebrewe, Shigionoth. †Hebr. thy report, or thy and

and was afraide: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the middeſt of the yeeres, in the middeſt of the yeeres make knowen; in wrath remember mercie.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran: Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praiſe.

4 And *his* brightneſſe was as the light: hee *had* ‖ hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and ‖ burning coales went forth at his feete.

6 Hee ſtood and meaſured the earth: hee behelde, and droue aſunder the nations, and the euerlaſting mountaines were ſcattered, the perpetuall hilles did bow: his wayes *are* euerlaſting.

7 I ſawe the tents of ‖ Cuſhan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD diſpleaſed againſt the riuers? *was* thine anger againſt the riuers? *was* thy wrath againſt the Sea, that thou diddeſt ride vpon thine horſes, *and* ‖ thy charets of ſaluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou diddeſt cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines ſaw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water paſſed by: the deepe vttered his voice, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * ſtood ſtill in *their* habitation; ‖ at the light of thine *arrowes they went, *and* at the ſhining of thy glittering ſpeare.

12 Thou didſt march through the land in indignation, thou didſt threſh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſaluation of thy people, *euen* for ſaluation with thine Anointed, thou woundeſt the head out of the houſe of the wicked, † by diſcouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

14 Thou didſt ſtrike through with his ſtaues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewinde to ſcatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore ſecretly.

15 Thou didſt walke through the Sea with thine horſes, *through* the ‖ heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lippes quiuered at the voice: rottennеſſe entred into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelfe, that I might reſt in the day of trouble: when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the figge-tree ſhall not bloſſome, neither *ſhall* fruite *be* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue ſhall † faile, and the fieldes ſhall yeeld no meate, the flocke ſhall be cut off from the folde, and there *ſhall be* no herde in the ſtalles:

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my ſaluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my ſtrength, and hee will make my feet like * hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe ſinger on my † ſtringed inſtruments.

‖ Or, ſhine arrowes walked in the light, &c.
* Ioſh. 10. 11.
† Hebr. make I.
† Hebr. were tempeſtuous.
‖ Or, mud.
‖ Or, cut them in pieces.
† Hebr. lie.
* 2. Sam. 22. 34. pſal. 18. 34.
† Hebr. Neginoth.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods ſeuere iudgment againſt Iudah for diuers ſins.

THE word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the ſonne of Cuſhi, the ſonne of Gedaliah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Ioſiah, the ſonne of Amon king of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly conſume all things from off † the land, ſayth the LORD.

3 I will conſume man and beaſt: I wil conſume the foules of the heauen and the fiſhes of the ſea, and the ‖ ſtumbling blockes with the wicked, and I wil cut off man from off the land, ſayth the LORD.

4 I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the prieſts:

5 And them that worſhip the hoſte of heauen vpon the houſe tops, and them that worſhip, *and* that ſweare ‖ by the LORD, *and* that ſweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and thoſe that haue not ſought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Holde thy peace at the preſence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a ſacrifice: he hath † bid his gueſts.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day of the LORDS ſacrifice, that I will † puniſh the princes, and the kings children, and all ſuch as are clothed with ſtrange apparell.

9 In the ſame day alſo will I puniſh all thoſe that leape on the threſhold, which fill their maſters houſes with violence and deceit.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, *that there ſhall be* the noiſe of a cry from the fiſh-gate, and an howling from the ſecond, and a great craſhing from the hilles.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of Makteſh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare ſiluer are cut off.

‖ Or, to the Lord.
† Heb. ſanctified or prepared.
† Hebr. viſite vpon.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that time, *that* I will ſearch Ieruſalem with candles, and
† *Heb. curded, or thickened.* puniſh the men that are †ſetled on their lees, that ſay in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods ſhall become a bootie, and their houſes a deſolation: they ſhall
*Deut.28.30, 39.amos 5.11. alſo build houſes, but * not inhabite *them*, and they ſhall plant Vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere, and haſteth greatly, *euen* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mightie man ſhall cry there bitterly.

*Iere.30.7. ioel 2.11. amos 5.18. 15 That day *is* a day of *wrath, a day of trouble and diſtreſſe, a day of waſteneſſe and deſolation, a day of darkeneſſe and gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and thicke darkeneſſe;

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme againſt the fenced cities, and againſt the high towres.

17 And I will bring diſtreſſe vpon men, that they ſhall walke like blinde men, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and their blood ſhall be powred out as duſt, and their fleſh as the doung.

*Prou. 11.4. ezek.7.19. *Zeph.3.8. 18 * Neither their ſiluer nor their gold ſhall be able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land ſhall be * deuoured by the fire of his iealouſie: for hee ſhall make euen a ſpeedie riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The iudgement of the Philiſtines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia and Aſſyria.

GAther your ſelues together, yea gather together, O nation || not deſired.
‖ *Or, not deſirous.*

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day paſſe, as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, ſeeke righteouſneſſe, ſeeke meekeneſſe: it may be, ye ſhall be hidde in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza ſhall be forſaken, and Aſhkelon a deſolation: they ſhall driue out Aſhdod at the noone day, and Ekron ſhall bee rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the Sea coaſt: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* againſt you: O Canaan, the land of the Philiſtines, I will euen deſtroy thee, that there ſhall be no inhabitant.

6 And the Sea coaſt ſhall be dwellings *and* cottages for ſhepheards, and foldes for flockes.

7 And the coaſt ſhall be for the remnant of the houſe of Iudah, they ſhall feede thereupon, in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lie downe in the euening: || for the LORD their God ſhall viſite them, and turne away their captiuitie.
‖ *Or, when, &c.*

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproch of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themſelues* againſt their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſurely Moab ſhall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and ſaltpits, and a perpetuall deſolation, the reſidue of my people ſhall ſpoile them, and the remnant of my people ſhall poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhall they haue for their pride, becauſe they *haue* reproached and magnified *themſelues* againſt the people of the LORD of hoſtes.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he wil † famiſh all the gods of the earth, and men ſhall worſhip him, euery one frō his place, *euen* all the Iles of the heathen.
† *Hebr. make leane.*

12 ¶ Yee Ethiopians alſo, yee ſhall be ſlaine by my ſword.

13 And hee will ſtretch out his hand againſt the North, and deſtroy Aſſyria, and will make Nineueh a deſolation, *and* drie like a wildernеſſe.

14 And flockes ſhall lie downe in the midſt of her, all the beaſtes of the nations: both the || Cormorant, and the Bitterne, ſhall * lodge in the || vpper lintels of it: *their* voice ſhall ſing in the windowes, deſolation *ſhall be* in the threſholds: || for he ſhall vncouer the Cedar worke.
‖ *Or, Pellican.* *Iſa 34.11. &c. ‖ Or, keeps, or chapiters, ‖ Or, when he hath vncouered.*

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt careleſly, that ſaid in her heart, * I *am*, and there is none beſide me: how is ſhee become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie downe in! euery one that paſſeth by her, ſhall hiſſe *and* wagge his hand.
*Iſa 47.8.

CHAP. III.

1 A ſharpe reproofe of Ieruſalem for diuers ſinnes. 8 An exhortation to waite for the reſtauration of Iſrael: 14 and to reioyce for their ſalnation by God.

WOe to her that is || filthie and polluted, to the oppreſſing citie.
‖ *Or, glittering. Hebr. ouer.*

2 Shee obeyed not the voice: ſhe receiued not || correction: ſhe truſted not in the LORD: ſhe drew not neere to her God.
‖ *Or, inſtruction.*

3 Her princes within her are roaring * Lyons; her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.
*Ezek.22.27. mic.3.11.

4 Her * prophets are light *and* treacherous perſons: her prieſts haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law.
*Iere.23.11. hoſe.9.7. *Ezek.22.26.

5 The iuſt LORD *is* in the midſt thereof: he will not doe iniquity: † euery morning doth he bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the vniuſt knoweth no ſhame.
† *Heb. morning by morning.*

6 I haue cut off the nations: their || towres are deſolate, I made their ſtreets waſte, that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.
‖ *Or, corners.*

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not bee cut off, howſoeuer I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore waite yee vpon mee, ſayth the

the LORD, vntill the day that I riſe vp to the pray: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhalbe deuoured with the fire of my *ielouſie.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure †languague, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to ſerue him with one †conſent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, *euen* the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offering.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty †becauſe of mine holy mountaine.

12 I will alſo leaue in the midſt of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not doe iniquitie, nor ſpeake lies: neither ſhall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feede, and lie downe, and none ſhall make *them* afraide.

14 ¶ Sing, O *daughter of Zion: ſhout, O Iſrael: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, he hath caſt out thine enemy: the King of Iſrael, *euen* the LORD *is* in the middeſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee euill any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlacke.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee *is* mightie: hee will ſaue, hee will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † he will reſt in his loue, hee will ioy ouer thee with ſinging.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the † reproch of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will ſaue her that *halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praiſe and fame in euery land, †where they haue beene put to ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe* euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, ſayth the LORD.

*Chap. 1.18.

†Heb. lippe.

†Heb. ſhoulder.

†Heb. in my holy.

*Iſa 12.6. and 54.1.

‖Or, faint.

† Heb. he will be ſilent.

† Hebr. the burden vpon it was reproch.

*Mic.4.7.

† Hebr. I will ſet them for a praiſe.

†Hebr. of their ſhame.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reprooueth the people for neglecting the building of the houſe.* 7 *Hee inciteth them to the building.* 12 *He promiſeth Gods aſſiſtance to them being forward.*

IN the ſecond yeere of Darius the king, in the ſixt moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, ‖ gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, ſaying;

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying; This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS Houſe ſhould bee built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying;

4 *Is it* time for you, O yee, to dwell in your ſieled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; † Conſider your wayes.

6 Ye haue *ſowen much and bring in little: ye eate, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: ye clothe you, but there is none warme: and hee that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bagge † with holes.

7 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Conſider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, & bring wood, and build the houſe; and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſayth the LORD.

9 Yee looked for much, and loe *it came* to little: & when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and ye runne euery man vnto his owne houſe.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is ſtayed from dewe, and the earth * is ſtayed *from* her fruite.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth foorth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the wordes of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage vnto the people, ſaying; I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the ſpirit of Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes their God:

†Hebr. by the hand of Haggai.

‖Or, captaine.

†Heb. ſet your hart on your ways.

*Deut.28.38. mic.6.14,15.

†Hebr. pierced through.

‖Or, blew it away.

*Deut. 28.23.

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the ſixt moneth, in the ſecond yere of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 He encourageth the people to the worke, by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond Temple, then was in the firſt. 10 In the type of holy things and vncleane, he ſheweth their ſins hindred the worke. 20 Gods promiſe to Zerubbabel.

IN the ſeuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, ſaying,

† Hebr. by the hand of.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying;

3 Who is left among you that ſawe this houſe in her firſt glory? and how doe ye ſee it now? *Is it* not in your eyes in compariſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and be ſtrong, O Ioſhua, ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and be ſtrong all yee people of the land, ſaith the LORD, & worke: (for I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes,)

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when yee came out of Egypt, ſo my Spirit remaineth among you; Feare ye not.

* Heb. 12. 26.

6 For thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, * Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth, & the ſea, and the dry land.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

8 The ſiluer *is* mine, and the golde *is* mine, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhalbe greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: and in this place will I giue peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying;

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Aske now the Prieſts *concerning* the Law, ſaying,

12 If one beare holy fleſh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meate, ſhall it be holy? and the Prieſts anſwered and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body touch any of theſe, ſhal it be vncleane? and the Prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhall be vncleane.

14 Then Anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So *is* this people, and ſo *is* this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo *is* euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you conſider from this day and vpward, from before a ſtone was laide vpon a ſtone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe *dayes* were, when one came to an heape of twentie *meaſures*, there were but tenne: when one came to the preſſe-fat for to draw out fiftie *veſſels* out of the preſſe, there were but twentie.

17 I ſmote you * with blaſting, and with mildew, & with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, ſaith the LORD.

* Amos 4. 9.

18 Conſider now from this day, and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth, euen* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, conſider it.

19 *Is* the ſeede yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the figge-tree, and the pomegranate, and the oliue tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bleſſe *you*.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernour of Iudah, ſaying, I will ſhake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdomes of the heathen, & I will ouerthrow the charets, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes and their riders ſhall come downe, euery one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my ſeruant, the ſonne of Shealtiel, ſayth the LORD, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I haue choſen thee, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The viſion of the horſes. 12 At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promiſes are made to Ieruſalem. 18 The viſion of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.

IN the eight moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſonne of Iddo the Prophet, ſaying,

2 The LORD hath beene † ſore diſpleaſed with your fathers.

† Hebr. with diſpleaſure.

3 Therefore ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; * Turne ye vnto me, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will turne vnto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

* Mal. 3. 7.

4 * Be not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa. 31. 6. Ierem. 3. 12. and 18. 11. ezec. 18. 30. hoſe. 14. 1.

5 Your

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my Statutes, which I commaunded my ſeruants the Prophets, did they not || take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and ſaid; * Like as the LORD of hoſts thought to doe vnto vs, according to our waies and according to our doings, ſo hath hee dealt with vs.

|| Or, ouertake. * Lamen. 1.18

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſonne of Iddo the Prophet, ſaying;

8 I ſaw by night, and behold a man riding vpon a red horſe, and he ſtood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behinde him *were there* red horſes, || ſpeckled and white.

|| Or, bay.

9 Then ſaid I, O my Lord, what *are* theſe? And the Angel that talked with me, ſaid vnto me, I will ſhew thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtood among the myrtle trees anſwered, and ſaid, Theſe *are* they, whom the LORD hath ſent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they anſwered the Angel of the LORD that ſtood among the myrtle trees, and ſaid, Wee haue walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth ſitteth ſtill, and is at reſt.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD anſwered, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſtes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ieruſalem, and on the cities of Iudah, againſt which thou haſt had indignation theſe threeſcore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD anſwered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, ſaid vnto me; Crie thou, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I am * ielous for Ieruſalem, and for Zion, with a great iealouſie.

* Chap.8.2.

15 And I am very ſore diſpleaſed with the heathen that are at eaſe: for I was but a little diſpleaſed, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned to Ieruſalem with mercies: my houſe ſhalbe built in it, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and a line ſhalbe ſtretched forth vpon Ieruſalem.

17 Cry yet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, My cities through † proſperitie ſhal yet be ſpread abroad, and the LORD ſhall yet comfort Zion, and ſhall yet chooſe Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. good.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *be* theſe? and hee anſwered me, Theſe *are* the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, Iſrael, and Ieruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed mee foure carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to doe? And hee ſpake, ſaying, Theſe *are* the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, ſo that no man did lift vp his head: but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ieruſalem ſendeth to meaſure it. 6 The redemption of Sion. 10 The promiſe of Gods preſence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and beholde, a man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto me, To meaſure Ieruſalem, to ſee what *is* the bredth therof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went forth, and another Angel went out to meet him:

4 And ſaid vnto him, Runne, ſpeake to this yong man, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhalbe inhabited as townes without wals, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, ſaith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will bee the glory in the midſt of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come foorth*, and flee from the land of the North, ſaith the LORD: for I haue ſpread you abroad as the foure windes of the heauen, ſaith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy ſelfe, O Zion, that dwelleſt *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, After the glory hath hee ſent mee vnto the nations which ſpoiled you: for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

* Deut.32.10. pſal.17.8.

9 For behold, I will ſhake mine hand vpon them, and they ſhalbe a ſpoile to their ſeruants: and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I * will dwell in the midſt of thee, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſai.12.6. and 54.1. * Leuit.26.12. ezek.37.27. 2.cor.6.18.

11 And many nations ſhal be ioyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhall be my people: and I will dwell in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD ſhall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chooſe Ieruſalem againe.

13 Bee ſilent, O all fleſh, before the LORD: for he is raiſed vp out of † his holy habitation.

† Hebr. the habitation of his holineſſe.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioſhua, the reſtauration of the Church, 8 Chriſt the Branch is promiſed.

AND he ſhewed me Ioſhua the high Prieſt, ſtanding before the Angel of the LORD, and || Satan ſtanding at his right hand † to reſiſt him.

|| That is, an aduerſary. † Hebr. to be his aduerſary.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath choſen Ieruſalem rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

* Iude 9.

3 Now Ioſhua was clothed with filthy garments, and ſtood before the Angel.

4 And

4 And hee answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him hee said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee, and I will cloath thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mytre vpon his head. So they set a faire mytre vpon his head, and cloathed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Ioshua, saying;

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my || charge, then thou shalt also iudge my House, and shalt also keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Ioshua the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I haue laid before Ioshua: vpon one stone *shall be* seuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remooue the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day saith the LORD of hostes, shall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

|| *Or, ordinance.*

† *Heb. walkes.*

† *Heb. men of wonder.*

* Isa. 11. 1. ier. 23. 5. and 33. 15. chap. 6. 12. luke 1. 78.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two oliue trees, the two anointed ones.

AND the Angel that talked with me, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and behold, a candlesticke all of golde, † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and || seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two Oliue trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered, and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying; What *are* these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered and said vnto mee: Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my Lord.

6 Then he answered, and spake vnto mee, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying; Not by || might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plaine, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The handes of Zerubbabel haue layed the foundation of this house: his handes shall also finish it; and thou shalt knowe that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? || for they shall reioyce, and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him; What *are* these two oliue trees vpon the right *side* of the candlesticke, and vpon the left *side* thereof.

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What be these two oliue branches, which † through the two golden pipes || emptie † the golden *oyle* out of themselues?

13 And he answered me, and said; Knowest thou not what these bee? and I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then said he; These *are* the two † anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

|| *Or, armie.*

|| *Or, seuen seuerall pipes to the lamps, &c.*

† *Heb. with her bowle.*

|| *Or, sith the seuen eyes of the Lord shall reioyce.*

† *Heb. stone of tinne.*

* Chap. 3. 9.

† *Heb. by the hand.*

|| *Or, empty out of themselues oyle into the gold.*

† *Heb. the gold.*

† *Heb. sonnes of oyle.*

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roule, is shewed the curse of theeues and sweerers. 5 By a woman pressed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THEN I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth therof ten cubites.

3 Then said hee vnto me; This *is* the curse that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for || euery one that stealeth shall bee cut off *as* on this side, according to it; and euery one that sweareth, shall be cut off *as* on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it foorth, saith the LORD of hostes, and it shall enter into the house of the thiefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my Name: and it shall remaine in the midst of his house, and shal consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went forth, and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth foorth?

6 And I said, What *is* it? and he said, This *is* an Ephah that goeth foorth. He said moreouer, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a || talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he sayd, This *is* wickednesse, and hee cast it into the middest of the Ephah, and hee cast the weight of leade vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and beholde, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a Storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth, and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And hee said vnto mee, To build it an house

|| *Or, curse of the whole earth, holdeth him selfe guiltlesse as it doth.*

|| *Or, weighty piece.*

house in the land of Shinar, and it shalbe established, and set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the foure charets. 9 By the crownes of Ioshua, is shewed the Temple and Kingdome of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines *were* mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet, blacke horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet, grisled *and* || bay horses.

4 Then I answered, and said vnto the Angel that talked with mee, What *are* these, my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto me, These *are* the foure || spirits of the heauens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horses which are therein, go foorth into the North countrey, and the white go forth after them, and the grisled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went foorth, and sought to goe, that they might walke to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walke to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he vpon mee, and spake vnto mee, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my spirit, in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuitie, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer, and golde, and make crownes, and set *them* vpon the head of Ioshua the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest,

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, Behold, the man whose Name *is* the *BRANCH, and he shall || grow vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the LORD:

13 Euen hee shall build the Temple of the LORD, and he shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and he shall be a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproueth their fasting. 8 Sinne the cause of their captiuitie.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

3 *And* to speake vnto the priests, which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fift moneth, separating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye *fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth *moneth*, euen those seuentie yeeres, did ye at all fast vnto mee, *euen* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when yee did drinke, || did not ye eat *for your selues*, and drinke *for your selues*?

7 ||*Should ye* not *heare* the words, which the LORD hath cried † by the former prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the South of the plaine.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, † Execute true iudgement, and shew mercy and compassion euery man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the *widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and †pulled away the shoulder, and †stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hostes hath sent in his Spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hostes.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as he cryed, and they would not heare, so *they cried, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewind among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through, nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them. 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Ioy and enlargement are promised.

AGAINE the word of the LORD of hostes came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was iealous

|| Or, *brang.*

|| Or, *winds.*

*Chap. 3.4. || Or, *branch vp from vnder him.*

† *Hebr. to intreate the face of the Lord.*

*Isa. 58.5.

|| *Or, be not ye they that, &c.* || *Or, are not these the words?* † *Heb. by the hand of, &c.*

† *Heb. iudge iudgement of truth.* *Exod. 22.21. isa. 1.23. iere. 5.28.

† *Heb. they gaue a backesliding shoulder.* † *Heb. made heauy.*

† *Heb. by the hand of, &c.*

*Prou. 1.28. isa. 1.15. iere. 11.11. and 14.2.

† *Heb. land of desire.*

iealous for Zion, with great iealousie; and I was
*Chap.1.14. *iealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the middest of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shalbe called a city of trueth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; There shall yet old men, and old women dwell in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand †for very age.

†Heb. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the streetes of the citie shalbe full of boyes and girles playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it bee marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be ‖ marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hosts?

‖Or, hard, or difficult.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East countrey, and from the † West countrey.

†Heb. the country of the going downe of the Sunne.

8 And I will bring them, and they shal dwel in the middest of Ierusalem, and they shalbe my people, and I will be their God, in trueth, and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your handes bee strong, yee that heare in these dayes, these wordes by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the Temple might be built.

‖Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c. *Hagg.1.6.

10 For before these daies there was no ‖ *hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.

†Hebr. of peace.

12 For the seede *shall bee* † prosperous: the vine shal giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel; so will I saue you, and yee shall be a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall doe; *Ephes.4.25. *Speake yee euery man the trueth to his neighbour: †execute the iudgement of trueth and peace in your gates.

†Hebr. iudge trueth, and the iudgement of peace.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheerefull † feasts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

†Hebr. solemne, or set times.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shal come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* shall goe to another, saying, *Let vs go ‖ speedily to †pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hosts: I will goe also. *Isai. 2.3. mic.4.2. ‖Or, commonly. Heb. going. †Hebr. to intreat the face.

22 Yea many people and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hosts in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, We will go with you: for we haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God defendeth his Church.* 9 *Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ, & his peaceable Kingdome.* 12 *Gods promises of victory, and defence.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very *wise. *Ezek.28.3, &c.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shalbe deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and feare, Gaza also *shall see it*, and bee very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shalbe ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

†Hebr. bloud.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, & his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he *shall be* for our God, and he shalbe as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ *Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Ierusalem: behold, thy King commeth vnto thee: hee *is* iust, and ‖ hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt, the foale of an asse. *Isai.62.11. matt.21.5. iohn 12.15. ‖Or, sauing himselfe.

10 And I wil cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battell bow shalbe cut off, and he shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *shall bee* *from sea euen to sea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth. *psal.72.8.

11 As

11 As for thee alſo, || by the blood of thy Couenant, I haue ſent foorth thy * priſoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the ſtrong hold, yee priſoners of hope, euen to day do I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for mee, filled the bow with Ephraim, & raiſed vp thy ſonnes O Zion, againſt thy ſonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the ſword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD ſhalbe ſeene ouer them, and his arrow ſhall goe foorth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD ſhall blow the trumpet, and ſhall goe with whirlewinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hoſtes ſhall defend them, and they ſhall deuoure, and || ſubdue with ſling-ſtones, and they ſhall drinke *and* make a noiſe, as through wine, and they || ſhall bee filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God ſhall ſaue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for *they ſhall be as* the ſtones of a crowne lifted vp as an enſigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodneſſe, and how great *is* his beauty? corne ſhall make the young men || cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be ſought vnto, and not idoles.* 5 *As he viſited his flocke for ſinne, ſo he will ſaue and reſtore them.*

ASke yee of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, *ſo* the LORD ſhall make || bright cloudes, and giue them ſhowres of raine, to euery one graſſe in the field.

2 For the * †idols haue ſpoken vanity, and the diuiners haue ſeene a lye, and haue told falſe dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ||were troubled becauſe there *was* no ſhepheard.

3 Mine anger was kindled againſt the ſhepheards, and I † puniſhed the goates: for the LORD of hoſtes hath viſited his flock the houſe of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horſe in the battell.

4 Out of him *came foorth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppreſſour together.

5 ¶ And they ſhall bee as mightie men which tread downe *their enemies* in the myre of the ſtreetes in the battell, and they ſhall fight becauſe the LORD *is* with them, and the || riders on horſes ſhalbe confounded.

6 And I will ſtrengthen the houſe of Iudah, and I will ſaue the houſe of Ioſeph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they ſhall be as though I had not caſt them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim ſhall be like a mighty man and their heart ſhall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children ſhall ſee *it*, and bee glad, their heart ſhall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiſſe for them and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they ſhall increaſe as they haue increaſed.

9 And I will ſow them among the people, and they ſhall remember me in farre countries, and they ſhall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe alſo out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Aſſyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* ſhall not bee found for them.

11 And he ſhall paſſe through the ſea with affliction, and ſhall ſmite the waues in the Sea, and all the deepes of the riuer ſhall dry vp: and the pride of Aſſyria ſhall bee brought downe, and the ſcepter of Egypt ſhall depart away.

12 And I will ſtrengthen them in the LORD, and they ſhall walke vp and downe in his name, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The deſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 3 *The elect being cared for the reſt are reiected.* 10 *The ſtaues of beauty and bands broken by the reiection of Chriſt.* 15 *The Type and curſe of a fooliſh Shepheard.*

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle firre tree, for the cedar is fallen; becauſe all the || mighty are ſpoiled; howle O ye okes of Baſhan, for the || forreſt of the vintage is come downe.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the ſhepheards; for their glory is ſpoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lyons; for the pride of Iordan is ſpoiled.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD my God; Feed the flocke of the ſlaughter;

5 Whoſe poſſeſſours ſlay them, and hold themſelues not guiltie: and they that ſell them ſay, Bleſſed *be* the LORD; For I am rich: and their owne ſhepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they ſhall ſmite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

7 And I will feed the flocke of ſlaughter, *euen* you, O || poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two ſtaues; the one I called Beautie, and the other I called || Bands, and I fed the flocke.

8 Three ſhephards alſo I cut off in one moneth, and my ſoule † loathed them, and their ſoule alſo abhorred me.

9 Then ſaid I, I * will feede you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the reſt eate, euery one the fleſh of † another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my ſtaffe, *euen* Beautie, and cut it aſunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with al the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ſo || the poore of the flocke that waited vpon mee, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I ſaid vnto them, † If yee thinke good, giue *me* my price: and if not, forbeare: ſo they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of ſiluer.

13 And

|| Or, by the blood of thy Couenant is by land. * Zach.9.11.

|| Or, ſubdue with ſling-ſtones. || Or, ſhall fill like the bowles, &c.

|| Or, grew, or ſpeake.

|| Or, lightnings. * Iere.10.8: Habac.2.18. † Heb. vanities. || Or, anſwered vaine, &c.

† Heb. viſited vpon.

|| Or, they ſhall make the riders on horſes aſhamed.

|| Or, gallants. || Or, the defenced forreſt.

† Heb. make to be found.

|| Or, verily the poore. || Or, binders.

† Heb. was ſtraitened for them. * Ier.15.3.

† Heb. of his fellow or neighbour.

|| Or, the poore of the flocke, &c. certainely knew. † Heb. if it be good in your eyes. * Mat.26.15.

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prised at of them. And I tooke the thirty *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe *euen* || Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto mee, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a fooliſh shepheard.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be || cut off, neither shall seeke the young one, nor heale that that is broken, nor || feed that that standeth still: but hee shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 * Woe to the idoll shepheard that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shalbe* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shal be cleane dried vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ierusalem a cup of trembling to herselfe, 3 and a burdensome stone to her aduersaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Iudah. 9 The repentance of Ierusalem.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth foorth the Heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of || trembling vnto all the people round about, || when they shalbe in the siege both against Iudah *and* against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues with it, shall bee cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth bee gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, || The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hostes their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheafe; and they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Ierusalem shall be inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem do not magnifie *themselues* against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and he that is || feeble among them at that day shall bee as Dauid; and the house of Dauid *shalbe* as God, as the Angell of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they shal mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *sonne*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternes for *his* first born.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourne, † euery family apart, the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart: the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem, 2 from idolatrie, and false prophecie. 7 The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there shalbe a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for † vncleannesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shall no more bee remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe *that* when any shall yet prophecie, then his father and his mother that begat him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophecieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Prophets shall be ashamed euery one of his vision, when hee hath prophecied: neither shall they weare a † rough garment † to deceiue.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepheard, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: * smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shalbe left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and wil * refine them as siluer is refined, and will try them as gold is tryed: they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP.

* Mat. 26. 15. * Mat. 27. 9.

‖ Or, binders.

‖ Or, hidden.

‖ Or, beare.

* Ier. 23. 1. ezek. 34. 2. Iohn 10. 12.

‖ Or, slumber. or poyson.

‖ Or, and also against Iudah shall he be which shall be. in siege against Ierusalem.

‖ Or, there is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.

‖ Or, abiect. Heb. fallen.

* Ioh. 19. 34, 37. and 1. 7.

* Acts 8. 37. * 2. Chro. 35. 22.

† Heb. family, family.

† Heb. separation for vncleannesse. * Ezek. 30. 13.

† Heb. a garment of hayre. † Heb. a lie.

* Mat. 26. 31. mar. 14. 27.

* 1. Pet. 1. 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The deſtroyers of Ieruſalem, deſtroyed.* 4 *The comming of Chriſt, and the graces of his Kingdome.* 12 *The plague of Ieruſalems enemies.* 16 *The remnant ſhall turne to the Lord,* 20 *and their ſpoiles ſhalbe holy.*

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy ſpoile ſhalbe diuided in the midſt of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations againſt Ieruſalem to battell, and the City ſhall be taken, and the houſes rifled, and the women rauiſhed, and halfe of the city ſhall goe foorth into captiuitie, and the reſidue of the people ſhall not be cut off from the Citie.

3 Then ſhall the LORD goe forth and fight againſt thoſe nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet ſhall ſtand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ieruſalem on the Eaſt, and the mount of Oliues ſhal cleaue in the midſt therof toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt, *and there ſhalbe* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine ſhall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And yee ſhall flee to the valley of || the mountaines: || for the valley of the mountaines ſhall reach vnto Azal: yea, ye ſhall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God ſhall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

6 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the light ſhall not be † cleare, *nor* darke.

7 But || it ſhall be * one day, which ſhall bee knowne to the LORD, not day nor night: but it ſhall come to paſſe that at * euening time it ſhalbe light.

8 And it ſhalbe * in that day, *that* liuing * waters ſhall goe out from Ieruſalem: halfe of them toward the || former ſea, & halfe of them toward the hinder ſea: in ſummer & in winter ſhal it be.

9 And the LORD ſhall be King ouer all the earth: in that day ſhall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land ſhall be || turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ieruſalem, and it ſhalbe lifted vp & || inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the firſt gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel, vnto the Kings winepreſſes.

11 And men ſhall dwell in it, and there ſhall bee no more vtter deſtruction: but Ieruſalem || ſhalbe ſafely inhabited.

|| *Or, ſhall abide.*

12 ¶ And this ſhalbe the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite all the people, that haue fought againſt Ieruſalem: their fleſh ſhall conſume away, while they ſtand vpon their feet, and their eyes ſhal conſume away in their holes, and their tongue ſhal conſume away in their mouth.

13 And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD ſhall be among them, and they ſhall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand ſhall riſe vp againſt the hand of his neighbour.

|| *Or, then alſo O Iudah, ſhalt.*

14 And || Iudah alſo ſhall fight || at Ieruſalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhalbe gathered together, gold and ſiluer, and apparell in great aboundance.

|| *Or, againſt.*

15 And ſo ſhalbe the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camel, and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſtes that ſhall bee in theſe tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that is left of all the nations which came againſt Ieruſalem, ſhall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere, to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſtes, and to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

17 And it ſhall be, *that* who ſo wil not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ieruſalem, to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſtes, euen vpon them ſhalbe no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine*: there ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite the heathen, that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

† *Hebr. vpon whom there is not.*

19 This ſhall be the || puniſhment of Egypt, and the puniſhment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the Feaſt of Tabernacles.

|| *Or, ſinne.*

20 ¶ In that day ſhall there be vpon the || bels of the horſes, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS houſe ſhall be like the bowles before the Altar.

|| *Or, bridles.*

21 Yea, euery pot in Ieruſalem and in Iudah ſhall be Holines vnto the LORD of hoſtes, and all they that ſacrifice, ſhall come and take of them, and ſeeth therein: and in that day there ſhalbe no more the * Canaanite in the Houſe of the LORD of hoſtes.

* *Iſay 35.8. ioel 3.17. reuel. 21.27. and 22.15.*

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Iſraels vnkindnes,* 6 *of their irreligiouſnes,* 12 *and prophanes.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael by † Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, ſayeth the LORD: yet yee ſay, Wherein haſt thou loued vs? *was* not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſaith the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob.

3 And I hated Eſau, and layd his mountaines, and his heritage waſte, for the dragons of the wildernes.

4 Whereas Edom ſaith, Wee are impoueriſhed, but we will returne and build the deſolate places; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, They ſhall build, but I will throw downe; and they ſhall call them, The border of wickednes, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and yee ſhall ſay,

the LORD will be magnified || from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth *his* father, and a seruant his master, If then I *be* a Father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a Master, where *is* my feare, saith the LORD of hostes, vnto you, O priests, that despise my Name? and yee say, Wherein haue we despised thy Name?

7 || Yee offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar; and ye say, wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The Table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if yee offer the blind † for sacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hostes?

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God that he will be gracious vnto vs: this hath bene † by your meanes: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hostes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores *for nought?* neither doe ye kindle *fire* on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same, my Name *shalbe* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense *shalbe* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall bee* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 ¶ But ye haue prophaned it, in that ye say; The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also; Behold what a wearinesse *is it*, and || ye haue snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hostes, and yee brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hostes, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sharpely reproueth the Priests for neglecting their Couenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adulterie,* 17 *and for infidelitie.*

AND now, O ye Priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, saith the LORD of hostes; I will euen send a * curse vpon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will || corrupt your seed, and † spread doung vpon your faces, *euen* the doung of your solemne feasts, and || one shall take you away with it.

4 And yee shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my Couenant might be with Leui, sayeth the LORD of hostes.

5 My Couenant was with him of life, and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare, wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seeke the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: yee haue caused many to || stumble at the Law: ye haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therfore haue I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye haue not kept my wayes, but || haue bene partiall in the law.

10 * *Haue* we not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why do we deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by prophaning the couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel, and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holines of the LORD which || he loued, and hath maried the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the || master and the scholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, in so much that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath bene witnes betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the || residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seeke † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale || treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he || hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doeth euill, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the messenger, maiestie, and grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *sacriledge,* 13 *and infidelitie of the people.* 16 *The promise of blessing to them that feare God.*

BEHOLD, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to

|| Or, vpon. Hebr. from vpon.

|| Or, bring vnto, &c.

† Hebr. to sacrifice.

† Hebr. the face of God. † Hebr. from your hand.

* Isay 1.11. ierc. 6.20. amos 5.21.

|| Or, whereas you might haue blowne it away.

† Hebr. in whose flocke is.

* Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15.

|| Or, reproue. † Hebr. scatter. || Or, it shall take you away to it.

|| Or, fall in the law.

|| Or, lifted vp the face against? Heb. accepted faces.

* Ephe. 4.6.

|| Or, euphrates haue.

|| Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth.

|| Or, seruant. † Heb. a seed of God. || Or, wickedly.

|| Or, if he hate her, put her away. † Heb. to put away.

* Matt. 11.10 mark 1.2. luke 1.76. & 7.27.

to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: behold, hee shall come, saith the LORD of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like Fullers sope.

3 And hee shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in || former yeeres.

|| Or, ancient.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will bee a swift witnesse against the Sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that || oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hostes.

|| Or, defraud.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them:* * returne vnto me, and I wil returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: But ye said, Wherein shall we returne?

* Zach.1.3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me. But ye say, Wherein haue wee robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Yee are cursed with a curse: for yee haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may bee meate in mine house, and prooue mee now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be roome* ynough *to receiue it.*

* Gene.7.11.
† Heb. in emptie it.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and hee shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your Vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hostes.

† Heb. marre.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for yee shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hostes.

13 ¶ Your words haue bene * stout against me, saith the LORD, yet ye say, What haue wee spoken so much against thee?

* Mal.3.13.

14 Yee haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that wee haue kept his † ordinance, and that wee haue walked † mournefully before the LORD of hostes?

† Hebr. his obseruation.
† Hebr. in blacke.

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednes † are set vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

† Hebr. are built.
* Psal.95.9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hostes, in that day when I make vp my || iewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

|| Or, speciall treasure.

18 Then shall yee returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 Hee exhorteth to the study of the Law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs comming, and Office.

FOr behold, the day commeth, that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea and all that doe wickedly shall bee stubble: and the day that commeth, shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hostes, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and shall goe forth and grow vp as the calues of the staule.

* Luke 1.3.

3 And ye shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall be ashes vnder the soles of your feete, in the day that I shall doe *this*, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the Statutes and Iudgements.

* Exod.20.3.

5 ¶ Behold, I wil send you * Elijah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

* Matt. 11.14. luke 1.17. marke 9.11.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

THE END OF THE PROPHETS.

APOCRYPHA.

I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites. 7 *A great Passeouer is kept.* 32 *His death is much lamented:* 34 *His successours.* 53 *The Temple, Citie, and people are destroyed.* 56 *The rest are caried vnto Babylon.*

AND Iosias held the * Feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem, vnto his Lord, and offred the Passeouer the fourteenthday of the first moneth:

2 Hauing set the Priestes according to their dayly courses, being arayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And hee spake vnto the Leuites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord, in the house that king Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built;

4 And said, Ye shal no more beare the arke vpon your shoulders: now therfore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families & kinreds.

5 According as Dauid the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his son: and standing in the Temple according to the seuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, & keepe the Passouer according to the commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moyses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirty thousand lambs, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as hee promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and || Sielus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and sixe hundred sheepe, and three hundreth calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer fiue thousand sheepe, and || seuen hundreth calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuits hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses: † And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth, as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots, and pannes || with a good sauour,

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offred the fat vntil night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues: and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers also, the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Ieduthun, who was * of the kings retinue.

16 Moreouer the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer.

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of Sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the Kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with al Israel that were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, & || did wickedly against the

* 1.King.23. 2.2.chron. 35.1.

|| Fiue hundred calues, 2.chron. 35.9.

† 2.Chron.35. 12. And so of the bullocks.

|| With good speed, or willingly, 2.chron. 35.13.

* 2.Chro.35. 15 of Dauid and Asaph. * 2.Chron. 35.15.the Kings Seer.

|| Or, were vngodly.

the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him || exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

|| Or, sensibly.

25 *Now after all these acts of Iosias, it came to passe that Pharao the king of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

* 2. Chron. 35. 20.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O king of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with mee, yea the Lord is with me hasting me forward: Depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremie, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battel with him in the plaine of Magiddo, and the princes came against king Iosias.

30 Then said the King vnto his seruants, cary mee away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediatly his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate hee vp vpon his second chariot, and being brought backe to Ierusalem died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea Ieremy the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women, made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to bee done continually in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the kings of Iudah, and euery one of the acts that Iosias did, and his glory, and his vnderstanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that hee had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the Kings of Israel and Iudea.

34 *And the people tooke Ioachaz the sonne of Iosias, and made him King in stead of Iosias his father, when hee was twenty and three yeeres old.

* 2. King. 23. 30. 2. chron. 36. 1.

35 And hee reigned in Iudea and in Ierusalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Ierusalem.

36 And hee set a taxe vpon the land of an hundreth talents of siluer, & one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt also made king Ioacim his brother king of Iudea and Ierusalem.

38 And hee bound Ioacim and the Nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Fiue and twenty yeere old was Ioacim † when hee was made king in the land of Iudea and Ierusalem, and he did euil before the Lord.

† 2. Chron. 36. 45. Ieboiakim, or Eliakim.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasse, and caried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, and caried them away, and set them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleannesse, and impietie, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his son reigned in his stead: he was made king being eighteene yeeres old,

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and did euil before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to bee brought into Babylon, with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Iudea and Ierusalem, when he was one and twentie yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And hee did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the wordes that were spoken vnto him, by the Prophet Ieremy from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that King Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the Name of the Lord, he forswareth himselfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke, and his heart, he transgressed the lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernors also of the people, and of the Priests, did many things against the lawes, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lord, which was sanctified in Ierusalem.

50 Neuertheless, the God of their fathers sent by his messengers to call them backe, because he spared them and his Tabernacle also:

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets,

52 So farre forth, that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlines, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come vp against them.

53 Who slew their yong men with the sword, yea, euen within the compasse of their holy temple, and spared neither yong man nor maid, olde man nor child among them, for he deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the kings treasures, and caried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord they burnt it, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem, set fire vpon her towres.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceased till they had consumed, and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, he caried away vnto Babylon.

57 Who became seruants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfil the *word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Ieremy:

* Ier. 25. 11. and 29. 10.

58 Vntil the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she || rest, vntill the full terme of seuentie yeeres.

|| Or, keep Sabbath.

CHAP. II.

1 *Cyrus is mooued by God to build the Temple.* 5 *And giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute to it.* 11 *Hee deliuereth againe the vessels which had bin taken thence.* 25 *Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.*

In

IN the first yeere of Cyrus King of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might bee accomplished, that he had promised by the mouth of Ieremie:

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the king of the Persians, and he made proclamation thorow all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians, The Lord of Israel the most high Lord, hath made me king of the whole world,

4 And commaunded mee to build him an house at Ierusalem in Iurie.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord bee with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem that is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for || hee is the Lord that dwelleth in Ierusalem.

6 Whosoeuer then dwel in the places about, let them helpe him, those I say that are his neighbours, with gold and with siluer,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattell, and other things, which haue bin set foorth by vow, for the Temple of the Lord at Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Beniamin stood vp: the priests also and the Leuites, and all they whose mind the Lord had mooued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Ierusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with siluer and gold, with † horses and cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number whose mindes were stirred vp thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought foorth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had caried away from Ierusalem, and had set vp in his Temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them foorth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanabassar the gouernour of Iudea.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cups, and a thousand of siluer, †censers of siluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold, and of siluer which were caried away, were † fiue thousand, foure hundred threescore and nine.

15 These were brought backe by Sanabassar, together with them of the captiuity, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 *But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, these letters following.

17 To king Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruants Rathumus the story-writer, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the Iudges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowen to the lord the king, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked citie,) doe build the market places, and repaire the walles of it, and doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this citie, and the walles thereof be made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, wee thinke it meet not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speake vnto our lord the king, to the intent that if it be thy pleasure, it may bee sought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt finde in the Chronicles, what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein, for the which cause euen this citie was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now wee doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the king) that if this city be built againe, and the walles thereof set vp anew, thou shalt from hencefoorth haue no passage into Cœlosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the King wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.

26 I haue read the Epistle which yee haue sent vnto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath beene found, that that city was from the beginning, practising against kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and warre, and that mightie kings and fierce were in Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commaunded to hinder those men from building the city, and heede to be taken that there be no more done in it,

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the anoyance of Kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, remooving in haste towards Ierusalem with a troupe of horsemen, and a || multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple in Ierusalem ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of the Persians.

CHAP. VIII.

4 Three strine to excell each other in wise speeches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgement of the King. 18 The first declareth the strength of Wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, he made a great feast vnto all his subiects, and vnto all his household, and vnto all the princes of Media and Persia,

2 And

|| Or, this.

|| Or, a great number of souldiers.

2 And to all the gouernours and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia; of an hundreth twenty and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the kings bodie, spake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence: he that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the king Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleepe vpon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tyre of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke:

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall be called, Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and layed it vnder King Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the king is risen, some wil giue him the writings, and of whose side the King, and the three princes of Persia shal iudge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victorie be giuen as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest: but aboue all things trueth beareth away the victorie.

13 ¶ Now when the king was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending forth, he called all the princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernors, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And sate him downe in the || royall seate of Iudgement, and the writings were read before them:

16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your minde, concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus: O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it:

19 It maketh the minde of the king, and of the fatherlesse childe to be all one: of the bondman and of the freeman, of the pooreman and of the rich:

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollitie and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour; and it maketh to speake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cuppes, they forget their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw our swords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that enforceth to doe thus? And when hee had so spoken, he held his peace.

|| Or, counsell.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The second declareth the power of a king.* 14 *The third, the force of women:* 33 *and of Trueth.* 41 *The third is iudged to bee wisest,* 47 *and obtaineth letters of the King to build Ierusalem.* 58 *He prayseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.*

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the King, began to say;

2 O ye men, doe not men excell in strength, that || beare rule ouer Sea and land, and all things in them?

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for hee is lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoeuer hee commaundeth them, they doe:

4 If he bid them make warre the one against the other, they do it: if he send them out against the enemies, they goe, and breake down mountaines, walles, and towers.

5 They slay and are slaine, and transgresse not the kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, as well the spoile as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vse husbandrie; when they haue reaped againe, that which they had sowen, they bring it to the king, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the king.

7 And yet he is but one man; if hee command to kill, they kill, if he command to spare, they spare:

8 If he command to smite, they smite; if he command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build:

9 If hee command to cut downe, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him; furthermore he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither || may any one depart, and doe his owne businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing.

12 O yee men, how should not the king bee mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third; who had spoken of women, and of the trueth (this was Zorobabel) began to speake.

14 O ye men, it is not the great king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them, are they not women?

|| Or, haue in command.

|| Or, can.

† Heb. is of force.

15 Women

15 Women haue borne the king and all the people, that beare rule by ſea and land.

16 Euen of them came they: and they nouriſhed them vp that planted the vineyards from whence the wine commeth.

17 Theſe alſo make garments for men; theſe bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea and if men haue gathered together gold and ſiluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman, which is comely in fauour and beautie?

19 And letting all thoſe things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes faſt on her; and haue not all men more deſire vnto her, then vnto ſiluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatſoeuer.

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne countrey, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He ſtickes not to ſpend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father, nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this alſo you muſt know, that women haue the dominion ouer you: doe yee not labour and toyle, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea a man taketh his ſword, and goeth his way to rob, and to ſteale, to ſaile vpon the ſea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a lyon, and goeth in the darkneſſe, and when he hath ſtolen, ſpoiled and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

26 Yea many there be that haue || run out of their wits for women, and become ſeruants for their ſakes:

27 Many alſo haue periſhed, haue erred, and ſinned for women.

28 And now doe ye not beleeue mee? is not the king great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I ſee him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, ſitting at the right hand of the King,

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and ſetting it vpon her owne head; ſhe alſo ſtrooke the king with her left hand.

31 And yet || for all this, the king gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if ſhe laughed vpon him, hee laughed alſo: but if ſhee tooke any diſpleaſure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that ſhee might || bee reconciled to him againe.

32 O yee men, how can it bee but women ſhould be ſtrong, ſeeing they doe thus?

33 Then the king and the princes looked one vpon another: ſo hee began to ſpeake of the trueth.

34 O yee men, are not women ſtrong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, ſwift is the Sun in his courſe, for hee compaſſeth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his courſe againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh theſe things? therefore great is the trueth, and ſtronger then all things.

36 All the earth || calleth vpon the trueth, and the heauen bleſſeth it, all workes ſhake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing. || Or, praiſeth the trueth. Athanaſ.

37 Wine is wicked, the King is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and ſuch are all their wicked workes, and there is no trueth in them. In their vnrighteouſneſſe alſo they ſhall periſh.

38 As for the trueth it indureth, and is alwayes ſtrong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of perſons, or rewards, but ſhe doth the things that are iuſt, and refraineth from all vniuſt and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteouſneſſe, and ſhee is the ſtrength, kingdome, power and maieſtie of all ages. Bleſſed bee the God of trueth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then ſhouted and ſaid, Great is truth, and mighty aboue all things.

42 Then ſaid the king vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, becauſe thou art found wiſeſt, and thou ſhalt ſit next me, and ſhalt be called my couſin.

43 Then ſaid he vnto the king, Remember thy vow which thou haſt vowed to build Ieruſalem in the day when thou cameſt to the kingdome,

44 And to ſend away all the veſſels that were taken away out of Ieruſalem, which Cyrus ſet apart, when he vowed to deſtroy Babylon, and to ſend them againe thither.

45 Thou alſo haſt vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made deſolate by the Chaldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I deſire of thee, and this is the princely liberalitie proceeding from thy ſelfe: I deſire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou haſt vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king ſtood vp and kiſſed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treaſurers and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours, that they ſhould ſafely conuey on their way, both him, and all thoſe that goe vp with him to build Ieruſalem.

48 He wrote letters alſo vnto the lieutenants that were in Coeloſyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they ſhould bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ieruſalem, and that they ſhouid build the City with him.

49 Moreouer he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor || treaſurer, ſhould forcibly enter into their doores, || Or, ſteward.

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, ſhould be free without tribute, and that the Edo-

Edomites ſhould giue ouer the villages of the Iewes which then they held,

51 Yea that there ſhould bee yeerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built,

52 And other tenne talents yeerely, to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer ſeuenteene)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city, ſhould haue free liberty as well they as their poſterity, and all the Prieſts that went away.

54 Hee wrote alſo concerning the charges, and the Prieſts veſtments wherein they miniſter:

55 And likewiſe for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the houſe were finiſhed, and Ieruſalem builded vp.

56 And hee commanded to giue to all that kept the city, || penſions and wages.

57 He ſent away alſo all the veſſels from Babylon that Cyrus had ſet apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the ſame charged hee alſo to bee done, and ſent vnto Ieruſalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face to heauen toward Ieruſalem, and praiſed the King of heauen,

59 And ſaid, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wiſedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy ſeruant.

60 Bleſſed art thou who haſt giuen me wiſdome: for to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And ſo hee tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praiſed the God of their fathers: becauſe hee had giuen them freedome and libertie

63 To goe vp, and to build Ieruſalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feaſted with inſtruments of muſicke, and gladneſſe ſeuen dayes.

|| Or, portions of land.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is ſet vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is layd. 73 The worke is hindered for a time.

AFter this were the principal men of the families choſen according to their tribes, to goe vp with their wiues, and ſonnes, and daughters, with their menſeruants and maidſeruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius ſent with them a thouſand horſemen, till they had brought them backe to Ieruſalem ſafely, and with muſicall [inſtruments,] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And theſe are the names of the men which went vp, according to their families, amongſt their tribes, after their ſeuerall heads.

5 The Prieſts the ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonne of Aaron: Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, the ſonne of Saraias, and || Ioachim the ſonne of Zorobabel, the ſonne of Salathiel of the houſe of Dauid, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda;

6 (*a*) Who ſpake wiſe ſentences before Darius the king of Perſia, in the ſecond yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Niſan, which is the firſt moneth.

7 And theſe are they of Iewry that came vp from the captiuitie, where they dwelt as ſtrangers, whom Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon:

8 And they returned vnto Ieruſalem, and to the other parts of Iury euery man to his own citie, who came with Zorobabel, with Ieſus, Nehemias, and (*b*) Zacharias, and Reeſaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelſarus, (*c*) Aſpharaſus, (*d*) Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their Gouernours: ſonnes of (*e*) Phoros two thouſand an hundred ſeuenty and two: the ſons of (*f*) Shaphat (*g*) foure hundred ſeuentie and two;

10 The ſonnes of Ares ſeuen hundred fiftie and ſixe:

11 The ſonnes of Phaath Moab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The ſonnes of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure: the ſonnes of (*h*) Zathui, nine hundred fourty and fiue: the ſonnes of (*i*) Corbe ſeuen hundred and fiue: the ſonnes of Bani, ſixe hundred fourty and eight:

13 The ſonnes of Bebai, ſixe hundreth twenty and three: the ſons of (*k*) Sadas, three thouſand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The ſonnes of Adonicam, ſixe hundred ſixtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of (*l*) Bagoi, two thouſand ſixtie and ſixe: the ſonnes of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure:

15 The ſonnes of (*m*) Aterezias, ninety and two: the ſonnes of Ceilan and Azetas, three-ſcore and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two.

16 The ſonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the ſonnes of Arom thirty two, and the ſonnes of (*n*) Baſſa, three hundred twentie and three: the ſonnes of Azephurith, an hundreth and two:

17 The ſonnes of Meterus, three thouſand and fiue: the ſonnes of (*o*) Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three.

18 They of Netophah fiftie and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of (*p*) Bethſamos, fourty and two:

19 They of (*q*) Kiriathiarius, twenty and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, ſeuen hundred fourty and three: they of Pyra, ſeuen hundred:

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of (*r*) Cyrama, and (*ſ*) Gabdes, ſixe hundred twentie and one:

21 They of (*t*) Macalon, an hundred twentie and two: they of (*u*) Betolius fifty and two: the ſonnes of (*x*) Nephis, an hundred fifty and ſixe:

22 The

|| Ioachim and Zorobabel: This place is corrupt: For Ioachim was the ſonne of Ioſedech, Nehe. 12.10. and not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Iudah.

a Zorobabel.

b Saraiah.

c Or, Miſpar.

d Or, Reelaiah.

e Perad, Ezr. 2.3. Nehem. 7.9 whom for breuity ſake for the true numbers of the particulars ſhall ſee following: for here they vary much, and the ſumme muſt more.

f Shephatia.

g Or, three hundred ſeuenty two.

h Zatu.

i Zaccai.

k Addi.

l Bigui.

m Alerbetskia.

n Beſai.

o Bethlehem.

p Aſmaueth.

q Kiriathiarim.

r Remo

ſ Gabah.

t Michmas.

u Bethel.

x Magbiſh.

22 The ſonnes of [y] Calamolalus, and Onus, ſeuen hundred twenty and fiue: the ſonnes of Ierechus, two hundred fourty and fiue:

23 The ſonnes of [z] Annaas, three thouſand three hundred and thirtie:

24 The prieſts, the ſonnes of [a] Ieddu, the ſonne of Ieſus, among the ſonnes of Sanaſib, nine hundred ſeuenty and two: the ſonnes of [b] Meruth, a thouſand fifty and two.

25 The ſonnes of [c] Phaſſaron, a thouſand fourty and ſeuen: the ſons of [d] Carme [e] a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the ſonnes of [f] Ieſſue, and Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, ſeuenty and foure.

27 The holy ſingers: the ſonnes of Aſaph an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the ſonnes of [g] Salum, the ſonnes of [h] Iatal, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſonnes of [i] Dacobi, the ſonnes of [k] Teta, the ſonnes of [l] Sami, in all an hundred thirtie and nine.

29 The ſeruants of the Temple: the ſonnes of [m] Eſau, the ſonnes of [n] Aſipha, the ſonnes of Tabaoth, the ſonnes of [o] Ceras: the ſonnes of [p] Sud, the ſonnes of [q] Phaleas, the ſonnes of Labana, the ſonnes of [r] Graba.

30 The ſonnes of [f] Acua, the ſonnes of Vta, the ſonnes of [t] Cetab, the ſonnes of Agaba, the ſonnes of [u] Subai, the ſonnes of Anan, the ſons of [x] Cathua, the ſonnes of [y] Geddur:

31 The ſonnes of [z] Airus, the ſonnes of [a] Daiſan, the ſonnes of [b] Noeba, the ſonnes of Chaſeba, the ſonnes of [c] Gazera, the ſonnes of [d] Azia, the ſonnes of [e] Phinees, the ſonnes of Azara, the ſonnes of [f] Baſtai, the ſonnes of [g] Aſana, the ſonnes of [h] Meani, the ſonnes of [i] Naphili, the ſonnes of [k] Acub, the ſonnes of [l] Aſipha, the ſonnes of [m] Aſſur, the ſonnes of Pharacim, the ſonnes of [n] Baſaloth.

32 The ſonnes of [o] Meeda: the ſonnes of Coutha, the ſonnes of [p] Charea, the ſonnes of [q] Chareus, the ſonnes of [r] Aſerer, the ſonnes of [s] Thomoi, the ſonnes of [t] Naſith, the ſonnes of Atipha.

33 The ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon: the ſonnes of [u] Azaphion, the ſonnes of [x] Pharira, the ſonnes of [y] Ioeli, the ſonnes of [z] Lozon, the ſonnes of [a] Iſdael, the ſonnes of [b] Sapheth:

34 The ſonnes of [c] Hagia, the ſonnes of [d] Phacareth, the ſonnes of Sabie, the ſonnes of Sarothie, the ſonnes of Maſias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of Addus, the ſonnes of Suba, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſons of Allom.

35 All the miniſters of the Temple, and the ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon, were three hundred ſeuenty and two.

36 Theſe came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelerſas, Charaathalar leading them and Aalar.

37 Neither could they ſhew their families, nor their ſtocke, how they were of Iſrael: the ſonnes of [e] Ladan, the ſonnes of [f] Ban, the ſonnes of [g] Necodan, ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

g *Necodab.*

38 And of the Prieſts that vſurped the office of the Prieſthood, and were not found, the ſonnes of [h] Obdia: the ſonnes of [i] Accoz, the ſonnes of [k] Addus, who married Augia one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

h *Hobaiah.*
i *Cos.*
k *Barzelai.*

39 And when the deſcription of the kinred of theſe men was ſought in the Regiſter, and was not found, they were remooued from executing the office of the Prieſthood.

40 For vnto them ſaid || Nehemias, and Atharias, that they ſhould not be partakers of the holy things, till there aroſe vp an high Prieſt, clothed with † Doctrine and Trueth.

|| *Nehemias, who alſo is Atharias, two of one, Nehe. 8.9. and 10.2. chap.2.63.*
† *Heb. Vrim and Thummim.*

41 So of Iſrael from them of twelue yeeres olde and vpward, they were all in number forty thouſand, beſide men ſeruants and women ſeruants, two thouſand three hundred and ſixty.

42 Their || men ſeruants and handmaides were ſeuen thouſand three hundred fourty and ſeuen: the ſinging men and ſinging women, two hundred forty and fiue.

|| *See Nehe.7. 66.*

43 Foure hundred thirtie and fiue camels, ſeuen thouſand thirty and ſixe horſes, two hundred fourty and fiue mules, * fiue thouſand fiue hundred twentie and fiue || beaſts vſed to the yoke.

* *Ezra 2.67.*
|| *Aſſes.*

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ieruſalem, vowed to ſet vp the houſe againe in his owne place according to their abilitie:

45 And to giue into the holy treaſury of the workes, a thouſand pounds of gold, fiue thouſand of ſiluer, & an hundred prieſtly veſtments.

46 And ſo dwelt the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the people in Ieruſalem, and in the countrey: the ſingers alſo and the porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.

47 But when the ſeuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Iſrael were euery man in his owne place, they came altogether with one conſent into the open place of the || firſt gate which is towards the Eaſt.

|| *Or, before the Eaſt gate.*

48 Then ſtood vp Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and his brethren the Prieſts, and Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Iſrael,

49 To offer burnt ſacrifices vpon it, according as it is expreſly commanded in the booke of Moſes the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, & they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, becauſe all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppreſſed them, and they offered the ſacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Alſo they helde the feaſt of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the Law, and *offered* ſacrifices daily as was meet:

52 And after, that the || continuall oblations, and the ſacrifice of the Sabbaths and of the New Moones, and of all holy feaſts.

|| *Or, daily ſacrifice.*

53 And

† *Greeke hallowed.*

53 And all they that || had made any vow to God, began to offer ſacrifices to God from the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the Maſons and Carpenters, money, meate and drinke with cheerefulneſſe.

55 Vnto them of Sidon alſo and Tyre, they gaue carres that they ſhould bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which ſhould bee brought by flotes to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commaunded them by Cyrus King of the Perſians.

56 And in the ſecond yeere and ſecond moneth, after his comming to the Temple of God at Ieruſalem began Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and their brethren, and the prieſts, and the Leuites, and al they that were come vnto Ieruſalem out of the captiuitie:

57 And they layd the foundation of the houſe of God, in the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yere after they were come to Iury and Ieruſalem.

‖ *See Ezra 3.9.*

58 || And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then ſtood vp Ieſus and his ſons, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, & the ſons of Madiabun, with the ſons of Ioda the ſonne of Eliadun, with their ſons & brethren, all Leuites, with one accord || ſetters forward of the buſineſſe, labouring to aduance the works in the houſe of God. So the workmen built the Temple of the Lord.

‖ *Or, ouerſeers or encouragers of them that wrought in the houſe of the Lord.*

59 And the Prieſts ſtood arayed in their veſtiments with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph had Cymbals?

60 Singing ſongs of thankſgiuing, and praiſing the Lord || according as Dauid the king of Iſrael had ordained.

Or, after the manner of Dauid King of Iſrael.

61 And they ſung *with* loude voyces, ſongs to the praiſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercy and glory is for euer in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded trumpets and ſhouted with a loude voyce, ſinging ſongs of thankſgiuing vnto the Lord for the rearing vp the houſe of the Lord.

* Ezra 3.12. 13.

63 * Alſo the Prieſts and Leuites and of the chiefe of their families, the ancients who had ſeene the former houſe, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy ſhouted with loud voyce.

‖ *Or, diſcerned.*

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not be || heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude ſounded marueilouſly, ſo that it was heard afarre off.

66 Wherfore when the enemies of the Tribe of Iuda and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noiſe of trumpets ſhould mean.

67 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuitie did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Ieſus, and to the chiefe of the families, and ſayd vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewiſe, as you, doe obey your Lord, and doe ſacrifice vnto him from the daies of || Aſſbazareth the king of the Aſſyrians, who brought vs hither.

‖ *Aſſir-haddon, Chap. 4.2.*

70 Then Zorobabel and Ieſus, and the chief of the families of Iſrael ſaid vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an houſe vnto the Lord our God.

71 Wee our ſelues alone will build vnto the Lord of Iſrael, according as Cyrus the king of the Perſians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauie vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them ſtrait, hindred their building:

73 And by their ſecret plots, and popular perſwaſions, and commotions, they hindered the finiſhing of the building, all that time that king Cyrus liued, ſo they were hindred from building for the ſpace of || two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

‖ *Vntill the ſecond yeere of Darius Ezra 4.5,6,7.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Prophets ſtir vp the people to build the Temple.* 8 *Darius is ſolicited to hinder it:* 27 *But he doeth further it by all meanes,* 32 *and threatneth thoſe that ſhall hinder it.*

NOw in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the ſonne of || Addo, the Prophets prophecied vnto the Iewes, in Iurie and Ieruſalem in the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael || which was vpon them.

‖ *Or, Iddo.*

‖ *Or, which was called vnto them.*

2 Then ſtood vp Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and began to build the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 * At the ſame time came vnto them, || Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, with || Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and ſaid vnto them,

* Ezra 5.3. ‖ *Or, Tatnai.* ‖ *Or, Shetharboznai.*

4 By whoſe appointment doe you build this houſe and this roofe, and performe all the other things? and who are the workemen that performe theſe things?

5 Neuertheleſſe the Elders of the Iewes obtaine fauour: becauſe the Lord had viſited the captiuitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building, vntill ſuch time as ſignification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an anſwere receiued.

7 The copy of the letters which Siſinnes gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and ſent vnto Darius, To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things bee knowen vnto our lord the king, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the city of Ieruſalem, wee found in the citie of Ieruſalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuitie,

9 Building an houſe vnto the Lord great *and* new, of hewen and coſtly ſtones, and the timber already layd vpon the walles.

10 And thoſe workes are done with great ſpeed,

speede, and the worke goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we these Elders, saying, By whose commandement build you this house, and lay the foundations of these workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing; wee demanded of them who were the chiefe doers and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this answere: Wee are the seruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a king of Israel great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled downe the house and burnt it, and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeere that King Cyrus reigned ouer the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build vp this house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and of siluer, that Nabuchodonosor had caried away out of the house at Ierusalem, and had set them in his owne temple, those Cyrus the king brought foorth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to || Zorobabel and to Sanabassarus the ruler,

19 With commandement that he should carrie away the same vessels, and put them in the Temple at Ierusalem, and that the Temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanabassarus beeing come hither, layd the foundations of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, and from that time to this, beeing still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it seeme good vnto the king, let search be made among the || records of King Cyrus.

22 And if it be found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem hath beene done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seeke among the records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the palace which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a || roule wherein these things were recorded.

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Ierusalem should bee built againe where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shall be sixtie cubites, and the breadth sixtie cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expences thereof to bee giuen out of the house of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord both of gold and siluer that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should bee restored to the house at Ierusalem, and be set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that bee of the captiuitie of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Coelosyria and Phenice, a portion carefully to bee giuen these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullocks, and rams, and lambes;

30 And also corne, salt, wine, and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further question, according as the priests that be in Ierusalem shall signifie to be daily spent:

31 That || offrings may be made to the most high God, for the king and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 And hee commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing afore spoken or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and he thereon bee hanged, and all his goods seized for the King.

33 The Lord therfore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordeined, that according vnto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others, helpe forward the building. 5 The Temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The Passeouer is kept.

THen * Sisinnes the gouernour of Coelosyria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions following the commandements of king Darius,

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy works, assisting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernours of the Temple.

3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus, and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

4 And they finished these things, by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, and with || the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.

5 And thus was the holy house finished in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixt yeere of Darius king of the Persians.

* Ezra 6. 13.

|| Drinke offerings.

|| Or, the decree.

† Heb. the third day, Ezra 6. 15.

6 And the children of Israel: the priests, and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuitie, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offred an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes,

8 And twelue goates for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of || the chiefe of the tribes of Israel.

|| Or, tribes.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites, stood arayed in their vestments according to their † kinreds, in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel according to the booke of Moses: and the porters at euery gate.

† Heb. diuisions, Esdr. 6. 18.

10 And the children of Israel || that were of the captiuitie, held the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

|| Or, with those that, &c.

11 They that were of the captiuitie were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together,

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuitie, did eate, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord.

15 For that he had turned the || counsell of the King of Assyria towards them to strengthen their handes in the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

|| Or, mind.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the Kings commission to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 Hee declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 61 And his iourney. 71 Hee lamenteth the sinnes of his people, 96 And sweareth the Priests to put away their strange wiues.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of || Ezerias, the sonne of Helchiah, the sonne of Salum.

|| Azarias.

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of || Ozias, the sonne of || Memeroth, the sonne of Zaraias, the sonne of || Sauias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleasar, the sonne of Aaron the † chiefe Priest.

|| Azarias.
|| Meraioth.
|| Vzzi.
Some copies want these three names.
† Heb. was first, Ezra 7. 1.

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon, as a Scribe being very ready in the Lawe of Moyses, that was giuen by the God of Israel.

4 And the king did him honour: for hee found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and || Ministers of the Temple, vnto Ierusalem,

|| Nethinims.

6 In † the seuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth, (this was the kings seuenth yere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem, according to the || prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

† See Ezra 7. 7, 8, 9.

|| Or, successe.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the Lawe and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the Ordinances and Iudgements.

8 Now the copie of the || Commission which was written from Artaxerxes the King, and came to Esdras the priest and reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

|| Or, decree.

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the priest and reader of the Lawe of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order, that such of the nation of the Iewes, and of the priests and Leuites beeing within our realme, as are willing and desirous, should goe with thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seuen friends the counsellers,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ierusalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And cary the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the gold and siluer that in the countrey of Babylon can be || found, to the Lord in Ierusalem,

|| Or, got.

14 With that also which is giuen of the people, for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem: and that siluer and gold may be collected for bullocks, rammes, and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God which is in Ierusalem.

16 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe || with the siluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

|| withhold of, Ezr. 7. 18.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord which are giuen thee, for the vse of the Temple of thy God which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the kings treasury.

19 And I, king Artaxerxes, haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the priest, and the reader of the Law, of the most high God shal send for, they should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheate euen to an hundred || cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

|| Or, measures or salt, Ezra 7. 22.

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently vnto the most high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdom of the king and his sonnes.

22 I command you also that yee require no taxe, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests

Priests or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this temple, and that no man haue authoritie to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou, Esdras, according to the wisdome of God, ordaine iudges, and iustices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, † all those that know the law of thy God, and those that know it not thou shalt teach.

24 And * whosoeuer shal transgresse the law of thy God, and of the king, shall bee punished diligently, whether it be by death or other punishment, by penaltie of money, or by imprisonment.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the king, to glorifie his house that is in Ierusalem;

26 And hath honoured mee in the sight of the king and his counsellers and all his friends and Nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged, by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me;

28 And these are the chiefe according to their families and seuerall dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sonnes of Ithamar, || Gamael: of the sonnes of Dauid, || Lettus * the sonne of Shechenias:

30 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted, an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab; Elianias, the sonne of || Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

32 Of the sonnes of || Zathoe, Sechenias, the sonne of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: Of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred and fiftie men.

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Iosias, sonne of || Gotholias, and with him seuenty men.

34 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, || Zaraias sonne of Michael, and with him || threescore and ten men.

35 Of the sonnes of Ioab, || Abadias sonne of || Iezelus, and with him two hundred and || twelue men:

36 Of the sonnes of Banid, || Assalimoth sonne of Iosaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men:

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of || Astath, Iohannes *sonne of* || Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and || Samaias and with them || seuenty men:

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Vthi, the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him seuenty men:

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer, called || Theras, where wee pitched our tents three dayes, and then I suruayed them.

42 But when || I had found there none of the priests and Leuites,

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and || Iduel, and || Masman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and || Ioribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Mosollamon principall men and learned.

45 And I bad them that they should goe vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of the treasury:

46 And commanded them that they should speake vnto Daddeus, and to || his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mightie hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs skilfull men of the sonnes of || Moli, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, || Asebebia and his sonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene.

48 And Asebia, and Annuus, and Osaias his brother of the sonnes of Channuneus, and their sonnes were twenty men.

49 And of the seruants of the temple whom Dauid had ordained, and the principal men, for the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) The seruants of the Temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

50 And there I || vowed a fast vnto the yong men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs, for our children and for the † cattell:

51 For I was ashamed to aske the king footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries.

52 For wee had said vnto the king, that the power of the Lord our God, should bee with them that seeke him, to support thē in all wayes.

53 And againe wee besought our Lord, as touching these things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the priests, || Esebrias, and Assanias, and tenne men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king and his counsell, and the princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them sixe hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold.

57 And twenty golden vessels, and † twelue vessels of brasse, euen of fine brasse, glittering like gold.

58 And I sayd vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold, and the siluer *is* a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keepe them till ye deliuer them to the chiefe of the priests and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Ierusalem into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites who had

|| *Or, he numbred the people and the priests: but found none of the sonnes of Leui.*
|| *Or, Ariel.*
|| *Or, Shemaiah.*
|| *Or, Iarib.*
|| *Or, these mens names with their generations are rightly distinguished, Ezra 8.16.*
|| *Or, Iddo.*
|| *Or, of*
|| *Or, Casiphia.*
|| *Or, the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia.*
|| *Or, Machli.*
|| *Or, Sherebia, Ezra 8.18.*
|| *Or, also Hashabia, and with him Iesaiah of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezra 8.19.*
|| *Proclaimed.*

† *Hebr. substance.*

|| *Serewias and Hassibias.*

† *Hebr. two vessels, Ezra 8.27.*

receiued the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras wee departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our || iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemie, and *so* we came to Ierusalem.

|| *Dangers in the way.*

62 And when wee had beene there three dayes, the golde and siluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day vnto || Marmoth the priest the sonne of Iri.

|| *Or, vnto Merimoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest.*

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Iosabad the sonne of Iesu, and || Moeth the sonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was *deliuered them* by number and weight.

|| *Noadiah the sonne of Binnui.*

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

65 Moreouer, they that were come out of the captiuity offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euen twelue bullockes for all Israel, fourescore and sixteene rammes,

† *Hebr. 77. lambes, 12. he goates for a sinne offering, Ezra 8.31.*

66 † Threescore and twelue lambes, goates for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they deliuered the kings commandements vnto the kings stewards, and to the gouernours of Coelosyria, and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and sayd:

69 The nation of Israel, the princes, the priests, and Leuites haue not put away from them the strange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Pherezites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

* Ezra 9.2.

70 * For both they and their sonnes, haue maried with their daughters, and the holy seede is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquitie.

71 And assoone as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head, and beard, and sate me downe sad, and very heauie.

72 So all they that were then mooued at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto me, whilest I mourned for the iniquitie: but I sate still full of heauinesse, vntill the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I sayd, O Lord I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face;

† *Greek, haue abounded.*

75 For our sinnes † are multiplied aboue our heads and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

76 For euer since the time of our fathers we *haue bin* and are in great sin, euen vnto this day.

77 And for our sinnes and our fathers, wee with our brethren, and our kings, and our priestes, were giuen vp vnto the Kings of the earth, the sword and captiuity, and for a pray with shame vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy beene shewed vnto vs from thee O Lord, that there should bee left vs a roote, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary.

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † foode in the time of our seruitude.

† *Hebr. life, Ezr. 9.8.*

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord; but hee made vs gracious before the kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs foode;

81 Yea, & honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iurie, and Ierusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall wee say hauing these things? for we haue transgressed thy Commandements which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which yee enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleannesse.

84 Therefore now shall ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall yee take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer you shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that ye be strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes, and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, diddest make our sinnes light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a roote: but we haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy Law, and to mingle our selues with the vncleannesse of the nations of the land.

|| *Or, hast angry for ever.*

88 || Mightest not thou be angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither root, seed, nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel thou art true: for wee are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are wee before thee in our iniquities, for wee cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Ieelus, one of the sonnes of Israel called out and said, O Esdras, we haue sinned against the Lord God, we haue maried strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel || a loft.

|| *Or, stedfast, Deut. 28.13. and Baruc. 3.*

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wiues which wee haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Arise,

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertaine, and we will be with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priests, and Leuites of all †Israel to doe after these things, and so they sware.

† Heb. and of all Israel, Ezra 10.5.

CHAP. IX.

3 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The Law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe, and are put in mind of the Feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan the sonne of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eate no meate nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captiuitie, that they should be gathered together at Ierusalem:

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes according as the Elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell should be seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe ‖ cast out from them that were of the captiuitie.

‖ Vtterly destroyed, Iosh. 20.1.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin gathered together at Ierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed the lawe in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confessing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude and said with a loude voyce; Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that wee cannot stand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues, come at the time appointed,

‖ Or, stand.

13 And with them the rulers and Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principal men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wiues, was brought to an end in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come together, and had strange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the sonnes of Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren, ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Ioribus, and ‖ Ioadanus.

‖ Maaſiat.
‖ Iarib.
‖ Gedaliah.

20 And they gaue their handes to put away their wiues, and to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errors.

† Hebr. a ramme.
‖ Or, purification.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and [a] Eanes, and [b] Sameius, and [c] Hierel, and [d] Azarias.

a Harim.
b Maaſiah.
c Iebiel.
d Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of [e] Phaisur, Ellionas, Massias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and [f] Ocidelus, and [g] Talsas.

e Paſhur.
f Ioſabad.
g Elaſah.

23 And of the Leuites: Iosabad, and Semis, and [h] Colius who was called [i] Calitas, and [k] Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionas.

h Kelaiah.
i Kalitah.
k Pethahiah.

24 Of the holy Singers: [l] Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

l Eliaſhib.

25 Of the Porters: Sallumus, and [m] Tolbanes.

m Tolm.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of [n] Phoros, [o] Hiermas, and [p] Eddias, and Melchias, and [q] Maelus, and Eleazar, and [r] Asibias, and Baanias.

n Paroſh.
o Ramiah.
p Ieſaiah.
q Miamin.
r Malchiah.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and [s] Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and [t] Aedias.

s Iebiel.
t Abdi.

28 And of the sonnes of [u] Zamoth, [x] Eliadas, [y] Elisimus, [z] Othonias, Iarimoth, and [a] Sabatus, and [b] Sardeus.

u Zattu.
x Elioenai.
y Eliaſhib.
z Mattaniah.
a Sabad.
b Aziza.

29 Of the sonnes of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and [c] Iosabad, and [d] Amatheis.

c Zabbai.
d Athlai.

30 Of the sonnes of [e] Many, [f] Olamus, [g] Mamuchus, [h] Iedeus, Iasubus, [i] Iasael, and Hierimoth.

e Bani.
f Meſhullam.
g Malluch.
h Adaiah.
i Sheal.

31 † And of the sonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Mooſias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Sesthel, Balunus, and Manasseas.

† Of the names in verſ. 31, 32, 34, 35, See Ezr. 10.30, 31, 34, &c.

32 And of the sonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aseas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Chosameus.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, [k] Altaneus, and [l] Matthias, and [m] Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Simei.

k Mattenai.
l Mattithiah.
m Zabad.

34 And of the sonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliasis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selenias, Nathanias: And of the sonnes of Ozora, Sesis, Esril, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Iosiphus,

35 And of the sonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Iuel, Banaius.

36 All these had taken strange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Priests, and Leuites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Ierusalem, and in the countrey, in the first day of the seuenth moneth:

|| Or, villages.
*Nehem.8.1.

so the children of Israel were in their || habitations.

38 *And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the East.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the priest and reader, that hee would bring the law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chiefe priest, brought the law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the priests, to heare the law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto mid-day, before both men and women; and all the multitude gaue heed vnto the law.

42 And Esdras the priest, and reader of the law stood vp, vpon a pulpit of wood which was made *for that purpose*.

43 And there stood vp by him Matathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, || Ezecias, || Balasamus, vpon the right hand.

|| Or, Hilkiah.
|| Or, Maasiah.
|| Or, Pedaiah.
|| Or, Hashum.
|| See Neh.8.4.

44 And vpon his left hand stood || Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias, || Lothasubus and || Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the law before the multitude: for he sate † honourably in the first place in the sight of them all.

† Heb. aboue them all.

46 And when he opened the law, they stood all straight vp. So Esdras blessed the Lord God most High, the God of hostes Almightie.

47 And all the people answered Amen, and lifting vp their hands they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Iesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabateus, || Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Ioazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderstand it.

|| Or, Hashub.

49 || Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe priest, and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,

|| Then Nehemiah and Esra the priest and Scribe, and the Leuites that instructed the people, said vnto all the people Nehem.8.9.

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord; for they all wept when they heard the law.

51 Goe then and eate the fat, and drinke the sweete, and send part to || them that haue nothing.

|| Or, vnto them.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not sorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites published all things to the people, saying: This day is holy to the Lord, be not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merry, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere,

55 Because they vnderstood the words wherin they were instructed, and for the which they had beene assembled.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Esdras is commanded to reproue the people.* 24 *God threatneth to cast them off,* 35 *and to giue their houses to a people of more grace then they.*

*Ezra 7.1.

THe second Booke of the Prophet *Esdras, the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the sonne of || Sadamias, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob,

|| Or, Shallum.

2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Aziei, the sonne of Marimoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Borith, the sonne of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of the Persians.

*Isa. 58.1.

4 *And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

5 Goe thy way, and shew my people their sinfull deedes, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against mee, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten mee, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue prouoked mee vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not beene obedient vnto my lawe, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done so much good?

10 *Many kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharao with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

*Exod.14.28.

11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them, *and in the East I haue scattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

*Num.21.24. Ioshu.8.12.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

13 *I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe || passage, *I gaue you Moyses for a leader, and Aaron for a priest,

*Exod.14.29.
|| Or, strait.
*Exod.3.10. and 4.14.

14 *I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

*Exod.17.3.

15 Thus saith the almighty Lord, The quails *were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your

*Exod.16.13. psal.104.40.

your ſafegard, neuertheleſſe you murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the deſtruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirſtie in the wildernes, * did you not cry vnto me?

18 Saying, Why haſt thou brought vs into this wildernes to kill vs? It had bene better for vs to haue ſerued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernes.

19 Then had I pitie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eat, * ſo ye did eate Angels bread.

20 * When ye were thirſtie, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out || to your fill? for the heat I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

21 I diuided among you a fruitfull land, I caſt out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philiſtines before you: * What ſhall I yet doe more for you, ſaith the Lord?

22 Thus ſayeth the Almighty Lord when you were in the wilderneſſe in the riuer of the || Amorites, being a thirſt, and blaſpheming my Name,

23 I gaue you not fire for your blaſphemies, but caſt a tree in the water, and made the riuer ſweet.

24 What ſhal I do vnto thee, O Iacob? thou * Iuda wouldeſt not obey me: I will turne mee to other nations, and vnto thoſe will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

25 Seeing yee haue forſaken mee, I will forſake you alſo, when yee deſire me to be gracious vnto you, I ſhall haue no mercy vpon you.

26 * Whenſoeuer you ſhall call vpon mee, I will not heare you: for yee haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feete are ſwift to commit manſlaughter.

27 Ye haue not as it were forſaken mee, but your owne ſelues, ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his ſonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurſe her yong babes,

29 That yee would bee my people, || and I ſhould be your God, that yee would be my children, and I ſhould be your father?

30 * I gathered you together, as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now what ſhall I doe vnto you? I will caſt you out from my face.

31 * When you offer vnto mee, I will turne my face from you: for your ſolemne feaſt daies, your New-moone, and your Circumciſions haue I forſaken.

32 I ſent vnto you my ſeruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and ſlaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whoſe blood I wil require of your hands, ſaith the Lord.

33 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Your houſe is deſolate, I will caſt you out, as the wind doeth ſtubble.

34 And your children ſhall not bee fruitfull: for they haue deſpiſed my Commandement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houſes will I giue to a people that ſhall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet ſhall beleeue mee, to whom I haue ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue ſeene no Prophets, yet they ſhall call their ſinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witneſſe the grace of the people to come, whoſe little ones reioyce in gladneſſe: and though they haue not ſeene me with bodily eyes, yet in ſpirit they beleeue the thing that I ſay.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and ſee the people that commeth from the Eaſt.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, Oſeas, Amos, and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachy, which is called alſo an * Angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Eſdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Becauſe they refuſed, the Gentiles are called. 43 Eſdras ſeeth the Sonne of God, and thoſe that are crowned by him.

THus ſayth the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my commandements by my ſeruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but deſpiſed my counſailes.

2 The mother that bare them, ſaith vnto them, Goe your way, ye children, for I am a widow, and forſaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnes, but with ſorrow and heauineſſe haue I loſt you: for yee haue ſinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what ſhall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forſaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call vpon thee for a witnes ouer the mother of theſe children, which would not keepe my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoyle, that there may be no off-ſpring of them.

7 Let them be ſcattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they haue deſpiſed my || Couenant.

8 Woe be vnto thee, Aſſur, thou that hideſt the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorrhe.

9 Whoſe land lyeth in clods of pitch, and heaps of aſhes: euen ſo alſo will I doe vnto them that heare me not, ſaith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord vnto Eſdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Hieruſalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Iſrael.

11 Their glory alſo will I take vnto me, and giue theſe the euerlaſting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They

* Num.14.3.
* Wiſd.16. 20.
* Numb.20. 11. wiſd.11.4. Or, abundantly.
* Eſay 5.4. and 1 cron.15. 13.
Or, at the later warres warres of Moab.
* Exod.32.8.
* Eſay 1.15.
Or, as I am your God.
* Matth.23. 37.
* Eſay 1.13.
|| Sacrament or oath.
* Gene.19.24
* Mala.3.1.

12 They shall haue the tree of Life for an oyntment of sweet sauour, they shall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Goe and yee shall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be shortned: the kingdome is already prepared for you: Watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnes; for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good; for I liue, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feete as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, sayeth the Lord.

16 And those that bee dead will I raise vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowne ‖ my Name in Israel.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will send my seruants Esay and Ieremie, after whose counsaile I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits,

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony: and seuen mighty mountaines, whereupon there grow roses and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the orphane, clothe the naked.

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the sight of my clearenesse.

22 Keepe the olde and yong within thy walles.

23 *Whersoeuer thou findest the dead, † take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the first place in my resurrection.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nource; stablish their feet.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shall not one of them perish, for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, others shal weepe and be sorrowfull, but thou shalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen shall enuy thee, but they shall be able to doe nothing against thee, sayeth the Lord.

29 My handes shall couer thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I wil deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull saith the Lord Almighty,

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and ‖ shew mercy vnto them: for my welles runne ouer, and my grace shall not faile.

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I should goe vnto Israel; but when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, and despised the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O ye heathen, that heare and vnderstand, Looke for your Shepheard, he shall giue you euerlasting rest; for he is nigh at hand, that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the number of those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord:

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longest for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue bene called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

42 *I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the middest of them there was a yong man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads hee set crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

44 So I asked the Angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these?

45 He answered, and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confessed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What yong person is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered, and said vnto me, It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them, that stood so stiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto mee, Goe thy way, and tell my people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

1 *Esdras is troubled,* 13 *and acknowledgeth the sinnes of the people:* 28 *yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.*

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the Citie, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For

‖ *Or, bring them vp with gladnesse, as a doue: make their feet fast. For, &c.*

‖ *Or, thy name, O Israel.*

*Tob. 17. 18.

† *Signing bury them.*

‖ *Or, preach.*

‖ *Or, for.*

† *Let enclude.*

*Reuel. 7. 9.

‖ *Or, Lord.*

2 For I ſaw the deſolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my ſpirit was ſore mooued, ſo that I began to ſpeake words full of feare to the moſt High, and ſaid,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou ſpakeſt at the beginning, when thou didſt plant the earth (and that thy ſelfe alone) and commaundedſt the people,

a Gene.2.7. 5 *And gaueſt a body vnto Adam without ſoule, which was the workemanſhip of thine hands, and didſt breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou leddeſt him into Paradiſe, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gaueſt commaundement to loue thy way, which hee tranſgreſſed, and immediatly thou appointedſt death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

b Gene. 6.12. 8 *And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and deſpiſed thy Commandements.

c Gene.7.10. 9 *And againe in proceſſe of time thou broughteſt the Flood vpon thoſe that dwelt in the world, and deſtroyedſt them.

10 And it came to paſſe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, ſo was the Flood to theſe.

d 1.Pet.3.20. 11 Neuertheleſſe, one of them thou lefteſt, namely *Noah with his houſhold, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to bee more vngodly then the firſt.

e Gene. 12.1. f Gene.17.5. 13 Now when they liued ſo wickedly before thee, *thou diddeſt chooſe thee a man from among them, whoſe name was *Abraham.

14 Him thou louedſt, and vnto him onely thou ſhewedſt thy will:

15 And madeſt an euerlaſting Couenant with him, promiſing him that thou wouldeſt neuer forſake his ſeed.

g Gene.22. 23. h Gene.25. 26,26. i Iuda.12.3. 16 *And vnto him, thou gaueſt Iſahac, and *vnto Iſahac alſo thou gaueſt Iacob and Eſau. As for Iacob thou *didſt chooſe him to thee, and put by Eſau: and ſo Iacob became a great multitude.

k Rom.9.13. and 11.28. Ezec.4.10. 17 And it came to paſſe, that when thou leddeſt his ſeed out of Egypt, *thou broughteſt them vp to mount Sina.

18 And bowing the heauens, thou didſt ſet faſt the earth, mouedſt the whole world, and madeſt the depth to tremble, and troubledſt the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of winde, and of cold, that thou mighteſt giue the Law vnto the ſeed of Iacob, || and diligence vnto the generation of Iſrael.

20 And yet tookeſt thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy Law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the firſt Adam bearing a wicked heart, tranſgreſſed, and was ouercome; and ſo bee all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmitie was made permanent; and the law (alſo) in the heart of the people with the malignitie of the root, ſo that the good departed away, and the euill abode ſtill.

23 So the times paſſed away, and the yeeres were brought to an end: *then diddeſt thou raiſe thee vp a ſeruant, called Dauid. *1.Sam.16. 13.

24 *Whom thou commandedſt to build a citie vnto thy Name, and to offer incenſe and oblations vnto thee therein. *2.Sam.5.1. and 7.5,13.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the city forſooke thee.

26 And in all things did euen as Adam, and all his generation had done, for they alſo had a wicked heart.

27 And ſo thou gaueſt the citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they ſhould therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had ſeene impieties without number, then my ſoule ſaw many euil doers in this thirtieth yere, ſo that my heart failed me.

30 For I haue ſeene how thou ſuffreſt them ſinning, and haſt ſpared wicked doers: and haſt deſtroyed thy people, and haſt preſerued thine enemies, and haſt not ſignified it.

31 || I doe not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion? || Or, I conceiue.

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee beſides Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo beleeued thy Couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I ſee that they || flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy commandements. || Or, abound.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickedneſſe now in the ballance, and theirs alſo that dwell in the world: and ſo ſhall thy Name no where be found, but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell vpon the earth, haue not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy Commaundements?

36 Thou ſhalt find that Iſrael by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Angel declareth the ignorance of Eſdras in Gods iudgements, 13 and aduiſeth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach. 23 Neuertheleſſe Eſdras asketh diuers queſtions, and receiueth anſweres to them.

AND the Angel that was ſent vnto mee, whoſe name was Vriel, gaue mee an anſwere,

2 And ſaid, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkeſt thou to comprehend the way of the moſt High?

3 Then ſayd I, Yea my Lord: and he anſwered me, and ſaid, I am ſent to ſhew thee three

three wayes, and to set foorth three similitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canst declare mee one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I said, Tell on my Lord. Then said he vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure mee the blast of the wind, or call me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I and said, What man is able to doe that, that thou shouldest aske such things of me?

7 And he said vnto me, If I should aske thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many springs are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradise:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldest say vnto me, I neuer went downe into the deep, nor as yet into hel, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheless, now haue I asked thee but onely of the fire and wind, and of the day where through thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not bee separated, and yet canst thou giue me no answere of them.

10 He said moreouer vnto me, Thine owne things, and such as are growne vp with thee, canst thou not know.

11 How should thy vessel then be able to comprehend the way of the highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderstand the || corruption that is euident in my sight?

|| Or, interruption.

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that wee should liue still in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me and said, I went into a forest into a plaine, and the *trees tooke counsell,

* Iudg. 9. 8. 2. chron. 25. 18.

14 And said, Come let vs go and make warre against the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the Sea also in like maner tooke counsell, and said, Come, let vs go vp and subdue the woods of the plaine, that there also we may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood vp and stopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou begin to iustifie, or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and said, Verily it is a foolish thought that they both haue deuised: for the || ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to beare his || floods.

[Or, the land.
|| Or, waues.

20 Then answered hee mee and said, Thou hast giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also?

21 For like as || the ground is giuen vnto the wood, & the sea to his floods: euen so *they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderstand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderstand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

|| The land.
* Isay 55. 8, 9. iohn 3. 31. 1. cor. 2. 13.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderstanding.

23 For it was not my minde to bee curious of the high things, but of such as passe by vs dayly, namely wherefore Israel is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written Couenants come to || none effect.

|| Or, as when.

24 And wee passe away out of the world as grashoppers, and our life is astonishment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will hee then doe vnto his Name, whereby wee are called? of these things haue I asked.

26 Then answered he mee, and said, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt marueile, for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteousnesse, and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things wherof thou askest me, I will tell thee; for the euill is sowne, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sowne, bee not turned vpside downe, and if the place where the euill is sowne passe not away, then cannot it come that is sowne with good.

30 For the graine of euill seed hath bene sowne in the heart of Adam from the beginning, & how much vngodlines hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much shall it yet bring forth vntill the || time of threshing come.

|| Or, sowen.

31 Ponder now by thy selfe, how great fruit of wickednesse the graine of euill seed hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares shall be cut downe, which are without number, how great a floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered and said, How and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And hee answered me, saying, Doe not thou hasten aboue the most Highest: for thy haste is in vaine to be aboue him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when commeth the fruite of the floore of our reward?

36 And vnto these things || Vriel the Archangel gaue them answere, and said, Euen when the number of seeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

|| Ieremiel.

37 By measure hath he measured the times, and by number hath hee numbred the times; and he doeth not moue nor stirre them, vntill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that beарest rule, euen we all are full of impietie.

39 And

39 And for our ſakes peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, becauſe of the ſinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Go thy way to a woman with child, & aske of her, when ſhe hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then ſaid I, No Lord, that can ſhe not. And hee ſaid vnto me, In the graue the chambers of ſoules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haſte to eſcape the neceſſitie of the trauaile: euen ſo doe theſe places haſte to deliuer thoſe things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou deſireſt to ſee, it ſhalbe ſhewed thee.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and if it be poſſible, and if I be meete therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is paſt, or more paſt then is to come.

46 What is paſt I know; but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he ſaid vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right ſide, and I ſhall expound the ſimilitude vnto you.

48 So I ſtood and ſaw, and behold an hot burning ouen paſſed by before mee: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold the ſmoke remained ſtill.

49 After this there paſſed by before mee a watry cloude, and ſent downe much raine with a ſtorme, and when the ſtormie raine was paſt, the drops remained ſtill.

50 Then ſaid he vnto me, Conſider with thy ſelfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the ſmoke: but the drops and the ſmoke remaine behinde: ſo the || quantitie which is paſt, did more exceed.

51 Then I prayed, and ſaid, May I liue, thinkeſt thou, vntil that time? || or what ſhal happen in thoſe dayes?

52 He anſwered mee, and ſaid, As for the tokens whereof thou askeſt mee, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life, I am not ſent to ſhew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſigne of the times to come. 23 He asketh why God chooſing but one people, did caſt them off. 30 He is taught, that Gods iudgments are vnſearchable: 46 and that God doeth not all at once.

NEuertheleſſe as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes ſhal come, that they which dwell vpon earth, || ſhalbe taken in a great number, and the way of trueth ſhall be hidden, and the land ſhalbe barren of faith.

2 But * iniquitie ſhall bee increaſed aboue that which now thou ſeeſt, or that thou haſt heard long agoe.

3 And the land || that thou ſeeſt now to haue root, ſhalt thou ſee waſted ſuddenly.

4 But if the moſt high graunt thee to liue, thou ſhalt ſee after the third Trumpet, that the Sunne ſhall ſuddenly ſhine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood ſhall drop out of wood, and the ſtone ſhall giue his voice, and the people ſhall be troubled.

6 And euen he ſhall rule whom they looke not for that dwel vpon the earth, and the foules ſhall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitiſh Sea ſhall caſt out fiſh, and make a noiſe in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they ſhall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There ſhall be a confuſion alſo in many places, and the fire ſhalbe oft || ſent out againe, and the wilde beaſts ſhall change their places, and menſtruous women ſhall bring forth monſters. || Or, ſtaked.

9 And ſalt waters ſhal be found in the ſweet, and all friends ſhall deſtroy one another: then ſhall wit hide it ſelfe, and vnderſtanding withdraw it ſelfe into his ſecret chamber,

10 And ſhall be ſought of many, and yet not be found: then ſhall vnrighteouſneſſe and incontinencie be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land alſo ſhall aske another, and ſay, Is righteouſneſſe that maketh a man righteous gone through thee? And it ſhall ſay, No.

12 At the ſame time ſhall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they ſhal labour, but their wayes ſhall not || proſper. || Or, be reiected.

13 To ſhew thee ſuch tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and faſt ſeuen dayes, thou ſhalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreame fearefulnes went through all my body, and my mind was troubled, ſo that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talk with me, held me, comforted me, and ſet me vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the ſecond night it came to paſſe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, ſaying, Where haſt thou bene? and why is thy countenance ſo heauy?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed vnto thee, in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then, and eat bread, and forſake vs not as the ſhepheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then ſaid I vnto him, Goe thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I ſaid, and went from me.

20 And ſo I faſted ſeuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after ſeuen dayes ſo it was, that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my ſoule recouered the ſpirit of vnderſtanding, and I began to talke with the moſt High againe,

23 And ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees therof, thou haſt choſen thee one onely Vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world, thou haſt choſen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one Lilly.

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou haſt

haſt filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou haſt hallowed Sion vnto thy ſelfe.

26 And of al the foules that are created, thou haſt named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou haſt prouided thee one ſheepe.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou haſt gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedſt, thou gaueſt a Law that is approued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why haſt thou giuen this people ouer vnto many? and ||vpon the one roote haſt thou prepared others, and why haſt thou ſcattered thy onely one people among many?

||Or, ouer.

29 And they which did gainesay thy promiſes, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou didſt ſo much hate thy people, yet ſhouldeſt thou puniſh them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had ſpoken theſe words, the Angel that came to me the night afore, was ſent vnto me,

32 And ſaid vnto mee, Heare me, and I will inſtruct thee, hearken to the thing that I ſay, and I ſhall tell thee more.

33 And I ſaid, Speake on, my Lord: then ſaid he vnto me, thou art ſore troubled in mind for Iſraels ſake: loueſt thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I ſaid, No Lord, but of very griefe haue I ſpoken: For my reines paine mee euery houre; while I labour to comprehend the way of the moſt High, and to ſeeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he ſaid vnto mee, Thou canſt not: and I ſaid, wherefore Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue ſeene the trauell of Iacob, and the wearieſome toile of the ſtocke of Iſrael?

36 And he ſaid vnto mee, Number mee the things that are not yet come, gather mee together the drops that are ſcattered abroad, make me the flowres greene againe that are withered.

37 Open mee the places that are cloſed, and bring mee forth the winds that in them are ſhut vp, ſhew me the image of a voice: and then I wil declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, who may know theſe things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwiſe: how may I then ſpeake of theſe things whereof thou askeſt me?

40 Then ſaid he vnto me, Like as thou canſt doe none of theſe things that I haue ſpoken of, euen ſo canſt thou not finde out my iudgment, or in the end the loue that I haue promiſed vnto my people.

41 And I ſaid, behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that bee reſerued till the ende; and what ſhall they doe that haue bene before me, or we (that be now) or they that ſhall come after vs?

42 And hee ſaid vnto mee, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no ſlackneſſe of the laſt, euen ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered, and ſaid, Couldſt thou not make thoſe that haue bene made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mighteſt ſhew thy iudgement the ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The creature may not haſt aboue the maker, neither may the world hold them at once that ſhalbe created therein.

45 And I ſaid, As thou haſt ſaid vnto thy ſeruant, that thou which giueſt life to all, haſt giuen life at once to the creature that thou haſt created, and the creature bare it: euen ſo it might now alſo beare them that now bee preſent at once.

46 And he ſaid vnto mee, Aske the wombe of a woman, and ſay vnto her, If thou bringeſt forth children, why doeſt thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I ſaid, She cannot: but muſt doe it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Euen ſo haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to thoſe that bee ſowne in it, in their times.

49 For like as a yong childe may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen ſo haue I diſpoſed the world which I created.

50 And I asked and ſaid, Seeing thou haſt now giuen me the way, I will *proceed to* ſpeake before thee: for our mother of whom thou haſt told me that ſhe is yong, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He anſwered me and ſaid, Aske a woman that beareth children, and ſhe ſhall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou haſt now brought forth, like thoſe that were before, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhall anſwere thee, They that be borne in the ſtrength of youth, are of one faſhion, and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider thou therefore alſo, how that yee are leſſe of ſtature then thoſe that were before you.

55 And ſo are they that come after you leſſe then ye, as the creatures which now beginne to bee olde, and haue paſſed ouer the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſeruant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods purpoſe is eternall.* 8 *The next world ſhall follow this immediatly.* 13 *What ſhall fall out at the laſt.* 31 *He is promiſed more knowledge,* 38 *and reckoneth vp the workes of the creation,* 57 *and complaineth that they haue no part in the world, for whom it was made.*

AND hee ſaid vnto mee, in the beginning when the ||earth was made, before the borders of the world ſtood, or euer the winds blew,

||Or, ſtable the earth.

2 Before it thundred and lightened, or euer the foundations of Paradiſe were laid.

3 Before the faire flowers were ſeene, or euer the mooueable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the meaſures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneyes in Sion were hote,

5 And ere the preſent yeeres were ſought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now ſinne were turned, before they were ſealed that haue gathered faith for a treaſure:

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me alſo they ſhall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What ſhall be the parting aſunder of the times? or when ſhall be the end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he ſaid vnto me, From Abraham vnto Iſaac, when Iacob and Eſau were borne of him, *Iacobs hand held || firſt the heele of Eſau.

9 For Eſau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other queſtion, Eſdras, aske thou not.

11 ¶ I anſwered then, and ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeech thee, ſhew thy ſeruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou ſhewedſt mee part the laſt night.

13 So he anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Stand vp vpon thy feet, and heare a mightie ſounding voyce.

14 And it ſhall bee as it were a great || motion, but the place where thou ſtandeſt, ſhall not be mooued.

15 And therfore when it ſpeaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderſtood.

16 And why? becauſe the ſpeech of theſe things trembleth and is moued: for it knoweth that the end of theſe things muſt be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I ſtood vpon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that ſpake, and the ſound of it was like the ſound of many waters.

18 And it ſaid, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to viſit them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquiſition of them, what they be that haue hurt vniuſtly with their vnrighteouſneſſe, and when the affliction of Sion ſhall be fulfilled.

20 And when the world that ſhall begin to vaniſh away, ſhall bee || finiſhed: then will I ſhew theſe tokens, the bookes ſhall be opened before the firmament, and they ſhall ſee altogether.

21 And the children of a yeere olde ſhall ſpeake with their voices, the women with child ſhall bring forth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths olde: and they ſhall liue, and be raiſed vp.

22 And ſuddenly ſhall the ſowen places appeare vnſowen, the full ſtorehouſes ſhal ſuddenly be found emptie.

23 And the trumpet ſhal giue a ſound, which when euery man heareth, they ſhall be ſuddenly afraid.

24 At that time ſhall friendes fight one againſt another like enemies, and the earth ſhall ſtand in feare with thoſe that dwell therein, the ſprings of the fountaines ſhall ſtand ſtill, and in three houres they ſhall not run.

25 Whoſoeuer remaineth from all theſe that I haue told thee, ſhall eſcape, and ſee my ſaluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, ſhall ſee it, who haue not taſted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants ſhall bee changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill ſhall be put out, and deceit ſhall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it ſhall flouriſh, corruption ſhall be ouercome, and the trueth which hath bene ſo long without fruit, ſhall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I ſtood.

30 And theſe wordes ſaid he vnto mee, I am come to ſhew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and faſt ſeuen dayes againe, I ſhall tell thee greater things || by day, then I haue heard. || *See chap. 13. verſe 52.*

32 For thy voyce is heard before the moſt High: for the mighty hath ſeene thy righteous dealing, he hath ſeene alſo thy chaſtity, which thou haſt had euer ſince thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he ſent mee to ſhew thee all theſe things, and to ſay vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And haſten not with the times that are paſt, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayſt not haſten from the latter times.

35 And it came to paſſe after this, that I wept againe, and faſted ſeuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he told me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I began to ſpeake before the moſt High.

37 For my ſpirit was greatly ſet on fire, and my ſoule was in diſtreſſe.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, thou ſpakeſt from the beginning of the creation, euen the firſt day, and ſaidſt thus, * Let heauen and earth be made: and thy word was a perfect worke. * Gene. 1. 1.

39 And then was the ſpirit and darkeneſſe, and ſilence were on euery ſide, the ſound of mans voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedſt thou a faire light to come foorth of thy treaſures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the ſecond day thou madeſt the ſpirit of the firmament, and commandedſt it to part aſunder, and to make a diuiſion betwixt

the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou diddest command that the waters should bee gathered in the seuenth part of the earth: sixe parts hast thou dryed vp and kept them, to the intent that of these, some being planted of God, and tilled, might serue thee.

43 For assoone as thy word went forth, the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the third day.

*Gene.1.14. 45 *Vpon the fourth day thou commaundedst that the Sunne should shine, and the Moone giue her light, and the Starres should be in order,

*Gene.1.15. deut.4.19. 46 And gauest them a charge to doe *seruice vnto man, that was to be made.

*Gene.1.20. 47 Vpon the fift day, thou saidest vnto the seuenth part * where the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth liuing creatures, foules and fishes: and so it came to passe.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought forth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous works.

‖Behemoth. 49 Then didst thou ordaine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, and the other, Leuiathan,

50 And diddest separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not holde them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gauest one part, which was dried vp the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, namely the moist, and hast kept him to be deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the sixth day thou gauest commaundement vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring foorth beasts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, but be like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, these heathen, which haue euer bene reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59 If the world now bee made for our sakes, why do we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrowe. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All shall die and rise againe. 33 Christ shall sit in iudgement. 46 God hath not made paradise in vaine, 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these wordes, there was sent vnto mee the Angel which had bene sent vnto me the nights afore.

2 And hee said vnto me, Vp Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on, my God. Then said he vnto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could go into the sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing. A citie is builded, and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

‖Or, large place. 7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water.

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, *so small*, that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this citie now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if hee neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said hee vnto me, Euen so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed what now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauaile: they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painfull.

‖Or, ancient. 13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these strait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou mooued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

*Deut.11. 17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that beareſt rule, thou hast ordeined in thy *law, that the righteous should inherite these things, but that the vngodly should perish.

18 Neuertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the straite things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And he said vnto me, There is no Iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the highest.

20 For

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the Law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath giuen strait commaundement to such as came, what they should doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they should obserue to auoid punishment.

22 Neuertheleſſe, they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themselues by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his Law haue they despised, and denied his couenants; in his statutes haue they not bene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the emptie, are emptie things, and for the full, are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and she comming forth shalbe seene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my Sonne Iesus shalbe reuealed with those that be with him, and they that remaine, shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my Sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shalbe turned into the old silence seuen dayes, like as in the ||former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine.

31 And after seuen daies, the world that yet awaketh not, shalbe raised vp, and that shall die, that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shal deliuer those soules that were commited vnto them.

33 And the most High shall appeare vpon the seat of iudgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgement only shall remaine, trueth shall stand, and faith shall waxe strong.

35 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shalbe shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and wicked deeds shall beare no rule.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernesse:

37 And Iesus after him for Israel in the time of || Achan,

38 And Samuel, and Dauid for the destruction: and * Solomon for them that should come to the Sanctuary.

39 And * Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead that he might liue.

40 And * Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.

41 Euen so now seeing corruption is growen vp, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me, and said, This present life is not the ende where much glory doeth abide; therfore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past.

44 Intemperancie is at an end, infidelitie is cut off, righteousnesse is growen, and trueth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered them, and said, This is my first and last saying; That it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to liue in heauines, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee. *Rom. 5. 18.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promised vs an immortall time, whereas wee haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues being most wicked are made vaine?

51 And that there are laide vp for vs dwellings of health and safetie, whereas wee haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which haue led || a warie life, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked wayes of all? ||Or, a chaste life.

53 And that there should be shewed a paradise whose fruite endureth for euer, wherein is ||securitie and medicine, sith we shall not enter into it? ||Or, Nothing.

54 For we haue walked in vnpleasant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vsed abstinence, shall shine aboue the starres, whereas our faces shalbe blacker then darknes?

56 For while wee liued and committed iniquitie, wee considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he me, and said, This is the || condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth shall fight, ||Or, instant.

58 That if he be ouercome, he shall suffer as thou hast said; but if he get the victory, he shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while he liued, saying, * Chuse thee life that thou mayest liue. *Deut. 30. 19.

60 Neuertheleſſe they beleeued not him, nor yet the Prophets after him, no nor me which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not be such heauinesse in their destruction, as shall be ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then, and said, I know, Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them, which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon thoſe alſo that turne to his Law,

*Rom.3.4. 64 And that * hee is patient, and long ſuffereth thoſe that haue ſinned, as his creatures:

65 And that he is bountifull, for he is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are preſent, and that are paſt, and alſo to them which are to come.

67 For if he ſhall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherite therein.

68 And he pardoneth; for if hee did not ſo of his goodnes, that they which haue committed iniquities might be eaſed of them, the tenne thouſand part of men ſhould not remain liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if hee ſhould not forgiue them that are || cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ||contentions,

‖Or, created. ‖ Or, contempts.

70 There ſhould be very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few ſaued. 6 He aſketh why God deſtroyeth his owne worke, 26 and prayeth God to look vpon the people which only ſerue him. 41 God anſwereth that all ſeed commeth not to God, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and ſuch like.

AND hee anſwered mee, ſaying, The moſt High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I wil tel thee a ſimilitude, Eſdras, As when thou askeſt the earth, it ſhall ſay vnto thee, that it giueth much mold wherof earthen veſſels are made, but little duſt that gold commeth of: euen ſo is the courſe of this preſent world.

*Matt.20.16. 3 * There be many created, but few ſhall be ſaued.

4 So anſwered I, and ſaid, Swallow then downe O my ſoule, vnderſtanding, and deuoure wiſedome.

5 For thou haſt agreed to giue eare, and art willing to propheſie: for thou haſt no longer ſpace then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou ſuffer not thy ſeruant that we may pray before thee, and thou ||giue vs ſeed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderſtanding, that there may come fruit of it, how ſhall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

‖ Or, to giue vs.

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanſhip of thine hands, like as thou haſt ſaid.

8 For when the body is faſhioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giueſt it members, || thy creature is preſerued in fire & water, and nine moneths doeth thy workmanſhip endure thy creature which is created in her.

‖Or, how is the body faſhioned.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, ſhall both bee preſerued: and when the time commeth, the wombe preſerued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou haſt cómanded out of the parts of the body, that is to ſay, out of the breaſtes milk to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breſts,

11 That the thing which is faſhioned, may be nouriſhed for a time, till thou diſpoſeſt it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughteſt it vp with thy righteouſneſſe, and nourturedſt it in thy Law, and reformedſt it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou ſhalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therfore thou ſhalt deſtroy him which with ſo great * labour was faſhioned, it is an eaſie thing to be ordained by thy commaundement, that the thing which was made might be preſerued.

*Iob 10.8. pſal.139.14 &c.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will ſpeake (touching man in generall, thou knoweſt beſt) but touching thy people, for whoſe ſake I am ſory,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whoſe cauſe I mourne, and for Iſrael, for whom I am heauy, and for Iacob, for whoſe ſake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I beginne to pray before thee, for my ſelfe, and for them: for I ſee the fals of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the ſwiftneſſe of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderſtand my words, and I ſhall ſpeake before thee: this is the beginning of the wordes of Eſdras, before he was taken vp: and I ſaid;

20 O Lord, thou that dwelleſt in euerlaſtingneſſe, which beholdeſt from aboue things in the heauen, and in the ayre,

21 Whoſe throne is ineſtimable, whoſe glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hoſts of Angels ſtand with trembling,

22 (Whoſe ſeruice is conuerſant in winde and fire,) whoſe word is true, and ſayings conſtant, whoſe Commandement is ſtrong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whoſe looke dryeth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the trueth witneſſeth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will ſpeake, and ſo long as I haue vnderſtanding, I will anſwere.

26 O looke not vpon the ſinnes of thy people, but on them which ſerue thee in trueth.

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the deſire of thoſe that keepe thy Teſtimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon thoſe that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not bee thy will to deſtroy them, which haue liued like beaſts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worſe then beaſtes: but loue them that alway put their truſt in thy righteouſneſſe, and glory.

31 For we and our fathers || doe languiſh of ſuch diſeaſes; but becauſe of vs ſinners, thou ſhalt be called mercifull.

‖ Are ſick.

32 For if thou || haſt a deſire to haue mercy vpon

‖ Be willing

vpon vs, thou ſhalt bee called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no works of righteouſneſſe.

33 For the iuſt which haue many good works laid vp with thee, ſhall out of their owne deeds receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou ſhouldeſt take diſpleaſure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou ſhouldeſt bee ſo bitter toward it?

35 *For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amiſſe.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteouſneſſe, and thy goodneſſe ſhall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the || confidence of good works.

37 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Some things haſt thou ſpoken aright, and according vnto thy words it ſhall be.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on the diſpoſition of them which haue ſinned before death, before iudgement, before deſtruction.

39 But *I will reioyce ouer the diſpoſition of the righteous, and I will remember alſo their pilgrimage, and the ſaluation, and the reward that they ſhall haue.

40 Like as I haue ſpoken now, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe.

41 For as the husbandman ſoweth much ſeed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is ſowen good in his ſeaſon, commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted take root: euen ſo is it of them that are ſowen in the world, they ſhall not all be ſaued.

42 I anſwered then, and ſaid, If I haue found grace, let me ſpeake.

43 Like as the husbandmans ſeed periſheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due ſeaſon, or if there be come too much raine, and corrupt it:

44 Euen ſo periſheth man alſo which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, becauſe thou art like vnto him, for whoſe ſake thou haſt made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans ſeed.

45 Be not wroth with vs, but ſpare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Things preſent are for the preſent, and things to come, for ſuch as be to come:

47 For thou commeſt farre ſhort, that thou ſhouldeſt be able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this alſo thou art marueilous before the moſt High,

49 In that thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe as it becommeth thee, and haſt not iudged thy ſelfe worthy to bee much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miſeries ſhall be done to them, that in the latter time ſhall dwell in the world, becauſe they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderſtand thou for thy ſelfe, and ſeeke out the glory for ſuch as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradiſe opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteouſneſſe is made ready, a citie is builded, and reſt is allowed, yea perfect goodneſſe and wiſedome.

53 The root of euill is ſealed vp from you, weakeneſſe and the moath is hid from you, and corruption is fled into || hell to be forgotten.

54 Sorrowes are paſſed, and in the ende is ſhewed the treaſure of immortalitie.

55 And therefore aske thou no more queſtions concerning the multitude of them that periſh.

56 For when they had taken libertie, they deſpiſed the moſt High, thought ſcorne of his Law, and forſooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And *ſaid in their heart, that there is no God, yea, and that knowing they muſt die.

59 For as the things aforeſaid ſhall receiue you, ſo thirſt and paine are prepared for them; for it was not his will that men ſhould come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 Theſe things haue I not ſhewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

63 Behold, O Lord, now haſt thou ſhewed mee the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the laſt times: but at what time, thou haſt not ſhewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who ſhalbe ſaued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doeth ſaue a few. 33 He complaineth that thoſe periſh which keepe Gods Law: 38 and ſeeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HEe anſwered mee then, and ſaid, Meaſure thou the time diligently in it ſelfe: and when thou ſeeſt part of the ſignes paſt, which I haue told thee before,

2 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand, that it is the very ſame time, wherein the higheſt will begin to viſit the world which he made.

3 Therfore when there ſhalbe ſeene *earthquakes, and vprores of the people in the world:

4 Then ſhalt thou well vnderſtand, that the moſt High ſpake of thoſe things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifeſt:

6 Euen ſo the times alſo of the higheſt, haue plaine beginnings in wonders and powerfull works, and endings in effects and ſignes.

7 And euery one that ſhalbe ſaued, and ſhall bee able to eſcape by his workes, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

*1. King. 8. 46. and 2. Chron. 6. 36.

|| Or, ſelfe-aſſurance.

*Gene. 44.

|| Or, graue.

*Pſal. 14. 1. and 53. 1.

*Matt. 24. 7.

8 Shall bee preſerued from the ſaid perils, and ſhall ſee my ſaluation, in my land, and within my borders: for I haue ſanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then ſhall they || be in pitifull caſe which now haue abuſed my wayes: and they that haue caſt them away deſpitefully, ſhall dwell in torments.

10 For ſuch, as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet libertie, & when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderſtood not, but deſpiſed it:

12 The ſame muſt know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the vngodly ſhall be puniſhed, and when: but enquire how the righteous ſhall bee ſaued, whoſe the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

15 I haue ſaid before, and now doe ſpeake, and will ſpeak it alſo hereafter, that there be many moe of them which periſh, then of them which ſhall be ſaued.

16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.

17 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Like as the field is, ſo is alſo the ſeed: as the flowers be, ſuch are the colours alſo: ſuch as the workeman is, ſuch alſo is the worke: and as the husbandman is himſelfe, ſo is his husbandry alſo: for it was the time of the world.

18 || And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man ſpake againſt me.

19 For then euery one obeyed, || but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall ſeed, and by a law which is vnſearchable, rid themſelues.

20 So I conſidered the world, and behold, there was perill, becauſe of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I ſaw, and ſpared it greatly, and haue kept me a || grape of the cluſter, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude periſh then, which was borne in vaine, and let my || grape be kept, and my plant: for with great labor haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheleſſe, if thou wilt ceaſe yet ſeuen dayes moe (but thou ſhalt not faſt in them.)

24 But go into a field of flowres, where no houſe is builded, and eate onely the flowres of the field, Taſt no fleſh, drinke no wine, but eate flowers onely.

25 And pray vnto the Higheſt continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the fielde which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I ſate amongſt the flowres, and did eate of the herbes of the field, and the meate of the ſame ſatisfied me.

27 After ſeuen dayes I ſate vpon the graſſe, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the moſt High, and ſaid,

29 O Lord, thou that ſheweſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, thou waſt * ſhewed vnto our fathers in the wilderneſſe, in a place where no man || treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou ſpakeſt, ſaying, Heare mee, O Iſrael, and marke my mordes, thou ſeed of Iacob.

31 For behold, I ſow my law in you, and it ſhall bring fruit in you, and ye ſhall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the law, kept it not, and obſerued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy law did not periſh, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it, periſhed, becauſe they kept not the thing that was ſowen in them.

34 And loe, it is a cuſtome when the ground hath receiued ſeed, or the ſea a ſhip, or any veſſell, meate or drinke, that, that being periſhed wherein it was ſowen, or caſt into,

35 That thing alſo which was ſowen, or caſt therein, or receiued, doeth periſh, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened ſo.

36 For we that haue receiued the law, periſh by ſinne, and our heart alſo which receiued it.

37 Notwithſtanding the law periſheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I ſpeake theſe things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the right ſide I ſaw a woman, and behold, ſhee mourned and wept with a loud voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and ſhe had aſhes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And ſaid vnto her, Wherefore weepeſt thou? why art thou ſo grieued in thy mind?

41 And ſhee ſaid vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my ſelfe, and adde vnto my ſorrow, for I am ſore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 And I ſaid vnto her, What ayleth thee? Tell me.

43 She ſaid vnto me, I thy ſeruant haue bene barren, and had no child, though I had an husband thirtie yeeres.

44 And thoſe thirtie yeeres I did nothing elſe day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Higheſt.

45 After thirtie yeeres, God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my miſery, conſidered my trouble, and gaue me a ſonne: and I was very glad of him, ſo was my husband alſo, and all my neighbours, and we gaue great honour vnto the Almightie.

46 And I nouriſhed him with great trauell.

47 So when hee grewe vp, and came to the time that hee ſhould haue a wife, I made a feaſt.

CHAP.

|| *Or, they ſhall marnell.*

|| *And now becauſe the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world, &c.*

|| *But when the world was made, both now and then, the maners of euery one created were corrupted by a nnner failing harueſt, and a law vnſearchable.*

|| *Or, graine.*

|| *Or, graine.*

* *Exod. 13. 9. and 14. 3. deut. 4. 11.*

|| *Or, ſmooth.*

CHAP. X.

1 He comforteth the woman in the field. 17 She vanisheth away, and a citie appeareth in her place. 40 The Angel declareth these visions in the field.

AND it so came to passe, that when my son was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell downe and died.

2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, and all my || neighbours rose vp to comfort mee; so I tooke my rest vnto the second day at night.

3 And it came to passe when they had all left off to comfort mee, to the ende I might be quiet: then rose I vp by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest:

4 And I doe now purpose not to returne into the citie, but here to stay, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne and to fast vntill I die.

5 Then left I the || meditations wherein I was, and spake to her in anger, saying,

6 Thou foolish woman aboue all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauinesse, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

8 And now seeing wee all mourne and are sad, for wee are all in heauinesse, art thou grieued for one sonne.

9 For aske the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she, which ought to mourne for the fall of so many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shal all others come, and behold they walke almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly || rooted out.

11 Who then should make more mourning, then she that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sory but for one?

12 But if thou sayest vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, because they haue lost the fruit of my wombe, which I brought forth with paines, and bare with sorrowes.

13 || But the earth *not so:* for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came.

14 Then say I vnto thee, Like as thou hast brought foorth with labour: euen so the earth also hath giuen her fruite, namely man, euer since the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy sorrow to thy selfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iust, thou shalt both receiue thy sonne in time, and shalt be commended amongst women.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie, to thine husband.

18 And shee said vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speake further vnto her, and said,

20 Doe not so: but be counselled by me: for how many are the aduersities of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Ierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our Sanctuarie is laid waste, our Alter broken downe, our Temple destroyed.

22 Our Psalterie is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candlestick is put out, the Arke of our couenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is named vpon vs, is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our priests are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our virgines are defiled, & our wiues rauished, our righteous men caried away, our little ones destroyed, our yong men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greatest of all, the seale of Sion hath now lost her honour: for shee is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heauinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the mightie may be mercifull vnto thee againe, and the highest shall giue thee rest, and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, behold her face vpon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraide of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly shee made a great cry very fearefull: so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a city builded, and a large place shewed it selfe from the foundations: then was I afraide, and cryed with a loude voice, and said,

28 Where is *Vriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the first? for hee hath caused me to fall into many || trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these wordes, behold, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderstanding was taken from mee, and hee tooke me by the right hand, and comforted mee, and set me vpon my feete, and said vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted, & why is thine vnderstanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy *words, and I went into the field, and loe I haue seene, and yet see, that I am not able to expresse.

33 And he said vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduise thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on, my lord in me, onely forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene that I knewe not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or is my sense deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now

*Or, countrymen citizens.

*Or, families.

*Or, destroyed.

*Or, but the earth after the manner of the earth, wherein the present multitude is gone as it came in.

*Chap.4.1.

||*Or, into the multitude in a trance.*

*Chap.5.20.

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this || vision.

‖ Or, graunt.

38 Hee answered me then, and said, Heare me, and I shall informe thee, and tell thee wherfore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reueile many secret things vnto thee.

39 He hath seene that thy || way is right: for that thou sorroweſt continually for thy people, and makeſt great lamentation for Sion.

‖ Or, purpose.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her:

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded.

43 And whereas she tolde thee of the death of her sonne, this is the || solution.

‖ Or, interpretation.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas shee said vnto thee (euen shee whom thou seest as a city builded:)

45 Whereas *I say*, she said vnto thee, that she hath beene thirtie yeeres barren: those are the thirtie yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her:

46 But after thirty yeeres, Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Ierusalem.

48 But whereas she said vnto thee, That my sonne comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and died: this was the destruction that came to Hierusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because shee mourned for her sonne, thou beganst to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth, that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and suffereſt from thy whole heart for her, so that he shewed thee the brightnesse of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beautie.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shewe his citie, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therfore feare not, let not thy heart bee affrighted, but goe thy way in and see the beautie and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, and art || called with the Highest, and so are but fewe.

‖ Or, art called to be with, &c.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine here.

59 And so shal the Highest shew thee visions of the || high things, which the most High will doe vnto them, that dwel vpon earth in the last dayes. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

‖ Or, last things.

CHAP. XI.

1 Hee seeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea: 37 And a Lyon out of a wood talking to the Eagle.

THen saw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I saw, & behold, she spred her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the aire blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers and small.

4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the middest was greater then the other, yet rested † it with the residue.

† Le. she.

5 Moreouer I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I saw that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnto her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle rose vpon her talents, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once, sleep euery one in his owne place, and watch by course.

9 But let the heads bee preserued for the last.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood vp, and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice vnto it, and sayd,

16 Heare, thou that hast borne rule ouer the earth so long: this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more.

17 There shall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other before: and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in processe of time, the fathers that followed, stood vp vpon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For

21 For ſome of them were ſet vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that reſted, and ſixe little wings.

24 Then ſaw I alſo that two little feathers diuided themſelues from the ſixe, and remained vnder the head, that was vpon the right ſide: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to ſet vp themſelues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one ſet vp, but ſhortly it appeared no more.

27 And the ſecond was ſooner away then the firſt.

28 And I Beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought alſo in themſelues to reigne.

29 And when they ſo thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at reſt, namely it that was in the midſt, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I ſaw that the two other heads were ioyned with it.

31 And beholde, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all thoſe that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppreſſion and it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had beene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midſt, ſuddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which alſo in like ſort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer thoſe that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right ſide, deuoured it, that was vpon the left ſide.

36 Then I heard a voice, which ſaid vnto me, Looke before thee, and conſider the thing that thou ſeeſt.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lyon, chaſed out of the wood: and I ſaw that hee ſent out a mans voice vnto the Eagle, and ſaid,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the higheſt ſhall ſay vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remaineſt of the foure beaſts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beaſts that were paſt, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulneſſe, and ouer the whole compaſſe of the earth with much wicked oppreſſion, and ſo long time dwelt hee vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth haſt thou not iudged with trueth.

42 For thou haſt afflicted the meeke thou haſt hurt the peaceable, thou haſt loued lyers, and deſtroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruite, and haſt caſt downe the walles of ſuch as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Higheſt, and thy pride vnto the Mighty.

44 The Higheſt alſo hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold they are ended and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body:

46 That all the earth may be refreſhed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that ſhe may hope for the iudgement, and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which he ſaw, is deſtroyed. 10 The viſion is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his viſion, 39 and to faſt, that hee may ſee more. 46 He doth comfort thoſe, that were grieued for his abſence.

AND it came to paſſe whiles the Lyon ſpake theſe words vnto the Eagle, I ſawe:

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, & ſet themſelues vp to reigne, and their kingdome was ſmal and ful of vprore.

3 And I ſaw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, ſo that the earth was in great feare, then awaked I out of the trouble and traunce of my mind, & from great feare, & ſaid vnto my ſpirit,

4 Loe, this haſt thou done vnto me, in that thou ſearcheſt out the wayes of the Higheſt.

5 Loe, yet am I wearie in my minde, and very weake in my ſpirit: and little ſtrength is there in me; for the great feare, wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beſeech the Higheſt, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I ſayd, Lord, that beareſt rule, If I haue found grace before thy ſight, and if I am iuſtified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and ſhew mee thy ſeruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this fearefull viſion, that thou maieſt perfectly comfort my ſoule.

9 For thou haſt iudged me worthy to ſhew me the laſt times.

10 And he ſayd vnto me, This is the interpretation of the viſion:

11 The Eagle whom thou ſaweſt come vp from the ſea, is the kingdome which was ſeene, in the * viſion of thy brother Daniel.

* Daniel.7.7.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come that there ſhall riſe vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it ſhall bee feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In

14 In the same shall twelue kings reigne, one after another.

15 Whereof the second shal begin to reigne, and shal haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voice which thou heardest speake, and that thou sawest not to goe from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great striuings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheless it shal not then fall, but shall bee restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small vnder feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight kings, whose time shall bee but small and their yeeres swift.

21 And two of them shall perish: the middle time approching, foure shalbe kept vntill their end begin to approch: but two shall bee kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation.

23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppression, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For these are they that shall accomplish his wickednesse, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, shall bee slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shall he fall through the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers vnder the wings passing ouer the head that is on the right side:

30 It signifieth that these are they whom the Highest hath kept vnto their end: this is the small kingdome and full of trouble, as thou sawest.

31 And the Lyon whom thou sawest rising vp out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteousnesse, with all the words which thou hast heard.

32 This is the anointed which the Highest hath kept for them, and for their wickednesse vnto the end: he shall reproue them, and shall vpbraid them with their cruelty,

33 For he shall set them before him aliue in iudgement, and shall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the rest of my people shall he deliuer with the mercy, those that haue bin preserued vpon my borders, and he shall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou only hast beene meete to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seene in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend, and keepe these secrets.

39 But wait thou here thy selfe yet seuen dayes moe, that it may be shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the highest to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to passe when all the people saw that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together, from the least vnto the greatest, and came vnto me, and said,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue wee done against thee that thou forsakest vs, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the || prophets thou onely art left vs, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as a hauen or ship preserued from the tempest:

|| Or, people.

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, how much better had it bene for vs, if we also had bene burnt in the middest of Zion.

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voyce: then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and bee not heauie thou house of Iacob.

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seeke mercie for the low estate of your sanctuary.

49 And now go your way home euery man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the citie, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained still in the field seuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate onely in those dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meate of the herbs.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He seeth in his dreame a man comming out of the Sea.* 25 *The declaration of his dreame.* 54 *He is praised and promised to see more.*

AND it came to passe after seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And || loe, there arose a wind from the sea that it mooued all the waues thereof.

|| A certain man as the vulgar Latine.

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed strong with the || thousands of heauen: & when he

|| Clouds.

hee turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were ſeene vnder him.

4 And whenſoeuer the voice went out of his mouth, all they burnt, that heard his voice, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to ſubdue the man that came out of the ſea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, he had graued himſelfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue ſeene the region, or place, whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to ſubdue him, were ſore afraid, and yet durſt fight.

9 And loe, as hee ſaw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift vp his hand, nor helde ſword, nor any inſtrument of warre.

10 But onely I ſaw that hee ſent out of his mouth, as it had beene a blaſt of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he caſt out ſparkes and tempeſts,

11 And they were all mixt together; the blaſt of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempeſt, and fell with violence vpon the multitude, which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, ſo that vpon a ſudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but onely duſt and ſmell of ſmoake: when I ſaw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward ſaw I the ſame man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him whereof ſome were glad, ſome were ſory, ſome of them were bound, and other ſome brought of || them that were offered: then was I ſicke through great feare, and I awaked and ſaid,

|| Imine, of the things that were offered.

14 Thou haſt ſhewed thy ſeruant wonders from the beginning, and haſt counted me worthy that thou ſhouldeſt receiue my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderſtanding, woe vnto them that ſhall be left in thoſe dayes; and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauineſſe.

18 Now vnderſtand I the things that are laide vp in the latter dayes, which ſhall happen vnto them, and to thoſe that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many neceſſities, like as theſe dreames declare.

20 Yet is it eaſier for him that is in danger, to come into || theſe things, then to paſſe away as a cloude out of the world, and not to ſee the things that happen in the laſt dayes. And he anſwered vnto me, and ſaid,

|| Or, this day.

21 The interpretation of the viſion ſhall I ſhew thee, and I will open vnto thee, the thing that thou haſt required.

22 Whereas thou haſt ſpoken of them that are left behinde, this is the interpretation.

23 Hee that ſhall endure the perill in that time, hath kept himſelfe: they that be fallen into danger are ſuch as haue workes, and faith towards the Almightie:.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more bleſſed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the viſion: Whereas thou ſaweſt a man comming vp from the middeſt of the Sea:

26 The ſame is he whom God the higheſt hath kept a great ſeaſon, which by his owne ſelfe ſhall deliuer his creature: and he ſhall order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou ſaweſt, that out of his mouth there came as a blaſt of winde, and fire and ſtorme.

28 And that he held neither ſword, nor any inſtrument of warre, but that the ruſhing in of him deſtroyed the whole multitude that came to ſubdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the moſt high will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And hee ſhall come to the aſtoniſhment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one ſhall vndertake to fight againſt another, one city againſt another, one place againſt another, * one people againſt another, and one realme againſt another. *Matt.24.7.

32 And the time ſhall be when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe, and the ſignes ſhall happen which I ſhewed thee before, and then ſhall my ſonne be declared, whom thou ſaweſt as a man aſcending.

33 And when all the people heare his voice, euery man ſhal in their owne land leaue the battaile they haue one againſt another.

34 And an innumerable multitude ſhall be gathered together, as thou ſaweſt them willing to come and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But hee ſhall ſtand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion ſhall come and ſhall be ſhewed to all men, being prepared and builded like as thou ſaweſt the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my ſonne ſhall rebuke the wicked inuentions of thoſe nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempeſt,

38 And ſhall lay before them their euill thoughts, & the torments wherewith they ſhall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and hee ſhall deſtroy them without labour, by the law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou ſaweſt that he gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Thoſe are the ten tribes, which were caried away priſoners out of their owne land, in the time of Oſea the king, whom * Salmanaſar the king of Aſſyria led away captiue, and he caried them ouer the waters, and ſo came they into another land. *2.King.17.3.

41 But they tooke this counſaile amongſt themſelues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe foorth into a further

ther countrey, where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their ſtatutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow paſſages of the riuer.

44 For the moſt High then ſhewed * ſignes for them, and helde ſtill the flood, till they were paſſed ouer.

45 For through that countrey there was a great way to goe; namely of a yeere and a halfe: and the ſame region is called || Arſareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time; and now when they ſhall begin to come,

47 The higheſt ſhall ſtay the ſprings of the ſtreame againe, that they may go through: therfore ſaweſt thou the multitude with peace.

48 But thoſe that be left behind of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he deſtroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, hee ſhall defend his people that remaine.

50 And then ſhall he ſhew them great wonders.

51 Then ſaid I, O Lord, that beareſt rule, ſhewe me this: wherefore haue I ſeene the man comming vp from the midſt of the ſea?

52 And he ſaid vnto me, Like as thou canſt neither ſeeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the ſea: euen ſo can no man vpon earth ſee my ſonne, or thoſe that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou ſaweſt, and whereby thou onely art here lightened.

54 For thou haſt forſaken thine owne way, and applyed thy diligence vnto my Law, and ſought it.

55 Thy life haſt thou ordered in wiſedome, and haſt called vnderſtanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I ſhewed thee the treaſures of the Higheſt: After other three dayes, I will ſpeake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mightie and wonderous things.

57 Then went I foorth into the fielde, giuing praiſe and thankes greatly vnto the moſt High, becauſe of his wonders which hee did in time.

58 And becauſe he gouerneth the ſame and ſuch things as fall in their ſeaſons, and there I ſate three dayes.

*Exod. 14.21. ioſh.3.15,16.

||Or, Arareth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A voice out of a buſh calleth Eſdras,* 10 *and telleth him that the world waxeth olde.* 22 *He deſireth, becauſe the Law was burnt, to write all againe,* 24 *and is bidde to get ſwift writers.* 39 *Hee and they are filled with vnderſtanding,* 45 *but hee is charged not to publiſh all that is written.*

AND it came to paſſe, vpon the third day, I ſate vnder an oke, and behold, there came a voice out of a buſh ouer againſt me, and ſaid, Eſdras, Eſdras.

2 And I ſaid, Here am I Lord, and I ſtood vp vpon my feete.

3 Then ſaid hee vnto me, * in the buſh, I did manifeſtly reueale my ſelfe vnto Moſes, and talked with him, when my people ſerued in Egypt.

*Exod. 3.4.

4 And I ſent him, and let my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me, a long ſeaſon.

5 And told him many wonderous things, and ſhewed him the ſecrets of the times, and the end: and commanded him, ſaying,

6 Theſe words ſhalt thou declare, and theſe ſhalt thou hide.

7 And now I ſay vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the ſignes that I haue ſhewed, and the dreames that thou haſt ſeene, and the interpretations which thou haſt heard:

9 For thou ſhalt be taken away from all, and from hencefoorth thou ſhalt remaine with my ſonne, and with ſuch as be like thee vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath loſt his youth, and the times begin to waxe olde.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore ſet thine houſe in order, and reproue thy people, comfort ſuch of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, caſt away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature,

15 And ſet aſide the thoughts that are moſt heauie vnto thee, and haſte thee to flie from theſe times.

16 For * yet greater euils then thoſe which thou haſt ſeene happen, ſhall be done hereafter.

*Mat.24.

17 For looke how much the world ſhall be weaker through age: ſo much the more ſhall euils increaſe vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and leaſing is hard at hand: For now haſteth the viſion to come, which thou haſt ſeene.

19 Then anſwered I before thee, and ſaid,

20 Behold, Lord, I will goe as thou haſt commanded me, and reproue the people which are preſent, but they that ſhall be borne afterward, who ſhal admoniſh them? thus the world is ſet in darkeneſſe, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that ſhall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, ſend the holy Ghoſt into me, and I ſhal write all that hath beene done in the world, ſince the beginning, which were written in thy Law, that men may finde thy path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and ſay vnto them, that they ſeeke thee not for fortie dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many || boxe trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia,

||Or, Iaunes.

|| Ecanus,

|| Ecanus, and Asiel, these fiue which are ready to write swiftly.

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not bee put out, till the things bee performed, which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morrow this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as hee commaunded, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heare these words, O Israel.

29 *Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered:

30 *And receiued the law of life, which they kept not, which ye also haue transgressed after them.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lot, but your fathers, and ye your selues haue done vnrighteousnesse, and haue not kept the wayes which the Highest commanded you.

32 And forasmuch as hee is a righteous Iudge, he tooke from you in time the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are you heere, and your brethren among you.

34 Therefore if so bee that you will subdue your owne vnderstanding, and reforme your hearts, ye shall be kept aliue, and after death yee shall obtaine mercy.

35 For after death shall the iudgment come, when wee shall liue againe: and then shall the names of the righteous bee manifest, and the works of the vngodly shall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto mee now, nor seeke after me these fortie dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as hee commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day behold a voyce called me, saying, Esdras, *open thy mouth, and drink that I giue thee to drinke.

39 Then opened I my mouth, & behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had drunke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding, and wisedome grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened and shut no more.

42 The highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderful visions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they sate fortie dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me, I spake in the day, and held not my tongue by night:

44 In forty dayes they wrote ||two hundred and foure books.

45 And it came to passe when the forty daies were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it.

46 But keepe the seuentie last, that thou mayest deliuer them onely to such as bee wise, among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaines of wisdome, and the ||streame of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

|| Or, the light of knowledge.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophecie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked, 12 Vpon Egypt, 28 An horrible vision. 43 Babylon and Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the wordes of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, sayth the Lord.

2 And cause them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulitie of them trouble thee that speake against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Beholde, sayth the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world; the sword, famine, death, and destruction.

6 For wickednesse hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore sayth the Lord,

8 I will holde my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse, which they profanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold the *innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto me, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto me, all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flocke to the slaughter: I wil not suffer them now to dwel in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mightie hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shall be smitten with the plague and punishment, that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourne: for their seedes shall faile, through the blasting and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

*16 For there shall be sedition among men, and inuading one another, they shall not regard their kings, nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a citie, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities

* Reuel. 6. 10. and 19. 2.

shall be troubled, the houses shall be destroyed, and men shalbe afraid.

19 A man shal haue no pity vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods becausе of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold saith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence me, which are from the rising of the Sunne, frō the South, from the East, and Libanus, to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also and recompense in their bosome, Thus sayth the Lord God;

22 My right hand shal not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way yee children from the power, defile not my Sanctuarie:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth hee them to death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and yee shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, becausе yee haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shall be caried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath, shall goe forth as the wilde boares of the wood, and with great power shall they come, & ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shall be troubled, and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemie besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoste shall be feare, and dread and strife || among their kings.

|| Or, against.

34 Behold clouds from the East, and from the North, vnto the South, & they are very horrible to looke vpon; full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre; and blood shall be from the sword vnto the belly.

36 And doung of men vnto the camels || hough.

|| Or, Pasterne or liuer.

37 And there shall be great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shall be afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And strong windes shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloud which hee raised vp in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare toward the East and West winde, shall bee destroyed.

40 The great and mightie clouds shall be lifted vp full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and they shall powre out ouer euery high and emminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile, and fleeing swords, and many waters, that all fields may bee full, and al riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and wals, mountaines & hils, trees of the wood, and grasse of the medowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall goe stedfastly vnto Babylon, and || make her afraid.

|| Or, affray.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre and all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoke goe vp vnto the heauen: and all they that bee about her, shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall do seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia, that art || partaker of the hope of Babylon, & art the glory of her person:

|| Or, sharest Babylon.

47 Woe be vnto thee, thou wretch, becausе thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might pleasе and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her, that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouerty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried vp as a flowre, when the heate shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iealousie haue so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not alway slaine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine hands, and saying ouer their † dead, when thou wast drunken,

† Lat. beds.

54 Set forth the beautie of thy countenance.

55 The reward of thy whoredome shall bee in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue recompence.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, euen so shall God doe vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into mischiefe.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou

thou ſhalt fall through the ſword: thy cities ſhall be broken downe, and all thine ſhall periſh with the ſword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines ſhall die of hunger, and eate their owne fleſh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirſt of water.

59 Thou, as vnhappy, ſhalt come through the Sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the paſſage, they ſhall ruſh on the idle city, and ſhall deſtroy ſome portion of thy land, and conſume part of thy glory, and ſhall returne to Babylon that was deſtroyed.

61 And thou ſhalt be caſt downe by them, as ſtubble, and they ſhalbe vnto thee as fire,

62 And ſhall conſume thee and thy cities, thy land & thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees ſhall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children ſhall they cary away captiue, and looke what thou haſt, they ſhall ſpoile it, and || marre the beautie of thy face. || Or, ſtaine.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot bee auoided: 33 and with deſolation. 40 The ſeruants of the Lord muſt looke for trouble: 51 and not hide their ſinnes, 74 but leaue them, and they ſhall be deliuered.

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon and Aſia, woe be vnto thee Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your ſelues with clothes of ſacke and haire, bewaile your children, and be ſory, for your deſtruction is at hand.

3 A ſword is ſent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is ſent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are ſent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May a man driue away a hungry lyon in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in the ſtubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is ſhot of a ſtrong archer?

8 The mightie Lord ſendeth the plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire ſhall go forth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 Hee ſhall caſt lightnings, and who ſhall not feare? hee ſhall thunder, and who ſhall not be afraid?

11 The Lord ſhall threaten, and who ſhall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his preſence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof; the ſea ariſeth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fiſhes thereof alſo before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For ſtrong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he ſhooteth are ſharp, and ſhall not miſſe when they begin to be ſhot into the ends of the world.

14 Beholde, the plagues are ſent, and ſhall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and ſhall not be put out, till it conſume the foundation of the earth.

16 Likeas an arrow which is ſhot of a mightie archer, returneth not backeward: euen ſo the plagues that ſhall be ſent vpon earth, ſhall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in thoſe dayes?

18 The beginning of ſorrowes, and great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers ſhall ſtand in feare: the beginning of euils, what ſhall I doe when theſe euils ſhall come?

19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation and anguiſh, are ſent as ſcourges for amendment.

20 But for all theſe things they ſhall not turne from their wickedneſſe, nor be alway mindfull of the ſcourges.

21 Behold, victuals ſhall be ſo good cheape vpon earth, that they ſhall thinke themſelues to be in good caſe, and euen then ſhall || euils grow vpon earth, ſword, famine, and great confuſion. || Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, ſhall periſh of famine, and the other that eſcape the hunger, ſhall the ſword deſtroy.

23 And the dead ſhall be caſt out as doung, and there ſhall be no man to comfort them, for the earth ſhall be waſted, and the cities ſhall be caſt downe.

24 There ſhall be no man left to till the earth, and to ſow it.

25 The trees ſhall giue fruit, and who ſhall gather them?

26 The grapes ſhall ripe, and who ſhall tread them? for all places ſhall be deſolate of men.

27 So that one man ſhall deſire to ſee another, and to heare his voice.

28 For of a city there ſhall be ten left, and two of the field which ſhall hide themſelues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of oliues, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure oliues:

30 Or when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left ſome cluſters of them that diligently ſeeke through the vineyard:

31 Euen ſo in thoſe dayes there ſhalbe three or foure left by them that ſearch their houſes with the ſword.

32 And the earth ſhalbe laide waſte, and the fields thereof ſhall waxe old, and her wayes and all her paths ſhall grow full of thornes, becauſe no man ſhall trauaile therethrough.

33 The virgines ſhall mourne, hauing no bridegromes, the women ſhall mourne hauing no husbands, their daughters ſhall mourne, hauing no helpers.

34 In the warres ſhall their bridegromes be deſtroyed, and their husbands ſhall periſh of famine.

35 Heare now theſe things, and vnderſtand them, ye ſeruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord ſpake,

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not ſlacke.

38 As when a woman with childe in the

ninth moneth bringeth foorth her ſonne, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compaſſe her wombe, which paines, when the child commeth forth, they ſlack not a moment,

39 Euen ſo ſhall not the plagues bee ſlacke to come vpon the earth, and the world ſhall mourne, and ſorrowes ſhall come vpon it on euery ſide.

40 O my people, Heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in thoſe euils, be euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41 Hee that ſelleth, let him be as hee that fleeth away: and hee that buyeth, as one that will loſe.

42 He that occupieth merchandize, as hee that had no profit by it: and hee that buildeth, as he that ſhall not dwell therein.

43 He that ſoweth, as if he ſhould not reape: ſo alſo he that planteth the vineyard, as he that ſhall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that ſhall get no children, and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For ſtrangers ſhall reape their fruits, and ſpoile their goods, ouerthrow their houſes; and take their children captiues, for in captiuitie and famine ſhall they get children.

47 And they that occupie their merchandize with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houſes, their poſſeſſions and their owne perſons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their ſinne, ſaith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore enuieth a right honeſt and vertuous woman:

50 So ſhall righteouſneſſe hate iniquitie, when ſhe decketh her ſelfe, and ſhall accuſe her to her face, when hee commeth that ſhall defend him that diligently ſearcheth out euery ſinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be yee not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquitie ſhalbe taken away out of the earth, and righteouſneſſe ſhall reigne among you.

53 Let not the ſinner ſay that he hath not ſinned: for God ſhall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which ſaith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not ſinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, *their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts.

55 Which ſpake but the word, Let the earth be made, * and it was made: let the heauen bee made, and it was created.

56 In his word were the ſtarres made, and he knoweth the * number of them.

57 He ſearcheth the deepe, and the treaſures thereof, he hath meaſured the Sea, and what it containeth.

58 Hee hath ſhut the Sea in the middeſt of the waters, and with his word hath hee hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He ſpreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the deſart hath hee made ſprings of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the high rockes, to water the earth.

61 Hee made man, and put his heart in the midſt of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderſtanding.

62 Yea and the Spirit of Almightie God, which made all things, and ſearched out all hidden things in the ſecrets of the earth.

63 Surely hee knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that ſinne, and would hide their ſinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly ſearched out all your workes, and hee will put you all to ſhame.

65 And when your ſins are brought forth, ye ſhall be aſhamed before men, and your owne ſinnes ſhall be your accuſers in that day.

66 What will ye doe? or how will yee hide your ſinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himſelfe is the Iudge, feare him: leaue off from your ſinnes, and forget your iniquities to meddle no more with them for euer, ſo ſhall God leade you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble:

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they ſhall take away certaine of you, and feed you || being idle with things offered vnto idoles.

69 And they that conſent vnto them ſhalbe had in deriſion, and in reproch, and troden vnder foot.

70 For there ſhall be in euery place, and in the next cities a great inſurrection vpon thoſe that feare the Lord.

71 They ſhall be like madde men, ſparing none, but ſtil ſpoiling and deſtroying thoſe that feare the Lord.

72 For they ſhall waſte and take away their goods, and caſt them out of their houſes.

73 Then ſhall they be knowen who are my choſen, and they ſhall be tried as the golde in the fire:

74 Heare, O ye my beloued, ſayth the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the ſame.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my Commandements, and precepts, ſayth the Lord God; Let not your ſinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themſelues.

77 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their ſinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with buſhes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauell through.

78 It is || left vndreſſed, and is caſt into the fire, to be conſumed therewith.

*Luke 16.15.

*Gene. 1.1.

*Pſal. 146.4.

||Or, being vnable to reſiſt.

||Or, ſhut vp.

TOBIT.

TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit his ſtocke, and deuotion in his youth.* 9 *His marriage,* 10 *and captiuitie.* 13 *His preferment,* 16 *almes & charity in burying the dead:* 19 *For which he is accuſed, and fleeth,* 22 *and after returneth to Nineue.*

THe booke of the || words of Tobit, ſonne of Tobiel, the ſonne of Ananiel, the ſonne of Aduel, the ſonne of Gabael, of the ſeed of Aſael, of the tribe of Nephthali,

2 Who in the time of Enemeſſar, king of the Aſſyrians, was led captiue out of * Thisbe which is at the right hand of that citie, which is called || properly Nephtali in Galile aboue Aſer.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life, in the way of trueth, and iuſtice, and I did many almes deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineue into the land of the Aſſyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne countrey, in the land of Iſrael, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the houſe of Ieruſalem, which was choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, that all the tribes ſhould ſacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the moſt High was conſecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the houſe of my father Nephtali ſacrificed vnto the * heifer Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Ieruſalem at the feaſts, as it was ordeined vnto all the people of Iſrael by an euerlaſting decree, * hauing the firſt fruit, and tenths of increaſe, with that which was firſt ſhorne, and them gaue I at the Altar, to the Prieſts the children of Aaron.

7 The firſt tenth part of all increaſe, I gaue to the ſonnes of || Aaron, who miniſtred at Ieruſalem: another tenth part I ſold away, and went and ſpent it euery yeere at Ieruſalem.

8 And the third, I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, becauſe I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore when I was come to the age of a man, I maried Anna of mine *owne kinred, and of her I begate Tobias.

10 And when wee were carried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and thoſe that were of my kinred, did eat of the *bread of the Gentiles.

11 But I kept † my ſelfe from eating;

12 Becauſe I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the moſt High gaue mee grace, and fauour before Enemeſſar, ſo that I was his † purueyour.

14 And I went into Media, and left in truſt with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias || at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of ſiluer.

15 Now when Enemeſſar was dead, Sennacherib his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, † whoſe eſtate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

16 And in the time of Enemeſſar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, & gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I ſaw any of my nation dead, or caſt || about the walles of Nineue, I buried him.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had ſlaine any, when he was come, and * fled from Iudea, I buried them priuily, (for in his wrath hee killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were ſought for of the king.

19 And when one of the Nineuites went, and complained of me to the king that I buried them, and hid my ſelfe: vnderſtanding that I was ſought for to be put to death, I withdrew my ſelfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, beſides my wife Anna, and my ſonne Tobias.

21 And there paſſed not fiue and fifty dayes before two of his ſonnes * killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and || Sarchedonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels ſonne.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerſeer of the accounts: and || Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers ſonne.

CHAP. II.

1 *Tobit leaueth his meat to bury the dead,* 10 *and becommeth blinde.* 11 *His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing.* 14 *Her husband and ſhee fall out about a kid.*

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was reſtored vnto me, with my ſonne Tobias, in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy Feaſt of the ſeuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared mee, in the which I ſate downe to eate.

2 And when I ſaw abundance of meate, I ſaid to my ſonne, Goe and bring what poore man ſoeuer thou ſhalt find out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tary for thee.

3 But he came againe and ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, and is caſt out in the market place.

4 Then before I had taſted of any meate,

|| Or, after.

* 2. Kings 17. 6. || Or, Kedes of Nephtali in Galile, Iudg. 4. 6.

* 1. Kings 12. 30. Or, in the power of Baal, or the god Baal. * Exod. 22. 29. Deut. 12. 6.

|| Or, Leui.

* Num. 36. 7.

* Gene. 43. 32. Greek, my kinde.

Greek, buyer.

|| Or, in the land or countrey of Media.

† Gr. the wayes of whom were vnſetled.

|| Or, behinde the walles.

* 2. Kings 19. 35, 36. Iſa 37. 36, 37. ecclus. 48. 18, 22. 1. mac. 7. 41. 2. mac. 8. 19.

* 2. King. 19. 37. 2. chron. 32. 21. || Or, Eſar-Haddon.

|| Or, Eſar-Haddon.

I ſtart vp and tooke him vp into a roume, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and waſhed my ſelfe, and ate my meate in heauineſſe,

*Amos 8.10. 6 Remembring that propheſie * of Amos, as he ſaid; Your feaſts ſhalbe turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going downe of the Sunne, I went and made a graue, and buried him.

*Chap.1.19. 8 But my neighbours mocked me, and ſaid, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter, * who fled away, and yet loe, hee burieth the dead againe.

9 The ſame night alſo I returned from the buriall, and ſlept by the wall of my court yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

||Or, Swallowes. 10 And I knew not that there were || Sparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes muted warme doung into mine eyes, and a || whiteneſſe came in mine eyes, and I went to the Phyſicians, but they helped me not: moreouer Achiacharus did nouriſh mee, vntill I went into Elymais.

||Or, white ſpeckes. 11 And my wife Anna || did take womens worke to doe.

||Or, was hired to ſpin in the women's roome. 12 And when ſhe had ſent || them home to the owners, they payd her wages, and gaue her alſo beſides a kidde.

||Or, her worke. 13 And when it was in mine houſe, and began to crie, I ſaid vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not ſtollen? render it to the owners, *Deut.22.1. * for it is not lawfull to eate any thing that is ſtollen.

*Iob 2.9. 14 * But ſhe replied vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages, Howbeit I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abaſhed at her. But ſhee replyed vpon me, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deedes? || behold, thou and all thy workes are knowen.

||Or, loe all things are knowen to thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wifes taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproched by her fathers maids, prayeth alſo. 17 An Angel is ſent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my ſorrow prayed, ſaying,

2 O Lord, thou art iuſt, and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercy & trueth, and thou iudgeſt truely and iuſtly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on me, puniſh me not for my ſinnes & ignorances, and *the ſins of* my fathers, who haue ſinned before thee.

*Deut.28. 15,37. 4 For they obeyed not thy commandements, wherefore thou haſt deliuered vs * for a ſpoile, and vnto captiuitie, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproch to all the nations among whom we are diſperſed.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with me according to my ſinnes, and my fathers: becauſe we haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in truth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as ſeemeth beſt vnto thee, and command my ſpirit to be taken from me, that I may be || diſſolued, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, becauſe I haue heard falſe reproches, and haue much ſorrow: commaund therfore that I may now be deliuered out of this diſtreſſe, and go into the euerlaſting place: turne not thy face away from me.

||Or, diſſolued, or deliuered.

7 It came to paſſe the ſame day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel, was alſo reproched by her fathers maids,

8 Becauſe that ſhee had beene maried to ſeuen husbands, whom Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doeſt thou not know, ſaid they, that thou haſt ſtrangled thine husbands? thou haſt had already ſeuen husbands, neither waſt thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doeſt thou beat vs for them? If they bee dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer ſee of thee either ſonne or daughter.

10 When ſhe heard theſe things, ſhe was very ſorrowfull, ſo that ſhe thought to haue ſtrangled her ſelfe, and ſhe ſaid, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it ſhall be a reproach vnto him, and I ſhall bring his old age with ſorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then ſhee prayed toward the windowe, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is bleſſed, and honourable for euer, let all thy workes praiſe thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I ſet mine eyes, and my face toward thee,

13 And ſay, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knoweſt, Lord, that I am pure from all ſinne with man,

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuity: I am the only daughter of my father, neither hath he any child to be his heire, neither any || neere kinſman, nor any ſonne of his aliue, to whome I may keepe my ſelfe for a wife: my ſeuen husbands are already dead, & why ſhould I liue? but if it pleaſe not thee that I ſhould die, command ſome regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I heare no more reproch.

||Or, kinſman.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the Maieſtie of the great God.

17 And Raphael was ſent, to heale them both, that is, to ſcale away the whiteneſſe of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the ſonne of Tobit, and to bind Aſmodeus the euil ſpirit, becauſe ſhe belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The ſelfe ſame time came Tobit home, & entred into his houſe, and Sara the daughter of Raguel came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſon Tobias, 10 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money, which hee had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media.

2 And

2 And ſaid with himſelfe, I haue wiſhed for death, wherefore doe I not call for my ſonne Tobias, that I may ſignifie to him *of the money* before I die.

3 And when hee had called him, hee ſaid; My ſonne, when I am dead, bury me, and deſpiſe not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which ſhall pleaſe her, and grieue her not.

4 Remember, my ſon, that ſhe ſaw many dangers for thee, *when thou waſt* in her wombe, and when ſhe is dead, bury her by me in one graue.

5 My ſonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be ſet to ſinne, or to tranſgreſſe his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteouſneſſe.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings ſhall proſperouſly ſucceede to thee, and to all them that liue iuſtly.

7 * Giue almes of thy ſubſtance, and when thou giueſt almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God ſhall not be turned away from thee.

8 If thou haſt abundance, * giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, bee not afraid to giue according to that little.

9 For thou layeſt vp a good treaſure for thy ſelfe againſt the day of neceſſitie.

10 * Becauſe that almes doth deliuer from death, and ſuffereth not to come into darkneſſe.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the ſight of the moſt High.

12 Beware of all * whordome, my ſonne, and chiefely take a wife of the ſeede of thy fathers, and take not a ſtrange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob: remember, my ſonne that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all married wiues of their owne kinred, and were bleſſed in their children, and their ſeede ſhall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore my ſonne, loue thy brethren, and deſpiſe not in thy heart thy brethren, the ſonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is deſtruction and much trouble, & in lewdneſſe is decay, and great want: for lewdneſſe is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the * wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tary with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou ſerue God he will alſo repay thee: be circumſpect, my ſonne, in all things thou doeſt, and bee wiſe, in all thy conuerſation.

15 * Doe that to no man which thou hateſt: drinke not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkennes go with thee in thy iourney.

16 * Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, * and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious, when thou giueſt almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the iuſt, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counſell of all that are wiſe, and deſpiſe not any counſell that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy pathes, and counſels may proſper: for euery nation hath not counſell, but the Lord himſelfe giueth all good things, and hee humbleth whom he will, as he will; now therefore my ſonne, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I ſignifie this to thee, that I committed tenne talents to Gabael the ſonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not my ſonne, that wee are made poore, for thou haſt much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all ſinne, and doe that which is pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V

4 Young Tobias ſeeketh a guide into Media, 6 The Angel will goe with him, 12 and ſaith he is his kinſeman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her ſonnes departing.

TObias then anſwered and ſaid, Father, I will doe all things, which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, ſeeing, I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the handwriting, and ſaid vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe, and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to ſeeke a man he found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not; and he ſaid vnto him, Canſt thou goe with me to Rages? & knoweſt thou thoſe places well?

6 To whom the Angel ſaid, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid vnto him, Tary for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid vnto him, Goe, and tary not; ſo hee went in and ſaid to his father; Behold, I haue found one, which will goe with me. Then hee ſaid, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe hee is, and whether he be a truſtie man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, Brother, ſhew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he ſaid, Doeſt thou ſeeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy ſonne? Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred, and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias, the ſonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome brother, be not now angry with mee, becauſe I haue enquired to know thy tribe, & thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honeſt and good ſtocke: for I know Ananias, and Ionathas ſons of that great Samaias: as wee went together to Ieruſalem to worſhip, & offered the firſt borne, and

---

* Exod. 20. 12. ecclus. 7. 27.

* Prou. 3. 9. eccle 4. 1. and 14. 13. luke 14. 13.

* Eccl. 35. 10.

* Eccl. 29. 13.

* 1. Theſſ. 4. 3.

* Leuit. 19. 13. deut. 24. 14, 15.

* Matth. 7. 12. luc. 6. 31.

* Luc. 14. 13. * Matth. 6. 1.

and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not seduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good stocke.

14 But tell me, what wages shall I giue thee? *wilt thou* a drachme a day? and things necessary as to my owne sonne?

15 Yea moreouer, if yee returne safe, I will adde some thing to the wages.

16 So they were well pleased. Then said he to Tobias; Prepare thy selfe for the iourney, and God send you a good iourney. And when his sonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father said; Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen, prosper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went forth both, and the young mans dog with them.

17 But Anna, his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our sonne? is he not the staffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be ‖ as refuse in respect of our child

‖ *Let not money be added, but bee the off scouring of our sonne.*

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doth suffice vs.

‖ *Or, so long as God hath granted vs to liue, this is sufficient*

20 Then said Tobit, to her, Take no care my sister, he shall returne in safetie, and thine eyes shall see him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney shall be prosperous, and he shall returne safe.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart and gall out of a fish, 10 And to marrie Sara the daughter of Raguel; 16 And teacheth how to driue the wicked spirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tygris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to wash himselfe, a fish leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel said vnto him, Take the fish; and the yong man laid hold of the fish, and ‖ drew it to land.

‖ *Or, cast it vpon the land.*

4 To whom the Angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liuer and the gall, and put them vp safely.

5 So the yong man did as the Angel commaunded him, and when they had rosted the fish, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man said to the Angel; Brother Azarias, to what vse is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fish?

7 And hee said vnto him, Touching the heart and the liuer, if a deuill, or an euill spirit trouble any, wee must make a smoke thereof before the man or the women, and the partie shalbe no more vexed.

8 As for the gall *it is good* to annoint a man that hath whitenesse in his eyes, and hee shalbe healed.

9 And when they wree come neere to Rages;

10 The Angel said to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin; he also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speake for her, that she may be giuen thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doth the ‖ *right of her appertaine, seeing thou onely art of her kinred.

‖ *Or, inheritance.*

* Num. 27. 8 & 36. 8.

12 And the mayde is faire and wise, now therefore heare me, and I will speake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marrie her to another according to the Law of Moses, but he shall be guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doeth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the yong man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath beene giuen to seuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber.

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I goe in vnto her, I die, as the other before; for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come vnto her; wherfore I also feare lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of me) to the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other sonne to bury them:

15 Then the Angel saide vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kinred? wherefore heare me, O my brother, for she shalbe giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit, for this same night shall shee bee giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them, some of the heart, and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it.

‖ *Or, imbers.*

17 And the deuil shall smell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will haue pity on you, and saue you: feare not, for she is appointed vnto thee from the beginning; and thou shalt preserue her, and she shall go with thee. Moreouer I suppose that shee shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loued her, and his heart was ‖ effectually ioyned to her.

‖ *Or, vehemently.*

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him. 17 She is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel; and Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this yong man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you brethren? To whom they said, Wee are of the sonnes of Nepthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then

4 Then he ſaid to them, Doe ye know Tobit our kinſman? And they ſaid, We know him. Then ſaid he, Is he in good health?

5 And they ſaid, Hee is both aliue, and in good health: and Tobias ſaid, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kiſſed him, and wept,

7 And bleſſed him, and ſaid vnto him, Thou art the ſonne of an honeſt and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blinde, hee was ſorrowfull, and wept.

8 And likewiſe Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully, and after that they had killed a || ramme of the flocke, they ſet ſtore of meate on the table. Then ſaid Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, ſpeake of thoſe things, of which thou diddeſt talke in the way, and let this buſineſſe be diſpatched.

|| A ſucking ram, or lambe.

9 So hee communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel ſaid to Tobias, Eate and drinke, and make merry:

10 For it is meete that thou ſhouldeſt marry my daughter: neuertheleſſe I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in mariage to ſeuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheleſſe for the preſent be merry: But Tobias ſaid, I will eat nothing here, till we agree, and ſweare one to another.

12 Raguel ſaid, Then take her from henceforth according to the || maner, for thou art her couſin, and ſhee is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good ſucceſſe in all things.

|| Or, Law.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, & ſhe came to her father, & he tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to bee wife to Tobias, ſaying, Behold, take her after *the law of Moſes, and leade her away to thy father: and he bleſſed them,

*Num. 36.6.

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an inſtrument *of couenants*, and ſealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and ſaid vnto her, Siſter, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when ſhe had done as he had bidden her, ſhee brought her thither, and ſhee wept, and ſhee || receiued the teares of her daughter, and ſaid vnto her,

|| Or, licked.

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy ſorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked ſpirit away, as hee was taught. 4 Hee and his wife riſe vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue, praiſeth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feaſt.

AND when they had ſupped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, he remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the || aſhes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fiſh thereupon, and made a ſmoke *therewith*.

|| Or, imbers.

3 The which ſmell when the euill ſpirit had ſmelled, he fled into the outmoſt parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both ſhut in together, Tobias roſe out of the bed, and ſaid, Siſter, ariſe, and let vs pray, that God would haue pitie on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to ſay, Bleſſed art thou, O God of our fathers, and bleſſed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens bleſſe thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madeſt Adam, and gaueſt him *Eue his wife for an helper and ſtay: of them came mankind: thou haſt ſaid, It is not good that man ſhould be alone, let vs make vnto him an aid like vnto himſelfe.

*Gene. 2.7, 18, 22.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my ſiſter for luſt, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordeine, that we may become aged together.

8 And ſhe ſaid with him, Amen.

9 So they ſlept both that night, and Raguel aroſe, and went and made a graue,

10 Saying, *I feare* leſt he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,

12 He ſaid vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her ſee whether hee bee aliue: if *he be* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both aſleepe.

14 And came forth, and told them, that he was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praiſed God, and ſaid, O God, thou art worthy to be praiſed withall pure and holy praiſe: therefore let thy Saints praiſe thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels, and thine elect praiſe thee for euer.

16 Thou art to be praiſed, for thou haſt made me ioyfull, and that is not come to me, which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praiſed, becauſe thou haſt had mercy of two, that were the only begotten children of their fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord, and finiſh their life in health, with ioy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his ſeruants to fill the graue.

19 And he kept the wedding feaſt fourteene dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the mariage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſaid vnto him by an oath, that hee ſhould not depart, till the foureteene dayes of the mariage were expired,

21 And then he ſhould take the halfe of his goods, and goe in ſafetie to his father, and ſhould haue the reſt when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias ſendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and ſaid vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a ſeruant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media to

to Gabael, and bring mee the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath ſworne that I ſhall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tarry long, he will be very ſorie.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand-writing, who brought foorth bags, which were ſealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and || Tobias bleſſed his wife.

|| Or, Gabael bleſſed Tobias and his wife. Innius.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their ſonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel ſendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods, 12 and bleſſeth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very ſory.

4 Then his wife ſaid to him, My ſonne is dead, ſeeing he ſtayeth long, and ſhe began to bewaile him, and ſaid,

5 *Now I care for nothing*, my ſonne, *ſince I haue let thee go*, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit ſaid, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is ſafe.

7 But ſhe ſaid, Hold thy peace, and deceiue me not: my ſonne is dead, and ſhee went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eate no meat on the day time, and ceaſed not whole nights to bewaile her ſonne Tobias, vntil the foureteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworne, that hee ſhould ſpend there. Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to ſee me.

8 But his father in law ſaid vnto him, Tary with mee, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare vnto him, how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias ſaid, No: but let me goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, ſeruants, and cattell, and money.

11 And hee bleſſed them, and ſent them away, ſaying, The God of heauen giue you a proſperous iourney, my children.

12 And hee ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father, and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare a good report of thee: and hee kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of heauen reſtore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee || of ſpeciall truſt, wherefore doe not entreat her euill.

|| Or, to be ſafely kept.

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobits mother ſpieth her ſonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his ſight. 14 He praiſeth God, 17 And welcommeth his daughter in law.

AFter theſe things Tobias went his way, praiſing God that hee had giuen him a proſperous iourney, and bleſſed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.

2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt, brother, how thou didſt leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haſte before thy wife, and prepare the houſe.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh: ſo they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna ſate looking about towards the way for her ſonne.

6 And when ſhe eſpied him comming, ſhee ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſonne commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore annoynt thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, hee ſhall rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and hee ſhall ſee thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell vpon the necke of her ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Seeing I haue ſeene thee, my ſonne, from hencefoorth I am content to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit alſo went forth toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ran vnto him,

11 And tooke hold of his father, and hee ſtrake of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Bee of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, hee rubbed them.

13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he ſaw his ſonne, he fell vpon his necke.

14 And he wept, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy Name for euer, and bleſſed are all thine holy Angels:

15 For thou haſt ſcourged, and haſt taken pitie on me: for behold, I ſee my ſonne Tobias. And his ſonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had hapned to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praiſing God: and they which ſaw him go, marueiled becauſe he had receiued his ſight.

17 But Tobit gaue thanks before them: becauſe God had mercy on him. And when hee came neere to Sara his daughter in law, he bleſſed her, ſaying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God bee bleſſed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and bleſſed bee thy father and thy mother; and there was ioy amongſt all his brethren, which were at Nineue.

18 And Achiacharus, || and Nasbas his brothers ſonne came.

|| Hamon, who is alſo called Nasbas.

19 And

19 And Tobias wedding was kept ſeuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines. 6 But he calleth them both aſide, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that hee was an Angel, 21 and was ſeene no more.

THen Tobit called his ſonne Tobias, and ſaid vnto him, My ſonne, ſee that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou muſt giue him more.

2 And Tobias ſaid vnto him, O father, it is no harme to mee to giue him halfe of thoſe things, which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought mee againe to thee in ſafetie, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, & likewiſe healed thee.

4 Then the old man ſaid, It is due vnto him

5 So he called the Angel and he ſaid vnto him, Take halfe of all that ye haue brought, and goe away in ſafety.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and ſaid vnto them, Bleſſe God, and praiſe him, and magnifie him, and praiſe him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the ſight of all that liue. It is good to praiſe God and exalt his Name, & ‖ honourably, to ſhew forth the works of God, therefore be not ſlacke to praiſe him.

‖ Or, with honor.

7 It is good to keepe cloſe the ſecret of a King, but it is honourable to reueile the words of God: doe that which is good, and no euill ſhall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with faſting, and almes and righteouſnes: a little with righteouſnes is better then much with vnrighteouſnes: it is better to giue almes then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doeth deliuer from death, and ſhall purge away all ſinne. Thoſe that exerciſe almes, and righteouſneſſe, ſhal be filled with life.

10 But they that ſinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I will keepe cloſe nothing from you. For I ſaid, It was good to keepe cloſe the ſecret of a king, but that it was honourable to reueile the workes of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didſt pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the Holy one, and when thou didſt bury the dead, I was with thee likewiſe.

13 And when thou didſt not delay to riſe vp, and leaue thy dinner, † to goe and couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

† Or, ſo to goe about it.

14 And now God hath ſent mee to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the ſeuen holy Angels, which preſent the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the Holy one.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he ſaid vnto them, Feare not, for it ſhall goe well with you, praiſe God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came, wherefore praiſe him for euer.

19 * All theſe dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eat nor drinke, but you did ſee a viſion.

* Gen. 18.8. 19.3. Iudg. 13.16.

20 Now therefore giue God thankes: for I goe vp to him that ſent me, but write all things which are done, in a booke.

21 And when they roſe, they ſaw him no more.

22 Then they confeſſed the great and wonderfull workes of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thankeſgiuing vnto God, which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and ſaid, Bleſſed bee God that liueth for euer, and bleſſed be his kingdome.

2 *For he doth ſcourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoid his hand.

*Deut. 32.39. 1. ſam. 2.6. wiſd. 16.13.

3 Confeſſe him before the Gentiles, yee children of Iſrael: for hee hath ſcattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatneſſe, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for euer:

5 And he will ſcourge vs for our iniquities, and wil haue mercy againe, & wil gather vs out of all nations, among who he hath ſcattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and wil not hide his face from you: Therefore ſee what he wil do with you, and confeſſe him with your whole mouth, and praiſe the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlaſting King: in the land of my captiuity do I praiſe him, and declare his might and maieſtie to a ſinfull nation: O yee ſinners turne, and doe iuſtice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my ſoule ſhall praiſe the King of heauen, and ſhall reioyce in his greatneſſe.

8 Let all men ſpeake, and let all praiſe him for his righteouſneſſe.

9 O Ieruſalem the holy city, ‖ he wil ſcourge thee for thy childrens works, and wil haue mercy againe on the ſonnes of the righteous.

‖ Or, he will lay a ſcourge vpon the works of thy children.

10 Giue praiſe to the Lord, for he is good: and praiſe the euerlaſting King, that his Tabernacle may be builded in thee againe with ioy: and ‖ let him make ioyfull there in thee thoſe that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer thoſe that are miſerable.

‖ Or, to make.

11 Many nations ſhall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations ſhall praiſe thee with great ioy.

12 Curſed are all they which hate thee, and bleſſed ſhall all be, which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and be glad for the children of the iuſt: for they ſhall be gathered together, and ſhall bleſſe the Lord of the iuſt.

14 O bleſſed are they which loue thee, for they ſhall reioyce in thy ‖ peace: bleſſed are they which

‖ Or, proſperitie.

which haue beene ſorrowfull for all thy ſcourges, for they ſhall reioyce for thee, when they haue ſeene all thy glory, and ſhalbe glad for euer.

15 Let my ſoule bleſſe God the great King.

16 For Ieruſalem ſhall bee built vp with Saphires, and Emerauds, and precious ſtone: thy wals & towres and battlements with pure gold.

17 And the ſtreets of Ieruſalem ſhalbe paued with Beril, and Carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreetes ſhall ſay, Halleluiah, and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne, 8 Specially to leaue Nineue. 11 He and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeeres old when he loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and he || increaſed in the feare of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

|| Or, did more and more feare.

3 And when hee was very aged, hee called his ſonne, and the ſixe ſonnes of his ſonne, and ſaid to him, My ſonne, take thy children; for Behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my ſonne, for I ſurely beleeue thoſe things which Ionas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhall bee ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace ſhall rather bee in Media, and that our brethren ſhall lie ſcattered in the earth from that good land, and Ieruſalem ſhall be deſolate and the houſe of God in it ſhall be burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time:

* Ezra. 3.8. and 6.14.

5 *And that againe God will haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they ſhall build a Temple, but not like to the firſt, vntill the time of that age bee fulfilled, and afterward they ſhall returne from all places of their captiuity, and build vp Ieruſalem glorioufly, and the houſe of God ſhall bee built in it || for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue ſpoken thereof.

|| For euer is not in the Rom. copy.

6 And all nations ſhall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall bury their idoles.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhal confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhall exalt his people, and all thoſe which loue the Lord God in trueth and iuſtice, ſhall reioyce, ſhewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my ſonne, depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull and iuſt, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with mee, but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember, my ſonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darkeneſſe, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was || ſaued, but the other had his reward, for he went downe into darkeneſſe. || Manaſſes gaue almes, and eſcaped the ſnares of death || which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell into the ſnare and periſhed.

|| Or, preſerued. || Innineue doth Nahum. || Rom. which he had ſet.

11 Wherefore now, my ſonne, conſider what almes doeth, and how righteouſneſſe doeth deliuer. When he had ſaid theſe things, he gaue vp the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty yeeres old, and || he buried him honourably.

|| Or, they.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and hee || inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits.

|| Or, poſſeſſed.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundreth and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old.

15 But before hee died, hee heard of the deſtruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

2 Arphaxad doeth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor maketh warre againſt him, 7 and traueth aide. 12 He threatneth thoſe that would not aide him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue the great city, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane wales round about of ſtones hewen, three cubits broad, and ſixe cubits long, & made the height of the wal ſeuenty cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites:

3 And ſet the towers thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundreth cubits *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubites.

4 And he made the gates therof, euen gates that were raiſed to the hight of ſeuenty cubites and the breadth of them was fourty cubits, for the going foorth of his mighty armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in thoſe dayes, king Nabuchodonoſor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates,

Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaſpes, and the plaine of Arioch the king of the Elimeans, and very many Nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to al that dwelt Weſtward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea coaſt,

8 And to thoſe amongſt the Nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great plaine of Eſdrelon.

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof: and beyond Iordan vnto Ieruſalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes and Rameſſe, and all the land of Geſem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, neither went they with him to the battel: for they were not afraid of him: yea he was before them as one man, and they ſent away his Embaſſadours from them without effect, and with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey, and ſware by his throne and kingdome, that he would ſurely be auenged vpon all thoſe coaſtes of Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Syria, and that hee would ſlay with the ſword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then he marched in battel araay with his power againſt King Arphaxad in the ſeuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell: for he ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horſemen, and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and ſpoiled the ſtreets thereof, and turned the beautie thereof into ſhame.

15 Hee tooke alſo Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and ſmote him through with his darts, and deſtroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of ſundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he tooke his eaſe and banquetted, both he and his armie, an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Oloſernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to ſpare none, that will not yeeld. 15 His armie and prouiſion, 23 the places which hee wonne and waſted, as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, there was talke in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, that he ſhould, as he ſaid, auenge himſelfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his officers, and all his Nobles, and communicated with them his ſecret counſel, * and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

3 Then they decreed to deſtroy al fleſh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counſell, Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, called Olofernes the chiefe captaine of his army, which was † next vnto him, and ſaid vnto him,

5 Thus ſaith the great king, the lord of the whole earth: behold, thou ſhalt goe forth from my preſence, and take with thee men that truſt in their owne ſtrength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thouſand, and the number of horſes with their riders twelue thouſand.

6 And thou ſhalt goe againſt all the Weſt countrey, becauſe they diſobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou ſhalt declare vnto them that they prepare for me || earth and water: for I wil goe forth in my wrath againſt them, and will couer the whole face of the earth, with the feet of mine armie, and I will giue them for a ſpoile vnto them.

8 So that their ſlaine ſhall fill their valleis, and brookes, and the riuer ſhall bee filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will lead them captiues to the vtmoſt parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore ſhalt goe forth, and take before-hand for me al their coaſts, & if they wil yeeld themſelues vnto thee, thou ſhalt reſerue them for me till the day of their puniſhment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye ſpare them: but put them to the ſlaughter, and ſpoyle them whereſoeuer thou goeſt.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatſoeuer I haue ſpoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou tranſgreſſe none of the commaundements of thy lord, but accompliſh them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went foorth from the preſence of his lord, and called all the gouernours and captaines, and the officers of the armie of Aſſur.

15 And hee muſtered the choſen men for the battel, as his lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twenty thouſand, and twelue thouſand archers on horſebacke.

16 And hee ranged them as a great armie is ordered for the warre.

17 And he tooke camels, and aſſes for their carriages a very great number, and ſheepe, and oxen, and goates without number, for their prouiſion.

18 And plenty of vitaile for euery man of the armie, and very much gold, and ſiluer, out of the kings houſe.

19 Then he went forth and all his power to goe before king Nabuchodonoſor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Weſtward with their charets, and horſmen, and their choſen footmen.

* 1. Sam. 20. 7. and 25. 17.

† Gr. ſecond man.

|| Or, after the maner of the kings of Perſia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen, to acknowledge that they were lords of land and ſea. Herodotus.

20 A great multitude alſo of ſundry countreys came with them like locuſts, and like the ſand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went foorth of Nineue, three dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then hee tooke all his armie, his footemen, and horſmen and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey,

23 And deſtroyed Phud, and Lud: and ſpoiled all the children of Raſes, and the children of Iſmael, which were toward the wildernes at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went through Meſopotamia, and deſtroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the ſea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that reſiſted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth which were toward the South, ouer againſt Arabia.

26 Hee compaſſed alſo all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their tabernacles, and ſpoiled their ſheepcoats.

27 Then he went downe into the plaine of Damaſcus, in the time of wheat harueſt, and burnt vp al their fields, & deſtroied their flocks, and heards, alſo he ſpoiled their cities, and vtterly waſted their countreys, and ſmote all their yong men with the edge of the ſword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him, fel vpon all the inhabitants of the ſea coaſts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Aſchalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the Sea-coaſts entreat for peace. 7 Olofernes is receiued there: 8 Yet hee deſtroyeth their gods, that they might worſhip onely Nabuchodonoſor. 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they ſent Embaſſadors vnto him, to treat of peace, ſaying,

2 Behold, we the ſeruants of Nabuchodonoſor the great King lie before thee; vſe vs as ſhall be good in thy ſight.

3 Behold, our houſes, and all our places, and all our fields of wheate, and flocks, and heards, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face: vſe them as it pleaſeth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities, and the inhabitants thereof are thy ſeruants, come and deale with them, as ſeemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came vnto Holofernes, and declared vnto him after this maner.

6 Then came hee downe toward the Sea-coaſt, both he and his armie, and ſet gariſons in the high cities, and tooke out of them choſen men for ayd.

7 So they and all the country round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did caſt downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for he had decreed to deſtroy all the gods of the land, that all nations ſhould worſhip Nabuchodonoſor onely, and that all tongues and tribes ſhould call vpon him as God.

9 Alſo hee came ouer againſt || Eſdraelon, neere vnto || Iudea, ouer againſt the † great ſtrait of Iudea.

|| Or, Eſdrelon. || Or, Dotan, Dothan. Iudith Genes. 37. 17. † Greek, great ſea.

10 And he pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there he taried a whole moneth, that hee might gather together all the cariages of his armie.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Holofernes, 5 and fortifie the hilles. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the paſſages. 9 All Iſrael fall to faſting and prayer.

NOw the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Holofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner hee had ſpoyled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ieruſalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and all the people || of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the veſſels, and the Altar, and the houſe were ſanctified after the profanation.

|| Or, out of Iudea.

4 Therefore they ſent into all the coaſts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Eſora, and to the valley of Salem.

5 And poſſeſſed themſelues beforehand of all the tops of the high mountains, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the prouiſion of warre: for their fieldes were of late reaped.

6 Alſo Ioacim the high Prieſt, which was in thoſe dayes in Ieruſalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomeſtham, which is ouer againſt || Eſdraelon, toward the || open countrey neere to Dothaim,

|| Or, Eſdrelon. || Or, plaine.

7 Charging them to keepe the paſſages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was eaſie to ſtop them that would come vp, becauſe the paſſage was ſtrait for || two men at the moſt.

|| Or, two a-gainſt al.

8 And the children of Iſrael did as Ioacim the high Prieſt had commanded them, with the ||ancients of all the people of Iſrael, which dwelt at Ieruſalem.

|| Or, greatest.

9 Then euery man of Iſrael cried to God with great feruency, and with great vehemency did they humble their ſoules.

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery ſtranger and hireling, and their ſeruants bought with money put ſackcloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fell before the Temple, and caſt aſhes vpon their heades, and ſpread out their ſackcloth before the

the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the Altar,

12 And cried to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that he would not giue their children for a prey, and their wiues for a spoile, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the Sanctuary to prophanation and reproch, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions: for the people fasted many dayes in all Iudea, and Ierusalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Priest, and all the Priestes that stood before the Lord, and they which ministred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt with sackcloth, and offered the dayly burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their miters, and cried vnto the Lord with all their power, that he would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and aduiseth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the chiefe Captaine of the armie of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had layd impediments in the champion countreys.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the Princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the Seacoast.

3 And he said vnto them, Tell mee now, ye sonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their armie? and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set ouer them, or captaine of their armie?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meete mee, more then all the inhabitants of the West?

5 *Then said Achior the captaine of all the sonnes of Ammon: Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the trueth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countreys: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans.

7 *And they soiourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

8 For they ||left the way of their ancestours, and worshipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and soiourned there many dayes.

9 Then *their God commanded them to depart from the place where they soiourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and siluer, and with very much cattell. * Gene.12.1.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and soiourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the King of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in *bricke, and made them slaues. * Exod.1.8.

12 Then they cried vnto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so that the *Egyptians cast them out of their sight. * Exod.12. 31,33.

13 And *God dried the red sea before them: * Exod.14. 21.

14 And *brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast forth all that dwelt in the wildernes. * Exod.19.1. † *Gr. into the way of the wildernes of Sina.*

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Iordan they possessed all the hill countrey.

16 *And they cast foorth before them, the Chanaanite, the Pherezite, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes. * Iosh.12.8.

17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquitie, was with them.

18 But *when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, *and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies. * Iudg.2.11. and 3.8. *2.King.25. 1,11.

19 But *now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places, where they were scattered, and haue possessed Ierusalem, where their Sanctuary is, and ||are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate. * Ezra 1.1,3. || *Or, haue their dwellings.*

20 Now therefore, my lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let vs consider that this shalbe their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall ouercome them.

21 But if there be no iniquity in their Nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Seaside, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.

23 For, *say they*, we wil not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel, for loe, it is a people that haue no strength, nor power † for a strong battell. † *Gr. against a mighty armie.*

24 Now therefore, Lord Olofernes, we will goe vp, and they shall be a prey, to be deuoured of all thine armie.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes deſpiſeth God. 7 He threatneth Achior, and ſendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the councill was ceaſed, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Aſſur ſaid vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations:

2 And who art thou Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou haſt propheſied amongſt vs as to day, & haſt ſaid, that we ſhould not make war with the people of Iſrael, becauſe their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonoſor?

3 He will ſend his power, and will deſtroy them from the face of the earth, and their God ſhall not deliuer them: but we his ſeruants will deſtroy them as one man, for they are not able to ſuſtaine the power of our horſes.

4 For with them wee will tread them vnder foot, and their mountaines ſhalbe drunken with their blood, and their fields ſhall bee filled with their dead bodies, and their footſteps ſhall not be able to ſtand before vs, for they ſhall vtterly periſh, ſaith king Nabuchodonoſor Lord of all the earth; for he ſaid, None of my words ſhall be in vaine.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which haſt ſpoken theſe words in the day of thine iniquitie, ſhalt ſee my face no more, from this day vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then ſhall the ſword of mine army, and the multitude of them that ſerue me, paſſe through thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall among their ſlaine, when I returne.

7 Now therefore my ſeruants ſhall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and ſhall ſet thee in one of the cities of the paſſages.

8 And thou ſhalt not periſh till thou be deſtroyed with them.

9 And if thou perſwade thy ſelfe in thy mind, that they ſhall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue ſpoken it, and none of my words ſhall be in vaine.

10 Then Olofernes commanded his ſeruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Iſrael.

11 So his ſeruants tooke him, and brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midſt of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city ſaw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the citie to the top of the hill, and euery man that vſed a ſling, kept them from comming vp by caſting of ſtones againſt them.

13 Neuertheleſſe hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior, and caſt him downe, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Iſraelites deſcended from their city, and came vnto him, and looſed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and preſented him to the gouernours of the citie,

15 Which were in thoſe dayes Ozias the ſonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, & Chabris the ſonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the ſonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the aſſembly, and they ſet Achior in the midſt of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And he anſwered and declared vnto them the wordes of the counſell of Olofernes, and all the wordes that hee had ſpoken in the midſt of the princes of Aſſur, and whatſoeuer Olofernes had ſpoken proudly againſt the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Then the people fell downe and worſhipped God, and cried vnto God, ſaying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low eſtate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of thoſe that are ſanctified vnto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and praiſed him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the aſſembly vnto his houſe, and made a feaſt to the Elders, and they called on the God of Iſrael all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes beſiegeth Bethulia, 7 and ſtoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure againſt the gouernours, 30 who promiſe to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THE next day Olofernes commanded all his armie, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they ſhould remooue their campe againſt Bethulia, to take aforehand the aſcents of the hil countrey, and to make warre againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 Then their ſtrong men remooued their campes in that day, and the army of the men of warre was, an hundred and ſeuenty thouſand footmen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage and other men that were a foot amongſt them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they ſpread themſelues in breadth ouer || Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia, vnto † Cyamon which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon.

|| From Dothaim. Iudith. † Greek, Iezrael.

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and ſaid euery one to his neighbour: Now will theſe men licke vp the face of the earth; for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hils, are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Olofernes brought forth all his horſemen, in the ſight of the children of Iſrael which were in Bethulia.

7 And

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the city, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and ſet gariſons of men of warre ouer them, and he himſelfe remoued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Eſau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the Sea coaſt, and ſaid,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael doe not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not againſt them in battell aray, and there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine army, and let thy ſeruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which iſſueth forth of the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: ſo ſhall thirſt kill them, and they ſhall giue vp their city, and wee and our people ſhall goe vp to the toppes of the mountaines that are neere, and wil campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they and their wiues and their children ſhalbe conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhalbe ouerthrowne in the ſtreets where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an euill reward: becauſe they rebelled, and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe words pleaſed Olofernes, and all his ſeruants, and he appointed to doe as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer againſt Dotha-em: and they ſent ſome of them toward the South, and toward the Eaſt ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the reſt of the army of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and the tents and cariages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cried vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for al their enemies had compaſſed them round about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their footemen, charets and horſemen, foure and thirty dayes, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the || ciſternes were emptied, and they had not water to drinke their fill, for one day; for they gaue them drinke by meaſure.

22 Therefore their yong children were out of heart, and their women and yong men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreets of the city, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both yong men, and women, and children, & cried with a lowd voyce, and ſaid before all the Elders;

24 God be *Iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniury, in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur. * Exo.5.21.

25 For now wee haue no helper: but God hath ſold vs into their hands, that we ſhould be throwne before them with thirſt, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole city for a ſpoile to the people of Olofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a ſpoyle vnto them, then to die for thirſt: for we will be his ſeruants, that our ſoules may liue, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues, nor our children to die.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you, the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our fathers, that || he do not according as we haue ſaid this day. || Or, leſt hee doe: meaning, Olofernes.

29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the midſt of the aſſembly, and they cried vnto the Lord God with a lowd voice.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And hee diſperſed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walles and towres of their city, and ſent the women and children into their houſes, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſtate and behauiour of Iudeth a widow. 12 She blameth the gouernours for their promiſe to yeeld: 17 and adviſeth them to truſt in God. 28 They excuſe their promiſe. 32 She promiſeth to doe ſomething for them.

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Ox, the ſonne of Ioſeph, the ſonne of Oziel, the ſonne of Elcia, the ſonne of Ananias, the ſonne of Gedeon, the ſon of Raphaim, the ſonne of Acitho, the ſonne of Eliu, the ſonne of Eliab, the ſonne of Nathanael, the ſonne of || Samael, the ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſonne of Iſrael. || Or, Samaliel.

2 And Manaſſes was her husband of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley haruеſt.

3 For as hee ſtood ouerſeeing them that bound ſheaues in the field, the heat came vpon

his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the fielde betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her houſe three yeeres, and foure moneths.

5 And ſhe made her a tent vpon the top of her houſe, and put on ſackcloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And ſhe faſted all the dayes of her widowhood, ſaue the eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the eues of the New-moones, and the New-moones, and the feaſts, and ſolemne dayes of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 Shee was alſo of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manaſſes had left her gold and ſiluer, and men ſeruants and mayd ſeruants, and cattell, and lands, || and ſhe remained vpon them.

|| *Or, and ſhe kept them.*

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word, for ſhe feared God greatly.

9 Now when ſhee heard the euill words of the people, againſt the gouernor, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had ſpoken vnto them, and that he had * ſworne to deliuer the city vnto the Aſſyrians after fiue dayes)

* Chap. 7. 26.

10 Then ſhee ſent her waiting woman that had the gouernment of all things that ſhee had, to cal Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the city;

11 And they came vnto her, and ſhee ſaide vnto them, Heare me now, O ye gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your wordes that you haue ſpoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which yee made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promiſed to deliuer the City to our enemies, vnleſſe within theſe dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and ſtand in ſtead of God amongſt the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you ſhall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that he thinketh: then how can you ſearch out God, that hath made all theſe things, and know his minde, or comprehend his purpoſe? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if hee will not helpe vs within theſe fiue dayes, he hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to defend vs before our enemies.

|| *Or, engage.* * *Num. 23. 19.*

16 Doe not || bind the counſels of the Lord our God, for * God is not as man, that hee may be threatned, neither is hee as the ſonne of man that he ſhould be wauering.

17 Therefore let vs waite for ſaluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and hee will heare our voyce if it pleaſe him.

18 For there aroſe none in our age, neither is there any now in theſe dayes, neither tribe, nor family, nor || people, nor city among vs,

|| *Or, tribe.*

which worſhip gods made with hands, as hath bene aforetime.

19 For the which cauſe our fathers * were giuen to the ſword, and for a ſpoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

* Iudg. 2. 11. and 4. 1. and 6. 1.

20 But we know none other god: therefore we truſt that he will not deſpiſe vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we bee taken ſo, all Iudea, ſhall lie waſte, and our Sanctuary ſhalbe ſpoiled, and he will require the prophanation thereof, at our mouth.

22 And the || ſlaughter of our brethren, and the captiuitie of the country, and the deſolation of our inheritance, will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, whereſoeuer we ſhall be in bondage, and wee ſhall bee an offence and a reproch to all them that poſſeſſe vs.

|| *Or, ſlaue.*

23 For our ſeruitude ſhall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God ſhall turne it to diſhonour.

24 Now therfore, O brethren, let vs ſhew an example to our brethren, becauſe their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the houſe, and the Altar reſt vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth vs, euen as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tried Iſaac, and what hapned to * Iacob in Meſopotamia of Syria, when hee kept the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

* Gene. 22. 1.

* Gene. 28. 5.

27 For he hath not tried vs in the fire as hee did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doeth ſcourge them that come neere vnto him to admoniſh them.

28 Then ſaid Ozias to her, All that thou haſt ſpoken, haſt thou ſpoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gaine-ſay thy words.

29 For this is not the firſt day wherein thy wiſdome is manifeſted, but from the beginning of thy dayes, all thy people haue knowen thy vnderſtanding, becauſe the diſpoſition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirſtie, and compelled vs to doe vnto them, as we haue ſpoken, & to bring an oath vpon our ſelues, which we will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, becauſe thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will ſend vs raine to fill our ciſternes, and we ſhall faint no more.

32 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which ſhall go throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You ſhall ſtand this night in the gate, and I will goe forth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promiſed to deliuer the citie to our enemies, the Lord will viſit Iſrael by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things be finiſhed that I doe

35 Then

35 Then ſaid Ozias and the princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth her ſelfe, 2 and prayeth God to proſper her purpoſe againſt the enemies of his Sanctuarie.

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put aſhes vpon her head, and vncouered the ſackcloth wherewith ſhe was clothed, and about the time, that the incenſe of that euening was offered in Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the Lord, Iudeth cried with a loud voyce, and ſayd,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gaueſt a ſword to take vengeance of the ſtrangers, who looſened the girdle of a mayd to defile her, and diſcouered the thigh to her ſhame, and polluted her virginitie to her reproch, (for thou ſaidſt, It ſhal not be ſo, and yet they did ſo.)

* Gen. 34. 3, 33.

3 Wherefore thou gaueſt their rulers to be ſlaine, ſo that they died their bed in blood, beeing deceiued, and ſmoteſt the ſeruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And haſt giuen their wiues for a pray, and their daughters to be captiues, and all their ſpoiles to bee diuided amongſt thy deare children: which were mooued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for ayde: O God, O my God, heare me alſo a widow.

5 For thou haſt wrought not onely thoſe things, but alſo the things which fel out before, and which enſued after, thou haſt thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea what things thou didſt determine were ready at hand, and ſaid, Loe, wee are here; for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Aſſyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horſe and man: they glory in the ſtrength of their footemen: they truſt in ſhield and ſpeare, and bow, and ſling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakeſt the battels: the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw downe their ſtrength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath; for they haue purpoſed to defile thy Sanctuarie, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name reſteth, and to caſt down with ſword the horne of thy Altar.

9 Behold their pride, and ſend thy wrath vpon their heades: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

* Iudg. 4. 21. & 5. 26.

10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the ſeruant with the prince, and the prince with the ſeruant: breake downe the ſtatelineſſe by the hand of a woman.

* Iudg. 7. 2. 2. Chron. 14. 11. and 16. 8. and 20. 6.

11 * For thy power ſtandeth not in multitude, nor thy might in ſtrong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppreſſed, an vpholder of the weake, a protectour of the forlorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Iſrael, Lord of the heauens, and earth, creatour of the waters, King of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my ſpeech and deceit to be their wound and ſtripe, who haue purpoſed cruell things againſt thy couenant, and thy hallowed houſe, and againſt the top of Sion, and againſt the houſe of the poſſeſſion of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Iſrael but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudeth doeth ſet foorth her ſelfe. 10 Shee and her maide goe foorth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.

NOw after ſhee had ceaſed to cry vnto the God of Iſrael, and had made an end of all theſe words,

2 She roſe where ſhe had fallen downe, and called her maid, & went downe into the houſe, in the which ſhee abode in the Sabbath dayes and in her feaſt dayes,

3 And pulled off the ſackecloth which ſhe had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and waſhed her body all ouer with water, and anointed her ſelfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on †a tire vpon it, and put on her garments of gladneſſe, wherewith ſhe was clad during the life of Manaſſes her husband. † Gr. miter.

4 And ſhe tooke ſandales vpon her feet, and put about her, her bracelets and her chaines, and her rings, and her eare-rings, and all her ornaments, and decked her ſelfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that ſhould ſee her.

5 Then ſhe gaue her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruſe of oile, and filled a bag with parched corne, and lumpes of figs, and with fine bread, ſo ſhe ‖ folded all theſe things together, and laid them vpon her. ‖ Wrapped, or packed.

6 Thus they went foorth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found ſtanding there Ozias, and the ancients of the city Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they ſaw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondred at her beautie very greatly, and ſaid vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accompliſh thine enterpriſes to the glory of the children of Iſrael, and to the exaltation of Ieruſalem: then they worſhipped God.

9 And ſhee ſaid vnto them, Command the gates of the Citie to be opened vnto mee, that I may goe foorth to accompliſh the things, wherof you haue ſpoken with me; ſo they commanded

manded the yong men to open vnto her, as ſhe had ſpoken.

10 And when they had done ſo, Iudeth went out, ſhe and her maid with her, and the men of the citie looked after her, vntill ſhee was gone downe the mountaine, and til ſhe had paſſed the valley, and could ſee her no more.

11 Thus they went ſtraight foorth in the valley: and the firſt watch of the Aſſyrians met her;

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commeſt thou? and whither goeſt thou? And ſhe ſaid, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fledde from them: for they ſhall be giuen you to bee conſumed.

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your army, to declare wordes of trueth, and I will ſhew him a way, whereby hee ſhall goe, and winne all the hill countrey, without loſing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondred greatly at her beauty, and ſaid vnto her;

15 Thou haſt ſaued thy life, in that thou haſt haſted to come downe to the preſence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and ſome of vs ſhall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou ſtandeſt before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but ſhew vnto him according to thy word, and hee will entreate thee well.

17 Then they choſe out of them an hundred men, to || accompany her and her maide, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes.

|| *Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.*

18 Then was there a concourſe throughout all the campe: for her comming was noyſed among the tents, and they came about her, as ſhe ſtood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beautie, and admired the children of Iſrael becauſe of her, and euery one ſaid to his neigbour; Who would deſpiſe this people, that haue among them ſuch women, ſurely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his ſeruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes reſted vpon his bed vnder a canopy which was wouen with purple, and gold, and emerauds, and precious ſtones.

22 So they ſhewed him of her, and hee came out before his tent, with ſiluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his ſeruants, they all marueiled at the beautie of her countenance; and ſhe fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him; and his ſeruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes asketh Iudeth the cauſe of her comming. 6 Shee telleth him how, and when he may preuaile. 20 Hee is much pleaſed with her wiſedome and beauty.

THen ſaid Olofernes vnto her, Woman, be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any, that was willing to ſerue Nabuchodonoſor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not ſet light by mee, I would not haue lifted vp my ſpeare againſt them: but they haue done theſe things to themſelues.

3 But now tell mee wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for ſafegard, be of good comfort, thou ſhalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For none ſhall hurt thee, but intreat thee well, as they doe the ſeruants of king Nabuchodonoſor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth ſaid vnto him, Receiue the words of thy ſeruant, and ſuffer thine handmaid to ſpeake in thy preſence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the wordes of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to paſſe by thee, and my lord ſhall not faile of his purpoſes,

7 As Nabuchodonoſor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath ſent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men ſhall ſerue him by thee, but alſo the beaſts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the ayre ſhall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonoſor and all his houſe.

8 For we haue heard of thy wiſedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art || excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feates of warre.

|| *Or, in ſenſe.*

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did ſpeake in thy counſell, we haue heard his words; for the men of Bethulia || ſaued him, and he declared vnto them all that hee had ſpoken vnto thee.

|| *Or, garbin.*

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation ſhall not be puniſhed, neither can the ſword preuaile againſt them, except they ſinne againſt their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated, and fruſtrate of his purpoſe, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their ſinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whenſoeuer they ſhall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, and all their water is ſcant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purpoſed to conſume all thoſe things, that God hath forbidden them to eate by his lawes.

13 And are reſolued to ſpend the firſt fruites of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had ſanctified, and reſerued for the Prieſts that ſerue in Ieruſalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for

for any of the people ſo much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue ſent ſome to Ieruſalem, becauſe they alſo that dwell there haue done the like, to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they ſhall bring them word, they will foorthwith doe it, and they ſhall bee giuen thee to be deſtroyed the ſame day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their preſence, and God hath ſent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and whoſoeuer ſhall heare it.

17 For thy ſeruant is religious, and ſerueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy ſeruant will go out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and hee will tell me when they haue committed their ſinnes.

18 And I will come and ſhew it vnto thee: then thou ſhalt goe foorth with all thine armie, and there ſhall bee none of them that ſhall reſiſt thee.

19 And I will leade thee through the midſt of Iudea, vntil thou come before Ieruſalem, and I will ſet thy throne in the middeſt thereof, and thou ſhalt driue them as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard, and a dogge ſhall not ſo much as || open his mouth at thee: for || theſe things were told mee, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am ſent to tell thee.

|| Or, barke. || Or, theſe things haue I ſpoken.

20 Then her words pleaſed Olofernes, and all his ſeruants, and they marueiled at her wiſedome, and ſaid,

21 There is not ſuch a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beautie of face, and wiſedome of words.

22 Likewiſe Olofernes ſaid vnto her, God hath done well to ſend thee before the people, that ſtrength may be in our hands, and deſtruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord:

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and wittie in thy words; ſurely if thou doe as thou haſt ſpoken, thy God ſhall bee my God, and thou ſhalt dwell in the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor, and ſhalt be renowmed thorow the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iudeth will not eate of Olofernes meat. 7 Shee taried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went foorth to pray. 13 Bagoas doeth moone her to be mery with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her company drunke much.

THen he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was ſet, and bade that they ſhould prepare for her of his owne meates, and that ſhe ſhould drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth ſaid, * I will not eate thereof, leſt there bee an offence: but prouiſion ſhall bee made for mee of the things that I haue brought.

* Gen.43.32. Dan.1.8. Tob. 1.11.

3 Then Olofernes ſaid vnto her, If thy prouiſion ſhould faile, how ſhould we giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then ſaith Iudeth vnto him, As thy ſoule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid ſhall not ſpend thoſe things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand, the things that hee hath determined.

5 Then the ſeruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and ſhee ſlept till midnight, and ſhe aroſe when it was towards the morning watch,

6 And ſent to Olofernes, ſaying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may goe foorth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard that they ſhould not ſtay her: thus ſhe abode in the campe three daies, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and waſhed her ſelfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when ſhe came out, ſhe beſought the Lord God of Iſrael to direct her way, to the raiſing vp of the children of her people.

9 So ſhe came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill ſhe did eate her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feaſt to his owne ſeruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then ſaid hee to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that hee had: Goe now and perſwade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that ſhee come vnto vs, and eat and drinke with vs.

12 For loe, it wil be a ſhame for our perſon, if we ſhal let ſuch a woman goe, not hauing had her company: for if wee draw her not vnto vs, ſhe will laugh vs to ſcorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the preſence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he ſaid, Let not this faire damoſell feare to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his preſence, and drinke wine, and bee merry with vs, and bee made this day as one of the daughters of the Aſſyrians, which ſerue in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor.

14 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I ſhould gainſay my lord? ſurely whatſoeuer pleaſeth him, I wil doe ſpeedily, and it ſhall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So ſhee aroſe, and decked her ſelfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid ſoft skinnes on the ground for her, ouer againſt Olofernes, which ſhe had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vſe, that ſhee might ſit, and eate vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and ſate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauiſhed with her, and his mind was mooued, and hee deſired greatly her company, for hee waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had ſeene her.

17 Then ſaid Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth ſaid, I will drinke now my lord, becauſe my life is magnified in me this day more then all the dayes ſince I was borne.

19 Then ſhee tooke and ate and dranke before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine, then hee had

had drunke at any time in one day, ſince he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 Shee prayeth God to giue her ſtrength. 8 She cut off his head while hee ſlept. 10 And returned with it to Bethulia: 17 They ſawe it, and commend her.

NOw when the euening was come, his ſeruants made haſte to depart, and Bagoas ſhut his tent without, and diſmiſſed the waiters from the preſence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, becauſe the feaſt had beene long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with *wine.

*Eccleſ. 31. 20,25.

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her maide to ſtand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her comming foorth as ſhee did daily: for ſhee ſaid, ſhee would goe foorth to her prayers, and ſheeſpake to Bagoas, according to the ſame purpoſe.

4 So all went foorth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Iudeth ſtanding by his bed, ſaid in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this preſent vpon the workes of mine hands for the exaltation of Ieruſalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterpriſes, to the deſtruction of the enemies which are riſen againſt vs.

6 Then ſhee came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and took downe his fauchion from thence.

7 And approched to his bed, and took hold of the haire of his head, and ſaid, Strengthen me O Lord God of Iſrael, this day.

8 And ſhe ſmote twice vpon his necke with all her might, and ſhe tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopy from the pillars, and anon after ſhe went foorth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And ſhe put it in her bag of meat, ſo they twaine went together according to their cuſtome vnto prayer, and when they paſſed the campe, they compaſſed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then ſaid Iudeth afarre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to ſhew his power yet in Ieruſalem, and his forces againſt the enemie, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her citie heard her voyce, they made haſte to goe downe to the gate of their city, and they called the Elders of the citie.

13 And then they ranne all together both ſmall and great, for it was ſtrange vnto them that ſhe was come: ſo they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and ſtood round about them.

14 Then ſhe ſaid to them with a loud voice, Praiſe, praiſe God, praiſe God, (I ſay) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the houſe of Iſrael, but hath deſtroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So ſhe tooke the head out of the bag, and ſhewed it, and ſaid vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Aſſur, and behold the canopy wherein hee did lie in his drunkenneſſe, and the Lord hath ſmitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his deſtruction, and yet hath hee not committed ſinne with mee, to defile and ſhame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully aſtoniſhed, and bowed themſelues, and worſhipped God, and ſaid with one accord: Bleſſed bee thou, O our God, which haſt this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then ſaid Ozias vnto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the moſt high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and bleſſed bee the Lord God, which hath created the heauens, and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence ſhall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne theſe things to thee for a perpetuall praiſe, to viſite thee in good things, becauſe thou haſt not ſpared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but haſt reuenged our ruine, walking a ſtraight way before our God: and all the people ſaid, So be it, ſo be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth ſhew what ſhe had done, and is circumciſed, 11 the head of Olofernes is hanged vp. 15 he is found dead, and much lamented.

THen ſaide Iudeth vnto them, Heare mee now, my brethren, and take this *head; and hang it vpon the higheſt place of your walles.

*2. Macch 15.35.

2 And ſo ſoone as the morning ſhall appeare, and the Sunne ſhall come foorth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the city, and ſet you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Aſſyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they ſhall take their armour, and ſhall goe into their campe, and raiſe vp the captaines of the army of Aſſur, and they ſhall run to the tent of Olofernes, but ſhall not find him, then feare ſhall fall vpon them, and they ſhall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coaſt of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before you doe theſe things, call mee Achior the Ammonite, that hee may ſee and know him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias, and when he was come, and ſawe the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the aſſembly of the people, he fell downe on his face, and his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fell at Iudeths feete, and reuerenced her, and ſaide, Bleſſed art thou in all the tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name ſhal be aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou haſt done in theſe dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the middeſt of the people, all that ſhe had done from the day that ſhee went foorth, vntill that houre ſhe ſpake vnto them.

9 And when ſhee had left off ſpeaking, the people ſhouted with a loude voyce, and made a ioyfull noyſe in their city.

10 And when Achior had ſeene all that the God of Iſrael had done, hee beleeued in God greatly, and circumciſed the foreskinne of his fleſh, and was ioyned vnto the houſe of Iſrael vnto this day.

11 And aſſoone as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went foorth by bands vnto the || ſtraites of the mountaine.

|| Or, ſtaires.

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſaw them, they ſent to their leaders, which came to their Captaines, and Tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and ſaid to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the ſlaues haue beene bold to come downe againſt vs to battell, that they may be vtterly deſtroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent: for he thought that hee had ſlept with Iudeth.

15 But becauſe none anſwered, hee opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him caſt vpon thee floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 || Therefore he cryed with a loud voyce, with weeping, and ſighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

|| Then.

17 After, he went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, hee leaped out to the people, and cryed,

18 Theſe ſlaues haue dealt treacherouſly, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought ſhame vpon the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Aſſyrians armie heard theſe words, they rent their coates, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noiſe throwout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Aſſyrians are chaſed and ſlaine. 8 The high Prieſt commeth to ſee Iudeth. 11 The ſtuffe of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were aſtoniſhed at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, ſo that there was no man that durſt abide in the ſight of his neighbour, but ruſhing out all together, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They alſo that had camped in the mountaines, round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Iſrael euery one that was a warriour among them, ruſhed out vpon them.

4 Then ſent Ozias to Bethomaſthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coaſtes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſhould tell the things that were done, and that all ſhould ruſh foorth vpon their enemies to deſtroy them.

5 Now when the children of Iſrael heard it, they all fell vpon them with one conſent, and ſlew them vnto Choba: likewiſe alſo they that came from Ieruſalem, and from all the hill countrey, for men had tolde them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad and in Galile || chaſed them with a great ſlaughter, vntill they were paſt Damaſcus, and the borders thereof.

|| Or, ouercame.

6 And the reſidue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Aſſur, and ſpoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Iſrael that returned from the ſlaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, gat many ſpoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Prieſt, and the ancients of the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Ieruſalem, came to behold the good things that God had ſhewed to Iſrael, and to ſee Iudeth, and to ſalute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they bleſſed her with one accord, & ſaid vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ieruſalem: thou art the great glory of Iſrael: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou haſt done all theſe things by thine hand: thou haſt done much good to Iſrael, and God is pleaſed therewith: bleſſed bee thou of the Almightie Lord for euermore: and all the people ſaid, So be it.

11 And the people ſpoiled the campe, the ſpace of thirty dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beddes, and veſſels, and all his ſtuffe: and ſhee tooke it, and laid it on her mule, & made ready her carts, and laide them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Iſrael ranne together to ſee her, and bleſſed her, and made a dance among them for her: and ſhe tooke branches in her hand, and gaue alſo to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of Oliue vpon her, and her maide that was with her, and ſhee went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Iſrael followed in their armour with garlands, and with ſongs in their mouthes.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The ſong of Iudeth. 19 Shee dedicateth the ſtuffe of Olofernes. 23 Shee died at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Iſrael did lament her death.

THen Iudeth began to ſing this thankeſgiuing in all Iſrael, and all the people ſang after her || this ſong of praiſe.

|| *Or, this prayſing.*

2 And Iudeth ſaid, Beginne vnto my God with timbrels, ſing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a || new Pſalme: exalt him, and call vpon his Name.

|| *Or, Pſalme and prayſe.*

3 For God breaketh the battels: for among the campes in the midſt of the people hee hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that perſecuted me.

4 Aſſur came out of the mountaines from the North, hee came with tenne thouſands of his armie, the * multitude whereof ſtopped the torrents, and their horſemen haue couered the hilles.

* *Chap. 2. 11. 15.*

5 He bragged that hee would burne vp my borders, and kill my yong men with the ſword, and daſh the ſucking children againſt the ground, and make mine infants as a pray, and my virgins as a ſpoyle.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath diſappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the yong men, neither did the ſonnes of the Titans ſmite him, nor high gyants ſet vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For ſhe put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of thoſe that were oppreſſed in Iſrael, and anoynted her face with oyntment, and bound her haire in a † tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

† *Greeke, or miter.*

9 Her ſandales rauiſhed his eyes, her beauty tooke his mind priſoner, and the fauchion paſſed through his necke.

10 The Perſians quaked at her boldneſſe, and the Medes were || daunted at her hardines.

|| *Or, confounded.*

11 Then my afflicted ſhouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloude; but || they were aſtoniſhed: theſe lifted vp their voyces, but they were ouerthrowen.

|| *The Aſſyrians.*

12 The ſonnes of the damoſels haue pierced them thorow, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they periſhed by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will ſing vnto the Lord a || new ſong, O Lord thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in ſtrength and inuincible.

|| *Or, a ſong of prayſe.*

14 Let all creatures ſerue thee: for thou ſpakeſt, and they were made, thou didſt ſend forth thy ſpirit, and it created them, and there is none that can reſiſt thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines ſhall be moued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes ſhall melt as waxe at thy preſence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too little for a ſweet ſauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not ſufficient for thy burnt offering: but hee that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that riſe vp againſt my kinred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement in putting fire and wormes in their fleſh, and they ſhall feele them and weepe for euer.

18 Now aſſoone as they entred into Ieruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord, and as ſoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth alſo dedicated all the ſtuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopy which ſhe had taken out of his bed-chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Ieruſalem before the Sanctuary, for the ſpace of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne poſſeſſion, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many deſired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manaſſes her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But ſhee increaſed more and more in honour, and waxed olde in her husbands houſe, beeing an hundred and fiue yeeres olde, and made her maide free, ſo ſhee died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the || caue of her husband Manaſſes.

|| *Or, ſepulchre.*

24 And the houſe of Iſrael lamented her * ſeuen dayes, and before ſhe died, ſhe did diſtribute her goods to all them that were neereſt of kinred to Manaſſes her husband: and to them that were the neereſt of her kinred.

* *Gen. 50. 10.*

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael any more afraid, in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

THE

THE REST OF THE CHAPTERS of the Booke of ESTHER, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame, of the riuer and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus ſaid, God hath done theſe things.

5 For I remember a dreame, which I ſawe concerning theſe matters, and nothing thereof hath fayled.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Eſther, whom the king married and made queene.

7 And the two Dragons are, I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were thoſe that were aſſembled, to deſtroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Iſrael, which cried to God and were ſaued: for the Lord hath ſaued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all thoſe euils, and God hath wrought ſignes, and great wonders, which haue not beene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath hee made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And theſe two lottes came at the houre, and time, and day of iudgement before God amongſt all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iuſtified his inheritance.

13 Therefore thoſe dayes ſhall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, with an aſſembly, and ioy, and with gladneſſe, before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The ſtocke and qualitie of Mardocheus. 6 Hee dreameth of two dragons comming foorth to fight, 10 and of a little fountaine, which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Doſitheus, who ſaide he was a prieſt and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his ſonne brought this Epiſtle of Phurim, which they ſaid was the ſame, and that Lyſimachus the ſonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ieruſalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the Great: in the firſt day of the moneth Niſan, Mardocheus the ſonne of Iairus, the ſon of Semei, the ſonne of Ciſai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew and dwelt in the citie of Suſa, a great man, beeing a ſeruitour in the kings court.

4 He was alſo one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon caried from Ieruſalem, with Iechonias king of Iudea; and this was his dreame.

5 Behold a noiſe of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came foorth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their crie all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight againſt the righteous people.

8 And loe a day of darkneſſe and obſcurity: tribulation, and anguiſh, affliction, and great vprore vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were readie to periſh.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their crie, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sunne roſe vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had ſeene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake: he bare this dreame in mind, and vntill night by all meanes was deſirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conſpiracie of the two Eunuches is diſcouered by Mardocheus, 5 for which hee is entertained by the king, and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus took his reſt in the court with Gabatha, and Tharra, the two Eunuchs of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 *And hee heard their deuices, and ſearched out their purpoſes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the king, and ſo he certified the king of them. * Chap.2.21. and 6.2.

3 Then the king examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confeſſed it, they were ſtrangled.

4 And the king made a record of theſe things, and Mardocheus alſo wrote thereof.

5 So the King commaunded Mardocheus to ſerue in the court, and for this hee rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the ſonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, ſought to moleſt Mardocheus & his people, becauſe of the two Eunuches of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

The copie of the kings letters to destroy the Iewes.
8 *The prayer of Mardocheus for them.*

Ioseph. antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.

THe copie of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes, writeth these things to the princes, and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces.

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authoritie, but carying my selfe alway with equitie and mildnesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome || peaceable, and open for passage to the vtmost coasts, to renue peace which is desired of all men.

|| Or, wilde.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approoued for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations thorowout the world, there was scattered a certaine malitious people, that had lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of Kings, so as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs, cannot || goe forward.

|| Or, be setled.

5 Seeing then we vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition vnto all men, differing in the strange manner of their lawes, and euill affected to our state, working all the mischiefe they can, that our kingdome may not be firmely established:

6 Therefore haue wee commanded that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman (who is ordeined ouer the affaires, and is || next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children be vtterly destroyed, by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pitie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere:

|| Or, second from vs.

7 That they, who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and so euer hereafter, cause our affaires to be well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the works of the Lord, & made his praier vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King Almightie: for the whole world is in thy power; and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainesay thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wondrous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue beene content with good will for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feete.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe:

17 Heare my prayer, and bee mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, and praise thy Name: and || destroy not the mouths of them that praise thee, O Lord.

|| Or, shut vp.

18 All Israel in like maner cryed most † earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

† Gr. mightily.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The prayer of Queene Esther, for her selfe, and her people.*

QVeene Esther also being in feare of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and in stead of precious oyntments, she couered her head with ashes, and dung, and she humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her ioy she filled with her torne haire.

3 And she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou onely art our King: helpe me, desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 * For my danger is in mine hand.

* 1. Sam. 18. 21. Iob 13. 14. psal. 119. 109.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessors, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoeuer thou didst promise them.

6 And now wee haue sinned before thee: therefore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because wee worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheless it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuitie, but they haue stricken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to set foorth the praises of the † idoles, and to magnifie a fleshly king for euer.

† Gr. vain things.

11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that † be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and make him an example that hath begunne this against vs.

† Gr. let not.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy selfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue mee boldnesse, O king of the || nations, and Lord of all power.

|| Or, gods.

13 Giue

13 Giue mee eloquent ſpeech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth againſt vs, that there may bee an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am deſolate, and which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knoweſt all things, O Lord, thou knoweſt that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumciſed, and of † all the heathen.

16 Thou knoweſt my neceſſitie: for I abhorre the ſigne of my † high eſtate, which is vpon mine head, and in the dayes wherein I ſhew my ſelfe, and that I abhorre it as a menſtruous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my ſelfe.

17 And that thine handmaide hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly eſteemed the kings feaſt, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaide any ioy, ſince the day † that I was brought hither to this preſent, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mightie God aboue all, heare the voyce of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the miſchieuous, and deliuer mee out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Eſther commeth into the kings preſence. 7 He looketh angerly, and ſhe fainteth. 8 The King doth take her vp, and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when ſhee had ended her prayer, ſhee layed away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And beeing gloriouſly adorned, after ſhe had called vpon God, who is the beholder, and Sauiour of all things, ſhee tooke two maides with her.

3 And vpon the one ſhee leaned as carying her ſelfe || daintily.

4 And the other followed bearing vp her traine.

5 And ſhe was || ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very || amiable: but her heart was in anguiſh for feare.

6 Then hauing paſſed through all the dores, ſhee ſtood before the king, who ſate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of maieſtie, all glittering with golde and precious ſtones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that ſhone with maieſtie, he looked very fiercely vpon her: and the queene fel downe and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her ſelfe vpon the head of the maid that went || before her.

8 Then God changed the ſpirit of the king into mildneſſe, who in a † feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till ſhee came to her ſelfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and ſaide vnto her:

9 Eſther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou ſhalt not die, though our commandement be || generall: come neere.

|| *Or, as well mine as mine.*

11 And ſo he held vp his golden ſcepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and ſaide, Speake vnto mee,

13 Then ſaid ſhee vnto him, I ſaw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maieſtie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as ſhe was ſpeaking, || ſhe fel downe for faintneſſe.

|| *Or, ſhee fell into a ſwoone.*

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his ſeruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein hee taxeth Aman, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to deſtroy the Iewes, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to bee kept holy.

THE great king Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundred and ſeuen and twenty prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all || our faithful ſubiects, greeting.

Ioſeph. Antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.

|| *Or, well affected to our State.*

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bountie of their † gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

† *Gr. their benefactors.*

3 And endeauour to hurt not our Subiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practiſe alſo againſt thoſe that doe them good:

4 And take not onely thankefulneſſe away from among men, but alſo lifted vp with the glorious words of || lewd perſons || that were neuer good, they thinke to eſcape the iuſtice of God, that ſeeth all things, and hateth euill.

|| *Or, needy.*

|| *Or, that neuer taſted proſperity.*

5 Oftentimes alſo faire ſpeech of || thoſe that are put in truſt to manage their friends affaires, hath cauſed many that are in authoritie to bee partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remedileſſe calamities:

|| *Or, of our friends put in truſt to manage the affaires.*

6 Beguiling with the falſhood and deceite of their lewd diſpoſition, the innocencie and goodneſſe of princes.

7 Now ye may ſee this as we haue declared, not ſo much by ancient hiſtories, as yee may, if ye ſearch what hath beene wickedly done of late through the peſtilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authoritie.

8 And wee muſt take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may bee quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both by changing our purpoſes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the ſonne of Amadatha, beeing indeed a ſtranger from the Perſian blood, and farre diſtant from our goodneſſe, and as a ſtranger receiued of vs:

11 Had ſo farre foorth obtained the fauour that wee ſhew toward euery nation, as that hee was called our father, and was continually ho-

noured of all men, as the next perſon vnto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignity, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits ſought of vs the deſtruction as well of Mardocheus, who ſaued our life, and continually procured our good, as alſo of blameleſſe Eſther partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by theſe meanes he thought finding vs deſtitute of friends, to haue tranſlated the kingdome of the Perſians to the Macedonians.

15 But wee finde that the Iewes, whome this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter deſtruction, are no euill doers, but liue by moſt iuſt lawes:

16 And that they be children of the moſt hie and moſt mighty liuing God, who hath || ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors in the moſt excellent manner.

|| Or, proſpered.

17 Wherefore ye ſhall doe well not to put in execution the Letters ſent vnto you by Aman the ſonne of Amadatha.

18 For hee that was the worker of theſe things is hanged at the gates of Suſa with al his family: God, who ruleth all things, ſpeedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deſerts.

19 Therefore yee ſhall publiſh the copie of this Letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And ye ſhall aide them, that euen the ſame day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction ſhal ſet vpon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them the day, wherein the choſen people ſhould haue periſhed.

22 You ſhall therefore among your ſolemne feaſtes keepe it an high day with all feaſting,

23 That both now and hereafter there may be ſafety to vs, and the well affected Perſians: but to thoſe which doe conſpire againſt vs, a memoriall of deſtruction.

24 Therefore euery city and countrey whatſoeuer, which ſhall not doe according to theſe things, ſhall be deſtroyed without mercy, with fire and ſword, and ſhall bee made not onely vnpaſſable for men, but alſo moſt hatefull to wilde beaſts and foules for euer.

THE WISEDOME OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

2 To whom God ſheweth himſelfe, 4 and Wiſedome her ſelfe. 6 An euill ſpeaker cannot lie hidde. 12 We procure our owne deſtruction: 13 for God created not death.

*1.King.3.3. eſay 56.1.

LOue * righteouſneſſe, yee that be Iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in ſimplicitie of heart ſeeke him.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not: and ſheweth himſelfe vnto ſuch as doe not * diſtruſt him.

*Deut.4.29. 2.chro.13.4.

3 For froward thoughts ſeparate from God: and his power when it is tryed, || reprooueth the vnwiſe.

|| Or, maketh manifeſt.

4 For into a malicious ſoule wiſdome ſhall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is ſubiect vnto ſinne.

5 *For the holy ſpirit of diſcipline will flie deceit, and remooue from thoughts that are without vnderſtanding: and will not || abide when vnrighteouſneſſe commeth in.

*Iere.4.22.

|| Or, is rebuked, or ſheweth it ſelfe.

6 For wiſdome is a *louing ſpirit: and will not acquite a blaſphemer of his || wordes: for God is witneſſe of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

*Galat.5.22.

|| Or, lippes.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖ containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voice.

‖ Or, vpholdeth.

8 Therefore he that ſpeaketh vnrighteous things, cannot be hid: neither ſhall vengeance when it puniſheth, paſſe by him.

9 For inquiſition ſhall be made into the counſels of the vngodly: and the ſound of his words, ſhall come vnto the Lord, for the || manifeſtation of his wicked deeds.

|| Or, reproue.

10 For the eare of iealouſie heareth all things: and the noiſe of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backebiting: for there is no word ſo ſecret that ſhall goe for nought: and the mouth that || belieth, ſlayeth the ſoule.

|| Or, ſlandereth.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your ſelues * deſtruction, with the workes of your hands.

*Deut 4.33.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleaſure in the deſtruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poiſon of deſtruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteouſneſſe is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their works, and words called *it* to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they cõſumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, becauſe they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life ſhort, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take pleaſure in this, 10 and conſpire againſt the iuſt. 21 What that is which doeth blind them.

FOr the *vngodly* ſaide, reaſoning with themſelues, but not aright: * Our life is ſhort and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

2 For wee are borne at all aduenture: and we ſhall bee hereafter as though wee had neuer beene: for the breath in our noſtrils is as ſmoke, and a little ſparke in the moouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguiſhed, our body ſhalbe turned into aſhes, and our ſpirit ſhall vaniſh as the || ſoft aire:

4 And our name ſhall be forgotten in time, and no man ſhall haue our works in remembrance, and our life ſhall paſſe away as the trace of a cloud: and ſhalbe diſperſed as a miſt that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and || ouercome with the heate thereof.

5 * For our time is a very ſhadow that paſſeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for || it is faſt ſealed, ſo that no man commeth againe.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are preſent; and let vs || ſpeedily vſe the * creatures like as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our ſelues with coſtly wine, and oyntments: and let no flower of the Spring paſſe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our ſelues with Roſe buds, before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our || voluptuouſneſſe: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulneſſe in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppreſſe the poore righteous man, let vs not ſpare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our ſtrength bee the Law of iuſtice: for that which is feeble is found to bee nothing woorth.

12 Therefore let vs lye in waite for the righteous: becauſe he is not for our turne, and hee is cleane contrarie to our doings: hee vpbraideth vs with our offending the Lawe, and obiecteth to our infamie the tranſgreſſings of our education.

13 Hee profeſſeth to haue the knowledge of God: and hee calleth himſelfe the childe of the Lord.

14 He was made to * reprooue our thoughts.

15 Hee is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another faſhion.

16 Wee are eſteemed of him as || counterfeits: he abſtaineth from our wayes as from filthineſſe: he pronounceth the end of the iuſt to bee bleſſed, and maketh his boaſt that God is his father.

17 Let vs ſee if his words be true: and let vs prooue what ſhall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iuſt man be the * ſonne of God, hee will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with deſpitefulnes and torture, that we may know his meekeneſſe, and prooue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a ſhamefull death: for by his owne ſaying, hee ſhall bee reſpected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednes hath blinded them.

22 As for the myſteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteouſneſſe: nor † diſcerned a reward for blameleſſe ſoules.

23 For God created man to bee immortall, and made him to be an * image of his owne eternitie.

24 * Neuertheleſſe through enuie of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe hold of his ſide doe finde it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles, 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure, are happy, though they haue no children: 16 For the adulterer and his ſeed ſhall periſh.

BVt * the ſoules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there ſhall no torment touch them.

2 * In the ſight of the vnwiſe they ſeemed to die: and their departure is taken for miſery,

3 And their going from vs to bee vtter deſtruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they be puniſhed in the ſight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortalitie.

5 And hauing beene a little chaſtiſed, they ſhall be greatly || rewarded: for God * prooued them, and found them || worthy for himſelfe.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their * viſitation, they ſhall ſhine and runne to and fro, like ſparkes among the ſtubble.

8 They * ſhall iudge the Nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord ſhall raigne for euer.

9 They that put their truſt in him, ſhall vnderſtand the trueth: || and ſuch as be faithfull in loue, ſhall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his ſaints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the * vngodly ſhall bee puniſhed according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forſaken the Lord.

11 For who ſo deſpiſeth wiſedome, and nurture, hee is miſerable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are || fooliſh, and their children wicked.

13 Their off-ſpring is curſed: wherfore bleſſed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath

* Iob 7.1. * Mat.22.23. 1.cor.15.32.

|| Or, weyſt.

|| Or, oppreſſed. * 1.Chro.29. 15.

|| Or, ſo.

* Iſa.22.13. and 56.12. || Or, carnally. * 1.Cor.15. 32.

|| Or, idlely.

* Iohn 7.7. Ephe.5.13, 14. * Iſa.53.3.

|| Or, falſe coine.

* Pſal.22.8, 9.matt.27.43.

* Iere.11.19.

† Greeke, preferred or eſteemed the reward

* Gen.1.26, 27.and 5.1. eccleſ.17.3. * Gen.3.12.

* Deut.33.3.

* Chap.5.4.

* Rom.8.24. 1.cor.5.1. 1.pet.1.13.

|| Or, benefited. * Exod.16.4. deut.8.2. || Or, meete.

* Mat.13.43.

* Mat.19.28, 1.cor.6.2.

|| Or, and ſuch as be faithfull ſhall remaine with him in loue.

* Matt.25.41,

|| Or, light, or vnchaſte.

not knowen the ſinful bed: ſhe * ſhall haue fruit in the viſitation of ſoules.

14 And *bleſſed is* the Eunuch which with his hands hath wrought no iniquitie: nor imagined wicked things againſt God: for vnto him ſhall be giuen the * †ſpeciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wiſedome ſhall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they ſhall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the ſeed of an vnrighteous bed ſhall be rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet ſhall they be nothing regarded: and their laſt age ſhall bee without honour.

18 Or, if they die quickely, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

* Eſai 56.5.

* Eſai. 56.4,5.
† *Gr. the choſen*
‖ *Or, amongſt the people.*

‖ *Or, be partakers of holy things.*

‖ *Or, hearing.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaſte man ſhall bee crowned. 3 Baſtard ſlips ſhall not thriue. 6 They ſhall witneſſe againſt their parents. 7 The iuſt die young, and are happy. 19 The miſerable end of the wicked.

BEtter is it to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: becauſe it is ‖ knowen with God, and with men.

2 When it is preſent, men take example at it, and when it is gone they deſire it: it weareth a crowne, and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, ſtriuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly ſhall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from baſtard ſlips, nor lay any faſt foundation.

4 For though they flouriſh in branches for a time: * yet ſtanding not faſt, they ſhall be ſhaken with the winde: and through the force of winds they ſhall be rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches ſhall bee broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawful † beds, are witneſſes of wickednes againſt their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous bee preuented with death: yet ſhall he be in reſt.

8 For honourable age is not that which ſtandeth in length of time, nor that is meaſured by number of yeeres.

9 But wiſdome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnſpotted life is old age.

10 * Hee pleaſed God, and was beloued of him: ſo that liuing amongſt ſinners, hee was tranſlated.

11 Yea, ſpeedily was he taken away, leſt that wickedneſſe ſhould alter his vnderſtanding, or deceit beguile his ſoule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtineſſe doth obſcure things that are honeſt: and the wandring of concupiſcence, doeth † vndermine the ſimple mind.

13 Hee being made ‖ perfect in a ſhort time, fulfilled a long time.

* Mat. 7.19.

† *Gr. ſleepes.*

* Gen. 5.24. hebr. 11.5.

† *Gr. peruert.*
‖ *Or, ſanctified, or conſumma. ted.*

14 For his ſoule pleaſed the Lord: therefore haſted hee *to take him away*, from among the wicked.

15 This the people ſawe, and vnderſtood it not, neither layde they vp this in their mindes, That his grace and mercy is with his Saints, and that he hath reſpect vnto his choſen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, ſhall condemne the vngodly, which are liuing, and youth that is ſoone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they ſhall ſee the end of the wiſe, and ſhall not vnderſtand what God in his counſell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath ſet him in ſafety.

18 They ſhall ſee him and deſpiſe him, but God ſhall laugh them to ſcorne, and they ſhall hereafter be a vile carkeis, and a reproch among the dead for euermore.

19 For hee ſhall rend them, and caſt them downe headlong, that they ſhalbe ſpechleſſe: and hee ſhall ſhake them from the foundation: and they ſhall be vtterly layd waſte, and bee in ſorrow: and their memoriall ſhall periſh.

20 And ‖ when they caſt vp the accounts of their ſinnes, they ſhall come with feare: and their owne iniquities ſhall conuince them to their face.

‖ *Or, bringing vp of the account.*

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked ſhall wonder at the godly, 4 and confeſſe their errour, 5 and the vanity of their liues. 15 God will reward the iuſt, 17 and war againſt the wicked.

THen ſhall the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſſe, before the face of ſuch as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they ſee it, they ſhall be troubled with terrible feare, and ſhall bee amazed at the ſtrangeneſſe of his ſaluation, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groning for anguiſh of ſpirit, ſhall ſay within themſelues, This was he whom we had ſomtimes in deriſion, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproch.

4 * We fooles accounted his life madneſſe, and his end to be without honour.

5 How is he numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the ſaints?

6 Therefore haue wee erred from the way of trueth, and the light of righteouſneſſe hath not ſhined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteouſneſſe roſe not vpon vs.

7 Wee ‖ wearied our ſelues in the way of wickedneſſe, and deſtruction: yea, wee haue gone through deſerts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, wee haue not knowen it.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with *our* vanting brought vs?

9 All thoſe things are * paſſed away like a ſhadow, and as a Poſte that haſted by.

10 And as a ſhip that paſſeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace

‖ *Or, prouerb.*

* Chap. 3.4.

‖ *Or, ſlidden ſelues, or ſtrayed.*

* 1. Chron. 29. 15. and 25.

trace thereof cannot be found: neither the path way of the keele in the waues.

11 *Or as when a bird || hath flowen thorow the aire, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the ſtroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noiſe and motion of them, is paſſed thorow, and therein afterwards no ſigne where ſhee went, is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediatly commeth together againe: ſo that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen ſo we in like maner, aſſoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no ſigne of vertue to ſhew: but were conſumed in our owne wickedneſſe.

14 *For the hope of the vngodly is like †duſt that is blowen away with the winde, like a thin froth that is driuen away with the ſtorme: like as the || ſmoke which is *diſperſed here and there with a tempeſt, paſſeth away as the remembrance of a gueſt that tarieth but a day.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the moſt High.

16 Therefore ſhall they receiue a glorious || kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand ſhal he couer them, & with his arme ſhal he protect them.

17 Hee ſhall take to him his ielouſie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 He ſhall put on *righteouſnes as a breſtplate, and true iudgement in ſtead of an helmet.

19 He ſhal take || holineſſe for an inuincible ſhield.

20 His ſeuere wrath ſhall hee ſharpen for a ſword, and the world ſhall fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

21 Then ſhall the right-aiming thunder bolts goe abroad, & from the clouds, as from a well-drawen bow, ſhall they flie to the marke.

22 And haileſtones full of wrath ſhalbe caſt *as* out of a ſtonebow, and the water of the Sea ſhall rage againſt them, and the floods ſhall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty wind ſhall ſtand vp againſt them, and like a ſtorme ſhall blow them away: thus iniquitie ſhall lay waſte the whole earth, and ill dealing ſhall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings muſt giue eare. 3 They haue their power from God, 5 who will not ſpare them. 12 Wiſdom is ſoone found. 21 Princes muſt ſeeke for it: 24 for a wiſe Prince is the ſtay of his people.

HEare therefore, O ye Kings, and vnderſtand, learne ye that be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of Nations.

3 For *power is giuen you of the Lord, and ſoueraigntie from the Higheſt, who ſhall try your workes, and ſearch out your counſels.

4 Becauſe being miniſters of his kingdom, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counſell of God,

5 Horribly and ſpeedily ſhall he come vpon you: for a ſharpe iudgement ſhall bee to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy wil ſoone pardon the meaneſt: but mighty men ſhall be mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord ouer all, ſhall feare no *mans perſon: neither ſhall hee ſtand in awe of any mans greatneſſe: for hee hath made the ſmall and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a ſore trial ſhal come vpon the mighty.

9 Vnto you therefore, *O Kings*, doe I ſpeake, that ye may learne wiſedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keepe holineſſe holily, ſhall bee || iudged holy: and they that haue learned ſuch things, ſhall finde || what to anſwere.

11 Wherefore ſet your affection vpon my words, deſire them, and ye ſhall be inſtructed.

12 Wiſedome is glorious, and neuer fadeth away: yea ſhee is eaſily ſeene of them that loue her, and found of ſuch as ſeeke her.

13 Shee preuenteth them that deſire her, in making her ſelfe firſt knowen vnto them.

14 Whoſo ſeeketh her early, ſhal haue no great trauaile: for he ſhall find her ſitting at his dores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her, is perfection of wiſedome: and who ſo watcheth for her, ſhall quickely be without care.

16 For ſhee goeth about ſeeking ſuch as are worthy of her, ſheweth her ſelfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the deſire of || diſcipline, and the care of diſcipline is loue:

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes; and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the aſſurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the deſire of wiſedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight bee then in thrones and ſcepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wiſdome, that ye may reigne for euermore.

22 As for wiſdome, what ſhe is, and how ſhe came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide myſteries from you: but will ſeeke her out from the beginning of her natiuity, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not paſſe ouer the trueth.

23 Neither will I goe with conſuming enuy: for ſuch a man ſhall haue no fellowſhip with wiſedome.

24 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare of the world: and a wiſe king is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therfore inſtruction through my words, and it ſhall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike. 6 He preferred wiſedome before all things elſe. 8 God gaue him all the knowledge, which he had. 22 The praiſe of wiſedome.

I my

*Prou.30. 19. || Or, flieth.

*Iob 8.9. †Gr. thiſtle-downe. || Or, cheffe. *Pſal.2.4. and 103.14. wiſ.10.25. and 11.7. ecclus.2.10, 11.

|| Or, ſalues, becauſe the word is taken metaphorically, as 2.Mac.3.17.

*Eſay 59.17.

|| Or, equitie.

*Rom.13.

*2.Chron.19. 17.deu.10.17. iob 34.19. eccleſ.35.12,16. actes 10.34. rom.2.11. gal. 2.6.ephe.6.9. coloſſ.3.25. 1.pet.1.17.

|| Or, inſtiſied.

|| Or, a defence.

|| Or, nurture.

I My selfe also am a mortal man, like to all, and the off-spring of him that was first made of the earth,

2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned to bee the flesh in time of ten moneths,* being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the pleasure that came with sleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common aire, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the first voyce which I vttered, was crying as all others doe.

4 I was nursed in swadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no King that had any other beginning of birth.

6 * For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and the like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderstanding was giuen me: I called *vpon God*, and the spirit of wisdome came to me.

8 I preferred her before scepters, and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little sand, and siluer shalbe counted as clay before her.

10 I loued her aboue health and beauty, and chose to haue her in stead of light: for the light that commeth from her neuer goeth out.

11 All * good things together came to mee with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I reioyced in *them* all, because wisedome goeth before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and do communicate *her* † liberally: I doe not hide her riches.

14 For she is a treasure vnto men that neuer faileth: which they that vse, || become the friends of God: being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 God hath || granted mee to speake as I would, and to conceiue as is meet for the things || that are giuen me: because it is he that leadeth vnto wisdome, and directeth the wise.

16 For in his hand are both wee and our words: all wisedome also and knowledge of workemanship.

17 For he hath giuen mee certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to know how the world was made, and the operation of the Elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the times: the alterations of the turning *of the Sunne*, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of yeeres, and the positions of Starres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wilde beasts, the violence of winds, and the reasonings of men: the diuersities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest: them I know.

22 For wisdome which is the worker of all things, taught mee: for in her is an vnderstanding spirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, subtile, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not subiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, ready to doe good:

23 Kind to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, hauing all power, ouerseeing all things, and going through all vnderstanding, pure, and most subtile spirits.

24 For wisedome is more mouing then any motion: shee passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness.

25 For shee is the || breath of the power of God, and a pure || influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no vndefiled thing fall into her.

26 For she is the * brightnesse of the euerlasting light: the vnspotted mirrour of the power of God, and the Image of his goodnesse.

27 And being but one she can do all things: and remayning in her selfe, shee || maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy soules, shee maketh them friends of God, and Prophets.

28 For God loueth none, but him that dwelleth with wisedome.

29 For she is more beautiful then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of Starres, being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice shall not preuaile against wisdome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *He is in loue with Wisedome:* 4 *For hee that hath it, hath euery good thing.* 21 *It cannot be had, but from God.*

Wisedome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and || sweetly doeth she order all things.

2 I loued her and sought *her* out, from my youth, I desired || to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beautie.

3 In that shee is conuersant with God, shee magnifieth her nobilitie: yea, the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

4 For shee is || priuy to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a || louer of his workes.

5 If riches bee a possession to bee desired in this life: what is richer then wisdome that worketh all things?

6 And if * prudence worke; who of all that are, is a more cunning workeman then she?

7 And if a man loue righteousnes, her labours are vertues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence: iustice and fortitude, which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience: shee knoweth things of old, and coniectureth *aright* what is to come: shee knoweth the subtilties of speaches, and can expound darke sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euens of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to mee to liue with mee, knowing that she † would be a counsellour of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among

* Iob 10. 12.

* Iob 1. 21. 1. tim. 6. 7.

† *Gr. stone of inestimable price.*

* 1. King. 3. 13. matth. 6. 33.

† *Gr. without guile.*
† *Gr. without enuie.*
‖ *Or, enter friendship with God.*
‖ *Or, God grant.*
‖ *Or, are to be spoken of.*

† *Gr. onely begotten.*

‖ *Or, vapour.*
‖ *Or, stream.*

* Heb. 13.

‖ *Or, renewing.*

‖ *Or, profitably.*

‖ *Or, purpose her to my selfe.*

‖ *Or, maketh.*
‖ *Or, chuseth.*

* Exod. 31. 3.

† *Gr. will.*

mong the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be yong.

11 I ſhall be found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and ſhalbe admitted in the ſight of great men.

12 *When I hold my tongue they ſhal bide my leiſure, and when I ſpeake they ſhall giue good eare vnto mee: if I talke much, they ſhall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I ſhall obtaine immortalitie, and leaue behinde mee an euerlaſting memoriall to them that come after mee.

14 I ſhall || ſet the people in order, and the Nations ſhalbe ſubiect vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants ſhalbe afraid when they doe but heare of me, I ſhall be || found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

16 || After I am come into mine houſe, I wil repoſe my ſelfe with her: for her conuerſation hath no bitternes, and to liue with her, hath no ſorrow, but mirth and ioy.

17 Now when I conſidered theſe things in my ſelfe, and *pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allied vnto wiſedome, is immortalitie,

18 And great pleaſure it is to haue her friendſhip, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exerciſe of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her a || good report: I went about ſeeking how to || take her to me.

19 For I was a witty childe, and had a good ſpirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheleſſe, when I perceiued that I could not otherwiſe obtaine her, except God gaue her me (and that was a point of wiſedome alſo to know whoſe gift ſhe was.) I ||prayed vnto the Lord, and beſought him, and with my whole heart I ſaid:

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his Wiſdome, 6 without which the beſt man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to pleaſe God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who haſt made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wiſedome, that he ſhould haue *dominion ouer the creatures, which thou haſt made,

3 And order the world according to equitie and righteouſneſſe, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue *mee wiſedome that ſitteth by thy Throne, and reiect mee not from among thy children:

5 For I *thy ſeruant and ſon of thine handmayd, am a feeble perſon, and of a ſhort time, and too yong for the vnderſtanding of iudgement and Lawes.

6 For though a man bee neuer ſo perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wiſedome be not with him, he ſhalbe nothing regarded.

7 Thou haſt choſen mee to be a *King of thy people, and a Iudge of thy ſonnes and daughters:

8 Thou haſt commaunded mee to build a Temple vpon thy holy Mount, and an Altar in the Citie wherein thou dwelleſt, a reſemblance of the holy Tabernacle which thou haſt prepared from the beginning:

9 And *wiſdom was with thee, which knoweth thy works, and was preſent when thou madeſt the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy ſight, and right in thy commandements.

10 O ſend her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being preſent ſhe may labour with me, that I may know what is pleaſing vnto thee.

11 For ſhee knoweth and vnderſtandeth all things, and ſhe ſhall leade me ſoberly in my doings, and preſerue me || in her power.

12 So ſhall my workes be acceptable, and then ſhall I iudge thy people righteouſly, and be worthy to ſit in my fathers ſeat.

13 For what *man is he that can know the counſell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

14 For the thoughts of mortal men are ||miſerable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

15 For the corruptible body preſſeth downe the ſoule, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth down the mind that muſeth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe we geſſe aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour do we find the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath ſearched out?

17 And thy counſell who hath knowen, except thou giue wiſedome, and ſend thy holy ſpirit from aboue?

18 For ſo the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleaſing vnto thee, and were ſaued through wiſdome.

CHAP. X.

1 What Wiſedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and againſt the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioſeph, 16 Moſes, 17 and the Iſraelites.

SHee preſerued the firſt formed father of the world, that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And *gaue him power to rule all things.

3 *But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he periſhed alſo in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

4 For whoſe cauſe the *earth being drowned with the flood, Wiſdome againe preſerued it, and directed the courſe of the righteous, in a piece of wood, of ſmall value.

5 Moreouer, *the nations in their wicked conſpiracy being confounded, ſhe found out the righteous, and preſerued him blameleſſe vnto God, and kept him ſtrong || againſt his tender compaſſion towards his ſonne.

6 *When the vngodly periſhed, ſhe deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

7 Of whoſe wickedneſſe euen to this day, the

*Iob 29.8. 9,10,11.

||Or, gouerne.

||Or, appeare.

||Or, being entred into mine houſe.

*Prou.3.3.

||Or, ſome. ||Or, marry her.

||Or, went.

*Gen.1.28.

*1.King.3.5.

*Pſal.116.

1.Chron. 1.5. 2.chro. 1.3.

*Prou.8.22. iohn 1.2,3,10

||Or, by her power or glory.

*Iſai.40.13. rom.11.34. 1.cor.2.16.

||Or, fearefull.

†Gr. at hand.

*Gene.2.20.

*Gene.4.8.

*Gene.7.21.

*Gene.11.9.

|| Or, in.

*Gene.22.10. and 19.16.

† Gr. Pentapolin.

the waste land that smoketh, is a testimony, and plants bearing fruite that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt *is* a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisedome, they gate not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but also left behinde them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnesse: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But Wisdome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, shee guided him in right paths: shewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauailes, and multiplied *the fruite of* his labours.

11 In the couetousnes of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict she gaue him the victory, that hee might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

* Gene. 37. 38. and 39. 7. acts. 7. 10.

13 *When the righteous was sold, she forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: she went downe with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds til she brought him the Scepter of the kingdome, and || power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liers, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

|| *Or, the power of them that ruled ouer him.*

* Exod. 1. 10. and 12. 42. || *Or, holy.*

15 *She deliuered the || righteous people, and blamelesse seed from the nation that oppressed them.

* Exod. 5. 1.

16 She entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and *withstood dreadfull Kings in wonders and signes,

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light || of Starres in the night season:

|| *Or, flame.*

* Exod. 14. 21, 22. psal. 78. 13.

18 *Brought them through the Red sea, and led them thorow much water.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

* Exod. 15. 1.

20 Therefore the righteous spoyled the vngodly, and *praised thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites reserued in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things, wherein they sinned. 20 God could haue destroyed them otherwise, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

SHe prospered their workes in the hand of the holy Prophet.

* Exod. 16. 1. exod. 17. 10. 11.

2 *They went through the wildernes that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirstie they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flintie rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer, troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement, whereby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, *how thou hadst punished their aduersaries.

* Exod. 17. 6.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath, and tormented thirsting in another maner then the Iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish, and try as a father: but the other as a seuere king thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent, or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to be benefited, they || had some feeling of the Lord.

|| *Or, gaue heed.*

14 For whom they reiected with scorne, when hee was long before throwne out at the casting forth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired,

15 But for the foolish deuises of their wickednes, wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents voyd of reason, and vile beasts: thou didst send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall hee be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of Beares, or fierce Lions,

18 Or vnknowne wilde beastes full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy sents of scattered smoke, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at al times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little || graine of the ballance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth.

|| *Or, little weight.*

23 But

23 But thou haſt mercy vpon all: for thou canſt doe all things, and winkeſt at the ſinnes of men: becauſe they ſhould amend.

24 For thou loueſt all the things that are, and abhorreſt nothing which thou haſt made: for neuer wouldeſt thou haue made any thing, if thou hadſt hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not bene thy will? or bene preſerued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou ſpareſt all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of ſoules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not deſtroy thoſe of Canaan all at once. 12 If hee had done ſo, who could controll him? 19 but by ſparing them he taught vs, 27 they were puniſhed with their gods.

FOr thine vncorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chaſtneſt thou them by little, and little, that offend, and warneſt them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickednes, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy wil to deſtroy by the hands of our fathers, both thoſe || old inhabitants of thy holy land,

4 Whom thou hatedſt for doing moſt odious works of || witchcrafts, & wicked ſacrifices;

5 And alſo thoſe mercileſſe murderers of children, and deuourers of mans fleſh, and the feaſts of blood;

6 With their Prieſts out of the midſt of their idolatrous crew, & the parents that killed with their owne hands, ſoules deſtitute of helpe:

7 That the land which thou eſteemedſt aboue all other, might receiue a worthy || colonie of Gods children.

8 Neuertheleſſe, euen thoſe thou ſpareſt as men, and didſt ſend * waſpes forerunners of thine hoſte, to deſtroy them by little and little.

9 Not that thou waſt vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battel, or to deſtroy them at once with cruel beaſts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gaueſt them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughtie generation, and that their malice, was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.

11 For it was a *curſed ſeed, from the beginning, neither didſt thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for thoſe things wherein they ſinned.

12 For who ſhal ſay, * What haſt thou done? or who ſhall withſtand thy iudgements, or who ſhall accuſe thee for the Nations that periſh, whom thou haſt made? or who ſhall come to || ſtand againſt thee, to be || reuenged for the vnrighteous men?

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that *careth for all, to whom thou mighteſt ſhew that thy iudgement is not vnright.

14 Neither ſhall king or tyrant bee able to ſet his face againſt thee, for any whom thou haſt puniſhed.

15 For ſo much then as thou art righteous thy ſelfe, thou ordereſt all things righteouſly: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deſerued to be puniſhed.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteouſneſſe, and becauſe thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

17 For when men will not beleeue, that thou art of a || full power, thou ſheweſt thy ſtrength, and among them that know it, thou makeſt their boldneſſe manifeſt.

18 But thou, maſtering thy power, iudgeſt with equitie, and ordereſt vs with great fauour: for thou mayeſt vſe power when thou wilt.

19 But by ſuch workes haſt thou taught thy people, that the iuſt man ſhould be mercifull, & haſt made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giueſt repentance for ſinnes.

20 For if thou didſt puniſh the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with ſuch deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice.

22 With how great circumſpection diddeſt thou iudge thine owne ſonnes, vnto whoſe fathers thou haſt ſworne,, and made couenants of good promiſes?

23 Therefore whereas thou doeſt chaſten vs, thou ſcourgeſt our enemies a thouſand times more, to the intent that when wee iudge, wee ſhould carefully thinke of thy goodneſſe, and when we our ſelues are iudged, we ſhould looke for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued diſſolutely and vnrighteouſly, thou haſt tormented them with their owne || abominations.

24 *For they went aſtray very farre in the wayes of errour, and held them for gods (which euen amongſt the beaſtes of their enemies were deſpiſed) being deceiued as children of no vnderſtanding.

25 Therfore vnto them, as to children without the vſe of reaſon, thou didſt ſend a iudgement to mocke them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, ſhall feele a iudgement worthy of God.

27 For looke, for what things they grudged when they were puniſhed, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods [now] being puniſhed in them; when they ſaw it, they acknowledged him to bee the true God, whom before they denied to know: and therefore came extreame damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excuſed that worſhipped any of Gods workes: 10 But moſt wretched are they that worſhip the works of mens hands.

SVrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are ſeene, know him that is: neither by conſidering the workes, did they

|| Or, perfect.

|| Or, abominable idoles.

*Iob 10.2.

*Chap. 11.13. rom. 1.23.

they acknowledge the workemaster;

2 *But deemed either fire, or winde, or the swift aire, or the circle of the Starres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to bee the gods which gouerne the world:

3 With whose beauty, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is; for the first Authour of beautie hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatnesse and beautie of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is seene.

6 But yet for this they are the lesse to bee blamed: for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to find him.

7 For being *conuersant in his workes, they ||search *him* diligently, and beleeue their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seene.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aime at the world, how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the workes of mens hands, gold and siluer, to shew art in, and resemblances of beastes, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

11 *Now a ||carpenter that felleth timber, after hee hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life:

12 And after spending ||the refuse of his worke to dresse his meat, hath filled himselfe:

13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when he had nothing else to do, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man:

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with vermilion, and with paint, colouring it red, and couering euery spot therein:

15 And when hee had made a conuenient roume for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with yron:

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fal: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image, and hath need of helpe:)

17 Then maketh hee prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, he calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, praieth to that which is dead: for aide, humbly beseecheth †that which hath least meanes to help: and for a good iourney, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh abilitie to do, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

*Rom.1.9. deut.4.19. and 17.3.

*Rom.1.21. ||Or, seeke.

*Isa.44.13. ||Or, timberwright.

||Or, ships.

†Gr. that hath no experience at all.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their ships, 5 yet are they saued rather by them, then by their Idoles. 8 Idoles are accursed, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatrie, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsly by their Idoles.

AGaine, one preparing himselfe to saile, and about to passe through the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the ||vessell that carieth him.

2 For verily desire of gaine deuised ||that, and the workeman built it by his skill:

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast *made a way in the Sea, and a safe path in the waues:

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from al danger: yea though a man went to Sea without art.

5 Neuertheless thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should bee idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weake vessell, are saued.

6 *For in the old time also when the proud gyants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood, whereby righteousnes commeth.

8 But that which is made with handes, is cursed, aswell *it, as he that made it: he, because he made it; and it, because being corruptible it was called god.

9 *For the vngodly and his vngodlines are both alike hatefull vnto God.

10 For that which is made, shalbe punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen vpon ||the idoles of the Gentiles shal there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination and *†stumbling blocks to the soules of men, and a ||snare to the feet of the vnwise.

12 For the deuising of idoles was the beginning of *spirituall* fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his child soone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him, ceremonies and sacrifices.

16 Thus †in processe of time an vngodly custome growen strong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worshipped by the commandement of ||kings,

17 Whom men could not honour ||in presence, because they dwelt far off, they tooke the counterfeit of his visage from farre, and made an expresse image of a king whom they honored, to the end that by this their forwardnes, they

||Or, ship.
||Or, wagon or ship.

*Exod.14. 22.

*Gene.4. and 7.10.

*Psal.115.8. baruc.6.9.

*Psal.5.5.

||Or, purely

*Ier.10.8. abacu.2.18.
†Gr. scandals.
||Or, trap.

†Gr. in time.

||Or, tyrant.
||Or, in sight.

they might flatter him that was abſent, as if he were preſent.

18 Alſo the ſingular diligence of the artificer did helpe to ſet forward the ignorant to more ſuperſtition.

19 For hee peraduenture willing to pleaſe one in authority, forced all his skill to make the reſemblance † of the beſt faſhion.

20 And ſo the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before, was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occaſion to deceiue the world: for men ſeruing either calamitie or tyranny, did aſcribe vnto ſtones, and ſtockes, the incommunicable || Name.

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, thoſe ſo great plagues called they peace.

23 For whileſt they * ſlew their children in ſacrifices, or vſed ſecret ceremonies, or made reuellings of ſtrange rites.

24 They kept neither liues, nor mariages any longer vndefiled: but either one ſlew another traiterouſly, or grieued him by adultery:

25 So that there reigned in all men || without exception, blood, manſlaughter, theft, and diſſimulation, corruption, vnfaithfullneſſe, tumults, periurie,

26 Diſquieting of good men, forgetfullnes of good turnes, defiling of ſoules, changing of || kind, diſorder of mariages, adulterie, and ſhameleſſe vncleannеſſe.

27 For the worſhipping of Idoles † not to be named, is the beginning, the cauſe, and the end of all euill.

28 For either they are mad when they bee merry, or propheſie lies, or liue vniuſtly, or elſe lightly forſweare themſelues.

29 For inſomuch as their truſt is in idoles which haue no life, though they ſweare falſely, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both cauſes ſhall they bee iuſtly puniſhed: both becauſe they thought not well of God, || giuing heed vnto idoles, and alſo vniuſtly ſwore in deceit, deſpiſing holineſſe.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they ſweare: but it is the iuſt vengeance of ſinners, that puniſheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

8 We doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of Idole-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: 15 becauſe beſides the idoles of the Gentiles, 18 they worſhipped vile beaſts.

BVt thou, O God, art gracious & true: long ſuffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we ſinne we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not ſinne, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteouſneſſe: yea, to know thy power is the roote of immortality.

4 For neither did the miſchieuous inuention of men deceiue vs: nor an image ſpotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitleſſe labour.

5 The ſight whereof || entiſeth fooles to luſt after it, and ſo they deſire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that deſire them, and they that worſhip them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue ſuch things to truſt vpon.

7 For the * potter tempering ſoft earth, faſhioneth euery veſſell with much labour for our ſeruice: yea of the ſame clay hee maketh both the veſſels that ſerue for cleane vſes; and likewiſe alſo all ſuch as ſerue to the contrary: but what is the vſe of either ſort, the potter himſelfe is the iudge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, hee maketh a vaine god of the ſame clay, euen hee which a little before was made of earth himſelfe, and within a little while after returneth to the ſame out of the which he was taken: when his * life which was lent him ſhalbe demanded.

9 Notwithſtanding his care is, not that hee ſhall haue much labour, nor that || his life is ſhort: but ſtriueth to excell goldſmiths, and ſiluer-ſmiths, and endeauoureth to doe like the workers in braſſe, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

10 His heart is aſhes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of leſſe value then clay:

11 Foraſmuch as hee knew not his maker, and him that inſpired into him an actiue ſoule, and breathed in a liuing ſpirit.

12 But they counted our life a paſtime, and our † time here a market for gaine: for ſay they, we muſt be getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

13 || For this man that of earthly matter maketh brick veſſels, and grauen images, knoweth himſelfe to offend aboue all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in ſubiection, are moſt fooliſh, and are more miſerable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen to be gods: which neither haue the vſe of eyes to ſee, nor noſes to draw || breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feete they are ſlow to goe.

16 For man made them, and hee that borrowed his owne ſpirit faſhioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himſelfe.

17 For being mortall, hee worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himſelfe is better then the things which hee worſhippeth: whereas he liued *once*, but they neuer.

18 Yea, they worſhipped thoſe beaſts alſo that are moſt hatefull: for being compared together, ſome are worſe then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, ſo much as to be deſired in reſpect of beaſts, but they went without the praiſe of God and his bleſſing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue ſtrange meate to his people to ſtirre vp their appetite, and vile beaſts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 He ſtung with his ſerpents,

|| *Or, turneth a reproch to the fooliſh.*

* *Rom. 9. 21.*

* *Luke 12. 20.*

|| *Or, he ſeeke or die.*

† *Gre. life.*

|| *Or, ſo.*

|| *Or, eyes.*

12 *but ſoone healed them by his word onely.* 17 *The creatures altered their nature to pleaſure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.*

THerefore by the like were they puniſhed worthily, and by the multitude of beaſtes
*Num.21.6. chap.11.15, 16. * tormented.

2 In ſtead of which puniſhment, dealing graciouſly with thine owne people, thou preparedſt for them meate of a ſtrange taſte: euen
*Num.11.31. * quailes to ſtirre vp their appetite:

3 To the end that they deſiring food might for the ougly ſight of the beaſts ſent among them, lothe euen that which they muſt needes deſire: but theſe ſuffering penurie for a ſhort ſpace, might be made partakers of a ſtrange taſt.

4 For it was requiſite, that vpon them exerciſing tyranny ſhould come penury which they could not auoid: but to theſe it ſhould onely be ſhewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fierceneſſe of beaſts came vpon || theſe, and they periſhed with the
||Or, thy people. *Num.21.6. 1.cor.10.9. * ſtings of crooked ſerpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

6 But they were troubled for a ſmal ſeaſon, that they might be admoniſhed, hauing a
*Num.21.9. *ſigne of ſaluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

7 For hee that turned himſelfe towards it, was not ſaued by the thing that he ſaw: but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madeſt thine enemies confeſſe, that it is thou who deliuereſt from all euill:

*Exod.8.24. and 10.4. reuel.9.7. 9 For *them the bitings of graſhoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be puniſhed by ſuch.

10 But thy ſonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was *euer* by them, and healed them.

†Heb. ſtung. 11 For they were † pricked, that they ſhould remember thy words, and were quickely ſaued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulneſſe, they might be || continually mindfull of thy goodneſſe.

||Or, neuer drawen from. 12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaiſter that reſtored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou haſt power of life and death: thou
*Pſal.105. deut.32.39. 1.ſam.2.6. * leadeſt to the gates of hell, and bringeſt vp againe.

14 A man indeede killeth through his malice: and the ſpirit when it is gone foorth returneth not; neither the ſoule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not poſſible to eſcape thine hand.

*Exod.9.23. 16 * For the vngodly that denied to know thee, were ſcourged by the ſtrength of thine arme: with ſtrange raines, hailes, and ſhowres were they perſecuted, that they could not auoid, and through fire were they conſumed.

17 For, which is moſt to be wondered at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the
*Iud.5.20. *world fighteth for the righteous.

18 For ſometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beaſtes that were ſent againſt the vngodly: but themſelues might ſee and perceiue that they were perſecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midſt of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might deſtroy the fruits of an vniuſt land.

20 *In ſtead wherof thou feddeſt thine owne people with Angels food, and didſt ſend them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taſte.
*Exod.16.14. numb.11.7. pſal.78.24. iohn.6.31.

21 *For thy ||ſuſtenance declared thy ſweetneſſe vnto thy children, and ſeruing to the appetite of the eater, || tempered it ſelfe to euery mans liking.
* Iudg.6.4. ||Or, Manna. ||Or, was tempered.

22 * But ſnow and yce endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and ſparkling in the raine, did deſtroy the fruits of the enemies.
* Chap.19.20.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne ſtrength, that the righteous might bee nouriſhed.

24 For the creature that ſerueth thee who art the maker, encreaſeth his ſtrength againſt the vnrighteous for their puniſhment, and abateth his ſtrength for the benefite of ſuch as put their truſt in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ||faſhions, and was obedient to thy grace that
||Or, things. nouriſheth all things, according to the deſire || of them that had need:
||Or, of them that prayd. *Deut.8.3. matt.4.

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou loueſt, might know, that * it is not the growing of fruits that nouriſheth man: but that it is thy word which preſerueth them that put their truſt in thee.

27 For that which was not deſtroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sunne beame, ſoone melted away,

28 That it might be knowen, that we muſt preuent the Sunne, to giue thee thankes, and at the day ſpring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull ſhall melt away as the winters hoare froſt, and ſhall runne away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Why the Egyptians were puniſhed with darkneſſe.* 4 *The terrors of that darkneſſe.* 12 *The terrors of an ill conſcience.*

FOr great are thy iudgements, and cannot be expreſſed: therefore || vnnourtured ſoules haue erred.
||Or, ſoules that will not be informed.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppreſſe the holy nation: they being ſhut vp || in their houſes, the priſoners of darkneſſe, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] || exiled from the eternall prouidence.
||Or, vnto their roofs. ||Or, fugitiue.

3 For while they ſuppoſed to lie hid in their ſecret ſinnes, they were ſcattered || vnder a darke vayle of forgetfulneſſe, being horribly aſtoniſhed, and troubled with (ſtrange) || apparitions.
||Or, in. ||Or, ſpirits.

4 For neither might the corner that helde them, keepe them for feare: but noiſes (as of waters)

waters) falling downe, ſounded about them, and ſad viſions appeared vnto them with heauy countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the ſtarres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it ſelfe very dreadful: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they ſaw, to bee worſe then the ſight they ſaw not.

7 * As for the illuſions of art Magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wiſdome was reproued with diſgrace. *Exod.7.12. and 8.7,19.

8 For they that promiſed to driue away terrors, and troubles from a ſicke ſoule, were ſicke themſelues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being skared with beaſts that paſſed by, and hiſſing of ſerpents,

10 They died for feare, || denying that they ſaw the aire, which could of no ſide be auoided. ||Or, refuſing to look vpon.

11 For wickedneſſe condemned by her owne witneſſe, is very timerous, and being preſſed with conſcience, alwayes forecaſteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing elſe, but a betraying of the ſuccours which reaſon offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being leſſe, counteth the ignorance more then the cauſe which bringeth the torment.

14 But they ſleeping the ſame ſleepe that night, || which was indeede intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of ineuitable hell: ||Or, wherein they could doe nothing.

15 Were partly vexed with monſtrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a ſudden feare, and not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then, whoſoeuer there fell downe, was ſtraitly kept, ſhut vp in a priſon without yron barres.

17 For whether hee were husbandman, or ſhepheard, or a labourer in the || field, he was ouertaken, and indured that neceſſitie, which could not be auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkneſſe. ||Or, deſert.

18 Whether it were a whiſtling winde, or a melodious noyſe of birds among the ſpreading branches, or a pleaſing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a || terrible ſound of ſtones caſt downe, or a running that could not bee ſeene of skipping beaſts, or a roaring voyce of moſt ſauage wild beaſtes, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: theſe things made them to ſwoone for feare. ||Or, hideous.

20 For the whole world ſhined with cleare light, and none were hindred in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was ſpread an heauie night, an image of that darkneſſe which ſhould afterward receiue them: but yet were they vnto themſelues more grieuous then the darkneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was puniſhed with darkeneſſe, 5 and with the death of their children, 18 they themſelues ſaw the cauſe thereof. 20 God alſo plagued his owne people. 21 By what meanes that plague was ſtayed.

NEuertheleſſe, thy Saints had a very great * light, whoſe voice they hearing and not ſeeing their ſhape, becauſe they alſo had not ſuffered the ſame things, they counted them happy. *Exod. 10.23.

2 But for that they did not hurt them *now*, of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and beſought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 * In ſtead whereof thou gaueſt them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmeleſſe Sunne to entertaine them honourably. *Exod. 13.21. and 14.24. pſal. 78.14. and 105.39.

4 For they were worthy to be depriued of light, & impriſoned in darkneſſe, who had kept thy ſonnes ſhut vp, by whom the || vncorrupt light of the law was to be giuen vnto the world. ||Or, incorruptible.

5 * And when they had determined to ſlay the babes of the Saints, one childe being caſt forth, and ſaued: to reprooue them, thou tookeſt away the multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them al together in a mighty water. *Exod. 14. 24,25.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that aſſuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheere. *Exod. 11.4.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the ſaluation of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didſt puniſh our aduerſaries, by the ſame thou diddeſt glorifie vs whom thou hadſt called.

9 *For the righteous children of good men did ſacrifice ſecretly, and with one conſent made a || holy law, that the Saints ſhould be alike partakers of the ſame good and euill, the fathers now ſinging out the ſongs of praiſe. *Exod. 12. ||Or, a couenant of God, or league, See pſal. 50.5.

10 But on the other ſide there ſounded an ill-according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noiſe was caried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 * The maſter and the ſeruant were puniſhed after one manner, and like as the king, ſo ſuffered the common perſon. *Exod. 11.5. and 12.29.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead with one kind of death, neither were the liuing ſufficient to bury them: for in one moment the nobleſt off-ſpring of them was deſtroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reaſon of the enchantments, vpon the deſtruction of the firſt borne, they acknowledged this people to be the ſonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet ſilence, and that night was in the middeſt of her ſwift courſe,

15 Thine Almightie word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royal throne, as a fierce man of warre into the middeſt of a land of deſtruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a ſharpe ſword, and ſtanding vp filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it ſtood vpon the earth.

17 Then ſuddenly || viſions of horrible

dreames troubled them ſore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

18 And one throwen here, another there halfe dead, ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them, did foreſhew this, leſt they ſhould periſh, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the taſting of death touched the righteous alſo, and there was a deſtruction of the *multitude in the wilderneſſe: but the wrath endured not long.

*Num.16.46.

21 For then the blameleſſe man made haſte, and ſtood foorth to defend them, and bringing the ſhield of his proper miniſterie, euen prayer and the propitiation of incenſe, ſet himſelfe againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the calamitie to an end, declaring that he was thy ſeruant.

22 So hee ouercame the deſtroyer, not with ſtrength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word ſubdued hee him that puniſhed, alledging the oathes and couenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen down by heaps one vpon another, ſtanding betweene, he ſtayed the wrath, and || parted the way to the liuing.

|| *Or, cut off.*

24 *For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the ſtones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maieſtie vpon the diademe of his head.

*Exod.28.6. and 11.10.

25 Vnto theſe the deſtroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely taſted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God ſhewed no mercy to the Egyptians. 5 And how wonderfully hee dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worſe then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderful agreement of the creatures to ſerue Gods people.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the end: for he knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and ſent them haſtily away, they would repent and purſue them.

3 For whileſt they were yet mourning and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another fooliſh deuice, and purſued them as fugitiues, whom they had || entreated to be gone.

|| *Or, caſt out by entreatie.*

4 For the deſtinie, whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had alreadie happened, that they might fulfill the puniſhment which was wanting to their torments.

5 And that thy people might paſſe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a ſtrange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was faſhioned againe anew, ſeruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloud ſhadowing the campe, and where water ſtood before, drie land appeared, and out of the red Sea, a way without impediment, and out of the violent ſtreame a greene field:

8 Where-through all the people went that were defended with thy hand, ſeeing thy marueilous ſtrange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horſes, and leaped like lambes, praiſing thee, O Lord, who hadſt deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they ſoiourned in the ſtrange land, how the ground brought foorth || flies in ſtead of cattell, and how the riuer caſt vp a multitude of frogs in ſtead of fiſhes.

|| *Or, lice.*

11 But afterwards they ſaw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite, they asked delicate meats.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the ſea, for their || contentment.

|| *Or, craſus*

13 And puniſhments came vpon the ſinners, not without former ſignes by the force of thunders: for they ſuffered iuſtly, according to their owne wickedneſſe, inſomuch as they vſed a more hard and hateful behauiour towards ſtrangers:

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue thoſe whom they knew not when they came: but theſe brought friends into bondage, that had well deſerued of them.

15 And not onely ſo: but peraduenture ſome reſpect ſhall be had of thoſe, becauſe they vſed ſtrangers not friendly.

16 But theſe very grieuouſly afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feaſtings, and were already made partakers of the ſame lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindneſſe were theſe ſtricken, as thoſe were at the dores of the righteous man: when being compaſſed about with horrible great darkenes, euery one ſought the paſſage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed † in themſelues by a kind of harmonie, like as in a Pſaltery notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes ſounds, which may be well perceiued by the ſight of the things that haue bene done.

† *Greek, changeable.*

19 For earthly things were turned into watry, and the things that before ſwamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other ſide, the flames waſted not the fleſh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the ycie kind of heauenly meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didſt magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didſt thou lightly regard them: but didſt aſſiſt them in euery time and place.

THE

THE WISEDOME OF IESVS the ſonne of SIRACH, OR, ECCLESIASTICVS.

¶ A Prologue made by an vncertaine Authour.

THis Ieſus was the ſonne of Sirach, and graund-childe to Ieſus of the ſame name with him; This man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had beene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almoſt after all the Prophets. Now his grand-father Ieſus (as himſelfe witneſſeth) was a man of great diligence and wiſedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and ſhort Sentences of wiſe men, that had beene before him, but himſelfe alſo vttered ſome of his owne, full of much vnderſtanding, and wiſedome. When as therefore the firſt Ieſus dyed, leauing this booke almoſt || perfected, Sirach his ſonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne ſonne Ieſus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wiſedome, Intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wiſedome, to haue a greater loue to the ſtudie of this booke. It conteineth therefore wiſe Sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly ſtories of men that pleaſed God. Alſo his Prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues hee had heaped vpon their enemies. This Ieſus did imitate Solomon, and was no leſſe famous for Wiſedome, and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo.

Some referre this Prologue to Athanaſius, becauſe it is found in his Synopſis.

|| Or, collected.

¶ The Prologue of the Wiſedome of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their ſteppes, for the which things Iſrael ought to bee commended for Learning and Wiſedome, and whereof not onely the Readers muſt needs become skilfull themſelues, but alſo they that deſire to learne, bee able to profite them which are || without, both by ſpeaking and writing: My grandfather Ieſus, when hee had much giuen himſelfe to the reading of the Law, and the Prophets, and other Bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on alſo himſelfe, to write ſomething pertaining to Learning and Wiſedome, to the intent that thoſe which are deſirous to learne, and are addicted to theſe things, might profite much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore, let me intreate you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein we may ſeeme to come ſhort of ſome wordes, which wee haue laboured to interpret. For the ſame things vttered in Hebrew, and tranſlated into another tongue, haue not the ſame force in them: and not onely theſe things, but the Law it ſelfe, and the † Prophets, and the reſt of the books haue no ſmall ||difference, when they are ſpoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt, when Euergetes was King, and continuing there ſome time, I found a || booke of no ſmall learning, therefore I thought it moſt neceſſary for me, to beſtow ſome diligence and trauaile to interpret it: Vſing great watchfulneſſe, and skill in that ſpace, to bring the booke to an end, and ſet it foorth for them alſo, which in a ſtrange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in manners to liue after the Law.

|| Or, of another nation.

† Gr. prophecies.
|| Or, exercitacie.
|| Or, helpe of learning.

CHAP. I.

1 All Wiſedome is from God. 10 Hee giueth it to them that loue him. 12 The feare of God is full of many bleſſings. 28 To feare God without hypocriſie.

ALL * Wiſedome *commeth* from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

1. King. 3. 9.

2 Who can number the ſand of the ſea, and the drops of rain, and the daies of eternitie?

3 Who can find out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wiſedome?

4 Wiſedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderſtanding of prudence from euerlaſting.

5 The word of God moſt high, is the fountaine of wiſdome, and her wayes are euerlaſting commandements.

6 *To whom hath the root of wiſedome beene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wiſe counſels?

*Rom. 11. 34.

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wiſdome bene made manifeſt? and who hath vnderſtood her great experience?]

8 There is one wiſe and greatly to bee feared, the Lord ſitting vpon his throne.

9 He created her, and ſaw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his works.

10 Shee [is] with all fleſh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladneſſe, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy, and gladnesse, and a long life.

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the last, and he || shall find fauour in the day of his death.

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wisedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 Shee hath built an euerlasting foundation with men, and shee shall continue * with their seed.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulnesse of wisedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 Shee filleth all their house with things desireable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wisdome, making peace and perfect health to flourish, both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wisdome raineth down skill and knowledge of vnderstanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The roote of wisedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sins: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot || be iustified, for the sway of his fury shalbe his destruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him.

24 Hee will hide his wordes for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisdome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisdome, keepe the Commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisedome and instruction: and faith and meekenesse are his delight.

28 || Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in trueth, to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

* Prou. 1.7. psal. 110.2.

|| *Or, shall be blessed.*

* 2. Chron. 20. 21.

|| *Or, escape punishment.*

|| *Or, be not disobedient to.*

CHAP. II.

1 Gods seruant must looke for trouble, 7 and be patient, and trust in him. 12 For woe to them that doe not so. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will doe so.

MY sonne, if * thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for temptation.

2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and || make not haste in time of trouble.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoeuer is brought vpon thee, take

* Matt 4 11. 2 tim. 3.12. 1. pet. 4.12.

|| *Or, haste not.*

cheerefully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

5 * For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee, order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and goe not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Yee that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Yee that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, and was forsaken? or whom did he euer despise, that called vpon him?

11 For the * Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sinnes, and saueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe be to fearfull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for hee beleeueth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what will yee doe when the Lord shall visite you?

15 They that * feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes?

16 They that feare the Lord, will seeke that which is well pleasing vnto him, and they that loue him, shall be filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, & humble their soules in his sight:

18 *Saying*, We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his maiesty is, so is his mercy.

* Wisd. 3.6. prou. 17.3.

* Psal. 37.25.

* Iohn 14.10.

CHAP. III.

3 Children must honour, and helpe both their parents. 21 Wee may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 30 Almes are rewarded.

HEare me your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath giuen * the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the || authoritie of the mother ouer the sonnes.

3 Who so honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Who so honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when hee maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

* Exod. 20.6. deut. 5.10.

|| *Or, iudgement.*

* Exod. 20.12. deut. 5.16.

9 For

9 For the *blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father, and a mother in dishonour, is a reproch to the children.

12 My sonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not, when thou art ‖ in thy full strength.

14 For the relieuing of thy father shall not be forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away, as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 Hee that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and he that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne, goe on with thy businesse in meekenesse, so shalt thou be beloued of him that is approoued.

18 *The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt finde fauour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place and of renowme: but * mysteries are reueiled vnto the meeke.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 *Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee, to see *with thine eyes*, the things that are in secret.

23 Be not curious in vnnecessarie matters: for moe things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill suspition hath ouerthrowen their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubburne heart shall fare euill at the last, and hee that loueth danger, shall perish therein.

27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrowes, and the wicked man shall heape sinne vpon sinne.

28 ‖ In the punishment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken roote in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderstand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the desire of a wise man.

30 *Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for sinnes.

31 And hee that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he shall finde a stay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee may not despise the poore or fatherlesse, 11 *but seeke for wisedome,* 20 *and not be ashamed of some things, nor gainesay the trueth,* 30 *nor be as lyons in our houses.*

MY sonne, defraud not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needie eyes to waite long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in neede.

4 Reiect not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from ‖ the needie, and giue him none occasion to curse thee:

6 For if hee curse thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shall be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy selfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow down thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly answere with meekenesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour, and bee not faint hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Be as a father vnto the fatherlesse, and in stead of a husband vnto their mother, so shalt thou be as the sonne of the most High, and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seeke her.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life, and they that seeke to her early, shall be filled with ioy.

13 Hee that holdeth her fast, shall inherite glory, and whersoeuer shee entreth, the Lord will blesse.

14 They that serue her shall minister ‖ to the Holy one, and them that loue her, the Lord doeth loue.

15 Who so giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the nations, and he that attendeth vnto her, shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himselfe vnto her, hee shall inherite her, and his generation shall holde her in possession.

17 For at the first shee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her discipline, vntill she may trust his soule, and try him by her Lawes.

18 Then will shee returne the straight way vnto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if hee goe wrong, shee will forsake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obserue the opportunitie, and beware of euill, and bee not ashamed when it concerneth thy soule.

21 For *there* is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept

*Gen. 27. 27. & 33. 11.

‖ Or, in all thine ability.

*Phil. 2. 3.

*Phil. 15. 9, 14

*Prou. 25. 27. & 27. 3.

‖ Or, him that asketh.

‖ Or, in the sanctuarie.

22 Accept no person against thy soule, and let not the reuerence of any man cause thee to fall:

† Gr. in time of saying.

23 And refraine not to speake, †*when* there is *occasion to doe good*, and hide not thy wisdome in her beautie.

24 For by speech wisedome shalbe knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speake against the trueth, but be abashed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes,

‖ Or, and striue not against the streame.

‖ and force not the course of the riuer.

27 Make not thy selfe an vnderling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mightie.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hastie in thy tongue, and in thy deedes slacke and remisse.

30 Be not as a Lion in thy house, nor frantick among thy seruants.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receiue, and shut when thou shouldest

‖ Or, giue.

‖ repay.

CHAP. V.

1 We must not presume of our wealth and strength, 6 Nor of the mercy of God to sinne. 9 We must not be double tongued, 12 Nor answere without knowledge.

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and say not, *I haue enough for my life.

*Luke 12.15.

2 Follow not thine owne minde, and thy strength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And say not, Who shall controll me for my workes? for the Lord will surely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue sinned, and what harme hath happened vnto me? for the Lord is long suffering, he will in no wise let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, be not without feare to adde sinne vnto sinne.

6 And say not, His *mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my sinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth vpon sinners.

*Chap.21.1.

7 *Make no tarying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come foorth, and in thy securitie thou shalt be destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

*Chap.16.13.

8 *Set not thy heart vpon goods vniustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamitie.

*Prou.10.2. and 11.4. ezek.7.19.

9 Winnow not with euery winde, and goe not into euery way: for so doeth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.

11 *Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience giue answere.

*Iam.1.19.

12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answere thy neighbour; if not, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talke; and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in waite with thy tongue: for a foule shame is vpon the thiefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

2 Doe not extoll thy owne conceit, 7 But make choice of a friend. 18 Seeke wisedome betimes: 20 It is grieuous to some, 28 yet the fruites thereof are pleasant. 35 Bee readie to heare wise men.

INn stead of a friend, become not an enemie; for [thereby] thou shalt inherite an ill name, shame, and reproch: euen so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine owne heart, that thy soule be not torne in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eate vp thy leaues, and lose thy fruit, and leaue thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorne of his enemies.

5 †Sweet languague will multiply friends: and a faire speaking tongue will increase kinde greetings.

† Gr. a sweet throat.

6 Be in peace with many: neuertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.

7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖ proue him first, and be not hastie to credit him.

‖ Or, get him in the time of trouble.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie, and strife, will discouer thy reproch.

10 *Againe some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

*Chap.37.5.

11 But in thy prosperitie hee will be as thy selfe, and will be bolde ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou be brought low, he wil be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heede of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doeth counteruaile a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord shall finde him.

17 Who so feareth the Lord, shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou find wisedome till thine olde age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth, and soweth, and waite for her good fruits, for thou shalt not toile much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eate of her fruits right soone.

20 She is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned: he that is without ‖ vnderstanding, will not remaine with her.

‖ Or, lasteth.

21 Shee will lie vpon him as a *mightie stone

*Zech.12.4.

ſtone of triall, and hee will caſt her from him ere it be long.

22 For wiſedome is according to her name, and ſhee is not manifeſt vnto many.

23 Giue eare, my ſonne, receiue my aduice, and refuſe not my counſell,

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy necke into her ‖ chaine.

25 Bow * downe thy ſhoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and ſeeke, and ſhe ſhall bee made knowen vnto thee, and when thou haſt got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the laſt thou ſhalt finde her reſt, and that ſhalbe turned to thy ioy.

29 Then ſhall her fetters be a ſtrong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.

31 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour: and ſhalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My ſonne, if thou wilt, thou ſhalt bee taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou ſhalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou ſhalt receiue vnderſtanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wiſe.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly diſcourſe, and let not the parables of vnderſtanding eſcape thee.

36 And if thou ſeeſt a man of vnderſtanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foot weare the ſteps of his doore.

37 Let thy mind be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commandements: he ſhall eſtabliſh thine heart, and giue thee wiſedome at thine owne deſire.

CHAP. VII.

1 *We are exhorted from ſinne,* 4 *from ambition,* 8 *preſumption,* 10 *and fainting in prayer:* 12 *from lying and backebiting,* 18 *and how to eſteeme a friend:* 19 *a good wife:* 20 *a ſeruant:* 22 *our cattell:* 23 *our children and parents:* 31 *the Lord and his Prieſts:* 32 *the poore and thoſe that mourne.*

DOe no euill, ſo ſhall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniuſt, and iniquity ſhal turne away from thee.

3 My ſonne, ſow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteouſneſſe, and thou ſhalt not reape them ſeuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord, preheminence, neither of the king the ſeate of honour.

5 * Iuſtifie not thy ſelfe before the Lord, and boaſt not of thy wiſedome before the King.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquity, leſt at any time thou feare the perſon of the mighty, and lay a ſtumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightneſſe.

7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a city, and then thou ſhalt not caſt thy ſelfe down among the people.

8 Bind not one ſinne vpon another, for in one thou ſhalt not be vnpuniſhed.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the moſt high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted when thou makeſt thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to ſcorne in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 † Deuiſe not a lie againſt thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vſe not to make any maner of lie: for the cuſtome thereof is not good.

14 Vſe not many words in a multitude of Elders, * and *make not* ‖ *much babling* when thou prayeſt.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither huſbandry, which the moſt high hath † ordeined.

16 Number not thy ſelfe among the multitude of ſinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.

17 Humble thy ſoule geartly for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wiſe and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

20 * Whereas thy ſeruant worketh truely, entreate him not euill, nor the hireling that beſtoweth himſelfe wholly for thee.

21 Let thy ſoule loue a good ſeruant, and defraud him not of libertie.

22 * Haſt thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they be for thy profit, keepe them with thee.

23 Haſt thou children? inſtruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Haſt thou daughters? haue care of their body, and ſhew not thy ſelfe cheerefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou haue performed a wighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderſtanding.

26 Haſt thou a wife after thy mind? forſake her not, but giue not thy ſelfe, ouer to a ‖ light woman.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou waſt begot of them, and how canſt thou recompenſe them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule and reuerence his prieſts.

30 Loue him that made thee with all thy ſtrength, and forſake not his miniſters.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the prieſt: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the firſt fruites, and the treſpaſſe offering, and the gift of the ſhoulders, and the ſacrifice of ſanctification, and the firſt fruites of the holy things.

32 * And

Or, caller. * Mat. 11.29.

Or, a rib-band of blew ſilke, Numb. 15.38.

* Eccluſ. 8.9.

* Pſal. 1.2.

Pſal. 142. verſ. 7. 17. 9.20. Eſa. 11.

Or, beaſt, Zech. 10.4

† *Gre. plough not.*

* *Mat. 6.5,7* ‖ *Or, vaine repetition.*

† *Gre. created.*

* *Leuit. 19. 35.*

* *Deut. 25.4.*

‖ *Or, lewd woman.*

32 *And ſtretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy ‖ *bleſſing* may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the ſight of euery man liuing, and for the dead deteine it not.

34 Faile not to bee with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Bee not ſlow to viſite the ſicke: for that ſhall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatſoeuer thou takeſt in hand, remember the ende, and thou ſhalt neuer doe amiſſe.

* Deut.15.10.
‖ Or, thy liberality.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Whom wee may not ſtriue with,* 8 *nor deſpiſe,* 10 *nor prouoke,* 15 *nor haue to doe with.*

STriue not with a mighty man, leſt thou fall into his hands.

2 Be not at variance with a rich man, leſt hee ouerweigh thee: for gold * hath deſtroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of kings.

3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

4 Ieſt not with a rude man, leſt thy anceſtours be diſgraced.

5 Reproach not a man that turneth from ſinne, but remember that we are all worthy * of puniſhment.

6 * Diſhonor not a man in his old age: for euen ſome of vs waxe old.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greateſt enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 *Deſpiſe not the diſcourſe* of the wiſe, but acquaint thy ſelfe with their prouerbes; for of them thou ſhalt learne inſtruction, and how to ſerue great men with eaſe.

9 Miſſe not the diſcourſe of the Elders: for they alſo learned of their fathers, and of them thou ſhalt learne vnderſtanding, and to giue anſwere as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a ſinner, leaſt thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Riſe not vp (in anger) at the preſence of an iniurious perſon, leſt he lie in waite to ‖ entrap thee in thy words.

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy ſelfe; for if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt.

13 Bee not ſurety aboue thy power: for if thou be ſurety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to lawe with a iudge, for they vvill iudge for him according to his ‖ honour.

15 * Trauell not by the way with a bold fellow, leſt he become grieuous vnto thee: for he will doe according to his owne will, and thou ſhalt periſh with him through his folly.

16 * Striue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a ſolitary place: for blood is as nothing in his ſight, and where there is no helpe, he will ouerthrow thee.

17 Conſult not with a foole; for he cannot keepe counſell.

18 Doe no ſecret thing before a ſtranger, for thou knoweſt not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, leſt he requite thee with a ſhrewd turne.

* Mat.5.25. chap.31.6.
‖ Or, of an euill tongue.
* Gal.6.2. 1.cor.2.6.
* Leuit.19.32.
‖ Or, for thy mouth.
‖ Or, opinion
* Gen.4.8.
* Prou.22.24.

CHAP. IX.

1 *We are aduiſed how to vſe our wiues.* 3 *What women to auoide.* 10 *And not to change an old friend.* 13 *Not to be familiar with men in authority,* 14 *But to know our neighbour,* 15 *And to conuerſe with wiſe men.*

BE not iealous ouer the wife of thy boſome, and teach her not an euill leſſon againſt thy ſelfe.

2 Giue not thy ſoule vnto a woman, to ſet her foote vpon thy ſubſtance.

3 Meete not with an hatlot, leſt thou fall into her ſnares.

4 Vſe not much the company of a woman that ‖ is a ſinger, leſt thou bee taken with her attempts.

5 Gaze not on a maide, that thou fall not by thoſe things, that are pretious in her.

6 Giue not thy ſoule vnto harlots, that thou looſe not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee, in the ſtreetes of the city, neither wander thou in the ſolitary places thereof.

8 * Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon anothers beauty: for many haue beene deceiued by the beauty of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor ſit downe with her in thine armes, and ſpend not thy money with her at the wine, leaſt thine heart incline vnto her, and ſo through *thy deſire* thou fall into deſtruction.

10 Forſake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is olde, thou ſhalt drinke it with pleaſure.

11 Enuy not the glory of a ſinner: for thou knoweſt not what ſhall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleaſure in, but remember they ſhal not goe vnpuniſhed vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, ſo ſhalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, leaſt he take away thy life preſently: remember that thou goeſt in the midſt of ſnares, and that thou walkeſt vpon the battlements of the city.

14 As neere as thou canſt, gheſſe at thy neighbour, and conſult with the wiſe.

15 Let thy talke be with the wiſe, and all thy communication in the law of the moſt High.

16 And let iuſt men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the worke ſhall bee commended: and the wiſe ruler of the people, for his ſpeech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is raſh in his talke ſhall bee hated.

‖ Or, playeth vpon inſtruments.
* Gen.34.11. 2.ſam.11.2. iudg.10.17.

CHAP. X.

1 *The commodities of a wiſe ruler.* 4 *God ſetteth him vp.* 7 *The inconueniences of pride, iniuſtice,*

iniuſtice, and couetouſneſſe. 14 *What God hath done to the proude.* 19 *Who ſhall be honoured,* 29 *and who not.*

A Wiſe Iudge wil inſtruct his people, and the gouernement of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 *As the iudge of the people is himſelfe, ſo are his officers, and what maner of man the ruler of the city is, ſuch are all they that dwell therein.

3 An vnwiſe king deſtroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city ſhall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will ſet ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the proſperity of man: and vpon the || perſon of the ſcribe ſhall he lay his honour.

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for *euery wrong, and doe nothing at all by iniurious practiſes.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquity.

8 Becauſe of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is tranſlated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and aſhes proud? There is not a more wicked thing, then a couetous man: for ſuch an one ſetteth his owne ſoule to ſale, becauſe while hee liueth, hee caſteth away his bowels.

10 The Phiſition cutteth off a long diſeaſe, and he that is to day a king, to morrow ſhal die.

11 For when a man is dead, hee ſhall inherit creeping things, beaſts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of ſinne, and he that hath it, ſhall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them ſtrange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath caſt downe the thrones of proud Princes, and ſet vp the meeke in their ſtead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the roots of the proud nations: and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countries of the heathen: and deſtroyed them to the foundation of the earth.

17 He tooke ſome of them away, and deſtroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to ceaſe from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord are a ſure ſeed, and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a diſhonourable ſeed, they that tranſgreſſe the commandements are a || deceiueable ſeed.

20 Among brethren hee that is chiefe is honourable, ſo are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before || the obtaining of authority: but roughneſſe and pride, is the looſing thereof.

22 Whether he bee rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to deſpiſe the poore man that hath vnderſtaning, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a ſinfull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and Potentates ſhall bee honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the ſeruant that is wiſe, ſhall they that are free do ſeruice: and he that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed.

26 Bee not ouerwiſe in doing thy buſineſſe, & boaſt not thy ſelfe in the time of thy diſtreſſe.

27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boaſteth himſelfe, and wanteth * bread.

28 My ſonne, glorifie thy ſoule, in meekneſſe, and giue it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who wil iuſtifie him that ſinneth againſt his owne ſoule? and who will honour him that diſhonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 Hee that is honoured in pouertie, how much more in riches? and he that is diſhonourable in riches, how much more in pouerty?

CHAP. XI.

4 *Wee may not vaunt or ſet foorth our ſelues,* 8 *Nor anſwere raſhly,* 10 *Nor meddle with many matters.* 14 *Wealth and all things elſe are from God.* 24 *Brag not of thy wealth,* 29 *Nor bring euery man into thy houſe.*

WIſedome lifteth vp the head || of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to ſit among great men.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance

3 The Bee is litle among ſuch as flie, but her fruite is the chiefe of ſweet things.

4 * Boaſt not of thy cloathing and raiment, and exalt not thy ſelfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.

5 Many † kings haue ſit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

6 * Many mighty men haue been greatly diſgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

7 * Blame not before thou haſt examined the truth: vnderſtand firſt, and then rebuke.

8 * Anſwere not, before thou haſt heard the cauſe: neither interrupt men in the midſt of their talke.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and ſit not || in iudgement with ſinners.

10 My ſonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much thou ſhalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou ſhalt not

*Pro.29.12.

‖ Or, face.

*Leuit.19.17

‖ Or, ſuitable portion.

25 * Prou.17.2. 2.Sam.12.13.

27 * Pro.12.9.

‖ Or, of the lowly. * Gen.40.40. dan.6.3.

4 * Act.12.21.

† Gr. tyrants.

6 * 1.King.15. 28.heſt.6.10.

7 * Deut.12.24.

8 * Pro.8.13.

‖ Or, in the iudgement of ſinners.

not obtaine, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by flying.

‖ Or, escape hart.

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haſt, and is ſo much the more behind.

* Mat. 19. 12. 1. tim. 6. 9. prou. 10. 13.

12 Againe, there is another that is ſlow and hath neede of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouerty, * yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and ſet him vp from his low eſtate.

* Iob. 1. 12. ezek. 28. 4

13 And lifted vp his head from miſery, ſo that many that ſaw it, marueiled at him.

14 Proſperity and aduerſity, life and death, pouerty and riches, come of the Lord.

15 Wiſedome, knowledge, and vnderſtanding of the law, are of the Lord: loue and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darkeneſſe had their beginning together with ſinners: and euill ſhall waxe old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth proſperity for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warineſſe, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

* Luke 12. 19.

19 Whereas he ſaith, * I haue found reſt, and now will eat continually of my goods, and *yet* hee knoweth not what time ſhall ‖ come vpon him, and that hee muſt leaue thoſe things to others, and die.

‖ Or, paſſe.

* Mat. 10. 22.

20 * Bee ſtedfaſt in thy couenant, and bee conuerſant therein, and waxe old in thy worke.

21 Maruell not at the works of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord and abide in thy labour: for it is an eaſie thing in the ſight of the Lord, on the ſudden to make a poore man rich.

‖ Or, for a reward.

22 The bleſſing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and ſuddenly he maketh his bleſſing to flouriſh.

* Mal. 3. 14.

23 Say not, * What profit is there of my ſeruice? and what good things ſhall I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, ſay not, I haue enough, and poſſeſſe many things; and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of proſperity, there is a forgetfulneſſe of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of proſperity.

26 For it is an eaſie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre, maketh a man forget pleaſure: and in his end, his deeds ſhalbe diſcouered.

28 Iudge none bleſſed before his death: for a man ſhalbe knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine houſe for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a Partrich taken [and kept] in a cage, ſo is the heart of the proude; and like as a ſpie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in waite, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praiſe will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a ſparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: & a ſinfull man layeth waite for blood.

33 Take heed of a miſchieuous man, (for he worketh wickedneſſe) leſt hee bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a ſtranger into thine houſe, and hee will diſturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Bee not liberall to the vngodly. 10 Truſt not thine enemie, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doeſt it, ſo ſhalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou ſhalt find a recompence; and if not from him, yet from the moſt High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a ſinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, leſt hee ouermaſter thee thereby. For [elſe] thou ſhalt receiue twice as much euill, for all the good thou ſhalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the moſt High hateth ſinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them againſt the mighty day of their puniſhment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the ſinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in proſperity, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduerſity.

9 In the proſperity of a man, enemies will be grieued, but in his aduerſity, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer truſt thine enemie: for like as ‖ yron ruſteth, ſo is his wickedneſſe.

‖ Or, braſſe.

11 Though hee humble himſelfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou ſhalt be vnto him, as if thou hadſt wiped a looking glaſſe, and thou ſhalt know that his ruſt hath not beene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, leſt when hee hath ouerthrowen thee, he ſtand vp in thy place, neither let him ſit at thy right hand, leſt hee ſeeke to take thy ſeat, and thou at the laſt remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pity a charmer that is bitten with a ſerpent, or any ſuch as come nigh wilde beaſts?

‖ Or, mingled.

14 So one that goeth to a ſinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his ſinnes, who will pity?

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tary.

* Iere. 41. 6.

16 An enemy ſpeaketh ſweetly with * his lips, but in his heart hee imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will weepe with his eyes, but if he finde opportunity, he will not be ſatisfied with blood.

17 If aduerſitie come vpon thee, thou ſhalt finde him there firſt, and though he pretend to helpe thee, yet ſhall he ‖ vndermine thee.

‖ Or, ſupplant.

18 He

18 He will ſhake his head and clap his hands, and whiſper much, & change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proude, or a mightier then thy ſelfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HEe that toucheth pitch, ſhall be defiled therewith, and * hee that hath fellowſhip with a proud man, ſhall be like vnto him.

2 Burthen not thy ſelfe aboue thy power, while thou liueſt, and haue no fellowſhip with one that is mightier and richer then thy ſelfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhall be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he muſt entreat alſo.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will vſe thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forſake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, he will liue with thee, yea he will make thee bare, and will not be ſory for it.

6 If hee haue neede of thee, he will deceiue thee, and ſmile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will ſpeake thee faire, and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 And he will ſhame thee by his meats, vntill he haue drawen thee dry twice or thrice, and at the laſt he wil laugh thee to ſcorne: afterward when hee ſeeth thee, hee will forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceiued, and brought downe || in thy iolitie.

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy ſelfe, and ſo much the more will hee inuite thee.

10 Preſſe thou not vpon him, leſt thou be put backe, ſtand not farre off, leſt thou be forgotten.

11 || Affect not to be made equall vnto him in talke, || and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will hee tempt thee, and ſmiling vpon thee will get out thy ſecrets.

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not ſpare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.

13 Obſerue and take good heede, for thou walkeſt in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou heareſt theſe things, awake in thy ſleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy ſaluation.

15 Euery beaſt loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All fleſh conſorteth according to kinde, and a man will cleaue to his like:

17 What fellowſhip hath the wolfe with the lambe? ſo the ſinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dogge? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde aſſe is the lions pray in the wildernes: ſo the rich eate vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humilitie: ſo doeth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thruſt alſo away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: hee ſpeaketh things not to be ſpoken, and yet men iuſtifie him: the poore man ſlipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he ſpake wiſely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man ſpeaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what hee ſayth, they extol it to the clouds: but if the poore man ſpeake, they ſay, What fellow is this? and if he ſtumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no ſinne, and pouertie is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in proſperitie, and the finding out of parables, is a wearieſome labour of the minde.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conſcience maketh men happy. 5 The niggard doeth good to none: 13 But doe thou good. 20 Men are happy that draw neere to wiſdome.

B * Leſſed is the man that hath not ſlipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the || multitude of ſinnes.

2 Bleſſed is hee whoſe conſcience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what ſhould an enuious man doe with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his owne ſoule, gathereth for others, and ſhall ſpend his goods riotouſly.

5 He that is euill to himſelfe, to whom will he be good? hee ſhall not take pleaſure in his goods.

6 There is none worſe then hee that enuieth himſelfe; and this is a recompenſe of his wickedneſſe.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it vnwillingly, and at the laſt he will declare his wickedneſſe.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face and deſpiſeth men.

9 A * couetous mans eye is not ſatisfied with his portion, and the iniquitie of the wicked drieth vp his ſoule.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My ſonne, according to thy abilitie doe good to thy ſelfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in comming, & that the couenant of the graue is not ſhewed vnto thee.

13 * Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy abilitie, ſtretch out thy hand, and giue to him.

*Deut. 7. 2.

*Chap. 19. 16. and 25. 8. iames 3. 2.

||Or, ſorrow.

*Prou. 17. 20.

*Tobit 4. 7. luke 14. 13.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of || the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue, and take, and sanctifie thy soule, for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue.

17 *All flesh waxeth olde as a garment: for the couenant from the beginning is; Thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall goe withall.

20 *Blessed is the man that doeth meditate good things in wisedome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding.

21 He that cõsidereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in waite in her wayes.

23 Hee that prieth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doth lodge neere her house, shall also fasten a || pin in her walles.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 Hee shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shall be couered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wisedome embraceth those that feare God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 Wee may not charge God with our faults. 14 For hee made, and left vs to our selues.

HE that feareth the Lord will doe good, and hee that hath the knowledge of the Law shall obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shall she meet him, and receiue him as a wife married of a virgine.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shal she feede him, and giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 He shall be stayed vpon her, and shall not be mooued, and shal relie vpon her, and shal not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall shee open his mouth.

6 He shall finde ioy, and a crowne of gladnesse, and she shal cause him to inherite an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is farre from pride, and men that are liers cannot remember her.

9 || Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner, for || it was not sent him of the Lord:

10 For || praise shal be vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord, that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to erre, for he hath no need of the sinnefull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man from the *beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell,

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the Commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnes.

16 Hee hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 *Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh shall be giuen him.

18 For the wisedome of the Lord is great, and hee is mightie in power, and beholdeth all things,

19 And *his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man.

20 Hee hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath hee giuen any man license to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and mercie of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods workes are vnsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust, is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the city be repleniished, but the || kindred of the wicked, shall speedily become desolate.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 * In the congregation of the vngodly, shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation wrath || is set on fire.

7 * Hee was not pacified towards the olde gyants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

8 *Neither spared hee the place where Lot soiourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 Hee pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

10 *Nor the sixe hundreth thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

11 And if there be one stiffe-necked among the people, it is marueile, if hee escape vnpunished; for *mercy and wrath are with him, he is mighty to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 As his mercie is great, so is his correction also: hee iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoiles, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make

|| Or, the feast day.

*Isai 40.5. iames 1.10. 1.pet.1.24.

*Psal.1.2.

|| Or, stake.

|| Or, a parable. || Or, he was not sent of, &c. || Or, raiseth a parable.

*Gene.1.26.

*Iere.21.8.

*Psal.33.16.

|| Or, wife.

* Chap.21.10.

|| Or, hath been *Gene.6.4.

*Gen.19.24.

*Num.14.1. and 16.20. and 20.24.

*Chap.5.6.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man ſhall find according to his works.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that hee ſhould not know him, that his powerfull works might be knowen to the world.

16 His mercy is manifeſt to euery creature, and he hath ſeparated his light from the darkeneſſe with an || adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my ſelfe from the Lord: ſhall any remember me from aboue? I ſhall not bee remembred among ſo many people: for what is my ſoule among ſuch an infinite number of creatures?

18 * Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is, ſhall be mooued when he ſhall viſit.

19 The mountaines alſo, and foundations of the earth ſhalbe ſhaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon theſe things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempeſt, which no man can ſee: for the moſt part of his works are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his Iuſtice? or who can endure them? for his Couenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 Hee that wanteth vnderſtanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a fooliſh man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My ſonne, hearken vnto me, and learne knowledge, & marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will ſhew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time hee made them, hee diſpoſed the parts thereof.

27 He garniſhed his workes for euer, and in his hand are the || chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor ceaſe from their workes.

28 None of them hindereth another, and they ſhall neuer diſobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his bleſſings.

30 With all maner of liuing things hath he couered the face thereof, and they ſhall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furniſhed man. 14 Auoid all ſinne: 19 For God ſeeth all things. 25 Turne to him while thou liueſt.

THE Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

2 * He gaue them few dayes, and a ſhort time, and power alſo ouer the things therein.

3 He endued them with ſtrength by themſelues, and made them according to his image,

4 And put the feare || of man vpon all fleſh, and gaue him dominion ouer beaſts & foules.

5 [They receiued the vſe of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the ſixth place he imparted them vnderſtanding, and in the ſeuenth, ſpeech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counſell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart, gaue he them to vnderſtand.

7 Withall, hee filled them with the knowledge of vnderſtanding, and ſhewed them good and euill.

8 He ſet his eye vpon their hearts, that hee might ſhew them the greatneſſe of his workes.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous acts for euer, that they might declare his works with vnderſtanding.

10 And the elect ſhall praiſe his holy Name.

11 Beſide this he gaue them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 Hee made an euerlaſting couenant with them, and ſhewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes ſaw the maieſtie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voice.

14 And he ſaid vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteouſneſſe, and hee * gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour. *Exod. 20. 16. and 22. 23.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and ſhall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themſelues fleſhie hearts for ſtonie.

17 For in the diuiſion of the nations of the whole earth, hee ſet a * ruler ouer euery people, but * Iſrael is the Lords portion. *Deut. 32. 8. rom. 13. 1.

18 Whom being his firſt borne, he nouriſheth with diſcipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doeth not forſake him. *Deut. 4. 20. and 10. 15.

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deedes are hid from him, but all their ſinnes are before the Lord:

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanſhip, neither left nor forſooke them, but ſpared them.

22 The * almes of a man is as a ſignet with him, and he will keepe the good deeds of man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his ſonnes and daughters. *Chap. 29. 13.

23 * Afterward hee will riſe vp and reward them, and render their recompenſe vpon their heads. *Matt. 25. 35.

24 * But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted thoſe that faile in patience. *Acts 3. 19.

25 * Returne vnto the Lord, and forſake thy ſinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and || offend leſſe. *Iere. 3. 12. || Or, leſſen thy offence.

26 Turne againe to the moſt High, and turne away from iniquitie: for hee will leade thee out of darkeneſſe into the || light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently. || Or, illumination.

27 * Who ſhall praiſe the moſt High in the graue, in ſtead of them which liue and giue thankes? *Pſal. 6. 6. iſa. 38. 19.

28 Thankeſgiuing periſheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and ſound in heart, ſhall praiſe the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindneſſe of the

Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?

30 For all things cannot be in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

*Iob 25.4,5. 31 *What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.

32 He vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondered at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Doe not blemish thy good deedes with ill wordes. 22 Deferre not to bee iustified. 30 Follow not thy lustes.

*Gene.1.1. HE that liueth for euer, *created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but hee.

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will, for hee

*Leuit.10.6. is the King of all, by his power *diuiding holy things among them from profane.

4 To whom hath hee giuen power to de-

*Psal.105. clare his workes? *and who shall finde out his noble actes?

5 Who shall number the strength of his Maiesty? and who shal also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wonderous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth, and when he leaueth off, then hee shall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto serueth hee? what is his good, and what is his euill?

*Psal.90.10. 9 *The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.

10 As a drop of water vnto the sea, and a grauell stone in comparison of the sand, so are

*2.Pet.3.8. a *thousand yeeres to the dayes of eternitie.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth forth his mercy vpon them.

12 Hee saw and perceiued their end to be euill, therefore he multiplied his compassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercie of the Lord is vpon all flesh: hee reproueth and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe as a shepheard his flocke.

14 Hee hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

*Chap.41.23. 15 *My sonne, blemish not thy good deeds, neither vse vncomfortable wordes when thou giuest any thing.

16 Shall not the deaw asswage the heat? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraide churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou speake, and vse Physicke, or euer thou be sicke.

20 Before iudgement *examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt finde mercy. *1.Cor.11. 28,31.

21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sick, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vntill death to bee iustified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 *Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at the end; and the time of vengeance when he shal turne away his face. *Chap.7.17, 36.

25 When thou hast ynough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich, thinke vpon pouertie and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening, the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.

27 *A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time. *Prou.28.14

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisedome, and will giue praise vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred forth exquisite parables.

30 *Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites. *Rom.6.6, and 13.14.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither be tied to the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banquetting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse, for thou shalt lie in wait for thy owne life: and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Say not all thou heare st. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennes shall not be rich, and he that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and he that cleaueth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Mothes and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

4 *Hee that is hasty to giue credit is light minded, and he that sinneth shall offend against his owne soule. *Iosh.11.11.

5 Who so taketh pleasure in wickednesse shalbe condemned, but hee that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue shall liue without strife, and he that hateth babbling, shall haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.

8 Whether it be || to friend or foe, talke not of

||Or, friend or foe.

of other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence reueale them not.

9 For he heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth he will || hate thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fooles || belly.

13 * Admonish a friend, it may be hee hath not done it, and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

14 || Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not sayd it, and if he haue, that he speake it not againe.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not || from his heart, and who is hee that hath not offended with his * tongue?

17 || Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry giue place to the Law of the most High.

18 The feare of the Lord is the first step || to be accepted [of him,] and wisedome obtaineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that doe things that please him, shal receiue the fruit of the tree of immortalitie.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wisdome, and in all wisedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotencie.

21 If a seruant say to his master, I will not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he doe it, he angreth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednesse is not wisedome, neither at any time the counsell of sinners, prudence.

23 There is a wickednesse, and the same an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in wisedome.

24 He that hath small vnderstanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisdome, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtiltie, and the same is vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wise man that || iustifieth in iudgement.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head || sadly; but inwardly he is full of deceit,

27 Casting downe his countenance, and making as if hee heard not: where hee is not knowen, hee will doe thee a mischiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindred from sinning, yet when hee findeth opportunitie he will doe euill.

29 A man may be knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter, and gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of silence and speaking.* 10 *Of giftes, and gaine.* 18 *Of slipping by the tongue.* 24 *Of lying.* 27 *Of diuers admertisements.*

THere is a reproofe that is not || comely: a- || Or, seasonable.
gaine some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry secretly, and he that confesseth his fault, shall be preserued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

4 As is the lust of an * Eunuch to defloure a virgine; so is hee that executeth iudgement with violence. * Chap.30.20

5 There is one that keepeth silence and is found wise: and another by much babbling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because hee hath not to answere, and some keepeth silence, * knowing his time. *Eccles.3.7.

7 A wise man will holde his *tongue till he see opportunitie: but a babbler and a foole will regard no time. *Chap.32.4.

8 He that vseth many words shalbe abhorred; and hee that taketh to himselfe authoritie therein, shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euill things; and there is a gaine that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompense is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory; and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seuen folde.

13 * A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued: but the || graces of fooles shall be || powred out. *Chap.6.5. || Or, pleasant conceits. || Lost, or spilt.

14 The gift of a foole shall do thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the enuious for his necessitie: for hee † looketh to receiue many things for one. † Gr. for, his eyes are many for one to receiue.

15 Hee giueth little and vpbraideth much, hee openeth his mouth like a cryer; to day hee lendeth, and to morrow will he aske it againe: such an one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The foole sayth, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deeds: and they that eate my bread, speake euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall hee be laughed to scorne? for he knoweth not aright what it is to haue; and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon a pauement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so, the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 || An vnseasonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the vnwise. || Or, an vnpleasant fellow.

20 A wise sentence shall be reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for hee will not speake it in due season.

21 There is that is hindered from sinning

through want: and when hee taketh rest, hee
†Gr. shall not be pricked. † shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule through bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemie for nothing.

*Chap.25.2. 24 * A lie is a foule blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

‖Or, ignominie. 26 The disposition of a liar is ‖ dishonourable, and his shame is euer with him.

27 A wise man shall promote himselfe *to honour* with his words: and hee that hath vnderstanding, will please great men.

*Prou.12.11. and 28.19. 28 * Hee that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquitie.

*Exod.23.8. deut.16.19. ‖Or, as a muzzle in the mouth. 29 *Presents and gifts blinde the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop vp his mouth that hee cannot reproue.

30 Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is hee that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from sinne as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will vndoe the rich. 9 The end of the vniust shall bee naught. 12 The differences betweene the foole and the wise.

MY son, hast thou sinned? doe so no more, but * aske pardon for thy former sinnes.

*Psal.41.4. luke 15.21. 2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof, are as the teeth of a lion, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shalbe made desolate.

*Exod.3.9. and 22.23. 5 A * prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth speedily.

6 He that hateth to be reproued, is in the way of sinners: but hee that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

†Gr. be conuerted. 7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 Hee that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himselfe stones for the tombe of his buriall.

*Chap.16.16. 9 * The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 Hee that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord, is wisedome.

*Eccles.1.18. ‖Or, wonne. ‖Or, folishnes. 12 * He that is not ‖ wise, will not be taught: but there is a ‖ wisdome which multiplieth bitternesse.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsel is like a pure fountaine of life.

*Chap.33.5. 14 *The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken vessell, and he will holde no knowledge as long as he liueth.

*Prou.9.9. 15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, hee will commend it, and * adde vnto it: but assoone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and hee casteth it behinde his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the Congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise, is as talke ‖ without sense.

‖Or, not inquired after. 19 Doctrine vnto fooles, is as fetters on the feete, and like manacles on the right hand.

*Chap.19. 27,28. 20 * A foole lifteth vp his voice with laughter, but a wise man doeth scarse smile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man, as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A fooliſh mans foote is soone in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into the house, but he that is well nurtured, wil stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man wil be grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lippes of talkers will be telling such things as pertaine not vnto them: but the words of such as haue vnderstanding, are weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, hee curseth his owne soule.

*Chap.21.31. 28 * A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated wheresoeuer he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slouthfull man, 3 and a fooliſh daughter. 11 Weepe rather for fooles, then for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wise mans heart will not shrinke. 20 What will lose a friend.

A Slouthfull man is compared to a filthie stone, and euery one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: euery man that taketh it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him: and a [fooliſh] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 * A wise

4 *A wise daughter shall bring an ||inheritance to her husband: but she that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 Shee that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potsheard together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 He that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue ||wherewithall, they shall couer the baseneſſe of their parents.

10 But children being haughtie through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobilitie of their kinred.

11 *Weepe for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderstanding, *beware of him, lest thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer be defiled ||with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and neuer bee ||disquieted with madnesse.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

15 *Sand, and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as a faire plaistering ||on the wall of a gallerie.

18 Pales set on an high place, will neuer stand against the wind: so a fearfull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, & he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou dreweſt a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not, for there may be a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound, for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Bee faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouerty, that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoake of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend, neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 *Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisdome vpon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

*Pſal.141.3.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 Wee may not vse swearing: 14 But remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adultresse wife sinneth many wayes.

O Lord, Father and Gouernour of all my whole life, leaue me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisdome ouer mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemies reioyce ouer me, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, father and God of my life, giue me not a proud looke, but turne away from thy seruants alwayes a ||haughty mind:

||Or, a giant like.

5 Turne away from me vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of me, and giue not ouer me thy seruant into an impudent mind.

7 Heare, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: He that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishnesse, both the euill speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

9 *Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy One.

*Exod.20.7. Chap.27.15. mat.5.33.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blew marke: so hee that sweareth, and nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing, shalbe filled with iniquitie, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: If he shall offend, his sin shalbe vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, hee maketh a double offence, and if hee sweare in vaine, hee shall not be † innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.

†Gr.iuſtified.

12 There is a word that is cloathed about with death: God grant that it bee not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all such things shall be farre from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Vse

13 Vſe not thy mouth to vntemperate ſwearing, for therein is the word of ſinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou ſitteſt among great men. Be not forgetful before them, and ſo thou by thy cuſtome become a foole, and wiſh that thou hadſt not bene borne, and curſe the day of thy natiuitie.

*1. Sam. 16. 17. 15 * The man that is accuſtomed to opprobrious wordes, will neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two ſorts of men multiply ſin, and the third will bring wrath: a hote mind is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it be conſumed: a fornicator in the body of his fleſh, will neuer ceaſe till he hath kindled a fire.

*Prou. 9. 17. 17 *All bread is ſweet to a whoremonger, he will not leaue off till he die.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, ſaying thus in his heart, *Who ſeeth me? I am compaſſed about with darknes: the wals couer me, and no body ſeeth mee, what need I to feare? The moſt High will not remember my ſinnes:

*Iſai. 29. 15. Iob 24. 15. 19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thouſand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the waies of men, and conſidering the moſt ſecret parts.

20 Hee knew all things ere euer they were created, ſo alſo after they were perfited, he looked vpon them all:

*Leuit. 20. 10 deut. 22. 22. 21 * This man ſhall bee puniſhed in the ſtreets of the citie, and where he ſuſpecteth not, he ſhall be taken.

22 Thus ſhall it goe alſo with the wife, that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖ another.

‖ Or, a ſtranger.

*Exod. 20. 14. 23 For * firſt ſhe hath diſobeyed the Law of the moſt High: and ſecondly, ſhe hath treſpaſſed againſt her owne husband, and thirdly, ſhe hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

24 She ſhall be brought out into the congregation, and ‖ inquiſition ſhall be made of her children.

‖ Or, viſitation.

*Wiſd. 4. 3. 25 Her * children ſhall not take root, and her branches ſhall bring forth no fruit.

26 She ſhall leaue her memory to be curſed, and her reproch ſhall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, ſhall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing ſweeter then to take heed vnto the commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wiſdome doth praiſe her ſelfe, ſhew her beginning, 4 Her dwelling, 13 Her glory, 17 Her fruit, 26 Her increaſe and perfection.

The praiſe of wiſedome. WIſedome ſhall praiſe her ſelfe, and ſhall glory in the midſt of her people.

2 In the Congregation of the moſt High ſhall ſhee open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the moſt High, and couered the earth as a ‖ cloud.

‖ Or, a miſte.

4 * I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar. *Iob 22. 14.

5 I alone compaſſed the circuit of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the Sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people, and nation, I got a poſſeſſion.

7 With all theſe I ſought reſt: and in whoſe inheritance ſhall I abide?

8 So the Creatour of all things gaue mee a commandement, and hee that made me, cauſed my tabernacle to reſt, and ſaid, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Iſrael.

9 He * created mee from the beginning, before the world, and I ſhall neuer faile. *Prou. 8. 23.

10 In the * holy Tabernacle I ſerued before him: and ſo was I eſtabliſhed in Sion. *Exod. 33. 11.

11 * Likewiſe in the ‖ beloued citie he gaue me reſt, and in Ieruſalem was my power. *Pſal. 132. 13. ‖ Or, holy.

12 And I tooke root in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritãce.

13 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypreſſe tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a roſe plant in Iericho, as a faire oliue tree in a pleaſant fielde, and grewe vp as a plane tree ‖ by the water. ‖ Or, Cades. ‖ Or, in the water.

15 I gaue a ſweet ſmell like Cinamon, and Aſpalathus, and I yeelded a pleaſant odour like the beſt Myrrhe, as Galbanum, and Onix, and ſweet Storax, and as the fume of frankincenſe in the * Tabernacle. *Exod. 30. 34.

16 As the Turpentine tree, I ſtretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 * As the Vine brought I foorth pleaſant ſauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches. *Iohn 15. 1.

18 I am the mother of faire loue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children which are ‖ named of him. ‖ Or, choſen.

19 Come vnto me all ye that be deſirous of me, and fill your ſelues with my fruits.

20 *For my memorial is ſweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe. *Pſal. 19. 10, 11.

21 They that eat me, ſhall yet bee hungry, and they that drinke me, ſhall yet be thirſtie.

22 He that obeyeth me, ſhall neuer bee confounded, and they that worke by me, ſhall not doe amiſſe.

23 All theſe things are the booke of the couenant of the moſt high God, *euen* the * Law which Moſes commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Iacob. *Exod. 20. 3. and 24. 7. deut. 4. 1. and 29. 1.

24 Faint not to be ſtrong in the Lord; that he may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and beſides him there is no other Sauiour.

25 He filleth all things with his wiſedome, as * Phyſon, and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits. *Gene. 2. 11.

26 He maketh the vnderſtanding to abound like Euphrates, and as * Iorden in the time of the harueſt. *Ioſh. 3. 15.

27 He

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last finde her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deepe.

30 I also came out as a || brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and wil send forth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecie, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

34 * Behold that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worse then a wicked woman.

IN three things I || was beautified, and stood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the * vnity of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou find any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counsell?

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of olde men, and vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour?

6 Much experience is the crowne of old men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to see the fall of his enemy.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not * slipped with his tongue, and hath not serued a man more vnworthy then himselfe.

9 Well is him that hath found || prudence, and hee that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

10 Oh how great is hee that findeth wisedome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: hee that holdeth it || whereto shall he be likened?

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue me] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman.

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemie.

16 * I had rather dwell with a lyon and a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like || sackecloth.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it, shal sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall vpon her.

20 As the climbing vp a sandy way is to the feete of the aged, so is a wife || full of words to a quiet man.

21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

22 A woman, if she maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproch.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.

24 Of * the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die.

25 Giue the water no passage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If she goe not as thou wouldest haue her, cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience doe glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearefull thing. 13 Of good and bad wiues. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Merchants and huckslers are not without sinne.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shal be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if hee haue a good heart towards the Lord, he shall at al times reioyce with a cheerefull countenance.

5 There bee three things that mine heart feareth: and for the fourth I was sore afraid: † the slander of a city, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse then death.

6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is ielous ouer another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth withall.

7 An

|| Or, drahne, Arab.

* Chap. 33. 16.

|| Or, glorified.

* Gen. 13. 8. rom. 12. 10.

* Chap. 14. 1. and 19. 16. and 23.

|| Or, a friend

|| Or, whereto.

1 Prou. 21. 19.

|| Or, like a Beare.

|| Or, scolding.

* 2. Sam. 11. 2. chap. 42. 8.

* Gen. 3. 6. 1. tim. 2. 14.

† Or, an euil report.

7 An euill wife is a || yoke ſhaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her is as though he held a ſcorpion.

|| Or, a yoke of oxen.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, cauſeth great anger, and ſhe will not couer her owne ſhame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may bee knowen in her haughty lookes, and eye lids.

10 * If thy daughter be ſhameles, keepe her in ſtraitly: leſt ſhe abuſe her ſelfe through ouer much liberty.

* Chap. 44. 11.

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and marueile not if ſhe treſpaſſe againſt thee.

12 Shee will open her mouth as a thirſtie traueiler, when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery water neere her: by euery || hedge will ſhe ſit downe, and open her quiuer againſt euery arrow.

|| Or, ſtake.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her huſband, and her diſcretion will fat his bones.

14 A ſilent and louing woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing ſo much worth, as a minde well inſtructed.

15 A ſhamefaſt and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent minde cannot be valued.

16 As the Sunne when it ariſeth in the † high heauen: ſo is the beauty of a good wife in the || ordering of her houſe.

† Gre. in the higheſt places of the Lord.

|| Or, ornament.

17 As the cleere light is vpon the holy candleſticke: ſo is the beautie of the face || in ripe age.

|| Or, inconſtant age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the ſockets of ſiluer: ſo are the || faire feet with a conſtant || heart.

|| Or, comely. || Or, breſt.

19 My ſonne, keepe the flowre of thine age ſound: and giue not thy ſtrength to ſtrangers.

20 When thou haſt gotten a fruitfull poſſeſſion through all the field: ſow it with thine own ſeed, truſting in the goodnes of thy ſtocke.

21 So thy race which thou leaueſt ſhalbe magnified, hauing the confidence of their good deſcent.

|| Or, a ſwine.

22 An harlot ſhall be accounted as || ſpittle: but a maried woman is a towre againſt death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A diſhoneſt woman contemneth ſhame, but an honeſt woman will reuerence her huſband.

25 A ſhameleſſe woman ſhalbe counted as a dogge: but ſhee that is ſhamefaſt will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband, ſhall be iudged wiſe of all: but ſhee that diſhonoureth him in her pride, ſhall bee counted vngodly of all.

27 A loud crying woman, and a ſcolde, ſhal be ſought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There bee two things that grieue my heart: & the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that ſuffereth pouerty, and men of vnderſtanding that are not ſet by: and one that returneth from righteouſneſſe to ſinne: the Lord prepareth ſuch a one for the ſword.

29 A merchant ſhall hardly keepe himſelfe from doing wrong: and an huckſter ſhall not be freed from ſinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of ſinnes in ſelling and buying. 7 Our ſpeech wil tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is loſt by diſcouering his ſecrets. 25 Hee that diggeth a pit ſhall fall into it.

MAny haue ſinned for || a ſmall matter: and hee that ſeeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away.

* Prou. 28. 21. || Or, a thing indifferent.

2 * As a naile ſticketh faſt betweene the ioynings of the ſtones: ſo doth ſinne ſticke cloſe betweene buying and ſelling.

* Prou. 22. 4. 1. tim. 6. 9.

3 Vnleſſe a man hold himſelfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his houſe ſhall ſoone bee ouerthrowen.

4 As when one ſifteth with a ſieue, the refuſe remaineth, ſo the filth of man is in his || talke.

|| Or, thought.

5 The furnace proueth the potters veſſell: ſo the * triall of man is in his reaſoning.

* Prou. 27. 21.

6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue beene dreſſed: ſo is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

* Mat. 7. 17.

7 Praiſe no man before thou heareſt him ſpeake, for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followeſt righteouſneſſe, thou ſhalt obtaine her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will reſort vnto their like, ſo will truth returne to them that practiſe in her.

10 As the Lyon lieth in waite for the prey: ſo ſinne for them that worke iniquity.

11 The diſcourſe of a godly man is alwayes with wiſedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiſcreet, obſerue the time: but bee continually among men of vnderſtanding.

13 The diſcourſe of fooles is irkſome, and their ſporte is in the wantonneſſe of ſinne.

14 The talke of him that ſweareth much, maketh the haire ſtand vpright: and their braules make one ſtop his eares.

15 The ſtrife of the proud is bloodſhedding, and their reueilings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Who ſo diſcouereth ſecrets, looſeth his credit: & ſhall neuer finde a friend to his minde.

17 Loue thy friend, and bee faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewraieſt his ſecrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath deſtroyed his enemie: ſo haſt thou loſt the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, ſo haſt thou let thy neighbour goe, and ſhalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre off, he is as a roe eſcaped out of the ſnare.

21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may be reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth ſecrets is without hope.

22 Hee * that winketh with the eyes worketh euill, and he that knoweth him will depart from him.

* Prou. 10.

23 When

23 When thou art preſent, hee will ſpeake ſweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the laſt hee will || writhe his mouth, and ſlander thy ſayings.

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Who ſo caſteth a ſtone on high, caſteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull ſtroke ſhall make wounds.

26 Who ſo diggeth a *pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that ſetteth a trap, ſhalbe taken therein.

27 Hee that worketh miſchiefe, it ſhall fall vpon him, and hee ſhall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockerie and reproach are from the proude: but *vengeance as a lyon ſhall lie in wait for them.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous ſhalbe taken in the ſnare, and anguiſh ſhall conſume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen theſe are abominations, and the ſinfull man ſhall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Againſt reuenge,* 8 *Quarrelling,* 10 *Anger,* 15 *and backbiting.*

HEe that reuengeth, ſhall find vengeance from the Lord, and hee will ſurely keepe his ſinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that hee hath done vnto thee, ſo ſhall thy ſinnes alſo bee forgiuen when thou prayeſt.

3 One man beareth hatred againſt another,* and doeth he ſeeke pardon from the Lord?

4 He ſheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himſelfe: and doeth he aske forgiueneſſe of his owne ſinnes?

5 If he that is but fleſh nouriſh hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his ſinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enimity ceaſe, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the Higheſt, and winke at ignorance.

8 * Abſtaine from ſtrife, and thou ſhalt diminiſh thy ſinnes: for a furious man will kindle ſtrife.

9 A ſinfull man diſquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

10 *As the matter of the fire is, ſo it burneth: and as a mans ſtrength is, ſo is his wrath, and according to his riches, his anger riſeth, and the ſtronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An haſtie contention kindleth a fire, and an haſtie fighting, ſheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the ſparke, it ſhall burne: if thou ſpit vpon it, it ſhall be quenched, and both theſe come out of thy mouth.

13 * Curſe the whiſperer, and double tongued: for ſuch haue deſtroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backebiting tongue hath diſquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation: ſtrong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houſes of great men.

15 A ||backbiting tongue hath caſt out vertuous women, and depriued them of their labors. || *Or, third.*

16 Who ſo hearkeneth vnto it, ſhall neuer find reſt, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The ſtroke of the whip maketh markes in the fleſh, but the ſtroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the ſword: but not ſo many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not paſſed through the venime thereof: who hath not drawen the yoke therof, nor hath bene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of braſſe.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It ſhall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither ſhall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forſake the Lord, ſhall fall into it, and it ſhall burne in them, and not be quenched, it ſhall be ſent vpon them as a Lion, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy poſſeſſion about with thornes, and binde vp thy ſiluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou ſlide not by it, leſt thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Wee muſt ſhew mercy and lend:* 4 *but the borrower muſt not defraud the lender.* 9 *Giue almes.* 14 *A good man will not vndoe his ſuretie.* 18 *To bee ſuretie, and vndertake for others, is dangerous.* 22 *It is better to liue at home, then to ſoiourne.*

HE that is merciful, wil lend vnto his neighbour, and he that ſtrengtheneth his hand, keepeth the Commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his *need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due ſeaſon. *Deut.15.8. matt.5.42. luke 6.35.

3 Keepe thy word, and deale faithfully with him, and thou ſhalt alwayes find the thing that is neceſſary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath receiued, he will kiſſe a mans hand: for his neighbours money he will ſpeake ſubmiſſely: but when he ſhould repay, hee will prolong the time, and returne words of griefe, and complaine of the time.

6 || If he preuaile, he ſhall hardly receiue the halfe, and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath depriued him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cauſe: hee payeth him with curſings, and railings: and for honour he will pay him diſgrace. || *Or, if he be able.*

7 Many therefore haue refuſed to lend for other

other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.
8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore eſtate, and delay not to ſhew him mercy.
9 Helpe the poore for the Commaundements ſake, and turne him not away becauſe of his pouertie.
10 Loſe thy money for thy brother, and thy friend, and let it not ruſt vnder a ſtone to be loſt.
11 *Lay vp thy treaſure according to the commandements of the moſt High, and it ſhall bring thee more profit then gold.
12 *Shut vp almes in thy ſtore-houſes: and it ſhall deliuer thee from all affliction.
13 It ſhall fight for thee againſt thine enemies, better then a mightie ſhield and ſtrong ſpeare.
14 An honeſt man is ſuretie for his neighbour: but he that is impudent, wil ||forſake him.
15 Forget not the friendſhip of thy ſuretie, for he hath giuen his life for thee.
16 A ſinner will ouerthrow the good eſtate of his ſuretie:
17 And he that is of an vnthankfull minde, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.
18 Suretiſhip hath vndone many of good eſtate, and ſhaken them as a waue of the ſea: mighty men hath it driuen from their houſes, ſo that they wandred among ſtrange nations.
19 A wicked man tranſgreſſing the commandements of the Lord, ſhall fall into ſuretiſhip: and he that vndertaketh and followeth other mens buſineſſe for gaine, ſhall fall into ſuits.
20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy ſelfe fall not into the ſame.
21 The *chiefe thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, and an houſe to couer ſhame.
22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans houſe.
23 Bee it little or much, holde thee contented, that thou heare not the reproch of thy houſe.
24 For it is a miſerable life to go from houſe to houſe: for where thou art a ſtranger, thou dareſt not open thy mouth.
25 Thou ſhalt entertaine and feaſt, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou ſhalt heare bitter words.
26 Come thou ſtranger, and furniſh a table, and feed me of that thou haſt ready.
27 Giue place thou ſtranger, to an honourable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue need of mine houſe.
28 Theſe things are grieuous to a man of vnderſtanding: the vpbraiding of houſe-roome, and reproching of the lender.

* Dan. 4. 24. matt. 6. 20. luke 11. 41. and 12. 33. acts 10. 4. 1. tim. 6. 18, 19
* Iob 4. 8, 9, 10.
|| Or, faile.
* Chap. 39. 26.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are ſhortened by griefe.

Of children.
* Prou. 13. 24. and 23. 13.

HE *that loueth his ſonne, cauſeth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the end.
2 Hee that chaſtiſeth his ſonne, ſhall haue || ioy in him, and ſhall reioyce of him among his || acquaintance.
3 *Hee that teacheth his ſonne, grieueth the enemy: and before his friends he ſhall reioyce of him.
4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behinde him that is like himſelfe.
5 While hee liued, he *ſaw and reioyced in him: and when he died, he was not ſorrowfull.
6 Hee left behind him an auenger againſt his enemies, and one that ſhall requite kindneſſe to his friends.
7 Hee that maketh too much of his ſonne, ſhall bind vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery crie.
8 An horſe not broken, becommeth headſtrong: and a childe left to himſelfe, will be wilfull.
9 Cocker thy child, and he ſhall make thee || afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heauineſſe.
10 Laugh not with him, leſt thou haue ſorrow with him, and leſt thou gnaſh thy teeth in the end.
11 *Giue him no libertie in his youth, and winke not at his follies.
12 Bow downe his necke while he is yong, and beat him on the ſides while he is a child, leſt hee waxe ſtubburne, and bee diſobedient vnto thee, and ſo bring ſorrow to thine heart.
13 Chaſtiſe thy ſonne, and hold him to labour, leſt his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.
14 Better is the poore, being ſound and ſtrong of conſtitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.
15 Health and good ſtate of bodie are aboue all gold, and a ſtrong body, aboue infinite wealth.
16 There is no riches aboue a ſound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.
17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall ſickneſſe.
18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth ſhut vp, are as meſſes of meat ſet vpon a graue.
19 What good doeth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eate nor ſmell: ſo is he that is || perſecuted of the Lord.
20 Hee ſeeth with his eyes, and groaneth, as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and ſigheth.
21 *Giue not ouer thy mind to heauineſſe, and afflict not thy ſelfe in thine owne counſell.
22 The gladneſſe of the heart is the life of man, and the || ioyfulneſſe of a man prolongeth his dayes.
23 Loue thine owne ſoule, and comfort thy heart, remooue ſorrow farre from thee: for ſorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.
24 Enuy and wrath ſhorten the life, and carefulneſſe bringeth age before the time.
25 || A cheerefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat and diet.

* Pſal. 128.
|| Or, ſad by him.
|| Or, kinſfolke.
* Deut. 6. 7.
|| Or, aſtoniſhed.
* Chap. 7. 23.
Of health.
|| Or, afflicted.
* Prou. 12. 25. and 15. 13. and 17. 22.
|| Or, exultation.
|| Or, milk.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the deſire of riches. 12 Of moderation and exceſſe in eating, or drinking wine.

WAtching for * riches, conſumeth the fleſh, and the care thereof driueth away ſleepe.

2 Watching care will not let a man ſlumber, as a ſore diſeaſe breaketh ſleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he reſteth, he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore eſtate, and when he leaueth off, he is ſtill needy.

5 He that loueth gold ſhall not be iuſtified, and he that followeth corruption, ſhall haue ynough thereof.

6 * Gold hath bene the ruine of many, and their deſtruction was preſent.

7 It is a ſtumbling blocke vnto them that ſacrifice vnto it, and euery foole ſhall be taken therewith.

8 * Bleſſed is the rich that is found without blemiſh, and hath not gone after gold:

9 Who is he? and we will call him bleſſed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath bene tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glory. Who might offend and hath not offended, or done euill, and hath not done it?

11 His goods ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and the Congregation ſhall declare his almes.

12 If thou ſit at a bountifull table, * be not greedy vpon it, and † ſay not, There is much meat on it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therfore it weepeth || vpon euery occaſion.

14 Stretch not thine hand whitherſoeuer it looketh, & thruſt it not with him into the diſh.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy ſelfe: and be diſcreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man thoſe things which are ſet before thee: and deuoure not, leſt thou be hated.

17 Leaue off firſt for maners ſake, and be not vnſatiable, leſt thou offend.

18 * When thou ſitteſt among many, reach not thine hand out firſt of all.

19 A very little is ſufficient for a man well nurtured, || and he fetcheth not his wind ſhort vpon his bed.

20 Sound ſleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riſeth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching & choller, and pangs of the belly, are with an vnſatiable man.

21 And if thou haſt bene forced to eate, ariſe goe forth, vomit, and thou ſhalt haue reſt.

22 My ſonne heare me, and deſpiſe me not, and at the laſt thou ſhalt finde as I told thee: in all thy workes be quicke, ſo ſhall there no ſickeneſſe come vnto thee.

23 * Who ſo is liberall of his meat, men ſhall ſpeake well of him, and the report of his good houſe-keeping, will be beleeued.

24 But againſt him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city ſhall murmure; and the teſtimonies of his niggardneſſe ſhall not bee doubted of.

25 Shew not thy * valiantneſſe in wine, for wine hath deſtroyed many. * Iſay 5.22. iudet.13.8.

26 The furnace proueth the edge by dipping: ſo doth Wine the hearts of the proud by drunkenneſſe.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it be drunke moderately: what life is then to a man that is without Wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine meaſurably drunke, and in ſeaſon, bringeth gladneſſe of the heart, and cheerefulneſſe of the minde.

29 But Wine drunken with exceſſe, maketh bitternes of the minde, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkenneſſe increaſeth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminiſheth ſtrength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the Wine, and deſpiſe him not in his mirth: giue him no deſpitefull words, and preſſe not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his ducty that is chiefe, or maſter of a feaſt. 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counſell. 20 Of a ragged and a ſmooth way. 23 Truſt not to any, but to thy ſelfe and to God.

IF thou be made the maſter (of the feaſt) lift not thy ſelfe vp, but be among them as one of the reſt, take diligent care for them, and ſo ſit downe.

2 And when thou haſt done thy office, take thy place that thou maieſt be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feaſt.

3 Speake thou that art the Elder, for it becommeth thee, but with ſound iudgement, and hinder not muſicke.

4 Powre not out wordes where * there is a Muſitian, and ſhew not foorth wiſedome out of time. * Eccle. 3.7. chap.20.7.

5 A conſort of Muſicke in a banquet of Wine, is as a ſignet of Carbuncle ſet in gold.

6 As a ſignet of an Emeraud ſet in a worke of gold, ſo is the melody of Muſicke with pleaſant Wine.

7 Speake yong man, if there be need of thee: and yet ſcarcely when thou art twiſe asked:

8 Let thy ſpeech be ſhort, comprehending much in few words, bee as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

9 * If thou be among great men, make not thy ſelfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vſe not many words. * Iob 33.6.

10 Before the thunder, goeth lightening: and before a ſhamefaſt man ſhall goe fauour.

11 Riſe vp betimes, and be not the laſt: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy paſtime, and doe what thou wilt: but ſinne not by proud ſpeach.

13 And for theſe things bleſſe him that

made thee, and hath repleniſhed thee with his good things.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lord, will receiue his diſcipline, and they that ſeeke him early, ſhall find fauour.

15 He that ſeeketh the Law, ſhall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord ſhal find Iudgement, and ſhall kindle Iuſtice as a light.

17 A ſinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuſe according to his will.

18 A man of counſell will be conſiderate, but a ſtrange and proud man is not danted with feare, euen when of himſelfe he hath done without counſell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou haſt once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayeſt fall, and ſtumble not among the ſtones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

*Rom.14.5. 23 *In euery good worke truſt thy owne ſoule: for this is the keeping of the Commandements.

‖ Or, ſhall not be hurt. 24 He that beleeueth in the Lord, taketh heed to the Commandement, and he that truſted in him, ‖ ſhall fare neuer the worſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The ſafety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wiſe and the fooliſh. 7 Times and ſeaſons are of God. 10 Men are in his handes, as clay in the handes of the potter. 18 Chiefly regard thy ſelfe. 24 Of ſeruants.

THere ſhall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wiſe man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ſhip in a ſtorme.

‖ Or, as the asking of Prim. 3 A man of vnderſtanding truſteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him, ‖ as an Oracle.

4 Prepare what to ſay, and ſo thou ſhalt be heard, and bind vp inſtruction, and then make anſwere.

† Gr. bowels. *Chap.21.16. 5 The † heart of the *fooliſh is like a cart-wheele: and his thoughts are like a roling axeltree.

6 A ſtallion horſe is as a mocking friend, he neigheth vnder euery one that ſitteth vpō him.

7 Why doth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were diſtinguiſhed: and he altered ſeaſons and feaſts.

‖ Or, ordained for the number of dayes. *Gene.1.27. and 2.7. 9 Some of them hath he made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and ſome of them hath he ‖ made ordinary dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and * Adam was created of earth.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath hee bleſſed, and exalted, and ſome of them hath he ſanctified, and ſet neere himſelfe: but ſome of them hath hee curſed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places.

‖ Or, ſtanding. * Eſay 45.9. rom.9.20,21. 13 * As the clay is in the potters hand to faſhion it at his pleaſure: ſo man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him beſt.

14 Good is ſet againſt euill, and life againſt death: ſo is the godly againſt the ſinner, and the ſinner againſt the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the works of the moſt High, and there are two and two, one againſt another.

‖ Or, glaned. 16 I awaked vp laſt of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the bleſſing of the Lord, I profited, and filled my winepreſſe, like a gatherer of grapes.

* Chap.24.30. 17 * Conſider that I laboured not for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke learning:

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares, yee rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy ſonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liueſt, & giue not thy goods to another, leſt it repent thee: and thou intreat for the ſame againe.

‖ Or, ſelue. 20 As long as thou liueſt, and haſt breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy ſelfe ouer to any.

‖ Or, lookes their backs. 21 For better it is that thy children ſhould ſeeke to thee, then that thou ſhouldeſt ‖ ſtand to their courteſie.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy ſelfe the preheminence, leaue not a ſtaine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou ſhalt end thy daies, and finiſh thy life, diſtribute thine inheritance.

Of ſeruants. 24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens *are* for the aſſe: and bread, correction, and worke for a ſeruant.

25 If thou ſet thy ſeruant to labour, thou ſhalt find reſt: but if thou let him goe idle, hee ſhall ſeeke libertie.

26 A yoke and a collar doe bow the necke: ſo are tortures and torments for an euil ſeruant.

27 Send him to labour, that he be not idle: for idleneſſe teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke, as is fit for him; if hee be not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But bee not exceſſiue toward any, and without diſcretion doe nothing.

* Chap.7.22. 30 * If thou haue a ſeruant, let him bee vnto thee as thy ſelfe, becauſe thou haſt bought him † with a price.

† Gr. in blood. 31 If thou haue a ſeruant, intreat him as a brother: for thou haſt need of him, as of thine owne ſoule: if thou intreat him euill, and hee runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to ſeeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreames. 13 The praiſe and bleſſing of them that feare the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.

Of dreames. THe hopes of a man void of vnderſtanding are vaine, & falſe: and dreames lift vp fooles.

‖ Or, hath his mind vpon. 2 Who ſo ‖ regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a ſhadow, and followeth after the winde.

3 The

3 The viſion of dreames is the reſemblance of one thing to another, euen as the * likeneſſe of a face to a face.

4 *Of an vncleane thing what can be clenſed? and from that thing which is falſe, what trueth can come?

5 Diuinations, and ſoothſayings, & dreames are vaine, and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauell.

6 If they be not ſent from the moſt high in thy viſitation, || ſet not thy heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their truſt in them.

8 The Law ſhall be found perfect without lies: and wiſedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience, will declare wiſdome.

10 He that hath no experience knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed I ſaw many things: and I vnderſtand more then I can expreſſe.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered becauſe of theſe things.

13 The ſpirit of thoſe that feare the Lord ſhall liue, for their hope is in him that ſaueth them.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lord, ſhall not feare nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Bleſſed is the ſoule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth he looke? and who is his ſtrength?

16 For * the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mighty protection, and ſtrong ſtay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sunne at noone, a preſeruation from ſtumbling, and a helpe from falling.

17 He raiſeth vp the ſoule, and lighteneth the eyes: he giueth health, life, and bleſſing.

18 *He that ſacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the || gifts of vniuſt men are not accepted.

19 * The moſt high is not pleaſed with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for ſinne by the multitude of ſacrifices.

20 Who ſo bringeth an offring of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the ſonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy, is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 He that taketh away his neighbours liuing, ſlayeth him: and he that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodſhedder.

23 When one buildeth, and an other pulleth downe, what profit haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth and another curſeth, whoſe voyce will the Lord heare?

25 * Hee that waſheth himſelfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what auaileth his waſhing?

26 So is it with a man that faſteth for his ſinnes, and goeth againe and doeth the ſame: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Sacrifices pleaſing God.* 14 *The prayer of the fatherleſſe, of the widow, of the humble in ſpirit.* 20 *Acceptable mercie.*

HE * that keepeth the Law, bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the Commandement, offereth a peace offering.

2 He that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine floure: and he that giueth almes, ſacrificeth praiſe.

3 To depart from wickedneſſe is a thing pleaſing to the Lord: and to forſake vnrighteouſneſſe, is a propitiation.

4 * Thou ſhalt not appeare emptie before the Lord:

5 For all theſe things [are to be done] becauſe of the Commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the ſweet ſauour thereof *is* before the moſt High.

7 The ſacrifice of a iuſt man is acceptable, & the memorial therof ſhal neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminiſh not the firſt fruits of thine hands.

9 * In all thy gifts ſhew a cheerefull countenance, and || dedicate thy tithes with gladneſſe.

10 * Giue vnto the moſt High according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou haſt gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenſeth, and wil giue thee ſeuen times as much.

12 || Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, * for ſuch he will not receiue: and truſt not to vnrighteous ſacrifices, for the Lord is Iudge, and with him is * no reſpect of perſons.

13 Hee will not accept any perſon againſt a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 He will not deſpiſe the ſupplication of the fatherleſſe: nor the widow when ſhee powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares runne downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her cry againſt him that cauſeth them to fall?

16 He that ſerueth the Lord, ſhall be accepted with fauour, and his prayer ſhall reach vnto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and til it come nigh he wil not be comforted: and will not depart till the moſt High ſhall behold to iudge righteouſly, and execute Iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not be ſlacke, neither wil the mighty be patient towards them, till he hath ſmitten in ſunder the loines of the vnmerciful, & repaied vengeance to the heathen: til he haue taken away the multitude of the || proud, and broken the ſcepter of the vnrighteous:

19 Till he haue rendered to euery man according to his deeds, and to the workes of men according to their deuiſes, till he haue iudged the cauſe of his people: and made them to reioyce in his mercy.

20 Mercy is † ſeaſonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *A prayer for the Church, against the enemies thereof.* 18 *A good heart and a froward.* 21 *Of a good wife.*

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And send thy feare vpon all the Nations that seeke not after thee.

3 * Lift vp thy hand ‖ against the strange Nations, and let them see thy power.

4 As thou wast sanctified in vs before them: so be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as wee haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but onely thou, O God.

6 Shew new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may set forth thy wonderous workes.

7 Raise vp indignation, and powre out wrath: take away the aduersary, and destroy the enemie.

8 Make the time short, remember the †Couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.

9 Let him that escapeth, be consumed by the rage of the fire, and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy Name, and vpon Israel, * whom thou hast named thy first borne.

13 O be mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy City, the place of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion with ‖ thine vnspeakeable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue testimony vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise vp ‖ prophets that haue bene in thy Name.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy Prophets be found faithfull.

17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ‖ seruants, according to the * blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the Eternall God.

18 The belly deuoureth all meats, yet is one meat better then another.

19 * As the pallate tasteth diuers kinds of venison: so doth an heart of vnderstanding false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heauinesse: but a man of experience will recompense him:

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be kindnesse, meekenesse, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband ‖ like other men.

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a *possession*, a help like vnto himselfe, & a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife, wil wander vp and downe mourning.

20 Who will trust a thiefe well appointed, that skippeth from citie to citie? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house? and lodgeth whersoeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *How to know friends and counsellours.* 12 *The discretion and wisedome of a godly man blesseth him.* 27 *Learne to refraine thine appetite.*

EVery friend sayth, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemie?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion, which reioyceth in the prosperitie of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ against the enemie.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and be not vndmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell; but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counseller, and know before ‖ what neede hee hath (for hee will counsell for himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee:

9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward hee stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsell from such as enuie thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is iealous; neither with a coward in matters of warre; nor with a merchant concerning exchange; nor with a buyer of selling; nor with an enuious man of thankfulnes; nor with an vnmerciful man touching kindnes; nor with the slothfull for any worke; nor with an hireling for a yeere, of finishing worke; nor with an idle seruant of much businesse: Hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keepe the commandements of the Lord, whose minde is according to thy minde, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscarrie.

13 And let the counsell of thine owne heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometime wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen, that sit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this pray to the most high, that he will direct thy way in trueth.

16 Let reason goe before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure maner of things appeare: good and euill,

† Gr. oath.

‖ Or, in presence of the enemy.

‖ Or, whatsoeuer there is of him.

* Ierc. 10. 25.

‖ Or, vpon.

* Exod. 4. 22.

‖ Or, that is may magnifie thine oracles.

‖ Or, prophesies.

‖ Or, supplicants.

* Num. 6. 25.

* Iob 34. 3.

‖ Or, common.

‖ Or, to thriue.

euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisedome in wordes, and is hated: hee shall be destitute of all || food.

|| Or, wisdome.

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord: because he is depriued of all wisdome.

22 Another is wise to himselfe: and the fruits of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him, shal count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may bee numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

|| Or, credit.

26 A wise man shall inherite || glory among his people, and his name shalbe perpetuall.

27 My sonne proue thy soule in thy life, and see what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnsatiable in any daintie thing: nor too greedy vpon meats.

|| Or, voidie of man.

30 For || excesse of meats, bringeth sicknes, and surfetting will turne into choler.

31 By surfetting haue many perished, but he that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Phisitian, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The wisdome of the learned man, and of the Labourer and Artificer: with the vse of them both.

HOnour a Phisitian with the honour due vnto him, for the vses which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the most High commeth healing, and he shall receiue || honour of the king.

|| Or, a gift.

3 The skill of the Phisitian shall lift vp his head: and in the sight of great men hee shall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wise wil not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the * vertue thereof might be knowen?

* Exod. 15. 25.

6 And he hath giuen men skil, that he might be honoured in his marueilous workes.

7 With such doeth he heale [men,] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of such doeth the Apothecarie make a confection; and of his workes there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My sonne in thy sicknes be not negligent: but * pray vnto the Lord, and hee will make thee whole.

* Esay 38. 2.

10 Leaue off from sinne, & order thy hands aright, and clense thy heart from all wickednes.

11 Giue a sweete sauour, and a memoriall of fine flowre: and make a fat offering, as || not being.

|| Or, as a dead man.

12 Then giue place to the Phisitian, for the Lord hath created him: let him not goe from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 There is a time when in their handes there is good successe.

14 For they shall also pray vnto the Lord, that he would prosper that, which they giue, for ease and || remedy to prolong life.

|| Or, curing.

15 He that sinneth before his Maker, let him fall into the hand of the Phisitian.

16 My sonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy selfe: and then couer his body according to the custome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vse lamentation, as he is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou bee euill spoken of: and then comfort thy selfe for thy heauinesse.

18 For of heauines commeth death, and the heauines of the * heart, breaketh strength.

* Pro. 15. 13. and 17. 22.

19 In affliction also sorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore, is the curse of the heart.

20 Take no heauinesse to heart: driue it away, and remember the last end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou shalt not doe him good, but hurt thy selfe.

22 Remember || my iudgment: for thine also shall bee so; yesterday for mee, and to day for thee.

|| Or, the sentence vpon him.

23 When the dead is at * rest, let his remembrance rest, and be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him.

* 2. Sam. 12. 20.

24 The wisedome of a learned man commeth by opportunitie of leasure: and hee that hath little businesse shall become wise.

25 How can he get wisedome that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad; that drieth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose talke is † of bullocks?

† Gr. of the breed of bullocks.

26 He giueth his minde to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter, and workmaster, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and graue seales, and are diligent to make great variety, and giue themselues to counterfait imagerie, and watch to finish a worke.

28 The Smith also sitting by the anuill, and considering the yron worke; the vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noise of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke still vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, hee setteth his minde to finish his worke, and watcheth to polish it perfitly.

29 So doeth the Potter sitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feete, who is alway carefully set at his worke: and maketh all his worke by number.

30 He fashioneth the clay with his arme, and || boweth downe his strength before his feet: he applieth himselfe to lead it ouer; and he is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

|| Or, tempereth it with his feet.

31 All these trust to their hands: and euery one is wise in his worke.

32 Without these cannot a city be inhabited:

and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publique counſaile, nor ſit high in the congregation: they ſhall not ſit on the Iudges ſeat, nor vnderſtand the ſentence of iudgement: they cannot declare Iuſtice and Iudgement, and they ſhall not be found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they will maintaine the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A deſcription of him that is truely wiſe. 12 An exhortation to praiſe God for his workes which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.

BVt he that giueth his minde to the Law of the moſt High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeeke out the wiſedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in Prophecies.

2 Hee will keepe the ſayings of the renowmed men: and where ſubtile parables are, hee will be there alſo.

3 He will ſeeke out the ſecrets of graue ſentences, and be conuerſant in darke parables.

4 Hee ſhall ſerue among great men, and appeare before princes: hee will trauaile through ſtrange countreys, for hee hath tried the good, and the euill among men.

5 Hee will giue his heart to reſort earely to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he ſhalbe filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: he ſhal powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 Hee ſhall direct his counſell and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 He ſhall ſhew foorth that which he hath learned, and ſhall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many ſhal commend his vnderſtanding, and ſo long as the world endureth, it ſhall not be blotted out, his memoriall ſhall not depart away, and his name ſhall liue from generation to generation.

10 *Nations ſhall ſhew forth his wiſedome, and the Congregation ſhall declare his praiſe.

11 If he die, he ſhal leaue a greater name then a thouſand: and if he liue, he ſhall ‖ increaſe it.

12 Yet I haue more to ſay which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto me, ye holy children, and bud forth as a roſe growing by the ‖ brooke of the field:

14 And giue yee a ſweet ſauour as frankincenſe, and flouriſh as a lilly, ſend foorth a ſmell, and ſing a ſong of praiſe, bleſſe the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and ſhew foorth his praiſe with the ſongs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praiſing him you ſhall ſay after this maner.

16 *All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatſoeuer he commaundeth, ſhall be *accompliſhed* in due ſeaſon.

17 And none may ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they ſhall all be ſought out: at his commandement the waters ſtood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatſoeuer pleaſeth him, and none can hinder when he will ſaue.

19 The works of all fleſh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He ſeeth from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their vſes.

22 His bleſſing couered the drie land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As hee hath turned the waters into ſaltneſſe: ſo ſhall the heathen inherite his wrath.

24 *As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, ſo are they ſtumbling blocks vnto the wicked.

25 For the good, are good things created from the beginning: ſo euill things for ſinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vſe of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and ſalt, floure of wheate, hony, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All theſe things are for good to the godly: ſo to the ſinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be ſpirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on ſore ſtrokes, in the time of deſtruction they powre out their force, and appeaſe the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death: all theſe were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wilde beaſtes, and ſcorpions, ‖ ſerpents, and the ſword, puniſhing the wicked to deſtruction.

31 They ſhall reioyce in his commaundement, and they ſhall be ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they ſhall not tranſgreſſe his word,

32 Therefore from the beginning I was reſolued, and thought vpon theſe things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the works of the Lord are good: and he will giue euery needfull thing in due ſeaſon.

34 So that a man cannot ſay, This is worſe then that: for in time they ſhall all be well approoued.

35 And therefore praiſe yee the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bleſſe the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 Many miſeries in a mans life. 12 The reward of vnrighteouſnes, and the fruit of true dealing. 17 A vertuous wife, and an honeſt friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all. 28 A beggars life is hateſull.

GReat *trauaile is created for euery man, and an heauy yoke is vpon the ſonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers

* Chap. 44. 15.

‖ Or, gaine vnto it:

‖ Or, riuers of water.

* Gene. 1. 31. marke 7. 37.

* Hoſe. 14. 10.

‖ Or, viper.

* Eccles. 1. 3.

mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] feare of heart:

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and ashes.

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, || vnto *him that is clothed with a linnen* frocke.

5 Wrath, and enuie, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bed, his night sleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward hee is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell.

7 When all is safe, he waketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seuenfold more vpon sinners.

9 * Death and bloodshed, strife and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge:

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * flood.

11 * All things that are of the earth shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the * waters doeth returne into the Sea.

12 All †bribery and iniustice shal be blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer.

13 The goods of the vniust shall be dried vp like a riuer, and shall vanish with noyse, like a great thunder in raine.

14 While hee openeth his hand hee shall reioyce: so shall transgressours come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring forth many branches: but are as vncleane rootes vpon a hard rocke.

16 * The weed growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, shall be pulled vp before all grasse.

17 Bountifulnesse is as a most || fruitful garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer.

18 To * labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure, is aboue them both.

19 Children and the building of a citie continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe and the psaltery make sweet melody: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beauty: but more then both, corne while it is greene.

23 A friend & companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble: but almes shal deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold and siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

27 * The feare of the Lord is a ||fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory.

28 My sonne, leade not a beggars life: for better it is to die then to begge.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himselfe with other mens meat, but a wise man wel nurtured wil beware therof.

30 Begging is sweete in the mouth of the shameleſse: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The vngodly shalbe accursed. 11 Of an euill and a good name. 14 Wisdome is to be vttered. 16 Of what things we should be ashamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath prosperitie in all things: yea vnto him that is yet able to receiue meat?

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is || vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth and hath lost patience.

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, whether thou haue liued ten, or a hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners, are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posteritie shal haue a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shall be reproched for his sake.

8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men which haue forsaken the law of the most high God: for if you increase, it shalbe to your destruction.

9 And if you be borne, you shall be borne to a curse: and if you die, a curse shall bee your portion.

10 * All that are of the earth, shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of golde.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace for wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man

* Isai. 4.15.
|| Or, a garden that is blessed.
|| Or, to whom euery thing is troublesome.
* Chap.40.11.

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

16 Therefore bee shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approoued in euery thing.

17 Bee ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and Ruler, of iniquity before a congregation and people, of vniust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou soiourn'st, and in regard of the trueth of God and his couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meate, and of scorning to'giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife,

22 Or to be ouer busie with his maide, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbraiding speeches before friends; and after thou hast giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou bee truely shamefast, and finde fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not be ashamed. 9 Be carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The workes and greatnesse of God.

OF these things bee not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the lawe of the most High, and his Couenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 Of || reckoning with thy partners, and || traueilers, or of the || gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of ballance, and waights: or of getting much or little.

5 And of merchants || indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number and waight, and put all in writing that thou || giuest out, or receiuest in.

8 Be not ashamed, to || informe the vnwise and foolish, and the extreme aged || that contendeth with those that are yong, thus shalt thou be truely learned and approued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleepe; when she is yong lest she passe away the flowre of her age, and being married, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginity lest she should be defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers house: and hauing an husband, lest shee should mis-behaue her selfe: and when she is maried, lest she should bee barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shameless daughter, lest shee make thee a laughing-stocke to thine enemies, and a by-word in the city, and a reproch among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies * beauty, and sit not in the midst of women. * Chap. 25. 23.

13 For from garments commeth a moth, and * from women wickednesse.

14 Better is the || churlishnes of a man, then a courteous woman; a woman *I say*, which bringeth shame and reproch. * Gen. 3.6. || Or, vnciuilnesse.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almighty Lord firmely setled, that whatsoeuer is, might be established for his glory.

18 He seeketh out the deepe and the heart, and considereth their craftie deuices: for || the Lord knoweth all that may be knowen, and hee beholdeth the signes of the world. || Or, the bigge.

19 Hee declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reueileth the steps of hidden things.

20 No * thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him. * Iob 42.2. Esay 22.15.

21 Hee hath garnished the excellent workes of his wisedome, and hee is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing bee added, neither can he bee diminished, and hee hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desireable are all his workes: and that a man may see euen to a sparke.

23 All these things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The workes of God in heauen, and in earth, and in the sea, are exceeding glorious and wonderfull. 29 Yet God himselfe in his power and wisedome is aboue all.

THE pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beautie of heauen, with his glorious shew;

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising, a marueilous || instrument, the worke of the most High. || Or, vessel.

3 At noone it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heate thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in workes of heate, but the Sunne burneth in the mountains three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and sending foorth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great

|| Or, of thy partners speech. || Or, companions. || Or, of the giuing. || Or, without profite.

|| Or, dealest for.

|| Or, reuoke. || Or, that is accused of fornication.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement † it runneth haſtily.

† Or, he ſtayed his worke. * Gen.1.16.

6 * He made the Moone alſo to ſerue in her ſeaſon, for a declaration of times, and a ſigne of the world.

7 * From the Moone is the ſigne of Feaſtes, a light that decreaſeth in her perfection.

* Exod.12.2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, encreaſing wonderfully in her changing, beeing an inſtrument of the armies aboue, ſhining in the firmament of heauen,

9 The beauty of heauen, the glory of the ſtarres, an ornament giuing light in the higheſt places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the holy One, they will ſtand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 * Looke vpon the rainebow, and praiſe him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightneſſe thereof:

* Gen.9.13.

12 * It compaſſeth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the moſt High haue bended it.

* Eſay 40. 22.

13 By his commandement hee maketh the ſnow to fall apace, and ſendeth ſwiftly the lightnings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treaſures are opened, and cloudes flie foorth as foules.

15 By his great power he maketh the clouds firme, and the haileſtones are broken ſmall.

16 At his ſight the mountaines are ſhaken, and at his will the Southwind bloweth.

17 The noiſe of the thunder maketh the earth to || tremble: ſo doeth the Northren ſtorme, and the whirlwind: as birds flying he ſcattereth the ſnow, and the falling downe thereof, is as the lighting of graſhoppers.

|| Or, to groue as a woman in trauaile.

18 The eye marueileth at the beautie of the whiteneſſe thereof, and the heart is aſtoniſhed at the raining of it.

19 The hoare froſt alſo as ſalt hee powreth on the earth, and beeing congealed, || it lieth on the top of ſharpe ſtakes.

|| Or, he is as the ſpire of ſharp ſtakes.

20 When the cold Northwind bloweth, and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breſtplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wilderneſſe, and conſumeth the graſſe as fire.

22 A preſent remedy of all is a miſt *comming ſpeedily*: a dew comming || after heate, refreſheth.

|| Or, vpon the heat.

23 By his counſell hee appeaſeth the deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that ſaile on the Sea, tel of the danger therof, and when we heare it with our eares we maruaile thereat.

25 * For therein be ſtrange and wonderous works, varietie of all kinds of beaſts, and whales created.

* Pſal.107.23

26 By him the end of them hath proſperous ſucceſſe, and by his word all things conſiſt.

27 We may ſpeake much, and yet come ſhort: wherefore in ſumme, he is all.

28 How ſhall wee be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

* Pſal. 96.4.

30 When you glorifie the Lord exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will hee farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put foorth all your ſtrength, and bee not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

31 * Who hath ſeene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

* Pſal. 106.2. ioh.1.18.

32 There are yet hid greater things then theſe be, for we haue ſeene but a few of his workes.

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wiſedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The prayſe of certaine holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Iſaac, 23 and Iacob.

The prayſe of the fathers.

LEt vs now praiſe famous men, and our Fathers that begate vs.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdoms, men renowmed for their power, giuing counſell by their vnderſtanding, and declaring prophecies,

4 Leaders of the people by their counſels, and by their knowledge of learning meete for the people, wiſe and eloquent in their inſtructions.

5 Such as found out muſicall tunes, and recited || verſes in writing.

|| Or, ditties.

6 Rich men furniſhed with abilitie, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All theſe were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There bee of them, that haue left a name behind them, that their praiſes might bee reported.

9 And ſome there bee, which haue no memoriall, * who are periſhed as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer beene borne, and their children after them.

* Gen.7.22.

10 But theſe were mercifull men, whoſe righteouſneſſe hath not beene forgotten.

11 With their ſeed ſhall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

12 Their ſeed ſtands faſt, and their children || for their ſakes.

|| Or, after them.

13 Their ſeede ſhall remaine for euer, and their glory ſhall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 * The people will tell of their wiſedome, and the congregation will ſhew foorth their praiſe.

* Chap.39. 10.

16 * Enoch pleaſed the Lord, and was tranſlated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

* Gen.5.24. heb. 11.5.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous, in the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange (for

* Gen.6.9. and 7.1.heb. 11.7.

(for the world) therefore was hee left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

* Gen.9.11. 18 An * euerlasting Couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

* Gen.12.3. and 15.5. and 17.4. 19 Abraham was a * great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him.

20 Who kept the Law of the most High and was in couenant with him, he established the couenant in * his flesh, and when he was prooued, he was found faithfull.

* Gen.21.4.

* Gen.22.16, 17,18. gal. 3. 8. 21 Therefore hee assured him by an * oath, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that hee would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed, as the starres: and cause them to inherite from Sea to Sea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmost part of the land.

* Gen.27.28. and 28.14. 22 With * Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men, and the couenant.

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The prayse of Moses, 6 Of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND he brought out of him a merciful man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh, euen * Moses beloued of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed:

* Exod.11.3. 2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his wordes hee caused the wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious in the sight of kings, and gaue him a commaundement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

* Exod. 6,7,8, 9. chap.

* Num.12.3. 4 * He sanctified him *in* his faithfulnesse, and meeknesse, and chose him out of all men.

5 Hee made him to heare his voyce, and brought him into the darke cloude, and * gaue him commandements before his face, euen the law of life and knowledge, that hee might teach Iacob his Couenants, and Israel his iudgements.

* Exod.17.4.

* Exod.4.28. 6 He * exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlasting couenant hee made with him, and gaue him the priesthood among the people, † he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

† Gr. hee blessed.

8 Hee put vpon him perfect glory: and strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod:

† Gr. vessels or instruments.

9 And he compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bels round about, that as he went, there might be a * sound, and a noyse made that might bee heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

* Exod.28.35

10 With an holy garment, with golde and blew silke, and purple, the worke of the embroderer; with a breastplate of iudgement, and with Vrim and Thummim.

11 With twisted scarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the Ieweller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crowne of gold vpon the myter, wherein was engraued holinesse an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desires of the eyes goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall bee wholy consumed euery day twice continually.

15 Moyses consecrated him, and anoynted him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting couenant, and to his seed so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the priesthood, and blesse the people in his name.

16 He chose him out of all men liuing to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet sauour, for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

* Deut.17.18. and 21.5. 17 * He gaue vnto him his commandements, and authority in the statutes of iudgements, that he should teach Iacob the testimonies, and informe Israel in his lawes.

* Num.16.11. 18 * Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, euen the men that were of Dathans, and Abirons side, and the congregation of Core with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathful indignation, were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them to consume them with the fiery flame.

* Num.17.4 20 * But he made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the encrease, especially hee prepared bread in abundance.

21 For they eate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his seed:

* Deut.11.11. and 18.10. 22 * Howbeit in the land of the people hee had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people, for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

* Num.25.11, 13. 1.mac.2. 54. 23 * The third in glory is Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, because hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he should bee the chiefe of the Sanctuary, and of his people, and that hee, and his posterity should haue the dignity of the priesthood for euer.

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid sonne of Iesse, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the king should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be vnto his seed.

26 God giue you wisedome in your heart to iudge his people in righteousnes, that their good things

things bee not aboliſhed, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The prayſe of Ioshua, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel.

IEſus *the ſonne of Naue was valiant in the warres, and was the ſucceſſour of Moſes in prophecies, who according to his name was made great for the ſauing of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that roſe vp againſt them, that he might ſet Iſrael in their inheritance.

*Num.27.18. deut.34.9. ioſh.1.1.and 11.7.

2 *How great glory gat hee when hee did lift vp his hands, and ſtretched out his ſword againſt the cities.

*Ioſh. 10.12. 13,14.

3 Who before him ſo ſtood to it? for the Lord himſelfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sun goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called vpon the moſt high Lord, when the enemies preſſed vpon him on euery ſide, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with haileſtones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the deſcent (of Bethoron) hee deſtroyed them that reſiſted, that the nations might know al their ſtrength, becauſe he fought in the ſight of the Lord, and he followed the Mighty one.

7 In the time of Moſes alſo, he did a worke or mercy, he and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne, in that they withſtood the Congregation, and withheld the people from ſinne, and appeaſed the wicked murmuring.

*Num.26.65 deu.35.36.

8 *And of ſixe hundred thouſand people on foote, they two were preſerued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 The Lord gaue ſtrength alſo vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, ſo that he entred vpon the high places of the land, and his ſeed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Iſrael might ſee that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whoſe heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memorie bee bleſſed.

12 Let their bones *flouriſh out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued vpon their children.

*Chap.49.12.

13 *Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, eſtabliſhed a kingdome, and anoynted princes ouer his people.

*1.Sam.1.10 and 16.13.

14 By the Lawe of the Lord hee iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had reſpect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulneſſe hee was found a true Prophet, and by his word he was knowen to be faithfull in viſion.

16 He called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies preſſed vpon him on euery ſide; when he offered the *ſucking lambe.

*1.Sam.7.9.

17 And the Lord thundred from heauen, and with a great noiſe made his voyce to be heard.

18 And he deſtroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philiſtines.

19 And before his long ſleepe he made *proteſtations in the ſight of the Lord, and his Anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, ſo much as a ſhooe, and no man did accuſe him.

*1.Sam.12.3.

20 And after his death he *propheſied, and ſhewed the King his ende, and lift vp his voice from the earth in propheſie, to blot out the wickedneſſe of the people.

*1.Sam.28. 18,19.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praiſe of Nathan, 2 of Dauid, 12 of Solomon his glory, and infirmities. 23 Of his end and puniſhment.

AND after him roſe vp Nathan to *propheſie in the time of Dauid.

*2.Sam.12.1.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, ſo was Dauid choſen out of the children of Iſrael.

3 He || played with lyons as with kids, and with *beares as with lambes.

||Or, *he ſmote Lyons.*

4 *Slew hee not a gyant when hee was yet but young? and did hee not take away reproch from the people, when hee lifted vp his hand with the ſtone in the ſling, and beat downe the boaſting of Goliah?

*1.Sam.17.34 *1.Sam.17. 49,50,51.

5 For hee called vpon the moſt high Lord, and hee gaue him ſtrength in his right hand to ſlay that mightie warriour, and ſet vp the horne of his people.

6 So the people honoured him with *ten thouſands, and praiſed him in the bleſſings of the Lord, in that he gaue him a crowne of glory.

*1.Sam.18.7.

7 For hee deſtroyed the enemies on euery ſide, and *brought to nought the Philiſtines his || aduerſaries, and brake their horne in ſunder vnto this day.

*2.Sam.5.7. ||Or, *contemned.*

8 In all his workes he praiſed the holy one moſt High, with wordes of glory, with his whole heart he ſung ſongs, and loued him that made him.

9 He ſet ſingers alſo before the *Altar, that by their voices they might make ſweet melody, and daily ſing praiſes in their ſongs.

*1.Chro.16.4

10 He beautified their feaſts, and ſet in order the ſolemne times, || vntill the end, that they might praiſe his holy Name, and that the Temple might ſound from morning.

||Or, *perfectly.*

11 The Lord tooke away his ſinnes, and exalted his *horne for euer: he gaue him a couenant of kings, & a throne || of glory in Iſrael.

*1.Sam.12.13 || *Or, of a kingdome.*

12 After him roſe vp a wiſe ſonne, and for his ſake he dwelt at large.

13 *Salomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honored; for God made al quiet round about him, that he might build an houſe in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

*1 King.4. 21,24.

14 *How wiſe waſt thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderſtanding:

*1.King.4. 29,30.

15 Thy ſoule couered the whole earth; and thou filledſt it with darke parables.

16 Thy name went farre vnto the Ilands, and for thy peace thou waſt beloued.

17 The countreys marueiled at thee for thy *Songs, and Prouerbes, and Parables, and interpretations.

*1.King.4. 31,32.

18 By

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou diddest * gather gold as tinne, and diddest multiply siluer as lead.

19 * Thou diddest bow thy loines vnto women, and || by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

20 Thou didst staine thy honour, and pollute thy seede, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.

21 * So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

22 * But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither shal any of his works perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seed of him that loueth him he will not take away: wherfore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a roote vnto Dauid.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seede hee left behind him Roboam, euen the foolishnes of the people, & one that had no vnderstanding; who * turned away the people through his counsel: there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, who * caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The prayse of Elias,* 12 *of Elizeus,* 17 *and of Ezekias.*

THen stood vp * Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

2 He brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord hee || shut vp the heauen, * and also three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wonderous deedes! and who may glorie like vnto thee!

5 * Who diddest raise vp a dead man from death, and his soule from the || place of the dead by the word of the most High.

6 * Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their || bed.

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord, in Sinai, * and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

8 * Who anoynted kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to succeed after him:

9 * Who wast taken vp in a whirlewind of fire, and in a chariot of fierie horses:

10 Who wast || ordained * for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it brake foorth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the sonne, and to || restore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and || slept in loue, for we shall surely liue.

12 * Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewind: and Elizeus was filled with his spirit: whilest he liued hee was not mooued [with the presence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into subiection.

13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, * and after his death his body prophecied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes, * till they were spoyled and carried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people and a ruler in the house of Dauid:

16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sinnes.

17 * Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water into the midst thereof: hee digged the hard rocke with yron, & made wels for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabsaces, and lift vp his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in paine as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is merciful, and stretched out their hands towards him, and immediatly the holy One heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the || ministrie of Esay.

21 * He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his Angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Esay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commaunded him.

23 * In his time the Sunne went backward, and he lengthened the kings life.

24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and he comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 Hee shewed what should come to passe for euer, and secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The prayse of Iosias,* 4 *Of Dauid and Ezekias,* 6 *Of Ieremy,* 8 *Of Ezekiel.* 11 *Zorobabel,* 12 *Iesus the sonne of Iosedec.* 13 *Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.*

THe remembrance of * Iosias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the Art of the Apothecary: it is sweet as honie in all mouthes, and as musicke at a banquet of wine.

2 He || behaued himselfe vprightly in the conuersion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquitie.

3 * He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly hee established the worship of God.

4 All, except Dauid and Ezekias, and Iosias, were defectiue: for they forsooke the Lawe of the most High, (euen) the kings of Iudah failed:

5 Therefore he gaue their || power vnto others, and their glory to a strange nation.

6 * They burnt the chosen citie of the Sanctuary, and made the streetes desolate || according to the prophecie of Ieremias:

7 For they * intreated him euill, who neuertheless was a Prophet * sanctified in his mothers

|| Or, in.

|| Or, made heauen to hold vp.

|| Or, graue.

|| Or, seate.

|| Or, written of.

|| Or, establish.

|| Or, were adorned with loue.

|| Or, Nehemias.

|| Or, hand.

|| Or, prosperd.

|| Or, horne.

|| Or, by the hand of Ieremy.

* 1.King.10. 27.
* 1.King.11. 1.
* 1.King.12. 15,16,17.
* 2.Sam.7. 15.
* 1.King.12. 10,11,13,14.
* 1.King.12. 28,30.
* 1.King.17.1.
* 1.King.18. 38. 2.king. 1. 10,12.
* 1.King.17. 21.22.
* 2.Kings 1. 16.
* 1.Kings 19. 15.
* 1.Kings 19. 16.
* 1.Kings 2. 11.
* Mal.4.3.
* 2.Kings 2. 11,15.
* 2.King.13. 21.
* 2.Kings 18. 11,12.
* 2.Kings 18. 3.
* 2.Kings 18. 13.
* 2.Kings 19. 35. isa.37.36. tob.1.18. 1. mac.7.41. 2.mac.8.19.
* 2.Kings 20. 10. isa.38.8.
* 2.King.22. 1.and 23.2. 2.chro.34.
* 2.Kings 23.4
* 2.Kings 25. 9.
* Ier.38.6.
* Ier.1.5.

thers wombe, that he might root out and afflict and destroy, and that hee might build vp also and plant.

8 *It was Ezechiel who sawe the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims.

9 For hee * made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and || directed them that went right.

10 * And of the twelue prophets let the memoriall be blessed, and let their bones flourish againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.

11 * How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a signet on the right hand.

12 * So was Iesus the sonne of Iosedec: who in their time builded the house and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlasting glory.

13 * And among the elect was Neemias whose renowne is great, who raised vp for vs, the walles that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the barres, and raised vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto * Ioseph, a gouernour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the sonne of Onias.* 22 *How the people were taught to praise God, and pray.* 27 *The conclusion.*

SImon * the high priest the sonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the house againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple,

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the * cisterne to receiue water being in compasse as the sea, was couered with plates of brasse.

4 Hee tooke care of the Temple that it should not fall, and fortified the citie against besieging.

5 How was he honoured in the midst of the people, in his comming out of the †Sanctuarie?

6 He was as the morning starre in the midst of a cloud: and as the moone at the full.

7 As the Sunne shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the rainebow giuing light in the bright cloudes.

8 And as the flowre of roses in the spring of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincense tree in the time of summer.

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessell of beaten gold set with all maner of precious stones.

10 And as a faire oliue tree budding foorth fruit, and as a Cypresse tree which groweth vp to the cloudes.

11 When hee put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glorie, when he went vp to the holy altar, hee made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When hee tooke the portions out of the priests hands, hee himselfe stood by the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a yong cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the seruice at the altar, that hee might adorne the offering of the most high Almighty,

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, hee powred out at the foote of the altar, a sweet smelling sauour vnto the most high king of all.

16 Then shouted the sonnes of Aaron, and sounded || the siluer trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most high.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe vnto the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God almighty the most high.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melodie.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lippes, and to reioyce in his name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worship the second time, that they might receiue a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore blesse ye the God of all, which only doth wondrous things euery where, which exalteth our daies from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for euer.

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There bee two maner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell amongst the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Hierusalem hath written in this booke, the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wisedome.

28 Blessed is hee that shall bee exercised in these things, and he that layeth them vp in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if he doe them, hee shall be strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisedome to the godly: blessed be the Lord for euer. Amen. Amen.

* Ezec. 1. 3, 15.
* Ezec. 13. 11. and 38. 11, 16 and 46. 12. Hag. 2. 24. ezr. 3. 2. || Or, did good.
* Ezech. 13. 13. and 38. 22.
* Zach. 3. 1. ezr. 3. 2. hag. 1. 12. and 2. 3.
* Nehem. 7. 1.
* Gen. 5. 24. Ioh. 11. 5.
* Gen. 41. 44. and 42. 6. & 45. 8.
* Gen. 5. 3. and 11. 10.
* 1. Mac. 3. 4.
* 1. King. 7. 23
† Or, the house of the vaile.
|| Or, trumpets beaten foorth with the hammer.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and prayſe thee O God my Sauiour, I doe giue prayſe vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender, and helper, and haſt preſerued my body from deſtruction, and from the ſnare of the ſlanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and haſt beene my helper againſt mine aduerſaries.

3 And haſt deliuered mee according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatneſſe of thy Name, from the † teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of ſuch as ſought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

† Gr. the gnaſhing of the teeth.

4 From the choking of fire on euery ſide, and from the middeſt of the fire, which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accuſation to the king from an vnrighteous tongue, my ſoule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compaſſed mee on euery ſide, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the ſuccour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy acts of olde, how thou deliuereſt ſuch as waite for thee, and ſaueſt them out of the hands of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my ſupplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord the Father of my Lord, that he would not leaue mee in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud when there was no helpe.

11 I will prayſe thy Name continually, and will ſing prayſe with thankſgiuing, and ſo my prayer was heard:

12 For thou ſauedſt mee from deſtruction, and deliueredſt me from the euill time: therfore will I giue thanks and praiſe thee, and bleſſe thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or euer I || went abroad, I deſired wiſedome openly in my prayer.

|| Or, went aſtray.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will ſeeke her out euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foote went the right way, from my youth vp ſought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I aſcribe the glory vnto him that giueth mee wiſedome:

18 For I purpoſed to doe after her, and earneſtly I followed that which is good, ſo ſhall I not be confounded:

19 My ſoule hath wreſtled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I ſtretched foorth my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 || I directed my ſoule vnto her, and I found her in pureneſſe, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore ſhall I not be forſaken.

|| Or, I put vnderſtanding.

21 My || heart was troubled in ſeeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good poſſeſſion.

|| Or, bowels.

22 The Lord hath giuen mee a tongue for my reward, and I will praiſe him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me you vnlearned, and dwell in the houſe of learning.

24 Wherefore are you ſlow, and what ſay you of theſe things, ſeeing your ſoules are very thirſtie?

25 * I opened my mouth, and ſaid, buy her for your ſelues without money.

* Eſay 55.1.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your ſoule receiue inſtruction, ſhee is hard at hand to finde.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto mee much reſt.

* Chap. 6. 18.

28 Get learning with a great ſumme of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your ſoule reioyce in his mercy, and be not aſhamed of his prayſe.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon. 5 The Iewes there wept at the reading of it. 7 They ſend money and the booke, to the brethren at Ieruſalem.

AND theſe are the wordes of the booke, which Baruch the ſonne of Nerias, the ſon of Maaſias, the ſonne of Sedecias, the ſonne of Aſadias, the ſonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fift yeere and in the ſeuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ieruſalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the wordes of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the ſonne of || Ioachin King of Iuda, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke.

|| Or, Iucim.

4 And in the hearing of the Nobles, and of the kings ſonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the loweſt vnto the higheſt, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

5 Wherupon they wept, faſted || and prayed before the Lord.

|| Or, and vttered voyce.

6 They

6 They made alſo a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

7 And they ſent it to Ieruſalem vnto || Ioachim the high Prieſt the ſonne of Chelcias, ſon of Salom, and to the Prieſts, and to all the people which were found with him at Ieruſalem,

8 At the ſame time, when hee receiued the veſſels of the houſe of the Lord that were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth Siuan, [namely] ſiluer veſſels, which Sedecias the ſon of Ioſias king of Iuda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the Princes, and the || captiues, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Ieruſalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

10 And they ſayde, Beholde, wee haue ſent you money, to buy you burnt offerings, and ſinne offerings, and incenſe, and prepare yee † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthaſar his ſonne, that their dayes may bee vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs ſtrength, and lighten our eyes, and we ſhall liue vnder the ſhadow of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, and vnder the ſhadow of Balthaſar his ſonne, and we ſhall ſerue them many dayes, and find fauour in their ſight.

13 Pray for vs alſo vnto the Lord our God, (for we haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs)

14 And ye ſhall reade this booke, which we haue ſent vnto you, to make confeſſion in the houſe of the Lord, vpon the feaſts and ſolemne dayes.

15 And yee ſhall ſay, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteouſneſſe, but vnto vs the confuſion of faces, as it is come to paſſe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our Prieſts, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we haue * ſinned before the Lord,

18 And diſobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the commaundements that hee gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this preſent day, we haue beene diſobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue beene negligent in not hearing his voyce.

20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curſe which the Lord appointed by Moſes his ſeruant, at the time that hee brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony, like as it is to ſee this day.

21 Neuertheles wee haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom hee ſent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to ſerue ſtrange gods, and to doe euill in the ſight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confeſſion which the Iewes at Babylon made, and ſent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ieruſalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which hee pronounced againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged Iſrael, and againſt our kings, and againſt our princes, and againſt the men of Iſrael and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, ſuch as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moſes,

3 That a man ſhould * eate the fleſh of his owne ſonne, and the fleſh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them to bee in ſubiection to all the kingdoms that are round about vs, to bee as a reproch and deſolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath ſcattered them.

5 Thus wee † were caſt downe and not exalted, becauſe wee haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce.

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteouſneſſe: but vnto vs and to our fathers open ſhame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all theſe plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced againſt vs,

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet wee haue not hearkened vnto his voyce to walke in the commaundements of the Lord, that he hath ſet before vs.

11 * And now, O Lord God of Iſrael, that haſt brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with ſignes and with wonders, and with great power, and haſt gotten thy ſelfe a name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God, wee haue ſinned, wee haue done vngodly, we haue dealt vnrighteouſly in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou haſt ſcattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne ſake, and giue vs fauour in the ſight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, becauſe Iſrael and his poſteritie is † called by thy name.

16 O Lord

|| Or, Ioacim.

|| Or, priſoners.

† Or, corruptly in Hebr. a meat offering.

* Chap.1.6.

* Dan.9.5.

* Deut.28.15.

* Deut. 28.53.

† Gr. were beneath and not aboue.

* Chap.1.15.

* Dan.9.15.

† Gr. thy name is called vpon Iſrael.

16 O Lord * looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs: bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

17 *Open thine eyes and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose † soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnesse O Lord.

19 *Therefore we doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs; as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

21 *Thus saith the Lord, bow downe your shoulders to serue the King of Babylon: so shall yee remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not heare the voyce of the Lord to serue the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ierusalem the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy: the voice of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land shalbe desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken vnto thy voice to serue the king of Babylon: therfore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should be taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are cast out to the heate of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy name (hast thou laid waste) as it is to bee seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercie of thine.

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses in the day when thou diddest command him to write thy Lawe, before the children of Israel, saying,

29 *If yee will not heare my voyce, surely † this very great multitude shall be turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I wil scatter them.

30 For I knew that they would not heare me: because it is a stiffe-necked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they shal || remember themselues,

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: For I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they shall prayse mee in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my name,

33 And returne from their stiffe † necke, and from their wicked deedes: for they shal remember the way of their fathers which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, to be their God, and they shall bee my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The rest of their prayer and confession contained in that booke, which Baruch writ and sent to Ierusalem. 30 Wisedome was shewed first to Iacob, and was seene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almightie, God of Israel, the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit crieth vnto thee.

2 Heare O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pitie vpon vs, because we haue sinned before thee.

3 Fot thou endurest for euer, and we perish vtterly.

4 O Lord Almightie, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voice of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee should call vpon thy Name, and praise thee in our captiuitie: for * wee haue called to minde all the iniquitie of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuitie, where thou hast scattered vs, for a reproch and a curse, and to be subiect to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Israel, the commandements of life, giue eare to vnderstand wisedome.

10 How happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen olde in a strange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisdome.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldest haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wisedome, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou mayest know also where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes and peace.

15 Who

*Deut.26.15. esa.63.15.
*Psal.6.5.& 115.17.esa. 38.18,19.
† Gr. spirit or liste.
*Dan.9.20.
*Ier.27,7,8.
*Leui.26.14. deut.28.15.
† Gr. this great swarme.
|| Or, come to themselues.
† Gr. backe.
*Deut.30.1.

15 Who hath found out her *place? or who hath come into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth.

17 They that had their pastime with the foules of the aire, and they that hoorded vp siluer and gold wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in siluer, and were so carefull, and whose workes are vnsearchable,

19 They are vanished, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their steades.

20 Young men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderstood the pathes thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were far off from that way.

22 It hath not beene heard of in Chanaan: neither hath it beene seene in Theman.

23 The Agarenes that seeke wisedome vpon earth, the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the || authours of fables, and searchers out of vnderstanding: none of these haue knowen the way of wisedome, or remember her pathes.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisedome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the cloudes?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold.

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But hee that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderstanding: hee that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with foure-footed beasts.

33 Hee that sendeth foorth light, and it goeth: calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The starres shined in their watches, and reioyced: when he calleth them, they say, Here we be, and so with cheerefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 *Afterward did he shew himselfe vpon earth, and conuersed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The booke of Commandements, is that Wisedome which was commended in the former chapter.* 25 *The Iewes are mooned to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.*

THis is the Booke of the commaundements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it shall come to life: but such as leaue it, shall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take heed of it: walke † in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happie are wee: for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowen vnto vs.

5 Bee of good cheere, my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because you mooued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For ye prouoked him that made you, by *sacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Yee haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Ierusalem that noursed you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God comming vpon you, she saide: Hearken, O yee that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuitie of my sonnes and daughters, which the euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer mee a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children, am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commaundements, nor trode in the pathes || of discipline in his righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember yee the captiuitie of my sons and daughters, which the Euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For hee hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a shamelesse nation, and of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 These haue caried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone, desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For hee that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the handes of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of || peace, and put vpon mee the sackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the Euerlasting || * in my dayes

*Iob 28.12. 20.

|| Or, expound.

*Bar.3.37. Iohn 1.14.

† Greeke, to the shining, before the light thereof.

* 1. Cor. 10. 20.

|| Or, of his discipline in righteousnesse.

|| Or, prosperitie.

|| Or, in the time of mine affliction.

* Psal. 116.2. and 137.7.

21 Be of good cheare, O my children, crie vnto the Lord: and hee ſhall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlaſting that he will ſaue you, and ioy is come vnto mee from the holy One, becauſe of the mercie which ſhal ſoone come vnto you from the Euerlaſting our Sauiour.

23 For I ſent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to mee againe, with ioy and gladneſſe for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue ſeene your captiuitie: ſo ſhall they ſee ſhortly your ſaluation from our God, which ſhall come vpon you with great glory, and brightneſſe of the Euerlaſting.

25 My children, ſuffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath perſecuted thee: but ſhortly thou ſhalt ſee his deſtruction, and ſhalt treade vpon his necke.

|| Or, my dearlings.

26 My || delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you ſhall bee remembred of him that brought theſe things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe aſtray from God: ſo beeing returned ſeeke him tenne times more.

29 For hee that hath brought theſe plagues vpon you, ſhall bring you euerlaſting ioy againe with your ſaluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ieruſalem: for hee that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miſerable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miſerable are the cities which thy children ſerued: miſerable is ſhee that receiued thy ſonnes.

33 For as ſhee reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: ſo ſhall ſhe bee grieued for her owne deſolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride ſhall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire ſhall come vpon her from the euerlaſting, long to endure: and he ſhall be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ieruſalem, looke about thee toward the Eaſt, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy ſonnes come whom thou ſenteſt away: they come gathered together from the Eaſt to the Weſt, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieruſalem is mooued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuity with glory.

PVt off, O Ieruſalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelineſſe of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Caſt about thee a double garment of the righteouſneſſe which commeth from God, and ſet a diademe on thine head of the glory of the euerlaſting.

3 For God will ſhew thy brightneſſe vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name ſhall be called of God for euer, The peace of righteouſneſſe, and the glory of Gods worſhip.

5 Ariſe, O Ieruſalem, and ſtand on high, and looke about towards the Eaſt, and beholde thy children gathered from the Weſt vnto the Eaſt by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance ſhould be caſt downe, and valleys filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Iſrael may go ſafely in the glorie of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery ſweet ſmelling tree, ſhall ouerſhadow Iſrael by the commandement of God.

9 For God ſhall leade Iſrael with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteouſneſſe that commeth from him.

¶ The Epiſtle Of Ieremie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cauſe of the captiuitie is their ſinne. 3 The place whereto they were carried, is Babylon: the vanity of whoſe idoles and idolatrie are ſet foorth at large in this Chapter.

A Copy of an Epiſtle which Ieremie ſent vnto them which were to bee led captiues into Babylon, by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commaunded him of God.

2 Becauſe of the ſinnes which ye haue committed before God, ye ſhall be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonoſor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when yee be come vnto Babylon, yee ſhall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long ſeaſon, namely ſeuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 * Now ſhal ye ſee in Babylon gods of ſiluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon ſhoulders, which cauſe the nations to feare.

* Iſa.44.9, 10. and 46. 5, 7. pſal. 115. 4. wiſd. 13. 10.

5 Beware therefore that yee in no wiſe bee like to ſtrangers, neither bee yee afraid of them, when yee ſee the multitude before them, and behinde them, worſhipping them.

6 But ſay yee in your hearts, O Lord, wee muſt worſhip thee.

7 For mine Angell is with you, and I my ſelfe caring for your ſoules.

8 As for their tongue, it is poliſhed by the workman, and they themſelues are guilded and laide ouer with ſiluer, yet are they but falſe and cannot ſpeake.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgine that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Some-

10 Sometimes also the Priests conuey from their gods gold and siluer, and bestow it vpon themselues.

11 Yea, they will giue thereof to the || common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold, and wood.

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and moths, though they be couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the Temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a scepter as though he were a iudge of the countrey.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowen not to bee gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen so it is with their gods: when they bee set vp in the temple, their eyes be full of dust, thorow the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the ||doores are made sure on euery side, vpon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death: euen so the priests make fast their temples with doores, with locks and bars, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselues, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are † gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eat them and their clothes, they feele it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, thorow the smoke that comes out of the temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads, sit battes, swallowes, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautiful, except they wipe off the rust they wil not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for || a most hie price.

26 *They are borne vpon shoulders, hauing no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They also that serue them, are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if one set them vpright, can they mooue of themselues: neither if they bee bowed downe, can they make themselues streight: but they set || gifts before them as vnto dead men.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their priests sell and || abuse: in like maner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent, they giue nothing of it.

29 Menstruous women, and women in childbed * eat their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

30 For how can they be called gods? because women set meat before the gods of siluer, golde, and wood.

31 And the Priests sit in their Temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and crie before their gods, as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The Priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whether it be euill that one doeth vnto them, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like maner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

37 They cannot restore a blinde man to his sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercy to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold, and siluer, are like the stones that be hewen out of the mountaine: they that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke and say that they are gods? when euen the Chaldeans themselues dishonour them.

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake, they ||bring him and intreat Bel that he may speake, as though hee were able to vnderstand.

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, and leaue them: for they haue no || knowledge.

43 The women also with cords about them, sitting in the wayes, burne bran for perfume: but if any of them drawen by some that passeth by, lie with him, she reproacheth her fellow that she was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them, is false: how may it then be thought or said, that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters, and goldsmiths, they can be nothing else, then the workman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them, can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them, be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any warre or plague vpō them, the priests consult with themselues, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods, which can neither saue themselues from warre, nor from plague?

50 *For seeing they be but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and gold: it shall be knowen hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods: but the works of mens hands, and that there is no work of God in them.

52 Who

|| Or, which professe themselues godly.

|| Or, gates.

† Or, bited.

|| Or, a price. Esay 46.7.

|| Or, offerings.

|| Or, fraud.

Esai. 44.

|| Or, bid him call vpon Bel.

|| Or, since.

* Psal. 115.4. wisd. 13.10.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they ſet vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cauſe, nor redreſſe a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the houſe of the gods of wood, or layd ouer with gold or ſiluer, their prieſts will flie away, and eſcape: but themſelues ſhall be burnt aſunder like beames.

56 Moreouer, they cannot withſtand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or ſaid that they be gods?

57 Neither are thoſe gods of wood, and layd ouer with ſiluer or gold, able to eſcape either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whoſe gold, and ſiluer, and garments wherwith they are clothed, they that are ſtrong doe take, and go away withall: neither are they able to helpe themſelues.

59 Therefore it is better to bee a King that ſheweth his power, or elſe a profitable veſſell in an houſe, which the owner ſhall haue vſe of, then ſuch falſe gods: or to be a doore in an houſe to keepe ſuch things ſafe as be therein, then ſuch falſe gods: or a pillar of wood in a pallace, then ſuch falſe gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and Starres, being bright and ſent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like maner the lightning when it breaketh forth is eaſie to be ſeene, and after the ſame maner || the winde bloweth in euery countrey.

|| Or, the ſame winde.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire ſent from aboue to conſume hilles and woods, doeth as it is commanded: but theſe are like vnto them neither in ſhew, nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to bee ſuppoſed nor ſaid, that they are gods, ſeeing they are able, neither to iudge cauſes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curſe nor bleſſe kings.

67 Neither can they ſhew ſignes in the heauens among the heathen: nor ſhine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beaſts are better then they: for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themſelues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifeſt vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a ſcar-crow in a garden of Cucumbers keepeth nothing: ſo are their gods of wood, and layd ouer with ſiluer and gold.

71 And likewiſe their gods of wood, and layde ouer with ſiluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird ſitteth vpon: as alſo to a dead body, that is caſt into the darke.

72 And you ſhall know them to be no gods, by the || bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themſelues afterward ſhall bee eaten, and ſhalbe a reproch in the countrey.

|| Or, purple and linnen ſt.

73 Better therefore is the iuſt man that hath none idoles: for he ſhalbe farre from reproch.

THE SONG OF THE THREE HOLY CHILDREN, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midſt of the fire, praiſing God, and bleſſing the Lord] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew; to wit, [Then Azarias ſtood vp] vnto theſe words, [And Nabuchodonoſor.]

1 *Azarias his prayer and confeſſion in the flame,* 24 *wherewith the Chaldeans about the Ouen were conſumed, but the three Children within it were not hurt.* 28 *The Song of the three Children in the Ouen.*

THen Azarias ſtood vp and prayed on this maner, and opening his mouth in the midſt of the fire, ſaid,

2 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to bee praiſed, and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou haſt done to vs: yea, true are all thy works: thy wayes are right, and * all thy iudgements trueth.

* Pſal. 25. 10.

4 In all the things that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy City of our fathers, euen Ieruſalem, thou haſt executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement, didſt thou bring all theſe things vpon vs, becauſe of our ſinnes.

5 For we haue ſinned and committed iniquitie, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy Commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou haſt done to vs, thou haſt done in true iudgement.

8 And thou didſt deliuer vs into the hands of lawleſſe enemies, moſt hatefull forſakers [of God] and to an vniuſt king, and the moſt wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, wee are become a ſhame, and reproch to thy ſeruants,

ſeruants, and to them that worſhip thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholy for thy Names ſake, neither diſanull thou thy Couenant:

11 And cauſe not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams ſake: for thy ſeruant Iſaacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake.

12 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen, and as the ſand that lieth vpon the ſea ſhore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any Nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, becauſe of our ſinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince, or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offring, or ſacrifice, or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice before thee, and to find mercy.

15 Neuertheleſſe in a contrite heart, and an humble ſpirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rammes and bullocks, and like as in ten thouſands of fat lambes: ſo let our ſacrifice be in thy ſight this day, and [grant] that we may wholy goe after thee: for they ſhall not be confounded that put their truſt in thee.

17 And now we follow thee, with all our heart, we feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs alſo according to thy marueilous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that do thy ſeruants hurt be aſhamed.

20 And let them be || confounded in all their power and might, and let their ſtrength bee broken.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings ſeruants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the Ouen hote with || roſin, pitch, tow, and ſmall wood.

23 So that the flame ſtreamed foorth aboue the furnace, fourty and nine cubites:

24 And it paſſed through, and burnt thoſe Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the Ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the Ouen:

26 And made the mids of the furnace, as it had bene a || moyſt whiſtling wind, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praiſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the furnace, ſaying;

28 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Bleſſed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to be praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims, and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious Throne of thy kingdome: and to be praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to bee praiſed and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye works of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him || aboue all for euer.

35 *O ye heauens, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all ye waters that be aboue the heauen, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sun and Moone, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye ſtarres of heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O ye ſhowre and dew, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye winds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O ye Winter and Summer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darknes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O yee yce and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O ye mountaines and little hilles, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all yee things that grow on the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O ye fountaines, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O ye Seas and riuers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O ye Whales and all that mooue in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all ye foules of the † aire, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

58 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O

|| Or, by thy power and might.

|| Or, Reſina, which is a kind of ſat and ſtuffe clay, Ezek. 20. 25.

|| Or, cold.

|| Or, highly exalt: and ſo in the reſt.

*Pſal. 148. 4.

† Gr. heauen.

60 O Israel bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O ye Prieſtes of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O ye || holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

|| Or, Saints.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs from || hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs.

|| Or, grane.

66 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.

67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

THE HISTORY OF SVSANNA,

ſet apart from the beginning of DANIEL, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

† Gr. Bels Dragon.

16 Two Iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Suſanna, to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obteine, they accuſe and cauſe her to bee condemned for adulterie, 46 but Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim.

2 And he tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, & taught their daughter according to the Law of Moſes.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the Ancients of the people to be Iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickednes came from Babylon from ancient Iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in Law, came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe they came to the ſame place, and after that they had asked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might finde her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in † as before, with two mayds onely, and ſhe was deſirous to waſh herſelfe in the garden: for it was hot.

† Gr. as yeſterday and the day before.

16 And there was no body there ſaue the two Elders, that had hid themſelues, and watched her.

17 Then ſhe ſaid to her mayds, Bring mee oyle and waſhing balles, and ſhut the garden doores, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhee bad them, and ſhut the garden doores, and went out themſelues at || priuie doores, to fetch the things that ſhe had commanded them: but they ſaw not the Elders, becauſe they were hid.

|| Or, ſide doores.

19 Now when the mayds were gone forth, the two Elders roſe vp, and ranne vnto her, ſaying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore conſent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witneſſe againſt thee, that a yong man was with thee: and therefore thou didſt ſend away thy mayds from thee.

22 Then Suſanna ſighed and ſaid, I am ſtraited on euery ſide: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot eſcape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not to doe it: then to ſinne in the ſight of the Lord.

24 With that Suſanna cried with a lowd voice: and the two Elders cried out againſt her.

25 Then

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the ſeruants of the houſe heard the cry in the garden, they ruſhed in at a priuie doore to ſee what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the ſeruants were greatly aſhamed: for there was neuer ſuch a report made of Suſanna.

28 And it came to paſſe the next day, when the people were aſſembled to her husband Ioacim, the two Elders came alſo full of miſchieuous imagination againſt Suſanna to put her to death,

29 And ſaid before the people, Send for Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And ſo they ſent.

30 So ſhe came with her father and mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Suſanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold.

32 And theſe wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for ſhe was couered) that they might be filled with her beautie.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that ſaw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders ſtood vp in the mids of the people, and layd their hands vpon her head.

35 And ſhee weeping, looked vp towards heauen: for her heart truſted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders ſaid, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in, with two mayds, and ſhut the garden doores, and ſent the mayds away.

37 Then a yong man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then wee that ſtood in a corner of the garden, ſeeing this wickednes, ranne vnto them.

39 And when wee ſaw them together, the man wee could not hold: for hee was ſtronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the yong man was: but ſhe would not tell vs: theſe things doe we teſtifie.

41 Then the aſſembly beleeued them, as thoſe that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: ſo they condemned her to death:

42 Then Suſanna cryed out with a lowd voice, and ſaid: O euerlaſting God that knoweſt the ſecrets, & knoweſt all things before they be:

43 Thou knoweſt that they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt me, and behold I muſt die: whereas I neuer did ſuch things, as theſe men haue maliciouſly inuented againſt me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therefore when ſhe was led to be put to death, the Lord raiſed vp the holy ſpirit of a yong youth, whoſe name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a lowd voyce: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and ſaid: What meane theſe words that thou haſt ſpoken?

48 So he ſtanding in the mids of them, ſaid, Are ye ſuch fooles ye ſonnes of Iſrael, that without examination or knowledge of the trueth, ye haue condemned a daughter of Iſrael?

49 Returne againe to the place of iudgment: for they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in haſte, and the Elders ſaid vnto him, Come ſit downe among vs, and ſhewe it vs, ſeeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then ſaid Daniel vnto them, Put theſe two aſide one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put aſunder one from another, hee called one of them, and ſaid vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickedneſſe: now thy ſinnes which thou haſt committed aforetime, are come [to light.]

53 For thou haſt pronounced falſe iudgement, and haſt condemned the innocent, and haſt let the guilty goe free, albeit the Lord ſaith, *The innocent & righteous ſhalt thou not ſlay. *Exod. 23.7.

54 Now then if thou haſt ſeene her: tel me, Vnder what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? who anſwered, Vnder a †maſticke tree. † Gr. ſentike tree.

55 And Daniel ſaid, Very well; Thou haſt lyed againſt thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the ſentence of God to cut thee in two.

56 So hee put him aſide, and commanded to bring the other, and ſaid vnto him, O thou ſeed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beautie hath deceiued thee, and luſt hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue yee dealt with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickedneſſe.

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree didſt thou take them companying together? who anſwered, Vnder a || holme tree. || Or, kinde of oke.

59 Then ſaid Daniel vnto him, Well: thou haſt alſo lied againſt thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the ſword to cut thee in two, that he may deſtroy you.

60 With that all the aſſembly cried out with a loud voice, and praiſed God who ſaueth them that truſt in him.

61 And they aroſe againſt the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of falſe witnes by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the law of Moſes, they did vnto them in ſuch ſort as they *maliciouſly intended to doe to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day. *Deut. 19.19. prou. 19.5.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kinred: becauſe there was no diſhoneſty found in her.

64 From that day foorth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

THE

THE HISTORY OF THE DE-

ſtruction of †Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

† Or, Bel Dragon.

19 *The fraud of Bels prieſtes, is diſcouered by Daniel,* 27 *and the Dragon ſlaine, which was worſhipped.* 33 *Daniel is preſerued in the Lions denne,* 42 *The King doeth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and caſteth his enemies into the ſame denne.*

AND King Aſtyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia receiued his kingdome.

‖ Or, liued with the King.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuerſed with the King, and was honoured aboue all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were ſpent vpon him euery day twelue great meaſures of fine floure, and fourty ſheepe, and ſixe veſſels of wine.

4 And the king worſhipped it, and went dayly to adore it: but Daniel worſhipped his owne God. And the king ſaid vnto him, Why doeſt not thou worſhip Bel?

5 Who anſwered and ſaid, Becauſe I may not worſhip idoles made with hands, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen, and the earth, and hath ſoueraigntie ouer all fleſh.

6 Then ſaid the king vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuing god, ſeeſt thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel ſmiled, and ſaid, O King, be not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and braſſe without, and did neuer * eate or drinke any thing.

* Eccluſ. 30. 19.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, If ye tel me not who this is that deuoureth theſe expenſes, ye ſhal die.

9 But if ye can certifie mee that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel ſhal die: for he hath ſpoken blaſphemie againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid vnto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the prieſts of Bel were threeſcore and ten, beſide their wiues and children) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels prieſts ſaid, Loe, we goe out: but thou, O king, ſet on the meate, and make ready the wine, and ſhut the doore faſt, and ſeale it with thine owne ſignet:

12 And to morrow, when thou commeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we wil ſuffer death; or elſe Daniel, that ſpeaketh falſly againſt vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuy entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and conſumed thoſe things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king ſet meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his ſeruants to bring aſhes, and thoſe they ſtrawed throughout all the temple, in the preſence of the king alone: then went they out and ſhut the doore, and ſealed it with the kings ſignet, and ſo departed.

15 Now in the night came the prieſts with their wiues and children (as they were wont to doe) and did eat and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the king aroſe, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king ſaid, Daniel, are the ſeales whole? And he ſaid, Yea, O King, they be whole.

18 And aſſoone as he had opened the doore, the king looked vpon the table, and cried with a lowd voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he ſhould not goe in, and ſaid, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whoſe footſteps are theſe.

20 And the king ſaid, I ſee the footſteps of men, women and children: and then the king was angry,

21 And tooke the prieſts, with their wiues and children, who ſhewed him the priuie doores, where they came in, and conſumed ſuch things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the king ſlew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who deſtroyed him and his temple.

‖ Euen all that rites of the dragon.

23 ‖ And in that ſame place there was a great dragon, which they of Babylon worſhipped.

24 And the king ſaid vnto Daniel, Wilt thou alſo ſay that this is of braſſe? loe, he liueth, hee eateth and drinketh, thou canſt not ſay, that he is no liuing God: therefore worſhip him.

25 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the king, I will worſhip the Lord my God: for hee is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O king, and I ſhall ſlay this dragon without ſword or ſtaffe. The king ſaid, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did ſeethe them together, and made lumpes thereof: this he put in the Dragons mouth, and ſo the Dragon burſt in ſunder: and Daniel ſaid, ‖ Loe, theſe are the gods you worſhip.

‖ Or, Behold, what you worſhip.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conſpired againſt the king, ſaying, The king is become a Iew, and he hath deſtroyed Bel, hee hath ſlaine the Dragon, and put the prieſts to death.

29 So they came to the king, and ſaid, Deliuer vs Daniel, or els we will deſtroy thee and thine houſe.

30 Now when the king ſaw that they preſſed him

him sore, being constrained, hee * deliuered Daniel vnto them:

31 Who cast him into the lions den, where he was sixe dayes.

32 And in the denne there were seuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day || two carkeises, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ||made pottage, and had broken bread in a boule, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe cary the dinner that thou hast into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the lions den.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the denne is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and * bare him by the haire of his head, and, through the vehemencie of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the denne.

37 And Habacuc cried, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me, O GOD: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose, and did eat: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon the seuenth day the king went to bewayle Daniel: and when hee came to the denne, hee looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cried the king with a loud voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 * And hee drew him out, and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

*Dan.6.16.

||Or, sodden.

*Heb.8.3.

*1.King.17.4.

*Ierc.37.17.

THE PRAYER OF MANASSES

King of Iuda, when hee was holden captiue in Babylon.

O Lord, Almightie God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous seede: who hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the sea by the word of thy Commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maiestie of thy glory cannot bee borne, and thine angry threatnings towards sinners is intolerable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable, and vnsearchable: for thou art the most High Lord, of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repenteth of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, and forgiuenesse to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust, as to Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, which haue not sinned against thee: but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the Sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquitie. I am bowed downe with many yron bandes, that I cannot lift vp mine head, || neither haue any release: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy Commaundements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgiue me, O Lord, forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Bee not angry with me for euer, by reseruing euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt saue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercie. Therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen.

||Or, neither take my breath.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF the MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gaue leaue to set vp the fashions of the Gentiles in Hierusalem, 22 And spoyleth it, and the Temple in it, 57 And set vp therein the abomination of desolation, 63 And slewe those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander sonne of Philip the Macedonian, who came out of the land of || Chettijm, had smitten Darius King of the Persians, and Medes, that hee reigned in his stead, the first ouer Greece,

|| Or, Chethiim.

2 And made many warres, and wan many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the endes of the earth, and tooke spoyles of many nations, insomuch, that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon || hee was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

|| Or, his heart was exalted and lifted vp.

4 And he gathered a mightie strong hoste, and ruled ouer countreys, and nations and || kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

|| Or, kingdomes which became, &c.

5 And after these things hee fell sicke, and perceiued † that he should die.

† Gr. that he dieth.

6 Wherefore he called his seruants, such as were honorable, and had bene brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while he was yet aliue:

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his seruants bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death, they all put crownes [vpon themselues] so did their sonnes after them, many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, sonne of Antiochus the king, who had beene an hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirtie and seuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel, wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let vs goe, and make a couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for since wee departed from them, † we haue had much sorrow.

† Gr. many euils haue found vs.

12 So this deuice pleased them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the King, who gaue them licence to do after the ordinances of the heathen.

|| Or, set vp an open schoole at Ierusalem.

14 Whereupon || they built a place of exercise at Ierusalem, according to the customes of the heathen,

15 And made themselues vncircumcised, and forsooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themselues to the heathen, and were sold to doe mischiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was established before Antiochus, he thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes:

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horsemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made warre against Ptolomee king of Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he tooke the spoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundred fourtie and third yeere, and went vp against Israel and Ierusalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, and took away the golden altar, and the candlesticke of light, and all the vessels thereof,

22 And the table of the shewbread, and the powring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of golde, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, || all which he pulled off.

|| Or, spoyled all things.

23 He tooke also the siluer and the gold, and the † precious vessels: also hee tooke the hidden treasures which he found:

† Gr. desirable.

24 And when hee had taken all away, hee went into his owne land, hauing made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel, in euery place where they were.

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgins and yong men were made feeble, and the beautie of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegrome tooke vp a lamentation, and shee that sate in the mariage chamber, was in heauinesse.

28 The land also was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Iacob was couered with confusion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king sent his chiefe collectour of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ierusalem with a great multitude,

30 And spake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, he fell suddenly vpon the citie, and smote it very sore, and destroied much people of Israel.

31 And when hee had taken the spoyles of the citie, he set it on fire, and pulled downe the houses, and walles thereof on euery side.

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and possessed the cattell.

33 Then

33 Then builded they the city of Dauid with a great and ſtrong wall, [and] with mightie towers, and made it a ſtrong hold for them.

34 And they put therin a ſinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themſelues] therein.

35 They ſtored it alſo with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the ſpoiles of Ieruſalem, they laid them vp there, and ſo they became a ſore ſnare:

36 For it was a place to lie in waite againſt the Sanctuary, and an euill aduerſary to Iſrael.

37 Thus they ſhed innocent blood on euery ſide of the Sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 Inſomuch that the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fled becauſe of them, whereupon [the citie] was made an habitation of ſtrangers, and became ſtrange to thoſe that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuary was laid waſte like a wilderneſſe, her feaſts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had bene her glory, ſo was her diſhonour increaſed, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer, king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all ſhould be one people,

42 And euery one ſhould leaue his lawes: ſo all the heathen agreed, according to the commandement of the king.

43 Yea, many alſo of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, and ſacrificed vnto idoles, and profaned the Sabbath.

44 For the king had ſent letters by meſſengers vnto Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they ſhould follow || the ſtrange lawes of the land,

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and ſacrifice, and drinke offerings in the Temple; and that they ſhould prophane the Sabbaths, and feſtiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuarie, and holy people:

47 Set vp altars, and groues, and chappels of idols, and ſacrifice ſwines fleſh, and vncleane beaſtes:

48 That they ſhould alſo leaue their children vncircumciſed, and make their ſoules abominable with all manner of vncleanneſſe, and prophanation:

49 To the end they might forget the Law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whoſoeuer would not doe according to the commaundement of the king, [hee ſaid] he ſhould die.

51 In the ſelfe ſame manner wrote hee to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerſeers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to ſacrifice, citie by citie.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forſooke the Law, and ſo they committed euils in the land:

53 || And droue the Iſraelites into ſecret places, euen whereſoeuer they could flie for ſuccour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Caſleu, in the hundreth fourtie and fift yeere, they ſet vp the abomination of deſolation vpon the Altar, and builded Idole altars throughout the cities of Iuda, on euery ſide:

55 And burnt incenſe at the doores of their houſes, and in the ſtreets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Lawe which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereſoeuer was found with any the booke of the Teſtament, or if any conſented to the Law, † the kings commandement was, that they ſhould put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authoritie, vnto the Iſraelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did ſacrifice vpon the Idole altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the Commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had cauſed their childrē to be circumciſed.

61 And they hanged the infants about their neckes, and rifled their houſes, and ſlewe them that had circumciſed them.

62 Howbeit, many in Iſrael were fully reſolued and confirmed in themſelues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they choſe rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy Couenant: So then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the caſe of Ieruſalem. 24 Hee ſlayeth a Iew that did ſacrifice to Idoles in his preſence, and the Kings meſſenger alſo. 34 Hee and his are aſſailed vpon the Sabbath, and make no reſiſtance. 50 He dieth, and inſtructeth his ſonnes: 66 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus generall.

IN thoſe dayes || aroſe Mattathias the ſonne of Iohn, the ſonne of Simeon, a Prieſt of the ſonnes of Ioiarib, from Ieruſalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And hee had fiue ſonnes, Ioannan || called || Caddis:

3 Simon, called Thaſſi:

4 Iudas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazer, called || Auaran, and Ionathan, whoſe ſurname was Apphus.

6 And when hee ſaw the blaſphemies that were committed in Iuda and Ieruſalem,

7 He ſaid, Woe is me, wherfore was I borne to ſee this miſery of my people, and of the holy Citie, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemie, and the Sanctuary into the hand of ſtrangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious veſſels are caried away into captiuitie, her infants are ſlaine in the ſtreets, her yong men with the ſword of the enemie.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her king-

|| Or, the lawes and rites of the ſtrangers of the land.

|| Or, and they made Iſrael hide themſelues in holes for feare of ſuccour.

† Gr. the kings commandement put him to death.

† Gr. that had circumciſed their children.

|| Or, Mattathias the ſonne of Iohn, &c. aroſe from Ieruſalem, or out of Ieruſalem.
|| Or, who was called: and ſo afterward in the reſt.
|| Gaddis.
|| Or, Auaron, or Abaron.

kingdome, and gotten of her ſpoiles?
11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman ſhe is become a bondſlaue.
‖ Or, holy thing. 12 And behold, our ‖ Sanctuary, euen our beautie, and our glory is laide waſte, and the Gentiles haue profaned it.
13 To what end therefore ſhall we liue any longer?
14 Then Mattathias and his ſonnes rent their clothes, and put on ſackcloth, and mourned very ſore.
15 In the meane while the kings officers, ſuch as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the citie Modin to make them ſacrifice.
16 And when many of Iſrael came vnto them, Mattathias alſo and his ſonnes came together.
17 Then anſwered the kings officers, and ſaid to Mattathias on this wiſe; Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this citie, and ſtrengthened with ſonnes and brethren:
18 Now therefore come thou firſt and fulfill the kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done; yea and the men of Iuda alſo, and ſuch as remaine at Ieruſalem: ſo ſhalt thou and thine houſe be in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children ſhall be honoured with ſiluer, and golde, and many rewards.
19 Then Mattathias anſwered, & ſpake with a loude voice, Though all the nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religiō of their fathers, and giue conſent to his commandements:
20 Yet will I, and my ſonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.
21 God forbid that wee ſhould forſake the Law, and the ordinances:
22 We will not hearken to the kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.
23 Now when hee had left ſpeaking theſe words, there came one of the Iewes in the ſight of all, to ſacrifice on the Altar, which was at Modin, according to the kings cōmandement.
24 Which thing when Mattathias ſaw, hee was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could he forbeare to ſhew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ran, and ſlew him vpon the altar.
25 Alſo the kings commiſſioner who compelled men to ſacrifice, hee killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.
* Num. 25.9. 26 Thus dealt he zealouſly for the Law of God, like as * Phinehas did vnto Zambri the ſonne of Salom.
27 And Mattathias cried throughout the citie with a loude voice, ſaying, Whoſoeuer is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.
28 So he and his ſonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the city.
29 Then many that ſought after iuſtice and iudgement, went downe into the wilderneſſe to
† Gr. ſit, abide. † dwell there.
30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, † becauſe afflictions increaſed ſore vpon them.
† Gr. euils were multiplied vpon them.
31 Now when it was told the kings ſeruants and the hoſte that was at Ieruſalem, in the citie of Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the kings commandement, were gone downe into the ſecret places in the wilderneſſe.
32 They purſued after them a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped againſt them, and made warre againſt them on the Sabbath day.
33 And they ſaid vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, ſuffice: Come foorth, and doe according to the commaundement of the king, and you ſhall liue.
34 But they ſaid, We will not come foorth, neither will wee doe the kings commandement to profane the Sabbath day.
35 So then † they gaue them the battell with all ſpeed.
† Gr. the Iewes.
36 Howbeit, they anſwered them not, neither caſt they a ſtone at them, nor ſtopped the places where they lay hid,
37 But ſaid, Let vs die all in our † innocencie: heauen and earth ſhall teſtifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.
† Gr. ſimplicitie.
38 So they roſe vp againſt them in battell on the Sabbath, and they ſlew them with their wiues and children, and their cattel, to the number of a thouſand † people.
† Gr. ſoules of men.
39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderſtood heereof, they mourned for them right ſore.
40 And one of them ſaid to another: If we all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues, and lawes againſt the heathen, they will now now quickly root vs out of the earth.
41 At that time therefore they decreed, ſaying, Whoſoeuer ſhall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, we wil fight againſt him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the ſecret places.
42 Then came there vnto him a company of Aſſideans, who were mightie men of Iſrael, euen all ſuch as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the Law.
43 Alſo all they that fled for perſecution, ioyned themſelues vnto them, and were a ſtay vnto them.
44 So they ioyned their forces, and ſmote ſinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the reſt fled to the heathen for ſuccour.
45 Then Mattathias and his friendes went round about, and pulled downe the altars.
46 And what children ſoeuer they found within the coaſt of Iſrael vncircumciſed, thoſe they circumciſed ‖ valiantly.
‖ Or, by force.
47 They purſued alſo after the proud men, and the worke proſpered in their hand.
48 So they recouered the Lawe out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of Kings, neither † ſuffered they the ſinner to triumph.
† Gr. gaue they the horne to the ſinner.
49 Now when the time drewe neere, that Matta-

Mattathias should die, he said vnto his sonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my sonnes, be ye zealous for the law, and giue your liues for the Couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their † time, so shall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse?

53 * Ioseph in the time of his distresse, kept the Commandement, and was made Lord of Egypt.

54 * Phinehas our father, in being zealous and feruent, obtained the couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood.

55 * Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Israel.

56 * Caleb, for bearing witnesse before the congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

57 * Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

58 * Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing were saued out of the flame.

60 * Daniel for his innocency was deliuered from the mouth of lyons.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him, shall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a sinful man: for his glory shalbe dung and wormes.

63 To day he shalbe lifted vp, and to morow he shal not be found, because he is * returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherfore you my sonnes be valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the law, for by it you shall obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue eare vnto him alway: he shalbe a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, hee hath bene mightie and strong, euen from his youth vp, let him be your captaine, and || fight the battell of the people.

67 Take also vnto you, all those that obserue the law, & auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandements of the Law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundred, fortie and sixth yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

† Gr. generations.

* Gen. 22.9, Iam. 2.23.

* Gen. 41.40

* Num. 25.13. Eccles. 45.23, 24

* Iosh. 1.2.

* Num. 14.6, 38 Iosh. 14.13.

* 2. Sam. 2.4.

* 2. King. 2.11

* Dan. 3.16, 17, 18, and 26.

* Dan. 6.22.

* Psal. 146.4.

|| Or, fight in the behalfe of the people.

CHAP. III.

1 *The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus.* 10 *He ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria & Syria.* 27 *Antiochus sendeth a great power against him.* 44 *Hee and his fall to fasting and prayer,* 58 *and are encouraged.*

THen his sonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that helde with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse the battell of Israel.

3 So he gate his people great honour, and put on a breastplate as a gyant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and he made battels, protecting the hoste with his sword.

4 In his actes he was like a lion, and like a lions whelpe roaring for his pray.

5 For he pursued the wicked, & sought them out, and burnt them vp that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, & all the workers of iniquity were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 Hee grieued also many kings, and made Iacob glad with his actes, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer, he went through the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that he was renowned vnto the vtmost parts of the earth, and he † receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish.

† Gr. gathered together.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoste out of Samaria to fight against Israel,

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, he went foorth to meet him, and so he smote him, and slew him, many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their spoiles, and Apollonius sword also, and therwith he fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the army of Syria, heard say that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre,

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will go fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandement.

15 So hee made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty hoste of the vngodly to helpe him, and to bee auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when hee came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went forth to meet him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the hoste comming to meet them, said vnto Iudas; How shall we bee able, being so few, to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas answered: * It is no hard matter for many to be shut vp in the hands of a few; and with the God of heauen, it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company:

* 1. Sam. 14.6. 2. chron. 14. 11.

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an host, but strength commeth from heauen.

20 They come || against vs † in much pride, and iniquitie to destroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to spoyle vs:

|| Or, vnto vs. † Gr. in multitude of pride, & enuy, and iniquitie.

21 But we fight for our liues, and our lawes.
22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.
23 Now assoone as he had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his hoste was ouerthrowen before him.
24 And they pursued them † from the going downe of Bethoron, vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundreth men of them and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.
25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:
26 In so much as his fame came vnto the King, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.
27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore hee sent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong army.
28 Hee opened also his treasure, and gaue his soldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready, † whensoeuer he should need them.
29 Neuertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and that †the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissention, and plague which he had brought vpon the land, || in taking away the lawes which had bene of old time,
30 He feared † that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally, as he did before: for he had abounded aboue the kings that were before him.
31 Wherefore being greatly perplexed in his mind, he determined to go into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.
32 So hee left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to ouersee the affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:
33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.
34 Moreouer, hee deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that hee would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ierusalem.
35 To wit, that hee should send an army against them, to destroy & root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Ierusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:
36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.
37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch †his royall citie, the hundred fortie and seuenth yere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, he went through the high countreys.
38 Then Lysias chose Ptolomee the son of Dorymenes and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:
39 And with them he sent fourty thousand footmen, and seuen thousand horsemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it as the king commanded.
40 So they went forth with all their power, and came, and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.
41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer and gold very much, with || seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues; A power also of Syria, and of the land ||of the Philistines, ioyned themselues vnto them.
42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themselues in their borders, (for they knew how the king had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them.)
43 They said one to another, Let vs restore the decayed estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuary.
44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy, and compassion.
45 Now Ierusalem lay voide as a wildernesse, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary also was troden down, and aliens kept the strong holde: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.
46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to || Maspha, ouer against Ierusalem; for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.
47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloath, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:
48 And layd open the Booke of the Law, || wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likenesse of their images.
49 They brought also the Priests garments, and the first fruites, and the tithes, and the *Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.
50 Then cried they with a loud voice toward heauen, saying, What shall we doe with these, and whither shall we carry them away?
51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe, and profaned, and thy Priests are in heauinesse, and brought low.
52 And loe, the heathen are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs: what things they imagine against vs, thou knowest.
53 How shall wee bee able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?
54 Then sounded they the trumpets, and cried with a loud voice.
55 And after this, Iudas ordeined captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.
56 But as for such as * were building houses, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearefull, those he commanded

† Gr. in the going downe.
† Gr. or at euery need.
† Gr. that the collectors of tribute in the countrey were few.
|| Or, for the taking away of the Lawes.
† Gr. that he should not haue.
† Gr. a citie of his kingdome.
|| Or, seruants.
|| Or, of strangers.
|| Or, Mizpa.
|| Or, for the which the heathen had made diligent search that they might paint therein the likenesse of their idols.
* Numb. 6.2.
* Deut. 20.5.
* Iudg. 7.3.

ded that they ſhould returne, euery man to his owne houſe, according to the Law.

57 So the campe remoued, and pitched vpon the South ſide of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas ſaid, Arme your ſelues, and be valiant men, and ſee that ye be in readineſſe againſt the morning, that yee may fight with theſe nations, that are aſſembled together againſt vs, to deſtroy vs and our Sanctuarie.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battel, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuarie.

60 Neuertheleſſe, as the will [of God] is in heauen, ſo let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas defeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and ſpoileth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lyſias. 45 He pulleth down the Altar which the heathen had profaned, and ſetteth vp a new, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thouſand footmen and a thouſand of the beſt horſemen, and remoued out of the campe by night:

2 To the end hee might ruſh in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and ſmite them ſuddenly. And the men of the fortreſſe were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, he himſelfe remoued, and the valiant men with him, that he might ſmite the kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were diſperſed from the campe.

5 In the meane ſeaſon came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when hee found no man there, hee ſought them in the mountaines: for ſaid he, theſe fellowes flee from vs.

6 But aſſoone as it was day, Iudas ſhewed himſelfe in the plaine with three thouſand men, who neuertheleſſe had neither ‖ armour, nor, ſwords to their minds. ‖ *Or, target.*

7 And they ſaw the campe of the heathen, that it was ſtrong, and well harneſſed, and compaſſed round about with horſemen; and theſe were expert of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that were with him: Feare ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red ſea, when Pharao purſued them with an army.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the Couenant of our fathers, and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day.

11 That ſo all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift vp their eyes, and ſaw them comming ouer againſt them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas ſounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being diſcomfited fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmoſt of them were ſlaine with the ſword: for they purſued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine of them, vpon a three thouſand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoſte from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people, Be not greedy of the ſpoiles, in as much as there is a battell before vs,

18 And Gorgias and his hoſte are here by vs in the mountaine, but ſtand ye now againſt your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the ſpoiles.

19 As Iudas was yet ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſt to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the ſmoke that was ſeene declared what was done)

21 When therefore they perceiued theſe things, they were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſte of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight,

22 They fled euery one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to ſpoile the tents, where they got much gold, and ſiluer, and blue ſilke, and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 After this, they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankeſgiuing, and praiſed the Lord in heauen: becauſe it is good, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and told Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded, and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as he would, were done vnto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the king commanded him, were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choiſe men of foot, and fiue thouſand horeſmen that he might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Iudas met them with ten thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw that mighty army, he prayed, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Sauiour of Iſrael, * who didſt quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, and gaueſt the hoſt of ‖ ſtrangers into the hands of * Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and his armour bearer. * 1.Sam.17. 50,51. ‖ *Or, Philiſtines.* * 1.Sam.14. 13,14.

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them bee confounded in their power and horſemen.

32 Make them to bee of no courage, and cauſe the boldneſſe of their ſtrength to † fall away, and let them quake at their deſtruction. †*Gr. melt.*

33 Caſt them downe with the ſword of them that loue thee, and let all thoſe that know thy Name, praiſe thee with thankſgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were ſlaine of the hoſt of Lyſias about fiue thouſand men.

men, euen before them were they ſlaine.

35 Now when Lyſias ſaw his army put to flight, and the manlineſſe of Iudas ſouldiers, and how they were ready, either to liue or die valiantly, hee went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers, and hauing made his armie greater then it was, he purpoſed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then ſaid Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are diſcomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanſe, and || dedicate the Sanctuary.

|| Or, repaire.

37 Vpon this all the hoſte aſſembled themſelues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the Sanctuary deſolate, and the altar profaned, and the gates burnt vp, and ſhrubs growing in the courts, as in a forreſt, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the Prieſts chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cried towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe, vntill he had cleanſed the Sanctuary.

42 So he choſe Prieſts of blameleſſe conuerſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the Law.

43 Who cleanſed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to doe with the altar of burnt offerings, which was profaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pull it downe, leſt it ſhould be a reproch to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laid vp the ſtones in the mountaine of the Temple in a conuenient place, vntil there ſhould come a Prophet, to ſhew what ſhould be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole ſtones * according to the Lawe, and built a new altar, according to the former:

* Exod. 20.25. deut. 27.5. and ioſh. 8.

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the Temple they brought the candleſticke, and the altar of burnt offerings, and of incenſe, and the table.

50 And vpon the altar they burnt incenſe, and the lampes that were vpon the candleſticke they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore they ſet the loaues vpon the table, and || ſpread out the vailes, and finiſhed all the workes which they had begun to make.

|| Or, ſpread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the vailes.

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Caſleu) in the hundred fourtie and eight yeere they roſe vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered ſacrifice according to the Law, vpon the new altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had profaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with ſongs, and cithernes, and harpes, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worſhipping and praiſing the God of heauen, who had giuen them good ſucceſſe.

56 And ſo they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings with gladneſſe, and ſacrificed the ſacrifice of || deliuerance and praiſe.

|| Or, peace offerings.

57 They deckt alſo the forefront of the temple with crownes of golde, and with ſhields; and the gates, and the chambers they || renewed and || hanged doores vpon them.

|| Or, dedicated. || Or, made doores for them.

58 Thus was there very great gladneſſe among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer Iudas and his brethren, with the whole Congregation of Iſrael ordained, that the dayes of the dedication of the Altar ſhould be kept in their ſeaſon from yeere to yeere by the ſpace of eight dayes, from the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth Caſleu, with mirth and gladneſſe.

60 At that time alſo they builded vp the mount Sion with high wals, and ſtrong towres round about, leſt the Gentiles ſhould come and tread it downe, as they had done before.

61 And they ſet there a gariſon to keepe it: and fortified Bethſura to preſerue it, that the people might haue a defence againſt Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas ſmiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is ſent into Galile. 15 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 He deſtroyeth Ephron, for denying him to paſſe through it. 56 Diuers, that in Iudas abſence would fight with their enemies, are ſlaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built, and the Sanctuarie renewed as before, it diſpleaſed them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to deſtroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to ſlay and deſtroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought againſt the children of Eſau in Idumea at || Arabattine, becauſe they beſieged Iſrael: and hee gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their ſpoiles.

|| Or, Arabbattine, or Arabatan, or Arabatine.

4 Alſo hee remembred the || iniurie of the children of Bean, who had been a ſnare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

|| Or, malice. || Or, Baean, Geneſ. 36.27. and numb. 33. 32.

5 He ſhut them vp therefore in the towres, and encamped againſt them, & deſtroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towres of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he paſſed ouer to the children of Ammon, where hee found a mighty power, & much people, with Timotheus their captain.

7 So hee fought many battels with them, till at length they were diſcomfited before him; and he ſmote them.

8 And

8 And when he had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, hee returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galead, assembled themselues together against the Israelites that were in their quarters to destroy them: but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema;

10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are assembled together against vs to destroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse whereunto we are fled, Timotheus being captaine of their hoste.

12 Come now therefore and deliuer vs from their hands, for many of vs are slaine.

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children; Also they haue caried away captiues, and borne away their stuffe, and they haue destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold there came other messengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said: They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and al Galilee of the Gentiles are assembled together against vs to consume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should doe for their brethren, that were in trouble and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuse thee out men, and goe, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Iohathan my brother, will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So hee left Iudas the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the hoste in Iudea to keepe it.

19 Vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that you make not warre against the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to goe into Galilee, and vnto Iudas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where hee fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais; And there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoiles he tooke.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee and in Arbattis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke he away [with him] and brought them into Iudea, with great ioy.

24 Iudas Maccabeus also and his brother Ionathan, went ouer Iordan, and trauailed three dayes iourney in the wildernesse,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable maner, and told them euery thing that had happened vnto them in the land of Galaad,

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, and Bosor, in Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked and Carnaim (all these cities are strong and great.)

‖ *Or, Bosorra.*
‖ *Or, Chasor.*

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that against to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their hoste against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

‖ *Or, the heathen.*

28 Hereupon Iudas and his host turned suddenly by the way of the wildernesse vnto ‖ Bosorra, and when he wonne the city, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoiles, and burnt the city with fire.

‖ *Or, Bosor.*

29 From whence he remoued by night, and went till hee came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked vp and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders and other, engines of warre, to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

† *Gr. lift vp their eyes.*

‖ *The heathen assaulted the Iewes.*

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battel was begun, and that the cry of the city went vp to heauen, with trumpets, and a great sound,

32 He said vnto his host, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went foorth behind them in three companies; who sounded their trumpets, and cried with prayer.

34 Then the host of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore hee smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Maspha, and after he had assaulted it, hee tooke it, and slew all the males therein, and receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he, and tooke Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another host, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to espie the host, who brought him word, saying; All the heathen that be round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight against thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Iudas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, we shall not be able to withstand him; for hee will mightily preuaile against vs:

41 But if he be afraid, and campe beyond the riuer, we shall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, he caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So

43 So he went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the temple, that was at Carnaim.

‖ *Iudas and his company.*

44 But ‖ they tooke the city, and burnt the temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stuffe, a very great host, to the end they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great city in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs passe through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Iudas sent vnto them in peaceable maner, saying; Let vs passe through your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, wee will onely passe thorow on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the host, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was deliuered into his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the city, tooke the spoiles thereof, and passed thorow the city ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordan, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Iudas gathered together those that ‖ came behind, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Iudea.

‖ *Or, went hindmost, Num. 10. 25.*
‖ *Or, comforted, or encouraged.*

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine, vntill they had returned in peace.

‖ *Peace offerings, Ioseph. Antiq. 12. 12.*

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais:

56 Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the garisons heard of the valiant acts and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and go fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went towards Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city † to fight against them.

† *Gr. to meet them in battell.*

60 And so it was, that Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Iudea, and there were slaine that day of the people, of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrowe among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Iudas, and his brethren, but thought to doe some vailant acte.

62 Moreouer these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen whersoeuer their name was heard of,

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas foorth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the South, where hee smote Hebron, and the † *townes* thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

† *Gr. daughters.*

66 From thence he remoued to goe into the land of the † Philistines, and passed through Samaria.

† *Gr. Ieuzans.*

67 At that time certaine Priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when hee had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoiled their cities, hee returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confesseth that hee is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem. 20 Iudas besieged those in the towre at Ierusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Iudea, 51 He besieged Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus trauailing through the high countreys, heard say that Elimais in the countrey of Persia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, siluer, and gold.

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of gold, and breastplats, and ‖ shields which Alexander sonne of Philip the Macedonian King, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

‖ *Or, shields.*
‖ *Or, armor.*

3 Wherefore he came and sought to take the city, and to spoile it, but he was not able, because they of the city, hauing had warning thereof,

4 Rose vp against him in battell: so he fled and departed thence with great heauinesse, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer there came one, who brought in tidings into Persia, that the armies which went against the land of Iudea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lysias who went forth first with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and store of spoiles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had destroyed

7 Also

7 Alſo that they had pulled downe the abomination which he had ſet vp vpon the altar in Ieruſalem, and that they had compaſſed about the Sanctuary with high walles as before, and his citie Bethſura.

8 Now when the king heard theſe wordes, hee was aſtoniſhed, and ſore mooued, whereupon he laide him downe vpon his bed, and fell ſicke for griefe, becauſe it had not befallen him, as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and he made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherefore hee called for all his friends, and ſaid vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miſery] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ieruſalem, and that I tooke all the veſſels of golde and ſiluer that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cauſe.

13 I perceiue therefore, that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come vpon mee, and behold, I periſh through great griefe in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called hee for Philip one of his friendes, whom hee made ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his ſignet, to the ende || he ſhould bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, and nouriſh him vp for the kingdome.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundreth fourtie and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the king was dead, he ſet vp Antiochus his ſonne (whom he had brought vp being yong) to reigne in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the towre, ſhut vp the Iſraelites round about the Sanctuarie, and ſought alwayes their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together, and beſieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and hee made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were beſieged got foorth, vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues.

22 And they went vnto the king, and ſaid, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgment, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue been willing to ſerue thy father, and to doo as he would haue vs, and to obey his commandements.

24 For which cauſe they of our nation beſiege the towre, & are alienated from vs: Moreouer as many of vs as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they ſtretched out their hand againſt vs onely, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And behold this day are they beſieging the towre at Ieruſalem to take it: the Sanctuarie alſo and Bethſura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doeſt not preuent them quickely, they will do greater things then theſe, neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, hee was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his armie, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe.

29 There came alſo vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iſles of the Sea bands of hired ſouldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twenty thouſand horſemen, and two and thirtie elephants exerciſed in battell.

31 Theſe went through Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura which they aſſaulted many dayes, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethſura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remooued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer againſt the kings campe.

33 Then the king riſing very early marched fiercely with his hoſte toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the Elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beaſts among the armies, and for euery elephant they appointed a thouſand men, armed with coats of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads, and beſides this, for euery beaſt were ordeined fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at euery occaſion: whereſoeuer the beaſt was, and whitherſoeuer the beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beaſts were there ſtrong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt faſt vnto them with deuices: there were alſo vpon euery one two and thirty ſtrong men that fought vpon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſte, || giuing them ſignes what to doe, and being harneſſed all ouer amidſt the rankes.

39 Now when the Sunne ſhone vpon the ſhields of golde, and braſſe, the mountaines gliſtered therewith, and ſhined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings armie being ſpread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleys below, they marched on ſafely, & in order.

41 Wherfore all that heard the noiſe of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the ratling of the harneſſe, were mooued: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then

|| Or, to ſhould bring vp his ſonne Antiochus to him.

|| Or, ſtirring them vp, and being compaſſed with the ranks, or defended with the valleys.

42 Then Iudas and his hoſte drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were ſlaine of the kings armie, ſixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo (ſirnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beaſts, armed with royal harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the king was vpon him,

44 Put himſelfe in ieopardie, to the ende he might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore hee ranne vpon him courageouſly through the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, || ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

46 Which done, hee crept vnder the elephant, and thruſt him vnder and ſlewe him: whereupon the elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the King, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings army went vp to Ieruſalem to meete them, and the king pitched his tents || againſt Iudea, and againſt mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethſura he made || peace: for they came out of the citie, becauſe they had no victuals there, to endure the ſiege, it being a yeere of reſt to the land.

50 So the king tooke Bethſura, and ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, he beſieged it many dayes: || and ſet there artillerie with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts, and ſlings.

52 Whereupon || they alſo made engines, againſt their engines, and helde them battell a long ſeaſon.

53 Yet at the laſt their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuarie, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them, that they were faine to diſperſe themſelues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king whiles he liued had appointed to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, that he might be king)

56 Was returned out of Perſia, and Media, and the kings hoſte alſo that went with him, and that he ſought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore he went in all haſte, and ſaid to the king, and the captaines of the hoſte, and the company, We decay daily, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place wee lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs † be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation.

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things becauſe we aboliſhed their Lawes.

60 So the king and the princes were content: wherefore hee ſent vnto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the king and the princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong holde.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when he ſaw the ſtrength of the place, hee brake his oath that hee had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be maſter of the city: So he fought againſt him, and tooke the citie by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be high Prieſt, and complaineth of Iudas to the king. 16 Hee ſlayeth threeſcore Aſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlaine, and the kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a || citie of the Sea coaſt, and reigned there.

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his anceſtorus, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias to bring them vnto him.

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid, Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſt ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to be hie Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying; Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, & driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe and ſee what hauocke hee hath made among vs, and in the kings land, and let him puniſh them with all them that aide them.

8 Then the king choſe Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him hee ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high Prieſt, and commanded that hee ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their wordes, for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of || Scribes, to require iuſtice.

13 Now the Aſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael, that ſought peace of them.

14 For,

|| Or, ſo that he cut them in pieces.

|| Or, in Iudea.

|| Adde out of Ioſephus, and yeelded themſelues.

|| Or, made there mounts for ſhot

¶ Or, the Iewes.

† Gr. giue hands

|| Tripolis: Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 10, 12. cap. 8.

† Gr. houſe of the kingdome of his father.

|| Or, ſcribes, or enditers, chiefe men, or men in authoritie.

14 For, ſaid they, one that is a Prieſt of the ſeede of Aaron, is come with this army, and hee will doe vs no wrong.

15 So hee ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them, ſaying; We will procure the harme neither of you, nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 *The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out] and their blood haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to bury them. *Pſal.79.3.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither trueth, nor †righteouſneſſe in them; for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made. †Gr. iudgement.

19 After this remoued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where hee ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine of the people alſo, and when he had ſlaine them, [he caſt them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: ſo Bacchides went vnto the king.

21 But Alcimus || contended for the high Prieſthood. ||Or, laboured to defile his high Prieſthood.

22 And vnto him reſorted all ſuch as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Iſrael.

23 Now when Iudas ſaw all the miſchiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Iſraelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 Hee went out into all the coaſt of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had || reuolted from him, ſo that they durſt no more || goe forth into the countrey. ||Or, fled from them to the enemie. ||Or, inuade the countrey.

25 On the other ſide, when Alcimus ſaw that Iudas and his company || had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that he was not able to †abide their force, he went againe to the king, and ſaid all the worſt of them that he could. ||Or, were growen very ſtrong. †Gr. to abide them.

26 Then the king ſent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Iſrael, with commaundement to deſtroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Ieruſalem with a great force, and ſent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with †friendly words, ſaying, †Gr. peaceable.

28 Let there be no battell betweene me and you, I will come with a few men, that I may †ſee you in peace. †Gr. for your peace.

29 Hee came therefore to Iudas, and they ſaluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was ſore afraid of him, and would ſee his face no more.

31 Nicanor alſo when he ſaw that his counſell was diſcouered, went out to †fight againſt Iudas beſides || Capharſalama. †Gr. with Iudas hand. ||Or, of Caphalama.

32 Where there were ſlaine of Nicanors ſide, about fiue thouſand men, and [the reſt] fled into the city of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the prieſts, and certaine of the Elders of the people to ſalute him peaceably, and to ſhew him the burnt ſacrifice that was offered for the king.

34 But hee mocked them, and laughed at them, and †abuſed them ſhamefully, and ſpake proudly, †Gr. defiled them.

35 And ſwore in his wrath, ſaying, Vnleſſe Iudas and his hoſte be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe †in ſafetie, I will burne vp this houſe: and with that he went out in a great rage. †Gr. in peace.

36 Then the Prieſts entred in, and ſtood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping, and ſaying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didſt chuſe this houſe, to be called by thy Name, & to be a houſe of prayer and petition for thy people:

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoſte, and let them fall by the ſword: Remember their blaſphemies, and ſuffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoſte out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adaſa with three thouſand men, and there he prayed, ſaying,

41 *O Lord, when they that were ſent from the king of the Aſſyrians blaſphemed, thine Angel went out and ſmote a hundred foureſcore and fiue thouſand of them. *2.Kings 19. 35. eſay 37. 36. ecclus. 48.22. 2. mac.8.19.

42 Euen ſo deſtroy thou this hoſte before vs this day, that the reſt may know that he hath ſpoken blaſphemouſly againſt thy Sanctuary, & iudge thou him according to his wickednes.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hoſtes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoſte was diſcomfited, and he himſelfe was firſt ſlaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoſt ſaw that he was ſlaine, they caſt away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then || they purſued after them a dayes iourney from Adaſa, vnto Gaſera, ſounding an alarme after them with their trumpets. ||Or, the Iewes

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and cloſed them in, ſo that they turning backe vpon them that purſued them, were all ſlaine with the ſword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the ſpoiles, and the pray, and ſmote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which hee ſtretched out ſo proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Ieruſalem.

48 For this cauſe the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day, a day of great gladneſſe.

49 Moreouer they ordeined to keepe yeerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in reſt a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas is informed of the power and policie of the Romanes, 20 and maketh a league with them. 24 The articles of that league.

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mightie and valiant men, and ſuch as would louingly accept all that ioyned themſelues vnto them, and make a league of amity with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: It was tolde him alſo of their warres and noble actes which they had done amongſt the || Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

|| *Frenchmen.*

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the ſiluer and golde which is there.

4 And that by their policie and patience they had conquered || all that place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings alſo that came againſt them from the vttermoſt part of the earth, till they had diſcomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, ſo that the reſt did giue them tribute euery yeere.

|| *Or, euery place.*

5 Beſides this, how they had diſcomfited in battell Philip, and Perſeus king of the || Citims, with others that lift vp themſelues againſt them, and had ouercome them.

|| *Or, Macedonians.*

6 How alſo Antiochus the great king of Aſia that came againſt them in battell, hauing an hundred and twentie elephants with horſemen and chariots, and a very great armie, was diſcomfited by them.

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that he and ſuch as reigned after him, ſhould pay a great tribute, and giue hoſtages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodlieſt countreys: which they tooke of him, and gaue to king Eumenes.

9 Moreouer how the Grecians had determined to come and deſtroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, ſent againſt them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them ſlew many of them, and caried away captiues their wiues, and their children, and ſpoiled them, and tooke poſſeſſion of their lands, and pulled downe their ſtrong holdes, and brought them to be their ſeruants vnto this day.

11 [It was tolde him beſides] how they deſtroyed and brought vnder their dominion, all other kingdomes and Iſles that at any time reſiſted them.

12 But with their friends, and ſuch as relied vpon them they kept amitie: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, in ſo much as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Alſo that whom they would helpe to a kingdom, thoſe reigne, and whom againe they would, they diſplace: finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer, how they had made for themſelues a Senate houſe, wherein three hundred and twentie men ſate in counſell daily, conſulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernement to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuy, nor emulation amongſt them.

17 In conſideration of theſe things, Iudas choſe Eupolemus the ſonne of Iohn, the ſonne of Accas, and Iaſon the ſonne of Eleazar, and ſent them to Rome, to make a league of amitie and confederacie with them,

18 [And to entreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they ſaw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppreſſe Iſrael with ſeruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they ſpake and ſaid,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue ſent vs vnto you, to make a confederacy, and peace with you, and that wee might bee regiſtred, your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleaſed the Romans well.

22 And this is the copy of the Epiſtle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe, in tables of braſſe, and ſent to Ieruſalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacy.

23 Good ſucceſſe bee to the Romanes, and to the people of the Iewes, by ſea and by land for euer: the ſword alſo and enemy bee farre from them.

24 If there come firſt any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their confederats throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes ſhall helpe them, as the time ſhall bee appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither ſhall they giue any thing vnto them that make warre vpon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romanes, but they ſhall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the ſame maner alſo, if warre come firſt vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romanes ſhal helpe them with all their heart, according as the time ſhall be appointed them.

28 Neither ſhall victuals bee giuen to them that take part againſt them, or weapons, or money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romanes; but they ſhall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to theſe articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other, ſhall thinke meet to adde or diminiſh any thing, they may doe it at their pleaſures, and

and whatsoeuer they shall adde or take away, shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doeth to the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heauie vpon our friends, and confederates the Iewes.

32 If therefore they complaine any more against thee: we will doe them iustice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea.* 7 *The army of Iudas flee from him,* 17 *and he is slaine.* 30 *Ionathan is in his place,* 40 *and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrell.* 55 *Alcimus plagued, and dieth.* 70 *Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.*

FVrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoste were slaine in battell, † he sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the second time, and with them || the chiefe strength of his hoste.

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to || Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they slew much people.

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fiftie and second yeere, they encamped before Ierusalem.

4 From whence they remooued and went to || Berea, with twentie thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other armie to be so great, were sore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themselues out of the hoste, insomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore saw that his hoste slipt away, and that the battel prested vpon him, he was sore troubled in mind, and much distressed for that hee had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheless vnto them that remained, he said, Let vs arise and goe vp against our enemies, if peraduenture wee may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, We shall neuer be able: || let vs now rather saue our liues, and hereafter we wil returne with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

10 Then Iudas said, God forbid that I should doe this thing, and flee away from them: If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not staine our honour.

11 With that the hoste [of Bacchides] remooued out of their tents, and stood ouer against || them, their horsemen being diuided into two troupes, and their slingers and archers going before the hoste, and they that marched in the foreward were all mightie men.

12 As for Bacchides, hee was in the right wing, so the hoste drew neere on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Iudas side, euen they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shooke at the noise of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the strength of his armie were on the right side, he tooke with him all the hardy men,

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and those that were with him hard at the heeles from behinde:

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slaine on both parts.

18 Iudas also was killed, and the remnant fledde.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, & mourned many dayes, saying;

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Israel?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warres, and the noble actes which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put foorth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose vp all such as wrought iniquitie.

24 In those dayes also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the countrey reuolted, and went with || them.

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made enquirie and search for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vsed them despitefully.

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a Prophet was not seene amongst them.

28 For this cause all Iudas friends came together, and said vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, wee haue no man like him to goe foorth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are aduersaries to vs.

30 Now therefore we haue chosen thee this day to be our prince, and captaine in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and rose vp in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gate knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernes of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Asphar.

34 || Which when Bacchides vnderstood, he came neere to Iordan with all his hoste vpon the Sabbath day.

35 Now

† Or, he added to preuaile in land.
|| Or, the right wing.
|| Or, Galilee.
|| Or, Berrhea. Ioseph.
|| Bacchides and his company.
† Gr. mocked them.
† Or let vs not shame our office behinde vs, lest our law should be spoken against. Or the Iewes.
|| Or, Which when Bacchides vnderstood, on the Sabbath day he came neere.

35 Now Ionathan had ſent his brother [‖Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites † that they might leaue with them their cariage, which was much.

‖ *Ioſ. Antiq. lib. 13. cap. 1.*
† *Gr. that he might leaue with them their cariage or ſtuffe.*

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that hee had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great mariage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

‖ *Or, Madaba.*

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themſelues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much adoe and great cariage: and the bridegrome came foorth, and his friends and brethren to meete them with ‖ drummes and ‖ inſtruments of muſicke, and many weapons.

‖ *Or, timbrels.*
‖ *Or, muſicians.*

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, roſe vp againſt them from the place where they lay in ambuſh, and made a ſlaughter of them in ſuch ſort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their ſpoiles.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noiſe of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the mariſh of Iordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, hee came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Iordan with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan ſaid to his company, Let vs go vp now and fight for our liues, for it ſtandeth not with vs to day, as in time paſt.

45 For behold, the battell is before vs and behind vs, and the water of Iordan on this ſide and that ſide, the mariſh likewiſe and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aſide.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan ſtretched foorth his hand to ſmite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordan, and ſwamme ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other paſſed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were ſlaine of Bacchides ſide that day about a † thouſand men.

† *Two thouſand men. Ioſ. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 1.*

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ieruſalem, and ‖ repaired the ſtrong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni,

‖ *Or, built.*

and ‖ Taphon (theſe did hee ſtrengthen with high walles, with gates, and with barres.)

‖ *Ioſ. Techoa.*

51 And in them he ſet a gariſon, that they might worke malice vpon Iſrael.

52 Hee fortified alſo † the citie Bethſura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and prouiſion of victuals.

† *Gr. the citie in Bethſura.*

53 Beſides, he tooke the chiefe mens ſonnes in the countrey for hoſtages, and put them into the towre at Ieruſalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred fiftie and third yeere, in the ſecond moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary ſhould be pulled downe; hee pulled downe alſo the workes of the Prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterpriſes hindred: for his mouth was ſtopped, and he was taken with a palſie, ſo that hee could no more ſpeake any thing, nor giue order concerning his houſe.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides ſaw that Alcimus was dead, hee returned to the king, whereupon the land of Iudea was in reſt two yeere.

58 Then all the vngodly men helde a counſell, ſaying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at eaſe, and dwell without care: now therefore wee will bring Bacchides hither, who ſhall take them all in one night.

59 So they went, and conſulted with him.

60 Then remooued hee, and came with a great hoſte, and ſent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they ſhould take Ionathan, and thoſe that were with him: Howbeit they could not, becauſe their counſell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey that were authors of that miſchiefe, about fiftie perſons, and ſlew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbaſi, which is in the wildernes, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it ſtrong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his hoſte, and ſent word ‖ to them that were of Iudea.

‖ *Or, prohibited the country as were his friends to take his part.*

64 Then went he and laid ſiege againſt Bethbaſi, and they fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went foorth himſelfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went he foorth.

66 And he ſmote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, & the children of Phaſiron in their tent.

‖ *Or, Odomera.*

67 And when hee began to ſmite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the citie, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought againſt Bacchides, who was diſcomfited by them, & they afflicted him ſore. For his counſell and trauaile was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counſel to come into the countrey, inſomuch as hee ſlew many of them, and purpoſed to returne into his owne country.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, hee ſent ambaſſadours vnto him, to the end hee ſhould make peace with him, and deliuer them the priſoners.

71 Which

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demaunds, and ſware vnto him, that he would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore hee had reſtored vnto him the priſoners that hee had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, he returned and went his way into his owne land, neither † came hee any more into their borders.

† Gr. added be come any more.

73 Thus the ſword ceaſed from Iſrael: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to †gouerne the people, and he deſtroyed the vngodly men out of Iſrael.

† Gr. iudge.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan. 25 His letters to the Iewes. 47 Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander, 50 Who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marieth the daughter of Ptolemeus. 62 Ionathan is ſent for by him, and much honoured, 75 and preuaileth againſt the forces of Demetrius the younger, 84 and burneth the temple of Dagon.

IN the hundreth and ſixtieth yeere, Alexander the ||ſonne of Antiochus, ſurnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes wherof he reigned there.

|| Moſt, the ſonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, hee gathered together an exceeding great hoſte, and went forth againſt him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius ſent letters vnto Ionathan with louing words, ſo as hee magnified him.

4 For, ſaid he, Let vs firſt make peace with him, before he ioyne with Alexander againſt vs.

5 Elſe hee will remember all the euils that we haue done againſt him, and againſt his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authoritie to gather together an hoſte, and to prouide weapons that he might ayd him in battell: he commanded alſo that the hoſtages that were in the towre ſhould be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ieruſalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were ſore afraid when they heard that the king had giuen him authority to gather together an hoſte.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hoſtages vnto Ionathan, and he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan ſetled himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and began to build and repaire the citie.

11 And he commaunded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with ſquare ſtones, for fortification, and they did ſo.

12 Then the ſtrangers that were in the fortreſſes which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Inſomuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethſura certaine of thoſe that had forſaken the Lawe, and the Commaundements remained ſtill: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promiſes Demetrius had ſent vnto Ionathan: when alſo it was tolde him of the battels and noble actes which he and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured,

16 He ſaid, Shall we find ſuch another man? Now therfore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter, and ſent it vnto him according to theſe words, ſaying:

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, ſendeth greeting:

19 Wee haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the high prieſt of thy nation, and to be called the kings friend, (and therewithall hee ſent him a purple robe and a crowne of golde) [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendſhip with vs.

21 So in the ſeuenth moneth of the hundreth and ſixtieth yeere, at the feaſt of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, hee was very ſory, and ſaid,

23 What haue we done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amitie with the Iewes to ſtrengthen himſelfe?

24 I alſo will write vnto them words of encouragement [and promiſe them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their aide.

25 He ſent vnto him therfore, to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendſhip, not ioyning your ſelues with our enemies, wee haue heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue yee ſtill to be faithfull vnto vs, and wee will well recompenſe you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your ſake I releaſe all the Iewes from tributes, and from the cuſtoms of ſalt, & from crown taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the ſeede, and the halfe of the fruit of the trees, I releaſe it from this day forth, ſo that they ſhall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria and Galile, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Let Ieruſalem alſo be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ieruſalem, I yeeld vp my authoritie ouer it, and giue it to the high Prieſt, that he may ſet in it ſuch men as he ſhall chooſe to keepe it.

33 Moreouer I freely ſet at libertie euery

one of the Iewes that were caried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes, euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feasts and Sabbaths, and new Moones and solemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feast, and the three dayes after the Feast, shall be all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Also no man shall haue authoritie to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be enrolled amongst the kings forces about thirtie thousand men of the Iewes, vnto whom pay shall be giuen as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the kings strong holdes, of whom also some shall be set ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their ouerseers and gouernours bee of themselues, and that they †liue after their owne lawes, euen as the king hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

†Gr. walke.

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them be ioyned with Iudea, that they may bee reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authoritie then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuarie at Ierusalem, for the necessarie expences ||of the Sanctuarie.

||Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thousand sheekels of siluer, out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth shall be giuen towards the workes of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vses of the Temple out of the accounts yere by yere, euen those things shall be released, because they appertaine to the Priests that minister.

43 And whosoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ierusalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at libertie, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building also and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences shalbe giuen of the kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Ierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall be giuen out of the kings accounts, as also for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard these wordes, they gaue no credite vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred the great euill that hee had done in Israel; for he had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because hee was the first that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius host fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And hee continued the battell very sore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent ambassadours to Ptolemee king of Egypt, with a message to this effect:

52 For so much as I am come againe to my Realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitours, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both hee, and his hoste was discomfited by vs, so that wee sit in the throne of his kingdome.)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amitie together, and giue mee now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy sonne in law, and will giue both thee and her, giftes according to thy dignitie.

55 Then Ptolemee the king gaue answere, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou didst returne into the land of thy fathers, and satest in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that wee may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolemee went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yeere.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her mariage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the maner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Ionathan that he should come and meet him.

60 Who therupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where hee met the two kings, and gaue them and their friends siluer and gold, and many presents, and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestilent fellowes of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselues against him, to accuse him: but the king would not heare them.

62 Yea more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple, and they did so.

63 Also hee made him sit by himselfe, and said vnto his Princes, Goe with him into the middest of the citie, and make proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the King honoured him, and wrote him

him amongst his chiefe friends, and made him a duke, and || partaker of his dominion.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem with peace and gladneſſe.

67 Furthermore, in the hundreth threeſcore and fift yeere, came Demetrius ſonne of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, he was right ſory, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Coeloſyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoſte, and camped in Iamnia, and ſent vnto Ionathan the high Prieſt, ſaying,

70 Thou alone liftest vp thy ſelfe againſt vs, and I am laughed to ſcorne for thy ſake and reproched, and why doeſt thou vaunt thy power againſt vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou truſteſt in thine owne ſtrength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs trie the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and the reſt that take our part, and they ſhall tell thee that thy foot is not able to ſtand before our face; for thy fathers haue bene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou ſhalt not bee able to abide the horſemen and ſo great a power in the plaine, where is neither ſtone nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard theſe words of Apollonius, he was moued in his minde, and chooſing ten thouſand men, hee went out of Ieruſalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents againſt Ioppe: but they of Ioppe ſhut him out of the city, becauſe Apollonius had a gariſon there.

76 Then Ionathan laid ſiege vnto it: wherupon they of the city let him in for feare: and ſo Ionathan wan Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, hee tooke three thouſand horſemen with a great hoſt of footmen, and went to Azotus || as one that iourneyed, and therwithall || drew him foorth into the plaine, becauſe hee had a great number of horſemen, in whom he put his truſt.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thouſand horſemen in ambuſh.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambaſhment behind him; for they had compaſſed in his hoſt, and caſt darts at the people, from morning till euening.

81 But the people ſtood ſtill, as Ionathan had commanded them: and ſo the || enemies horſes were tired.

82 Then brought Simon foorth his hoſte, and ſet them againſt the footmen, (for the horſmen were ſpent) who were diſcomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horſemen alſo being ſcattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon their idoles temple for ſafetie.

84 But Ionathan ſet fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their ſpoiles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and ſlaine with the ſword, well nigh eight thouſand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remoued his hoſte, and camped againſt Aſcalon, where the men of the city came foorth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this, returned Ionathan and his hoſte vnto Ieruſalem, hauing many ſpoiles.

88 Now when king Alexander heard theſe things, he honoured Ionathan yet more,

89 And ſent him a buckle of gold, as the vſe is to be giuen to ſuch as are of the kings blood: hee gaue him alſo Accaron with the borders thereof in poſſeſſion.

CHAP. XI

1 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth vpon his kingdome. 12 Alexander is ſlaine, and Ptolomeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan beſiegeth the towre at Ieruſalem. 26 The Iewes and he are much honoured by Demetrius. 48 Who is reſcued by the Iewes from his owne ſubiects in Antioch. 47 Antiochus the yonger honoureth Ionathan. 61 His exploits in diuers places.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great hoſte like the ſand that lieth vpon the Sea ſhore, and many ſhippes, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon hee tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable maner, ſo as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them ſo to doe, becauſe he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolomee entred into the cities, he ſet in euery one of them a gariſon of ſouldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they ſhewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the ſuburbs thereof that were deſtroyed, and the bodies that were caſt abroad, and them that hee had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he ſhould paſſe.

5 Alſo they told the king whatſoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the king with great pompe at Ioppe, where they ſaluted one another, and † lodged.

7 Afterward Ionathan when he had gone with the king to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ieruſalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the ſea, vnto Seleucia vpon the ſea coaſt, imagined wicked counſells againſt Alexander.

9 Wherupon he ſent embaſſadors vnto king Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter,

|| Or, gouernour of a prouince.

|| Or, as though he would paſſe ouer it.

|| Or, led his company.

|| Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13. c. 3.

† Gr. ſlept.

ter whom Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he ſought to ſlay me.

11 Thus did he ſlander him, becauſe he was deſirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forſooke Alexander, ſo that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolmee entred into Antioch, where he ſet two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Aſia and of Egypt.

14 In the meane ſeaſon was king Alexander in Cilicia becauſe thoſe that dwelt in thoſe parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, hee came to warre againſt him, whereupon king Ptolomee brought forth his hoſt, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but king Ptolomee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and ſent it vnto Ptolomee,

18 King Ptolomee alſo died the third day after, † and they that were in the ſtrong holds, were ſlaine one of another.

† *Gr. and thoſe that were in the holds were ſlaine of thoſe that were in the holds.*

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundreth threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere.

20 At the ſame time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the towre that was in Ieruſalem, and he made many engines of warre againſt it.

21 Then certaine vngodly perſons who hated their owne people, went vnto the king, and told him that Ionathan beſieged the towre.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediatly remouing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that he ſhould not lay ſiege to the towre, but come and ſpeake with him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Neuertheleſſe Ionathan when he heard this, commanded to beſiege it [ſtill] and hee choſe certaine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the prieſts, and put himſelfe in perill,

24 And tooke ſiluer and gold, and rayment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the king, where he found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints againſt him,

26 Yet the king intreated him as his predeceſſors had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the hie prieſthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan deſired the king, that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the king conſented & wrote letters vnto Ionathan, of all theſe things after this maner.

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you heare a copie of the letter which we did write vnto our couſin Laſthenes, concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Laſthenes, ſendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs, becauſe of their good will towards vs.

34 ‖ Wherefore we haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch, as doe ſacrifice in Ieruſalem, in ſtead of the paiments, which the king receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

‖ *Ioſephus. lib. 13. cap. 3.*

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining vnto vs, as alſo the ſalt-pits, and the crowne taxes, which are due vnto vs, wee diſcharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhalbe reuoked from this time forth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a coppie of theſe things, and let it bee deliuered vnto Ionathan, and ſet vpon the holy mount in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of ſtrangers, whom hee had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer there was one Tryphon, that had bene of Alexanders part afore, who ſeeing that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the young ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon him, to deliuer him [this yong Antiochus] that hee might reigne in his fathers ſtead: hee told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmity with him, and there hee remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the meane time Ionathan ſent vnto king Demetrius, that hee would caſt thoſe of the towre out of Ieruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the foretreſſes. For they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I will not onely doe this for thee, and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if oppertunity ſerue.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt doe well if thou ſend me men to helpe me; for al my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the city, gathered

thered themſelues together into the middeſt of the citie, to the number of an hundred and twentie thouſand men, and would haue ſlaine the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the citie kept the paſſages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the King called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelues through the citie, ſlew that day in the citie to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the city, and gate many ſpoiles that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the citie ſaw, that the Iewes had got the citie as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the king, and cried, ſaying:

50 || Graunt vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from aſſaulting vs and the citie.

51 With that they caſt away their weapons and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the ſight of the king, and in the ſight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ieruſalem, hauing great ſpoiles.

52 So king Demetrius ſate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheleſſe he diſſembled in all that euer he ſpake, and eſtranged himſelfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded he him, according to the benefites which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young childe Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his backe, and fled.

56 Moreouer, Tryphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch.

57 At that time young Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, ſaying; I confirme thee in the high Prieſthood, and appoynt thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to bee one of the kings friends.

58 Vpon this he ſent him golden veſſels † to bee ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon alſo he made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan || went forth, and paſſed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria, gathered themſelues vnto him for to helpe him: and when hee came to Aſcalon, they of the citie met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza ſhut him out; wherefore hee laid ſiege vnto it, and burned || the ſuburbs thereof with fire, and ſpoiled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made ſupplication vnto Ionathan, † he made peace with them, and tooke the ſonnes of the chiefe men for hoſtages, and ſent them to Ieruſalem, and paſſed through the countrey vnto Damaſcus.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great power, purpoſing to || remoue him out of the countrey,

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped againſt Bethſura, and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and ſhut it vp:

66 But they deſired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the citie, and ſet a gariſon in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoſte, they pitched at the water of Genneſar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Naſor.

68 And behold, the hoſte of ſtrangers met them in the plaine, who hauing laid men in ambuſh for him in the mountaines, came themſelues ouer againſt him.

69 So when they that lay in ambuſh roſe out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans ſide fled.

70 Inſomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the ſonne of Abſolon, and Iudas the ſonne of Calphi, the captaines of the hoſte.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and caſt earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and ſo they ran away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled ſaw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him purſued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were ſlaine of the heathen that day about three thouſand men, but Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romanes, and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to ſurpriſe Ionathan, flee away for feare. 35 Ionathan fortifieth the caſtles in Iudea, 48 and is ſhut vp by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Ionathan ſaw that the time ſerued him, he choſe certaine men, and ſent them to Rome, for to confirme and renew the friendſhip that they had with them.

2 He ſent letters alſo to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the ſame purpoſe.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and ſaid, Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the people of the Iewes ſent vs vnto you, to the ende you ſhould renewe the friendſhip which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they ſhould bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Ionathan

|| *Or, to remoue him from the affaires of the kingdome.*

ter whom Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he ſought to ſlay me.

11 Thus did he ſlander him, becauſe he was deſirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forſooke Alexander, ſo that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolmee entred into Antioch, where he ſet two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Aſia and of Egypt.

14 In the meane ſeaſon was king Alexander in Cilicia becauſe thoſe that dwelt in thoſe parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, hee came to warre againſt him, whereupon king Ptolomee brought forth his hoſt, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but king Ptolomee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and ſent it vnto Ptolomee,

18 King Ptolomee alſo died the third day after, † and they that were in the ſtrong holds, were ſlaine one of another.

† *Gr. and thoſe that were in the holds were ſlaine of thoſe that were in the holds.*

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundreth threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere.

20 At the ſame time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the towre that was in Ieruſalem, and he made many engines of warre againſt it.

21 Then certaine vngodly perſons who hated their owne people, went vnto the king, and told him that Ionathan beſieged the towre.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediatly remouing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that he ſhould not lay ſiege to the towre, but come and ſpeake with him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Neuertheleſſe Ionathan when he heard this, commanded to beſiege it [ſtill] and hee choſe certaine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the prieſts, and put himſelfe in perill,

24 And tooke ſiluer and gold, and rayment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the king, where he found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints againſt him,

26 Yet the king intreated him as his predeceſſors had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the hie prieſthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan deſired the king, that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the king conſented & wrote letters vnto Ionathan, of all theſe things after this maner.

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you heare a copie of the letter which we did write vnto our couſin Laſthenes, concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Laſthenes, ſendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs, becauſe of their good will towards vs.

34 ‖ Wherefore we haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch, as doe ſacrifice in Ieruſalem, in ſtead of the paiments, which the king receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

‖ *Ioſephus lib. 13. cap. 8.*

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining vnto vs, as alſo the ſalt-pits, and the crowne taxes, which are due vnto vs, wee diſcharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhalbe reuoked from this time forth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a coppie of theſe things, and let it bee deliuered vnto Ionathan, and ſet vpon the holy mount in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of ſtrangers, whom hee had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer there was one Tryphon, that had bene of Alexanders part afore, who ſeeing that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the young ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon him, to deliuer him [this yong Antiochus] that hee might reigne in his fathers ſtead: hee told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmity with him, and there hee remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the meane time Ionathan ſent vnto king Demetrius, that hee would caſt thoſe of the towre out of Ieruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the foretreſſes. For they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I will not onely doe this for thee, and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if oppertunity ſerue.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt doe well if thou ſend me men to helpe me; for al my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the city, gathered

thered themſelues together into the middeſt of the citie, to the number of an hundred and twentie thouſand men, and would haue ſlaine the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the citie kept the paſſages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the King called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelues through the citie, ſlew that day in the citie to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the city, and gate many ſpoiles that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the citie ſaw, that the Iewes had got the citie as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the king, and cried, ſaying:

50 || Graunt vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from aſſaulting vs and the citie.

51 With that they caſt away their weapons and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the ſight of the king, and in the ſight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ieruſalem, hauing great ſpoiles.

52 So king Demetrius ſate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheleſſe he diſſembled in all that euer he ſpake, and eſtranged himſelfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded he him, according to the benefites which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young childe Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his backe, and fled.

56 Moreouer, Tryphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch.

57 At that time young Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, ſaying; I confirme thee in the high Prieſthood, and appoynt thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to bee one of the kings friends.

58 Vpon this he ſent him golden veſſels † to bee ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon alſo he made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan || went forth, and paſſed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria, gathered themſelues vnto him for to helpe him: and when hee came to Aſcalon, they of the citie met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza ſhut him out; wherefore hee laid ſiege vnto it, and burned || the ſuburbs thereof with fire, and ſpoiled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made ſupplication vnto Ionathan, † he made peace with them, and tooke the ſonnes of the chiefe men for hoſtages, and ſent them to Ieruſalem, and paſſed through the countrey vnto Damaſcus.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great power, purpoſing to || remoue him out of the countrey,

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped againſt Bethſura, and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and ſhut it vp:

66 But they deſired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the citie, and ſet a gariſon in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoſte, they pitched at the water of Genneſar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Naſor.

68 And behold, the hoſte of ſtrangers met them in the plaine, who hauing laid men in ambuſh for him in the mountaines, came themſelues ouer againſt him.

69 So when they that lay in ambuſh roſe out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans ſide fled.

70 Inſomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the ſonne of Abſolon, and Iudas the ſonne of Calphi, the captaines of the hoſte.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and caſt earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and ſo they ran away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled ſaw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him purſued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were ſlaine of the heathen that day about three thouſand men, but Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romanes, and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to ſurpriſe Ionathan, flee away for feare. 35 Ionathan fortifieth the caſtles in Iudea, 48 and is ſhut vp by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Ionathan ſaw that the time ſerued him, he choſe certaine men, and ſent them to Rome, for to confirme and renew the friendſhip that they had with them.

2 He ſent letters alſo to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the ſame purpoſe.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and ſaid, Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the people of the Iewes ſent vs vnto you, to the ende you ſhould renewe the friendſhip which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they ſhould bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Ionathan

|| *Or, remoue him from the affaires of the kingdome.*

Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Priest, and the Elders of the nation, and the Priests, and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, send greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past vnto Onias the high Priest from || Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copie hereunder written doeth specifie.

|| *Areus, looke Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.*

8 At which time Onias entreated the Embassadour that was sent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the || league and friendship.

|| *Or, kinred, Ioseph. Ant.*

9 Therefore we also, albeit wee need none of these things, for that we haue the holy bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheless attempted to send vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent vnto vs.

11 We therfore at all times without ceasing both in our feasts, and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the sacrifices which wee offer, and in our praiers, as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selues, we haue had great troubles and warres on euery side, forsomuch as the Kings that are round about vs, haue fought against vs.

14 Howbeit we would not be troublesome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these warres:

15 For we haue helpe from heauen that succoureth vs so as we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cause wee chose Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Iason, and sent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amitie that wee had with them, and the former league.

17 We commaunded them also to goe vnto you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye shall do well to giue vs an answere thereto.

19 And this is the copie of the letters which || Omiares sent:

|| *Reade out of Ioseph which Areus sent to Onias.*

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Priest, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the stocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, you shall doe well to write vnto vs of your † prosperitie.

† *Gr. peace.*

23 Wee doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We doe commaund therefore [our Embassadours] to make report vnto you on this wise.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight against him, with a greater hoste then afore,

25 He remooued from Ierusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gaue them no respit || to enter into his countrey.

|| *Or, to set foot in his country, or, to inuade his country.*

26 Hee sent spies also vnto their tents, who came againe, and told him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night season.

27 Wherefore so soone as the Sunne was down, Ionathan commanded his men to watch and to bee in armes, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: Also he sent forth sentinels round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that Ionathan and his men were ready for battell, they feared and trembled in their hearts, and || they kindled fires in their campe.

|| *Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. they went away.*

29 Howbeit, Ionathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they saw the lights burning.

33 Then Ionathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and smote them, and tooke their spoyles.

† *Ios. Gr. Nabathæans, or Zabadeans.*

32 And remooving thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed thorow all the countrey.

33 Simon also went foorth, and passed thorow the countrey vnto Ascalon, and the holdes there adioyning, from whence he turned aside to Ioppe, and wanne it.

34 For hee had heard that they would deliuer the holde vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore hee set a garison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the wals of Ierusalem higher, and raising a great mount between the towre and the citie, for to separate it from the city, that so it might be alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together, to build vp the citie, || forasmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

|| *Or, according to the Roman reading, and it came neere to the wall of the brooke toward the East.*

38 Simon also set vp Adida in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the King, that hee might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit, hee was afraid that Ionathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him, wherefore he sought a way how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So he remoued, and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meete him with fourtie thousand men, chosen for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Ionathan came with so great a force, he durst not stretch his hand against him,

43 But

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to bee as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan also hee said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with mee to Ptolemais, for I will giue it thee and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for mee, I will returne and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him did as hee bade him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himselfe he retained but three thousand men, of whom he †sent two thousand into Galile, and one thousand went with him.

†Gr. left two thousand in Galile.

48 Now assoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and tooke him, and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an host of footmen, and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together prepared to fight.

51 They therfore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them: For, said they, they haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans roume. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza, and the towre at Hierusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste to inuade the land of Iudea, and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying: Ye your selues know, what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels also, and troubles which we haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from me, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will auenge my nation and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs, of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a loud voice, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walls of Ierusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Ionathan the sonne of Absolom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais, with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in warde.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew, that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, hee sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the kings treasure, || concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

|| Or, for the affaires, or officers that he had, for the necessary vses which he had.

16 Wherefore, now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when he is at liberty he may not reuolt from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit hee perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent he the money, and the children, lest peraduenture he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money, and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So hee sent them the children, and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Ionathan go.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place whereseoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that hee should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsmen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason wherof he came not: So he departed & came into the country of Galaad

23 And when hee came neere to Bascama, hee slew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then

25 Then ſent Simon and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the city of his fathers.

26 And all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon alſo built a monument vpon the ſepulchre of his father and his brethren and raiſed it aloft to the ſight, with hewen ſtone behind and before.

28 Moreouer he ſet vp ſeuen pyramides one againſt another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in theſe he made cunning deuices, about the which he ſet great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour, ſhips carued, that they might be ſeene of all that ſaile on the ſea.

30 This is the ſepulchre which hee made at Modin, and it ſtandeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong King Antiochus, and ſlew him,

32 And he reigned in his ſtead, and crowned himſelfe king of Aſia, and brought a great calamitie vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the ſtrong holds in Iudea, & fenſed them about the high towres, and great walles and gates and barres, and layd vp victuals † therein.

† Gr. in the ſtrong holds.

34 Moreouer Simon choſe men, and ſent to King Demetrius, to the end he ſhould giue the land an immunitie, becauſe † all that Tryphon did, was to ſpoile.

† Gr. All Tryphons doings were robberies.

35 Vnto whom king Demetrius anſwered and wrote after this maner.

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Prieſt, and friend of Kings, as alſo vnto the Elders and nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the ſcarlet robe which ye ſent vnto vs, we haue receiued, and we are ready to make a ſtedfaſt peace with you, yea and to write vnto our officers to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatſoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, ſhall ſtand, and the ſtrong holds which ye haue builded ſhall be your owne.

39 As for any ouerſight or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne-taxe alſo which yee owe vs, if there were any other tribute payd in Ieruſalem, it ſhall no more be payd.

40 And looke who are meete among you to be in our court, let them be inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Iſrael, in the hundred and ſeuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Iſrael began to write in their inſtruments, and contracts, in the firſt yeere of Simon the high Prieſt, the gouernour, and leader of the Iewes.

43 In thoſe dayes Simon camped againſt Gaza, and beſieged it round about; he made alſo an engine of warre, and ſet it by the city, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the Engine leapt into the city, whereupon there was a great vproare in the city.

45 Inſomuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, and cried with a lowd voyce, beſeeching Simon † to grant them peace.

† Gr. to giue them his right hand.

46 And they ſaid, Deale not with vs according to our wickedneſſe, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeaſed towards them, and fought no more againſt them, but put them out of the citie, and cleanſed the houſes wherein the idoles were: and ſo entred into it, with Songs, and thankeſgiuing.

48 Yea, hee put all vncleanneſſe out of it, and placed ſuch men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it ſtronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himſelfe.

49 They alſo of the towre in Ieruſalem were kept ſo ſtrait, that they could neither come foorth, nor goe into the countrey, nor buy, nor ſell, wherefore they were in great diſtreſſe for want of victuals, and a great number of them periſhed through famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beſeeching him || to be at one with them, which thing hee granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleanſed the towre from pollutions:

|| Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the hundreth ſeuenty and one yeere, with thankſgiuing, and branches of palme trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with viols and hymnes, and ſongs: becauſe there was deſtroyed a great enemy out of Iſrael.

52 He ordained alſo that that day ſhould be kept euery yeere with gladneſſe. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the towre hee made ſtronger then it was, and there hee dwelt himſelfe with his company.

53 And when Simon ſaw that Iohn his ſonne was a valiant man, he made him captaine of all the hoſts and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the King of Perſia 4 The good deeds of Simon to his countrey. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romans renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his actes is ſet vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yeere, king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight againſt Tryphon.

2 But when Arſaces the King of Perſia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he ſent one of his Princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went and ſmote the hoſte of Demetrius, and tooke him and brought him to Arſaces, by whom he was put in ward

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he ſought the good of his Nation, in ſuch wiſe, as that euermore his authority and honour pleaſed them well.

5 And

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) so in this, that he tooke Ioppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the Iles of the sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara and Bethsura, and the towre, out of the which hee tooke all vncleanesse, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streetes, communing together of || good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

|| Or, the wealth of the land.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all maner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowmed vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy:

12 For *euery man sate vnder his Vine, and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them:

*1. King. 4. 25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselues were ouerthrowen in those dayes.

14 Moreouer, hee strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law hee searched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked person, he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta that Ionathan was dead, they were very sorry.

17 But assoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made hie Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ierusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the citie, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders and Priests, and residue of the people of the Iewes, our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Embassadors that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore we were glad of their comming,

22 And did register the things that they spake, in the counsell of the people, in this maner: Numenius sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Iason, the Iewes Embassadours, came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copy of their embassage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore we haue written a copy thereof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thankes shall we giue to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father, haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their libertie.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the high Priest,

28 At || Saramel in the great Congregation of the Priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were these things notified vnto vs:

|| Or, Ierusalem peraduenture, by corruption and transposition of letters, or as some thinke, the common hall where they met to consult of matters of estate.

29 Forsomuch as oftentimes there haue been warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias of the posteritie of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieopardie, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan hauing gathered his nation together, and beene their high Priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their countrey, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, & fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed || the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

|| Or, the men of warre.

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea, together with Bethsura that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the ||armour of the enemies had bene before, but hee set a garison of Iewes there.

|| Or, weapons.

34 Moreouer, he fortified Ioppe which lieth vpon the Sea, and || Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

|| Or, Gath.

35 The people therefore seeing the actes of Simon, and to what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Priest, because hee had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which hee kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they also that were in the citie of Dauid in Ierusalem, who had made themselues a towre, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt || in the holy place.

|| Or, vnto religion.

37 But hee placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safetie of the countrey, and the citie, and raised vp the wals of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius alſo confirmed him in the high Prieſthood, according to thoſe things,

39 And made him one of his freinds, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard ſay, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends, and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the Embaſſadours of Simon honourably:

41 Alſo that the Iewes and Prieſts were well pleaſed that Simon ſhould be their gouernour, and high Prieſt for euer, vntill there ſhould ariſe a faithfull Prophet.

42 Moreouer, that he ſhould bee their captaine, and ſhould take charge of the Sanctuary, to ſet them ouer their works, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortreſſes, that (I ſay) he ſhould take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Beſides this, that he ſhould be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings of the countrey ſhould bee made in his name, and that hee ſhould be clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Alſo that it ſhould bee lawfull for none of the people or Prieſts, to breake any of theſe things, or to gainſay his words, or to gather an aſſembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whoſoeuer ſhould doe otherwiſe, or break any of theſe things, he ſhould be puniſhed.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath bene ſaid.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleaſed to be high Prieſt, and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes, and Prieſts, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing ſhould bee put in tables of braſſe, and that they ſhould be ſet vp within the compaſſe of the Sanctuary in a conſpicuous place.

49 Alſo that the copies thereof ſhould bee layd vp in the Treaſury, to the end that Simon and his ſonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus asketh leaue to paſſe thorow Iudea, and graunteth great honours to Simon and the Iewes. 16 The Romanes write to diuers kings and nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, 38 and ſendeth ſome to annoy Iudea.

MOreouer, Antiochus ſonne of Demetrius the king, ſent letters from the Iſles of the ſea, vnto Simon the Prieſt, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were theſe: King Antiochus, to Simon the hie Prieſt, and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting,

3 Foraſmuch as certaine peſtilent men haue vſurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpoſe is to challenge it againe, that I may reſtore it to the old eſtate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forreine ſouldiers together, and prepareſt ſhips of warre,

4 My meaning alſo being to go thorow the countrey, that I may bee auenged of them that haue deſtroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome deſolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee, all the oblations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatſoeuer gifts beſides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue alſo to coine money for thy countrey with thine owne ſtampe.

7 And as concerning Ieruſalem, and the Sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou haſt made, and fortreſſes that thou haſt built, and keepeſt in thy hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or ſhall be owing to the king, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when wee haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy Temple with great honour, ſo that your honour ſhall be knowen throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threeſcore and fourteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, ſo that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being purſued by King Antiochus, hee fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the Sea ſide.

12 For he ſaw, that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forſaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus againſt Dora, hauing with him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of war, and eight thouſand horſemen.

14 And when he had compaſſed the City round about, and ioyned ſhips cloſe to the towne on the Sea ſide, he vexed the City by land, and by Sea, neither ſuffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane ſeaſon came Numenius, and his company from Rome hauing letters to the Kings and countreis, wherein were written theſe things.

16 Lucius, Conſul of the Romanes, vnto King Ptolomee greeting.

17 The Iewes Embaſſadors our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendſhip and league, being ſent from Simon the high Prieſt, & from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a ſhield of gold, of a thouſand pound:

19 We thought it good therefore, to write vnto the Kings and countreys, that they ſhould doe them no harme, nor fight againſt them, their Cities, or countreys, nor yet ayd their enemies againſt them.

20 It ſeemed alſo good to vs, to receiue the ſhield of them.

21 If therefore there be any peſtilent fellowes, that haue fled from their country vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Prieſt, that he may puniſh them according to their owne Law,

22 The ſame thing wrote hee likewiſe vnto Demetrius the King, and Attalus, to || Ariarathes, and Arſaces, || Or, Arabia.

23 And

23 And to all the countreys, and to || Sampſames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnaſſus, and Rhodus, and || Phaſelis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortyna, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high Prieſt.

25 So Antiochus the king camped againſt Dora, the ſecond day, † aſſaulting it continually, and making engines, by which meanes he ſhut vp Tryphon, that he could neither goe out nor in.

26 At that time Simon ſent him two thouſand choſen men to ayde him: ſiluer alſo and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuertheleſſe, hee would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which he had made with him afore, and became ſtrange vnto him.

28 Furthermore he ſent vnto him Athenobius one of his friends to commune with him and ſay: You withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ieruſalem, which are cities of my Realme.

29 The borders thereof ye haue waſted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which yee haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof yee haue gotten dominion || without the borders of Iudea.

31 Or elſe giue mee for them fiue hundred talents of ſiluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and || fight againſt you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ieruſalem, and when he ſaw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and ſiluer plate, and his great attendance, he was aſtoniſhed, and told him the kings meſſage.

33 Then anſwered Simon, and ſayd vnto him, Wee haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which apperteineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in poſſeſſion a certaine time.

34 Wherefore we hauing opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demaundeſt Ioppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius anſwered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of theſe ſpeaches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had ſeene: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ſhip vnto Orthoſias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the ſea coaſt, and gaue him an hoſte of footmen and horſemen,

39 And commanded him to remooue his hoſte toward Iudea: alſo he commaunded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to warre againſt the people, but as for the King [himſelfe] he purſued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people priſoners, and ſlay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, hee ſet horſemen there, and an hoſte [of footmen] to the ende that iſſuing out, they might make out-roads vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the King had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile againſt the forces ſent by Antiochus. 11 The captaine of Iericho inuiteth Simon and two of his ſonnes into his caſtle, and there treacherouſly murdereth them. 19 Iohn is ſought for, 22 and eſcapeth, and killeth thoſe that ſought for him.

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldeſt ſonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and ſaid vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael, and things haue proſpered ſo well in our hands, that wee haue deliuered Iſrael oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a ſufficient age: Be ye in ſtead of mee, and my brother, and goe and fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So he choſe out of the countrey twentie thouſand men of warre with horſemen, who went out againſt Cendebeus, and reſted that night at Modin.

5 And when as they roſe in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold, a mightie great hoſte both of footmen, and horſemen, came againſt them: Howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched ouer againſt them, and when he ſaw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water brooke, he went firſt ouer himſelfe, and then the men ſeeing him, paſſed through after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and ſet the horſemen in the midſt of the footmen: for the enemies horſes were very many.

8 Then ſounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoſte were put to flight, ſo that many of them were ſlaine, and the remnant gate them to the ſtrong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: But Iohn ſtill followed after them, vntill hee came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 || So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: So that there were ſlaine of them about two thouſand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Ierieho was

|| Or, Sampſames.

|| Or, Baſilis.

† pringing his ſoun to it.

|| Or, expect the matter, &c.

|| Or, ſolde you in fight.

|| Or, which when he had ſet fire, they fled vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, and there were ſlaine, &c.

Ptolomeus the houſe of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of ſiluer and gold.

12 For he was the hie Prieſts ſonne in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, he thought to get the countrey to himſelfe, and thereupon conſulted deceitfully againſt Simon and his ſonnes, to deſtroy them.

14 Now Simon was viſiting the Cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came downe himſelfe to Iericho with his ſonnes, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundreth threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the ſon of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a litle hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his ſonnes had drunke largely, Ptolome and his men roſe vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banquetting place, and ſlew him and his two ſonnes, and certaine of his ſeruants.

17 In which doing, he committed a great treachery, and recompenſed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolome wrote theſe things, and ſent to the King, that he ſhould ſend him an hoſte to aide him, and he would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 He ſent others alſo to Gazara to kill Iohn, and vnto the † tribunes he ſent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them ſiluer, and gold, and rewards. † Gr. captaines of thouſands.

20 And others he ſent to take Ieruſalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were ſlaine, and [quoth he] Ptolome hath ſent to ſlay thee alſo.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was ſore aſtoniſhed: So he layd hands on them that were come to deſtroy him, and ſlew them, for he knew that they ſought to make him away.

23 As concerning the reſt of the acts of Iohn, and his warres and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walles which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, theſe are written in the Chronicles of his Prieſthood, from the time he was made high Prieſt after his father.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF the MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

1 *A letter of the Iewes from Ieruſalem to them of Egypt to thanke God for the death of Antiochus.* 19 *Of the fire that was hid in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Neemias.*

THe brethren the Iewes that be at Ieruſalem, and in the land of Iudea, wiſh vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that he made with Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, his faithfull ſeruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to ſerue him, and to doe his will, with a good courage, and a willing minde:

4 And open your hearts in his Law and Commandements, and ſend you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and bee at one with you, and neuer forſake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threeſcore and ninth yeere, wee the Iewes wrote vnto you, in the extremity of trouble, that came vpon vs in thoſe yeeres, from the time that Iaſon and his company reuolted from the holy land, and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and ſhed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered alſo ſacrifices, and fine flowre, and lighted the lampes, and ſet forth the loaues.

9 And now ſee that ye keepe the feaſt of * Tabernacles in the moneth Caſleu. *Leuit. 23. 34.

10 In the hundreth, foureſcore, and eight yeere, the people that were at Ieruſalem, and in Iudea, and the counſell, and Iudas, ſent greeting and health vnto Ariſtobulus, King Ptolomeus maſter, who was of the ſtocke of the anointed Prieſts, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Inſomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing bene in battell againſt a King.

12 For he caſt them out that fought within the holy City.

13 For when the leader was come into Perſia, and the army with him that ſeemed inuincible, they were ſlaine in the temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas prieſts.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the prieſts of Nanea had ſet foorth, and hee was entred with a ſmall company into the compaſſe of the temple, they ſhut the temple aſſoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuy doore of the roofe, they threw ſtones like thunderbolts, and ſtroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, ſmote

ſmot off their heads,and caſt them to thoſe that were without.

17 Bleſſed bee our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purpoſed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth *Caſleu, we thought it neceſſary to certifie you therof, that ye alſo might keepe it, as the [feaſt] of the Tabernacles, not of the fire [which was giuen] when Neemias offered ſacrifice, after he had builded the Temple, and the Altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Perſia, the Prieſts that were then deuout, tooke the fire off the Altar priuily, and hid it in a hollowe place of a pit without water, where they kept it ſure, ſo that the place was vnknowen to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleaſed God, Neemias being ſent from the king of Perſia, did ſend of the poſterity of thoſe Prieſts that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs they found no fire, but thicke water,

21 Then commaunded he them to drawe it vp, and to bring it: and when the ſacrifices were layd on, Neemias commaunded the Prieſts to ſprinkle the wood, and the things layd thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne ſhone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, ſo that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Prieſts made a prayer whileſt the ſacrifice was conſuming, [I ſay] both the prieſts, and al the reſt, Ionathan beginning, and the reſt anſwering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this maner, O Lord, Lord God, Creatour of al things, who art fearefull, and ſtrong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely, and gracious King,

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely iuſt, Almighty and euerlaſting, thou that deliuereſt Iſrael from all trouble, and didſt chooſe the fathers, and ſanctifie them:

26 Receiue the ſacrifice for thy whole people Iſrael, and preſerue thine owne portion, and ſanctifie it.

27 Gather thoſe together that are ſcattered from vs, deliuer them that ſerue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are deſpiſed and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Puniſh them that oppreſſe vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moyſes hath ſpoken.

30 And the Prieſts ſung Pſalmes of thankeſgiuing.

31 Now when the ſacrifice was conſumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left to be powred on the great ſtones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was conſumed by the light that ſhined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the King of Perſia, that in the place, where the Prieſtes that were ledde away, had hidde the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the ſacrifices therewith.

‖ *Or, Nehe. his companie.*

34 Then the king incloſing the place, made it holy after he had tried the matter.

35 And the king tooke many gifts, and beſtowed thereof, on thoſe who he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to ſay as a cleanſing: but many men call it Nephi.

*Leuit. 23. numb. 29.

CHAP. II.

1 What Ieremie the Prophet did. 5 How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar. 13 What Neemias, and Iudas wrote. 20 What Iaſon wrote in fiue bookes, 25 and how thoſe were abridged by the Author of this booke.

IT is alſo found in the records, that Ieremie the Prophet, commanded them that were caried away, to take of the fire as it hath bene ſignified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Law, charged them not to forget the Commandements of the Lord, and that they ſhould not erre in their mindes, when they ſee images of ſiluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other ſuch ſpeeches exhorted he them, that the Law ſhould not depart from their hearts.

4 It was alſo contained in the ſame writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle, and the Arke to goe with him, as he went forth into the mountaine, where Moyſes climed vp, and ſaw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremie came thither, he found an hollow caue wherein hee layd the Tabernacle, and the Arke, and the Altar of incenſe, and ſo ſtopped the doore.

6 And ſome of thoſe that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Ieremy perceiued, he blamed them, ſaying, As for that place, it ſhall be vnknowen vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then ſhall the Lord ſhew them theſe things, and the glory of the Lord ſhall appeare, and the cloud alſo as it was ſhewed vnder Moyſes, and as when Solomon deſired that the place might be honourably ſanctified.

9 It was alſo declared that hee being wiſe, offered the ſacrifice of dedication, and of the finiſhing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyſes prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the ſacrifices: euen ſo prayed Solomon alſo, and the fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offrings.

11 And Moyſes ſaid, becauſe the ſinne offring was not to be eaten, it was conſumed.

12 So Solomon kept thoſe eight dayes.

13 The ſame things alſo were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how hee founding a library, gathered together the acts of the kings, and the Prophets, and

of Dauid, and the Epiſtles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner alſo, Iudas gathered together all thoſe things that were loſt, by reaſon of the warre wee had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if ye haue need thereof, ſend ſome to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and ye ſhall doe well if ye keepe the ſame dayes.

† *Gr. now God it is that ſaued all his people, and rendred the heritage, and the kingdome, and the Prieſthood, and the Sanctuary, as he promiſed in the Law. For we hope in God that he will ſhortly, &c.*

17 †We hope alſo that the God, that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the prieſthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 As he promiſed in the Law, will ſhortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for hee hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the Altar,

20 And the warres againſt Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his ſonne,

21 And the manifeſt ſignes that came from heauen, vnto thoſe that behaued themſelues manfully to their honour for Iudaiſme: ſo that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chaſed barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the Citie, & vpheld the Lawes, which were going down, the Lord beeing gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All theſe things (I ſay) being declared by Iaſon of Cyrene in fiue bookes, we will aſſay to abridge in one volume.

24 For conſidering the infinite number, and the difficulty, which they finde that deſire to looke into the narrations of the ſtory, for the varietie of the matter,

25 We haue beene carefull, that they that will read might haue delight, and that they that are deſirous to commit to memory, might haue eaſe, and that all, into whoſe handes it comes might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not eaſie, but a matter of ſweat, and watching.

‖ *Or, to deſerue well of many.*

27 Euen as it is no eaſe vnto him, that prepareth a banquet, and ſeeketh the benefite of others: yet ‖ for the pleaſuring of many wee will vndertake gladly this great paines:

28 Leauing to the author the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the maſter builder of a new houſe, muſt care for the whole building: but hee that vndertaketh to ſet it out, and paint it, muſt ſeeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen ſo I thinke it is with vs.

30 To ſtand vpon euery point, and go ouer things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the firſt author of the ſtory.

31 But to vſe breuity, and auoyd much labouring of the worke, is to bee granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the ſtory: onely adding thus much to that which hath beene ſaid, That it is a fooliſh thing to make a long prologue, and to be ſhort in the ſtory it ſelfe.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the honour done to the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles.* 4 *Simon vttereth what treaſures are in the Temple* 7 *Heliodorus is ſent to take them away.* 24 *Hee is ſtricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.*

NOw when the holy citie was inhabited with all peace, and the Lawes were kept very well, becauſe of the godlineſſe of Onias the high Prieſt, and his hatred of wickednes,

2 It came to paſſe that euen the kings themſelues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their beſt gifts;

3 Inſomuch that Seleucus king of Aſia, of his owne reuenues, bare all the coſtes belonging to the ſeruice of the ſacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Prieſt about diſorder in the citie.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, hee gate him to Apollonius the ſonne of Thraſeas, who then was gouernour of Coeloſyria, and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treaſurie in Ieruſalem was full of infinite ſummes of money, ſo that the multitude of their riches which did not perteine to the account of the ſacrifices, was innumerable, and it was poſſible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had ſhewed him of the money, whereof he was told, the king choſe out Heliodorus his treaſurer, and ſent him with a commandement, to bring him the foreſaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney, vnder a colour of viſiting the cities of Coeloſyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpoſe.

9 And when hee was come to Ieruſalem, and had beene courteouſly receiued of the high Prieſt of the citie, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if theſe things were ſo indeed.

10 Then the high Prieſt told him that there was ſuch money layde vp for the reliefe of widowes and fatherleſſe children.

11 And that ſome of it belonged to Hircanus, ſonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not as that wicked Simon had miſinformed: the ſumme whereof in all was foure hundred talents of ſiluer, and two hundred of gold.

12 And that it was altogether impoſſible that ſuch wrong ſhould bee done vnto them, that had committed it to the holineſſe of the place, and to the maieſtie and inuiolable ſanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus, becauſe of the kings com-

commandement giuen him, ſaid, That in any wiſe it muſt be brought into the kings treaſurie.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred into order this matter, wherefore, there was no ſmall agonie throughout the whole citie.

15 But the Prieſts proſtrating themſelues before the Altar in their Prieſts Veſtments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Lawe concerning things giuen to bee kept, that they ſhould ſafely be preſerued for ſuch as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then who ſo had looked the high Prieſt in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agony of his mind:

17 For the man was ſo compaſſed with feare, and horror of the body, that it was manifeſt to them that looked vpon him, what ſorrow hee had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houſes || to the generall Supplication, becauſe the place was like to come into contempt.

19 And the women girt with ſackcloth vnder their breaſts, abounded in the ſtreets, and the virgins that were kept in, ran ſome to the gates, and ſome to the wals, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made ſupplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to ſee the falling downe of the multitude of all ſorts, and the † feare of the high Prieſt, beeing in ſuch an agonie.

22 They then called vpon the Almightie Lord, to keepe the things committed of truſt, ſafe and ſure, for thoſe that had committed them.

23 Neuertheleſſe Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as hee was there preſent himſelfe with his guard about the treaſury, the || Lord of ſpirits, and the Prince of all power cauſed a great apparition, ſo that all that preſumed to come in with him, were aſtoniſhed at the power of God, and fainted, and were ſore afraide.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horſe, with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and hee ranne fiercely, and ſmote at Heliodorus with his fore-feete, and it ſeemed that hee that ſate vpon the horſe, had complete harneſſe of gold.

26 Moreouer, two other young men appeared before him, notable in ſtrength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparell, who ſtood by him on either ſide, and ſcourged him continually, and gaue him many ſore ſtripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell ſuddenly vnto the ground, and was compaſſed with great darkeneſſe: but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the ſaid treaſurie, they caried out, being vnable to helpe himſelfe with his weapons: and manifeſtly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was caſt downe, & lay ſpeechleſſe without al hope of life.

30 But they praiſed the Lord that had miraculouſly honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was ful of feare and trouble, when the Almightie Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladneſſe.

31 Then ſtraightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that hee would call vpon the moſt High to graunt him his life, who lay readie to giue vp the ghoſt.

32 So the high Prieſt ſuſpecting leſt the king ſhould miſ-conceiue that ſome treacherie had beene done to Heliodorus, by the Iewes, offered a ſacrifice for the health of the man.

35 Now as the high Prieſt was making an attonement, the ſame young men, in the ſame clothing, appeared and ſtood beſide Heliodorus, ſaying, Giue Onias the high Prieſt great thanks, inſomuch as for his ſake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And ſeeing that thou haſt beene ſcourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mightie power of God: and when they had ſpoken theſe wordes, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had ſaued his life, and ſaluted Onias, returned with his hoſte to the king.

36 Then teſtified he to all men, the workes of the great God, which he had ſeene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be ſent yet once againe to Ieruſalem, he ſaid,

38 If thou haſt any enemie or traitour, ſend him thither, & thou ſhalt receiue him welſcourged, if he eſcape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an eſpeciall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and deſtroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treaſurie, fell out on this ſort.

|| Or, to make general ſupplication.

† Or, ſcare.

|| Or, Lord of ſpirits.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon ſlandereth Onias. 7 Iaſon by corrupting the king obteineth the office of the high Prieſt. 24 Menelaus getteth the ſame from Iaſon by the like corruption. 24 Andronicus traiterouſly murthereth Onias. 36 The king being informed thereof, cauſeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickedneſſe of Lyſimachus, by the inſtigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom weſpake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, ſlandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of theſe euils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitor, that had deſerued well of the citie, and tendred his owne nation, and was ſo zealous of the lawes.

3 But when their hatred went ſo farre, that by one of Simons faction, murthers were committed,

4 Onias

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to bee an accuſer of his countreymen, but ſeeking the good of all, both publike and priuate.

6 For he ſaw that it was impoſſible, that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnleſſe the king did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iaſon the brother of Onias laboured vnder hand to be high Prieſt,

8 Promiſing vnto the king by interceſſion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſiluer, and of another reuenew, eightie talents:

9 Beſides this, hee promiſed to aſſigne an hundred and fiftie more, if hee might haue licence to ſet him vp a place for exerciſe, and for the training vp of youth in the faſhions of the heathen, and to write them of Ieruſalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, hee forthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekiſh faſhion.

11 And the royall priuiledges graunted of ſpeciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went Embaſſadour to Rome for amitie and ayd, he tooke away, and putting downe the gouernements which were according to the Law, he brought vp new cuſtomes againſt the Law.

12 For hee built gladly a place of exerciſe vnder the towre it ſelfe, and brought the chiefe yong men vnder his ſubiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now ſuch was the height of Greeke faſhions, and increaſe of heathenish maners, through the exceeding prophaneneſſe of Iaſon that vngodly wretch, and not high Prieſt:

14 That the Prieſts had no courage to ſerue any more at the altar, but deſpiſing the Temple, and neglecting the ſacrifices, haſtened to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exerciſe, after the game of || Diſcus called them forth.

15 Not ſetting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians beſt of all.

16 By reaſon whereof ſore calamitie came vpon them: for they had them to bee their enemies and auengers, whoſe cuſtome they followed ſo earneſtly, and vnto whom they deſired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly againſt the Lawes of God, but the time following ſhall declare theſe things.

18 Now when the game that was vſed euery fift yeere was kept at Tyrus, the king being preſent,

19 This vngracious Iaſon ſent † ſpecial meſſengers from Ieruſalem, who were Antiochians, to cary three hundred drachmes of ſiluer to the ſacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to beſtow vpon the ſacrifice, becauſe it was not conuenient, but to be reſerued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the ſender, was appointed to Hercules ſacrifice, but becauſe of the bearers thereof it was employed to the making of gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the ſonne of Manaſtheus was ſent vnto Egypt, for the || *coronation* of king Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderſtanding him not to be well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne ſafetie: whereupon he came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ieruſalem.

22 Where hee was honourably receiued of Iaſon, and of the citie, and was brought in with torchlight, and with great ſhoutings: and ſo afterward went with his hoſte vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeere afterward, Iaſon ſent Menelaus the foreſaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the king, and to put him in mind of certaine neceſſary matters.

24 But hee being brought to the preſence of the king, when hee had magnified him for the glorious appearance of his power, got the Prieſthood to himſelfe, offering more then Iaſon by three hundred talents of ſiluer.

25 So hee came with the kings Mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high Prieſthood, but hauing the furie of a cruell tyrant, and the rage of a ſauage beaſt.

26 Then Iaſon, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for the money that he had promiſed vnto the king, hee tooke no good order for it, albeit Soſtratus the ruler of the caſtle required it.

28 For vnto him apperteined the gathering of the cuſtomes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lyſimachus in his ſtead in the Prieſthood, & Soſtratus left Crates, who was gouernor of the Cyprians.

30 While thoſe things were in doing, they of Tharſus and Mallos made inſurrection, becauſe they were giuen to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haſte to appeaſe matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authoritie, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus ſuppoſing that hee had gotten a conuenient time, ſtole certaine veſſels of gold, out of the Temple, and gaue ſome of them to Andronicus, and ſome hee ſold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a ſuretie, he reproued him, and withdrew himſelfe into a Sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perſwaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceite, gaue him his right hand with oathes, and though hee were ſuſpected (by him) yet perſwaded hee him to come forth of

|| *Or, the Diſcus which was a ſtone with an hole in the midſt.*

† *Gre. who were religious embaſſadors.*

|| *Or, entring.*

of the Sanctuary: whom forthwith he ſhut vp without regard of iuſtice.

35 For the which cauſe, not onely the Iewes, but many alſo of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniuſt murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes, that abhorred the fact alſo, complained becauſe Onias was ſlaine without a cauſe.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily ſorrie, and mooued to pitie, and wept, becauſe of the ſober and modeſt behauiour of him that was dead:

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole citie vnto that very place, where hee had committed impiety againſt Onias, there ſlew he the curſed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his puniſhment, as he had deſerued.

39 Now when many ſacriledges had been committed in the citie by Lyſimachus, with the conſent of Menelaus, and the bruite thereof was ſpread abroad, the multitude gathered themſelues together againſt Lyſimachus, many veſſels of golde being already caried away.

40 Whereupon the common people riſing, and being filled with rage, Lyſimachus armed about three thouſand men, and beganne firſt to offer violence on || Auranus, beeing the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, and no leſſe in folly.

|| Or, tyrannus.

41 They then ſeeing the attempt of Lyſimachus, ſome of them caught ſtones, ſome clubs, others taking handfuls of duſt, that was next at hand, caſt them altogether vpon Lyſimachus, and thoſe that ſet vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and ſome they ſtroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the church-robber himſelfe, him they killed beſides the treaſurie.

43 Of theſe matters therefore there was an accuſation laid againſt Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were ſent from the Senate, pleaded the cauſe before him:

45 But Menelaus being now conuicted, promiſed Ptolomee the ſonne of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the King aſide into a certaine gallerie, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another mind;

47 Inſomuch that hee diſcharged Menelaus from the accuſations, who notwithſtanding was cauſe of all the miſchiefe: and thoſe poore men, who if they had told their cauſe, yea, before the Scythians, ſhould haue beene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy veſſels, did ſoone ſuffer vniuſt puniſhment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus moued with hatred of that wicked deed, cauſed them to be honourably buried.

50 And ſo through the couetouſneſſe of them that were in power, Menelaus remained ſtill in authority, increaſing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 Of the ſignes and tokens ſeene in Ieruſalem. 6 Of the end and wickedneſſe of Iaſon. 11 The purſuit of Antiochus againſt the Iewes, 15 The ſpoiling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wilderneſſe.

ABout the ſame time Antiochus prepared his ſecond voyage into Egypt.

2 And then it happened, that through all the citie, for the ſpace almoſt of fourtie dayes, there were ſeene horſemen running in the ayre, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of ſouldiers,

3 And troupes of horſemen in aray, encountring, and running one againſt another with ſhaking of ſhields, and multitude of ||pikes, and drawing of ſwords, and caſting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harneſſe of all ſorts.

|| Or, ſlaues.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a falſe rumour, as though Antiochus had beene dead, Iaſon tooke at the leaſt a thouſand men, and ſuddenly made an aſſault vpon the city, and they that were vpon the walles, being put backe, and the citie at length taken, Menelaus fled into the caſtle:

6 But Iaſon ſlew his owne citizens without mercy, (not conſidering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would bee a moſt vnhappie day for him: but thinking *they had beene his enemies*, and not his countreymen, whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit, for all this he obteined not the principalitie, but at the laſt receiued ſhame for the reward of his treaſon, and fled againe into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an vnhappie returne, being accuſed before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from citie to citie, purſued of all men, hated as a forſaker of the lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open ||enemie of his countrey, and countreymen, hee was caſt out into Egypt.

|| Or, executioner.

9 Thus hee that had driuen many out of their countrey, periſhed in a ſtrange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to find ſuccour by reaſon of his kinred.

10 And he that had caſt out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any ſolemne funerals at all, nor ſepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, he thought that Iudea had reuolted, whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious mind, he tooke the city by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to ſpare ſuch as they met, and to ſlay ſuch as went vp vpon the houſes.

13 Thus

13 Thus there was killing of yong and old, making away of men, women, and children, ſlaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were deſtroyed within the ſpace of three whole dayes, foureſcore thouſand, whereof fourty thouſand were ſlaine in the conflict; and no fewer ſolde, then ſlaine.

15 Yet was hee not content with this, but perſumed to goe into the moſt holy Temple of al the world: Menelaus a traitour to the Lawes, and to his owne countrey, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy veſſels with polluted hands, and with prophane hands, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings, to the agumentation and glory and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And ſo haughtie was Antiochus in mind, that he conſidered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the ſinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many ſinnes, this man as ſoone as he had come, had forthwith bin ſcourged & put backe from his preſumption, as Heliodorus was, who Seleucus the king ſent to view the treaſury

19 Neuertheleſſe, God did not chooſe the people for the places ſake, but the place for the peoples ſake.

20 And therefore the place it ſelfe that was partaker with them of the aduerſities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits ſent from the Lord: and as it was forſaken in the wrath of the Almightie, ſo againe the great Lord beeing reconciled, it was ſet vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the Temple, a thouſand and eight hundred talents, hee departed in all haſte into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the ſea paſſable by foote: ſuch was the haughtineſſe of his mind.

22 And he left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ieruſalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then hee that ſet him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and beſides, Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt, bare an heauie hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious mind againſt his countrey men the Iewes.

24 He ſent alſo that deteſtable ringleader Apollonius, with an armie of two and twentie thouſand, commanding him to ſlay al thoſe that were in their beſt age, and to ſell the women and the yonger ſort:

25 Who comming to Ieruſalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, hee commaunded his men to arme themſelues.

26 And ſo he ſlew all them that were gone to the celebration of the Sabbath, and running through the citie with weapons, ſlew great multitudes.

† Gr. who was the tenth.

27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himſelfe into the wildernes, and liued in the mountaines after the maner of beaſts, with his company, who fed on herbes continually, leſt they ſhould be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Cruelty vpon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.

NOt long after this, the king ſent an olde man of || Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the lawes of God:

|| Antioch: the Latine interpreters.

2 And to pollute alſo the Temple in Ieruſalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olimpius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of ſtrangers, as they || did deſire that dwelt in the place.

|| Or of Ioſh. 12. cap. 7. or, as they vſe.

3 The comming in of this miſchiefe was ſore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar alſo was filled with profane things, which the Lord forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath daies, or ancient feaſtes, or to profeſſe himſelfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eat of the ſacrifices; and when the Feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to go in proceſſion to Bacchus, carying Iuie.

8 Moreouer, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolomee, againſt the Iewes, that they ſhould obſerue the ſame faſhions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices.

† Gr. Gentiles.

9 And whoſo would not conforme themſelues to the maners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſery.

10 For there were two women brought who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breaſtes, they caſt them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had runne together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day ſecretly, being diſcouered to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to helpe themſelues, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that reade this booke, that they be not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they iudge thoſe puniſhments not to be for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnes, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but forthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord

Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they be come to the fulnesse of their sinnes, so dealeth he with vs,

15 Lest that beeing come to the height of sinne, afterwards hee should take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercie from vs: and though he punish with aduersity yet doeth he neuer forsake his people.

17 But let this that we haue spoken be for a warning vnto vs: and now will wee come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth and to eate swines flesh.

19 But he chusing rather to die gloriously, then to liue stained with such an abomination, spit it foorth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behoued them to come, that are resolute to stand out against such things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his owne prouision, such as was lawfull for him to vse, and make as if he did eate of the flesh, taken from the sacrifice commanded by the king,

22 That in so doing he might bee deliuered from death, and from the olde friendship with them, find fauour.

23 But hee began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his most honest education from a childe, or rather the holy lawe made, and giuen by God: therefore he answered accordingly, and willed them straightwayes to send him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, said he, in in any wise to dissemble, whereby many yong persons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourescore yeeres olde and tenne, were now gone to a strange religion,

25 And so they through mine hypocrysie, and desire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, should bee deceiued by mee, and I get a staine to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should be deliuered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almightie, neither a liue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will shew my selfe such an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to such as be young, to die willingly, and couragiously, for the honourable and holy lawes: and when hee had said these words, immediatly he went to the torment.

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, because the foresaid speeches proceeded as they thought, from a || desperat mind.

30 But when he was ready to die with stripes, he groned, and said, It is manifest vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I [now] endure sore paines in body, by beeing beaten: but in soule am well content to suffer these things, because I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancie and cruell death of seuen brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eate swines flesh at the Kings commandement.

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the King against the lawe to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips.

2 But one of them that spake first said thus: What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? wee are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pannes and caldorons to be made hote.

4 Which forthwith beeing heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in al his members, he commanded him beeing yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to bee fried in the panne: and as the vapour of the panne was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in truth hath comfort in vs, as * Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces declared, saying, And he shall be comforted in his seruants. * Deut. 32. 36

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eate before thou bee punished throughout euery member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language and said, No. Wherefore hee also receiued the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, he said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life, but the King of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue died for his lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stocke, and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said couragiously, These I had from heauen, and for his lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the King, and they that were with him marueiled at the yong mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now

13 Now when this man was dead alſo, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when hee was readie to die, hee ſayd thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raiſed vp againe by him: as for thee thou ſhalt haue no reſurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift alſo, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the king and ſaid, Thou haſt power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doeſt what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forſaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how hee will torment thee, and thy ſeed.

18 After him alſo they brought the ſixt, who being ready to die, ſaid, Be not deceiued without cauſe: for wee ſuffer theſe things for our ſelues, hauing ſinned againſt our God. Therfore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou that takeſt in hand to ſtriue againſt God, that thou ſhalt eſcape vnpuniſhed.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memorie: for when ſhee ſawe her ſeuen ſonnes ſlaine within the ſpace of one day, ſhee bare it with a good courage, becauſe of the hope that ſhee had in the Lord.

21 Yea ſhee exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with couragious ſpirits, and ſtirring vp her womaniſh thoughts, with a manly ſtomacke, ſhe ſaid vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtleſſe the Creatour of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginnig of all things, will alſo of his owne mercie giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne ſelues for his Lawes ſake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himſelfe deſpiſed, & ſuſpecting it to be a reprochful ſpeech, whiles the yongeſt was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but alſo aſſured him with oathes, that hee would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if hee would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and that alſo he would take him for his friend, and truſt him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no caſe hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that ſhee would counſell the yong man to ſaue his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, ſhee promiſed him that ſhee would counſell her ſonne.

27 But ſhee bowing her ſelfe toward him, laughing the cruel tyrant to ſcorne, ſpake in her countrey language on this maner; O my ſonne, haue pitie vpon me that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee ſucke three yeeres, and nouriſhed thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beſeech thee, my ſonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and conſider that God made them of things that were not, and ſo was mankind made likewiſe;

29 Feare not this tormentour, but beeing worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles ſhe was yet ſpeaking theſe words, the yong man ſaid, Whom waite ye for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the law that was giuen vnto our fathers, by Moſes.

31 And thou that haſt beene the author of all miſchiefe againſt the Hebrewes, ſhalt not eſcape the hands of God.

32 For we ſuffer becauſe of our ſinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angrie with vs a little while for our chaſtening and correction, yet ſhall he be at one againe with his ſeruants.

34 But thou, O godleſſe man, and of all other moſt wicked, be not lifted vp without a cauſe, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand againſt the ſeruants of God:

35 For thou haſte not yet eſcaped the iudgement of Almightie God, who ſeeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue ſuffered a ſhort paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlaſting life: but thou thorough the iudgement of God, ſhalt receiue iuſt puniſhment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body, and life for the Lawes of our fathers, beſeeching God that he would ſpeedily be mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayeſt confeſſe, that he alone is God;

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iuſtly brought vpon all our nation, may ceaſe.

39 Then the King being in a rage, handled him worſe then all the reſt, and tooke it grieuouſly that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole truſt in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all after the ſonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue ſpoken concerning the idolatrous feaſtes, and the extreme tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth an hoſte. 9 Nicanor is ſent againſt him: who preſumeth to make much money of his priſoners. 16 Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight, 28 and diuideth the ſpoiles. 30 Other enemies are alſo defeated, 35 And Nicanor fleeth with griefe to Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinſfolkes together, and tooke vnto them all ſuch as continued in the Iewes religion, and aſſembled about ſixe thouſand men.

2 And

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that hee would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and alſo pitie the Temple, prophaned of vngodly men,

3 And that he would haue compaſſion vpon the citie ſore defaced, and readie to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cried vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked ſlaughter of harmeleſſe infants, and the blaſphemies committed againſt his Name, and that hee would ſhew his hatred againſt the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, hee could not be withſtood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the moſt commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no ſmall number of his enemies.

7 But ſpecially tooke hee aduantage of the night, for ſuch priuie attempts, inſomuch that the bruite of his manlineſſe was ſpread euery where.

8 So when Philip ſaw that this man encreaſed by little and little, and that things proſpered with him ſtill more and more, hee wrote vnto Ptolomeus, the gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aide to the kings affaires.

9 Then forthwith chuſing Nicanor the ſonne of Patroclus, one of his ſpeciall friends, hee ſent him with no fewer then twenty thouſand of all nations vnder him, to roote out the whole generation of the Iewes, and with him he ioyned alſo Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make ſo much money of the captiue Iewes, as ſhould defray the tribute of two thouſand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediately he ſent to the cities vpon the ſea coaſt, proclaiming a ſale of the captiue Iewes, and promiſing that they ſhould haue fourſcore and tenne bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and hee had imparted vnto thoſe that were with him, that the armie was at hand,

13 They that were fearefull, and diſtruſted the iuſtice of God, fled, and conueyed themſelues away.

14 Others ſold all that they had left, and withall beſought the Lord to deliuer them, being ſold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne ſakes, yet for the couenants hee had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names ſake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of ſixe thouſand, and exhorted them not to bee ſtricken with terrour of the enemie, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen who came wrongfully againſt them, but to fight manfully:

17 And to ſet before their eyes, the iniurie that they had vniuſtly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the citie, wherof they made a mockery, and alſo the taking away of the gouernement of their forefathers:

18 For they, ſaid he, truſt in their weapons and boldneſſe, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a becke can caſt downe both them that come againſt vs, and alſo all the world.

19 Moreouer, he recounted vnto them what helpes their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred foureſcore and fiue thouſand periſhed.

20 And he told them of the battel that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thouſand in all to the buſines, with foure thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians beeing perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred and twenty thouſand, becauſe of the helpe that they had from heauen, and ſo receiued a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with theſe words, and ready to die for the Lawes, and the countrey, hee diuided his armie into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himſelfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Ioſeph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Alſo (he appointed) Eleazar to read the holy booke: and when hee had giuen them this watch-word, The helpe of God; himſelfe leading the firſt band, hee ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almightie, they ſlew aboue nine thouſand of their enemies, and wounded and maymed the moſt part of Nicanors hoſte, and ſo put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and purſued them farre: but lacking time they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer purſue them.

27 So when they had gathered their || armour together, and ſpoyled their enemies, they occupied themſelues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding prayſe and thankes to the Lord, who had preſerued them vnto that day which was the beginning of mercie, diſtilling vpon them.

|| That is, the enemies armor.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the ſpoyles to the || maimed, and the widowes, and orphanes, the reſidue they diuided among themſelues, and their ſeruants.

|| Or, lamed with torture.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought the mercifull Lord to bee reconciled with his ſeruants for euer.

30 Moreouer, of thoſe that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought againſt them, they ſlew aboue twenty thouſand, and

very easily got high and strong holds, and diuided amongst themselues many spoiles more, and made the || maimed orphanes, widowes, yea and the aged also, equall in spoyles with themselues.

|| Or, lamed.

31 And when they had gathered their armor together, they layed them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoils they brought to Ierusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Calisthenes that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house, and so he receiued a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 Hee was through the helpe of the Lord brought downe by them, of whome hee made least account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and discharging his companie, hee came like a fugitiue seruant through the mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour, for that his hoste was destroyed.

36 Thus hee that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes their tribute, by meanes of the captiues in Ierusalem, told abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chased from Persepolis. 5 Hee is stricken with a sore disease, 14 and promiseth to become a Iew. 28 He dieth miserably.

ABout that time came Antiochus with || dishonour out of the countrey of Persia.

|| Or, disorderly.

2 For he had entred the city called Persepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the city, wherupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the disgrace done vnto him by those that made him flie. Therfore commaunded he his chariot-man to driue without ceasing, and to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For hee had spoken proudly in this sort, that he would come to Ierusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as hee had spoken these wordes, a paine of the bowels that was remediless, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts.

6 And that most iustly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit hee nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanding to haste the iourney: but it came to passe that hee fell downe from his chariot, caried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus hee that a little afore thought hee might command the waues of the sea (so proud was hee beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a balance, was now cast on the ground, and caried in an horselitter, shewing foorth vnto all, the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noisome to all his armie.

10 And the man that thought a little afore hee could reach to the starres of heauen, no man could endure to cary for his intollerable stinke.

11 He therefore being plagued, he began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing euery moment.

12 And when hee himselfe could not abide his owne smell, he said these words: It is meete to be subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, should not proudly thinke of himselfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy city (to the which he was going in haste to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) hee would set at libertie.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom hee had iudged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to be cast out with their children to be deuoured of the foules, and wilde beasts, he would make them all equals to the citizens of || Athens,

|| Or, Aniioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before he had spoiled, he would garnish with goodly gifts and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his owne reuenue defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also hee would become a Iewe himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him: therefore despairing of his health, hee wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnderwritten, containing the forme of a supplication, after this maner.

19 Antiochus king and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wisheth much ioy, health, and prosperitie.

20 If ye, and your children fare wel, and your affaires

affairs be to your contentment, I giue very great thankes to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for mee I was weake, or elſe I would haue remembred kindly your honor, and good will. Returning out of Perſia, and beeing taken with a grieuous diſeaſe, I thought it neceſſary to care for the common ſafety of all:

22 Not diſtruſting mine health, but hauing great hope to eſcape this ſickneſſe:

23 But conſidering that euen my father, at what time hee led an army into the high countreys, appointed a ſucceſſour,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom || the ſtate was left, might not be troubled.

|| Or, common ſtate.

25 Againe, conſidering, how that the princes that are borderers, and neighbours vnto my kingdome, waite for oportunities, and expect what ſhall bee the euent, I haue appointed my ſonne Antiochus king, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray, and requeſt you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in ſpeciall, and that euery man will be ſtill faithfull to me, and my ſonne.

27 For I am perſwaded that he || vnderſtanding my mind, will fauourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires.

|| Or, ſolowing.

28 Thus the murtherer, and blaſphemer hauing ſuffered moſt grieuouſly, as hee entreated other men, ſo died hee a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas recouereth the citie, and puriſieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Iudas winneth their holdes. 29 Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus ſlaine.

NOw Maccabeus, and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the Citie.

2 But the altars, which the heathen had built in the open ſtreet, and alſo the chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleanſed the Temple, they made another altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeeres, and ſet forth incenſe, and lights, and ſhewbread.

4 When that was done, they fel flat downe, and beſought the Lord that they might come no more into ſuch troubles: but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that hee himſelfe would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not be deliuered vnto the blaſphemous, and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers profaned the Temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, euen the fiue and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe as in the feaſt of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feaſt of the Tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountaines and dennes, like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and faire boughes and palmes alſo, and ſang Pſalmes vnto him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordeined alſo by a common ſtatute and decree, That euery yeere thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the actes of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, he ſet one Lyſias ouer the affaires of his Realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus that was called Macron, chuſing rather to doe iuſtice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, endeauoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon beeing accuſed of [the Kings] friends, before Eupator, and called traitour at euery word, becauſe hee had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes; || and ſeeing that hee was in no honourable place, he was ſo diſcouraged, that hee poyſoned himſelfe and died.

|| Or, and not bearing his authoritie as it becommeth a noble man.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernor of the || holds, he hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed warre continually with the Iewes:

|| Or, ſtrong places.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the moſt commodious holds, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing thoſe that were baniſhed from Ieruſalem, they went about to nouriſh warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God that hee would bee their helper, and ſo they ranne with violence vpon the ſtrong holdes of the Idumeans,

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wan the holds, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and ſlew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thouſand.

18 And becauſe certaine (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fled together into two very ſtrong caſtles, hauing all manner of things conuenient to ſuſtaine the ſiege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon and Ioſeph, and Zaccheus alſo, and them that were with him, who were enow to beſiege them, and departed himſelfe vnto thoſe places, which more needed his helpe.

20 Now || they that were with Simon, beeing led with couetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for

|| Or, Simon.

money (through certaine of those that were in the castle) and tooke seuenty thousand drachmes, and let some of them escape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accused those men, that they had solde their brethren for money, and set their enemies free to fight against them.

22 So he slew those that were found traitours, and immediatly tooke the two castles.

23 And hauing good successe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, he slew in the two holdes, more then twenty thousand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of foraine forces, and horses out of Asia not a few, came as though hee would take Iewrie by force of armes.

25 But when hee drew neere, || they that were with Maccabeus, turned themselues to pray vnto God, and sprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with sackecloth,

26 And fell downe at the foot of the Altar, and besought him to be mercifull to them, and to bee an * enemie to their enemies, and an aduersary to their aduersaries, as the Law declareth.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they drew neere to their enemies they kept by themselues.

28 Now the Sunne being newly risen, they ioyned both together; the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge also vnto the Lord, for a || pledge of their successe and victorie: the other side making their rage leader of the battell.

29 But when the battell waxed strong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horses, with bridles of gold, and two of them ledde the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrowes and lightning against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindnesse, and ful of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slaine [of footmen] twenty thousand and fiue hundred, and sixe hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, he fled into a very strong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid siege against the fortresse couragiously foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheless, vpon the fifth day earely, twenty yong men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers aliue, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the rest of the army, tooke the city:

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praysed the Lord with Psalmes and thanksgiuing, who had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

3 *Lysias thinking to get Ierusalem,* 8 *Is put to flight.* 16 *The letters of Lysias to the Iewes:* 22 *of the King vnto Lysias:* 27 *and to the Iewes:* 34 *Of the Romanes, to the Iewes.*

NOt long after this, Lysias the Kings † protector and cousin, who also managed the affaires, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done.

† Greeke.

2 And when he had gathered about foure-score thousand, with all the horsmen, he came against the Iewes, thinking to make the city an habitation of the || Gentiles,

|| Or, Grecians.

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to set the high Priesthood to sale euery yeere:

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thousand footmen, and his thousand horsemen, and his foure-score Elephants.

5 So he came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethsura; which was a strong towne, but distant from Ierusalem about fiue furlongs, and he layd sore siege vnto it.

6 Now when || they that were with Maccabeus heard that hee besieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and teares besought the Lord, that he would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

|| Maccabeus and his company.

7 Then Maccabeus himselfe first of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other, that they would ieopard themselues together with him, to helpe their brethren: so they went forth together with a willing minde.

8 And as they were at Ierusalem, there appeared before them on horse-back, one in white clothing, shaking his armor of gold.

9 Then they praised the mercifull God altogether, and tooke heart, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with most cruel beastes, and to pierce through wals of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lions, they slew eleuen thousand footmen, and sixteene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lysias himselfe fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who as he was a man of vnderstanding, casting with himselfe what losse he had had, and

|| Or, Maccabeus, and they that were with him.

* Deut. 28.

|| Or, warrant, or suretie.

and considering that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, because the Almightie God helped them, he sent vnto them,

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and [promised] that hee would perswade the King, that he must needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, being carefull of the common good; and whatsoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Iewes, the King graunted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lysias, to this effect: Lysias vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

17 Iohn and Absalon, who were sent from you, deliuered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soeuer were meet to be reported to the king, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your selues loyall to the state, hereafter also will I indeauour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to these, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fortie yeere, the foure and twentie day of the moneth || Dioscorinthius.

|| Or, Dioscorus.

22 Now the Kings letters conteined these words, King Antiochus vnto his brother Lysias sendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is translated vnto the gods, our wil is, that they that are in our Realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 We vnderstand also that the Iewes would not consent to our father for to be brought vnto the custome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne maner of liuing: for the which cause they require of vs that wee should suffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shall be in rest, and wee haue determined to restore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the customes of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt do well therefore to send vnto them, and ||grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may be of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

|| Or, giue them leaue.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this maner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the counsell, and the rest of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our desire, we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your desire was to returne home, and to follow your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore they that will depart shall haue safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with securitie.

31 And the Iewes shall vse their owne kinde of meates, and lawes, as before, & none of them any maner of wayes shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that hee may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred, fortie and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ||Xanthicus.

|| Or, April.

34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter containing these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ||embassadours of the Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

|| Or, Consuls.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the Kings cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as hee iudged to be referred to the King: after you haue aduised thereof, send one forthwith, that we may declare as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that we may know what is your mind.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and fortie yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Kings lieutenants vexe the Iewes. 3 They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes. 6 Iudas is auenged vpon them. 11 He maketh peace with the Arabians, 16 and taketh Caspis. 22 Timotheus armies ouerthrowen.

WHen these couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the King, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of seuerall places, Timotheus, and Appolonius the sonne of Genneus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor the gouenour of Cyprus would not suffer them to bee quiet, and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe also did such an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them to goe with their wiues and children into the boates which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the citie, as being desirous to liue in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone foorth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them,

5 When Iudas heard of this crueltie done vnto his countreymen, hee commaunded those that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous Iudge, he came against those murtherers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and set the boates on fire, and those that fled thither, he slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp, hee went backward, || as if he would returne to root out all them of the citie of Ioppe.

|| Or, with a purpose to returne.

8 But when he heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like maner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iamnites also by night,

and ſet fire on the hauen, and the nauie, ſo that the light of the fire was ſeene at Ieruſalem, two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thouſand men on foot, and fiue hundred horſemen of the Arabians ſet vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very ſore battel; but Iudas ſide by the helpe of God got the victory, ſo that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, beſought Iudas for peace, promiſing both to giue him cattell, and to pleaſure him otherwiſe.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would bee profitable in many things, granted them peace, where vpon they ſhook hands and ſo they || departed to their tents.

|| *Or, went from place to place, with their families and cattell.*

13 He went alſo about to make a bridge to a certaine ſtrong city, which was fenced about with walles, and inhabited by people of diuers countreyes, and the name of it was Caſpis.

14 But they that were within it put ſuch truſt in the ſtrength of the walles, and prouiſion of victuals; that they behaued themſelues rudely towards them that were with Iudas, railing, and blaſpheming, and vttering ſuch words, as were not to be ſpoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company calling vpon the great Lord of the world, (who without any rammes, or engines of warre did caſt downe Iericho in the time of Ioſua) gaue a fierce aſſault againſt the walles.

16 And tooke the city by the will of God, and made vnſpeakeable ſlaughters, inſomuch that a lake two furlongs broade, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was ſeene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence ſeuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places, for before he had diſpatched any thing, hee departed from thence hauing left a very ſtrong gariſon in a certaine hold.

19 Howbeit, Doſitheus, and Soſipater who were of Maccabeus captaines, went foorth, and ſlewe thoſe that Timotheus had left in the fortreſſe, aboue tenne thouſand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and ſet || them ouer the bands, and went againſt Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of foote, and two thouſand and fiue hundred horſemen.

|| *Doſitheus and Soſipater.*

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, hee ſent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortreſſe called Carnion (for the towne was hard to beſiege, and vneaſie to come vnto, by reaſon of the ſtraitneſſe of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his firſt band came in ſight, the enemies (being ſmitten with feare, and terrour through the appearing of him that ſeeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, ſo as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne ſwordes.

23 Iudas alſo was very earneſt in purſuing them, killing thoſe wicked wretches, of whom he ſlew about thirty thouſand men.

24 Moreouer Timotheus himſelfe fell into the hands of Doſitheus, and Soſipater whom he beſought with much craft to let him goe with his life, becauſe hee had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of ſome of them, who, if they put him to death ſhould not be regarded.

25 So when he had aſſured them with many wordes, that he would reſtore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him go for the ſauing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched foorth to Carnion, and to the Temple of || Atargatis, and there he ſlew fiue and twentie thouſand perſons.

|| *That is, Venus.*

27 And after he had put to flight, and deſtroyed them, Iudas remoued the hoſte towards Ephron, a ſtrong citie, wherein Lyſias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong yong men kept the wals and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great prouiſion of engines and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almightie God (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wanne the citie, and ſlewe twentie and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth ſixe hundred furlongs from Ieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſity:

31 They gaue them thankes, deſiring them to be friendly ſtill vnto them, and ſo they came to Ieruſalem, the feaſt of the weekes approching.

32 And after the feaſt called Pentecoſt they went forth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foot, and foure hundred horſemen.

34 And it hapned that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were ſlaine.

35 At which time Doſitheus one of Bacenors company, who was on horſebacke, and a ſtrong man was ſtill vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coate, drewe him by force, and when he would haue taken that curſed man aliue, a horſeman of Thracia comming vpon him, || ſmote off his ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled vnto Mariſa.

|| *Put by his arme: wounded him in the ſhoulder: or, broke him in the ſhoulder.*

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord that hee would ſhew himſelfe to be their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that he began in his owne language, and ſung Pſalmes with a loude voice, and ruſhing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſt, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the ſeuenth day came,

came, they purified themselues (as the custome was) and kept the Sabbath in the same place.

39 And vpon the day following || as the vse had beene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to burie them with their kinsmen in their fathers graues.

|| Or, as such time, &c.

40 Now vnder the coates of euery one that was slaine, they found things consecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by *the Law. Then euery man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slaine.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

*Deut. 16. 7.

42 Betooke themselues vnto prayer, and besought him that the sinne committed, might wholy be put out of remembrance. Besides that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themselues from sinne, forsomuch as they saw before their eyes the things that came to passe, for the sinne of those that were slaine.

43 And when hee had made a gathering throughout the company, to the summe of two thousand drachmes of siluer, he sent it to Ierusalem to offer a sinne offering, doing therein very well, and honestly, in that he was mindfull of the resurrection.

44 (For if hee had not hoped that they that were slaine should haue risen againe, it had beene superfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And also in that he perceiued that there was great fauour layd vp for those that died godly. (It was an holy, and good thought) wherupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from sinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night slaieth many. 18 Eupators purpose is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundreeth forty and ninth yere it was told Iudas that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea;

2 And with him Lysias his protectour, and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thousand, and horsemen fiue thousand, and three hundred, and Elephants two and twentie, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus also ioyned himselfe with them, and with geat dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safegard of the countrey, but because he thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings mooued Antiochus mind against this wicked wretch, and Lysias enformed the king, that this man was the cause of all mischiefe, so that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a towre of fifty cubites high full of ashes, & it had a round instrument which on euery side hanged downe into the ashes.

6 And whosoeuer was condemned of sacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thrust him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing so much as buriall in the earth, and that most iustly.

8 For inasmuch as hee had committed many sinnes about the altar, whose fire and ashes were holy, he receiued his death in ashes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and hauty mind, to do farre worse to the Iewes then had bene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he cõmanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, hee would now also helpe them, being at the point to bee put from their Law, from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that hee would not suffer the people, || that had euen now beene but a little refreshed, to be in subiection to the blasphemous nation.

|| Or, had had a little respite.

12 So when they had done all this together, and besought the mercifull Lord with weeping and fasting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readinesse.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the kings hoste should enter into Iudea, and get the city, to goe forth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the || Creator of the world, and exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes: the Temple, the citie, the countrey, and the common wealth, he camped by Modin.

|| Or, Lord.

15 And hauing giuen the watchword to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the most valiant and choice young men, hee went into the kings tent by night, and slew in the campe about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the camp with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Iewes, hee went about to take the holds by policie,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Iewes, but he was put to flight, failed and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueyed vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch, || was desperately bent, confounded, entreated the Iewes, submitted him-

|| Or, rebelled.

himſelfe, and ſware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered ſacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they ſtormed becauſe they would make their couenants voyd.

26 Lyſias went vp to the iudgement ſeat, ſaid as much as could be in defence of the cauſe, perſwaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuſeth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 He ſeeketh to take Rhaſis, 46 who to eſcape his hands, killeth himſelfe.

AFter three yeeres was Iudas enformed, that Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus and Lyſias his protectour:

3 Now one Alcimus who had beene high Prieſt, and had defiled himſelfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) ſeeing that by no meanes hee could ſaue himſelfe, nor haue any more acceſſe to the holy Altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, preſenting vnto him a crowne of gold, and a palme, and alſo of the boughes which were || vſed ſolemnely in the Temple: and ſo that day he held his peace.

|| *Or, thought to bee of the Temple.*

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunitie to further his fooliſh enterpriſe, [and] being called into counſell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes ſtood affected, and what they intended, he anſwered thereunto;

6 Thoſe of the Iewes that bee called Aſideans (whoſe captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nouriſh warre, and are ſeditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine anceſtours honour (I meane the high Prieſthood) am now come hither.

8 Firſt verely for the vnfained care I haue of the things perteining to the king, and ſecondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countreymen: for all our nation is in no ſmall miſerie, through the vnaduiſed dealing of them aforeſaid.

9 Wherefore, O king, ſeeing thou knoweſt all theſe things, bee carefull for the countrey, and our nation, which is preſſed on euery ſide, according to the clemencie that thou readily ſheweſt vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not poſſible that the ſtate ſhould be quiet.

11 This was no ſooner ſpoken of him, but others of the Kings friends being malitiouſly ſet againſt Iudas, did more incenſe Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had bene maſter of the elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, he ſent him forth:

13 Commanding him to ſlay Iudas, and to ſcatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Prieſt of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes, to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen || were vp againſt them, they caſt earth vpon their heads, and made ſupplication to him that had eſtabliſhed his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifeſtation of his preſence.

|| *Or, were ioyned to them.*

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remoued ſtraightwayes from thence, and came neere vnto them, at the towne of Deſſaro.

17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was ſomewhat diſcomfited, through the ſudden ſilence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheleſſe, Nicanor hearing of the manlineſſe of them that were with Iudas, and the courageouſneſſe that they had to fight for their countrey, durſt not try the matter by the ſword.

19 Wherefore he ſent Poſidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduiſement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they conſented to the couenants.

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themſelues, and when the day came, and ſtooles were ſet for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, leſt ſome treacherie ſhould bee ſuddenly practiſed by the enemies; ſo they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ieruſalem, and did no hurt, but ſent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And hee would not willingly haue Iudas out of his ſight: for hee loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to beget children: ſo hee married, was quiet, and || tooke part of of this life.

|| *Or, liued together with him.*

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and conſidering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the ſtate, for that he had ordeined Iudas, a traitour to his realme, to be the kings ſucceſſour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and prouoked with the accuſations of the moſt wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, ſignifying that hee was much diſpleaſed with the couenants, and commanded him that he ſhould ſend Maccabeus priſoner in all haſte vnto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he

hee was much confounded in himſelfe, and tooke it grieuouſly, that hee ſhould make voyd the articles which are agreed vpon, the man being in no fault:

29 But becauſe there was no dealing againſt the king, hee watched his time to accompliſh this thing by policie.

30 Notwithſtanding when Maccabeus ſaw that Nicanor began to bee churliſh vnto him, and that hee entreated him more roughly then hee was wont, perceiuing that ſuch ſowre behauiour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himſelfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that hee was notably preuented by Iudas policie, came into the great and holy Temple, and commanded the Prieſts that were offering their vſuall ſacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tell where the man was, whom hee ſought,

33 He ſtretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an oath in this maner: If you will not deliuer mee Iudas as a †priſoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

† Gr. bound.

34 After theſe words he departed; then the Prieſts lift vp their hands towards heauen, and beſought him that was euer a defender of their nation, ſaying in this maner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who haſt need of nothing, waſt pleaſed that the Temple of thine habitation ſhould be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holineſſe, keepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ieruſalem, a louer of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindneſſe was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themſelues with the Gentiles, hee had bene accuſed of Iudaiſme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemencie for the Religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that hee bare vnto the Iewes, ſent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For hee thought by taking him, to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter doore, and bade that fire ſhould bee brought to burne it, he being ready to be taken on euery ſide, fell vpon his ſword,

42 Chuſing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked to be abuſed otherwiſe then beſeemed his noble birth.

43 But miſſing his ſtroke through haſte, the multitude alſo ruſhing within the doores, he ran boldly vp to the wall, and caſt himſelfe downe manfully among the thickeſt of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a ſpace being made, he fell downe into the midſt of the void place.

45 Neuertheleſſe while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he roſe vp, and though his blood guſhed out like ſpouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ranne through the midſt of the throng, & ſtanding vpon a ſteepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, hee caſt them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and ſpirit to reſtore him thoſe againe, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 *Nicanors blaſphemie.* 8 *Iudas incourageth his men by his dreame.* 28 *Nicanor is ſlaine.*

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the ſtrong places about Samaria, reſolued without any danger to ſet vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheleſſe, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, ſaid, O deſtroy not ſo cruelly and barbarouſly, but giue honor to that day, which he that ſeeth all things, hath honoured with holineſſe aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this moſt vngracious wretch demaunded, if there were a mightie one in heauen that had commaunded the Sabbath day to bee kept?

4 And when they ſaid, There is in heauen a liuing Lord, and mightie, who commaunded the ſeuenth day to be kept:

5 Then ſaid the other, And I alſo am mightie vpon earth, and I commaund to take armes, and to doe the kings buſineſſe: yet he obteined not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and hautineſſe, determined to ſet vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer ſure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore he exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen againſt them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory, & aide which ſhould come vnto them from the Almightie.

9 And ſo comforting them out of the Law, and the Prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that they wonne afore, hee made them more cheerfull.

10 And when he had ſtirred vp their minds, he gaue them their charge, ſhewing them therewithall the falſhood of the heathen, and the breach of othes.

11 Thus hee armed euery one of them not ſo much with defence of ſhields, and ſpeares, as with comfortable and good words: and beſides that, he tolde them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had beene ſo indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his viſion: that Onias, who had been high Prieſt, a vertuous and a good man, reuerend in conuerſation, gentle in condition,

tion, wel ſpoken alſo, and exerciſed from a child in all points of vertue, holding vp his handes, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like maner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderful and excellent Maieſty.

14 Then Onias anſwered, ſaying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy City, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias, holding forth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a ſword of gold, and in giuing it ſpake thus:

16 Take this holy ſword a gift from God, with the which thou ſhalt wound the aduerſaries.

17 Thus being wel comforted by the words of Iudas, which were very good, and able to ſtir them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the yong men, they determined not to pitch campe, but couragiouſly to ſet vpon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, becauſe the citie, and the Sanctuary, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues, and their children, their brethren, and kinsfolkes, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt, and principall feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the city, tooke not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what ſhould be the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the armie was ſet in aray, and the beaſts conueniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings:

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fierceneſſe of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it ſeemeth good to him, he giueth it to ſuch as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaid after this maner: O Lord, thou didſt ſend thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Iudea, and didſt ſlay in the hoſt of Sennacherib, an hundred, foureſcore, and fiue thouſand.

23 Wherefore now alſo, O Lord of heauen, ſend a good Angel before vs, for a feare and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let thoſe be ſtricken with terrour, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And hee ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him came forward with trumpets, and ſongs.

26 But Iudas and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their handes, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirtie and fiue thouſand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheared.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, and a noiſe, praiſing the Almighty in their owne language:

30 And Iudas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body, and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countreymen all his life, commaunded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Ieruſalem.

31 So when hee was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the Prieſtes before the Altar, he ſent for them that were of the towre.

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud brags he had ſtretched out againſt the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, hee commaunded that they ſhould giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madneſſe before the Temple.

34 So euery man praiſed towards the heauen the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed bee he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident, and manifeſt ſigne vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnitie: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

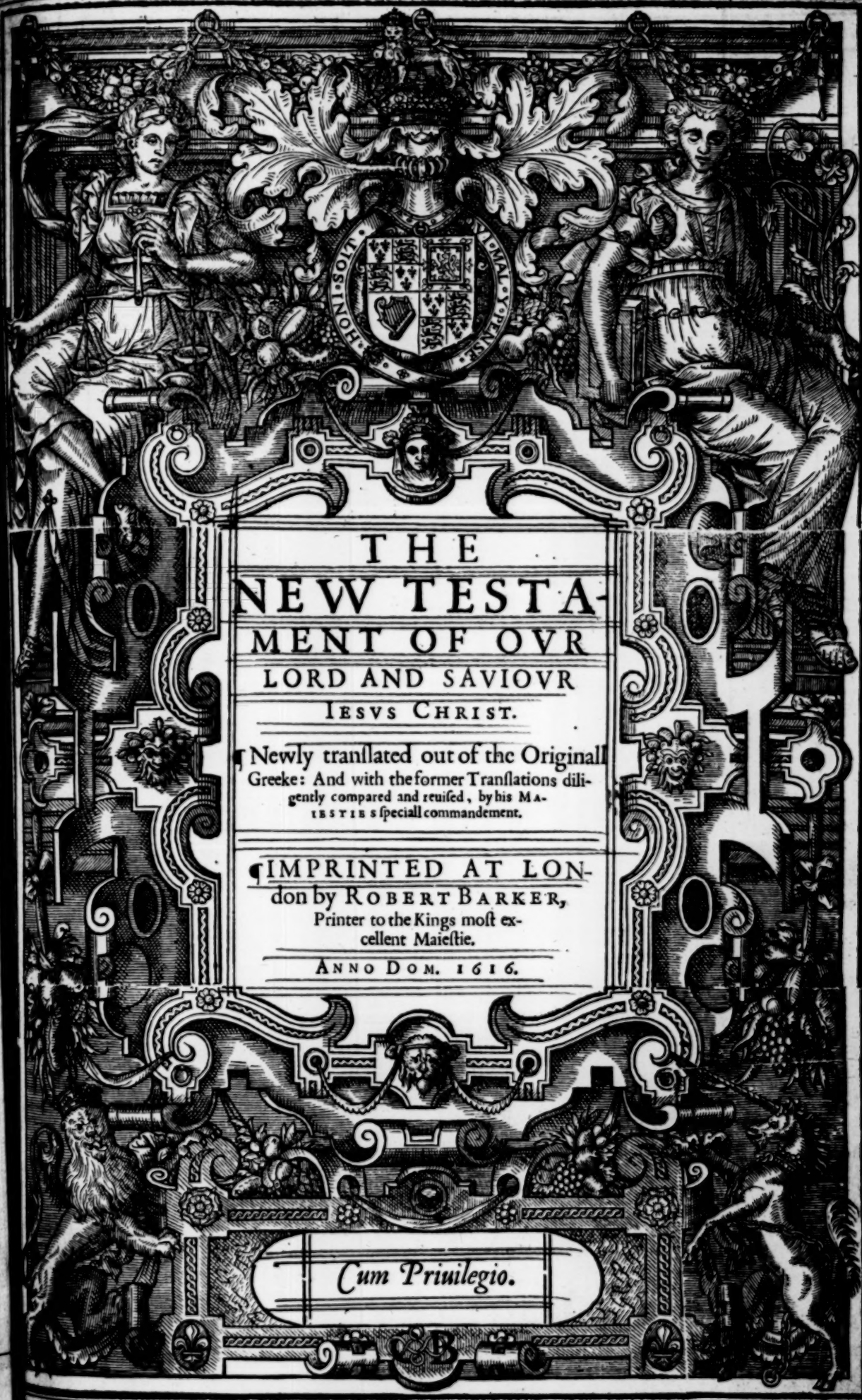
37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time foorth, the Hebrewes had the citie in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine or water alone; & as wine mingled with water is pleaſant and delighteth the taſte: euen ſo ſpeech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that read the ſtory. And here ſhalbe an end.

¶ The end of Apocrypha.

Letitia Langhorne



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

¶ Newly translated out of the Originall Greeke: And with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, by his MAIESTIES speciall commandement.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON by ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings most excellent Maiestie.

ANNO DOM. 1616.

Cum Priuilegio.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. MATTHEVV.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph. 18 He was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the virgine Mary, when she was espoused to Ioseph. 19 The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.

THE Booke of the * generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

*Luke 3.23.

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, & * Isaac begat Iacob, and * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

*Gen.21.3. *Gen.25. 26. *Gen.29.35

3 And * Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

*Gen.38.27. *1.Chron.2. 5.ruth.4.18.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begat Obed of Ruth, & Obed begat Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the King, and * Dauid the King begate Solomon of her *that had bene* the wife of Vrias.

*1.Sam.16.1. and 17.12. *2.Sam.12. 24.

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

*1.Chron.3. 10.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

*2.King.20. 21.1.chron. 3.13.

11 And || Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

|| Somereade, Iosias begate Ioiakim, and Ioiakim begate Iechonias.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

*1.Chron.3. 16,17.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are foureteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are foureteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are foureteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the *birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

*Luke 1.27.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while hee thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring foorth a sonne, * and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes.

*Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a Virgine shall be with childe, and shall bring foorth a Sonne, and || they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

*Esay 7.14. || *Or, his Name shall be called.*

24 Then Ioseph, being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought foorth her first borne Sonne, and hee called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The Wise men out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre. 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Ioseph fleeth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children. 20 Himselfe dieth. 23 Christ is brought backe againe into Galile to Nazareth.

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came Wise men from the East to Hierusalem,

*Luke 2.6.

2 Saying, Where is hee that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded

manded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: For thus it is written by the Prophet;

*Mica. 5.2. iohn 7.42. 6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shal come a Gouernour, that shal

‖Or, feed. ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had priuily called the Wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the yong childe, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the yong childe was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they

‖Or, offered. ‖ presented vnto him gifts, golde, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the yong child, and his mother, & flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the yong childe, to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the yong child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntil the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of

*Ose 11.1. the Lord by the Prophet, saying, *Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

16 ¶Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent foorth, and slewe all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres olde and vnder, according to the time, which hee had diligently enquired of the Wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spo-

*Iere. 31.15. ken by * Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And hee arose, and tooke the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when hee heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And hee came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall bee called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and Baptisme. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Iordane.

IN those dayes came * Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea, *Mark.1.4. luke 3.2.

2 And saying, Repent yee: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is hee that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. *Esay 40.3. marke 1.3.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meat was locustes and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him, Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadduces come to his Baptisme, he said vnto them, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? *Chap.12.34.

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits ‖ meet for repentance. ‖Or, conuenible to amendment of life.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, *We haue Abraham to *our* father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham. *Iohn 8.39.

10 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: * Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire. *Chap 7.19.

11 *I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire. *Marke 1.8. luke 3.16. iohn 1.26.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and hee will thorowly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶*Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him: *Mark. 1.9. luke 3.21.

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to mee?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when he was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angels minister vnto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 Iames and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diseased.

*Mark.1.12. Luke 4.1. THen was * Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernes, to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had fasted forty dayes, and fortie nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, hee said, If thou bee the sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

*Deut.8.3. 4 But hee answered, and said, It is written, * Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, *Psal.91.11. * He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their handes they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foote against a stone.

*Deut.6.16. 7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe, the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship me.

*Deut.6.13. and 10.20. 10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

*Mark.1.14. Luke 4.14 John 4.43. ‖ Or, deliuered vp. 12 ¶ * Now when Iesus had heard, that Iohn was ‖ cast into prison, hee departed into Galilee.

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali.

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

*Esay 9.1. 15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sate in darknesse, saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

*Matth. 3.14. 17 ¶ * From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

*Matth. 1.16. 18 ¶ * And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers)

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, hee saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all maner of sickenesse, and all manner of diseases among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunatike, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ beginneth his Sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that hee came to fulfill the law. 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to sweare: 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectnesse.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his disciples came vnto him.

2 And hee opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

*Luke 6.20. 3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.

*Psal.37.11. 5 * Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.

*Esay 65.13. 6 Blessed *are* they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shall bee filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.

*Psal. 24.4. 8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shal be called the children of God.

*1.Pet.3.14. 10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Blessed *are* ye, when men shall reuile you and persecute you, and shall say all maner of * euill against you † falsely for my sake.

*1.Pet.4.14. † Gr. lying. 12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: for so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

*Mark.9.50. Luke 14.34. 13 ¶ Yee are the salt of the earth: * But if

the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted? It is thencefoorth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to bee troden vnder foot of men.

14 Yee are the light of the world. A citie that is ſet on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men ‖ light a candle, and put it vnder a * buſhell: but on a candleſticke, and it giueth light to all that are in the houſe.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, * that they may ſee your good workes, and glorifie your father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the Law or the Prophets. I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verely I ſay vnto you, * Till heauen and earth paſſe, one iote, or one title, ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall breake one of theſe leaſt Commandements, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall bee called the leaſt in the kingdome of heauen: but whoſoeuer ſhall doe, and teach *them*, the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I ſay vnto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceed the righteouſneſſe of the Scribes and Phariſees, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it was ſaid ‖ by them of olde time, * Thou ſhalt not kill: and, Whoſoeuer ſhall kill, ſhall bee in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I ſay vnto you, That whoſoeuer is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhall be in danger of the iudgement: and whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his brother, Racha, ſhall be in danger of the counſell: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſay, *Thou* foole, ſhall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembreſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and and goe thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine aduerſary quickely, whiles thou art in the way with him: leſt at any time the aduerſary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be caſt into priſon.

26 Verely I ſay vnto thee, Thou ſhalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou haſt paid the vttermoſt farthing.

27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was ſayd by them of olde time, * Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

28 But I ſay vnto you, That whoſoeuer looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and caſt it from thee. For it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould bee caſt into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hel.

31 It hath bene ſaid, * Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I ſay vnto you, That whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, ſauing for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adultery: and whoſoeuer ſhall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, yee haue heard that it hath bene ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not forſweare thy ſelfe, but ſhalt performe vnto the Lord thine othes.

34 But I ſay vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne;

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footſtoole: neither by Hieruſalem, for it is the Citie of the great King.

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſweare by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one haire white or blacke.

37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatſoeuer is more then theſe, commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene ſaid, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I ſay vnto you, * that ye reſiſt not euill: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſmite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other alſo.

40 And if any man will ſue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake alſo.

41 And whoſoeuer ſhall compell thee to go a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrowe of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it hath bene ſaid, * Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie:

44 But I ſay vnto you, * Loue your enemies, bleſſe them that curſe you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you, and perſecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sun to riſe on the euill and on the good, and ſendeth raine on the iuſt, and on the vniuſt.

46 * For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the ſame?

47 And if yee ſalute your brethren onely, what doe ye more *then others?* Doe not euen the Publicanes ſo?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt continueth his Sermon in the mount, ſpeaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 faſting, 19 where our treaſure is to be laid vp, 24 of ſeruing God and Mammon: 25 Exhorteth not to bee careſull for worldly things: 33 but to ſeeke Gods kingdome.*

TAke heed that yee doe not your almes before men, to bee ſeene of them: otherwiſe ye

‖ *The word in the original ſignifieth a meaſure containing about a pinte leſſe then a pecke.*
* Marke 4.21. luke 8.16. and 11.33.
* 1.Pet.2.12.
* Luke 16.17.
* Iam.2.10.
‖ *Or, to them.*
* Exod.20.13. deut.5.17.
* Luke 12.58.
* Exod.20.14.
* Chap.18.8. mark 9.47.
‖ *Or, doe cauſe thee to offend.*
* Deut.24.1. luke 16.18. 1.cor.7.10.
* Exod.20.7. leuit.19.12. deut.5.11.
* Iames 5.12.
* Exod.21.24. leuit.24.20. deut.19.21.
* Luke 6.29. rom.12.17. 1.cor.6.7.
* Deut.15.8.
* Leuit.19.18.
* Luke 6.27.
* Luke 23.34. actes 7.60.
* Luke 6.32.

‖Or, with.

ye haue no reward ‖ of your father which is in heauen.

*Rom. 12.8. ‖Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded.

2 Therfore, * when thou doest thine almes, ‖ doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verily, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward,

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy father which is in secret, and thy father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

*Eccles. 7.16. 7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine * repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things yee haue neede of, before ye aske him.

*Luke 11.2. 9 After this manner therefore pray yee: * Our father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

*Marke 11.25 14 * For, if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But, if yee forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when yee fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sadde countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doeth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow and steale.

*Luke 12.33. 1.tim.6.19. 20 * But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

*Luke 11.34. 22 * The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?

*Luke 16.13. 24 ¶ * No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or else hee will holde to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

*Luke 12.22. phil.4.6. 1.pet.5.7. 25 Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body what yee shal put on: Is not the life more then meat? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the aire: for they sow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take yee thought for raiment? Consider the lillies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spinne.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: shall hee not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eate? or, what shall we drinke? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue neede of all these things.

33 But seeke yee first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his Sermon in the mount, reproueth rash iudgement, 6 Forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogges, 7 Exhorteth to prayer, 13 To enter in at the strait gate, 15 To beware of false prophets, 21 Not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rocke, 26 And not on the sand.

*Luke 6.37. rom.2.1. *Marke 4.24. luke 6.38. *Luke 6.41. I Vdge * not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shall bee iudged: * and with what measure yee mete, it shall be measured to you againe.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out

out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee cleerely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogges, neither caſt yee your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them vnder their feete, and turne againe and rent you.

*Chap.21.22. mark.11.24. luke 11.9. iohn 16.24. iames 1.6.

7 ¶*Aske, and it ſhall be giuen you: ſeeke, and yee ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſonne aske bread, will he giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if hee aske a fiſh, will hee giue him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your childrē, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

*Luke 6.31.

12 Therefore all things * whatſoeuer yee would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye euen ſo to them: for this is the Lawe and the Prophets.

*Luke 13.24.

13 ¶*Enter ye in at the ſtrait gaite, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

‖Or, how.

14 ‖ Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe Prophets which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

*Luke 6.43.

16 Ye ſhal know them by their fruits: *Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figges of thiſtles?

17 Euen ſo euery good tree bringeth foorth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

*Chap.3.10.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhall know them.

*Rom.2.13. iames 1.22.

21 ¶ Not euery one that ſayth vnto mee, *Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doeth the will of my father which is in heauen.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue wee not prophecied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue caſt out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

*Luke 13.27. *Pſal 6.8.

23 And then will I profeſſe vnto them, *I neuer knew you: *Depart from me, ye that worke iniquitie.

*Luke 6.47.

24 ¶ Therefore, *whoſoeuer heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them not, ſhall be likened vnto a fooliſh man which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine. *Mark.1.22. luke 4.32.

29 For hee taught them as one hauing authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions ſeruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diſeaſed: 18 Sheweth how hee is to be followed: 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea: 28 driueth the deuils out of two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to go into the ſwine.

WHen hee was come downe from the Mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a Leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane. *Mark.1.40. luke 5.12.

3 And Ieſus put foorth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer the gift that * Moſes commanded, for a teſtimonie vnto them. *Leuit 14.

5 ¶* And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him, *Luke 7.1.

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lyeth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuouſly tormented.

7 And Ieſus ſayth vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered, and ſayd, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my roofe: but ſpeake the word only, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authoritie, hauing ſouldiers vnder me: and I ſay to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Ieſus heard it, hee marueiled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verely, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay vnto you, that many ſhall come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and ſhall ſit downe with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome ſhalbe caſt out into outer darkeneſſe: there ſhall bee weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Ieſus ſaid vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou haſt beleeued, ſo be it done vnto thee. And his ſeruant was healed in the ſelfe ſame houre.

14 ¶*And

14 ¶ * And when Ieſus was come into Peters houſe, hee ſaw his wiues mother laide, and ſicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

16 ¶ * When the Euen was come they brought vnto him many that were poſſeſſed with deuils: and he caſt out the ſpirits with his word, and healed all that were ſicke.

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, * himſelfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our ſickneſſes.

18 ¶ Now when Ieſus ſaw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other ſide.

19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

20 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birdes of the aire haue neſts: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to go, and burie my father.

22 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when hee was entred into a ſhip, his diſciples followed him.

24 * And behold, there aroſe a great tempeſt in the Sea, inſomuch that the ſhip was couered with the waues: but he was aſleepe.

25 And his diſciples came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Lord, ſaue vs: we periſh.

26 And he ſaith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he aroſe, and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, ſaying, What maner of man is this, that euen the windes and the Sea obey him?

28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other ſide, into the countrey of the Gregeſenes, there met him two poſſeſſed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, ſo that no man might paſſe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, ſaying, What haue wee to doe with thee, Ieſus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many ſwine, feeding.

31 So the deuils beſought him, ſaying, If thou caſt vs out, ſuffer vs to goe away into the herd of ſwine.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of ſwine: and behold, the whole herd of ſwine ran violently downe a ſteepe place into the Sea, and periſhed in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the poſſeſſed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Ieſus: & when they ſaw him, they beſought him that he would depart out of their coaſts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Chriſt curing one ſicke of the palſie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtome, 10 eateth with Publicans and ſinners, 14 defendeth his diſciples for not faſting, 20 cureth the bloody iſſue, 23 raiſeth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth ſight to two blind men, 32 healeth a dumbe man poſſeſſed of a deuill, 36 and hath compaſſion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ſhip and paſſed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man ſicke of the palſie, lying on a bed: and Ieſus ſeeing their faith, ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes ſaid within themſelues, This man blaſphemeth.

4 And Ieſus knowing their thoughts ſaid, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue ſinnes. (Then ſaith he to the ſicke of the palſie) Ariſe, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine houſe.

7 And he aroſe, and departed to his houſe.

8 But when the multitudes ſaw it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen ſuch power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Ieſus paſſed forth from thence, he ſaw a man named Matthew, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and he ſaith vnto him, follow me. And he aroſe and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Ieſus ſate at meat in the houſe, behold, many Publicanes and ſinners, came and ſate downe with him and his Diſciples.

11 And when the Phariſes ſaw *it*, they ſaid vnto his diſciples, why eateth your Maſter with publicanes and ſinners?

12 But when Ieſus heard *that*, he ſaid vnto them, They that bee whole neede not a Phyſition, but they that are ſicke.

13 But goe yee and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercy and not ſacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but ſinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the diſciples of Iohn, ſaying, * Why doe wee and the Phariſees faſt oft, but thy diſciples faſt not?

15 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bride-grome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bride-grome ſhall be taken from them, and then ſhall they faſt.

16 No man putteth a piece of || new cloth vnto an olde garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worſe.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: elſe the bottels breake and the wine runneth out, and the bottels periſh: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preſerued.

18 ¶ * While

---

*Mat.1.39. luke 4.38.

*Mar.1.32. luke 4.40.

*Eſai.53.4. 1.pet.2.24.

*Luke 9.57.

*Mat.4.37. luke 8.23.

*Marke 5.1. luke 8.26.

* Marke 2.3. luke 5.18.

*Mark.2. 14. luke 5.27.

* Oſe.6.6. chap.12.7.

* 1.Tim.1.15.

*Mar.2.18. luke 5.33.

|| *Or, yaw or rauenous cloth.*

* Mar.5.22. luke 8.41.

18 ¶ * While hee spake these things vnto them, behold there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come and lay thy hand vpon her and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behind him, and touched the hemme of his garment,

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 Hee said vnto them, Giue place, for the maide is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put foorth, hee went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the mayd arose.

|| Or, *this fame.*

26 || And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to do this? they said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

* Luke 11.14.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

* Chap.12. 24.mar.3.22. luke 11.15.

34 But the Pharisees said, * Hee casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

* Mar.6.6. luke 13.22.

35 * And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickenesse, and euery disease among the people.

* Mar. 6.34.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, hee was moued with compassion on them, because they || fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

|| Or, *were tyred and ley downe.*

* Num.27. 17.

37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, * The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

* Luke 10.2.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he will send foorth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles enabling them with power to doe miracles,* 5 *giueth them their charge, teacheth them,* 16 *comforteth them against persecution:* 40 *and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.*

AND * when hee had called vnto him his twelue Disciples, hee gaue them power || *against* vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease.

* Mat.3.15. luke 9.1.

|| Or, *ouer.*

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent foorth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 * But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

* Acts.13.46.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

* Luke 10.9.

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely yee haue receiued, freely giue.

9 * || Prouide neither gold nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

* Mark.6.8. luke 9.3. and 22.35.

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coates, neither shooes, nor yet staues: (* for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)

|| Or, *get.*

* 1.Tim.5.18. luke 10.7.

11 * And into whatsoeuer citie or towne ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

* Luke 10.8.

12 And when yee come into an house salute it.

13 And if the house bee worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when yee depart out of that house, or citie, * shake off the dust of your feet.

* Marke 6.11.

* Acts.13.51.

15 Verely I say vnto you, it shalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the middest of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and || harmelesse as doues.

* Luke 10.3.

|| Or, *simple.*

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And ye shall bee brought before Gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them, and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye shall speake, for it shall bee giuen you in that same houre what yee shall speake.

* Mar.13.11. luke 12.11.

20 For

20 For it is not ye that ſpeake, but the Spirit of your Father, which ſpeaketh in you.

21 *And the brother ſhall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.

22 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake: *but he that endureth to the end, ſhall be ſaued.

23 But when they perſecute you in this citie, flee yee into another: for verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Iſrael, till the Sonne of man be come.

24 *The diſciple is not aboue his maſter, nor the ſeruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the diſciple that hee be as his maſter, and the ſeruant as his lord: If they haue called the maſter of the houſe Beelzebub, how much more ſhall they call them of his houſhold?

26 Feare them not therefore: *for there is nothing couered, that ſhall not be reuealed; and hid, that ſhall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darkneſſe, *that* ſpeake ye in light: and what yee heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the houſe tops.

28 *And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoule: but rather feare him which is able to deſtroy both ſoule and body in hell.

29 Are not two Sparrowes ſolde for a ‖ farthing? And one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 *But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many Sparrowes.

32 *Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall confeſſe me before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my Father which is in heauen.

33 *But whoſoeuer ſhall denie mee before men, him will I alſo denie before my Father which is in heauen.

34 *Thinke not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance *againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *ſhall be* they of his owne houſhold.

37 *He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and hee that loueth ſonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 *And he that taketh not his croſſe, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 *He that findeth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

40 ¶ *He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and hee that receiueth mee, receiueth him that ſent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, ſhall receiue a Prophets reward: and hee that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receiue a righteous mans reward.

42 *And whoſoeuer ſhall giue to drinke vnto one of theſe little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a diſciple, verily I ſay vnto you, he ſhall in no wiſe loſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn ſendeth his diſciples to Chriſt. 7 Chriſtes teſtimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn, & Chriſt. 20 Chriſt vpbraideth the vnthankefulneſſe, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethſaida, and Capernaum. 25 and praiſing his father wiſdome in reuealing the Goſpel to the ſimple, 28 He calleth to him all ſuch as feele the burden of their ſinnes.

AND it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had made an ende of commanding his twelue diſciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 *Now when Iohn had heard in the priſon the workes of Chriſt, hee ſent two of his diſciples,

3 And ſaid vnto him, Art thou hee that ſhould come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Goe and ſhewe Iohn againe thoſe things which yee doe heare and ſee:

5 *The blinde receiue their ſight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed vp, and *the poore haue the Goſpel preached to them.

6 And bleſſed is he, whoſoeuer ſhall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Ieſus began to ſay vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went yee out into the wildernes to ſee? a reede ſhaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they that weare ſoft clothing, are in kings houſes.

9 But what went ye out for to ſee? A Prophet? yea, I ſay vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, *Beholde, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I ſay vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not riſen a greater then Iohn the Baptiſt: notwithſtanding, he that is leaſt in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then hee.

12 *And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptiſt, vntill now, the kingdome of heauen ‖ ſuffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophecied vntill Iohn.

14 And if yee will receiue *it*, this is *Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ *But whereunto ſhall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children ſitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And ſaying, Wee haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For

*Luke 21.16.

*Mark.13.13.

‖ Or, and or ſhall.

*Luke 6.40. Iohn 13.16.

*Mark.4.22. Luke 8.17. and 12.2.

*Luke 12.4.

‖ It is in value halfepeny farthing, in the originall, as being the tenth part of the Romane penny.

*1. Sam. 14.11 2. Sam. 17.34.

*Luke 12.8.

*Marke 8.38. Luke 9.26. 2. Tim. 2.12.

*Luke 12.51.

*Mic. 7.6.

*Luke 14.26.

*Chap. 16.24. Luke 9.23. Mark 8.34. Iohn 12.25.

*Luke 10.16. Iohn 13.20.

*Mark. 9.41.

*Luke 7.18.

*Eſay 35.6.

*Eſay 61.1.

*Mal. 3.1.

* Luke 16.16. ‖ Or, is gotten by force, and they that thruſt men.

*Mal. 4.5.

*Luke 7.31.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but wisdome is iustified of her children.

*Luke 10.13. 20 ¶ *Then began hee to vpbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackecloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall be more tollerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: For if the mightie workes which haue beene done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

*Luke 10.21. 25 ¶ *At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

*Iohn 3.35. 27 *All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: *neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Sonne, and hee to whomsoeuer the Sonne will reueile him.

*Iohn 6.46. 28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauie laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: *and ye shall finde rest vnto your soules.

*Iere.6.16. 30 *For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

*1.Iohn 5.3.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproueth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumbe. 31 Blasphemie against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Account shalbe made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who seeke after a signe: 49 And sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

*Mark.2.23. luke 6.1. deut.23.25. AT that time, *Iesus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

*1.Sam.21.6. 3 But he said vnto them, Haue ye not read *what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How hee entred into the house of God, and did eate the shew bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the Priests?

*Exod.29.32. Leuit.8.31. and 24.9. *Num.28.9. 5 Or haue ye not read in the *law how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple profane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the Temple.

*Ose.6.7. chap.9.13. 7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, *I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

*Marke 3.1. luke 6.6. 9 *And when he was departed thence, hee went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall haue one sheepe, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay holde on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore, it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: And hee stretched it foorth, and it was restored whole, like as the other.

‖Or, made counsell. 14 ¶ Then the Pharises went out, and ‖held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, hee withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

*Esay 42.1. 18 *Behold, my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my spirit vpon him, and hee shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 Hee shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reede shall he not breake, and smoking flaxe shall he not quench, till hee send forth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

*Luke 11.14 22 ¶ *Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blinde, and dumbe: and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde & dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the sonne of Dauid?

*Chap.9.34 24 *But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doeth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, hee is diuided against himselfe; how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom do your children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhall be your iudges.

28 But if I caſt out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then hee will ſpoyle his houſe.

30 He that is not with me, is againſt mee: and hee that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

*Marke 3.28. Luke 12.10. 1.ioh 5.16.

31 ¶Wherefore I ſay vnto you, *All maner of ſinne and blaſphemy ſhall bee forgiuen vnto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the *holy* Ghoſt, ſhall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whoſoeuer ſpeaketh a word againſt the ſonne of man, it ſhall bee forgiuen him: but whoſoeuer ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: Or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowen by his fruit.

*Luke 6.45.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being euill, ſpeake good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure, bringeth foorth euill things.

36 But I ſay vnto you, That euery idle word that men ſhall ſpeake, they ſhall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be iuſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

*Chap.16.1. Luke 11.29. 1.cor.1.22.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Phariſes, anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.

39 But he anſwered, and ſaid to them, An euill and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen to it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas.

*Ionas 1.17.

40 * For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhall the Sonne of man be three daies and three nights in the heart of the earth.

*Ionas 3.5.

41 The men of Niniue ſhall riſe in iudgement with this generation, & ſhal condemne it, *becauſe they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

*1.King. 10.1

42 * The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for ſhe came from the vttermoſt parts of the earth, to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

*Luke 11.24.

43 *When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none.

44 Then hee ſaith, I will returne into my houſe, from whence I came out; And when he is come, he findeth it empty, ſwept, and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth hee, and taketh with himſelfe ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in and dwell there: * And the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Euen ſo ſhall it be alſo vnto this wicked generation.

*Heb.6.4. and 10.26. 2.pet.2.20.

46 ¶While he yet talked to the people, *behold, his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeake with him.

*Marke 3.31. Luke 8.20.

47 Then one ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeake with thee.

48 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him that tolde him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched forth his hand towards his diſciples, and ſaid, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, and the ſeed: 18 the expoſition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the muſtard ſeed, 34 of the leuen, 44 of the hidden treaſure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the draw-net caſt into the ſea, 53 and how Chriſt is contemned of his owne countreymen.

THe ſame day went Ieſus out of the houſe, * and ſate by the ſea ſide.

*Mark.4.1.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, ſo that hee went into a ſhippe, and ſate, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhoare.

3 And he ſpake many things vnto them in parables, ſaying, * Behold, a ſower went forth to ſow.

*Luke 8.5.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome *ſeedes* fell by the wayes ſide, and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon ſtonie places, where they had not much earth: & forthwith they ſprung vp, becauſe they had no deepeneſſe of earth.

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were ſcorched: and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes: and the thornes ſprung vp, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought foorth fruite, ſome an hundred folde, ſome ſixtie folde, ſome thirtie folde.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came, and ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou vnto them in parables?

11 Hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Becauſe it is giuen vnto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

*Chap.25.29

12 * For whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhall be giuen, and he ſhall haue more abundance: but whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore ſpeake I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderſtand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the Prophecie

of Esaias, which sayth, * By hearing yee shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing yee shall see, and shall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dul of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verily I say vnto you, * that many Prophets, and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seen them: and to heare those things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.

20 But he that receiued the seede into stonie places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath hee not roote in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 Hee also that receiued seede among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and hee becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But he that receiued seede into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruite, and bringeth foorth some an hundred folde, some sixtie, some thirtie.

24 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, saying; The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seede in his field.

25 But while men slept, his enemie came and sowed tares among the wheate, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the housholder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seede in thy fielde? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he said, Nay: lest while yee gather vp the tares, yee roote vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt I will say to the reapers, Gather yee together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke, and sowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seedes: but when it is growen, it is the greatest among hearbes, and becommeth a tree: so that the birdes of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable spake he vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three † measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

34 * All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them:

35 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue beene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good seed, are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that soweth them, is the deuill. * The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send foorth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all || things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shalbe wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the Sunne, in the kingdom of their father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in the field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when hee had found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of euery kind,

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come foorth, and seuer the wicked from the iust,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue yee vnderstood

*Esay 6.9. mark.4.12. luke 8.10. iohn 12.40. actes 28.26. rom.11.8.

*Luke 10.24.

*Marke 4.30. luke 13.19.

*Luke 13.20.

† The word in the Greeke is a measure containing about a peck and an halfe, somtime little more then a pinte.

*Mark.4.33. * Psal.78.2.

*Ioel 3.13. reuel.14.15.

|| Or, scandals.

*Dan.12.3.

stood all these things? they say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth foorth out of his treasure things new and olde.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 *And when he was come into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdome, and these mightie workes?

55 *Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? & his brethren, Iames and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne countrey, and in his owne house.

58 And hee did not many mightie workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

*Mark.6.1. luke 4.16.

*Iohn 4.6.

*Marke 6.4. luke 4.24. iohn 4.44.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a desert place: 15 Where he feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues, and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the Sea to his disciples, 34 and landing at Gennezaret, healeth the sicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time *Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mightie works || doe shew forth themselues in him.

3 ¶ *For Herod had laide holde on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when hee would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude, *because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon hee promised with an oath, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And shee, being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sory: neuertheless, for the oathes sake, and them which sate with him at meate, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And hee sent, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damosell: and shee brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Iesus.

*Marke 6.14. luke 9.7.

||Or, are wrought by him

*Luke 3.19.

*Leuit. 18.16. and 20.21.

*Chap. 11.26.

13 ¶ *When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by shippe, into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot, out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went foorth, and saw a great multitude, and was mooued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.

15 ¶ *And when it was euening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not depart; giue ye them to eate.

17 And they say vnto him, Wee haue here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his disciples to get into a shippe, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 *And when hee had sent the multitudes away, hee went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: *and when the euening was come, hee was there alone:

24 But the shippe was now in the midst of the Sea, tossed with waues: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere: it is I, be not afraide.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bidde me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And hee said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water, to goe to Iesus.

30 But when he saw the wind || boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, he cried, saying, Lord saue me.

31 And immediatly Iesus stretched foorth his hand: and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore diddest thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ *And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genesaret.

*Marke 6.32. luke 9.10.

*Marke 6.5. iohn 6.35.

*Marke 6. 46.

*Iohn 6.16.

||Or, stormy.

*Marke 6.53.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed,

36 And beſought him that they might only touch the hemme of his garment, and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſt reprooueth the Scribes and the Phariſees, for tranſgreſſing Gods commandements through their owne traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doeth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan: 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with ſeuen loaues and a few little fiſhes, feedeth foure thouſand men beſide women and children.

*Marke 7. 1. THen * came to Ieſus Scribes and Phariſees, which were of Hieruſalem, ſaying,

2 Why doe thy diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eate bread.

3 But hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Why doe you alſo tranſgreſſe the Commandement of God by your tradition?

*Exod. 20. 12. deut 5. 16. *Exod. 21. 17. leuit. 20 9. prou. 20. 20 *Mar. 7. 11, 12. 4 For God commanded, ſaying, * Honour thy father and mother: And * hee that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he ſhall be free.* Thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Eſaias prophecie of you, ſaying,

*Eſay 29. 14. 8 * This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoreth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worſhip me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

*Marke 7. 14. 10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and ſaid vnto them, Heare and vnderſtand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his diſciples, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſees were offended after they heard this ſaying?

*Iohn. 15. 2. 13 But he anſwered, and ſaid, * Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, ſhall be rooted vp.

*Luke 6. 39. 14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blind leade the blinde, both ſhall fall into the ditch.

*Marke 7. 17. 15 * Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Ieſus ſaid, Are yee alſo yet without vnderſtanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderſtand, that whatſoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught?

18 But thoſe things which proceede out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

*Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21. 19 * For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies.

20 Theſe are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwaſhen hands, defileth not a man.

*Marke 7. 24. 21 ¶ * Then Ieſus went thence, and departed into the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts, and cryed vnto him, ſaying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou ſonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuouſly vexed with a deuill.

23 But he anſwered her not a word. And his diſciples came and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away, for ſhe cryeth after vs.

*Chap. 10. 6. 24 But he anſwered, and ſaid, * I am not ſent, but vnto the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

25 Then came ſhee, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, & to caſt it to dogs.

27 And ſhe ſaid, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crummes which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

*Marke 7. 31. 29 * And Ieſus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galile, and went vp into a mountaine, and ſate downe there.

*Eſay 35. 5. 30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them thoſe that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, & caſt them downe at Ieſus feete, and he healed them:

31 Inſomuch that the multitude wondred, when they ſaw the dumbe to ſpeak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to ſee, and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

*Mark. 8. 2. 32 ¶ * Then Ieſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſaid, I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way.

33 And his diſciples ſay vnto him, Whence ſhould we haue ſo much bread in the wildernes, as to fill ſo great a multitude?

34 And Ieſus ſayth vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? and they ſaid, Seuen, and a few little fiſhes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the ground.

36 And hee tooke the ſeuen loaues and the fiſhes, and gaue thanks, and brake them, & gaue to his diſciples, & the diſciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, ſeuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

39 And he ſent away the multitude, & tooke ſhip, and came into the coaſts of Magdala.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Phariſes require a ſigne. 6 Ieſus warneth his diſciples of the leauen of the Phariſes and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Chriſt, 16 and Peters confeſſion of him. 21 Ieſus foreſheweth his death, 23 Reproouing Peter for diſſwading him from it: 24 and admoniſheth thoſe that will follow him, to beare the croſſe.

*Mark.8.11. luke 12.54. THe * Phariſees alſo, with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, deſired him that hee would ſhew them a ſigne from heauen.

2 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, When it is euening, ye ſay, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day; for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the face of the skie, but can ye not diſcerne the ſignes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed:

5 And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* becauſe we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Ieſus perceiued, he ſaid vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reaſon yee among your ſelues, becauſe ye haue brought no bread?

*Chap.14.17. 9 * Doe yee not yet vnderſtand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thouſand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

*Chap.15.34 10 * Neither the ſeuen loaues of the foure thouſand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that yee doe not vnderſtand, that I ſpake it not to you concerning bread, that ye ſhoud beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderſtood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Ieſus came into the coaſtes of Ceſarea Philippi, hee asked his diſciples, ſaying, * Whom doe men ſay, that I, the ſonne of man, am?

*Marke 8.27. luke 9.18. 14 And they ſaid, Some *ſay that thou art* Iohn the Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay yee that I am?

*Iohn 6.69. 16 And Simon Peter anſwered, and ſaid, * Thou art Chriſt the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for fleſh and blood hath not reueiled it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

*Iohn 1.42. 18 And I ſay alſo vnto thee, that * thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke will I build my Church: and the gates of hell ſhall not preuaile againſt it.

19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt binde on earth, ſhall be bound in heauen: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heauen. *Iohn 20.23.

20 Then charged he his diſciples that they ſhould tell no man that he was Ieſus the Chriſt.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Ieſus to ſhew vnto his diſciples, how that hee muſt goe vnto Ieruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the Elders and chiefe Prieſts and Scribes, and be killed and be raiſed againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, ſaying, Be it farre from thee Lord: This ſhall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and ſaid vnto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou ſauoureſt not the things that *be* of God, but thoſe that *be* of men.

*Chap.10.38. mark.8.34. 24 ¶ * Then ſaid Ieſus vnto his diſciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe, and follow me.

25 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it: and whoſoeuer will loſe his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if hee ſhall gaine the whole world, and loſe his own ſoule? Or what ſhall a man giue in exchange for his ſoule?

27 For the Sonne of man ſhall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels: * and then hee ſhall reward euery man according to his workes. *Pſal.62.12. rom.2.6.

28 Verely I ſay vnto you, * There be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome. *Marke 9.1. luke 9.27.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Chriſt. 14 He healeth the lunaticke, 22 foretelleth his owne paſſion, 24 and payeth tribute.

*Marke 9.2. luke 9.28. AND * after ſixe dayes, Ieſus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them, Moſes, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto Ieſus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

*2.Pet.1.17. 5 * While hee yet ſpake, behold, a bright cloud ouerſhadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which ſaid, This is my beloued ſonne, in whom I am well pleaſed: heare ye him.

6 And when the diſciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid.

7 And Ieſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſaue Ieſus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine,

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed,

36 And beſought him that they might only touch the hemme of his garment, and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſt reprooueth the Scribes and the Phariſees, for tranſgreſſing Gods commandements through their owne traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doeth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan: 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with ſeuen loaues and a few little fiſhes, feedeth foure thouſand men beſide women and children.

*Marke 7. 1. THen * came to Ieſus Scribes and Phariſees, which were of Hieruſalem, ſaying,

2 Why doe thy diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eate bread.

3 But hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Why doe you alſo tranſgreſſe the Commandement of God by your tradition?

*Exod. 20. 12. deut 5. 16. *Exod. 21. 17. leuit. 20 9. prou. 20. 20 *Mar. 7. 11, 12. 4 For God commanded, ſaying, * Honour thy father and mother: And * hee that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he ſhall be free.* Thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Eſaias prophecie of you, ſaying,

*Eſay 29. 14. 8 * This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoreth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worſhip me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

*Marke 7. 14. 10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and ſaid vnto them, Heare and vnderſtand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his diſciples, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſees were offended after they heard this ſaying?

*Iohn. 15. 2. 13 But he anſwered, and ſaid, * Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, ſhall be rooted vp.

*Luke 6. 39. 14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blind leade the blinde, both ſhall fall into the ditch.

*Marke 7. 17. 15 * Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Ieſus ſaid, Are yee alſo yet without vnderſtanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderſtand, that whatſoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught?

18 But thoſe things which proceede out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

*Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21. 19 * For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies.

20 Theſe are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwaſhen hands, defileth not a man.

*Marke 7. 24. 21 ¶ * Then Ieſus went thence, and departed into the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts, and cryed vnto him, ſaying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou ſonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuouſly vexed with a deuill.

23 But he anſwered her not a word. And his diſciples came and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away, for ſhe cryeth after vs.

*Chap. 10. 6. 24 But he anſwered, and ſaid, * I am not ſent, but vnto the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

25 Then came ſhee, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, & to caſt it to dogs.

27 And ſhe ſaid, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crummes which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

*Marke 7. 31. 29 * And Ieſus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galile, and went vp into a mountaine, and ſate downe there.

*Eſay 35. 5. 30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them thoſe that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, & caſt them downe at Ieſus feete, and he healed them:

31 Inſomuch that the multitude wondred, when they ſaw the dumbe to ſpeak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to ſee, and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

*Mark 8. 1. 32 ¶ * Then Ieſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſaid, I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way.

33 And his diſciples ſay vnto him, Whence ſhould we haue ſo much bread in the wildernes, as to fill ſo great a multitude?

34 And Ieſus ſayth vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? and they ſaid, Seuen, and a few little fiſhes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the ground.

36 And hee tooke the ſeuen loaues and the fiſhes, and gaue thanks, and brake them, & gaue to his diſciples, & the diſciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, ſeuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

39 And he ſent away the multitude, & tooke ſhip, and came into the coaſts of Magdala.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Phariſes require a ſigne. 6 Ieſus warneth his diſciples of the leauen of the Phariſes and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Chriſt. 16 and Peters confeſſion of him. 21 Ieſus foreſheweth his death, 23 Reproouing Peter for diſſwading him from it: 24 and admoniſheth thoſe that will follow him, to beare the croſſe.

THe *Phariſees alſo, with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, deſired him that hee would ſhew them a ſigne from heauen.

*Mark.8.11. luke 12.54.

2 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, When it is euening, ye ſay, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day; for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the face of the skie, but can ye not diſcerne the ſignes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* becauſe we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Ieſus perceiued, he ſaid vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reaſon yee among your ſelues, becauſe ye haue brought no bread?

*Chap.14.17. 9 *Doe yee not yet vnderſtand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thouſand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

*Chap.15.34 10 *Neither the ſeuen loaues of the foure thouſand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that yee doe not vnderſtand, that I ſpake it not to you concerning bread, that ye ſhoud beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderſtood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Ieſus came into the coaſtes of Ceſarea Philippi, hee asked his diſciples, ſaying, *Whom doe men ſay, that I, the ſonne of man, am?

*Marke 8.27. luke 9.18.

14 And they ſaid, Some *ſay that thou art* Iohn the Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay yee that I am?

16 And Simon Peter anſwered, and ſaid, *Thou art Chriſt the Sonne of the liuing God.

*Iohn 6.69.

17 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for fleſh and blood hath not reueiled it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I ſay alſo vnto thee, that *thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke will I build my Church: and the gates of hell ſhall not preuaile againſt it.

*Iohn 1.42.

19 *And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt binde on earth, ſhall be bound in heauen: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heauen.

*Iohn 20. 23.

20 Then charged he his diſciples that they ſhould tell no man that he was Ieſus the Chriſt.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Ieſus to ſhew vnto his diſciples, how that hee muſt goe vnto Ieruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the Elders and chiefe Prieſts and Scribes, and be killed and be raiſed againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, ſaying, Be it farre from thee Lord: This ſhall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and ſaid vnto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou ſauoureſt not the things that *be* of God, but thoſe that *be* of men.

24 ¶ *Then ſaid Ieſus vnto his diſciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe, and follow me.

*Chap.10.38. mark.8.34.

25 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it: and whoſoeuer will loſe his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if hee ſhall gaine the whole world, and loſe his own ſoule? Or what ſhall a man giue in exchange for his ſoule?

27 For the Sonne of man ſhall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels: * and then hee ſhall reward euery man according to his workes.

*Pſal 62.12. rom.2.6.

28 Verely I ſay vnto you, *There be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

*Marke 9.1. luke 9.27.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The tranſfiguration of Chriſt. 14 He healeth the lunaticke, 22 foretelleth his owne paſſion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND *after ſixe dayes, Ieſus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

*Marke 9.2. luke 9.28.

2 And was tranſfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them, Moſes, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto Ieſus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

5 * While hee yet ſpake, behold, a bright cloud ouerſhadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which ſaid, This is my beloued ſonne, in whom I am well pleaſed: heare ye him.

*2.Pet.1.17.

6 And when the diſciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid.

7 And Ieſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſaue Ieſus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the moun-

taine, Ieſus charged them, ſaying, Tell the viſion to no man, vntill the Sonne of man be riſen againe from the dead.

10 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, *Why then ſay the Scribes, that Elias muſt firſt come?

*Chap.11.14. mark.9.11.

11 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Elias truely ſhal firſt come, & reſtore all things:

12 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is come alreadie, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they liſted: Likewiſe ſhall alſo the Sonne of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the diſciples vnderſtood that hee ſpake vnto them of Iohn the Baptiſt.

*Marke 9.17. luke 9.38.

14 ¶*And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and ſaying,

15 Lord, haue mercy on my ſonne, for hee is lunatike, and ſore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, O faithleſſe and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Ieſus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the diſciples to Ieſus apart, and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?

20 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Becauſe of your vnbeliefe: for verely I ſay vnto you, *If ye haue faith as a graine of muſtard ſeed, yee ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine; Remoue hence to yonder place: and it ſhall remoue, and nothing ſhall be vnpoſſible vnto you.

*Luke 17.6.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.

*Chap.20.17. marke 9.31. luke 9.44.

22 ¶*And while they abode in Galilee, Ieſus ſaid vnto them, The Sonne of man ſhall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they ſhall kill him, and the third day hee ſhall be raiſed againe: and they were exceeding ſory.

24 ¶And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued || tribute money, came to Peter, and ſaid, Doeth not your maſter pay tribute?

|| *Called in the originall Didrachma, being in value fifteene pence.*

25 He ſayth, Yes. And when he was come into the houſe, Ieſus preuented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon? of whom doe the Kings of the earth take cuſtome or tribute? of their owne children, or of ſtrangers?

26 Peter ſaith vnto him, Of ſtrangers. Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithſtanding, leſt we ſhould offend them, goe thou to the Sea, and caſt an hooke, and take vp the fiſh that firſt commeth vp: and when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt find || a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

|| *Or, a ſtater. It is halfe an ounce of ſilver, in value two ſhillings ſixe pence, after fiue ſhillings the ounce.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Chriſt warneth his diſciples to be humble and harmeleſſe: 7 To auoid offences, and not to deſpiſe the little ones: 15 Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 Which he ſetteth forth by a parable of the King, that tooke account of his ſeruants, 32 and puniſhed him, who ſhewed no mercy to his fellow.

AT *the ſame time came the diſciples vnto Ieſus, ſaying, Who is the greateſt in the kingdome of heauen?

*Mark.9.33. luke 9.46.

2 And Ieſus called a little childe vnto him, and ſet him in the midſt of them,

3 And ſaid, Verily I ſay vnto you, *Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye ſhall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

*Chap.19.14. 1.cor.14.20.

4 Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall humble himſelfe as this little child, the ſame is greateſt in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who ſo ſhall receiue one ſuch little child in my name, receiueth me.

6 *But who ſo ſhall offend one of theſe little ones which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and that hee were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

*Mark.9.42. luke.17.1,2.

7 ¶Woe vnto the world becauſe of offences: for it muſt needs bee that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 *Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, & caſt them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be caſt into euerlaſting fire.

*Chap.5.30. marke 9.45.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and caſt it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be caſt into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye deſpiſe not one of theſe little ones: for I ſay vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwaies behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 *For the Sonne of man is come to ſaue that which was loſt.

*Luke 19.10.

12 *How thinke ye? if a man haue an hundred ſheepe, and one of them bee gone aſtray, doeth he not leaue the ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and ſeeketh that which is gone aſtray?

*Luke 15.4.

13 And if ſo be that he find it, Verely I ſay vnto you, he reioyceth more of that ſheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not aſtray.

14 Euen ſo it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of theſe little ones ſhould periſh.

15 ¶Moreouer, *if thy brother ſhall treſpaſſe againſt thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he ſhall heare thee, thou haſt gained thy brother.

*Leuit.19.17. luke 17.3.

16 But if hee will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in *the mouth of two or three witneſſes, euery word may bee eſtabliſhed.

*Deut.19.15. iohn 8.17. 2. cor.13.1. hebr.10.28.

17 And if he ſhall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: But if he neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an *heathen man, and a Publicane.

*1. Cor.5.9. 2.thes.3.14.

18 Verily

18 Verily I ſay vnto you, * Whatſoeuer ye ſhall binde one earth, ſhall be bound in heauen: and whatſoeuer ye ſhall looſe on earth, ſhall bee looſed in heauen.

19 Againe I ſay vnto you, that if two of you ſhall agree on earth as touching any thing that they ſhall aske, it ſhalbe done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midſt of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and ſaid, Lord how oft ſhall my brother ſinne againſt me, and I forgiue him? * till ſeuen times?

22 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I ſay not vnto thee, Vntill ſeuen times: but, Vntill ſeuenty times ſeuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King which would take accompt of his ſeruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thouſand || talents.

25 But foraſmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be ſold, and his wife and children, and all that hee had, and payment to be made.

26 The ſeruant therefore fell downe, and || worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that ſeruant was moued with compaſſion, and looſed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the ſame ſeruant went out and found one of his fellow-ſeruants, which ought him an hundred ||pence: and he layd hands on him, and toke him by the throate, ſaying, Pay mee that thou oweſt.

29 And his fellow ſeruant fell downe at his feet, and beſought him, ſaying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and caſt him into priſon, till he ſhould pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-ſeruants ſaw what was done, they were very ſory, and came and told vnto their Lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, ſaid vnto him, O thou wicked ſeruant, I forgaue thee al that debt becauſe thou deſiredſt me:

33 Shouldeſt not thou alſo haue had compaſſion on thy fellow-ſeruant, euen as I had pittie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentours, till he ſhould pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhall my heauenly Father doe alſo vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Chriſt healeth the ſicke: 3 anſwereth the Phariſees concerning diuorcement: 10 ſheweth when mariage is neceſſary: 13 receiueth little children: 16 inſtructeth the yong man how to attaine eternall life: 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his diſciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiſeth reward to thoſe that forſake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to paſſe, * that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings, hee departed from Galilee, and came into the coaſts of Iudea, beyond Iordane:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phariſees alſo came vnto him tempting him, and ſaying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cauſe?

4 And hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And ſaid, * For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue father and mother, and ſhall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine ſhalbe one fleſh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one fleſh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put a ſunder.

7 They ſay vnto him, * Why did Moſes then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He ſaith vnto them, Moſes becauſe of the hardneſſe of your hearts, ſuffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not ſo.

9 * And I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and ſhall marry another, committeth adultery: and who ſo marieth her which is put away doth commit adulterie.

10 ¶ His diſciples ſay vnto him, If the caſe of the man be ſo with his wife, it is not good to marry:

11 But he ſaid vnto them, All men cannot receiue this ſaying, ſaue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are ſome Eunuches, which were ſo borne from their mothers wombe: and there are ſome Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themſelues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens ſake. Hee that is able to receiue *it*, let him receiue *it*.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he ſhould put his hands on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them.

14 But Ieſus ſaid, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of ſuch is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and ſaid vnto him, Good maſter, what good thing ſhall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

18 He ſaith vnto him, Which? Ieſus ſaid, * Thou ſhalt doe no murder, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

20 The yong man ſaith vnto him, All theſe things

*Iohn 20.23. 1.cor.5.4.

*Luke 17.4

|| A talent is 750. ounces of ſiluer, which after fiue ſhillings the ounce is 187. li. 10 s.

|| Or, beſought him.

|| The Romane penie is the ſeuenth part of an ounce, which after fiue ſhillings the ounce is aboue a pence. halfe penie.

* Mar. 10. 1.

* Gen. 1. 27.

* Gen. 2. 24. ephe. 5. 31. * 1. Cor. 6. 16.

* Deu. 24. 1.

* Chap. 5. 32. mar. 10. 11. luke 16. 18. 1. cor. 7. 11.

* Mark. 10. 13. luk. 18. 15.

* Mark. 10. 17. luke 18. 18.

* Exod. 20. 13.

things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that saying, he went away sorowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, Verely, I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

* Marke 10. 28. luke 18. 28.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, wee haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shal sit in the throne of his glory, * ye shall also sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

* Luke 22. 30.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherit euerlasting life.

30 * But many that are first, shalbe last, and the last shall be first.

* Chap. 20. 16. marke 10. 31. luk. 13. 30.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the laborers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debter vnto no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion: 20 By answering the mother of Zebedeus children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly: 30 and giueth two blind men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out earely in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

‖ The Rom. peny is the eight part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce, is seuen pence halfe peny.

3 And he went out about the third houre, & saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 So when Euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a penie.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a penie.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

‖ Or, haue continued in houre only.

13 But hee answered one of them and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? is thine eye euill because I am good?

16 * So the last shall bee first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

* Chap. 19. 30.

17 ¶ * And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

* Marke 10. 32. luke 18. 31.

18 Behold, we goe vp to Ierusalem, and the Sonne of man shalbe betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

* Iohn 18. 32.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

* Mark. 10. 35.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant that these my two sonnes may sit, the one at the right hand and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered, and said, Yee know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeede of my cup, and bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, * Ye know the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

* Luke 22. 25

26 But it shall not be so among you: But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will bee chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to bee

* Phil. 2. 7.

bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Mark. 10.46. luke 18.35.

29 * And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cried out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord thou sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood stil, and called them, and said, what will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Hierusalem vpon an asse, 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple, 17 curseth the figtree, 23 putteth to silence the Priestes and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbãdmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.

*Marke 11.1. luke 19.29.

AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Iesus two disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tyed, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, yee shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

*Esay 62.11. zech. 9.9. iohn 12.15.

5 * Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee meeke, and sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an asse.

*Mark 11.2.

6 * And the disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their cloathes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid: Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

*Mark. 11.15. luke 19.45. iohn. 2.13.

10 * And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the citie was mooued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrewe the tables of the money-changers, and the seates of them that sold doues,

13 And said vnto them, It is written, * My House shall bee called the House of prayer, * but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

* Esay 56.7. * Iere. 7.11. marke 11.17. luke 19.46.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Heerest thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings, thou hast perfected praise?

* Psal. 8.2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the citie into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a figtree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee hence forward for euer. And presently the figtree withered away.

*Mark. 11.13.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figtree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, if yee haue faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely doe this *which is done* to the figtree, but also if ye shal say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and bee thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ * And when hee was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie?

*Mark. 11.27. luke 20.1.

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if yee tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

25 The Baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues, saying, If wee shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did yee not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

*Chap. 14.5.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, Wee cannot tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and hee came to the first, and said, Sonne, go worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise: and he answered, and said, I *goe*, sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For

*Chap. 3. 1.

32 For* Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes, and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

*Esay 5. 1. iere. 2. 21. mark. 12. 1. luke 20. 9.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certain housholder,* which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruite drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe he sent other seruants, moe then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent vnto them his son, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

*Chap. 26. 3. iohn 11. 53.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselues,* This is the heire, come let vs kill him, and let vs seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard commeth, what wil he doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

*Psal. 118. 22. actes 4. 11.

42 Iesus saith vnto them,* Did ye neuer reade in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdom of God shall bee taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

*Rom. 9. 33. 1. pet. 2. 7. esay 8. 14.

44 And* whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shalbe broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay handes on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the mariage of the kings sonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection: 34 answereth the Lawyer, which is the first and great Commaundement: 41 and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.

*Luke 14. 16. reuel. 19. 9.

AND Iesus answered,* and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a mariage for his sonne.

3 And sent foorth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe, he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the King heard *thereof*, hee was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroied those murderers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the mariage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high waies, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with ghests.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the ghests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And hee saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the seruants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into vtter darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

*Chap. 20. 16.

14 *For many are called, but few are chosen.

*Mark. 12. 13, luke 20. 20.

15 ¶* Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, wee know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednes, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a || penie.

|| Is vnder-stood pens-halfe penny, chap. 20. 2.

20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and || superscription?

|| Or, inscription.

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them,* Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

*Rom. 13. 7.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

*Mark. 12. 18 luke. 20. 27. *Actes 23. 8 *Deut. 25. 5.

23 ¶* The same day came to him the Sadduces,* which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master,* Moses said, If a man dye, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased,

sed, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the women died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall shee be of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

*Exod.3.6. 32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

*Mark.12.28. 34 ¶ * But when the Pharises had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were thered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

*Deut.6.5. luke 10.27. 37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great Commandement.

*Leuit.19.18. 39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

*Marke 12. 35. luk.20.41. 41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose sonne is hee? they say vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.

43 Hee saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

*Psal.110.1. 44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day foorth) aske him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse: 34 and prophecieth of the destruction of Ierusalem.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seate.

3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe, but doe not yee after their works: for they say, and doe not.

4 * For they bind heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* will not mooue them with *one* of their fingers. *Luke 11.46.

5 But all their workes they doe, for to bee seene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, & enlarge the borders of their garments *Num.15.38. deut.22.12.

6 * And loue the vppermost roumes at feasts, and the chiefe seats in the Synagogues, *Mark.12.38. luke 11.43.

7 And greetings in the markets, and to bee called of men Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 * But be not yee called Rabbi: for one is your master, *euen* Christ, and all yee are brethren. *Iames 3.1.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: * for one is your father which is in heauē. *Mal.1.6.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

12 * And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and hee that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted. *Luke 14.11. and 18.14.

13 ¶ But * woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: For ye neither goe in your selues, neither suffer yee them that are entring, to goe in. *Luk.11.52.

14 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation. *Mar.12.40. luke 20.47.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; for ye compasse sea and land to make one Proselite, & when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you, ye blind guides, which say, whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that Sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing, but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is || guilty. || *Or, a debter or bound.*

19 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that Sanctifieth the gift?

20 Who so therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And who so shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And hee that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; * for ye pay tithe of mint, and annise, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, of iudgement, mercie and faith: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone. *Luk.11.42.

24 Ye blind guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites;

pocrites; * for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

* Luke 11.39.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Wo vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites, for ye are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeede appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleannesse.

28 Euen so yee also outwardly appeare righeous vnto men, but within yee are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites, because yee build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had beene in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore yee bee witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill yee vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, yee generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them yee shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from citie to city:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

* Gen. 4.8.

36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, * and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and yee would not?

* Luk. 13.34.
* 2. Chro. 24. 21.
* 2. Esd. 1. 30.

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, ye shall not see mee henceforth, till yee shall say, Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall bee before it: 29 the signes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And because that day and houre is vnknowen, 42 we ought to watch like good seruants, expecting euery moment our masters comming.

* Mar. 13.1. Luke 21.5.

AND * Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his Disciples came *to him*, for to shew him the buildings of the Temple.

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See yee not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, * there shall not bee left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

* Luke 19.44.

3 ¶ And as hee sate vpon the mount of Oliues, the Disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heede that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that yee be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these are the beginning of the sorrowes.

9 * Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.

* Chap. 10.17. Luk. 21.12. Iohn 16.2.

10 And then shall many bee offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But hee that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When yee therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand.)

* Mar. 13.14. * Dan. 9.27.

16 Then let them which bee in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray yee that your flight bee not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should bee shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the elects sake, those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

* Mar. 13. 21. Luke 17. 23.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible,) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desert, goe not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shal also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 * For

28 * For whereſoeuer the carkeis is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of thoſe dayes, * ſhall the Sun be darkened, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light, and the ſtarres ſhall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens ſhall be ſhaken.

30 And then ſhall appeare the ſigne of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then ſhall all the tribes of the earth mourne, * and they ſhall ſee the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 * And hee ſhall ſend his Angels with || a great ſound of a trumpet, and they ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the figge tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall ſee all theſe things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I ſay vnto you, this generation ſhall not paſſe till all theſe things be fulfil'led.

35 * Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knew not vntill the Flood came, and tooke them all away: ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then ſhall two bee in the field, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women ſhall bee grinding at the mill: the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doth come.

43 * But knowe this, that if the good-man of the houſe had knowen in what watch the thiefe would come, hee would haue watched, and would not haue ſuffred his houſe to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be ye alſo ready: for in ſuch an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſeruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houſhold, to giue them meate in due ſeaſon?

46 Bleſſed is that ſeruant, whom his Lord when he commeth ſhall find ſo doing.

47 Verely I ſay vnto you, that he ſhall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill ſeruant ſhall ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming,

49 And ſhall begin to ſmite his fellow ſeruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that ſeruant ſhall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And ſhall cut him || aſunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Parable of the tenne Virgins, 14 and of the talents. 31 Alſo the deſcription of the laſt Iudgement.

THen ſhall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten Virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went forth to meet the bridegrome.

2 And fiue of them were wiſe, and fiue were fooliſh.

3 They that were fooliſh tooke their lamps, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wiſe tooke oyle in their veſſels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegrome taried, they all ſlumbred and ſlept.

6 And at midnight there was a crie made; Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe yee out to meete him.

7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the fooliſh ſaid vnto the wiſe, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are || gone out.

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *Not ſo*, leſt there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the mariage, & the doore was ſhut.

11 Afterward came alſo the other Virgines, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But hee anſwered, and ſayd, Verely I ſay vnto you, I know you not.

13 * Watch therefore, for yee know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

14 ¶ * For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a farre countrey, who called his owne ſeruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

15 And vnto one hee gaue fiue || talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his ſeuerall abilitie, and ſtraightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the ſame, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewiſe he that had receiued two, he alſo gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of thoſe ſeruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And ſo he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, ſaying, Lord, thou deliueredſt vnto mee fiue talents, behold, I haue gained beſides them fiue talents moe.

21 His lord ſaid vnto him, Well done, thou good & faithfull ſeruant, thou haſt been faithful ouer a few things, I wil make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 Hee alſo that had receiued two talents, came and ſaid, Lord, thou deliueredſt vnto mee two

* Luke 17.37.

* Marke 13.24. Luke 21.25. Esay 13.10. Ezech. 32.7. Ioel 2.31.

* Reuel. 1.7.

* 1. Cor. 15.52. 1. Theſſ. 4.16. Or, with a trumpet, and great voice.

* Mar. 13.31.

* Genes. 7. Luke 17.26.

* Luke 17.36.

* Mar. 13.35.

* Luke 12.39. 1. Theſſ. 5.2. Reuel. 16.15.

* Luke 12.42.

|| Or, going out.

* Chap. 24.42. marke 13.33.

* Luk. 19.12.

|| A talent is 187. pound 10. ſhillings, Chap. 18.24.

two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithful seruant, thou hast bene faithful ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsurie.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

* Chap. 13. 12. marke 4.25. luke 8.18.

29 *For vnto euery one that hath shall bee giuen, and hee shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away euen that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall bee gathered all nations, and hee shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goats.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

* Isa. 58 7. ezek. 18.7.

35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gaue mee meat: I was thirstie, and ye gaue mee drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed mee: I was sicke, and ye visited mee: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw wee thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, in as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall hee say also vnto them on the left hand, *Depart from mee yee cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.

* Psal 6.8. chap. 7.23.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meat: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw wee thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely, I say vnto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, yee did it not to me.

46 And *these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

* Dan. 12.2. iohn 5.29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his feete. 14 Iudas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the Passeouer: 26 instituteth his holy Supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and beeing betrayed with a kisse, 57 is caried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he sayd vnto his disciples,

2 *Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

* Marke 14.1. luke 23.1. iohn 13.1.

3 *Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

* Iohn 11.47.

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him.

5 But they sayde, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ *Now when Iesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper,

* Marke 14.3. iohn 11.1.

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster boxe of very precious oyntment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at *meate*.

8 But when his disciples sawe it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this oyntment might haue beene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, hee said vnto them, Why trouble yee the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 *For ye haue the poore alwaies with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

* Deut. 15.11.

12 For in that shee hath powred this oyntment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shall bee preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ *Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

* Mar. 14.10. luke 22.3.

15 And said vnto them, What will ye giue mee, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirty pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time he sought opportunitie to betray him.

17 ¶ *Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleauened

* Marke 14.1 luke 22.7.

leauened bread, the diſciples came to Ieſus, ſaying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Paſſeouer?

18 And he ſayd, Goe into the citie to ſuch a man, and ſay vnto him, The Maſter ſaith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Paſſeouer at thy houſe with my diſciples.

19 And the diſciples did, as Ieſus had appointed them, and they made readie the Paſſeouer.

20 * Now when the euen was come, hee ſate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding ſorrowfull and began euery one of them to ſay vnto him, Lord, Is it I?

23 And he anſwered, and ſaid, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the diſh, the ſame ſhall betray me.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: It had been good for that man, if he had not beene borne.

25 Then Iudas, which betrayed him, anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, Is it I? He ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt ſaid.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Ieſus tooke bread, and || bleſſed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the diſciples, and ſayd, Take, eate, this is my bodie.

27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thanks, and gaue it to them, ſaying, Drinke yee all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

29 But I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruite of the vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had ſung an || hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

31 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto them, * All ye ſhal be offended becauſe of mee this night, For it is written, * I will ſmite the Shepheard, and the ſheepe of the flocke ſhall be ſcattered abroad.

32 But after I am riſen againe, * I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, though all men ſhould be offended becauſe of thee, yet will I neuer be offended,

34 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, * Verely I ſay vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt denie me thriſe.

35 Peter ſaid vnto him, Though I ſhould die with thee, yet wil I not denie thee. Likewiſe alſo ſaid all the diſciples.

36 ¶ * Then commeth Ieſus with them vnto a place called Gethſemane, & ſaith vnto the diſciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two ſonnes of Zebedee, and began to be ſorrowfull, and very heauie.

38 Then ſaith he vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorrowfull, euen vnto death: tary yee here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if it be poſſible, let this cup paſſe from mee: neuertheleſſe, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth vnto the diſciples, and findeth them aſleepe, and ſayth vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: The ſpirit indeed is willing, but the fleſh *is* weake.

42 Hee went away againe the ſecond time, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if this cup may not paſſe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And hee came and found them aſleepe againe: For their eyes were heauie.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and praied the third time, ſaying the ſame words.

45 Then commeth hee to his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe vp, let vs be going: behold, he is at hand that doeth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while hee yet ſpake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with ſwordes and ſtaues from the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, hold him faſt.

49 And forthwith he came to Ieſus, and ſaid, Haile maſter, and kiſſed him.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and layd hands on Ieſus, and tooke him,

51 And behold, one of them which were with Ieſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword, and ſtrooke a ſeruant of the high Prieſts, and ſmote off his eare.

52 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Put vp againe thy ſword into his place: * for all they that take the ſword, ſhall periſh with the ſword.

53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he ſhall preſently giue mee more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 But how then ſhall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it muſt be?

55 In that ſame houre ſaid Ieſus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as againſt a thiefe with ſwords and ſtaues for to take mee? I ſate dayly with you teaching in the Temple, and ye layd no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the diſciples forſooke him, and fled.

57 ¶ * And they that had layd hold on Ieſus, led him away to Caiaphas the hie Prieſt, where the Scribes and the Elders were aſſembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Prieſts palace, and went in, and ſate with the ſeruants to ſee the end.

59 Now the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and all the councell, ſought falſe witneſſe againſt Ieſus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many falſe

* Mar.14.18. luke 22.14. iohn 13.21.

* Pſal.41.9.

* 1.Cor.11. 24. || Many Greeke copies haue, gaue thanks.

|| Or, Pſalme.

* Mar.14.27. iohn 16.32.

* Zach.13.7.

* Mar.14.28. and 16.7.

* Iohn 13.38.

* Mar.14.32. luke 22.39.

* Marke 14. 43. luke 22. 47. iohn 18.3.

* Gen.9.6. reuel.13.10.

* Eſay 53.10.

* Lament.4. 20.

* Mar.14.43. luke 22.54. iohn 18.13.

witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and build in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Neuertheless, I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the cloudes of heauen.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemie: what further need haue we of witnesses? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemie.

66 What thinke yee? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffetted him, and others smote him with || the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when hee was gone out into the porch, another mayd saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them: for thy speach bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began hee to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 his sepulchre is sealed, and watched.

WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people, tooke counsel against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the Gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priestes tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsel, and bought with them the potters field to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirty pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, || whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the Gouernour, and the Gouernour asked him, saying; Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Heare'st thou not how many things they witnes against thee?

14 And he answered him neuer a word: insomuch that the Gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feast the Gouernour was woont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom wil ye that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the Iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The Gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will yee that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the Gouernour, said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them, and

* Iohn 2.19.
* Chap. 16. 27. 1. thes. 4. 26. rom. 14. 10.
* Esai. 50. 6. || Or, yods.
* Mar. 14. 66. luke 22. 55. iohn 18. 25.
* Marke 15. 1. luke 22. 66. iohn 18. 28.
* Acts 1. 18.
* Acts 1. 19.
* Zach. 11. 12. || Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.
* Luke 23. 17.
* Iohn 18. 40. acts 3. 14.

and when he had scourged Iesus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

27 *Then the souldiers of the Gouernour tooke Iesus into the || common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers.*

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thorne, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand, and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 *And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

33 *And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, *They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots,

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And set ouer his head, his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEVVES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 He saued others: himselfe he cannot saue: If he bee the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we wil beleeue him.

43 *He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for hee said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixt houre there was darknesse ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a lowd voyce, saying, *Eli, Eli, Lamasabachthani*, that is to say, *My God, my God, why hast thou forgotten me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ranne, and and tooke a spunge, *and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.

49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus, when he had cryed againe with a loud voice, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 *When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laide it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke: and hee rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Marie Magdalene, and the other Marie, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, wee remember that that deceiuer said, while hee was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure, vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Yee haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel, to the women. 9 Hee himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that hee was stollen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all Nations.

IN the *end of the Sabbath, as it beganne to dawne towards the first day of the weeke, came Marie Magdalene, and the other Marie, to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there || was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from

*Iohn 19.1. [Or, gouernors hall.

*Marke 15. 21. luke 23. 26.

*Iohn 19.17.

*Mat. 27.35. Mar. 15.24. luke 23.34. iohn 19.24.

*Mat. 27.46. Mar. 15.34.

*Psal. 22.1.

*Psal. 69.22.

*Mat. 27.43. Psal. 22.8. Psal. 22.15,16.

*Mat. 15.42. luke 23.50. iohn 19.38.

*Mark. 16.1. iohn 20.1.

[Or, had bin.

heauen, and came and rolled backe the ſtone from the doore, and ſate vpon it.

3 His countenance was like lightening, and his raiment white as ſnow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto the women, Feare not yee: for I know that yee ſeeke Ieſus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is riſen, as hee ſaid: Come, ſee the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly and tel his diſciples that he is riſen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall yee ſee him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his diſciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his diſciples, behold, Ieſus met them, ſaying, All haile, and they came, and held him by the feet, and worſhipped him.

10 Then ſayd Ieſus vnto them, Bee not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there ſhall they ſee me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, ſome of the watch came into the city, & ſhewed vnto the chiefe Prieſts all the things that were done.

12 And when they were aſſembled with the Elders, and had taken counſell, they gaue large money vnto the ſouldiers,

13 Saying, Say yee, His diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away while we ſlept.

14 And if this come to the Gouernours eares, we will perſwade him, and ſecure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught, and this ſaying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Ieſus had appointed them.

17 And when they ſaw him, they worſhipped him: but ſome doubted.

18 And Ieſus came, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, All power is giuen vnto mee in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ * Goe yee therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt: * Marke 16. 15.

20 Teaching them to obſerue all things, whatſoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The office of Iohn the Baptiſt.* 9 *Ieſus is baptized,* 12 *tempted,* 14 *hee preacheth:* 16 *calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn:* 23 *healeth one that had a deuill,* 29 *Peters mother in law,* 32 *many diſeaſed perſons,* 41 *and cleanſeth the Leper.*

THE beginning of the Goſpel of Ieſus Chriſt the Son of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, * Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee. * Mala. 3. 1.

3 * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes ſtraight. * Eſa. 40. 3. luke 3. 4. iohn 1. 23.

4 * Iohn did baptize in the wildrneſſe, and preach the baptiſme of repentance: || for the remiſſion of ſinnes. * Mat. 3. 5. || Or, vnto.

5 * And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ieruſalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordane, confeſſing their ſinnes. * Mat. 3. 5.

6 And Iohn was * clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skinne about his loynes: and he did eat locuſts and wild hony, * Mat. 3. 4.

7 And preached, ſaying, There commeth one mightier then I after mee, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to ſtoupe down, and vnlooſe.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt.

9 * And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that Ieſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane. * Matth. 3. 13.

10 And ſtraightway comming vp out of the water, hee ſaw the heauens || opened, and the Spirit like a doue deſcending vpon him. || Or, clouen, or rent.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, *ſaying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

12 * And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wilderneſſe. * Mat. 4. 1.

13 And hee was there in the wilderneſſe fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beaſts, and the Angels miniſtred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in priſon, * Ieſus came into Galilee, preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome of God, * Mat. 4. 12.

15 And ſaying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Goſpel.

16 * Now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, hee ſaw Simon, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea (for they were fiſhers.) * Matth. 4. 18.

17 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Come ye after me,

mee, and I will make you to become fiſhers of men.

18 And ſtraightway they forſooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when hee had gone a little further thence, he ſaw Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who alſo were in the ſhippe mending their nets.

20 And ſtraightway hee called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ſhippe with the hired ſeruants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and ſtraightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 * And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for hee taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

23 * And their was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane ſpirit, and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to do with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? Art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

25 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane ſpirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voice, hee came out of him.

27 And they were all amaſed, inſomuch that they queſtioned among themſelues, ſaying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authoritie commandeth hee euen the vncleane ſpirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediately his fame ſpread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the houſe of Simon, & Andrew, with Iames & Iohn

30 But Simons wiues mother lay ſicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediately the feuer left her, and ſhe miniſtred vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the Sunne did ſet, they brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And healed many that were ſicke of diuers diſeaſes, and caſt out many deuils, and ſuffered not the deuils || to ſpeake, becauſe they knew him.

35 And in the morning, riſing vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid vnto him, All men ſeeke for thee.

38 And he ſaid vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there alſo: for therefore came I foorth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues through out all Gallilee, and caſt out deuils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and ſaying vnto him, If thou wilt thou canſt make me cleane.

41 And Ieſus moued with compaſſion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and ſaith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And aſſoone, as he had ſpoken, immediately the leproſie departed from him, and hee was cleanſed.

43 And he ſtraightly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away,

44 And ſaith vnto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

45 * But he went out, and began to publiſh it much, and to blaſſe abroad the matter: inſomuch that Ieſus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſicke of the palſie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of Cuſtome, 15 eateth with Publicanes, and ſinners, 18 excuſing his diſciples for not faſting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

AND againe * he entred into Capernaum after ſome dayes, and it was noiſed that he was in the houſe.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch that there was no roome to receiue *them*, no not ſo much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one ſicke of the palſie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preaſſe, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the ſicke of the palſie lay.

5 When Ieſus ſaw their faith, he ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, thy ſinnes bee forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus ſpeake blaſphemies? * Who can forgiue ſinnes but God onely?

8 And immediatly, when Ieſus perceiued in his Spirit, that they ſo reaſoned within themſelues, hee ſaid vnto them, Why reaſon yee theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed and walke.

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue ſinnes, (He ſaith to the ſicke of the palſie,)

11 I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediatly hee aroſe, tooke vp the bed, and went foorth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, Wee neuer ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And

* Matth. 4. 13.
* Mar. 7. 28.
* Luke 34. 3.
* Mar. 8. 14.
|| Or, to ſay that they knew him.
* Mar. 1. 2.
* Luke. 5. 15.
* Matth. 9. 1.
* Iob. 14. 4. eſay. 43. 25.

13 And hee went foorth againe by the Sea ſide, and all the multitude reſorted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 * And as he paſſed by, hee ſawe Leui the ſonne of Alpheus ſitting || at the receit of Cuſtome, and ſaid vnto him, Followe me. And hee aroſe, and followed him.

15 And it came to paſſe, that as Ieſus ſate at meat in his houſe, many Publicanes and ſinners ſate alſo together with Ieſus and his diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Phariſes ſaw him eate with Publicanes and ſinners, they ſayd vnto his diſciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Ieſus heard it, he ſaith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no neede of the Phyſician, but they that are ſicke: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 * And the diſciples of Iohn, and of the Phariſes vſed to faſt; and they come, and ſay vnto him, Why do the diſciples of Iohn, and of the Phariſes faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

19 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the Bridegrome is with them? as long as they haue the Bridegrome with them, they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridgrome ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 No man alſo ſoweth a piece of || new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the olde, and the rent is made worſe.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, elſe the new wine doeth burſt the bottles, and the wine is ſpoiled, and the bottles will be marred: But new wine muſt be put into new bottles.

23 * And it came to paſſe, that hee went thorow the corne fieldes on the Sabbath day, and his diſciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Phariſes ſaid vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaid vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did, when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How hee went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Prieſt, and did eate the Shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Prieſtes, and gaue alſo to them which were with him?

27 And hee ſaid vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord alſoof the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 *Chriſt healeth the withered hand,* 10 *and many other infirmities:* 11 *Rebuketh the vncleane ſpirits:* 13 *Chooſeth his twelue Apoſtles:* 22 *Conuinceth the blaſphemy of caſting out deuils by Beelzebub:* 31 *and ſheweth who are his brother, ſiſter and mother.*

AND * hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuſe him.

3 And he ſaith vnto the man that had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And he ſaith vnto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when hee had looked round about on them with anger, beeing grieued for the || hardneſſe of their harts, Hee ſayth vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And hee ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

6 And the Phariſes went forth, and ſtraightway tooke counſell with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

7 But Ieſus withdrew himſelfe with his diſciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordane, and they about Tyre and Sydon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he ſpake to his diſciples that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they || preaſſed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And vncleane ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he ſtraightly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowen.

13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whome hee would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the ſonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and hee ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is, The ſonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went || into an houſe.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eate bread.

21 And when his || frindes heard *of it* they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſayd, Hee is beſide himſelfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaid, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, caſteth he out deuils.

23 And

---

* Matth. 9.9. || *Or, at the place where the Cuſtome was receiued.*

* Matth 9.14. luke 5.32.

|| *Or, raw, or vnwrought.*

* Matth. 12.1.

* Matth. 12.9.

|| *Or, blindneſſe.*

|| *Or, ruſhed.*

* Matth. 10.1.

|| *Or, home.*

|| *Or, kinſmen.*

* Matth. 9.34.

23 And he called them vnto him,and ſayd vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if ſa kingdome bee diuided againſt it ſelfe,that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe vp againſt himſelfe,and be diuided,he cannot ſtand,but hath an end.

27 No man can enter in at a ſtrong mans houſe,and ſpoyle his goods,except hee will firſt bind the ſtrong man,and then he will ſpoile his houſe.

28 *Verely I ſay vnto you, All ſinnes ſhall bee forgiuen vnto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies,wherewith ſoeuer they ſhal blaſphem:

29 But hee that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiueneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Becauſe they ſaid, Hee hath an vncleane ſpirit.

31 ¶ *There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him,calling him.

32 And the multitude ſate about him and they ſaid vnto him, Behold,thy mother, and thy brethren without ſeeke for thee.

33 And he anſwered them,ſaying, Who is my mother,or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which ſate about him,and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother,and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 Wee muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly: 30 and of the muſtard ſeed. 35 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea.

AND *he began againe to teach by the Sea ſide: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude,ſo that he entred into a ſhip,and ſate in the Sea,and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.

2 And hee taught them many things by parables,and ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſow:

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed ſome fel by the way ſide,and the foules of the ayre came, and deuoured it vp.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground,where it had not much earth: and immediatly it ſprang vp,becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp,and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang vp,and increaſed,and brought foorth ſome thirty,and ſome ſixtie,and ſome an hundred.

9 And hee ſaid vnto them, Hee that hath eares to heare,let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

12 *That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceiue,and hearing they may heare, and not vnderſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould be conuerted,and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiuen them.

13 And hee ſaid vnto them, Know yee not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide,where the word is ſowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground,whowhē they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladneſſe:

17 And haue no root in themſelues, and ſo endure but for a time:afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake,immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thornes: ſuch as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, *and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as heare the worde, and receiue it,and bring foorth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixtie,and ſome an hundred.

21 ¶ *And hee ſaid vnto them, Is a candle brought to bee put vnder a ‖ buſhell, or vnder a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſticke?

22 *For there is nothing hid, which ſhall not bee manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret,but that it ſhould come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he ſaid vnto them,Take heede what you heare: *With what meaſure ye mete,it ſhall be meaſured to you: And vnto you that heare, ſhall more be giuen.

25 *For he that hath,to him ſhall be giuen: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken,euen that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he ſaid,So is the kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleepe,and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring, and grow vp he, knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruit of her ſelfe,firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth,immediatly hee putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harueſt is come.*

30 ¶ And

*Matt.12.31.

*Mat.12.46.

*Mat.13.1.

*Mat.13.14.

*1.Tim.6.17.

*Mat.5.15. ‖ *The word in the originall ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, as Mat.5.15.* *Mat.10.26.

*Mat.7.2.

*Mat.13.12.

‖ *Or,ripe.*

*Mat.13.31. 30 ¶ And hee ſaide, * Whereunto ſhall wee liken the kingdome of God? Or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed: which when it is ſowen in the earth: is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the foules of the aire may lodge vnder the ſhadow of it.

*Mat.13.34. 33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word vnto thē, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

*Mat.8.23. 35 * And the ſame day when the Euen was come, he ſaith vnto them, Let vs paſſe ouer vnto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they took him, euen as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of wind, and the waues beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay vnto him, Maſter, careſt thou not, that wee periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the wind, and ſaid vnto the ſea, Peace, bee ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calme.

40 And he ſaid vnto them, Why are yee ſo fearefull? how is it that you haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What maner of man is this, that euen the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt deliuered the poſſeſſed of the Legion of deuils, 13 They enter into the ſwine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Iairus his daughter.

*Mat.8.28. AND * they came ouer vnto the other ſide of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane ſpirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could binde him, no not with chaines:

4 Becauſe that he had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himſelfe with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Ieſus a farre off, he came and worſhipped him,

7 And cried with a lowd voice, and ſaid, What haue I to doe with thee, Ieſus, thou Sonne of the moſt high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane ſpirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And hee beſought him much, that hee would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of ſwine, feeding,

12 And all the deuils beſought him, ſaying, Send vs into the ſwine, that wee may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Ieſus gaue them leaue, And the vncleane ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd ranne violently downe a ſteepe place into the Sea (they were about two thouſand) and were choked in the Sea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Ieſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and had the Legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that ſaw it, tolde them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and alſo concerning the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had beene poſſeſſed with the deuill prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Ieſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Ieſus had done for him: and all men did marueile.

21 And when Ieſus was paſſed ouer againe by ſhip vnto the other ſide, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

*Mat.9.18. 22 * And behold there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he ſaw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that ſhee may be healed, and ſhe ſhall liue.

24 And Ieſus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had ſuffered many things of many Phyſicians, and had ſpent all that ſhe had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worſe,

27 When ſhe had heard of Ieſus, came in the preaſe behind, and touched his garment:

28 For ſhee ſaid, If I may touch but his clothes, I ſhall be whole.

29 And ſtraightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and ſhe felt in her body that ſhe was healed of that plague.

30 And Ieſus immediatly knowing in himſelfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preaſe, and ſaid, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his Diſciples ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt

ſeeſt the multitude thronging thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And hee ſaid vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *houſe*, certaine which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the Maſter any further?

36 Aſſoone as Ieſus heard the word that was ſpoken, hee ſaith vnto the ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee ſuffered no man to follow him, ſaue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the houſe of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he ſaith vnto them, Why make yee this adoe, and weepe? the daomſell is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorne: but when he had put them all out, hee taketh the father and the mother of the damoſell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damoſell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damoſell by the hand, and ſaid vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, beeing interpreted, Damoſell (I ſay vnto thee) Ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the damoſell aroſe, and walked, for ſhe was of the age of twelue yeeres and they were aſtoniſhed with a great aſtoniſhment.

43 And he charged them ſtraightly, that no man ſhould know it: and commaunded that ſome thing ſhould be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt is contemned of his countreymen.* 7 *Hee giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane ſpirits* 14 *Diuers opinions of Chriſt.* 18 *Iohn Baptiſt beheaded,* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The Apoſtles returne from preaching.* 34 *The miracle of fiue loaues and two fiſhes.* 45 *Chriſt walketh on the Sea.* 53 *And healeth all that touch him.*

Matt.13.54. AND * he went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his diſciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, hee began to teach in the Synagoue: and many hearing him, were aſtoniſhed, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? And what wiſedome is this which is giuen vnto him that euen ſuch mightie workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the ſonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioſes, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his ſiſters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

Iohn 4.44. 4 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his own kinne, & in his own houſe.

5 And he could there doe no mighty worke, ſaue that hee layd his hands vpon a fewe ſicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled becauſe of their vnbeliefe. * And he went round about the villages, teaching. * Matth.9.35. luke 13.22.

7 ¶ * And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to ſend them forth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane ſpirits, * Matth.10.1.

8 And commanded them that they ſhould take nothing for their iourney, ſaue a ſtaffe onely: no ſcrip, no bread, no || money in their purſe:

9 But be ſhod with ſandales: and not put on two coates.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, In what place ſoeuer ye enter into an houſe, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * ſhake off the duſt vnder your feet, for a teſtimonie againſt them: Verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall bee more tollerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

12 And they went out, and preached that men ſhould repent.

13 And they caſt out many deuils, * and anointed with oyle, many that were ſicke, and healed them.

14 * And king Herod heard *of him* (for his name was ſpread abroad.) and he ſaid that Iohn the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therefore mightie workes doe ſhew forth themſelues in him.

15 Others ſaid, That it is Elias. And others ſaid, that it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It is Iohn, whom I beheaded, hee is riſen from the dead.

17 For Herod himſelfe had ſent foorth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife, for he had maried her.

18 For Iohn had ſaid vnto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a || quarrell againſt him, and would haue killed him, but ſhee could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iuſt man, and an holy, and || obſerued him: and when hee heard him hee did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a ſupper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe eſtates of Galilee.

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſate with him, the king ſaid vnto the damoſell, Aske of me whatſoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he ſware vnto her, Whatſoeuer thou ſhalt aske of me, I will giue it thee vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid vnto her mother,

|| *The word ſignifieth a piece of braſſe money, in value ſomewhat leſſe then a farthing, mat.10.9. but here it is taken in generall for money.* * Matt.10.14. * Actes 13.51

* Iames 5.14.

* Matth.14.1.

* Luke 3.19.

* Leuit.18.16.

|| *Or, an inward grudge.*

|| *Or, kept him or ſaued him.*

ther, What shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste, vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sory, *yet* for his othes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

‖ *Or, one of his guard.*

27 And immediatly the king sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corpse, and laid it in a tombe.

* Luke 9.10.

30 * And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and tolde him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eate.

* Mat. 14.13.

32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship priuately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

* Mat. 6.39.

34 * And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepherd: and hee began to teach them many things.

* Mat. 14.15.

35 * And when the day was now far spent, his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He answered and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred ‖ peni-worth of bread, and giue them to eate?

‖ *The Rom. penie is seuen pence halfe-penie, as Mat. 18.28.*

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe, and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen; and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway hee constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before ‖ vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

‖ *Or, ouer against Bethsaida.*

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 * And when Euen was come, the shippe was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

* Mat. 14.23.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they sawe him walking vpon the Sea, they supposed it had beene a spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediately he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, It is I, bee not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

* Matt. 14.34.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ranne through that whole region round about, and began to carie about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sicke in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: & as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

‖ *Or, it.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharises find fault at the disciples for eating with vnwashen hands,* 8 *they breake the commandement of God, by the traditions of men.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man.* 24 *He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit,* 31 *and one that was deafe, and stammered in his speech.*

THen * came together vnto him the Pharisees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

* Matth. 15.1.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eate bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault.

‖ *Or, common.*

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the elders.

‖ *Or, diligently in the Original, with the fist. Theophilact, vp to the elbow.*

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there bee, which they haue receiued to hold, *as* the washing of cups and ‖ pots, brasen vessels, and of ‖ tables.

‖ *Sextarius, is about a pint and an halfe.*

‖ *Or, beds.*

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwashen hands?

6 He answered and said vnto them, wel hath Esaias propheſied of you Hypocrites, as it is written,

written, *This people honoureth mee with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the Commandement of God, yee hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well yee || reiect the Commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and who so curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: And many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto mee euery one of you, and vnderstand:

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are ye so without vnderstanding also? Doe yee not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 * Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednes, deceit, lasciuiousnes, an euil eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid:

25 For a certaine woman, whose yong daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a || Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and shee besought him that he would cast forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said vnto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crummes.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speach: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and hee spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and hee spake plaine.

36 And hee charged them that they should tell no man: but the more hee charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it:

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, & the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 16 refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharises: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod: 22 giueth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the Gospel.

IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them, * Matt. 15. 32

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now bene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And hee asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And hee commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and hee tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thanks, and brake, and gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: & he blessed, & commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp, of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway hee entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

* Mat. 16. 1. 11 * And the Phariſes came foorth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he ſighed deeply in his ſpirit, and ſaith, Why doth this generation ſeeke after a ſigne? Verely I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no ſigne be giuen to this generation.

13 And hee left them, and entring into the ſhip againe, departed to the other ſide.

* Mat. 16. 5. 14 ¶ * Now the diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhip with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herode.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* * becauſe we haue no bread.

* Matt. 16. 7. 17 And when Ieſus knew *it*, hee ſaith vnto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderſtand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eies, ſee ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They ſay vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the ſeuen among foure thouſand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they ſaid, Seuen.

21 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blinde man vnto him, and beſought him to touch him:

23 And hee tooke the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him, if he ſaw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and ſayd, I ſee men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was reſtored, and ſaw euery man clearely.

26 And hee ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither go into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

* Mat. 16. 13. 27 ¶ * And Ieſus went out, and his diſciples, into the townes of Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way hee asked his diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whom doe men ſay that I am?

28 And they anſwered, Iohn the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? And Peter anſwereth and ſaith vnto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And hee began to teach them, that the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer may things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and bee killed, and after three dayes riſe againe.

32 And hee ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his diſciples, hee rebuked Peter, ſaying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou ſauoureſt not the things that bee of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his diſciples alſo, he ſaid vnto them * Whoſoeuer will come after mee, let him deny himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe and follow me. * Mat. 10. 38.

35 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, but whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life for my ſake and the Goſpels, the ſame ſhall ſaue it.

36 For what ſhall it profit a man, if he ſhall gaine the whole world, and loſe his owne ſoule?

37 Or what ſhall a man giue in exchange for his ſoule?

38 * Whoſoeuer therfore ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and ſinfull generation, of him alſo ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels. * Mat. 10. 33.

CHAP. IX.

2 Ieſus is tranſfigured. 11 He inſtructeth his diſciples concerning the comming of Elias: 14 caſteth foorth a dumbe and deafe ſpirit: 30 foreteлleth his death and reſurrection: 33 exhorteth his diſciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them, not to prohibite ſuch as bee not againſt them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he ſaid vnto them, * Verely I ſay vnto you, that there be ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhall not taſte of death, til they haue ſeene the kingdome of God come with power. * Mat. 16. 28.

2 ¶ * And after ſixe dayes, Ieſus taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themſelues: and he was tranſfigured before them. * Matth. 17. 1.

3 And his raiment became ſhining, exceeding white as ſnow: ſo as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moſes: and they were talking with Ieſus.

5 And Peter anſwered, and ſaid to Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to bee here, and let vs make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

6 For he wiſt not what to ſay, for they were ſore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouerſhadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And ſuddenly when they had looked round about, they ſaw no man any more, ſaue Ieſus onely with themſelues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they ſhould tell no man, what things they had ſeene, till the Sonne of man were riſen from the dead.

10 And they kept that ſaying with themſelues, queſtioning one with another, what the riſing from the dead ſhould meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, ſaying, Why ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

12 And he anſwered, and tolde them, Elias verely commeth firſt, and reſtoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Son of man, that he muſt ſuffer many things, & be ſet at nought. * Eſai. 53. 3.

13 But

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his disciples, hee sawe a great multitude about them and the Scribes questioning with them. *Mat. 17. 14.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye || with them? ||Or, among yourselues.

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my son, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And wheresouer he taketh him, he ||teareth him, and he fometh, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, & they could not. ||Or, dasheth him.

19 He answereth him and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when hee saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe, since this came vnto him? and he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cryed out and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, hee rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumb and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, he is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he sayd vnto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer & fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and hee would not that any man should know it. *Matt. 17. 22.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house, he asked them, What is it that ye disputed among your selues, by the way? *Mat. 18. 1.

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues who *should bee* the greatest.

35 And he sate downe and called the twelue, & saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when hee had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth mee: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And Iohn answered him, saying, Master we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and wee forbade him, because he followeth not vs. * Luke 9. 49.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man, which shal do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me. * 1. Cor. 12. 3

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, he shal not lose his reward. * Matt. 10. 42.

42 * And whosoeuer shal offend one of these little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him, that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the Sea. * Matth. 18. 6.

43 * And if thy hand || offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maymed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched: * Matth. 5. 29. and 18. 8. || Or, cause thee to offend.

44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. * Esai. 66. 24.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet, to be cast into hel, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye || offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire: || Or, cause thee to offend.

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt. * Leuit. 2. 13.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith wil you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another. * Matth. 5. 13.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 resolueth a rich man how hee may inherite life euerlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel: 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 biddeth two ambitious suters to thinke rather of suffering with him: 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

AND * he rose from thence, and commeth into the coastes of Iudea by the farther side of Iordaine: and the people resort vnto him again, & as he was wont, he taught them again. * Matth. 19. 1.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and

asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And hee answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they sayd, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, hee wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

*Matth.5.32. and 19.9. 11 And hee saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marrie another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, shee committeth adultery.

*Mat.19.13. 13 ¶ * And they brought yong children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, hee was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the litle children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the Kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the Kingdome of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

*Matt.19.16. 17 ¶ * And when he was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the Commaundements Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Do not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest; Go thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse, and follow mee.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, & saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God?

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can bee saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee. *Matt.19.27.

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

31 * But many *that* are first, shalbe last: and the last, first. *Mat.19.30.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraide: and hee tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him, *Mat.20.17.

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shalbe deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

*Matt.20.20. 35 ¶ * And Iames, and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, wee would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Yee know not what yee aske: Can yee drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shal indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shal be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the tenne heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, * Ye know that they which || are accompted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authoritie vpon them. *Luke 22.25. || Or, think good.

43 But so shall it not bee among you: but whosoeuer will bee great among you, shall bee your minister:

44 And

44 And whoſoeuer of you will be the chiefeſt, ſhall be ſeruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.

*Mat.20.29. 46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his diſciples, & a great number of people; blind Bartimeus, the ſonne of Timeus, ſate by the high wayes ſide, begging.

47 And when hee heard that it was Ieſus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and ſay, Ieſus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

48 And many charged him, that he ſhould hold his peace: But hee cryed the more a great deale, Thou Son of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and commaunded him to bee called: and they call the blind man, ſaying vnto him, Be of good comfort, riſe, hee calleth thee.

50 And he caſting away his garment, roſe, and came to Ieſus.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, What wilt thou that I ſhould doe vnto thee? The blind man ſaid vnto him, Lord that I might receiue my ſight.

52 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath || made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his ſight, and followed Ieſus in the way.

|| Or, ſaued thee.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt rideth with tryumph into Hieruſalem: 12 curſeth the fruitleſſe leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his diſciples to ſteadfaſtneſſe of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 & defendeth the lawfulneſſe of his actions, by the witneſſe of Iohn, who was a man ſent of God.

*Matth.21.1. AND * when they came nigh to Hieruſalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, hee ſendeth foorth two of his diſciples,

2 And ſaith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer againſt you, and aſſoone as yee be entred into it, ye ſhal find a colt tied, whereon neuer man ſate, looſe him, and bring him.

3 And if any man ſay vnto you, Why do ye this? Say yee, that the Lord hath need of him: and ſtraightway he will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they looſe him.

5 And certaine of them that ſtood there, ſaid vnto them, What doe ye looſing the colt?

6 And they ſaid vnto them, euen as Ieſus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Ieſus, and caſt their garments on him, & he ſate vpon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: and others cut dowe branches of the trees and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, ſaying, *Hoſanna*, bleſſed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed bee the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hoſanna*, in the higheſt.

11 And Ieſus entered into Hieruſalem, and into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

*Mat.21.19. 13 * And ſeeing a figtree afarre off, hauing leaues, hee came, if haply hee might find any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his diſciples heard *it*.

*Matt.21.12. 15 ¶ * And they come to Hieruſalem, and Ieſus went into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſolde and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doues.

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carie any veſſel thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying vnto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Prieſts heard *it*, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the citie.

*Mat.21.19. 20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they paſſed by, they ſaw the figtree dried vp from the rootes.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, ſaith vnto him, Maſter, behold, the figtree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

22 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, || Haue faith in God.

|| Or, haue the faith of God.

23 For verely I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Bee thou remooued, and bee thou caſt into the Sea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeue that thoſe things which hee ſaith, ſhall come to paſſe: hee ſhall haue whatſoeuer he ſaith.

*Matt.7.7. 24 Therefore I ſay vnto you, * What things ſoeuer ye deſire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye ſhall haue *them*.

*Mat.6.14. 25 And when ye ſtand, praying, * forgiue, if ye haue ought againſt any: that your Father alſo which is in heauen, may forgiue you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your father which is in heauen, forgiue your treſpaſſes.

*Mat.21.23. 27 ¶ And they come againe to Hieruſalem, * and as hee was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe theſe things?

29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I will alſo aske of you one || queſtion, and anſwere me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

|| Or, thing.

30 The baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If wee ſhall ſay, From heauen, hee will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that hee was a prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered and ſaid vnto Ieſus, We cannot tell. And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankeful husbandmen, Chriſt foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 He auoideth the ſnare of the Phariſees and Herodians about paying tribute to Ceaſar: 18 conuinceth the Sadduces, who denied the reſurrection: 28 reſolueth the Scribe who queſtioned of the firſt commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Chriſt: 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocriſie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, aboue all.

* Matt.21.33. AND* he began to ſpeake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine fat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the ſeaſon, he ſent to the husbandmen a ſeruant, that hee might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and ſent him away empty.

4 And againe, hee ſent vnto them another ſeruant; and at him they caſt ſtones and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And againe, hee ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Hauing yet therefore one ſonne, his welbeloued, he ſent him alſo haſt vnto them, ſaying, they will reuerence my ſonne.

7 But thoſe husbandmen ſayd amongeſt themſelues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therfore the Lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and deſtroy the husbandmen, & will giue the vineyard vnto others.

* Pſal.118.10 10 *And haue ye not read this Scripture: The ſtone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

* Mat.22.15. 13 ¶* And they ſend vnto him certaine of the Phariſees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him, Maſter, wee know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in trueth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or ſhall we not giue? But hee knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid vnto them, Why tempt ye mee? Bring mee a ‖ peny that I may ſee it.

‖ *Valewing of our money ſixteene pence halfe penny, ex Mat. 18.28.*

16 And they brought it: and he ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid vnto him, Ceſars.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Render to Ceſar the things that are Ceſars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

* Mat.22.23. 18 ¶* Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they aſked him, ſaying,

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, and dying left no ſeed.

21 And the ſecond tooke her, and died, neither left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeuen had her, and left no ſeed: laſt of all the woman died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for the ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, becauſe ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead that they riſe: haue ye not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob?

27 Hee is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

* Matt.22.35. 28 ¶* And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reaſoning together, and perceiuing that he had anſwered them well, asked him, which is the firſt commandement of all.

29 And Ieſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the Commandements *is*, Heare O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt commandement.

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely* this, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other commandement greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid vnto him, Well Maſter, thou haſt ſaid the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderſtanding, & with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue his neighbour

bour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus sawe that he answered discreetly, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 ¶ * And Iesus answered, and said, while he taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Dauid therfore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the Scribes, which loue to goe in long clothing, and *loue* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roumes at feasts:

40 * Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: These shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And Iesus sate ouer against the treasurie, and beheld how the people cast || money into the treasurie: and many that were rich, cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two || mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasurie.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want, did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple:* 9 *the persecutions for the Gospel:* 10 *that the Gospel must be preached to all nations:* 14 *that great calamities shall happen to the Iewes:* 24 *and the manner of his comming to iudgement:* 32 *The houre whereof being knowen to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth to euery one particularly by death.*

AND * as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what maner of stones, & what buildings *are here.*

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwen downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him priuately,

4 * Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe when all these things shal be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceiue many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall bee famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of || sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heede to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to counsels, and in the Synagogues yee shall bee beaten, and yee shall bee brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them.

10 And the Gospel must first bee published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand what ye shall speake, neither doe yee premeditate: but whatsoeuer shal be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And yee shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but hee that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall bee.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the elects sake whom hee hath chosen, hee hath shortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs and false prophers shall rise, and shal shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take yee heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shalbe shaken.

26 And then shall they see the sonne of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glory.

27 And

|| *The word in the originall, importeth, the paines of a woman in trauaile.*

* Mat. 10.19.

* Mat.24.15.

* Mat.24.23.

* Mat.24.29.

27 And then ſhall he ſend his Angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the vttermoſt part of the earth, to the vttermoſt part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figge tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I ſay vnto you, that this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be done.

31 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

* Matt.24.42. 33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for yee know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his houſe, and gaue authoritie to his ſeruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch yee therefore (for yee know not when the maſter of the houſe commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Leſt comming ſuddenly, he find you ſleeping.

37 And what I ſay vnto you, I ſay vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conſpiracie againſt Chriſt. 3 Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas ſelleth his maſter for money. 12 Chriſt himſelfe foretelleth how he ſhall bee betrayed of one of his diſciples: 22 after the Paſſeouer prepared, and eaten, inſtituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his diſciples, and Peters deniall. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kiſſe. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 Falſely accuſed, and impiouſly condemned of the Iewes Councel: 65 ſhamefully abuſed by them: 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

* Mat.26.2. AFter * two dayes was *the feaſt of* the Paſſeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt day, leſt there be any vproare of the people.

* Mat.26.6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper, as hee ſate at meat, there came a woman, hauing an alabaſter boxe of oyntment of || ſpikenard very precious, and ſhe brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

|| *Or, pure nard: or liquid nard.*

4 And there were ſome that had indignation within themſelues, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the oyntment made?

|| *See Matth. 18.28.* 5 For it might haue bene ſold for more then three hundred || pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured againſt her.

6 And Ieſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on mee.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whenſoeuer ye wil, ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 Shee hath done what ſhe could: ſhee is come aforehand to annoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whereſouer this Goſpel ſhall be preached thorowout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhall be ſpoken of for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ * And Iudas Iſcariot one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts, to betray him vnto them. * Mat.26.14.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promiſed to giue him money. And hee ſought how he might conueniently betray him.

12 ¶ * And the firſt day of vnleauened bread, when they || killed the Paſſeouer, his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayeſt eat the Paſſeouer? * Mat.26.17. || *Or, ſacrificed.*

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Goe ye into the citie, and there ſhall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereſoeuer he ſhal goe in, ſay ye to the good-man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, Where is the gueſt-chamber, where I ſhall eate the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

15 And hee will ſhew you a large vpper roume furniſhed, and prepared: there make readie for vs.

16 And his diſciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as hee had ſayd vnto them: and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

18 * And as they ſate, and did eat, Ieſus ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, one of you which eateth with me ſhall betray me. * Mat.26.20.

19 And they began to be ſorrowfull, and to ſay vnto him, one by one, Is it I? And another *ſaid*, Is it I?

20 And hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the diſh.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Ieſus tooke bread, and bleſſed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and ſaid, Take, eat: this is my body. * Mat.26.26.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he ſaid vnto them, This is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verely I ſay vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had ſung an || hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues. || *Or, Pſalme.*

27 * And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of mee this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheepe ſhall be ſcattered. * Mat.26.31.

28 But

28 But after that I am riſen, I wil goe before you into Galilee.

*Mat.26.33. 29 *But Peter ſaid vnto him, Although all ſhall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Verely I ſay vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt denie me thrice.

31 But he ſpake the more vehemently, If I ſhould die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

*Matt.26.36. 32 *And they came to a place which was named Gethſemane, and he ſaith to his diſciples, Sit ye here, while I ſhall pray.

33 And he taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be very heauie,

34 And ſaith vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorrowfull vnto death: tary yee here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were poſſible, the houre might paſſe from him.

36 And he ſaid, Abba, Father, All things are poſſible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: Neuertheleſſe, not that I wil, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith vnto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? Couldeſt not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation: The ſpirit truely is ready, but the fleſh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, he found them aſleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauie) neither wiſt they what to anſwere him.

41 And hee commeth the third time, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hand of ſinners.

42 Riſe vp, Let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

*Mat.26.47. 43 ¶ * And immediatly, while he yet ſpake commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaues, from the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And hee that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is hee; take him, and leade him away ſafely.

45 And aſſoone as he was come, hee goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, Maſter, and kiſſed him.

46 ¶ And they layd their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his eare.

48 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Are ye come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords and with ſtaues to take me?

49 I was dayly with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke me not; but the Scriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, hauing a linnen cloth caſt about his naked body, and the yong men layd hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

*Matt.26.57. 53 ¶ * And they led Ieſus away to the high Prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chiefe Prieſts, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the hie Prieſt: and he ſate with the ſeruants, and warmed himſelfe at the fire.

*Mat.26.59. 55 * And the chiefe Prieſts, and all the counſell ſought for falſe witneſſe againſt Ieſus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but their witneſſe agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certaine, and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I wil deſtroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And the high Prieſt ſtood vp in the mids, & asked Ieſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Againe the high Prieſt asked him, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Sonne of the Bleſſed?

*Mat.24.30. 62 And Ieſus ſaid, I am: * and ye ſhall ſee the Son of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and cumming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the hie Prieſt rent his clothes, and ſaith, What need we any further witneſſes?

64 Yee haue heard the blaſphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to bee guilty of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay vnto him, Propheſie: And the ſeruants did ſtrike him with the palmes of their hands.

*Mat.26.69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Prieſt:

67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming himſelfe, ſhee looked vpon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neither vnderſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him againe, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe, and a little after, they that ſtood by ſaid againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeach agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curſe and to ſweare, *ſaying*, I know not this man of whom ye ſpeake.

*Mat.26.75. 72 * And the ſecond time the cocke crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou ſhalt denie mee thrice. And when hee thought thereon, || he wept.

|| *Or, hee wept abundantly, or he began to weepe.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Ieſus brought bound, and accuſed before Pilate.*
15 *Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is looſed, and Ieſus deliuered vp to bee crucified:* 17 *hee is crowned with thornes,* 19 *ſpit on, and mocked:* 21 *fainteth in bearing his croſſe:* 27 *hangeth betweene two theeues,* 29 *ſuffereth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes:* 39 *but confeſſed by the Centurion, to bee the Sonne of God:* 43 *and is honourably buried by Ioſeph.*

* Mat.27.1. AND * ſtraightway in the morning the chiefe Prieſts held a conſultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Ieſus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chiefe Prieſts accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

* Matt.27.13. 4 * And Pilate asked him againe, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold how many things they witneſſe againſt thee.

5 But Ieſus yet anſwered nothing, ſo that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that feaſt hee releaſed vnto them one priſoner, whomſoeuer they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murder in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire *him to doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Prieſts had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Prieſts moued the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas vnto thē.

12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſaid againe vnto them, What will ye then that I ſhall doe vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid vnto them, Why, what euill hath hee done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate, willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Ieſus, when he had ſcourged him, to bee crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to ſalute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

* Mat.27.32. 21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his Croſſe.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots vpon them, what euery man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him,

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEVVES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which ſayth, * And hee was numbred with the tranſgreſſours. * Eſay 53.12.

29 And they that paſſed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and ſaying, Ah, thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy ſelfe, and come downe from the Croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſts mocking, ſaid among themſelues with the Scribes, Hee ſaued others, himſelfe he cannot ſaue.

32 Let Chriſt the king of Iſrael deſcend now from the Croſſe, that we may ſee & beleeue: and they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the ſixt houre was come, there was darkeneſſe ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Ieſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamaſabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me? * Mat.27.46.

35 And ſome of them that ſtood by, when they heard it, ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a ſpunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, ſaying, Let alone, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Ieſus cried with a loud voice, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which ſtood ouer againſt him, ſaw that he ſo cried out, and gaue vp the ghoſt, he ſaid, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on affare off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the leſſe, and of Ioſes and Salome:

41 Who alſo when hee was in Galile, * followed him, and miniſtred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hieruſalem. * Luke 8.3.

42 ¶ * And now when the Euen was come, (becauſe it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath.) * Mat.27.57.

43 Ioſeph

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, hee asked him whether he had bene any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and layd him in a sepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was layd.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women.* 9 *Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene:* 12 *to two going into the countrey:* 14 *then to the Apostles,* 15 *whom hee sendeth forth to preach the Gospel:* 19 *and ascendeth into heauen.*

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and annoynt him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke, they came vnto the sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:

3 * And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he said vnto them, Be not affrighted; yee seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they layd him.

7 But goe your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early, the first day of the weeke, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seuen deuils.

10 And shee went and told them that had bene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 ¶ And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, hee appeared in another forme * vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared vnto the eleuen, as they sate || at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seene him after he was risen.

15 * And he said vnto them, Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shall bee saued, * but he that beleeueth not, shall bee damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue, * In my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues,

18 * They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

* Mat. 16. 32.
* Iohn 20. 14.
* Luke 8. 2.
* Luke 24. 13.
* Luke 24. 36. iohn 20. 19.
|| *Or, together.*
* Mat. 28. 19.
* Iohn 12. 48.
* Acts 16. 18.
* Acts 2. 4.
* Acts 28. 5.
* Acts 28. 8.
* Luke 24. 51.
* Hebr. 2. 4.

* Luke 24. 1. iohn 20. 1.
* Iohn 20. 11.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preface of Luke to his whole Gospel.* 5 *The conception of Iohn the Baptist,* 26 *and of Christ.* 39 *The prophecie of Elizabeth, and of Marie concerning Christ.* 57 *The nativitie and circumcision of Iohn.* 67 *The prophecie of Zacharie both of Christ,* 76 *and of Iohn.*

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set foorth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and Ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to mee also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainetie of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herode the king of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his

his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God walking in all the Commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no child, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now wel ſtricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the Prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtome of the Prieſts office, his lot was to burne incenſe when hee went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incenſe.

* Exod. 30. 7. leuit. 16. 17.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the Altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel ſaid vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall beare thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou ſhalt haue ioy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall reioyce at his birth:

15 For hee ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drinke neither wine, nor ſtrong drinke, and he ſhalbe filled with the holy Ghoſt, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Iſrael ſhal he turne to the Lord their God.

* Mal. 4. 6.

17 And he ſhall goe before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient || to the wiſedome of the iuſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

|| Or, by.

18 And Zacharias ſaid vnto the Angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? For I am an olde man, and my wife well ſtricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel anſwering ſaid vnto him, I am Gabriell that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeake vnto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt bee dumbe, and not able to ſpeake, vntill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou beleeueſt not my words, which ſhall be fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he taried ſo long in the Temple.

22 And when hee came out, hee could not ſpeake vnto them: and they perceiued that hee had ſeene a viſion in the Temple: for hee beckned vnto them, and remained ſpeechleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his owne houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hidde her ſelfe fiue moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on mee, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the ſixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was ſent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a Virgine eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Ioſeph, of the houſe of Dauid, and the Virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and ſaid, Haile *thou that art* || highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women.

|| Or, gratiously accepted, or much graced, ſee verſe 30.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her mind what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the Angel ſaid vnto her, Feare not, Mary: for thou haſt found fauour with God.

31 * And behold, thou ſhalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring forth a ſonne, and ſhalt call his Name Ieſus.

* Eſay 7. 14. mat. 1. 21.

32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the Sonne of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 * And hee ſhall reigne ouer the houſe of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there ſhall be no end.

* Dan. 7. 14. mic. 4. 7.

34 Then ſaid Mary vnto the Angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come vpon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall ouerſhadow thee. Therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall bee borne of thee, ſhall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Elizabeth, ſhee hath alſo conceiued a ſonne in her old age, and this is the ſixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhall bee vnpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haſte, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe that when Elizabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voyce, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to mee, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For loe, aſſoone as the voyce of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And bleſſed is ſhee || that beleeued, for there ſhall bee a performance of thoſe things, which were told her from the Lord.

|| Or, which beleeued that there.

46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoule doth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my ſpirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the low eſtate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For

49 For hee that is mightie hath done to mee great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him from generation to generation.

51 * He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arme, *he hath ſcattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 * Hee hath put downe the mightie from their ſeats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 * Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath ſent emptie away.

54 He hath holpen his ſeruant Iſrael,* in remembrance of his mercy,

55 * As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his ſeed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne houſe.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhe ſhould bee deliuered, and ſhee brought foorth a ſonne.

58 And her neighbours, and her couſins heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe, that on the eighth day they came to circumciſe the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered, and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhalbe called Iohn.

61 And they ſaid vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And hee asked for a writing table, and wrote, ſaying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *looſed*, and hee ſpake, and praiſed God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all theſe ‖ ſayings were noyſed abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, ſaying, What maner of childe ſhall this bee? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,

68 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raiſed vp an Horne of ſaluation for vs, in the houſe of his ſeruant Dauid,

70 * As hee ſpake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue bene ſince the world began:

71 That wee ſhould be ſaued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercie promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

73 * The oath which he ſware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would graunt vnto vs, that wee being deliuered out of the handes of our enemies, might ſerue him without feare,

75 In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child ſhalt bee called the Prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of ſaluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remiſſion of their ſinnes.

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day ſpring from on high hath viſited vs,

79 To giue light to them that ſit in darknes, and in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in the deſerts, till the day of his ſhewing vnto Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

1 Auguſtus taxeth all the Romane Empire: 6 The nativitie of Chriſt: 8 One Angel relateth it to the ſhepheards: 13 Many ſing praiſes to God for it. 21 Chriſt is circumciſed: 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna propheſie of Chriſt: 40 who increaſeth in wiſedome, 46 queſtioneth in the Temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould be ‖ taxed.

2 (And this taxing was firſt made when Cyreneus was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioſeph alſo went vp from Galilee, out of the citie of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (becauſe hee was of the houſe and linage of Dauid,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his eſpouſed wife, being great with child.

6 And ſo it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhould bee deliuered.

7 And ſhee brought foorth her firſt borne ſonne, and wrapped him in ſwadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, becauſe there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the ſame countrey ſhepheards abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them, and they were ſore afraid.

10 And the Angel ſaid vnto them, Feare not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which ſhalbe to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto you; Ye ſhall find the babe wrapped in ſwadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoſt praiſing God, and ſaying,

*Eſay 51.9. *Pſal.33.10.

*1.Sam.2.6.

*Pſal.34.10.

*Iere.31.3,10.

*Pſal.132.10. gene.17.19.

‖ Or, ſayings.

*Pſal.132.18.

*Iere.23.5. and 30.9.

*Gene.22.16.

‖ Or, for.

‖ Or, bowels of the mercy.

‖ Or, Sunne riſing, or branch, Zach.3.8. eſay 11.1. mal.4.2. numb.24.17.

‖ Or, inrolled.

*Iohn 7.42.

‖ Or, the night watches.

his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God walking in all the Commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no child, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now wel ſtricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the Prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtome of the Prieſts office, his lot was to burne incenſe when hee went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incenſe.

* Exod. 30. 7. leuit. 16. 17.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the Altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel ſaid vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall beare thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou ſhalt haue ioy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall reioyce at his birth:

15 For hee ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drinke neither wine, nor ſtrong drinke, and he ſhalbe filled with the holy Ghoſt, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Iſrael ſhal he turne to the Lord their God.

* Mal. 4. 6.

17 And he ſhall goe before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient || to the wiſedome of the iuſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

|| Or, by.

18 And Zacharias ſaid vnto the Angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? For I am an olde man, and my wife well ſtricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel anſwering ſaid vnto him, I am Gabriell that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeake vnto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt bee dumbe, and not able to ſpeake, vntill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou beleeueſt not my words, which ſhall be fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he taried ſo long in the Temple.

22 And when hee came out, hee could not ſpeake vnto them: and they perceiued that hee had ſeene a viſion in the Temple: for hee beckned vnto them, and remained ſpeechleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his owne houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hidde her ſelfe fiue moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on mee, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the ſixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was ſent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a Virgine eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Ioſeph, of the houſe of Dauid, and the Virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and ſaid, Haile *thou that art* || highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women.

|| Or, gratiously accepted, or much graced, ſee verſe 30.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her mind what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the Angel ſaid vnto her, Feare not, Mary: for thou haſt found fauour with God.

31 * And behold, thou ſhalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring forth a ſonne, and ſhalt call his Name Ieſus.

* Eſay 7. 14. mat. 1. 21.

32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the Sonne of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 * And hee ſhall reigne ouer the houſe of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there ſhall be no end.

* Dan. 7. 14. mic. 4. 7.

34 Then ſaid Mary vnto the Angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come vpon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall ouerſhadow thee. Therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall bee borne of thee, ſhall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Elizabeth, ſhee hath alſo conceiued a ſonne in her old age, and this is the ſixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhall bee vnpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haſte, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe that when Elizabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voyce, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to mee, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For loe, aſſoone as the voyce of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And bleſſed is ſhee || that beleeued, for there ſhall bee a performance of thoſe things, which were told her from the Lord.

|| Or, which beleeued that there.

46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoule doth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my ſpirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the low eſtate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For

49 For hee that is mightie hath done to mee great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him from generation to generation.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arme, *he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 * Hee hath put downe the mightie from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 * Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent emptie away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel,* in remembrance of his mercy,

55 *As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should bee deliuered, and shee brought foorth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours, and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shalbe called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And hee asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and hee spake, and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noysed abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What maner of childe shall this bee? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raised vp an Horne of saluation for vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 * As hee spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue bene since the world began:

71 That wee should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercie promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

73 *The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would graunt vnto vs, that wee being deliuered out of the handes of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child shalt bee called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes.

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day spring from on high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darknes, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire: 6 The nativitie of Christ: 8 One Angel relateth it to the shepheards: 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised: 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna propheste of Christ: 40 who increaseth in wisedome, 46 questioneth in the Temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyreneus was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee, out of the citie of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because hee was of the house and linage of Dauid,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should bee deliuered.

7 And shee brought foorth her first borne sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepheards abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shalbe to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shalbe a signe vnto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly host praising God, and saying,

*Esay 51.9. *Psal.33.10.

*1.Sam.2.6.

*Psal.34.10.

*Iere.31.3,10.

*Psal.132.10. gene.17.19.

‖ Or, sayings.

*Psal.132.18.

*Iere.23.5. and 30.9.

*Gene.22.16.

‖ Or, for.

‖ Or, bowels of the mercy.

‖ Or, Sunne rising, or branch, Zach.3.8. & 6.12. mal.4.2. numb.24.17.

‖ Or, inrolled.

*Iohn 7.42.

‖ Or, the night watches.

14 Glory to God in the Higheſt, and on earth peace, good will towards men.
15 And it came to paſſe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the ſhepherds ſaid one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and ſee this thing which is come to paſſe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.
16 And they came with haſte, and found Mary and Ioſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.
17 And when they had ſeene it, they made knowen abroad the ſaying, which was tolde them, concerning this child.
18 And all they that heard it, wondered at thoſe things, which were tolde them by the ſhepheards.
19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered them in her heart.
20 And the ſhepheards returned, glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeene, as it was told vnto them.
*Gene.17.12. 21 *And when eight dayes were accompliſhed for the circumciſing of the child, his name
*Matt.1.21. was called * Ieſus, which was ſo named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.
22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moſes, were accompliſhed, they brought him to Hieruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord,
*Exod.13.2. numb.18.16. 23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, * Euery male that openeth the wombe ſhall bee called holy to the Lord.)
*Leuit.12.2,6 24 And to offer a ſacrifice according to *that which is ſaid in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.
25 And behold, there was a man in Hieruſalem, whoſe name was Simeon, and the ſame man was iuſt and deuout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was vpon him.
26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death, before he had ſeene the Lords Chriſt.
27 And hee came by the Spirit into the Temple, and when the parents brought in the child Ieſus, to doe for him after the cuſtome of the Law,
28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,
29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy ſeruant depart in peace, according to thy word.
30 For mine eyes haue ſeene thy ſaluation,
31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people.
32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.
33 And Ioſeph and his mother marueiled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.
34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is ſet for the
*Eſay 8.14. rom.9.32. * fall and riſing againe of many in Iſrael: and for a ſigne which ſhalbe ſpoken againſt,
35 (Yea a ſword ſhall pearce thorow thy owne ſoule alſo,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.
36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer, ſhee was of a great age, and had liued with an husband ſeuen yeeres from her virginitie.
37 And ſhe was a widow of about fourſcore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but ſerued *God* with faſtings and prayers night and day.
38 And ſhee comming in that inſtant, gaue thanks likewiſe vnto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ||Hieruſalem.
|| Or, Iſrael.
39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.
40 And the child grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit filled with wiſdome, and the grace of God was vpon him.
41 Now his parents went to Hieruſalem *euery yeere, at the feaſt of the Paſſeouer.
*Deut.16.1.
42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hieruſalem, after the cuſtome of the Feaſt.
43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Ieſus taried behinde in Hieruſalem, and Ioſeph and his mother knew not of it.
44 But they ſuppoſing him to haue been in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they ſought him among their kinſefolke and acquaintance.
45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hieruſalem, ſeeking him.
46 And it came to paſſe that after three daies they found him in the Temple, ſitting in the midſt of the Doctours, both hearing them, and asking them queſtions.
47 And all that heard him, were aſtoniſhed at his vnderſtanding, and anſweres.
48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed: and his mother ſaid vnto him, Sonne, why haſt thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue ſought thee ſorrowing.
49 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye ſought me? wiſt ye not that I muſt be about my fathers buſineſſe?
50 And they vnderſtood not the ſaying, which he ſpake vnto them.
51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubiect vnto them: But his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.
52 And Ieſus increaſed in wiſdome and ||ſtature, and in fauour with God and man.
|| Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 *The preaching and baptiſme of Iohn:* 15 *His teſtimony of Chriſt:* 20 *Herod impriſoneth Iohn.* 21 *Chriſt baptized, receiueth teſtimony from heauen.* 23 *The age and genealogie of Chriſt from Ioſeph vpwards.*

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,
2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Prieſts,

Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zecharias in the wildernesse.

*Matt. 3. 1. 3 * And hee came into all the countrey about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

*Esay 40. 3. 4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Euery valley shall bee filled, and euery mountaine and hill shalbe brought low, and the crooked shall bee made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

*Matt. 3. 7. 7 Then said hee to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

||Or, meet for. 8 Bring forth therefore fruits || worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

*Iames 2. 15. 1. Iohn 3. 17. 11 He answereth, and saith vnto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to bee baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And hee said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And hee said vnto them, || Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, and be content with your || wages.

||Or, put no man in feare. ||Or, allowance. ||Or, in sentence. ||Or, reasoned or debated. 15 And as the people were || in expectation, and all men || mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ or not:

*Matt. 3. 11. 16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to vnloose, he shal baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheate into his garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

*Matt. 14. 3. 19 * But Herode the Tetrarch, being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

*Matt. 3. 13. 21 Now when all the people were baptized, * and it came to passe that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Ianna, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph,

25 Which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the sonne* of Maath, which was *the son* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the sonne* of Ioanna, which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Addi, which was *the sonne* of Cosam, which was *the sonne* of Elmodan, which was *the sonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the sonne* of Iose, which was *the sonne* of Eliezer, which was *the sonne* of Iorim, which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the sonne* of Simeon, which was *the sonne* of Iuda, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Ionan, which was *the sonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the sonne* of Melea, which was *the sonne* of Menam, which was *the sonne* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the sonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the sonne* of Iesse, which was *the sonne* of Obed, which was *the sonne* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the sonne* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the sonne* of Aminadab, which was *the sonne* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the sonne* of Phares, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

34 Which was *the sonne* of Iacob, which was *the sonne* of Isaac, which was *the sonne* of Abraham, which was *the sonne* of Thara, which was *the sonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the sonne* of Ragau, which was *the sonne* of Phaleg, which was *the sonne* of Heber, which was *the sonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the sonne* of Cainan, which was *the sonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the sonne* of Sem, which was *the sonne* of Noe, which was *the sonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the sonne* of Mathusala, which was *the sonne* of Enoch, which was *the sonne* of Iared, which was *the sonne* of Maleleel, which was *the sonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the sonne* of Enos, which was *the sonne* of Seth, which was *the sonne* of Adam, which was *the sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt: 13 He ouercommeth the deuill: 14 Beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 Hee cureth one poſſeſſed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other ſicke perſons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Chriſt, and are reprooued for it: 43 He preacheth thorow the cities.

*Matt. 4.1. AND * Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordane, and was led by the Spirit into the wildernesſe,

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuil, and in thoſe dayes he did eat nothing: & when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it be made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an hie mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

‖Or, fall downe before me. 7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worſhip me, all ſhall be thine.

8 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behinde mee, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And he brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence:

10 For it is written, He ſhal giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their handes they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

*Matt. 13.54. 16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where he had bene brought vp, and as his cuſtome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſtood vp for to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Eſaias, and when he had opened the booke, he found in the place where it was written,

*Eſay 61.1. 18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, becauſe he hath anointed me, to preach the Goſpel to the poore, hee hath ſent mee to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of ſight to the blind, to ſet at libertie them that are bruiſed,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he cloſed the booke, and he gaue it againe to the Miniſter, and ſate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were faſtened on him.

21 And hee began to ſay vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witneſſe, and wondered at the gracious words, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Iоſephs ſonne?

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye will ſurely ſay vnto me this prouerb, Phyſician, heale thy ſelfe: Whatſoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe alſo here in thy countrey.

24 And hee ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, No *Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

*Matt. 13.57. *1. King. 17.9. 25 But I tell you of a trueth, * many widowes were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was ſhut vp three yeeres and ſixe moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias ſent, ſaue vnto Sarepta *a citie* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

*2. King. 5.14. 27 * And many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleanſed, ſauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath,

‖Or, edge. 29 And roſe vp, and thruſt him out of the citie, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their citie was built) that they might caſt him downe headlong.

30 But he paſſing thorow the mids of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: *for his word was with power.

*Matt. 7.29. *Mark. 1.23. 33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man, which had a ſpirit of an vncleane deuil, and cried out with a loud voice,

‖Or, ceaſe. 34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue we to do with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the Holy one of God.

35 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the mids, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelues, ſaying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power he commandeth the vncleane ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

*Matt. 8.14. 38 ¶ * And hee aroſe out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they beſought him for her.

39 And he ſtood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and he laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 *And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not ||to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and staied him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship. 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 Cleanseth the leper: 16 Prayeth in the wildernesse: 18 Healeth one sicke of the palsie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 Eateth with sinners as being the Physician of soules: 34 Foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension: 36 And likeneth faint-hearted and weake disciples, to olde bottels, and worne garments.

AND *it came to passe, that as the people preassed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And hee entred into one of the shippes, which was Simons, and prayed him, that hee would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Lanch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ *And it came to passe, when he was in a certaine citie, behold a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but, Goe, and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy clensing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And hee withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees, and Doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

18 ¶ *And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What reason yee in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediatly he rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

27 ¶ *And after these things he went forth, and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receite of custome: and he said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe ye

*Mark. 1. 34.

‖Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

*Matt. 4. 18.

*Mat. 8. 2.

*Mat. 9. 2.

*Mat. 9. 9.

eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a Physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Matt.9.14. 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, *Why do the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the Bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegrome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christs reproueth the Pharises blindnes about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 Chuseth twelue Apostles: 17 Healeth the diseased: 20 Preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and cursings: 27 How we must loue our enemies: 46 And ioyne the obedience of good works, to the hearing of the word: lest in the euill day of temptation, wee fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth, without any foundation.

*Mark.12.1. AND * it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corne fieldes: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue ye not read so much as this, what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

*Matt.12.9. 6 * And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But hee knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood foorth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawful on the Sabbath daies to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them al, he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, hee called vnto him his disciples: *and of them he chose twelue, whom also he named Apostles: *Mat.10.1.

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour. *Iude 1.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits, and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, *Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. *Mat.5.3.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for yee shalbe filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now, for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce yee in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in like manner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 *But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation. *Amos 6.1.

25 *Woe vnto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourne and weepe. *Esay 65.13.

26 Woe vnto you, when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ *But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you, *Matt.5.44.

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 *And

29 * And vnto him that ſmiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer alſo the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coate alſo.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 * And as yee would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye alſo to them likewiſe.

32 * For if yee loue them which loue you, what thanke haue yee? for ſinners alſo loue thoſe that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue yee? for ſinners alſo doe euen the ſame.

34 * And if yee lend to them of whom yee hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward ſhall be great, and ye ſhall be the children of the Higheſt: for hee is kinde vnto the vnthankefull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

37 * Iudge not, and yee ſhall not be iudged: condemne not, and yee ſhall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye ſhall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it ſhalbe giuen vnto you, good meaſure, preſſed downe, and ſhaken together, and running ouer, ſhall men giue into your boſome: for with the ſame meaſure that yee mete withall, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

39 And he ſpake a parable vnto them, * Can the blinde leade the blinde? Shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The diſciple is not aboue his maſter: but euery one || that is perfect, ſhalbe as his maſter.

41 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiueſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye; when thou thy ſelfe beholdeſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beame out of thine owne eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruite: neither doeth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figges, nor of a bramble-buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoeuer commeth to mee, and heareth my ſayings, and doeth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 Hee is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood aroſe, the ſtreame beate vehemently vpon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe vpon the earth: againſt which the ſtreame did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Chriſt findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Centile, then in any of the Iewes:* 10 *Healeth his ſeruant being abſent:* 11 *Raiſeth from death the widowes ſonne at Naim:* 19 *Anſwereth Iohns meſſengers with the declaration of his miracles:* 24 *Teſtifieth to the people what opinion hee helde of Iohn:* 30 *Inueigheth againſt the Iewes who with neither the maners of Iohn, nor of Ieſus could be wonne:* 36 *and ſheweth by occaſion of Mary Magdalene, how hee is a friend to ſinners, not to maintaine them in ſinnes, but to forgiue them their ſinnes, vpon their faith and repentance.*

NOw when he had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. * Mat. 8.5.

2 And a certaine Centurions ſeruant, who was deare vnto him, was ſicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Ieſus, he ſent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beſeeching him that he would come and heale his ſeruant.

4 And when they came to Ieſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, that hee was worthy for whom he ſhould doe this.

5 For hee loueth our nation, and hee hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Ieſus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the houſe, the Centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelfe: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelfe worthy to come vnto thee: but ſay in a word, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet vnder authoritie, hauing vnder me ſouldiers: and I ſay vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Ieſus heard theſe things, hee marueiled at him, and turned him about, and ſaid vnto the people that followed him, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no, not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found the ſeruant whole that had beene ſicke.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the onely ſonne of his mother, and ſhee

was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

‖Or, coffin. 14 And hee came and touched the ‖ beere, (and they that bare him stood still.) And hee said, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And hee that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

*Matt. 11.2. 18 * And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them vnto Iesus, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, & vnto many that were blind, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things yee haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, hee began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went yee out into the wildernesse for to see? A reede shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then hee.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

‖Or, frustrated. 30 But the Pharises and Lawyers ‖ reiected the counsell of God ‖ against themselues, being not baptized of him.

‖Or, within themselues. *Matt. 11.16. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and yee haue not danced: wee haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, Hee hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come, eating, and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

*Mark. 14.3. 36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that hee would eate with him. And hee went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when shee knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharises house, brought an Alabaster boxe of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feete, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if hee were a Prophet, would haue knowen who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debtours: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ pence, and the other fiftie.

‖ See Matth. 18.28. 42 And when they had nothing to pay, hee frankely forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but shee hath washed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feete.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feete with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, her sinnes, which are many, are forgiuen, for shee loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And hee said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And hee said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women miniſter vnto Chriſt of their ſubſtance. 4 Chriſt after hee had preached from place to place, attended with the Apoſtles, propoundeth the parable of the Sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 Declareth who are his mother, and brethren: 22 Rebuketh the windes: 26 Caſteth the Legion of deuils out of the man, into the herde of ſwine: 37 Is reiected of the Gadarenes: 43 Healeth the woman of her bloody iſſue, 49 and raiſeth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to paſſe afterward, that he went throughout euery city and village preaching, and ſhewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

2 And certaine women which had beene healed of euill ſpirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went ſeuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods ſteward, and Suſanna, and many others which miniſtred vnto him of their ſubſtance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery city, he ſpake by a parable:

5 A ſower went out to ſow his ſeede: and as he ſowed, ſome fell by the wayes ſide, and it was troden downe, and the fowles of the aire deuoured it.

6 And ſome fell vpon a rocke, and aſſoone as it was ſprung vp, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſture.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes ſprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and ſprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred folde. And when he ſaid theſe things, hee cryed, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And hee ſaid, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that ſeeing they might not ſee, & hearing, they might not vnderſtand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The ſeede is the word of God.

12 Thoſe by the way ſide, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, leſt they ſhould beleeue, and be ſaued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and theſe haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honeſt and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring foorth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when hee hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a veſſell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſticke, that they which enter in, may ſee the light.

17 * For nothing is ſecret, that ſhall not be made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhall not be knowen, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: * for whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhalbe giuen; and whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall bee taken, euen that which he ‖ ſeemeth to haue.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preaſe.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which ſaid, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſee thee.

21 And hee anſwered and ſaid vnto them, My mother and my brethren are theſe which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to paſſe on a certaine day, that he went into a ſhip, with his diſciples: and hee ſaid vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other ſide of the lake, & they launched forth.

23 But as they ſailed, hee fell aſleepe, and there came downe a ſtorme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, wee periſh. Then hee aroſe and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calme.

25 And he ſaid vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered, ſaying one to another, What maner of man is this? For he commandeth euen the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is ouer againſt Galilee.

27 And when he went foorth to land, there met him out of the city a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* houſe, but in the tombes.

28 When he ſaw Ieſus, he cried out, and fell downe before him, and with a loude voice ſaid, What haue I to doe with thee, Ieſus thou Sonne of God, moſt High? I beſeech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane ſpirit to come out of the man: For often times it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesſe.)

30 And Ieſus asked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſaid, Legion: becauſe many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him, that hee would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding on the mountaine: and they beſought him that hee would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the herd ranne violently downe a ſteepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When

* Mat. 16. 9.
* Mat. 13. 3.
* Mat. 13. 18.
* Luk. 5. 15.
* Mat. 10. 26.
* Mat. 13. 12.
‖ *Or, thinketh that he hath.*
* Mat. 12. 46.
* Mat. 8. 23.
* Mat. 8. 28.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went, and tolde it in the citie, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feete of Iesus, clothed, & in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, tolde them by what meanes he that was possessed of the deuils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and hee went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And hee went his way, and published throughout the whole citie how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

* Mat.9.18. 41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Iesus feete, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For hee had one only daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and shee lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Phisicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched mee: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of mee.

47 And when the woman saw that shee was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While hee yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues *house* saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, hee answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and shee shalbe made whole.

51 And when hee came into the house, hee suffered no man to go in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Mayd, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she arose straightway: and hee commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. 17 Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him, foretelleth his passion: 21 proposeth to all, the paterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunaticke: 43 Againe forewarneth his disciples of his Passion: 46 Commendeth humility: 51 Biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

THen * he called his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases. * Mat.10.1.

2 And hee sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when yee goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

7 ¶ * Now Herod the Tetrach heard of all that was done by him: and hee was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead: * Mat.14.1.

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned told him all that they had done. * And he tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desert place, belonging to the citie called Bethsaida. * Mat.14.13.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and hee receiued them, and spake vnto them of the Kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. * Mat.14.15.

13 But

13 But he ſaid vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they ſaid, We haue no more but fiue loaues and two fiſhes, except we ſhould goe and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thouſand men. And hee ſaid to his diſciples, Make them ſit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did ſo, and made them all ſit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the fiue loaues and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen he bleſſed them, and brake, and gaue to the diſciples to ſet before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, as hee was alone praying, his diſciples were with him: and hee asked them, ſaying, Whom ſay the people that I am? *Mat. 16.13.

19 They anſwering, ſaid, Iohn the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and others ſay, that one of the olde Prophets is riſen againe.

20 He ſayde vnto them, But whom ſay yee that I am? Peter anſwering, ſaid, The Chriſt of God.

21 And he ſtraitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and be ſlaine, and be raiſed the third day. *Mat. 17.22.

23 ¶ *And hee ſaid to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe daily, and follow me. *Mat. 10.38.

24 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, but whoſoeuer will loſe his life for my ſake, the ſame ſhall ſaue it.

25 *For what is a man aduantaged, if he gaine the whole world, and loſe himſelfe, or bee caſt away? *Mat. 16.26. mark 8.36.

26 *For whoſoeuer ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my wordes, of him ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed, when hee ſhall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels. *Mat. 10.33.

27 *But I tell you of a trueth, there be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God. *Mat. 16.28.

28 ¶ *And it came to paſſe about an eight dayes after theſe ‖ ſayings, hee tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray: *Mat. 17.1. ‖ Or, things.

29 And as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe, which he ſhould accompliſh at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were him, were heauie with ſleepe: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid vnto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be heere; and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and ouerſhadowed them, & they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and tolde no man in thoſe daies any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

37 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him. *Mat. 17.14.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him that he fometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe, and peruerſe generatio, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mightie power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, hee ſaid vnto his diſciples;

44 *Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men. *Mat. 17.22.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hidde from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ * Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt. * Mat. 18.1. marke 9.34.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For hee that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

49 ¶ *And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs. *Mark. 9.38.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would go to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw

saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come downe from heauen, and
*2. King. 1. 10 consume them, euen as * Elias did?

55 But hee turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what maner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue them. And they went to another village.

*Mat. 8. 19. 57 ¶ * And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certaine man said vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

58 And Iesus said vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birdes of the aire haue nestes, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

*Mat. 8. 21. 59 * And he said vnto another, Follow me: But he said, Lord, suffer me first to goe and bury my father.

60 Iesus said vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Iesus said vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once, seuentie disciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy estate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

*Mat. 10. 1. AFter * these things, the Lord appointed other seuentie also, and sent them two and two before his face into euery city and place whither he himselfe would come.

*Mat. 9. 37. 2 Therefore said he vnto them, * The haruest truely is great, but the labourers are fewe; pray yee therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he would send forth labourers into his haruest.

*Matt. 10. 16. 3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I send you foorth as lambes among wolues.

4 Cary neither purse nor scrip, nor shooes, and salute no man by the way.

*Matt. 10. 11. 5 * And into whatsoeuer house yee enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the Sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest vpon it: if not, it shall turne to you againe.

7 And in the same house remaine, eating and drinking such things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you, eate such things as are set before you:

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatsoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your city which cleaueth on vs, wee doe wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be yee sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I say vnto you, That it shall be more tollerable in that day for Sodome, then for that Citie.

13 * Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackecloth and ashes. *Mat. 11. 21.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to hell.

16 * Hee that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me. *Mat. 10. 40.

17 ¶ And the seuentie returned againe with ioy, saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And hee said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightening fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemie: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hidde these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 || All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him. || *Many ancient copies adde these words, And turning to his disciples, he said.*

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his disciples, and said priuately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see. *Mark. 13. 16.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life? He said vnto him, *Mark. 12. 35.

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right; this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, hee passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as hee iourneyed, came where he was; and when hee saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when hee departed, he tooke out two || pence, and gaue them to the host, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, Hee that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And shee had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, & came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left mee to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly:* 11 *assuring that God so will giue vs good things.* 14 *He casting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharises:* 28 *and sheweth who are blessed:* 29 *preacheth to the people,* 37 *and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers.*

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when hee ceased, one of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When yee pray, say, *Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy Kingdome come, Thy will be done as in Heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs || day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for wee also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend mee three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine || in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him,

7 And he from within shal answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise, and giue him, because hee is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, hee will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 *And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 *If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if hee aske a fish, will hee for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If yee then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, *He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub, the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and a house *diuided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because yee say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your Iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein hee trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 *When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest: and finding none, hee sayth, I will returne vnto my house whence I came out.

25 And when hee commeth, hee findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then

*Matt.6.9.

*Matt.7.7.

*Matt.7.9.

*Mat.9.34. and 12.24.

*Mat.12.43.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe as hee ſpake theſe things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice, and ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But hee ſaid, Yea, rather bleſſed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

*Mat. 12.38. 29 ¶ *And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to ſay, This is an euill generation, they ſeeke a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen it, but the ſigne of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a ſigne vnto the Nineuites, ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the Iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for ſhe came from the vtmoſt parts of the earth, to heare the wiſedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe vp in the Iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

*Matt. 5.15. ‖See Matth. 5.15. 33 *No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a ſecret place, neither vnder a ‖ buſhell, but on a candleſticke, that they which come in may ſee the light.

*Matt. 6.22. 34 *The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, the whole body alſo is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body alſo is full of darkeneſſe.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkeneſſe.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole ſhall be full of light, as when the bright ſhining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he ſpake, a certaine Phariſee beſought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and ſate downe to meat.

38 And when the Phariſee ſaw it, he marueiled that hee had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

*Mat. 23.25. 39 *And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Now doe ye Phariſees make cleane the outſide of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickedneſſe.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

‖ Or, as you are able. 41 But rather giue almes of ſuch things ‖ as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Phariſees: for ye tythe Mint and Rue, and all maner of herbes, and paſſe ouer Iudgement, and the loue of God: theſe ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

*Matt. 23.6. 43 * Woe vnto you Phariſees: for yee loue the vppermoſt ſeates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 Then anſwered one of the Lawyers, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reproacheſt vs alſo.

*Matt. 23.4. 46 * And hee ſaid, Woe vnto you alſo yee lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to bee borne, and ye your ſelues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

*Matt. 23.29. 47 * Woe vnto you: for ye build the ſepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely yee beare witneſſe that yee allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſdome of God, I will ſend them Prophets and Apoſtles, and *ſome* of them they ſhall ſlay and perſecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

*Gene. 4.8. 51 *From the blood of Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, which periſhed betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be required of this generation.

*Matt. 23.13. 52 * Woe vnto you Lawyers: for yee haue taken away the key of knowledge: yee entred not in your ſelues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindered.

‖ Or, forbad.

53 And as hee ſaid theſe things vnto them, the Scribes and the Phariſees began to vrge *him* vehemently, and to prouoke him to ſpeake of many things:

54 Laying waite for him, and ſeeking to catch ſomething out of his mouth, that they might accuſe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Chriſt preacheth to his diſciples to auoid hypocriſie, and feare fulneſſe in publiſhing his doctrine:* 13 *Warneth the people to beware of couetouſneſſe, by the parable of the rich man who ſet vp greater barnes.* 22 *We muſt not be ouer careſull of earthly things,* 31 *but ſeeke the kingdome of God,* 33 *giue almes,* 36 *be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whenſoeuer he commeth.* 41 *Chriſts miniſters are to ſee to their charge,* 49 *and looke for perſecution.* 54 *The people muſt take this time of grace,* 58 *becauſe it is a feareſull thing to die without reconciliation.*

*Matt. 16.6. IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to ſay vnto his diſciples firſt of all, Beware yee of the leauen of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.

*Matt. 10.26. 2 * For there is nothing couered, that ſhall not bee reuealed, neither hid, that ſhall not bee knowen.

3 Therefore, whatſoeuer ye haue ſpoken in darkneſſe, ſhall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue ſpoken in the eare, in cloſets, ſhall be proclaimed vpon the houſetops.

*Matt. 10.28. 4 * And I ſay vnto you my friends, Bee not afraid

afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I wil forewarne you whom you shal feare: Feare him, which after hee hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea I say vnto you, Feare him.

‖See Matth. 10.29. 6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two ‖farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therfore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

*Mat.10.32. 2.tim.2.12. 8 *Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a worde against the Sonne of man, it shall bee forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

*Mat. 10.19. 11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing yee shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shal teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heede and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And hee thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And hee said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shal those things be which thou hast prouided?

†Or, do they require thy soule.

21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

*Matt.6.25. 22 ¶ And he said vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life what ye shall eate, neither for the body what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow nor reape, which neither haue store-house nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If yee then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lillies how they grow, they toile not; they spin not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not yee what ye shall eate, or what yee shall drinke, ‖ neither be yee of doubtfull minde.

‖Or, liue not in carefull suspense.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your father knoweth that ye haue neede of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall bee added vnto you.

32 Feare not, little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure, to giue you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes: * prouide your selues bagges which waxe not olde, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no thiefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

*Mat. 6.20.

34 For where your treasure is, there wil your heart be also.

35 * Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning,

*1.Pet.1.13.

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, shall finde watching: Verely I say vnto you, that he shal gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meat, and will come foorth and serue them.

38 And if he shal come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowen what houre the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

*Matt. 24.43.

40 Be ye therfore ready also: for the Son of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his housholde, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a trueth I say vnto you, that hee will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming; and shall begin to beat the men seruants, and maidens, and to eat and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and at an houre when hee is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

‖Or, cut him off.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But hee that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shalbe beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished? ‖ Or, pained.

*Mat.10.34. 51 * Suppose yee that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shalbe diuided against the son, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

*Matt.16.2. 54 ¶ And he said also to the people, *When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the Southwinde blow, ye say, There will be heate, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge ye not what is right?

*Matt.5.25. 58 ¶ *When thou goest with thine aduersarie to the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest be deliuered from him, lest he hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last ‖ mite. ‖ See Marke 12.42.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitlesse figtree may not stand. 11 Hee healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the graine of mustard seed, and of leauen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 31 and reprooueth Herod, and Hierusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, yee shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene, vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and slewe them, thinke yee that they were ‖ sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem? ‖ Or, debtors.

5 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, yee shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable; A certaine man had a figge-tree planted in his Vineyard, and he came and sought fruit theron, and found none.

7 Then said he vnto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this figge-tree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall digge about it, and doung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, *Well:* and if not, then after that, thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, he called her to him, and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmitie.

13 And he laide his hands on her, and immediatly shee was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and sayd, Thou hypocrite, doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe these eighteene yeres, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when hee had said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

*Matt.13.31. 18 ¶ *Then said he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke, and cast it into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe hee said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hidde in three ‖ measures of meale, till the whole was leauened. ‖ See Matth. 13.33.

*Mat.9.35. 22 *And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hierusalem.

23 Then said he vnto them, Lord, are there few that be saued? And he said vnto them,

*Matt.7.13. 24 ¶ *Striue to enter in at the strait gate: for many

many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and yee begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhal anſwer, and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We haue eaten and drunk in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

*Matt.7.23. 27 * But hee ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelues* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

*Matt.19.30. 30 *And behold, there are laſt, which ſhalbe firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhalbe laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe yee and tell that Foxe, behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

*Mat.23.37. 34 *O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate. And verely I ſay vnto you, Yee ſhall not ſee mee, vntill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humility: 12 to feaſt the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great ſupper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhalbe ſhut out of heauen 25 Thoſe who wil be his diſciples, to beare their croſſe, muſt make their accounts afore hand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as hee went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And hee put foorth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chiefe roomes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt roome: leſt a more honourable man then thou bee bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come, and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roome.

*Prou.25.7. 10 *But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit downe in the loweſt roome, that when hee that bade thee commeth, he may ſay vnto thee, Friend, go vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

*Matt.23.12. 11 *For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid hee alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friendes, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompenſe bee made thee.

*Tob.4.7. 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call *the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind.

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

*Reue.19.9. 15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meat with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, *Bleſſed is hee that ſhall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

*Mat.22.2. 16 *Then ſaid he vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs go and ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to prooue them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is roome.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may bee filled.

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid vnto them,

*Matt. 10.37. 26 *If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea and his owne life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doth not beare his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to builde, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make warre againſt another king, ſitteth not downe firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with tenne thouſand, to meete him that commeth againſt him with twentie thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

*Mat. 5.13. 34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheepe: 8 Of the piece of ſiluer: 11 Of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drewe neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſes and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And hee ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

*Matt. 18.12. 4 *What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if he loſe one of them, doth not leaue the ninetie and nine in the wildernes, and go after that which is loſt, vntill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, hee layeth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninetie and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten || pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhe finde it?

9 And when ſhee hath found it, ſhee calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

|| *Drachma here tranſlated a piece of ſiluer, is the eight part of an ounce, which commeth to ſeuen pence halfepeny, and is equall to the Romane peny, matth. 18.28.*

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And hee ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And hee diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mightie famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And hee went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the ſwine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himſelfe, he ſaid, How many hyred ſeruants of my fathers haue bread enough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe and goe to my father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſeruants.

20 And he aroſe and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſawe him, and had compaſſion, and ranne, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſeruants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhooes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eat and be merry.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe, hee was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke and dancing:

26 And hee called one of the ſeruants, and asked what theſe things meant.

27 And hee ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angrie, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt mee a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoone as this thy ſonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And hee ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art

art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.
32 It was meete that we ſhould make merrie, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniuſt Steward. 14 Chriſt reprooueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND he ſaid vnto his Diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward and the ſame was accuſed vnto him, that he had waſted his goods.
2 And hee called him, and ſayd vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue accompt of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou maiſt be no longer Steward.
3 Then the Steward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe, for my lord taketh away from me the Stewardſhip? I cannot digge, to begge I am aſhamed.
4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.
5 So he called euery one of his lords debters vnto him, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?
6 And hee ſaid, An hundred || meaſures of oile. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fiftie.
7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And hee ſaid, An hundred || meaſures of wheate. And hee ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill and write foureſcore.
8 And the lord commended the vniuſt Steward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.
9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the || Mammon of vnrighteouſneſſe, that when yee faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.
10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and hee that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.
11 If therefore yee haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous || Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?
12 And if yee haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?
13 ¶ * No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for either hee will hate the one, and loue the other: or elſe he will hold to the one and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.
14 And the Phariſes alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things: and they derided him.
15 And hee ſaid vnto them, Yee are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.
16 * The law and the Prophets *were* vntill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preaſſeth into it.
17 * And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to paſſe, then one title of the law to faile.
18 * Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adulterie: and whoſoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.
19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen and fared ſumptuouſly euery day.
20 And there was a certaine beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores,
21 And deſiring to be fed with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer, the dogges came and licked his ſores.
22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died, and was buried:
23 And in hell hee lift vp his eyes being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:
24 And he cried, and ſaid, Father Abraham, haue mercy on mee, and ſend Lazarus, that hee may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.
25 But Abraham ſaid, Sonne, remember that thou in thy liſe time receiueſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus euill things, but now hee is comforted, and thou are tormented.
26 And beſides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they paſſe to vs, that would come from thence.
27 Then hee ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:
28 For I haue fiue brethren, that hee may teſtifie vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham ſaith vnto him, They haue Moſes and the Prophets, let them heare them.
30 And he ſaid, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.
31 And he ſaid vnto him, If they heare not Moſes and the Prophets, neither will they bee perſwaded, though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt teacheth to auoid occaſions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth tenne lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

THEN ſaid hee vnto the diſciples, * It is impoſſible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.
2 It were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and hee caſt into the ſea, then that hee ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.
3 ¶ Take heed to your ſelues: * If thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.
4 And

|| The word Bato in the originall containeth nine gallons three quarts.
|| The word Cor interpreted a meaſure, in the originall containeth about fourteene buſhels and a pecke.
|| Or, riches.
|| Or, riches.
* Mat. 6. 24.
* Mat. 11. 12.
* Mar. 5. 18.
* Matt. 5. 32.
* Mat. 18. 7.
* Mat. 18. 21.

4 And if hee treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeuen times in a day, and ſeuen times in a day turne againe to thee, ſaying, I repent, thou ſhalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apoſtles ſaid vnto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

* Mat. 17.20. 6 * And the Lord ſaid, If yee had faith as a graine of muſtard ſeed, yee mght ſay vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the roote and bee thou planted in the ſea, and it ſhould obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a ſeruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will ſay vnto him by and by when he is come from the field, Goe and ſit downe to meate?

8 And will not rather ſay vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may ſup, and gird thy ſelfe, and ſerue mee, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou ſhalt eate and drinke.

9 Doth he thanke that ſeruant becauſe he did the things that were commaunded him? I trow not.

10 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall haue done all thoſe things which are commaunded you, ſay, We are vnprofitable ſeruants: we haue done that which was our duetie to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as hee went to Hieruſalem, that he paſſed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers which ſtood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and ſaid, Ieſus maſter haue mercy on vs.

14 And when hee ſaw them, hee ſayd vnto them, * Goe ſhew your ſelues vnto the Prieſts. And it came to paſſe, that as they went, they were cleanſed.

* Leui. 14.2.

15 And one of them when hee ſaw that hee was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voice glorified God.

16 And fell downe on his face at his feete, giuing him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, Were there not ten cleanſed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, ſaue this ſtranger.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, goe thy way thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when hee was demanded of the Phariſees, when the kingdome of God ſhould come, hee anſwered them, and ſaid, The kingdome of God commeth not with ||obſeruation.

|| Or, with outward ſhew.

21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is || within you.

|| Or, among you.

22 And he ſaid vnto his diſciples, The dayes will come, when ye ſhall deſire to ſee one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye ſhal not ſee it.

* Mat. 24.23. 23 * And they ſhall ſay to you, See here, or ſee there: Goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part vnder heauen, ſhineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: ſo ſhal alſo the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But firſt muſt he ſuffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

* Gen. 7. 26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: ſo ſhall it be alſo in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and deſtroyed them all:

* Gen. 19. 28 * Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought they ſold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimſtone from heauen, and deſtroyed them all:

30 Euen thus ſhall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day hee which ſhall bee vpon the houſe top, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come downe to take it away: and hee that is in the field, let him likewiſe not returne backe.

* Gen. 19.26. 32 * Remember Lots wife.

* Mat. 16.25. 33 * Whoſoeuer ſhall ſeeke to ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, and whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerue it.

* Mat. 24.40. 34 * I tell you, in that night there ſhall bee two men in one bed; the one ſhall be taken, the other ſhall be left.

35 Two women ſhall be grinding together; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

|| This 36. verſe is wanting in moſt of the Greeke copies. 36 || Two men ſhall bee in the field; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they anſwered, and ſayd vnto him, * Wehre, Lord? And he ſayd vnto them, Wehreſoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles bee gathered together.

* Mat. 24.28.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Phariſee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Chriſt. 18 A ruler that would follow Chriſt, but is hindred by his riches. 28 The reward of them, that leaue all for his ſake. 31 He foreſheweth his death, 35 and reſtoreth a blind man to his ſight.

AND hee ſpake a parable vnto them, *to this ende*, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

* 1. Theſ. 5.17.

2 Saying, There was in a city a iudge, which feared not God neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and ſhe came vnto him, ſaying, Auenge me of mine aduerſary.

4 And hee would not for a while. But afterward he ſaid within himſelfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth mee, I will auenge her, leſt by her continuall comming, ſhe weary me.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the vniuſt Iudge ſaith.

7 And ſhall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry, day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that he will auenge them ſpeedily. Neuertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth?

9 And

9 And hee spake this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselues || that they were righteous, and despised other:

|| Or, as being righteous.

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and praied thus with himselfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I fast twise in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing afarre off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen, but smote vpon his breast, saying, God bee mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his house iustified rather then the other: *For euery one that exalteth himselfe, shalbe abased: and he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

*Matt.23.12.

15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life?

19 *And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good, saue one, *that is*, God.

*Mat.19.16.

20 Thou knowest the Commaundements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And hee said, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, hee said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shal they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camell to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saued?

27 And he said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

*Mat.19.27.

28 *Then Peter said, Loe, wee haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receiue manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come, life euerlasting.

31 ¶* Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, we go vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, shall be accomplished:

*Matt.20.17.

32 For hee shall bee deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shall bee mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶* And it came to passe, that as hee was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man sate by the way side, begging:

*Matt.20.29.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, hee asked what it meant.

37 And they tolde him that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

40 And Iesus stood and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediatly hee receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The tenne pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Hierusalem with triumph: 41 weepeth ouer it: 45 driueth the buyers & sellers out of the Temple: 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would haue destroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND *Iesus* entred, and passed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And hee sought to see Iesus who he was, and he could not for the preasse, because hee was little of stature.

4 And hee ran before, and climbed vp into a Sycomore tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, hee looked vp and saw him, and said vnto him, Zacheus, make haste, and come downe, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And

8 And Zacheus stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him foure fold.

9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

* Matt. 18.11. 10 * For the sonne of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediatly appeare.

* Matt. 25.14. 12 *He said therefore, A certaine nobleman went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And hee called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten || pounds, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

|| *Mina heere translated a pound, is 12. ounces, and an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings six pence.*

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that hee might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And hee said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast bene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, heere is thy pound which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou diddest not sowe.

22 And hee saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laide not downe, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the bank, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And hee said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

* Matt. 13.12. 26 For I say vnto you, *That vnto euery one which hath, shall bee giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when hee had thus spoken, hee went afore, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 *And it came to passe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, he sent two of his disciples, *Matt. 21.1.

30 Saying, Goe yee into the village ouer against you, in which at your entring ye shal find a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe yee loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of oliues, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed bee the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly crie out.

41 ¶ And when hee was come neere, he beheld the citie, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowen, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hidde from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought, *Matt. 21.12.

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And hee taught dayly in the Temple. But the chiefe Priestes, and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might doe: for all the people were || very attentiue to heare him.

for, hanged on him.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authoritie by a question of Iohns Baptisme. 9 The parable of the Vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 Hee conuinceth the Sadduces that denyed the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the sonne of Dauid 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.

*Mat.21.23. AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authoritie doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, hee will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

*Mat.21.33. 9 Then began hee to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard, but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And againe hee sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued Sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 Hee shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they sayd God forbid.

*Psal.118.22. 17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shal fall vpon that stone, shall bee broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

*Mat.22.16. 21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely.

‖ *Or, of a truth.*

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But hee perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

‖ *See Mat. 18.28.* 24 Shew mee a ‖ peny: Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars.

25 And hee said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

*Mat.22.23. 27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

29 There were therfore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children

30 And the second tooke her to wife and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world, marry and are giuen in marriage.

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marrie, nor are giuen in mariage:

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

*Exod.3.6. 37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God Iacob.

38 For hee is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing; for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, Thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

*Mat.22.42. 41 And he said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.
44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?
45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his disciples,
* Mat.23.5. 46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts:
47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 Hee foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the city Hierusalem: 25 The signes also which shall bee before the last day. 34 Hee exhorteth them to be watchfull.

* Mar.12.41. AND he looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.
2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two || mites.
|| See Marke 12.42.
3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.
4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.
* Mat.24.1. 5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,
6 *As for* these things which yee behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwen downe.
7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?
8 And he said, Take heed that yee bee not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.
9 But when yee shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.
* Mat.24.7. 10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:
11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights and great signes shall there bee from heauen.
12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Names sake.
13 And it shall turne to you for a testimonie.
* Mat.10.19. 14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.
15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome, which all your aduersaries shall not bee able to gainesay, nor resist.
16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsefolkes and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.
17 And ye shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake.
* Mat.10.30. 18 * But there shall not a haire of your head perish.
19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.
* Mat.24.15. 20 * And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.
21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.
22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.
23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall bee great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.
24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
* Mat.24.29. 25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Stars, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waues roaring,
26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth; For the powers of heauen shall be shaken.
27 And then shall they see the sonne of man comming in a cloud with power & great glory.
28 And when these things beginne to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.
29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,
30 When they now shoot foorth, ye see and know of your owne selues, that summer is now nigh at hand.
31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know yee that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.
32 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.
33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.
34 ¶ And take heede to your selues, least at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.
35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.
36 Watch yee therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may bee accompted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.
37 And in the day time hee was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, & abode in the mount that is called the mount of oliues.
38 And al the people came earely in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conſpire againſt Chriſt. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apoſtles prepare the Paſſeouer. 19 Chriſt inſtituteth his holy Supper, 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 dehorteth the reſt of his Apoſtles from ambition, 31 aſſureth Peter his faith ſhould not faile: 34 and yet hee ſhould denie him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and ſweateth blood. 47 is betrayed with a kiſſe: 50 hee healeth Malchus eare, 54 he is thrice denied of Peter, 63 ſhamefully abuſed, 66 and confeſſeth himſelfe to be the Sonne of God.

*Matt.26.2. NOw * the feaſt of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Paſſeouer.

2 And the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

*Mat.26.14. 3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas ſurnamed Iſcariot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And hee went his way, and communed with the chiefe Prieſts and captaines, how hee might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promiſed, and ſought opportunitie to betray him vnto them ‖ in the abſence of the multitude.

‖ Or, without tumult.

*Matt.26.17. 7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Paſſeouer muſt be killed.

8 And he ſent Peter and Iohn, ſaying, Goe and prepare vs the Paſſeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie, there ſhall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the houſe where he entreth in.

11 And ye ſhall ſay vnto the good-man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith vnto thee, Where is the gueſt-chamber where I ſhall eat the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

12 And hee ſhall ſhew you a large vpper roume furniſhed, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as hee had ſaid vnto them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

*Mat.26.20. 14 * And when the houre was come, he ſate downe, and the twelue Apoſtles with him.

‖ Or, I haue inwardly deſired.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, ‖ With deſire I haue deſired to eate this Paſſeouer with you before I ſuffer.

16 For I ſay vnto you, I will not any more eat thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thanks, and ſaid, Take this, and diuide it among your ſelues.

18 For I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntil the kingdome of God ſhall come.

*Mat.26.26. 19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thanks, and brake *it*, and gaue vnto them, ſaying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewiſe alſo the cup after ſupper, ſaying, This cup is the New teſtament in my blood, which is ſhed for you.

*Mat.26.21. 21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themſelues, which of them it was that ſhould doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was alſo a ſtrife among them, which of them ſhould bee accompted the greateſt.

*Matt.20.25. 25 * And he ſaid vnto them, The kings of the Gentiles exerciſe lordſhip ouer them, and they that exerciſe authority vpon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye ſhall not be ſo; but he that is greateſt among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doth ſerue.

27 For whether is greater, hee that ſitteth at meate, or hee that ſerueth? Is not hee that ſitteth at meate? But I am among you as hee that ſerueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and ſit on thrones iudging the twelue Tribes of Iſrael.

*Matt.19.28.

*1.Pet.5.8. 31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath deſired *to haue* you, that hee may ſift you as wheat:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, ſtrengthen thy brethren.

33 And he ſaid vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into priſon, and to death.

*Mat.26.34. 34 * And he ſaid, I tell thee Peter, the cocke ſhall not crow this day, before that thou ſhalt thriſe deny that thou knoweſt me.

*Mat.10.9. 35 * And hee ſaid vnto them, When I ſent you without purſe, and ſcrip, and ſhooes, lacked ye any thing? And they ſaid Nothing.

36 Then ſaid he vnto them, But now he that hath a purſe, let him take it, and likewiſe his ſcrip: and he that hath no ſword, let him ſell his garment, and buy one.

*Eſay.53.12. 37 For I ſay vnto you, that this that is written, muſt yet be accompliſhed in me, * And hee was reckoned among the tranſgreſſors: for the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they ſaid, Lord, behold, here are two ſwords. And he ſaide vnto them, It is ynough.

*Mat.26.36. 39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Oliues, and his diſciples alſo followed him.

*Mat.26.41. 40 * And when he was at the place, hee ſaid vnto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And hee was withdrawen from them about a ſtones caſt, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoue this cup from mee: neuertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen ſtrengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, he prayed more earneſtly, and his ſweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when hee roſe vp from prayer, and was come to his diſciples, hee found them ſleeping for ſorrow,

46 And ſaid vnto them, Why ſleepe ye? riſe, and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

*Matt.26.47. 47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, *behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Ieſus, to kiſſe him.

48 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Iudas, betrayeſt thou the Sonne of man with a kiſſe?

49 When they which were about him, ſaw what would follow, they ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſhall we ſmite with the ſword?

50 ¶ And one of them ſmote the ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Suffer yee thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be yee come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords and ſtaues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, yee ſtretched forth no hands againſt mee: but this is your houre, and the power of darkeneſſe.

*Mat.29.57. 54 ¶ *Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Prieſts houſe, and Peter followed afarre off.

*Mat.26.69. 55 *And when they had kindled a fire in the mids of the hall, and were ſet downe together, Peter ſate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he ſate by the fire, and earneſtly looked vpon him, and ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And he denied him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a trueth this fellow alſo was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſayeſt. And immediatly while he yet ſpake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how hee had ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt denie me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Ieſus, mocked him, and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they ſtroke him on the face. and asked him, ſaying, Propheſie, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

*Mat.27.1. 66 ¶ *And aſſoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Prieſtes and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councel, ſaying,

67 Art thou the Chriſt? Tell vs. And he ſaid vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I alſo aske you, you will not anſwere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter ſhall the Sonne of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he ſaid vnto them, * Yee ſay that I am. *Mark.14.61

71 And they ſaid, What need we any further witneſſe? For wee our ſelues haue heard of his owne mouth

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ieſus is accuſed before Pilate, and ſent to Herode. 8 Herode mocketh him. 12 Herode and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is deſired of the people, and is looſed by Pilate, and Ieſus is giuen to bee crucified. 27 Hee telleth the women that lament him, the deſtruction of Ieruſalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death, 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, Wee found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, that he himſelfe is Chriſt a King.

*Matt.27.11. 3 *And Pilate asked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chiefe Prieſts, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, He ſtirreth vp the people, teaching thorowout all Iurie, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, hee asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And aſſoone as hee knew that hee belonged vnto Herods iuriſdiction, he ſent him to Herode, who himſelfe was alſo at Ieruſalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod ſaw Ieſus, he was exceeding glad, for he was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard many things of him, and hee hoped to haue ſeene ſome miracle done by him.

9 Then hee queſtioned with him in many words, but he anſwered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſtood, and vehemently accuſed him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre ſet him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the ſame day Pilate and Herode were made friends together; for before, they were at enmitie betweene themſelues.

*Mat.27.23. 13 ¶ *And Pilate, when he had called together the chiefe Prieſts, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said

14 Said vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man touching thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him.

15 No, nor yet Herode: for I ſent you to him, and loe, nothing worthie of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him.

17 For of neceſſitie hee muſt releaſe one vnto them at that Feaſt.

18 And they cried out all at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine ſedition made in the citie, and for murder, was caſt into priſon.

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Ieſus, ſpake againe to them:

21 But they cried, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And hee ſaid vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cauſe of death in him, I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him goe.

23 And they were inſtant with lowd voyces, requiring that he might bee crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Prieſtes preuailed.

24 And Pilate || gaue ſentence, that it ſhould be as they required.

|| Or, aſſented.

25 And he releaſed vnto them, him that for ſedition and murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired, but he deliuered Ieſus to their will.

26 * And as they led him away, they layde hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they layd the croſſe, that he might beare it after Ieſus.

* Mat. 27. 32.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which alſo bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Ieſus turning vnto them, ſaid, Daughters of Hieruſalem, weepe not for mee, but weepe for your ſelues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue ſucke.

30 * Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hilles, Couer vs.

* Iſai. 2. 19. Hoſe. 10. 8. Reuel. 6. 16.

31 * For if they doe theſe things in a greene tree, what ſhall be done in the dry?

* 1. Pet. 4. 17.

32 * And there were alſo two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death.

* Matt. 27. 38.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called || Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

|| Or, to the place of a skull.

34 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe. And they parted his raiment, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtood beholding, and the rulers alſo with them derided him, ſaying, Hee ſaued others, let him ſaue himſelfe, if hee bee Chriſt, the choſen of God.

36 And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And ſaying, If thou bee the King of the Iewes, ſaue thy ſelfe.

38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEVVES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou bee Chriſt, ſaue thy ſelfe and vs.

40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doeſt not thou feare God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed iuſtly; for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid vnto Ieſus, Lord, remember me when thou commeſt into thy kingdome.

43 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Verely, I ſay vnto thee, To day ſhalt thou be with mee in Paradiſe.

44 And it was about the ſixt houre, and there was a darkeneſſe ouer all the || earth, vntill the ninth houre.

|| Or, land.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Ieſus had cried with a loud voyce, he ſaid, * Father, into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: And hauing ſaid thus, he gaue vp the ghoſt.

* Pſal. 31. 6.

47 Now when the Centurion ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Certainely, this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breaſts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood afarre off, beholding theſe things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioſeph, a counſeller, and he was a good man and a iuſt.

* Mat. 27. 57.

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſel and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes (who alſo himſelfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and layde it in a ſepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein neuer man before was layd.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the ſepulchre, and how his body was layd.

56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices and oyntments, and reſted the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſts reſurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that come to the ſepulchre. 9 Theſe

report it to others. 13 *Christ himselfe appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus:* 36 *Afterwards he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe:* 47 *Giueth them a charge:* 49 *Promiseth the holy Ghost:* 51 *And so ascendeth into heauen.*

* Mat. 28.1. NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them,

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the bodie of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they sayd vnto them, Why seeke ye || the liuing among the dead?

|| *Or, him that liueth.*

6 Hee is not here, but is risen: * Remember how hee spake vnto you when hee was yet in Galilee,

* Mat. 17.23.

7 Saying, the Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words.

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalen, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which tolde these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

* Iohn 20.6. 12 * Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and stowping downe, hee beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

* Mar. 16.12. 13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, what manner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he sayd vnto them, What things? And they sayd vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priestes and our rulers deliuered him to bee condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had bene he, which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day, since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were earely at the sepulchre.

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then hee said vnto them, O fooles, and slowe of heart to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though hee would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in to tary with them.

30 And it came to passe, as hee sate at meat with them, hee tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and hee || vanished out of their sight.

|| *Or, ceased to be seene of them.*

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them.

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how hee was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

* Mar. 16.14. 36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified, and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle mee, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, he said vnto them, Haue ye here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eat before them.

44 And hee said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were

were written in the Law of Moſes, and in the Prophets, and in the Pſalmes concerning mee.
45 Then opened he their vnderſtanding, that they might vnderſtand the Scriptures,
46 And ſaid vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Chriſt to ſuffer, and to riſe from the dead the third day:
47 And that repentance and remiſſion of ſinnes ſhould be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Ieruſalem.
48 And ye are witneſſes of theſe things.
49 ¶ *And behold, I ſend the promiſe of my Father vpon you: but tarie ye in the citie of Ieruſalem, vntill yee be endued with power from on high.
50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift vp his hands, and bleſſed them.
51 *And it came to paſſe, while hee bleſſed them, he was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.
52 And they worſhipped him, and returned to Ieruſalem, with great ioy:
53 And were continually in the Temple, praiſing and bleſſing God. Amen.

* Iohn 15. 26. actes 1.4.
* Mar. 16. 19. actes 1. 9.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Diuinitie, Humanitie, and Office of Ieſus Chriſt.* 13 *The teſtimonie of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
2 *The ſame was in the beginning with God.
3 *All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.
4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.
5 And the light ſhineth in darkeneſſe, and the darkeneſſe comprehended it not.
6 ¶ *There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was Iohn.
7 The ſame came for a witneſſe, to beare witneſſe of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.
8 He was not that light, but *was ſent* to beare witneſſe of that light.
9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.
10 He was in the world, and *the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.
12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he || power to become the ſonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:
13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the will of man but of God.
14 *And the word was made fleſh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.
15 ¶ Iohn bare witnes of him, and cried, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, Hee that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.
16 And of his *fulneſſe haue all wee receiued, and grace for grace.
17 For the Law was giuen by Moſes, but grace and trueth came by Ieſus Chriſt.
18 *No man hath ſeene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the boſom of the Father, he hath declared him.
19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes ſent prieſts and Leuites from Hieruſalem, to aske him, Who art thou?
20 And hee confeſſed, and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.
21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And hee ſaith, I am not. Art thou || that Prophet? And he anſwered, No.
22 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou, that wee may giue an anſwere to them that ſent vs? What ſayeſt thou of thy ſelfe?
23 *Hee ſaid, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wildernes: Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſaias.
24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſees.
25 And they asked him, and ſaid vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou bee not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?
26 Iohn anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not,
27 *He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhooes latchet I am not worthy to vnlooſe.
28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordane, where Iohn was baptizing.
29 ¶ The next day, Iohn ſeeth Ieſus comming vnto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God, which || taketh away the ſinne of the world.
30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.
31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.
32 *And Iohn bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heauen, like a Doue, and it abode vpon him.

* Gen. 1. 1.
* Col. 1. 16.
* Matt. 3. 1.
* Heb. 11. 3.
* Mar. 1. 16.
* Col. 1. 19.
* 1. Iohn. 4. 12. 1. tim. 6. 16.
* Matth. 3. 3.
* Matth. 3. 11. acts 19. 4.
* Matth. 3. 16.
|| Or, the right or priuiledge.
|| Or, a Prophet.
|| Or, beareth.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid vnto mee, Vpon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending and remaining on him, the ſame is hee which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his diſciples.

36 And looking vpon Ieſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeake, and they followed Ieſus.

38 Then Ieſus turned, and ſawe them following, and ſaith vnto them, What ſeeke yee? They ſaid vnto him, Rabbi (which is to ſay, being interpreted, Maſter) where || dwelleſt thou?

|| *Or, abideſt.*

39 Hee ſaith vnto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was || about the tenth houre.

|| *That was two houres before night.*

40 One of the two which heard Iohn ſpeake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He firſt findeth his owne brother Simon, and ſaith vnto him, We haue found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, || the Chriſt.

|| *Or, the anointed.*

42 And he brought him to Ieſus. And when Ieſus beheld him, hee ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Iona, thou ſhalt bee called Cephas, which is by interpretation, || a ſtone.

|| *Or, Peter.*

43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and ſaith vnto him, We haue found him of whom * Moſes in the Law, and the * Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth the ſonne of Ioſeph.

* Gen.49.10. Ieuit.18.18. * Iſai.4.2.

46 And Nathaneel ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathaneel comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel ſaith vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt vnder the fig tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathaneel anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder the figge tree, beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, hereafter ye ſhall ſee heauen open, and the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Ieruſalem, 14 where he purgeth the Temple of buyers and ſellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeued becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelfe with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called, and his diſciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water pots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, conteining two or three firkins a-piece.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And he ſaith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ſeruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feaſt called the bridegrome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth ſet forth good wine, and when men haue wel drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glory, and his diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this, he went downe to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem,

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, ſitting.

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he droue them all out of the Temple, and the ſheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſold doues, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandize.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, * The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp.

* Pſal.69.9.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, * Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it vp.

* Matt.26.61.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fourtie and ſixe yeere was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.

22 When

22 When therefore hee was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that hee had ſayd this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hieruſalem at the Paſſeouer, in the feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which hee did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſitie of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The baptiſme, witneſſe and doctrine of Iohn concerning Chriſt.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night and ſayd vnto him, Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God bee with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, except a man be borne ||againe, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can a man be borne when hee is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, except a man bee borne of water and of the ſpirit, hee cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh, and that which is borne of the Spirit is Spirit.

7 Marueile not that I ſaid vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne ||againe.

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, We ſpeake that we do know, & teſtifie that we haue ſeene; and ye receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how ſhall yee beleeue If I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ * And as Moſes lifted vp the ſerpent in the wilderneſſe: euen ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted vp:

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God ſo loued the world, that hee gaue his only begotten Sonne: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life.

17 * For God ſent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be ſaued.

18 ¶ Hee that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but hee that beleeueth not, is condemned already, becauſe he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God:

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkeneſſe rather then light, becauſe their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be || reproued.

21 But hee that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may bee made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things, came Ieſus and his diſciples into the land of Iudea, and there he taried with them, * and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn alſo was baptized in Aenon, neere to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion betweene ſome of Iohns diſciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, * to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, * A man can || receiue nothing, except it bee giuen him from heauen.

28 Yea your ſelues beare me witneſſe, that I ſaid, * I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegrome, but the friend of the bridegrome, which ſtandeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegromes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: hee that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what he hath ſeene and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiueth his teſtimonie:

33 Hee that hath receiued his teſtimonie, * hath ſet to his ſeale, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by meaſure *vnto him*.

35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 * He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlaſting life: and hee that beleeueth not the Sonne, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP.

|| Or, from aboue.

|| Or, from aboue.

* Num. 21. 9.

* 1. Iohn 4. 9.

* Chap. 12. 47.

* Chap. 1. 4.

|| Or, diſcouered.

* Chap. 4. 2.

* Chap. 1. 7, 34

* Heb. 5. 4.

|| Or, take vnto himſelfe.

* Chap. 1. 20.

* Rom. 3. 4.

* Mat. 11. 27.

* Habac. 2. 4. 1. Iohn 5. 10.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reueileth himselfe vnto her. 27 His disciples marueile. 31 Hee declareth to them his zeale of Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he must needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground * that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

6 Now Iacobs well was there. Iesus therefore beeing wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the well: and it was about the sixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her; Giue mee to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the citie to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, beeing a Iew, askest drinke of mee, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue me to drinke; thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman sayth vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to drawe with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her; Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall be in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe, cal thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: In that saidest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when yee shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Yee worship yee know not what: wee know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, and in trueth.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that hee talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the citie, and sayth to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which tolde mee all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meate to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meat is, to doe the will of him that sent mee, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes and looke on the fields: * for they are white alreadie to harueſt.

36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both hee that soweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that, whereon yee bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and yee are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, Hee told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tary with them, and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne word:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now wee beleeue, not because of thy saying, for wee haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now

* Gen. 33.19. and 48.22. Iosh. 24.23.

* Deut. 12.5.

* 2. Cor. 3.17.

* Matth. 9.37

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes hee departed thence, and went into Galilee:

* Mat. 13. 57.

44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when hee was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that he did at Hieruſalem at the Feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the Feaſt.

46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine || noble man, whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

* Chap. 2. 1.

|| Or, Courtier, or ruler.

47 When he heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went vnto him, and beſought him that hee would come downe, and heale his ſonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except yee ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my childe die.

50 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as hee was now going downe, his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then enquired hee of them the houre when hee began to amend: and they ſayd vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth, and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when hee was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirty yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauill and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelfe and reproueth them ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

* Leuit. 23. 3. deut. 16.

AFter * this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem,

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe || *market* a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.

|| Or, gate.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that hee had beene now a long time in that caſe, hee ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole.

7 The impotent man anſwereth him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

* Iere. 17. 22.

11 Hee anſwered them, Hee that made mee whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe away, || a multitude being in that place.

|| Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not only becauſe hee had broken the Sabbath, but alſo ſaid, that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what he ſeeth the Father do: for what things ſoeuer he doth, theſe alſo doth the Sonne likewiſe.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doeth: and he will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that ye may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. Hee that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Hee that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe: ſo hath hee giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himſelfe:

27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudge-

iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.
28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which al that are in the graues shall heare his voice,
* Mat.25.46. 29 And shall come foorth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life &, they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father, which hath sent me.
* Chap 8.14. 31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.
* Mat.3.17. 32 ¶ * there is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which hee witnesseth of me, is true.
* Chap.1.7. 33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witnes vnto the trueth,
34 But I receiue not testimonie for man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.
35 Hee was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.
36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen mee to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.
* Matth. 3.17. and 17.5. * Deut.4.12. 37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent mee, * hath borne witnesse of mee. Yee haue neither heard his voice at any time, * nor seene his shape.
38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.
39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them yee thinke yee haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.
40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.
41 I receiue not honour from men.
42 But I know you, that yee haue not the loue of God in you.
43 I am come in my Fathers name, and yee receiue me not: if another shall come in his own Name, him ye will receiue.
* Chap.12.43 44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?
45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.
* Gene.3.15. deut.18.15. 46 For had yee beleeued Moses, yee would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.
47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes: 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him king. 16 But withdrawing himselfe, he walked on the sea to his disciples: 26 Reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 Declareth himselfe to be the bread of life to beleeuers. 69 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a deuill.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:
2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.
3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.
* Leuit.23.5. deut.16.1. 4 * And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.
* Mat.14.15. 5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, hee saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?
6 (And this he said to proue him: for hee himselfe knew what he would doe)
7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peniworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.
8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,
9 There is a lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?
10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.
11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.
12 When they were filled, hee said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.
13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.
14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth that Prophet that should come into the world.
15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued, that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, hee departed againe into a mountaine, himselfe alone.
* Matt.14.23. 16 * And when euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,
17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.
18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.
19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twentie or thirtie furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.
20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.
21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.
22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the

the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Yee seeke mee, not because ye saw the miracles, but because yee did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 ||Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meate which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: *for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *This is the worke of God, that yee beleeue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 *Our fathers did eate Manna in the desert, as it is written, *He gaue them bread from heauen to eat.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and hee that beleeueth on mee, shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that yee also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me; and him that commeth to mee, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which hee hath giuen mee, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent mee, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, *Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother wee know? How is it then that he saith, I came down from heauen?

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 *It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh vnto me.

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father; *saue hee which is of God, hee hath seene the Father.

47 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth down from heauen, that a man may eate thereof and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread, which came down from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, hee shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue amongst themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except ye eate the flesh of the sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meate indeede, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateah my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so, he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: hee that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things said hee in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this* said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe, that his disciples murmured at it, hee sayd vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 *What* and if yee shall see the Sonne of man ascend where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And

[or, works not]

*Mat.3.17.

*1.Ioh.3.23

*Exod.16.15. numb.11.7. *Psal.78.25.

*Mat.13.55.

*Esai.54.13. Ierem.31.34.

*Mat.11.27.

*Chap.3.13.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

Matt.16.16. 69 *And we beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 Hee spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for hee it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsemen: 10 Goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 Teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for hee would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

*Leuit.23.34. 2 *Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowen openly: If thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but mee it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe yee vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp

* Chap.8.20. yet vnto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: Others said Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the Midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man || letters, hauing neuer learned?

|| Or, learning.

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shal know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but hee that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 * Did not Moses giue you the Law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the Law? * Why goe ye about to kill me?

* Exod.24.3. * Chap.5.18.

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

* Leuit.12.3. * Gen.17.10.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue Circumcision, || that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are yee angry at mee, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

|| Or, without breaking the Law of Moses.

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

* Deut.1.16.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple, as hee taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me, is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man layd hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will hee doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

34 *Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

*Chap.13.33.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? will he goe vnto the dispersed among the ||Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

|| Or, Greekes.

36 What manner of saying is this that hee said, Ye shall seeke mee, and shall not finde mee? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 *In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man

*Leuit.23.36.

man thirſt, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

38 *He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath ſaid, out of his belly ſhall flow riuers of liuing water.

39 *(But this ſpake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, ſhould receiue. For the holy Ghoſt was not yet *giuen*, becauſe that Ieſus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this ſaying, ſaid, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others ſaid, This is the Chriſt: But ſome ſaid, Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee?

42 *Hath not the Scripture ſaid, That Chriſt commeth of the ſeed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuiſion among the people becauſe of him.

44 And ſome of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees, and they ſayd vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers anſwered, Neuer man ſpake like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceiued?

48 Haue any of the rulers, or of the Phariſees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith vnto them, (*He that came to Ieſus by night, being one of them,)

51 *Doeth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doth?

52 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search, and looke: for out of Galilee ariſeth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt deliuereth the woman taken in adulterie: 12 He preacheth himſelfe the light of the world, and iuſtifieth his doctrine: 33 Anſwereth the Iewes that boaſted of Abraham, 59 And conueyeth himſelfe from their crueltie.

IEſus went vnto the mount of Oliues:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he ſate downe, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Phariſes brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had ſet her in the mids,

4 They ſay vnto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very acte.

5 *Now Moſes in the Law commanded vs, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?

6 This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might haue to accuſe him. But Ieſus ſtouped downe, & with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himſelfe, and ſaid vnto them, *He that is without ſinne among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

8 And againe he ſtouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conſcience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, euen vnto the laſt: and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When Ieſus had lift vp himſelfe, and ſaw none but the woman, he ſaid vnto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaid, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and ſinne no more.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieſus againe vnto them, ſaying, *I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, ſhall not walke in darkeneſſe, but ſhall haue the light of life.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſaid vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe, thy record is not true.

14 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, *Though I beare record of my ſelfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cannot tel whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the fleſh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.

17 *It is alſo written in your Law, that the teſtimonie of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, and the Father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Ieſus anſwered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had knowen me, ye ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Ieſus in the treaſury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall die in your ſinnes: Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Iewes, Will he kill himſelfe? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: Ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore vnto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſinnes: For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Euen the ſame that I ſaid vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to ſay, and to iudge of you: But he that ſent me is true, and I ſpeake to the world, thoſe things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of

my ſelfe: but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpeake theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I doe alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake thoſe words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then ſaid Ieſus to thoſe Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my diſciples indeede.

32 And ye ſhall know the Trueth, and the Trueth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeede, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhall be made free?

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, * Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne is the ſeruant of ſinne. * Rom.6.20. 2.pet.2.19.

35 And the ſeruant abideth not in the houſe for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeede.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeede, but ye ſeeke to kill me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeake that which I haue ſeene with my Father: and ye doe that which ye haue ſeene with your father.

39 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham is our father. Ieſus ſayth vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye ſeeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my ſelfe, but he ſent me.

43 Why doe ye not vnderſtand my ſpeech? euen becauſe ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the deuill, and the luſts of your father ye will doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, becauſe there is no trueth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it. * 1.Ioh.3.8.

45 And becauſe I tell you the trueth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of ſinne? And if I ſay the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, becauſe ye are not of God. * 1.Ioh.4.6.

48 Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſayd vnto him, Say we not wel that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a deuill?

49 Ieſus anſwered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe diſhonour me.

50 And I ſeeke not mine owne glory, there is one that ſeeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, If a man keepe my ſaying, hee ſhall neuer ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Now wee know that thou haſt a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou ſayeſt, If a man keep my ſaying, he ſhall neuer taſt of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? And the Prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelfe?

54 Ieſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye ſay, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhall be a lyar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his ſaying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, and was glad.

57 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres olde, and haſt thou ſeene Abraham?

58 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp ſtones to caſt at him: but Ieſus hid himſelfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midſt of them, and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP. IX

1 The man that was borne blind reſtored to ſight. 8 He is brought to the Phariſees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him. 35 But he is receiued of Ieſus, and confeſſeth him. 39 Who they are whom Chriſt enlighten th.

AND as Ieſus paſſed by, hee ſawe a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, Maſter, who did ſinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Ieſus anſwered, Neither hath this man ſinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God ſhould be made manifeſt in him.

4 I muſt worke the workes of him that ſent me, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world. * Chap.1.9.

6 When he had thus ſpoken, he ſpat on the ground, and made clay of the ſpittle and he ‖ anoynted the eyes of the blind man with the clay, ‖ Or, ſpread the clay vpon the eyes of the blind man.

7 And ſaid vnto him, Go waſh in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpreration, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and waſhed, and came ſeeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had ſeene him, that he was blind, ſaid, Is not this he that ſate and begged?

9 Some ſaid, This is he: others ſayd, Hee is like him: but he ſaid, I am he.

10 Therefore ſaid they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He anſwered and ſaid, A man that is called Ieſus, made clay, & anointed mine eyes, and ſaid vnto me, Go to the poole of Siloam, & waſh and I went and waſhed, and I receiued ſight.

12 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is hee? He ſaid, I know not.

13 ¶ They

13 ¶ They brought to the Phariſees him that afore time was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Ieſus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Phariſees alſo asked him how he had receiued his ſight. He ſaid vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and doe ſee.

16 Therfore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This man is not of God, becauſe he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others ſayd, How can a man that is a ſinner, doe ſuch miracles? and there was a diuiſion among them.

17 They ſay vnto the blind man againe, What ſayeſt thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blind, and receiued his ſight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his ſight.

19 And they asked them, ſaying, Is this your ſonne, who ye ſay was borne blind? how then doth he now ſee?

20 His parents anſwered them, and ſaid, We know that this is our ſonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now ſeeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, aske him, he ſhall ſpeake for himſelfe.

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, he ſhould be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and ſaid vnto him, Giue God the praiſe, we know that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered, and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner or no, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I ſee.

26 Then ſayd they to him againe. What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He anſwered them, I haue tolde you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye alſo be his diſciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 We know that God ſpake vnto Moſes: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that yee know not from whence hee is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now wee know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man be a worſhipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They anſwered and ſayde vnto him, Thou waſt altogether borne in ſinnes, and doeſt thou teach vs? And they || caſt him out.

|| Or, excommunicated him.

35 Ieſus heard that they had caſt him out; and when he had found him, hee ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He anſwered and ſaid, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt both ſeene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeue: and he worſhipped him.

39 ¶ And Ieſus ſaid, for iudgement I am come into this world, that they which ſee not, might ſee; and that they which ſee, might bee made blind.

40 And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him, heard theſe words, and ſaid vnto him, Are we blind alſo?

41 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If ye were blind ye ſhould haue no ſinne: but now yee ſay, We ſee, herefore your ſinne remaineth.

t

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt is the doore and good ſhepheard. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 He prooueth by his works, that he is Chriſt the Sonne of God. 39 Eſcapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordan: where many beleeued on him.

VErely, verely I ſay vnto you, Hee that entreth not by the dore into the ſheepefold, but climeth vp ſome other way, the ſame is a thiefe, and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the ſhepheard of the ſheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the ſheepe heare his voice, and hee calleth his owne ſheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when hee putteth foorth his owne ſheepe, he goeth before them, and the ſheepe follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Ieſus vnto them: but they vnderſtood not what things they were which he ſpake vnto them.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, I am the doore of the ſheepe.

8 All that euer came before me, are theeues and robbers: but the ſheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by mee if any man enter in, he ſhall be ſaued, and ſhall goe in and out, and find paſture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to ſteale and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good ſhepheard: the good ſhepheard giueth his life for the ſheepe.

* Eſa.40.11. Ezech.34.23.

12 But he that is a hireling and not the ſhepheard, whoſe owne the ſheepe are not, ſeeth the woolfe comming, and leaueth the ſheepe, and fleeth: and the woolfe catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.
14 I am the good shepheard, and know my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.
15 As the father knoweth me, euen so know I the father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.
16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they
* Esa. 37. 22. shall heare my voice; * and there shall bee one fold, *and* one shepheard.
* Esa. 53. 7, 8. 17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, * because I lay downe my life that I might take it againe.
18 No man taketh it from mee, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it down,
* Acts 2. 24. and I haue power to take it againe. * This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.
19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe, among the Iewes for these sayings:
20 And many of them said, He hath a deuil, and is mad, why heare ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eies of the blind?
* 1. Mac. 4. 59. 22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the * feast of the dedication, and it was winter.
23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.
24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou ‖ make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ tell vs plainly.
‖ *Or, hold vs in suspense.*
25 Iesus answered them, I tolde you, and yee beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers name, they beare witnesse of me.
26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.
27 My sheepe heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.
28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.
29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.
30 I and my Father are one.
31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones, againe to stone him.
32 Iesus answered them, Many good works haue I shewed you from my Father; for which of those workes doe ye stone me?
33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke wee stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy selfe God.
* Psal. 82. 6. 34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your law, I said, ye are Gods?
35 If he called them gods, vnto whome the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:
36 Say ye of him, whome the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?
37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.
38 But if I doe, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.
39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand:
40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.
41 And many resorted vnto him, and sayd Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.
42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus, foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a counsell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophecieth. 54 Iesus hid himselfe. 55 At the passeouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the towne of Mary and her sister Martha.
2 (* It was that Mary which anoynted the Lord with oyntment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.) * Matth. 26. 7.
3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest, is sicke.
4 When Iesus heard that, hee sayd, This sickenesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.
5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.
7 Then after that, saith he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.
8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?
9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world:
10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.
11 These things said he; and after that, hee saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe that I may awake him out of sleepe.
12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well.
13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.
14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely Lazarus is dead:
15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not t here (to the intent yee may beleeue:) Neuertheless, let vs goe vnto him.
16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.
17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes already.
18 (Now Bethanie was nigh vnto Hierusalem, ‖ about fifteene furlongs off:) ‖ *That is, about two miles.*
19 And

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as ſoone as ſhe heard that Ieſus was comming, went and met him: but Mary ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha vnto Ieſus, Lord, if thou hadſt beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now, whatſoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe againe.

24 Martha ſayeth vnto him, *I know that he ſhall riſe againe in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

25 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, I am the reſurrection, and the * life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he liue.

26 And whoſoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, ſhall neuer die. Beleeueſt thou this?

27 She ſaith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Chriſt the Sonne of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoone as ſhee heard that, ſhee aroſe quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Ieſus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that ſhe roſe vp haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Ieſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell downe at his feete, ſaying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadſt bene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Ieſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Iewes alſo weeping which came with her, he groned in the Spirit, and † was troubled,

34 And ſaid, Where haue ye laid him? They ſay vnto him, Lord, come, and ſee.

35 Ieſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Iewes, Behold, how hee loued him.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue cauſed that euen this man ſhould not haue died?

38 Ieſus therefore againe groning in himſelfe, commeth to the graue: It was a caue, and a ſtone lay vpon it.

39 Ieſus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith vnto him, Lord, by this time he ſtinketh: for he hath bene dead foure dayes.

40 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeue, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Ieſus lift vp his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thanke thee that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I knew that thou heareſt mee alwayes: but becauſe of the people which ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when he had thus ſpoken, hee cried with a loude voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And hee that was dead, came foorth, bound hand and foote with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Looſe him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had ſeene the things which Ieſus did, beleeued on him.

46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſees, and told them what things Ieſus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Prieſts and the Phariſees a counſell, and ſaid, What doe we? for this man doth many miracles?

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes ſhall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Prieſt that ſame yeere, ſaide vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor conſider that it is expedient for vs, that one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not.

51 And this ſpake he not of himſelfe: but being high Prieſt that yeere, he propheſied that Ieſus ſhould die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that alſo he ſhould gather together in one, the children of God that were ſcattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they tooke counſell together for to put him to death.

54 Ieſus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wilderneſſe, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hieruſalem before the Paſſeouer, to purifie themſelues.

56 Then ſought they for Ieſus, and ſpake among themſelues, as they ſtood in the Temple, What thinke yee, that he will not come to the feaſt?

57 Now both the chiefe Prieſts and the Phariſees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieſus excuſeth Mary anointing his feete. 9 The people flocke to ſee Lazarus. 10 The high Prieſts conſult to kill him. 12 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem. 20 Greekes deſire to ſee Ieſus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but doe not confeſſe him: 44 therefore Ieſus calleth earneſtly for confeſſion of faith.

THen Ieſus, ſixe dayes before the Paſſeouer came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had bene dead, whom he raiſed from the dead.

Luke 14. 14. chap. 5. 29.

Chap. 6. 35.

Gr. he troubled himſelfe.

Chap. 9. 6.

Chap. 18. 14.

2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerued: but Lazarus was one of them that ſate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment, of Spikenard, very coſtly, and annointed the feet of Ieſus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Iudas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne, which ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this oyntment ſold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

*Chap. 13.29 6 *This hee ſaid, not that hee cared for the poore: but becauſe he was a thiefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Ieſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom he had raiſed from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Prieſts conſulted, that they might put Lazarus alſo to death,

11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Ieſus.

*Chap. 11.8. 12 ¶ *On the next day, much people that were come to the feaſt, when they heard that Ieſus was comming to Hieruſalem,

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went foorth to meet him, and cried, Hoſanna, bleſſed is the King of Iſrael that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Ieſus when hee had found a young aſſe, ſate thereon, as it is written,

*Zach. 9.9. 15 *Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, ſitting on an aſſes colt.

16 Theſe things vnderſtood not his diſciples at the firſt: but when Ieſus was glorified, then remembred they that theſe things were written of him, and that they had done theſe things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when hee called Lazarus out of his graue and raiſed him fron the dead, bare record.

18 For this cauſe the people alſo met him, for that they heard that hee had done this miracle.

19 The Phariſees therefore ſaid among themſelues, Perceiue yee how yee preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greeks among them, that came to worſhip at the Feaſt:

21 The ſame came therefore to Philip which *was* of Bethſaida of Galilee, and deſired him, ſaying, Sir, we would ſee Ieſus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Ieſus.

23 ¶ And Ieſus anſwered them, ſaying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man ſhould be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth foorth much fruit.

25 *He that loueth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that hateth his life in this world, ſhall keepe it vnto life eternall. *Mat. 10.39.

26 If any man ſerue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there ſhall alſo my ſeruant be: If any man ſerue mee, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my ſoule troubled, and what ſhal I ſay? Father, ſaue mee from this houre, but for this cauſe came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *ſaying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that ſtood by, and heard it, ſaid, that it thundered: others ſaid, An Angel ſpake to him.

30 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, This voice came not becauſe of me, but for your ſakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now ſhall the prince of this world be caſt out.

32 And I, if I be lift vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he ſaid, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.)

34 The people anſwered him, *Wee haue heard out of the Law that Chriſt abideth for euer: and how ſayeſt thou, The Sonne of man muſt be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man? *Pſal. 110.4.

35 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, leſt darkeneſſe come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkneſſe, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that yee may bee the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Ieſus, and departed, and did hide himſelfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:

38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, *Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord bene reuealed? *Eſay. 53.1. rom. 10.16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, becauſe that Eſaias ſaid againe,

40 *Hee hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, nor vnderſtand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them. *Mat. 13.14.

41 Theſe things ſpake Eſaias, when hee ſaw his glory.

42 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, among the chiefe rulers alſo, many beleeued on him; but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of the Synagogue.

43 *For they loued the praiſe of men, more then the praiſe of God. *Chap. 5.44.

44 ¶ Ieſus cried, and ſaid, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on mee, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent mee.

46 *I am come a light into the world, that whoſoeuer beleeueth on me, ſhould not abide in darkneſſe. *Chap. 3.19.

47 *And if any man heare my words, and beleeue *Chap. 3.17.

leeue not, I iudge him not: For I came not iudge the world, but to saue the world.

48 He that reiecteth mee, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent mee, hee gaue me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commaundement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therfore, euen as the Father said vnto me so I speake.

* Mat. 16. 16.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 Hee foretelleth, and discouereth to Iohn by a token that Iudas should betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one another. 36 And forewarneth Peter of his deniall.

NOw * before the feast of the passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

* Mat. 26. 2.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him.)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper and layed aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter sayth vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feete?

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I doe, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast not part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth, not saue to wash his feet, but is clean euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For hee knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, hee said vnto them, know yee what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and yee say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feet, yee also ought to wash one anothers feet:

15 For I haue giuen you an example that ye should doe, as I haue done to you.

16 * Verily, verily I say vnto you, the seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

* Matth. 10. 24. chap. 15. 20.

17 If ye know these things, happy are yee if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may bee fulfilled, * Hee that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

* Psal. 41. 10.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, yee may beleeue that I am he.

‖ Or, from henceforth.

20 * Verily, verily I say vnto you, he that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and hee that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent me.

* Mat. 10. 40.

21 * When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

* Mat. 26. 21.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his disciples whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that hee should aske who it should bee of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a ‖ soppe, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

‖ Or, morsell.

27 And after the soppe, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the Feast, or that he should giue something to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke me, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, yee cannot come: so now I say vnto you.

* Chap. 7. 34.

34 * A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

* Chap. 15. 17. Ieuit. 19. 18. 1. Iohn 4. 21.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, whither I goe, thou canst not follow mee now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why can not I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake.

* Mat. 26. 33.

38 Iesus answered them, Wilt thou lay downe

downe thy life for my ſake? Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, the cocke ſhall not crowe til thou haſt denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Chriſt comforteth his diſciples with the hope of heauen: 6 Profeſſeth himſelfe the Way, the Trueth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Aſſureth their prayers in his Name to bee effectuall: 15 Requeſteth loue and obedience: 16 Promiſeth the holy Ghoſt the comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart bee troubled: ye beleeue in God: beleeue alſo in me.

2 In my Fathers houſe are many manſions; if it were not ſo, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my ſelfe, that where I am, there ye may be alſo.

4 And whither I goe ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas ſaith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goeſt: and how can we know the way?

6 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had knowen mee, yee ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue ſeene him.

8 Philip ſaith vnto him, Lord, ſhew vs the Father, and it ſufficeth vs.

9 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Haue I bene ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not knowen me, Philip? hee that hath ſeene mee, hath ſeene the Father: and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeueſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the wordes that I ſpeake vnto you, I ſpeake not of my ſelfe, but the Father that dwelleth in mee, hee doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue mee that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or elſe beleeue me for the very workes ſake.

12 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, he that beleeueth on me, the works that I doe, ſhall he doe alſo, and greater works then theſe ſhall he doe, becauſe I goe vnto my Father:

*Matth.7.7. 13 * And whatſoeuer yee ſhall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye ſhall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If yee loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and hee ſhall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer:

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

‖Or, orphanes. 18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortleſſe, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more: but ye ſee mee, becauſe I liue, ye ſhall liue alſo.

20 At that day, yee ſhall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 Hee that hath my Commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth mee, and he that loueth me, ſhall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifeſt my ſelfe to him.

22 Iudas ſaith vnto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my ſayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, being yet preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my name, he ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoeuer I haue ſaid vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I ſaid vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, becauſe I ſaid, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen ſo I doe: Ariſe, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The conſolation and mutuall loue betweene Chriſt and his members, vnder the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and perſecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghoſt, and of the Apoſtles.

IAm the true Vine, and my Father is the huſbandman.

2 * Euery branch in mee that beareth not fruit, hee taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, hee purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. *Mat.15.13.

3 * Now yee are cleane through the word which I haue ſpoken vnto you. *Chap.13.10.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit in it ſelfe, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: Hee that abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can doe nothing. ‖ Or, ſeuered from me.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is caſt forth

as

as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, yee ſhall aske what ye will, and it ſhall bee done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loued mee, ſo haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye ſhal abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

*Chap.13.34 1.theſſ.4.9. 1.ioh.3.11. 12 * This is my Commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatſoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not ſeruants, for the ſeruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I hau heard of my Father, I haue made knowen vnto you.

*Mat.28.19. 16 Ye haue not choſen me, but I haue choſen you, and * ordeined you, that yee ſhould goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit ſhould remaine: that whatſoeuer yee ſhall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 Theſe things I command you, that yee loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But becauſe yee are not of the world, but I haue choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

*Chap.13.16. mat.10.24. 20 *Remember the word that I ſaid vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then the Lord: if they haue perſecuted me, they will alſo perſecute you: if they haue kept my ſaying, they will keepe yours alſo.

21 But all theſe things will they doe vnto you for for my Names ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent me.

22 If I had not come, and ſpoken vnto them, they had not had ſinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloake for their ſinne. ‖ Or, excuſe.

23 He that hateth mee, hateth my Father alſo.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had ſinne: but now haue they both ſeene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to paſſe*, that the word might bee fulfilled that is written in their Law, *Pſal.35.19. *They haue hated me without a cauſe.

*Chap.14.26 mat.24.49. 26 *But when the Comforter is come, whom I will ſend vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, he ſhall teſtifie of me.

27 And ye alſo ſhall beare witneſſe, becauſe ye haue beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Chriſt comforteth his Diſciples againſt tribulation, by the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, and by his Reſurrection and Aſcenſion: 23 Aſſureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Chriſt and in the world affliction.

THeſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that ye ſhould not be offended.

2 They ſhall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whoſoeuer killeth you, wil thinke that he doth God ſeruice.

3 And theſe things will they doe vnto you, becauſe they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

4 But theſe things haue I told you, that when the time ſhall come, yee may remember that I tolde you of them. And theſe things, I ſaid not vnto you at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that ſent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I haue ſaid theſe things vnto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheleſſe, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will ſend him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reprooue the world of ſinne, and of righteouſneſſe, and of iudgement. ‖ Or, convince.

9 Of ſinne, becauſe they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe I goe to my Father, and ye ſee me no more.

11 Of iudgement, becauſe the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to ſay vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when he, the ſpirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all trueth: For hee ſhall not ſpeake of himſelfe: but whatſoeuer hee ſhall heare, that ſhall he ſpeake, and he will ſhew you things to come.

14 He ſhall glorifie me, for he ſhall receiue of mine, and ſhall ſhew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore ſaid I, that he ſhall take of mine, and ſhall ſhew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe a little while, and ye ſhall ſee me, becauſe I goe to the Father.

17 Then ſaid ſome of his Diſciples among themſelues, What is this that he ſaith vnto vs, A little while, and ye ſhal not ſee me: and againe, a little while, and ye ſhall ſee me: and, becauſe I goe to the Father?

18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that he ſaith, A little while? we cannot tell what he ſaith.

19 Now Ieſus knew that they were deſirous to aske him, and ſaid vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your ſelues of that I ſaid, A little while, and yee ſhall not ſee mee: and againe, A little while and ye ſhall ſee me?

20 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, that ye ſhall weepe and lament, but the world ſhall reioyce: And

And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when she is in trauaile, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day yee shall aske mee nothing: * Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he wil giue it you.

* Matt.7.7.

24 Hitherto haue yee asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in || prouerbes: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in || prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.

|| Or, parables. || Or, parables.

26 At that day yee shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that and I came out from God.

28 I came foorth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no || prouerbe.

|| Or, parable.

30 Now are wee sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe yee now beleeue?

* Matt. 26.31

32 * Behold the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to his || owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

|| Or, his owne home.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye shall haue tribulation: but bee of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him: 6 To preserue his Apostles 11 in vnitie, 17 and trueth. 20 To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

* Mat. 28.18.

2 * As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the only true God, and Iesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the work which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now O Father, glorifie thou mee, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest mee out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me; and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the wordes which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, * and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

* Chap. 16.27

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen mee, that they may bee one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

* Psal. 109.

13 And now I come to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is trueth.

18 As thou hast sent mee into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be || sanctified through the trueth.

|| Or, truely sanctified.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall beleeue on mee through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in mee, and I in thee, that they also may bee one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest mee, I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent mee, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 * Father, I wil that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen mee: for thou louedst mee before the foundation of the world.

* Chap. 12.26.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen that thou hast sent me.

26 And

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Iesus is taken, and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His araignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

*Mat.26.36. WHen Iesus had spoken these words, *he went forth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betraied him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

*Mat.26.47. 3 *Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went forth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth, Iesus saith vnto them, I am hee. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as hee had said vnto them, I am hee, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked hee them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye seeke mee, let these goe their way.

*Chap.17.11. 9 That the saying might be fulfilled which hee spake, * Of them which thou gauest mee, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: The seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Iesus and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.‖

‖ And Annas sent Christ bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest, verse 24.

14 *Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

*Chap.11.50. *Mat.26.58. 15 ¶ *And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard mee, what I haue said vnto them, behold, they know what I said.

22 And when hee had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Iesus ‖ with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

‖ Or, with a rod.

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou mee?

*Mat.26.57. 24 *Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

*Mat.26.69. 25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: * They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinseman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe: and immediatly the cocke crew.

*Mat.27.2. ‖ Or, Pilates house. *Acts 10.28. 28 ¶ *Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto ‖ the hall of Iudgment: And it was earely, *and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should bee defiled: but that they might eat the Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said vnto him, If hee were not a malefactor, we would not haue deliuered vp him vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take yee him and iudge him according to your Law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

*Mat.20.19. 32 *That the saying of Iesus might bee fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

*Mat.27.11. 33 *Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of mee?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine own nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not bee deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should

beare

beare witnesse vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is trueth? And when hee had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

*Mat.27.15. 39 *But yee haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the passeouer: will yee therefore that I release vnto you the king of the Iewes?

*Acts 3.14. 40 * Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, hee deliuered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

*Matt.27.26. THen * Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the Souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile king of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priestes therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take yee him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law hee ought to die, because hee made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hal, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto mee? knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at al against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thencefoorth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cried out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no King but Cesar.

*Mat.27.31. 16 *Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away:

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEVVES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

*Mat.27.35. 23 ¶ *Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part,) and also his coat: now his coat was without seame, || wouen from the top throughout.

|| Or, wrought.

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let vs not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots: These things therefore the souldiers did.

*Psal.22.18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of || Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

|| Or, Clopas.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom hee loued, hee saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

*Psal.69.22. 28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was a vessell full of vineger: and they filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished, and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might bee broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs

legges of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that hee was dead already, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And hee that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, *that the Scripture should bee fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 *And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ *And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea, (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that hee might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: hee came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary commeth to the Sepulchre.* 3 *So doe Peter and Iohn ignorant of the Resurrection.* 11 *Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene,* 19 *and to his disciples.* 24 *The incredulitie, and confession of Thomas.* 30 *The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.*

THe * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then shee runneth, and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and wee know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therfore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stouping downe, and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went hee not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and hee saw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as shee wept, shee stouped downe, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laide him.

14 And when shee had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to bee the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laide him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus sayd vnto her, Mary. Shee turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus sayth vnto her, Touch mee not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that shee had seene the Lord, and that hee had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ *Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace bee vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands, and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue yee the holy Ghost.

23 *Whose soeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 *But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and

*Num.9.12. *Exod.12.46. *Psal.34.21.

*Zach.12.10.

*Matt.27.57.

*Matt.28.1. *Mark.16.1.

*Chap.13.23 and 21.20.

*Mar.16.14.

*Matt.18.18.

stood in the middest, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued, blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

*Chap.21.25. 30 ¶ *And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But these are written, that yee might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his Disciples, was knowen of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 Hee dineth with them: 15 Earnestly commaundeth Peter to feede his lambes and sheepe: 18 Foretelleth him of his death: 22 Rebuketh his curiositie touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, Wee also goe with thee. They went foorth, and entred into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

‖ Or, Sirs. 5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meate? They answered him, No.

6 And hee said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, hee girt his fishers coat vnto him (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that hee was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me more then these? Hee saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou mee? Peter was grieued, because hee said vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou mee? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, when thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple *whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? *Iohn 13.23. and 20.2.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man *doe*?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, Hee shall not die: but, If I will that hee tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and wee know that his testimony is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should bee written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not conteine the books that should be written. Amen. *Chap.20.

THE

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his Ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Ierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should bee witnesses vnto him, euen to the vttermost parts of the earth.* 9 *After his ascension, they are warned by two Angels to depart, & to set their minds vpon his second cõming.* 12 *They accordingly returne, & giuing thẽselues to praier, chuse Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.*

THE former treatise haue I made O Theophilus, of al that Iesus began both to doe and teach.

2 Vntill the day in which hee was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commaundements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also hee shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourtie dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And || being assembled together with them, commaunded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith he*, yee haue heard of me.

5 *For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shalbe baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therfore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 *But yee shall receiue || power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and yee shall be witnesses vnto me both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

9 *And when hee had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as hee went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand yee gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus, which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like maner as ye haue seen him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roume, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, & with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the disciples, and said, (The number of the names together were about an hundred and twentie)

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture must needes haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus.

17 For hee was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a fielde with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 *For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his || Bishopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that he was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, & Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, fró which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 *The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others.* 14 *Whom Peter disproouing, and shewing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, had powred downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man known to them to be approued of God by his miracles, wonders and signes and not crucified without his determinate counsell, and foreknowledge:* 37 *He baptizeth a great number that were conuerted.* 41 *Who afterwards deuoutly & charitably*

|| Or, eating together with them.

*Luke 24.49.

*Matt. 3.11.

*Chap. 2.1. || Or, the power of the holy Ghost comming vpon thee.

*Luke 24.51.

*Pſal. 41.9.

*Matt. 27.7.

*Pſal. 69.26.

*Pſal. 109.7.

|| Or, office. or, charge.

conuerse together: the Apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen as of a rushing mightie winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

†Gr. when this voice was made. ‖Or, troubled in minde.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake Galileans?

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselites,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voice, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Ierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

*Ioel 2.28. esay 44.3.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it shal come to passe in the last dayes (sayth God) I wil powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your olde men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shewe wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

*Ioel 2.31.

20 * The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

*Rom. 10.13.

21 * And it shal come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the name of the Lord, shalbe saued.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked handes, haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord alwaies before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued. *Psal.16.9.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowen to me the waies of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speake vnto you, * of the Patriarch Dauid, that hee is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day. ‖Or, I may. *1.King.2.10.

30 Therfore being a Prophet, * & knowing that God had sworne with an oth to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the flesh, he would raise vp Christ, to sit on his throne: *Psal.132.11

31 Hee seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. *Psal.16.11.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, hee hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, * The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, *Psal.110.1.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 Therfore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and yee shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *vnto them* about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and prayers.

43 And

43 And feare came vpon euery ſoule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And ſold their poſſeſſions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread || from houſe to houſe, did eat their meat with gladnes, and ſingleneſſe of heart,

47 Praiſing God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaued.

|| Or, at home.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to ſee a lame man reſtored to his feet, 12 profeſſeth the cure not to haue bin wrought by his, or Iohns owne power or holines, but by God, and his Son Ieſus, & through faith in his Name: 13 Withall reprehending them for crucifying Ieſus. 17 Which becauſe they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counſell, and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to ſeeke remiſſion of their ſinnes, and ſaluation in the ſame Ieſus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was caried, whom they laid dayly at the gate of the Temple, which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who ſeeing Peter and Iohn about to go into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, ſaid, Looke on vs.

5 And hee gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue ſome thing of them.

6 Then Peter ſaid, Siluer and golde haue I none, but ſuch as I haue giue I thee: in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, riſe vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feete and ancle bones receiued ſtrength.

8 And he leaping vp, ſtood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praiſing God.

9 And all the people ſaw him walking, and praiſing God.

10 And they knew that it was he which ſate for almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter ſaw it, hee anſwered vnto the people, Ye men of Iſrael, why maruell ye at this? or why looke ye ſo earneſtly on vs, as though by our owne power or holineſſe we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Ieſus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the preſence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 * But yee denied the Holy one, and the Iuſt, and deſired a murderer to bee granted vnto you, *Matt.27.20.

15 And killed || the Prince of life, whom God hath raiſed from the dead, whereof wee are witneſſes. || Or, author.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man ſtrong, whom ye ſee and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect ſoundnes in the preſence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did alſo your rulers.

18 But thoſe things which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, he hath ſo fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that your ſinnes may bee blotted out, when the times of refreſhing ſhall come from the preſence of the Lord.

20 And he ſhall ſend Ieſus Chriſt, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen muſt receiue, vntill the times of reſtitution of all things, which God hath ſpoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets ſince the world began.

22 * For Moſes truely ſaid vnto the fathers, A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me, him ſhall ye heare in all things whatſoeuer he ſhall ſay vnto you. *Deut.18.15. chap.7.37.

23 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that euery ſoule which will not heare that Prophet, ſhall bee deſtroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and all thoſe that follow after, as many as haue ſpoken, haue likewiſe foretold of theſe dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God made with our fathers, * ſaying vnto Abraham, And in thy ſeed ſhall all the kinreds of the earth be bleſſed. *Gene.12.3.

26 Vnto you firſt, God hauing raiſed vp his Sonne Ieſus, ſent him to bleſſe you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thouſands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) impriſon him & Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Ieſus, and that by the ſame Ieſus onely we muſt be eternally ſaued. 13 They comand him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding alſo threatning, 23 whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer. 31 And God by mooning the place where they were aſſembled, teſtified that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghoſt, and with mutuall loue and charitie.

AND as they ſpake vnto the people, the Prieſts and the || captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them, || Or, ruler.

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Ieſus the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thouſand.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Prieſt, and Caiphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Prieſt, were gathered together at Hieruſalem.

7 And when they had ſet them in the middeſt, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſaid vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Iſrael,

9 If wee this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Iſrael, that by the name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raiſed from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man ſtand here before you whole.

*Pſal.118.22. matt.21.42. 11 *This is the ſtone which was ſet at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there ſaluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men whereby we muſt be ſaued.

13 ¶ Now when they ſaw the boldneſſe of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them that they had bene with Ieſus:

14 And beholding the man which was healed, ſtanding with them, they could ſay nothing againſt it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aſide out of the Councill, they conferred among themſelues,

16 Saying, What ſhall we doe to theſe men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath bene done by them, is manifeſt to all them that dwell in Hieruſalem, and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it ſpread no further among the people, let vs ſtraitly threaten them, that they ſpeake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them, not to ſpeake at all, nor teach in the name of Ieſus.

19 But Peter and Iohn anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Whether it bee right in the ſight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For wee cannot but ſpeake the things which we haue ſeene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might puniſh them, becauſe of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fortie yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Prieſts and Elders had ſaid vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voice to God with one accord, and ſaid, Lord, thou art God which haſt made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all that in them is.

25 *Who by the mouth of thy ſeruant Dauid haſt ſaid, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things? *Pſal.2.1.

26 The kings of the earth ſtood vp, and the rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a trueth againſt thy holy child Ieſus, whom thou haſt anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatſoeuer thy hand and thy counſell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant vnto thy ſeruants, that with all boldneſſe they may ſpeake thy word.

30 By ſtretching forth thine hand to heale: and that ſignes and wonders may bee done by the Name of thy holy child Ieſus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together: and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſſe.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one ſoule: neither ſaid any of them that ought of the things which hee poſſeſſed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apoſtles witneſſe of the reſurrection of the Lord Ieſus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were poſſeſſors of lands or houſes, ſolde them, and brought the prices of the things that were ſold,

35 And laide them downe at the Apoſtles feet: and diſtribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioſes, who by the Apoſtles was ſurnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The ſonne of conſolation) a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, ſolde it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apoſtles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Saphira his wife for their hypocriſie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the reſt of the Apoſtles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increaſe of the faith: 17 The Apoſtles are againe impriſoned, 19 but deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 and before the Councill, 33 they are in danger to bee killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel, a great counſellor among the Iewes, they to be kept aliue, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and ceaſe no day from preaching.

But

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, solde a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuie *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laide it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart || to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land?

|| Or, to deceiue.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was solde, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lyed vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these wordes, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell mee whether ye solde the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that yee haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall cary thee out.

10 Then fell shee downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpo all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders wrought among the people, (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought foorth the sick || into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

|| Or, in euery street.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) & were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, enuie.

18 And laide their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found wee shut with all safetie, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom yee put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people lest they should haue beene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Counsell: and the hie Priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, yee haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

* Chap. 4. 18.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councill, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Yee men of Israel, take heede to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas boasting himselfe to bee some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues: who was slaine, and all, as many as || obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

|| Or, beleeued.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke bee of men, it will come to nought:

36 But if it bee of God, yee cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeake in the Name of Ieſus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the Councel, reioycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery houſe, they ceaſed not to teach and preach Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apoſtles deſirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo carefull themſelues to diſpenſe the word of God, the food of the ſoule: 3 Appoint the office of deaconſhip to ſeuen choſen men: 5 Of whom, Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, is one: 12 Who is taken of thoſe, whom hee confounded in diſputing, 13 and after falſly accuſed of blaſphemie againſt the Law, and the Temple.

AND in thoſe dayes when the number of the diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrewes, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the daily miniſtration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the diſciples vnto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leaue the word of God, and ſerue tables.

3 Wherfore brethren, looke ye out among you ſeuen men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſdome, whom we may appoint ouer this buſineſſe.

4 But wee will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a Proſelite of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they laide their handes on them.

7 And the word of God encreaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Hieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the Prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cirenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſedome and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men which ſaid, We haue heard him ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, & came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councill,

13 And ſet vp falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the Law.

14 For wee haue heard him ſay, That this Ieſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the || Cuſtomes which Moſes deliuered vs. || *Or, rites.*

15 And all that ſate in the Councill, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſawe his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to anſwere to the accuſation of blaſphemie, 2 Sheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the Fathers 20 before Moſes was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 That Moſes himſelfe witneſſed of Chriſt: 44 and that all outward Ceremonies were ordeined according to the heauenly patterne to laſt but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murthering of Chriſt, the Iuſt one, whom the Prophets foretold ſhould come into the world. 54 Whereupon they ſtone him to death, who commendeth his ſoule to Ieſus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen ſaid the hie Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And hee ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaid vnto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee. * Gen.12.1.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *ſo much as* to ſet his foot on: yet he promiſed that hee would giue it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeede after him, when as yet hee had no childe.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould ſoiourne in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhall be in bondage, will I iudge, ſaid God: And after that ſhall they come foorth, and ſerue me in this place.

8 *And he gaue him the Couenant of Circumciſion: * and ſo *Abraham* begate Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eight day: * and Iſaac *begate* Iacob, and * Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarchs. *Gen.17.9. *Gen.21.3. *Gen.25.26. *Gen.29.31.

9 * And the Patriarchs mooued with enuie, ſolde Ioſeph into Egypt: but God was with him, *Gen.37.28.

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wiſedome in the ſight of Pharao king of Egypt: and hee made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his houſe. *Gen.41.37.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he ſent out our fathers firſt. *Gen.42.1.

13 *And at the ſecond *time* Ioſeph was made knowen *Gen.45.4.

knowen to his brethren, and Ioseph's kinred was made knowen vnto Pharao.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and dyed, he and our fathers,

16 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laide in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph:

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.

20 * In which time Moses was borne, and * was ‖ exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when hee was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeeres old, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 * And the next day hee shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill mee, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where hee begate two sonnes.

30 * And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, hee wondred at the sight: and as hee drew neere to beholde it, the voice of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to bea ruler and a deliuerer by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 * Hee brought them out, after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, * and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, ‖ like vnto me, him shall ye heare.

38 * This is hee that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers, who receiued the liuely Oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 * Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: For as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the works of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the host of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to mee slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as hee had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 * But Solomon built him an house.

48 * Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footstoole: what house will yee build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Yee stiffenecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, *so* doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust one, of whom yee haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who

* Gen. 46. 5.
* Gen. 49. 33.
* Exod. 2. 2.
* Heb. 11. 23.
‖ Or, *faire to God.*
* Exod. 2. 11.
* Exod. 2. 13.
* Exod. 3. 2.
* Exod. 7. 9.
* Exod. 16. 1.
* Deu. 18. 15.
‖ Or, *as my selfe.*
* Exod. 19. 3.
* Exod. 32. 1.
* Amos 5. 25.
* Exod. 25. 40.
* 1. Chro. 17. 12.
* Chap. 17. 24.

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the diſpoſition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But hee being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked vp ſteadfaſtly into heauen, and ſaw the glory of God, and Ieſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heauens opened and the Sonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with aloude voice, and ſtopped their eares and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the city, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid downe their clothes at a yong mans feete, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steuen, calling *vpon God*, and ſaying, Lord Ieſus receiue my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cryed with a loud voice, Lord lay not this ſin to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occaſion of the perſecution in Hieruſalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the ſorcerer a great ſeducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme, and inlarge the Church: where by prayer, and impoſition of handes, giuing the holy Ghoſt, 18 When Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter ſharpely reprooning his hypocriſie, and couetouſneſſe, and exhorting him to repentance, together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hieruſalem. 26 But the Angel ſendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch

AND Saul was conſenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, hee made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery houſe, and hailing men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the Citie of Samaria, and preached Chriſt vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane ſpirits, crying with loude voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the ſame city vſed ſorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himſelfe was ſome great one:

10 To whom they all gaue heede from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God:

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time hee had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelfe beleeued alſo: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard that Samaria, had receiued the word of God, they ſent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.)

17 Then laid they their hands one them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the Apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me alſo this power that on whomſoeuer I lay hands, hee may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid vnto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye haue ſpoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hieruſalem vnto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And he aroſe, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authoritie vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Hieruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his charet, read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the ſpirit ſaid vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy ſelfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Eſaias, and ſaid Vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And

31 And hee ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? And hee deſired Philip that he would come vp, and ſit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture, which hee read, was this, * He was ledde as a ſheepe to the ſlaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth:

*Eſay 53.7.

33 In his humiliation, his iudgement was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the Prophet this: of himſelfe, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame Scripture, and preached vnto him Ieſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch ſaid, See, here is water, what doeth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid, If thou beleeueſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt. And he anſwered, and ſaid, I beleeue that Ieſus Chriſt is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to ſtand ſtill: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and the Eunuch, and hee baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch ſaw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing thorow he preached in all the cities, till he came to Ceſarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damaſcus, 4 is ſtricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apoſtleſhip, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 Hee preacheth Chriſt boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but he eſcapeth both. 31 The Church hauing reſt, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palſie, 36 and reſtoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of his way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hieruſalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, hee came neere Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice ſaying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

6 And hee trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and go into the city, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him ſtood ſpeechleſſe, hearing a voice, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they ledde him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And hee was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eate, nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias, and to him ſayde the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the ſtreet, which is called Straight, and inquire in the houſe of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeene in a viſion a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hieruſalem:

14 And here hee hath authoritie from the chiefe Prieſts, to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord ſaid vnto him, Go thy way: for he is a choſen veſſell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and putting his handes on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Ieſus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent mee, that thou mighteſt receiue thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had been ſcales, and he receiued ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway hee preached Chriſt in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this hee that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Hieruſalem, and came hither for that intent that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, prouing that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counſell to kill him.

24 *But their laying awaite was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

*2. Cor. 11. 32.

25 Then the diſciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hieruſalem, he aſſayed to ioyne himſelfe to the diſciples, but they were all afraide of him, and beleeued not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apoſtles, and declared vnto them how

how he had ſeene the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, & how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Ieſus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Ceſarea, and ſent him foorth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, hee came downe alſo to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bedde eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid vnto him, Aeneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶Now there was at Ioppa a certaine diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deedes, which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes that ſhe was ſicke, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that hee would not || delay to come to them.

|| Or, be grieued.

39 Then Peter aroſe and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made, while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhee opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſate vp.

41 And hee gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, preſented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he taried many dayes in Ioppa with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, ſendeth for Peter: 11 Who by a viſion, 15 20 is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his company 44 the holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 Hee ſaw in a viſion euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, & ſaying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when hee looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And hee ſaid vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter.

6 Hee lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the Sea ſide; hee ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to doe.

7 And when the Angel which ſpake vnto Cornelius, was departed, hee called two of his houſhold ſeruants, & a deuout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things vnto them, he ſent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the Citie, Peter went vp vpon the houſe to pray, about the ſixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, hee fell into a traunce,

11 And ſaw heauen opened, and a certaine veſſell deſcending vnto him, as it had beene a great ſheete, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Riſe, Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voice ſpake vnto him againe the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thriſe: and the veſſell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelfe what this viſion which hee had ſeene, ſhould meane: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquirie for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was ſurnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the Spirit ſaid vnto him, Behold, three men ſeeke thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee downe and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue ſent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were ſent vnto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold, I am hee, whom ye ſeeke: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the Centurion, a iuſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel

to

to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called hee them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Ceſarea: and Cornelius waited for them, & had called together his kinſmen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worſhipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, ſaying, Stand vp, I my ſelfe alſo am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he ſaid vnto them, Yee know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath ſhewed me, that I ſhould not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gaine-ſaying, aſſoone as I was ſent for. I aske therefore, for what intent yee ſent for me.

30 And Cornelius ſaid, Foure dayes agoe I was faſting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I praied in my houſe, and behold, a man ſtood before me in bright clothing,

31 And ſaid, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the ſight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter; he is lodged in the houſe of one Simon a Tanner, by the Sea ſide, who when hee commeth, ſhall ſpeake vnto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I ſent to thee, and thou haſt well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here preſent before God, to heare all things that are commaunded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and ſaid, * Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no reſpecter of perſons:

* Deut.10.17. rom.2.11. 1.pet.1.17.

35 But in euery nation, hee that feareth him, and worketh righteouſneſſe, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God ſent vnto the children of Iſrael, preaching peace by Ieſus Chriſt (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I ſay) you know, which was publiſhed throughout all Iudea, and beganne from Galilee, after the baptiſme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anoynted Ieſus of Nazareth with the holy Ghoſt, & with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppreſſed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witneſſes of all things which hee did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hieruſalem, whom they ſlewe and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raiſed vp the third day, and ſhewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witneſſes, choſen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he roſe from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to teſtifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witneſſe, that through his Name whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhall receiue remiſſion of ſinnes.

* Iere.31.34. mich.7.18.

44 ¶ While Peter yet ſpake theſe wordes, the holy Ghoſt fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumciſion which beleeued, were aſtoniſhed, as many as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was powred out the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

46 For they heard them ſpeake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then anſwered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that theſe ſhould not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghoſt, as well as wee?

48 And hee commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accuſed for going into the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Goſpel being ſpread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is ſent to confirme them. 26 The diſciples there are firſt called Chriſtians. 27 They ſend reliefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apoſtles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had alſo receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hieruſalem, they that were of the circumciſion contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wenteſt in to men vncircumciſed, and didſt eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearſed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, ſaying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa, praying, and in a trance I ſaw a viſion, A certaine veſſell deſcend, as it had beene a great ſheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had faſtened mine eyes, I conſidered, and ſaw foure footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice ſaying vnto me, Ariſe Peter, ſlay, and eate.

8 But I ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice anſwered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men alreadie come vnto the houſe where I was, ſent from Ceſarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, theſe ſixe brethren accompanied mee, and were entred into the mans houſe:

13 And he ſhewed vs how he had ſeene an Angel in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter:

14 Who ſhal tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy houſe ſhall be ſaued.

15 And as I began to ſpeake, the holy Ghoſt fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning.

*Chap. 2. 4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he ſaid, * Iohn indeede baptized with water: but yee ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt.

*Iohn 1. 26.

17 Foraſmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as hee did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: what was I that I could withſtand God?

18 When they heard theſe things, they held their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were ſcattered abroad vpon the perſecution that aroſe about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

*Chap. 8. 1.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent foorth Barnabas, that he ſhould goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had ſeene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For hee was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues || with the Church, and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

|| Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes, came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them, named Agabus, and ſignified by the ſpirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throughout al the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to ſend reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 *King Herode perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church.* 24 *In his pride taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, he is ſtricken by an Angel, and dieth miſerably.* 24 *After his death, the word of God proſpereth.*

NOw about that time, Herode the king || ſtretched foorth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

|| Or, began.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, he proceeded further, to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.

4 And when he had apprehended him, hee put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſoldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but praier was made || without ceaſing of the church vnto God for him.

|| Or, inſtant and earneſt prayer was made.

6 And when Herode would haue brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two ſouldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the dore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and hee ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and binde on thy ſandales: And ſo he did. And he ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and paſſed on through one ſtreete, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſuretie, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herode, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, hee came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſell came || to hearken, named Rhoda.

|| Or, to aſke who was there.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voice, ſhee opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhee conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But

17 But hee beckening vnto them with the hand, to holde their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: And hee ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And hee departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had ſought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould be put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herode ‖ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus † the kings chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their country was nouriſhed by the kings countrey.

‖ Or, bare an hoſtile minde, intending war. † Gr. that was ouer the kings bed-chamber.

21 And vpon a ſet day Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God the glory, and hee was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grewe, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ miniſterie, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

‖ Or, charge, Chap. 11. 29, 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Paul and Barnabas are choſen to goe to the Gentiles.* 7 *Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the ſorcerer.* 14 *Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Ieſus is Chriſt.* 42 *The Gentiles beleeue:* 45 *but the Iewes gaineſay and blaſpheme:* 46 *whereupon they turne to the Gentiles.* 48 *As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.*

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene ‖ brought vp with Herode the Tetrarch, and Saul.

‖ Or, Herods foſterbrother.

2 As they miniſtred to the Lord, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had faſted and prayed, and laide their handes on them, they ſent them away.

4 ¶ So they being ſent foorth by the holy Ghoſt, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had alſo Iohn to their miniſter.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine ſorcerer, a falſe prophet, a Iew, whoſe name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtood them, ſeeking to turne away the deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who alſo is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtiltie and all miſchiefe, thou childe of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou ſhalt be blinde, not ſeeking the Sunne for a ſeaſon. And immediatly there fell on him a miſte and a darkeneſſe, and hee went about, ſeeking ſome to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputie when hee ſawe what was done, beleeued, being aſtoniſhed at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hieruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue ſent vnto them, ſaying, Yee men and brethren, if yee haue any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood vp, and beckening with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

* Exod. 1. 1.
* Exod. 13. 14.

18 * And about the time of fourtie yeeres † ſuffered he their maners in the wilderneſſe.

* Exod. 13. 18.
† Gr. ἐτροποφόρησεν, perhaps, for ἐτροφοφόρησεν, as a nurſe beareth or feedeth her child, Deut. 1. 31. 2. Macc. 7. 27. according to the Sept. and ſo Chryſoſt.

19 And when hee had deſtroyed ſeuen nations in the land of Chanaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot:

* Ioſh. 14. 1.

20 And after that * he gaue vnto them Iudges, about the ſpace of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

* Iudg. 3. 9.

21 And afterward they deſired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the ſonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the ſpace of fourtie yeeres.

* 1. Sam. 8. 5.
* 1. Sam. 16. 13.

22 And when he had remooued him, * hee raiſed vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom alſo he gaue teſtimonie, and ſaid, * I haue found Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.

* Pſal. 89. 21.

23 * Of this mans ſeede hath God, according to his promiſe, raiſed vnto Iſrael a Sauiour, Ieſus:

* Eſay 11. 1.

24 * When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming, the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

* Matth. 3. 1.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, *Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whoſe ſhooes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

*Iohn 1.20.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtocke of Abraham, & whoſoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſaluation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Hieruſalem, and their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

*Mat.27.22.

28 * And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that hee ſhould be ſlaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a ſepulchre:

*Mat.28.6.

30 * But God raiſed him from the dead:

31 And hee was ſeene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hieruſalem, who are his witneſſes vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame vnto vs their children, in that he hath raiſed vp Ieſus againe, as it is alſo written in the *ſecond Pſalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

*Pſal.2.7. hebr.1.5.

34 And as concerning that hee raiſed him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, * I wil giue you the ſure † mercies of Dauid.

*Eſay 55.3. †Gr. τὰ ὅσια, holy or iuſt things, which word the Sept. both in the place of Eſay 55.3. and in many others, vſe for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.

35 Wherefore hee ſayth alſo in another Pſalme, * Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

*Pſal 16.11.

36 For Dauid after he had ſerued his ‖ owne generation by the will of God, * fell on ſleepe, and was laide vnto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

‖Or, after hee had in his owne age ſerued the will of God.

37 But he whom God raiſed againe, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iuſtified from all things, from which ye could not be iuſtified by the Law of Moſes.

*1.King.2.10.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come vpon you which is ſpoken of * in the Prophets,

*Habac.1.5.

41 Behold, yee deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe wordes might be preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath.

‖Or, in the week betweene, or in the Sabbath betweene.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proſelytes, followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almoſt the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bolde, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt haue been ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, & iudge your ſelues vnworthy of euerlaſting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded vs, *ſaying*, * I haue ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſaluation vnto the ends of the earth.

*Eſay 49.6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul & Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 *But they ſhooke off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came vnto Iconium.

*Matt.10.14.

52 And the diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lyſtra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 21 They paſſe through diuers Churches, confirming the diſciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they reported what God had done with them.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue teſtimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vſe them deſpitefully, & to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Licaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the Goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked:

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiuing that hee had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loude voice, Stand vpright on thy feete; And he leaped and walked.

11 And

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voices, ſaying in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Iupiter, and Paul, Mercurius, becauſe hee was the chiefe ſpeaker.

13 Then the Prieſt of Iupiter, which was before their citie, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, Why do ye theſe things? We alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye ſhould turne from theſe vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein.

*Gene.1.1. Pſal.146.5. Reuel.14.7.

16 * Who in times paſt, ſuffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

*Pſal.81.13.

17 Neuertheleſſe, hee left not himſelfe without witneſſe, in that hee did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, * and hauing ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the citie, ſuppoſing he had bene dead.

*2 Cor.11.25.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe vp, and came into the citie, and the next day hee departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſoules of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordeined them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had paſſed throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphilia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia.

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great diſſention ariſeth touching Circumciſion. 6 The Apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the Churches:

36 *Paul and Barnabas thinking to viſit the brethren together, fall at ſtrife, and depart aſunder.*

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and ſaid*, * Except yee be circumciſed after the maner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaued.

*Galat.5.1.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſention and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, ſhould goe vp to Hieruſalem vnto the Apoſtles and Elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuerſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apoſtles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe vp certaine of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleeued, ſaying, that it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the Apoſtles and Elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much diſputing, Peter roſe vp, and ſaid vnto them, * Men and brethren, yee know how that a good while agoe, God made choiſe among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the Goſpel, and beleeue.

*Chap.10.20. and 11.13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnes, giuing them the holy Ghoſt, euen as he did vnto vs.

9 * And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

*Chap.10.43. 1.cor.1.2.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke vpon the necke of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor wee were able to beare?

*Matt.23.4.

11 But wee beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had helde their peace, Iames anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will returne, and will builde againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I wil build againe the ruines thereof, and I will ſet it vp:

*Amos 9.11.

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, ſayth the Lord, who doeth all theſe things.

18 Knowen vnto God are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abſtaine from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from blood.

21 For Moſes of olde time hath in euery citie them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleaſed it the Apoſtles and Elders, with the whole Church, to ſend choſen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas ſurnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apoſtles and Elders, & brethren, ſend greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, ſubuerting your ſoules, ſaying, Ye muſt be circumciſed, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no ſuch commandement:

25 It ſeemed good vnto vs, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues, for the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

27 We haue ſent therefore Iudas and Silas, who ſhal alſo tel you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things;

29 That ye abſtaine from meates offered to idoles, and from blood, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your ſelues, yee ſhall doe well. Fare yee well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the || conſolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets alſo themſelues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had taried there a ſpace, they were let go in peace from the brethren vnto the Apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others alſo.

36 ¶ And ſome dayes after, Paul ſaid vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and viſite our brethren, in euery city where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and ſee* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them; who departed from them frō Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was ſo ſharpe betweene them, that they departed aſunder one from the other: and ſo Barnabas tooke Marke, and ſailed vnto Cyprus:

40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

|| Or, exhortation.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumciſed Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 caſteth out a ſpirit of diuination: 19 For which cauſe he and Silas are whipped and impriſoned. 26 The priſon doores are opened. 31 The Iailer is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THen came hee to Derbe, and Lyſtra: and behold, a certaine Diſciple was there, * named Timotheus, the ſonne of a certaine woman which was a Ieweſſe, and belecued: but his father was a Greeke: * Rom. 16. 21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium:

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke, and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Iewes which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, * that were ordeined of the Apoſtles and elders, which were at Hieruſalem. * Chap. 15. 28.

5 And ſo were the Churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia,

7 After they were come to Myſia, they aſſayed to goe into Bithinia: but the ſpirit ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing by Myſia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had ſeene the viſion, immediatly we endeauoured to goe into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Goſpel vnto them.

11 Therefore looſing from Troas, we came with a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is || the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colonie: and wee were in that citie abiding certaine dayes. || Or, the firſt.

13 And on the Sabbath wee went out of the citie by a riuer ſide, where prayer was wont to be made, and we ſate downe, and ſpake vnto the women which reſorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the citie of Thiatyra, which worſhipped God, heard vs: whoſe heart the Lord opened, that ſhee attended vnto the things which were ſpoken of Paul.

15 And

15 And when ſhee was baptized, and her houſhold, ſhee beſought vs ſaying, If yee haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my houſe, and abide there. And ſhee conſtrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as wee went to prayer, a certaine Damoſel poſſeſſed with a ſpirit of ||diuination, met vs, which brought her maſters much gaine by ſoothſaying.

||Or, of Python.

17 The ſame followed Paul and vs, and cryed, ſaying, Theſe men are the ſeruants of the moſt high God, which ſhew vnto vs the way of ſaluation.

18 And this did ſhe many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and ſaid to the ſpirit, I command thee in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, to come out of her. And hee came out the ſame houre.

19 ¶ And when her maſters ſawe that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the || market place, vnto the rulers,

||Or, court.

20 And brought them to the Magiſtrates, ſaying, Theſe men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach cuſtomes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obſerue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude roſe vp together againſt them, and the Magiſtrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beate them.

*2.Cor.11. 25.1.theſſ. 2.2.

23 And when they had layed many ſtripes vpon them, they caſt them into priſon, charging the Iaylour to keepe them ſafely:

24 Who hauing receiued ſuch a charge, thruſt them into the inner priſon, and made their feet faſt in the ſtockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and ſang praiſes vnto God: and the priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundations of the priſon were ſhaken: and immediatly all the doores opened, and euery ones bands were looſed.

27 And the keeper of the priſon awaking out of his ſleepe, and ſeeing the priſon doores open, he drew out his ſword, and would haue killed himſelfe, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, ſaying, Doe thy ſelfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fel downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I doe to be ſaued?

31 And they ſaid, Beleeue on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, & thou ſhalt be ſaued, and thy houſe.

32 And they ſpake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And hee tooke them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he and all his, ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, hee ſet meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the Magiſtrates ſent the Sergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men goe.

36 And the keeper of the Priſon tolde this ſaying to Paul, The Magiſtrates haue ſent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue caſt vs into priſon, and now doe they thruſt vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themſelues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told theſe words vnto the Magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the priſon, * and entred into *the houſe* of Lydia, and when they had ſeene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Chap.16. 14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul Preacheth at Theſſalonica, 4 where ſome beleeue, and others perſecute him: 10 *He is ſent to Berea, and preacheth there:* 13 *Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica,* 15 *He commeth to Athens, and diſputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowen,* 34 *whereby many are conuerted vnto Chriſt.*

NOw when they had paſſed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reaſoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Chriſt muſt needs haue ſuffered and riſen againe from the dead: and that this Ieſus whom I preach vnto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeued, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuy, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an vproare, and aſſaulted the houſe of Iaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iaſon, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the city, crying, Theſe that haue turned the world vpſide downe, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Iaſon hath receiued: and theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, that there is another King, *one* Ieſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Iaſon, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly ſent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 Theſe

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiued a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when hee saw the city || wholly giuen to idolatry.

|| Or, full of idoles.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and some said, What will this || babler say? Other some, He seemeth to bee a setter foorth of strange gods: because hee preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

|| Or, base fellow.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto || Areopagus, saying, may wee know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

|| Or, Marshill. It was the highest court in Athens.

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: wee would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spend their time in nothing else, but either to tel or to heare som new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of || Marshill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are two superstitious.

|| Or, court of the Areopagites.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your || deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOVVEN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

|| Or, gods that you worship, 2. Thess. 2.4.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen & earth dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

* Chap. 7. 48.

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things,

* Psal. 50. 8

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him and finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God * wee ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

* Esa. 40. 18.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because hee hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnes, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he || hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

|| Or, offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and other with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputie, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from city to city, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacie.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named * Aquila, borne in Pontius, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commaunded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

* Rom. 16. 3.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, * he shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood bee vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

* Matth. 10. 14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 * And Crispus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

* 1 Cor. 1. 14.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Bee not afraid, but speake and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And he † continued there a yeere and sixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

† Gre. sate there.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnes, O yee Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.

15 But if it bee a question of wordes, and names, and of your law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of such matters.

16 And hee draue them from the iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greeks tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgement seate: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And hee came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all meanes keepe this Feast that commeth, in Hierusalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, *if God will: and hee sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after hee had spent some time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mightie in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus:

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of Iohn.

26 And hee began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued thorow grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures, that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is giuen by Pauls handes. 9 The Iewes blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewish exorcistes 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Coniuring bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for loue of gaine, raiseth an vprore against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the Towne-clerke.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed thorow the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghost since yee beleeued? And they said vnto him, We haue not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were yee baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns baptisme.

4 *Then said Paul, Iohn verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus. * Matt.3.11.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, hee departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes, and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke, handkerchiefes or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcistes, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, Wee adiure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the euil spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euil spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price

*1 Cor.4.19. Iames 4.15.

*2 Cor.1.12.

price of them, and found it fiftie thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the Spirit, when hee had paſſed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue bene there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſiluer ſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine vnto the craftſmen.

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, yee ſee and heare, that not aloneat Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, that they bee no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould bee deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould bee deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confuſion, and hauing caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauaile, they ruſhed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that hee would not aduenture himſelfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and ſome another: for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knewe not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voice, about the ſpace of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the towne-clarke had appeaſed the people, he ſaid, Ye men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Epheſians is † a worſhipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of the *image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing raſhly.

37 For yee haue brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftſmen which are with him, haue a matter againſt any man, || the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhalbe determined in a || lawfull aſſembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in queſtion for this dayes vprore, there being no cauſe whereby wee may giue an account of this concourſe.

41 And when he had thus ſpoken, hee diſmiſſed the aſſembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead, 10 is raiſed to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what ſhal befall to himſelfe. 28 committeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of falſe teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 praieth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the vprore was ceaſed, Paul called vnto him the diſciples, & embraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer thoſe parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to ſaile into Syria, hee purpoſed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Aſia Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before, taried for vs at Troas:

6 And wee ſailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where wee abode ſeuen dayes.

7 And vpon the firſt day of the weeke, when the diſciples came together, * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeech vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſate in a window a certaine yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe ſleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he ſunke downe with ſleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, ſaid, Trouble not your ſelues, for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, ſo hee departed.

12 And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And wee went before to ſhip, and ſailed

† Gr. the temple keeper.

|| Or, the Court dayes are kept.

|| Or, ordinary.

* Chap. 2. 46.

led vnto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelfe to goe afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Aſſos, wee tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day wee arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Hieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, hee ſaid vnto them, Ye know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what maner I haue been with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And now I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue ſhewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Iewes and alſo to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the ſpirit vnto Hieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in euery city, ſaying, that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me:

‖ Or, wait for me.

24 But none of theſe things moue mee, neither count I my life deare vnto my ſelfe, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with ioy, and the miniſtery which I haue receiued of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the Goſpell of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not ſhunned to declare vnto you all the counſell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therfore vnto your ſelues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you ouerſeers, to feede the Church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, ſhall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Alſo of your owne ſelues ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking peruerſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeeres, I ceaſed not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to builde you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans ſiluer or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your ſelues know, * that theſe hands haue miniſtred vnto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me.

* 1.Cor.4.12. 1.theſſ.2.9. 2.theſſ 3.8.

35 I haue ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring, ye ought to ſupport the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Ieſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be diſſwaded from going to Ieruſalem. 9 Philips daughters Propheteſſes. 17 Paul commeth to Ieruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeake to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, that after wee were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing ouer vnto Phenicea, we went a board, and ſet foorth.

3 Now when wee had diſcouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, we taried there ſeuen daies: who ſaid to Paul through the ſpirit, that he ſhould not goe vp to Hieruſalem.

5 And when wee had accompliſhed thoſe daies, we departed, and went our way, and they al brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled downe on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ſhip, and they returned home againe.

7 And when wee had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day wee that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and wee entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt (* which was one of the ſeuen) and abode with him.

* Chap.6.5.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as wee tarried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Iews at Hieruſalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And

price of them, and found it fiftie thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the Spirit, when hee had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftesmen.

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, yee see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they bee no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should bee despised, and her magnificence should bee destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that hee would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knewe not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voice, about the space of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne-clarke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

† *Gr. the temple keeper.*

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For yee haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftesmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, || the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

|| *Or, the Court dayes are kept.*

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shalbe determined in a || lawfull assembly.

|| *Or, ordinary.*

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vprore, there being no cause whereby wee may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, hee dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shal befall to himselfe, 28 committeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 praieth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the vprore was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, & embraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, taried for vs at Troas:

6 And wee sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where wee abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together, * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntill midnight.

*Chap. 2. 46.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so hee departed.

12 And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And wee went before to ship, and sailed

led vnto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelfe to goe afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Aſſos, wee tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day wee arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Hieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, hee ſaid vnto them, Ye know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what maner I haue been with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And now I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue ſhewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Iewes and alſo to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the ſpirit vnto Hieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in euery city, ſaying, that bonds and afflictions ‖abide me:

‖Or, wait for me.

24 But none of theſe things moue mee, neither count I my life deare vnto my ſelfe, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with ioy, and the miniſtery which I haue receiued of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the Goſpell of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not ſhunned to declare vnto you all the counſell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therfore vnto your ſelues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you ouerſeers, to feede the Church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, ſhall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Alſo of your owne ſelues ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking peruerſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeeres, I ceaſed not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to builde you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I haue couered no mans ſiluer or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your ſelues know, * that theſe hands haue miniſtred vnto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me.

* 1.Cor.4.12. 1.theſſ.2.9. 2.theſſ 3.8.

35 I haue ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring, ye ought to ſupport the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Ieſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be diſſwaded from going to Ieruſalem. 9 Philips daughters Propheteſſes. 17 Paul commeth to Ieruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeake to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, that after wee were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing ouer vnto Phenicea, we went a board, and ſet toorth.

3 Now when wee had diſcouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, we taried there ſeuen daies: who ſaid to Paul through the ſpirit, that he ſhould not goe vp to Hieruſalem.

5 And when wee had accompliſhed thoſe daies, we departed, and went our way, and they al brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled downe on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ſhip, and they returned home againe.

7 And when wee had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day wee that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and wee entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt (* which was one of the ſeuen) and abode with him.

* Chap.6.5.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as wee tarried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Iews at Hieruſalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And

price of them, and found it fiftie thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the Spirit, when hee had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftesmen.

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, yee see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they bee no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should bee despised, and her magnificence should bee destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that hee would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knewe not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voice, about the space of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne-clarke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For yee haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftesmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, || the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shalbe determined in a || lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vprore, there being no cause whereby wee may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, hee dismissed the assembly.

† Gr. the temple keeper.

|| Or, the Court dayes are kept.

|| Or, ordinary.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shal befall to himselfe, 28 committeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 praieth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the vprore was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, & embraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, taried for vs at Troas:

6 And wee sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where wee abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together, * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntill midnight.

* Chap. 2. 46.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so hee departed.

12 And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And wee went before to ship, and sailed

led vnto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelfe to goe afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Aſſos, wee tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day wee arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Hieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, hee ſaid vnto them, Ye know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what maner I haue been with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And now I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue ſhewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Iewes and alſo to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the ſpirit vnto Hieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in euery city, ſaying, that bonds and afflictions || abide me:

|| Or, wait for me.

24 But none of theſe things moue mee, neither count I my life deare vnto my ſelfe, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with ioy, and the miniſtery which I haue receiued of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the Goſpell of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not ſhunned to declare vnto you all the counſell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therfore vnto your ſelues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you ouerſeers, to feede the Church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, ſhall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Alſo of your owne ſelues ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking peruerſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeeres, I ceaſed not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to builde you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans ſiluer or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your ſelues know, * that theſe hands haue miniſtred vnto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me.

* 1.Cor.4.12. 1.theſſ.2.9. 2.theſſ 3.8.

35 I haue ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring, ye ought to ſupport the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Ieſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be diſſwaded from going to Ieruſalem. 9 Philips daughters Propheteſſes. 17 Paul commeth to Ieruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeake to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, that after wee were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing ouer vnto Phenicea, we went a board, and ſet foorth.

3 Now when wee had diſcouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, we taried there ſeuen daies: who ſaid to Paul through the ſpirit, that he ſhould not goe vp to Hieruſalem.

5 And when wee had accompliſhed thoſe daies, we departed, and went our way, and they al brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled downe on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ſhip, and they returned home againe.

7 And when wee had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day wee that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and wee entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt (* which was one of the ſeuen) and abode with him.

* Chap.6.5.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as wee tarried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Iews at Hieruſalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And

12 And when we heard theſe things, both we and they of that place, beſought him not to goe vp to Hieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What meane yee to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to bee bound onely, but alſo to die at Hieruſalem for the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

14 And when he would not bee perſwaded, we ceaſed, ſaying, The wil of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes wee tooke vp our cariages, and went vp to Hieruſalem.

16 There went with vs alſo certaine of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an olde diſciple, with whom we ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hieruſalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were preſent.

19 And when he had ſaluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſterie.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teacheſt al the Iewes which are among the Gentiles to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walke after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therfore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therfore this that we ſay to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take and purifie thy ſelfe with them, and bee at charges with them, that they may
*Num. 6. 18. chap. 18. 18. *ſhaue their heads: and all may know that thoſe things wherof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelfe alſo walkeſt orderly and keepeſt the Law.

*Cha. 15. 20. 25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, * wee haue written and concluded, that they obſerue no ſuch thing, ſaue only that they keepe themſelues from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

*Num. 6. 13. 26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himſelfe with them, entred into the Temple, * to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the daies of purification, vntill that an offering ſhould be offered for euery one of them.

27 And when the ſeuen daies were almoſt ended, the Iewes which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the Temple, ſtirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where againſt the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther brought Greeks alſo into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and foorthwith the doores were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captain of the band, that all Hieruſalem was in an vprore:

32 Who immediately tooke ſouldiers, and Centurions, and ran down vnto them: and when they ſaw the chiefe captaine and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And ſome cried one thing, ſome another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the caſtle.

35 And when he came vpon the ſtaires, ſo it was that he was borne of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to bee ledde into the caſtle, he ſaid vnto the chiefe captaine, May I ſpeake vnto thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38* Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe daies madeſt an vproare, and leddeſt out into the wilderneſſe foure thouſand men that were murtherers? *Chap. 5. 36.

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarſus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beſeech thee ſuffer mee to ſpeake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtaires, and beckned with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great ſilence, he ſpake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how hee was conuerted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apoſtleſhip. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 He ſhould haue been ſcourged, 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Roman, he eſcapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, here ye my defence, which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that hee ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence, and he ſaith,)

3 *I am verily a man which am a Iew, born in Tarſus *a citie* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day. *Chap. 21. 39

4 * And I perſecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into priſons both men and women, *Chap. 8. 3.

5 As alſo the high Prieſt doeth beare mee witneſſe, and all the eſtate of the Elders: from whom alſo I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and

and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hieruſalem, for to bee puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damaſcus about noone, ſuddenly there ſhone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce ſaying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou Lord? And he ſaid vnto mee, I am Ieſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with me, ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voyce of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I doe, Lord? And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, and goe into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall bee told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and ſtood, and ſaid vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that Iuſt one, and ſhouldeſt heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt bee his witneſſe vnto all men, of what thou haſt ſeene and heard.

16 And now, why tarieſt thou? Ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Hieruſalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance.

18 And ſaw him ſaying vnto mee, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Hieruſalem: for they will not receiue thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

Chap.7.58. 20 *And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

21 And he ſaid vnto me, Depart: for I will ſend thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he ſhould liue.

23 And as they cried out, and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to bee brought into the caſtle, and bade that hee ſhould be examined by ſcourging: that he might know wherefore they cried ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid vnto the Centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe Captaine, ſaying, Take heede what thou doeſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and ſaid vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine anſwered, With a great ſumme obtained I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, But I was free borne.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould haue ‖ examined him: and the chiefe Captaine alſo was afraid after hee knew that he was a Romane, and becauſe he had bound him. ‖ Or, tortured him.

30 On the morrow, becauſe he would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore he was accuſed of the Iewes, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Prieſts and all their Councill to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe, 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diſſention among his accuſers. 11 God incourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying waite for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe captaine. 27 He ſendeth him to Felix the Gouernour.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the Councill, ſaid, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conſcience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaith Paul vnto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Reuileſt thou Gods high Prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not brethren, that he was the hie Prieſt: For it is written, *Thou ſhalt not ſpeake euill of the ruler of thy people. *Exod.22.27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Phariſees, hee cried out in the Councill, Men and brethren, *I am a Phariſee, the ſonne of a Phariſee: *of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion. *Phil.3.5. *Chap.24.21.

7 And when hee had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſention betweene the Phariſees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 *For the Sadducees ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither Angel, nor ſpirit: but the Phariſees confeſſe both. *Mat.22.23.

9 And there aroſe a great crie: and the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtroue, ſaying, We find no euill in this man: but if a ſpirit or an Angel hath ſpoken to him, let vs not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſention, the chiefe captaine fearing leſt Paul ſhould haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers

ſouldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of mee in Hieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themſelues vnder ‖ a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eat nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

‖ *Or, with an oath of execration.*

13 And they were more then fourtie which had made this conſpiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and ſaid, We haue bound our ſelues vnder a great curſe, that we will eat nothing vntil we haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Now therefore, ye with the Councel, ſignifie to the chiefe Captaine, that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and wee, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and ſaid, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe Captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chief Captaine, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath ſome thing to ſay vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aſide priuately, and asked him, What is that thou haſt to tel me?

20 And he ſaid, The Iewes haue agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councel, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more pefectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourtie men, which haue bound themſelues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to mee.

23 And hee called vnto him two Centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to goe to Cеlarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring him ſafe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner:

26 Claudius Lyſias, vnto the moſt excellent Gouernour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and ſhould haue bene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and reſcued him, hauing vnderſtood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their Councel.

29 Whom I perceiued to be accuſed of queſtions of their Law, but to haue nothing layd to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes layd wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horſemen to goe with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea, and deliuered the epiſtle to the gouernour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read *the letter*, hee asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderſtood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the Oratour,* 10 *anſwereth for his life and doctrine.* 24 *Hee preacheth Chriſt to the gouernour and his wife.* 26 *The gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine.* 27 *At laſt, going out of his office, hee leaueth Paul in priſon.*

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the hie Prieſt deſcended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who enformed the gouernour againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietneſſe, and that very worthy deedes are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 Wee accept it alwayes, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankefulneſſe.

4 Notwithſtanding that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldeſt heare vs of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For wee haue found this man a peſtilent fellow, and a mouer of ſedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ringleader of the ſect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who alſo hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lyſias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accuſers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy ſelfe mayeſt take knowledge of all theſe things, whereof we accuſe him.

9 And the Iewes alſo aſſented, ſaying, that theſe things were ſo.

10 Then Paul, after that the Gouernour had beckened vnto him to ſpeake, anſwered, For-

Foraſmuch as I know that thou haſt beene of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully anſwere for my ſelfe:

11 Becauſe that thou mayeſt vnderſtand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, ſince I went vp to Hieruſalem for to worſhip:

12 And they neither found me in the Temple diſputing with any man, neither raiſing vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prooue the things whereof they now accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſſe vnto thee, that after the way which they call hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets:

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themſelues alſo allow, that there ſhall bee a reſurrection of the dead, both of the iuſt and vniuſt.

16 And heerein doe I exerciſe my ſelfe, to haue alwayes a conſcience voyde of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

18 *Whereupon certaine Iewes from Aſia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue bene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought againſt me:

20 Or elſe let theſe ſame here ſay, if they haue found any euill doing in me, while I ſtood before the Council;

21 Except it bee for this one voyce, that I cried ſtanding among them, *Touching the reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard theſe things, hauing more perfit knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and ſaid, When Lyſias the chiefe captaine ſhall come downe, I will know the vttermoſt of your matter.

23 And hee commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue libertie, and that hee ſhould forbid none of his acquaintance to miniſter, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Druſilla, which was a Iew, he ſent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Chriſt.

25 And as hee reaſoned of righteouſneſſe, temperance, and Iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and anſwered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient ſeaſon, I will call for thee.

26 Hee hoped alſo that money ſhould haue beene giuen him of Paul, that hee might looſe him? wherefore hee ſent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Feſtus came into Felix roume: and Felix willing to ſhew the Iewes a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuſe Paul before Feſtus. 8 He anſwereth for himſelfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Ceſar. 14 Afterwards, Feſtus openeth his matter to king Agrippa. 23 and hee is brought foorth. 25 Feſtus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Feſtus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he aſcended from Ceſarea to Hieruſalem.

2 Then the high Prieſt, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him againſt Paul, and beſought him,

3 And deſired fauour againſt him, that he would ſend for him to Hieruſalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, and that he himſelfe would depart ſhortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore ſaid he, which among you are able, goe downe with *me*, and accuſe this man, if there be any wickednеſſe in him.

6 And when hee had taried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Ceſarea, and the next day ſitting in the iudgement ſeat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſtood round about, and layd many and grieuous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not prooue:

8 While he anſwered for himſelfe, Neither againſt the Law of the Iewes, neither againſt the Temple, neither yet againſt Ceſar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Feſtus willing to doe the Iewes a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſaid, Wilt thou goe vp to Hieruſalem, and there bee iudged of theſe things before me?

10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars iudgement ſeat, where I ought to bee iudged; to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there be none of theſe things whereof theſe accuſe me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Ceſar.

12 Then Feſtus when he had conferred with the Council, anſwered, Haſt thou appealed vnto Ceſar? to Ceſar ſhalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Ceſarea to ſalute Feſtus.

14 And when they had beene there many daies, Feſtus declared Pauls cauſe vnto the king, ſaying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hieruſalem, the chiefe Prieſtes and the Elders of the Iewes enformed mee, deſiring to haue iudgement againſt him:

16 To whom I anſwered, It is not the maner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accuſed, haue the accuſers face to face, and haue licence to anſwere for himſelfe concerning the crime layd againſt him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I ſate on the iudgement ſeat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

‖ *Or, as ſome copies reade, no more then eight or ten dayes.*

*Chap. 21. 27.

*Chap. 23. 6.

18 Againſt whom when the accuſers ſtood vp, they brought none accuſation of ſuch things as I ſuppoſed:

19 But had certaine queſtions againſt him of their owne ſuperſtition, and of one Ieſus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

‖ *Or, I was doubtfull to enquire hereof.*

20 And becauſe ‖ I doubted of ſuch manner of queſtions, I asked him whether hee would goe to Hieruſalem, and there be iudged of theſe matters.

‖ *Or, iudgment.*

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reſerued vnto the ‖ hearing of Auguſtus, I commanded him to bee kept, till I might ſend him to Ceſar.

22 Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Feſtus, I would alſo heare the man my ſelfe. To morrow, ſaide he, thou ſhalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the city; at Feſtus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Feſtus ſaid, King Agrippa, and all men which are here preſent with vs; yee ſee this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with mee, both at Hieruſalem, and alſo here, crying that hee ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himſelfe hath appealed to Auguſtus, I haue determined to ſend him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: Wherfore I haue brought him forth before you, and ſpecially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue ſomewhat to write.

27 For it ſeemeth to mee vnreaſonable, to ſend a priſoner, and not withall to ſignifie the crimes laid againſt him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the preſence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculouſly he was conuerted, and called to his Apoſtleſhip. 24 Feſtus chargeth him to be madde, whereunto hee anſwereth modeſtly. 28 Agrippa is almoſt perſwaded to be a Chriſtian. 31 The whole companie pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa ſaide vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to ſpeake for thy ſelfe. Then Paul ſtretched foorth the hand, and anſwered for himſelfe,

2 I thinke my ſelfe happie, king Agrippa, becauſe I ſhall anſwere for my ſelfe this day before thee touching all the things, whereof I am accuſed of the Iewes:

3 Eſpecially, becauſe I know thee to be expert in all cuſtomes and queſtions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beſeech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My maner of life from my youth, which was at the firſt among mine owne nation at Ieruſalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew mee from the beginning, (if they would teſtifie) that after the moſt ſtraiteſt ſect of our religion, I liued a Phariſe.

6 And now I ſtand, and am iudged for the hope of the promiſe made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promiſe our twelue tribes inſtantly ſeruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes ſake, King Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Iewes.

8 Why ſhould it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God ſhould raiſe the dead?

9 I verely thought with my ſelfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Ieſus of Nazareth:

10 *Which thing I alſo did in Hieruſalem, and many of the Saints did I ſhut vp in priſon, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Prieſts, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce againſt them. *Chap.8.3.

11 And I puniſhed them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaſpheme, and being exceedingly mad againſt them, I perſecuted them euen vnto ſtrange cities.

12 *Whereupon, as I went to Damaſcus, with authority and commiſſion from the chiefe Prieſts: *Chap.9.3.

13 At midday, O king, I ſaw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightneſſe of the Sunne, ſhining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce ſpeaking vnto me, and ſaying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

15 And I ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe, and ſtand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witnes both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeene, and of thoſe things in the which I will appeare vnto thee.

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I ſend thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not diſobedient vnto the heauenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt vnto them of Damaſcus, and at Hieruſalem, and thorowout all the coaſts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turne to God, and doe works meet for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obteined helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the Prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that hee ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus ſpake for himſelfe, Feſtus ſaid

ſaid with a loud voyce, Paul, thou art beſide thy ſelfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But hee ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeake forth the words of trueth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things before whom alſo I ſpeake freely: for I am perſwaded, that none of theſe things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeueſt thou the Prophets? I now that thou beleeueſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that heare mee this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when he had thus ſpoken, the king roſe vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked betweene themſelues, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa vnto Feſtus, This man might haue beene ſet at libertie, if hee had not appealed vnto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul ſhipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt, 41 and ſuffer ſhipwracke, 22. 34. 44. yet all come ſafe to land.

AND when it was determined, that wee ſhould ſaile into Italie, they deliuered Paul and certaine other priſoners, vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramittium, we lanched, meaning to ſaile by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian, of Theſſalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe vnto his friends to refreſh himſelfe.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, we ſailed vnder Cyprus, becauſe the winds were contrary.

5 And when wee had ſailed ouer the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lyſia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italy, and hee put vs therein.

7 And when wee had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarce were come ouer againſt Gnidus, the wind not ſuffering vs, wee ſailed vnder || Creete, ouer againſt Salmone,

|| Or, Candy.

8 And hardly paſſing it, came vnto a place which is called, The faire hauen, nigh whereunto was the citie of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the Faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will bee with || hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our liues.

|| Or, iniurie.

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduiſed to depart thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Creete, and lieth toward the Southweſt, and Northweſt.

13 And when the South winde blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence, they ſailed cloſe by Creete.

14 But not long after there || aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous winde, called Euroclydon.

|| Or, beat.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boate:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vſed helpes, vnder-girding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quickſands, ſtrake ſaile, and ſo were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next day they lightned the ſhip.

19 And the third day wee caſt out with our owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither Sunne nor ſtarres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on vs; all hope that we ſhould be ſaued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the middes of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue looſed from Creete, and to haue gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to bee of good cheere: for there ſhall bee no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore, ſirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it ſhall bee euen as it was told mee.

26 Howbeit we muſt be caſt vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neere to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twentie fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould haue fallen vpon rockes, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhippe, when they had let downe the boat into the ſea, vnder colour as though they would haue caſt ancres out of the fore-ſhip,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meate, saying, This day is the foureteenth day that yee haue taried, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ship, and cast out the wheate into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discouered a certaine creeke, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had || taken vp the ancres, they committed *themselues* vnto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised vp the maine saile to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ranne the ship aground, and the forepart stucke fast, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swimme out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselues first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe that they escaped all safe to land.

|| *Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the sea, &c.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul, after his shipwracke, is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the Iland. 11 Hee declareth to the Iewes the cause of his comming. 24 After his preaching some were perswaded, and some beleeued not: 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of stickes, and layd them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet Vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And hee shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when hee should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and said that he was a God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layd his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Siracuse, we taried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South-wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarie with them seuen dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs as farre as Appij forum, and the three tauernes: whom when Paul saw, hee thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, hee said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let mee goe, because there was no cause of death in mee:

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the lawe of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

*Esai.6.9. matt.13.14. mar.4.12. luke.8.4. john.12.40. rom 11.8.

26 Saying, * Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Bee it knowen therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these wordes, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The end of the Acts of the Apostles.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL
the Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 8 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnes which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all maner of sinne. 21 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.

PAul a seruant of IESVS CHRIST, called *to be* an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God,

*Actes 13.1.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seede of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to bee the Sonne of God, with power according to the Spirit of holines, by the resurrection from the dead.

†Or determined.

5 By whome wee haue receiued grace and Apostleship || for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

||Or, to the obedience of faith.

6 Among whom are yee also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called *to be* Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whome I serue || with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you,

||Or, in my spirit.

alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the ende you may be established.

12 That is, that I may bee comforted together ||with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me.

||Or, in you.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit || among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

||Or, in you.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, & to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in mee is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

*Abac.2.4.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnes of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse:

19 Because that which may bee knowen of God, is manifest in || them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

||Or, to them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely seene, beeing vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, || so that they are without excuse:

||Or, that they may be.

21 Because

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to bee wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure-footed beasts, and creeping things:

* Psal. 106. 20.

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonor their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their errour which was meete.

|| Or, to acknowledge.
|| Or, a mind voyd of iudgement.

28 And euen as they did not like to || retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to || a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not conuenient:

29 Beeing filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents;

|| Or, vnsociable.

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without || naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull;

|| Or, consent with them.

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but || haue pleasure in them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 and much lesse escape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they be Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their Circumcision shall not profite, if they keepe not the Law.

THerefore, thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But wee are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnes of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

* Iam. 5. 3.

6 * Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

* Psal. 62. 12. mat. 16. 27. reuel. 22. 12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

† Gr. Greek.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.

† Gr. Greek.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall bee iustified.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things conteined in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Lawe written in their hearts, their || conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts || the meane while accusing, or els excusing one another:

|| Or, the conscience witnessing with them.
|| Or, between themselues.

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God?

18 And knowest *his* will, and || approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

|| Or, trieſt the things that differ.

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blind, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law.

21 Thou therefore which teacheth another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adulterie, doest thou commit adulterie? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacriledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, through breaking the Lawe dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written:

* Esay 52. 5. ezek. 36. 20, 23.

25 For

25 For Circumciſion verily profiteth if thou keepe the Law: but if thou bee a breaker of the Law, thy Circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therefore, if the vncircumciſion keepe the righteouſnes of the Law, ſhall not his vncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not vncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter, and Circumciſion doeſt tranſgreſſe the Law?

28 For hee is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumciſion, which is outwardly in the fleſh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumciſion is, that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Iewes prerogatiue:* 3 *which they haue not loſt:* 9 *Howbeit the Law conuinceth them alſo of ſinne:* 20 *Therefore no fleſh is iuſtified by the Law,* 28 *but all, without difference, by faith onely:* 31 *And yet the Law is not aboliſhed.*

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profite is there of Circumciſion?

2 Much euery way: chiefly, becauſe that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if ſome did not beleeue? ſhall their vnbeleefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mighteſt be iuſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteouſnes commend the righteouſneſſe of God, what ſhall we ſay? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I alſo iudged as a ſinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirme that we ſay, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whoſe damnation is iuſt.

9 What then? are we better *then they?* No in no wiſe: for wee haue before † proued both Iewes, and Gentiles, that they are al vnder ſinne,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God:

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one:

13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they haue vſed deceit, the poiſon of aſpes is vnder their lips:

14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitterneſſe:

15 Their feet are ſwift to ſhed blood:

16 Deſtruction and miſery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen:

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now wee know that what things ſoeuer the Law ſaith, it ſaith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be ſtopped, and all the world may become || guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there ſhall no fleſh bee iuſtified in his ſight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of ſinne.

21 But now the righteouſneſſe of God without the Law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteouſnes of God, which is by faith of Ieſus Chriſt vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God,

24 Being iuſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Ieſus Chriſt:

25 Whom God hath || ſet foorth to bee a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe for the || remiſſion of ſinnes that are paſt, through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſneſſe: that he might bee iuſt, and the iuſtifier of him which beleeueth in Ieſus.

27 Where is boaſting then? It is excluded. By what Law? Of workes? Nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore wee conclude, that a man is iuſtified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is hee not alſo of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles alſo:

30 Seeing it is one God which ſhall iuſtifie the Circumciſion by faith, and vncircumciſion through faith.

31 Doe wee then make void the Lawe through faith? God forbid: yea, wee eſtabliſh the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe,* 10 *before he was circumciſed.* 13 *By faith onely hee and his ſeed receiued the promiſe.* 16 *Abraham is the father of all that beleeue.* 24 *Our faith alſo ſhall bee imputed to vs for righteouſneſſe.*

WHat ſhall we ſay then, that Abraham our father, as perteining to the fleſh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iuſtified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what ſaith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iuſtifieth the vngodly; his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

6 Euen as Dauid alſo deſcribeth the bleſſedneſſe of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without workes:

7 *Saying,*

* Pſal. 51. 4.

† Or, charged.

|| Or, ſubiect to the iudgement of God.

|| Or, fore-ordained.

|| Or, paſſing ouer.

7 *Saying*, Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiuen, and whoſe ſinnes are couered.

8 Bleſſed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute ſinne.

9 *Commeth* this bleſſednesse then vpon the circumciſion *onely*, or vpon the vncircumciſion alſo? for we ſay that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumciſion, or in vncircumciſion? not in circumciſion, but in vncircumciſion.

11 And he receiued the ſigne of circumciſion, a ſeale of the righteouſneſſe of the faith, which *he had yet* being vncircumciſed: that hee might bee the father of all them that beleeue, though they bee not circumciſed; that righteouſneſſe might be imputed vnto them alſo:

12 And the father of Circumciſion to them who are not of the Circumciſion onely, but alſo walke in the ſteps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which hee had*, being yet vncircumciſed.

13 For the promiſe that hee ſhould bee the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his ſeed through the Law, but through the righteouſneſſe of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law be heires, faith is made void, and the promiſe made of none effect.

15 Becauſe the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no tranſgreſſion.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might bee by grace; to the end the promiſe might bee ſure to all the ſeed: not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that alſo which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

* Gen. 15. 5. || *Or, like vnto him.*

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) || before him whom hee beleeued, *euen* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth thoſe things which be not, as though they were;

18 Who againſt hope, beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations: according to that which was ſpoken, * So ſhall thy ſeed be.

* Gen. 15. 5.

19 And being not weake in faith, he conſidered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeere old, neither yet the deadneſſe of Saraes wombe;

20 He ſtaggered not at the promiſe of God through vnbeliefe: but was ſtrong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perſwaded, that what he had promiſed, he was able alſo to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe.

23 Now it was not written for his ſake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs alſo, to whom it ſhall be imputed, if we beleeue on him that raiſed vp Ieſus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raiſed againe for our iuſtification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being iuſtified by faith, we haue peace with God* 2 *and ioy in our hope,* 8 *that ſith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies,* 10 *we ſhall much more be ſaued being reconciled.* 12 *As ſinne and death came by Adam,* 17 *ſo much more righteouſneſſe and life by Ieſus Chriſt.* 20 *Where ſinne abounded, grace did ſuperabound.*

THerefore being iuſtified by faith, wee haue peace with God, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 By whom alſo wee haue acceſſe by faith into this grace wherein we ſtand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God:

3 And not onely *ſo*, but we glorie in tribulation alſo, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not aſhamed, becauſe the loue of God is ſhed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghoſt, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without ſtrength, || in due time, Chriſt died for the vngodly.

|| *Or, according to the time.*

7 For ſcarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, ſome would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while we were yet ſinners, Chriſt died for vs.

9 Much more then beeing now iuſtified by his blood, we ſhall be ſaued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, wee were reconciled to God, by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, wee ſhall be ſaued by his life.

11 And not only ſo, but we alſo ioy in God, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man ſinne entred into the world, and death by ſinne: and ſo death paſſed vpon all men, || for that all haue ſinned:

|| *Or, in whom.*

13 For vntill the Lawe ſinne was in the world: but ſinne is not imputed when there is no Lawe.

14 Neuertheleſſe, death reigned from Adam to Moſes, euen ouer them that had not ſinned after the ſimilitude of Adams tranſgreſſion, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, ſo alſo is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Ieſus Chriſt, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that ſinned, *ſo is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iuſtification.

17 For if || by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteouſneſſe, ſhall reigne in life by one, Ieſus Chriſt.

|| *Or, by one offence.*

18 Therfore as || by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen ſo by the || righteouſneſſe of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iuſtification of life.

|| *Or, by one offence.* || *Or, by one righteouſneſſe.*

19 For

19 For as by one mans diſobedience many were made ſinners: ſo by the obedience of one, ſhall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Lawe entred, that the offence might abound: but where ſinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as ſinne hath reigned vnto death; euen ſo might grace reigne thorow righteouſneſſe vnto eternall life, by Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not liue in ſinne, 2 for we are dead vnto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptiſme. 12 Let not ſinne reigne any more, 18 becauſe wee haue yeelded our ſelues to the ſeruice of righteouſneſſe, 23 and for that death is the wages of ſinne.

WHat ſhal we ſay then? ſhal we continue in ſinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how ſhall we that are dead to ſinne, liue any longer therein?

|| Or, or.

3 Know ye not, that ſo many of vs as || were baptized into Ieſus Chriſt, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore wee are buried with him by baptiſme into death, that like as Chriſt was raiſed vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen ſo we alſo ſhould walke in newneſſe of life.

5 For if wee haue beene planted together in the likeneſſe of his death: we ſhall be alſo in the likeneſſe of his reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our olde man is crucified with him, that the body of ſinne might be deſtroyed, that hencefoorth wee ſhould not ſerue ſinne.

† Gr. Iuſtified.

7 For hee that is dead, is † freed from ſinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, wee beleeue that we ſhall alſo liue with him.

9 Knowing that Chriſt beeing raiſed from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto ſin once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelues to be dead indeed vnto ſinne: but aliue vnto God through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſinne therefore reigne in your mortall body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſtes thereof.

† Gr. armes, or weapons.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as † inſtruments of vnrighteouſneſſe vnto ſinne: but yeeld your ſelues vnto God, as thoſe that are aliue from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe vnto God.

14 For ſinne ſhall not haue dominion ouer you, for yee are not vnder the Lawe, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? ſhall wee ſinne, becauſe we are not vnder the Lawe, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your ſelues ſeruants to obey, his ſeruants yee are to whom ye obey: whether of ſinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God bee thanked, that ye were the ſeruants of ſinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that fourme of doctrine, † which was deliuered you.

† Gr. whereto ye were deliuered.

18 Being then made free from ſinne, ye became the ſeruants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeake after the maner of men, becauſe of the infirmitie of your fleſh: for as yee haue yeelded your members ſeruants to vncleanneſſe and to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen ſo now yeeld your members ſeruants to righteouſneſſe, vnto holineſſe.

20 For when ye were the ſeruants of ſinne, ye were free † from righteouſneſſe.

† Gr. to righteouſneſſe.

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things, whereof yee are now aſhamed? for the ende of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſinne, and become ſeruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holineſſe, and the end euerlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noe Law hath power ouer a man longer then hee liueth. 4 But we are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the Law ſinne, 12 but holy, iuſt, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued becauſe I cannot keepe it.

KNow yee not, brethren (for I ſpeake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband ſo long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead ſhee is looſed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, ſhee be maried to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her husband bee dead, ſhee is free from that law, ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe, though ſhe be maried to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the Law by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould be married to another, euen to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruit vnto God.

† Gr. paſſions.

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the † motions of ſinnes which were by the Law, did worke in our members, to bring forth fruit vnto death.

|| Or, being dead to that.

6 But now we are deliuered from the law, || that being dead wherin we were held, that wee ſhould ſerue in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

|| Or, concupiſcence.

7 What ſhall we ſay then? is the law ſinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowen ſinne, but by the law: for I had not knowen || luſt, except the Law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not couet.

8 But ſinne taking occaſion by the commandement, wrought in me all maner of concupiſcence. For without the Law ſinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, ſinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For ſinne taking occaſion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it ſlew me.

12 Where-

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iuſt and good.

13 Was then that which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid: But ſinne, that it might appeare ſin, working death in me by that which is good: that ſinne by the Commandement might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is ſpirituall: but I am carnall, ſold vnder ſinne.

† Gr. know. 15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I conſent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in mee (that is, in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is preſent with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it *is* no more I that doe it, but ſinne that dwelleth in mee.

21 I find then a law, that when I would doe good, euill is preſent with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I ſee another lawe in my members, warring againſt the law of my mind, and bringing mee into captiuitie to the Lawe of ſinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who ſhall deliuer me || from the body of this death?

|| Or, this body of death. 25 I thanke God through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord. So then, with the minde I my ſelfe ſerue the Lawe of God: but with the fleſh, the law of ſinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Chriſt, and liue according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme commeth of the fleſh, 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of beeing Gods childe, 19 whoſe glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was before-hand decreed from God. 38 What can ſeuer vs from his loue?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Chriſt Ieſus, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the ſpirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life, in Chriſt Ieſus, hath made me free from the law of ſinne and death:

3 For what the law could not doe, in that it was weake through the fleſh, God ſending his owne Sonne, in the likeneſſe of ſinfull fleſh, and || for ſinne condemned ſinne in the fleſh:

|| Or, by a ſacrifice for ſinne. 4 That the righteouſnes of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the ſpirit.

† Gr. the minding of the fleſh. † Gr. the minding of the ſpirit. 5 For they that are after the fleſh, doe mind the things of the fleſh: but they that are after the ſpirit, the things of the ſpirit.

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but † to be ſpiritually minded, is life and peace:

† Gr. the minding of the fleſh. 7 Becauſe † the carnall minde is enmitie againſt God: for it is not ſubiect to the Lawe of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the fleſh cannot pleaſe God.

9 But ye are not in the fleſh, but in the ſpirit, if ſo be that the Spirit of God dwel in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Chriſt, hee is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the body is dead becauſe of ſinne: but the ſpirit is life, becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

|| Or, becauſe of his ſpirit. 11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed vp Ieſus from the dead, dwell in you: hee that raiſed vp Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies, || by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the fleſh, to liue after the fleſh:

13 For if ye liue after the fleſh, yee ſhall die: but if ye through the ſpirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye ſhall liue.

14 For as many as are ledde by the Spirit of God, they are the ſonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the ſpirit of bondage againe to feare: but yee haue receiued the ſpirit of adoption, whereby wee crie, Abba, father.

16 The Spirit it ſelfe beareth witneſſe with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Chriſt: if ſo be that we ſuffer with *him*, that we may be alſo glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the ſufferings of this preſent time, are not worthy to bee compared with the glory which ſhall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made ſubiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubiected the ſame in hope:

21 Becauſe the creature it ſelfe alſo ſhall bee deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

|| Or, euery creature. 22 For wee know that || the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our ſelues alſo which haue the firſt fruites of the ſpirit, euen wee our ſelues groane within our ſelues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our bodie.

* Luke 21.28. 24 For we are ſaued by hope: but hope that is ſeene, is not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that wee ſee not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewiſe the ſpirit alſo helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what wee ſhould pray for as we ought: but the ſpirit it ſelfe maketh interceſſion for vs with gronings, which cannot bee vttered.

27 And he that ſearcheth the hearts, knoweth

eth what is the mind of the spirit, || because hee maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his sonne, that he might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall wee then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall hee not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * for thy sake wee are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall bee able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sory for the Iewes. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy vpon whom hee will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes, were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Iewes embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing mee witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauines and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were || accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsemen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites: to whom perteineth the adoption, and the glorie, and the || couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God* and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*: who is ouer all God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect: For they are not al Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but * in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said vnto her, The * || elder shall serue the || yonger.

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnes with God: God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercie.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout al the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercie on whom hee will haue mercie, and whom hee will, hee hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me; Why doth hee yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that || repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, * Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowen, indured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath || fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercie, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs, whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As hee saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloued, which was not beloued.

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Yee are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel

|| Or, that.

* Psal. 44.22.

|| Or, separated.

|| Or, pertaine.

* Gen. 21.12.

* Gen. 18.10

* Gen. 25.23

|| Or, greater.

|| Or, lesser.

* Mala. 1.2.

* Exo. 33.19.

* Exo. 9.16.

|| Or, answerest again, or disputest with God.

* Esai. 45.9.

* Iere. 18.6. wisd. 15.7.

|| Or, made vp.

* Ose. 2.23. 1 pet. 2.10.

* Ose. 1.10.

* Esai. 10.22, 23.

rael be as the ſand of the Sea, a remnant ſhalbe ſaued.

28 For he will finiſh the || worke, and cut it ſhort in righteouſneſſe: becauſe a ſhort worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, * Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a ſeed, we had beene as Sodoma, and bin made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What ſhall we ſay then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteouſneſſe, haue attained to righteouſneſſe, euen the righteouſneſſe which is of faith:

31 But Iſrael which followed after the Law of righteouſneſſe, hath not attained to the Law of righteouſneſſe.

32 Wherefore? becauſe *they ſought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they ſtumbled at that ſtumbling ſtone,

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a ſtumbling ſtone and rocke of offence: and whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not be || aſhamed.

|| *Or, the account.*

* *Eſay.1.9.*

* *Eſay 8.14. and 28.16. 1 pet 2.6.*

|| *Or, confounded.*

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture ſheweth the difference betwixt the righteouſnes of the Law, and this of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, ſhall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles ſhall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Iſrael was not ignorant of theſe things.

BRethren, my hearts deſire and prayer to God for Iſrael is, that they might be ſaued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteouſnes, and going about to eſtabliſh their owne righteouſneſſe, haue not ſubmitted themſelues vnto the righteouſneſſe of God.

4 For Chriſt is the end of the Law for righteouſnes to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſneſſe which is of the Law, that * the man which doeth thoſe things, ſhall liue by them.

6 But the righteouſnes which is of faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe: * Say not in thine heart, Who ſhall aſcend into heauen? That is to bring Chriſt downe from aboue.

7 Or, who ſhall deſcend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Chriſt againe from the dead.

8 But what ſaith it? * The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou ſhalt confeſſe with thy mouth the Lord Ieſus, and ſhalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made vnto ſaluation.

11 For the Scripture ſaith, * Whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not be aſhamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew and the Greeke: for the ſame Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all, that call vpon him.

13 * For whoſoeuer ſhal call vpon the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued.

* *Leuit 18.5. ezek.20.11. gal 3.12.*

* *Deut.30.12.*

* *Deut.30.14.*

* *Eſai.28.16.*

* *Ioel.2.32. acts 2.21.*

14 How then ſhall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how ſhall they beleeue in him of whom they haue not heard? and how ſhall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how ſhall they preach, except they be ſent? as it is written: * How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the Goſpel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things?

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Goſpel. For Eſaias ſaith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our || † report?

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I ſay, Haue they not heard? yes verily, * their ſound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

19 But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? Firſt Moſes ſaith, * I will prouoke you to ielouſie by them that are no people, and by a fooliſh nation I will anger you.

20 But Eſaias is very bold, and ſaith, * I was found of them that ſought me not: I was made manifeſt vnto them, that asked not after me.

21 But to Iſrael hee ſaith, * All day long I haue ſtretched foorth my hands vnto a diſobedient and gainſaying people.

* *Eſa 52.7. naum.1.15.*

* *Eſa 53.1. iohn 12.38.*

|| *Or, preaching.*

† *Gr. the hearing of vs.*

* *Pſal.19.4.*

* *Deut.32.21.*

* *Eſai 65.1.*

* *Eſai.65.2.*

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not caſt off all Iſrael. 7 Some were elected, though the reſt were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuerſion. 18 The Gentiles may not inſult vpon them: 26 For there is a promiſe of their ſaluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnſearchable.

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God forbid. For I alſo am an Iſraelite of the ſeed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which he foreknew. Wote yee not what the Scripture ſaith of Elias? how hee maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, ſaying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they ſeeke my life.

4 But what ſaith the anſwere of God vnto him, * I haue reſerued to my ſelfe ſeuen thouſand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Euen ſo then at this preſent time alſo there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwiſe grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then it is no more grace, otherwiſe worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Iſrael hath not obteined that which he ſeekth for, but the election hath obteined it, and the reſt were || blinded,

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the ſpirit of || ſlumber: * eyes that they ſhould not ſee, and eares that they ſhould not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid ſaith, * Let their table be made a ſnare, and a trap, and a ſtumbling blocke, and a recompenſe vnto them.

10 * Let their eyes bee darkened, that they may

* *1.King.19. 14.*

* *1.King.19. 18.*

|| *Or, hardned.*

* *Eſai.29.10.*

|| *Or, remorſe.*

* *Eſai.6.9.*

* *Pſal.69.22.*

* *Pſal.69.23.*

may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them bee the riches of the world, and the || diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

|| Or, decay, or losse.

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them bee the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruite bee holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the roote bee holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches bee broken off, and thou being a wilde oliue tree wert graffed in || amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

|| Or, for them.

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heede* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seueritie of God: on them which fell, seueritie; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest yee should bee wise in your owne conceits) that || blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

|| Or, hardnesse.

26 And so all Israel shall bee saued, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

* Esa. 59.20.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not || beleeued God, yet haue now obteined mercy thorow their vnbeliefe:

|| Or, obeyed.

31 Euen so haue these also now not || beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercie.

|| Or, obeyed.

32 For God hath || concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

|| Or, shut them all vp together.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 * For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, or who hath bene his counseller?

* Esa. 40.13. wisd. 9.13. 1. cor. 2.16.

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moue vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe, 6 But attend euery one, on that calling, wherein hee is placed. 9 Loue, and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which* is your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renuing of your mind, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto mee, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then he ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

† Gr. to sobriety.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs prophecie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministerie, *let vs wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that || giueth, *let him doe it* || with simplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: hee that sheweth mercie, with cheerefulnesse.

|| Or, imparteth
|| Or, liberally.

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Bee kindly affectioned one to another || with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

|| Or, in the loue of the brethren.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer:

13 Distributing to the necessitie of Saints: giuen to hospitalitie.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Bee of the same mind one towards another.

‖ *Or, be contented with meane things.*

other. Mind not high things, but ‖ condiſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your owne conceits.

17 Recompenſe to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honeſt in the ſight of all men.

18 If it be poſſible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your ſelues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, *Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſayth the Lord.

*Deut. 32.35.

*Prou. 25.21.

20 *Therefore if thine enemie hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, giue him drinke: For in ſo doing thou ſhalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection, and many other dueties we owe to the Magiſtrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttonie and drunkenneſſe, and the workes of darkeneſſe, are out of ſeaſon in the time of the Goſpel.

LEt euery ſoule be ſubiect vnto the higher powers: For there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordeined of God.

‖ *Or, ordered.*

2 Whoſoeuer therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receiue to themſelues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou ſhalt haue praiſe of the ſame.

4 For he is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the ſword in vaine: for he is the miniſter of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye muſt needs be ſubiect, not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtome to whom cuſtome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not couet: and if there be any other commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleepe: for now is our ſaluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre ſpent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore caſt off the workes of darkneſſe, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke ‖ honeſtly as in the day,

‖ *Or, decently.*

not in rioting and drunkenneſſe, not in chambering and wantonneſſe, not in ſtrife and enuying:

14 But put ye on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and make not prouiſion for the fleſh, to *fulfill* the luſts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heed that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apoſtle proueth vnlawfullby many reaſons.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to ‖ doubtfull diſputations.

‖ *Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.*

2 For one beleeueth that hee may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgeſt another mans ſeruant? to his owne maſter he ſtandeth or falleth. Yea, he ſhall be holden vp: for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 One man eſteemeth one day aboue another: another eſteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man bee ‖ fully perſwaded in his owne minde.

‖ *Or, fully perſwaded.*

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doeth not regard it. Hee that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for hee giueth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord hee eateth not, and giueth God thanks.

‖ *Or, obſerueth.*

7 For none of vs liueth to himſelfe, and no man dieth to himſelfe.

8 For whether wee liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether wee die, wee die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Chriſt both died, and roſe, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doeſt * thou iudge thy brother? or why doeſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? wee ſhall all ſtand before the iudgement ſeat of Chriſt.

*2. Cor. 5.10.

11 For it is written, *As I liue, ſaith the Lord, euery knee ſhall bow to me, and euery tongue ſhall confeſſe to God.

*Eſay 45.23.

12 So then euery one of vs ſhall giue account of himſelfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling blocke, or an occaſion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perſwaded by the Lord Ieſus, that there is nothing †vncleane of it ſelfe: but to him that eſteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

† *Gr. common.*

† *Gr. common.*

15 But if thy brother bee grieued with *thy* meat: now walkeſt thou not † charitably. Deſtroy not him with thy meat, for whom Chriſt died.

† *Gr. according to charitie, 1. Cor. 8.11.*

16 Let not then your good bee euill ſpoken of.

17 For

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteouſneſſe, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghoſt.

18 For he that in theſe things ſerueth Chriſt, is acceptable to God, and approoued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, deſtroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

* Tit. 1. 15.

21 It is good neither to eate * fleſh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother ſtumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

* 1. Cor. 8. 13.

22 Haſt thou faith? haue it to thy ſelfe before God. Happy is hee that condemneth not himſelfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that || doubteth, is damned if he eate, becauſe *he eateth* not of faith: For whatſoeuer is not of faith, is ſinne.

|| Or, diſcerneth and putteth a difference betweene meats.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The ſtrong muſt beare with the weake.* 2 *Wee may not pleaſe our ſelues,* 3 *For Chriſt did not ſo,* 7 *but receiue one the other, as Chriſt did vs all,* 8 *both Iewes* 9 *and Gentiles.* 15 *Paul excuſeth his writing,* 28 *and promiſeth to ſee them,* 30 *and requeſteth their prayers.*

WEe then that are ſtrong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to pleaſe our ſelues.

2 Let euery one of vs pleaſe his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For euen Chriſt pleaſed not himſelfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

* Pſal. 69. 9.

4 For whatſoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and conſolation grant you to be like minded one towards another, || according to Chriſt Ieſus:

* 1. Cor. 1. 10.

|| Or, after the example of.

6 That yee may with one mind and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

7 Wherefore receiue yee one another, as Chriſt alſo receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I ſay, that Ieſus Chriſt was a Miniſter of the circumciſion for the trueth of God, to confirme the promiſes *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, * For this cauſe I will confeſſe to thee among the Gentiles, and ſing vnto thy Name.

* Pſal. 18. 49.

10 And againe he ſaith, * Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.

* Deu. 32. 43.

11 And againe, * Praiſe the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laude him all ye people.

* Pſal. 117. 1.

12 And againe Eſaias ſaith, * There ſhall be a roote of Ieſſe, and he that ſhall riſe to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

* Eſai 11. 10.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

14 And I my ſelfe alſo am perſwaded of you, my brethren, that ye alſo are full of goodneſſe, filled with all knowledge, able alſo to admoniſh one another.

15 Neuertheleſſe, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in ſome ſort, as putting you in minde, becauſe of the grace that is giuen to me of God,

16 That I ſhould bee the miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtring the Goſpel of God, that the || offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt.

|| Or, ſacrifiſting.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Ieſus Chriſt, in thoſe things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to ſpeake of any of thoſe things, which Chriſt hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty ſignes and wonders, by the power of the ſpirit of God, ſo that from Ieruſalem and round about vnto Illiricum, I haue fully preached the Goſpel of Chriſt.

20 Yea, ſo haue I ſtriued to preach the Goſpel, not where Chriſt was named, leſt I ſhould build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom hee was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and they that haue not heard, ſhall vnderſtand.

* Eſa. 52. 15.

22 For which cauſe alſo I haue beene || much hindred from comming to you.

|| Or, many wayes, or oftentimes.

23 But now hauing no more place in theſe parts, and hauing a great deſire theſe many yeres to come vnto you:

24 Whenſoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I truſt to ſee you in my iourney, and to bee brought on my way thitherward by you, if firſt I be ſomewhat filled with † your *company*.

† Gr. with you. Verſe 32.

25 But now I goe vnto Hieruſalem, to miniſter vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleaſed them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hieruſalem.

27 It hath pleaſed them *verely*, and their detters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their ſpirituall things, their duetie is alſo to miniſter vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue ſealed to them this fruit, I wil come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am ſure that when I come vnto you, I ſhall come in the fulneſſe of the bleſſing of the Goſpel of Chriſt.

30 Now I beſeech you brethren, for the Lord Ieſus Chriſts ſake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye ſtriue together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that || doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my ſeruice which I haue for Hieruſalem, may bee accepted of the Saints.

|| Or, are diſobedient.

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the wil of God, and may with you be refreſhed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many. 17 and aduiseth them to take heede of those which cause dissention and offences. 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thanks to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That yee receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath neede of you: for shee hath bene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquilla, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who haue for my life layd downe their owne necks: vntowhom not only I giue thanks, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsemen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus || housholde.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that bee of the || household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoyd them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good wordes and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and || simple concerning euill.

20 And the God of peace shall || bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, & Sosipater my kinsemen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the Commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowen to al nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, only wise, be glory through Iesus Christ, for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

|| *Or, friends.*

|| *Or, friends.*

|| *Or, harmelesse.*

|| *Or, tread.*

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanke-giuing, 10 he exhorteth them to vnitie, and 12 reproueth their dissentions. 18 God destroyeth the wisedome of the wise, 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27 28 the foolish, weake, and men of no accompt.

PAul called *to be* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to bee* Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

3 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing yee are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the Testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that yee come behinde in no gift; waiting

* Acts. 15. 2.
* Rom. 15. 9.

waiting for the † comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

8 Who ſhal alſo confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 *God is faithfull by whom yee were called vnto the fellowſhippe of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

10 Now I beſeech you brethren by the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee all ſpeake the ſame thing, and that there be no † diuiſions among you: but that yee be perfectly ioyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame iudgement.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto mee of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I ſay, that euery one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of *Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.

13 Is Chriſt diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were yee baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but *Criſpus and Gaius:

15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the Goſpel: * not with wiſedome of ‖words, leſt the Croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but vnto vs which are ſaued, it is the * power of God.

19 For it is written, I will deſtroy the wiſedome of the wiſe, and will bring to nothing the *vnderſtanding of the prudent.

20 *Where is the wiſe? where is the Scribe? where is the diſputer of this world? Hath not God made fooliſh the wiſedome of this world?

21 *For after that, in the wiſedome of God, the world by wiſedome knew not God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, to ſaue them that beleeue.

22 For the *Iewes require a ſigne, and the Greekes ſeeke after wiſedome.

23 But we preach Chriſt crucified, vnto the Iewes a ſtumbling blocke, and vnto the Greeks, fooliſhneſſe:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes, and Greekes, Chriſt, the power of God, and the wiſedome of God.

25 Becauſe the fooliſhneſſe of God is wiſer then men: and the weakneſſe of God is ſtronger then men.

26 For yee ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mightie, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world, to confound the wiſe: and God hath choſen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And baſe things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen, *yea*, and things that are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no fleſh ſhould glorie in his preſence.

30 But of him are ye in Chriſt Ieſus, who of God is made vnto vs wiſedome, and righteouſneſſe, and ſanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, *Hee that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellencie of ſpeach, or of 4 humane wiſedome: yet conſiſteth in the 4. 5 power of God: and ſo far excelleth 6 the wiſedome of this world, and 9 humane ſenſe, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderſtand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, *came not with excellencie of ſpeach, or of wiſedome, declaring vnto you the teſtimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, ſaue Ieſus Chriſt, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakneſſe, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my ſpeach, and my preaching* was not with ‖entiſing words of mans wiſdome, but in demonſtration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith ſhould not ſtand in the wiſedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit wee ſpeake wiſedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wiſedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we ſpeake the wiſedome of God in a myſterie, *euen* the hidden *wiſedome* which God ordeined before the world vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world, knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, *Eye hath not ſeene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit ſearcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ſaue the ſpirit of man which is in him? Euen ſo the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the ſpirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 *Which things alſo we ſpeake, not in the wordes which mans wiſedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghoſt teacheth, comparing ſpirituall things with ſpirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are fooliſhneſſe vnto him: neither can he know *them*, becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned.

15 *But

† Gr. Reuelation.
*1. Theſ. 5. 24
† Gr. ſchiſmes.
*Acts 18. 24.
*Acts 18. 8.
*1. Pet. 1. 16.
‖ Or, ſpeech.
*Rom. 1. 16.
*Eſay 29. 14.
*Eſa. 33. 18.
*Rom. 1. 20.
*Mat. 12. 38.
*Iere. 9. 23.
*Wiſd. 1. 17.
*2. Pet. 1. 10.
‖ Or, perſwaſible.
*Eſay 64. 4.
*2. Pet. 1. 16.

15 *But hee that is ſpirituall ‖ iudgeth all things, yet he himſelfe is ‖ iudged of no man.

16 *For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord that he † may inſtruct him? But we haue the mind of Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuiſion, arguments of a fleſhly mind. 7 He that planteth, and hee that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Miniſters are Gods fellow workemen. 11 Chriſt the onely foundation. 16 Men the Temples of God, which 17 muſt be kept holy. 19 The wiſdome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God.

AND I, brethren, could not ſpeake vnto you as vnto ſpirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Chriſt.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto yee were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and ſtrife, and ‖ diuiſions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

4 For while one ſaith, I am of Paul, and another *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but miniſters by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increaſe.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increaſe.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man ſhall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wiſe maſter-builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how hee buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is layd, which is Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, ſiluer, precious ſtones, wood, hay, ſtubble:

13 Euery mans worke ſhall bee made manifeſt. For the day ſhall declare it, becauſe it † ſhall bee reuealed by fire, and the fire ſhall try euery mans worke of what ſort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which hee hath built thereupon, he ſhall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke ſhall be burnt, he ſhall ſuffer loſſe: but he himſelfe ſhall bee ſaued: yet ſo, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that yee are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himſelfe: If any man among you ſeemeth to be wiſe in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wiſe.

19 For the wiſedome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God: for it is written, * Hee taketh the wiſe in their owne craftineſſe.

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glorie in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Chriſts, and Chriſt *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account Gods Miniſters ought to be had. 7 We haue nothing which we haue not receiued. 9 The Apoſtles ſpectacles to the world, Angels and men, 13 The filth and off-ſcowring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Chriſt. 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LET a man ſo account of vs, as of the miniſters of Chriſt, and Stewards of the myſteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in Stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very ſmall thing, that I ſhould be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne ſelfe.

4 For I know nothing by my ſelfe, yet am I not hereby iuſtified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

5 *Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkeneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall euery man haue praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my ſelfe, and to Apollo, for your ſakes: that yee might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one againſt another.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another?* And what haſt thou that thou didſt not receiue? Now if thou didſt receiue it, why doeſt thou glorie as if thou hadſt not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God yee did reigne, that wee alſo might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath ſet forth vs the Apoſtles laſt, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a † ſpectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fooles for Chriſts ſake, but ye *are* wiſe in Chriſt. We *are* weake, but ye *are* ſtrong: ye are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Euen vnto this preſent houre wee both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 *And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, wee bleſſe: being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

13 *Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-ſcouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloued ſonnes I warne you.

15 For

* Prou.27.19.
‖ Or, diſcerneth.
‖ Or, diſcerned.
* Rom.11.34. eſay 40.13.
† Gr. ſhall.
‖ Or, factions.
† Gr. according to man.
* Pſal.63.13. gal.6.5.
‖ Or, tillage.
† Gr. is reuealed.
* 1.Cor.6.19.
‖ Or, deſtroy.
* Iob 5.13.
* Pſal.94.11.
† Gr. day.
* Matth.7.1. rom.2.1.
† Gr. diſtinguiſheth thee?
† Gr. beaten.
* Acts 20.34. 1.theſſ.2.9. 2.theſſ.3.8.
* Matt.5.44

15 For though you haue ten thouſand inſtructers in Chriſt, yet *haue yee* not many fathers: For in Chriſt Ieſus I haue begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cauſe haue I ſent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued ſonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now ſome are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

19 *But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeach of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

*Acts 19.21. 1 Cor. 4.19.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will yee? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the ſpirit of meekeneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 The inceſtuous perſon 6 is cauſe rather of ſhame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be ſhunned and auoided.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named amongſt the Gentiles, that one ſhould haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that hee that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 *For I verely as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, haue || iudged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed,

*Coloſſ. 2.5. || Or, determined.

4 In the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, when yee are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

5 *To deliuer ſuch *a one* vnto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaued in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

*1. Tim. 1.20.

6 Your glorying is not good: *know ye not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

*Gal. 5.9.

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that ye may bee a new lumpe, as yee are vnleauened. For *euen* Chriſt our Paſſeouer || is ſacrificed for vs.

|| Or, is ſlaine.

8 Therefore let vs keepe || the Feaſt, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickedneſſe: but with the vnleauened bread of ſinceritie and trueth.

|| Or, holy day.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epiſtle, not to companie with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then muſt ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother, be a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with ſuch a one, no not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them alſo that are without? doe not yee iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelues that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians muſt not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 Eſpecially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Chriſt, 19 And Temples of the holy Ghoſt. 16 17 They muſt not therfore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter againſt another, goe to law before the vniuſt, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe yee not know that the Saints ſhall iudge the world? And if the world ſhall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to iudge who are leaſt eſteemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeake to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man amongſt you? no not one that ſhalbe able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to lawe with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, becauſe ye goe to law one with another: Why doe ye not rather take wrong? Why doe ye not rather ſuffer your ſelues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God? Bee not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, ſhall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And ſuch were ſome of you: but yee are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are iuſtified in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things are not || expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

|| Or, profitable.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God ſhall deſtroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raiſed vp the lord, and will alſo raiſe vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? Shall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (ſaith he) ſhalbe one fleſh.

17 But

17 But hee that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery ſinne that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghoſt *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage, ſhewing it to be a remedie againſt fornication: 10 And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be diſſolued. 18. 20 Euery man muſt be content with his vocation. 25 Virginitie wherefore to bee embraced. 35 And for what reſpects we may either marry, or abſtaine from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof yee wrote vnto me, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheleſſe, *to auoyd* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power ouer her owne body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it bee* with conſent for a time, that yee may giue your ſelues to faſting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I ſpeake this by permiſſion, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot conteine, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the husband; elſe were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not vnder bondage in ſuch *caſes*: but God hath called vs to † peace. † Gr. *In peace.*

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, ſo let him walke, and ſo ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become vncircumciſed: Is any man called in vncircumciſion? let him not bee circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the ſame calling, wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſeruant? care not for it: but if thou mayeſt bee made free, vſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord *being* a ſeruant, is the Lords † free man: likewiſe alſo he that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſeruant. † Gr. *made free.*

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſeruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein hee is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning Virgines, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obteined mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent || diſtreſſe, *I ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo to be. || Or, *anguiſh.*

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to bee looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe, ſuch ſhal haue trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that vſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulneſſe. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But hee that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo betweene a wife and a virgine: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may bee holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.

35 And

35 And this I ſpeake for your owne profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himſelfe vncomely toward his Virgine, if ſhee paſſe the floure of *her* age, and need ſo require, let him doe what he will, hee ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, hauing no neceſſitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart that he will keepe his Virgine, doeth well.

38 So then hee that giueth her in maraiage, doeth well: but he that giueth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at liberty to be married to whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke alſo that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abſtaine from meates offered to Idoles: 8. 9 We muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian liberty, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but muſt bridle our knowledge with Charitie.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idols, wee know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, we know that an idole is nothing in the world, & that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we || in him, and one Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit there is not in euery man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idole vnto this houre, eat it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conſcience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meate commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eat, || are we the better: neither if we eat not, || are we the worſe.

9 But take heed, leſt by any meanes this || libertie of yours become a ſtumbling blocke to them that are weake.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ſit at meat in the idoles temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weake, bee †emboldened to eat thoſe things which are offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weake brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when yee ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weake conſcience, yee ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſheweth his libertie, 7 and that the miniſter ought to liue by the Goſpel: 19 yet that himſelfe hath of his owne accord abſtained, 18 to be either chargeable vnto them: 22 or offenſiue vnto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I bee not an Apoſtle vnto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eat and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to leade about a ſiſter a || wife as well as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not wee power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time of his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milk of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moyſes, *Thou ſhalt not muzzell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or ſaith hee it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes no doubt, *this* is written: that hee that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 *If we haue ſowen vnto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if we ſhall reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheleſſe, we haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 *Doe ye not know that they which miniſter about holy things, || liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things. Neither haue I written theſe things, that it ſhould be ſo done vnto mee: for it were better for mee to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying voyd.

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glorie of: for neceſſitie is layd vpon me, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For

|| Or, for him, Rom.11.36.

|| Or, haue we the more.
|| Or, haue we the leſſe.
|| Or, power.

† Or edified.

|| Or, woman.

*Deut.25.4.

*Rom.15.27.

*Deut.18.1.
|| Or, feed.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the Goſpel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iewe, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Lawe to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the price? So runne, that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that ſtriueth for the maſterie, is temperate in all things; Now, they *doe it* to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore ſo runne, not as vncertainely: ſo fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into ſubiection: leſt that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my ſelfe ſhould bee a caſtaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their puniſhments, 11 examples for vs. 14 We muſt flie from Idolatrie. 21 Wee muſt not make the Lords table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent, we muſt haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that yee ſhould bee ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all paſſed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moyſes in the cloud, and in the ſea:

3 And did all eate the ſame ſpirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the ſame ſpirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that ſpirituall Rocke that ‖followed them: and that Rocke was Chriſt)

‖ *Or, went with them.*

5 But with many of them God was not wel pleaſed: for they were ouerthrowen in the wilderneſſe.

† *Gr. our figure.*

6 Now theſe things were † our examples, to the intent we ſhould not luſt after euill things as they alſo luſted.

* Exod. 32. 6. pſal. 106. 14.

7 Neither bee yee idolaters, as *were* ſome of them, as it is written, * The people ſate downe to eate and drinke, and roſe vp to play.

* Num. 25. 9.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as ſome of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thouſand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them alſo tempted, * and were deſtroyed of ſerpents.

* Num. 21. 6.

10 Neither murmure ye, as ſome of them alſo murmured, and were * deſtroyed of the deſtroyer.

* Num. 14. 37

11 Now all theſe things happened vnto them for ‖enſamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

‖ *Or, Types.*

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he ſtandeth, take heed leſt he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ſuch as is ‖common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not ſuffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation alſo make a way to eſcape, that ye may be able to beare it.

‖ *Or, moderate.*

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I ſpeake as to wiſe men: iudge ye what I ſay.

16 The cup of bleſſing which we bleſſe, is it not the Communion of the blood of Chriſt? the bread which we breake, is it not the Communion of the body of Chriſt?

17 For wee being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Iſrael after the fleſh: are not they which eat of the ſacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What ſay I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in ſacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But *I ſay* that the things which the Gentiles * ſacrifice, they ſacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee ſhould haue fellowſhip with deuils.

* Deut. 32. 17. pſal. 106. 37.

21 Yee cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to ielouſie? are we ſtronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for mee, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man ſeeke his owne: but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatſoeuer is ſold in the ſhambles, that eat, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.

* Deut. 10. 14 pſal. 24. 1.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feaſt*, and ye be diſpoſed to goe, whatſoeuer is ſet before you, eat, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

28 But if any man ſay vnto you, This is offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, eat not for his ſake that ſhewed it, and for conſcience ſake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.

* Deut. 10. 14 pſal. 24. 1.

29 Conſcience I ſay, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my libertie iudged of another mans conſcience?

30 For, if I by ‖grace be a partaker, why am I euil ſpoken of, for that for which I giue thanks?

‖ *Or, thankeſgiuing.*

31 Whe-

31 Whether therefore ye eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the †Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

†Gr. Greeks.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reprooueth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heades couered, and 6 women with their heades vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely in prophaning with their owne feastes the Lordes Supper. 25 Lastly, hee calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BEe ye followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember mee in all things, and keepe the || ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.

|| Or, traditions.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ, is God.

4 Euery man praying or prophecying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if shee were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man in deede ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as hee is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power || on her head, because of the Angels.

|| That is, a couering, in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.

11 Neuertheletle, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a || couering.

|| Or, vaile.

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there bee || diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

|| Or, schismes.

19 For there must bee also || heresies among you, that they which are approoued, may bee made manifest among you.

|| Or, sectes.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, *this is* || not to eat the Lords Supper.

|| Or, ye cannot eate.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other*, his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eate, and to drinke in? Or despise yee the Church of God, and shame || them that haue not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

|| Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 * And when hee had giuen thankes, hee brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my bodie, which is broken for you: this doe || in remembrance of me.

* Matt. 26. 26. mark. 14. 22. luke 22. 19.

|| Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same manner also *hee tooke* the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood: this doe ye, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as yee eate this bread, and drinke this cup, || yee doe shew the Lords death till he come.

|| Or, shew ye.

27 Wherfore, whosoeuer shal eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shal be guiltie of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh || damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

|| Or, iudgement.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if wee would iudge our selues, wee should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, wee are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto || condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

|| Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall giftes 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profite withall. 8 And to that end are diuersly bestowed: 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body: 27 so wee should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Yee know that yee were Gentiles, caried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as yee were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the ſpirit of God, calleth Ieſus || accurſed: and that no man can ſay that Ieſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

|| Or, Anathema.

4 Now there are diuerſities of gifts, but the ſame ſpirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diuerſities of operations, but it is the ſame God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the Spirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the ſpirit, the word of wiſdome, to another the word of knowledge by the ſame ſpirit.

9 To another faith, by the ſame ſpirit: to another the giftes of healing, by the ſame ſpirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another *diuers* kindes of tongues to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelfe ſame ſpirit, diuiding to euery man ſeuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, beeing many, are one body: ſo alſo *is* Chriſt.

13 For by one ſpirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *wee bee* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one ſpirit.

† Gr. Greekes.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote ſhall ſay, becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe, the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeeme to bee more feeble, are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe *members* of the body, which wee thinke to bee leſſe honourable, vpon theſe wee || beſtowe more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelineſſe.

|| Or, put on.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more aboundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there ſhould be no || ſchiſme in the body: but that the members ſhould haue the ſame care one for another.

|| Or, diuiſion.

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it: or one member bee honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now yee are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the Church, firſt Apoſtles, ſecondarily Prophets, thirdly, Teachers, after that miracles, then giftes of healings, helpes in gouernements, || diuerſities of tongues.

|| Or, kindes.

29 Are all Apoſtles? are all Prophets? are all teachers? are all || workers of miracles?

|| Or, powers.

30 Haue all the giftes of healing? doe all ſpeake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earneſtly the beſt giftes: And yet ſhew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All giftes,* 2. 3. *how excellent ſoeuer, are nothing worth without charitie.* 4 *The praiſes thereof, and* 13 *prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I ſpeake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charitie, I am become as ſounding braſſe, or a tinckling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of propheſie, and vnderſtand all myſteries, and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, ſo that I could remooue mountaines, and haue no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie ſuffereth long, and is kinde: charitie enuieth not: charitie || vanteth not it ſelfe, is not puffed vp,

|| Or, is not raſh.

5 Doeth not behaue it ſelfe vnſeemely, ſeeketh not her owne, is not eaſily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth || in the trueth:

|| Or, with the truth.

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be propheſies, *they* ſhall faile; whether there bee tongues, *they* ſhall ceaſe; whether there be knowledge, *it* ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For wee know in part, and we propheſie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, ſhall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a childe, I vnderſtood as a child, I || thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

|| Or, reaſoned.

12 For now we ſee through a glaſſe, † darkly: but then face to face: now I knowe in part, but then ſhall I know euen as alſo I am knowen.

† Gr. in a riddle.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charitie.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Propheſie is commended, 2. 3. 4 and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues, 6 by a compariſon drawen from muſical inſtruments. 12 Both muſt be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper ende. 26 The true vſe of each is taught, 27 and the abuſe taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to ſpeake in the Church.

FOllow after charitie, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that ye may propheſie.

2 For hee that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, ſpeaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man †vnderſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

† Gr. heareth.

3 But hee that propheſieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, edifieth himſelfe: but he that propheſieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater is hee that propheſieth, then hee that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interprete, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you, ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhal I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing ſound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a diſtinction in the || ſounds, how ſhall it bee knowen what is piped or harped?

|| Or, tunes.

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelfe to the battell?

9 So likewiſe you, except yee vtter by the tongue words †eaſie to be vnderſtood, how ſhal it be knowen what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeake into the ayre.

† Gr. ſignifi-cant.

10 There are, it may be, ſo many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall bee vnto him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh, ſhal be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen ſo ye, foraſmuch as yee are zealous †of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeeke that yee may excell to the edifying of the Church.

† Gr. of ſpirits.

13 Wherfore let him that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with vnderſtanding alſo: I wil ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe, when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, ſay Amen, at thy giuing of thankes, ſeeing hee vnderſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verely giueſt thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather ſpeake fiue words with my vnderſtanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others alſo, then tenne thouſand words in an *vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderſtanding be † men.

† Gr. perfect, or of a ripe age.

21 In the Law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, ſayth the Lord.

* Eſay 28.11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: But propheſying *ſerueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into ſome place, and all ſpeake with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not ſay that ye are madde?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling downe on his face, hee will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, euery one of you hath a Pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake in *an vnknowen* tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to himſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reueiled to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt holde his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the Prophets are ſubiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not the *author* of †confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

† Gr. tumult, or vnquietnes.

34 Let your women keepe ſilence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeake; but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as alſo ſayth the * Law.

* Gen. 3.16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to be a Prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Chriſts reſurrection, 12 he prooueth the neceſſitie of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as deny the reſurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and maner thereof: 51 And of the changing of them that ſhall be found aliue at the laſt day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Goſpel which I preached vnto you, which alſo you haue receiued, and wherein yee ſtand.

2 By which alſo yee are ſaued, if ye || keepe in memorie † what I preached vnto you, vnleſſe ye haue beleeued in vaine.

|| Or, hold faſt. † Gr. by what ſpeech.

3 For I deliuered vnto you firſt of all, that which I alſo receiued, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he roſe againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was ſeene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that he was ſeene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleepe.

7 After that, he was ſeene of Iames, then of all the Apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all he was ſeene of me alſo, as of || one borne out of due time.

|| Or, an abortiue.

9 For I am the leaſt of the Apoſtles, that am not meete to be called an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *beſtowed* vpon me, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, ſo we preach, and ſo ye beleeued.

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that hee roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is alſo vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we haue teſtified of God, that hee raiſed vp Chriſt: whom he raiſed not vp, if ſo be that the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed.

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your ſinnes.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleepe in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Chriſt, we are of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, *and* become the firſt fruits of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man *came* death, by man *came* alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made aliue:

23 But euery man in his owne order, Chriſt the firſt fruits, afterward they that are Chriſts, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the ende, when hee ſhall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when hee ſhall haue put downe all rule, and all authoritie and power.

25 For he muſt reigne, till hee hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The laſt enemie *that* ſhall be deſtroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet; but when he ſayth all things are put vnder him, it is manifeſt that hee is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued vnto him, then ſhall the Sonne alſo himſelfe be ſubiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they doe, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand wee in ieopardie euery houre?

31 I proteſt by || your reioycing which I haue in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, I die daily.

|| Some read, our.

32 If || after the maner of men I haue fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

|| Or, to ſpeake after the maner of men.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſinne not: for ſome haue not the knowledge of God, I ſpeake this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou ſoweſt is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheate, or of ſome other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleaſed him, and to euery ſeed his owne body.

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one *kind of* fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall: But the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the ſtars: for *one* ſtarre differeth from *another* ſtarre in glory.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead, it is ſowen incorruption, it is raiſed in incorruption:

43 It is ſowen in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory: it is ſowen in weakeneſſe, it is raiſed in power:

44 It is ſowen a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body.

45 And

45 And ſo it is written: The firſt man Adam was made a liuing ſoule: the laſt Adam was made a quickening ſpirit.

46 Howbeit that was not firſt which is ſpirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man *is* of the earth, earthy: The ſecond man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we ſhall alſo beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doeth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſtery, wee ſhall not all ſleepe, but we ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the laſt trumpe, (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhalbe raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall haue put on immortalitie, then ſhall bee brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, *Death is ſwallowed vp in victory.

*Oſe.13.14.

55 O death, where is thy ſting? O ‖ graue, where is thy victory?

‖Or, hell.

56 The ſting of death is ſinne, and the ſtrength of ſinne, is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, bee yee ſtedfaſt, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know, that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Ieruſalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy, 13 and after friendly admonitions, 26 ſhutteth vp his Epiſtle with diuers ſalutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen ſo doe ye.

2 Vpon the firſt *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in ſtore, as *God* hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoeuer you ſhall approue by *your* letters, them wil I ſend to bring your † liberalitie vnto Ieruſalem.

†Gr. gift.

4 And if it be meet that I go alſo, they ſhall goe with me.

5 Now will I come vnto you, when I ſhall paſſe thorow Macedonia: for I do paſſe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may bee that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring mee on my iourney, whitherſoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Epheſus vntill Pentecoſt.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduerſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I alſo doe.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him foorth in peace, that hee may come vnto mee, for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he ſhall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch yee, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men: be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beſeech you brethren, (yee know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themſelues to the miniſtery of the Saints.)

16 That yee ſubmit your ſelues vnto ſuch, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue ſupplied.

18 For they haue refreſhed my ſpirit, and yours: therefore acknowledge yee them that are ſuch.

19 The Churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The ſalutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Chriſt Ieſus, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apoſtle incourageth them againſt troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions, 8 ſo particularly in his late danger in Aſia, 12 And calling both his owne conſcience, and theirs to witneſſe, of his ſincere manner of preaching the immutable trueth of the Goſpel, 15 Hee excuſeth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightneſſe, but of his lenitie towards them.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed bee God, euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith wee our ſelues are comforted of God.

5 For as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in vs, ſo our conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſaluation, which is || effectuall in the enduring of the ſame ſuffrings, which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſaluation.

|| Or, is wrought

7 And our hope of you is ſtedfaſt, knowing that as you are partakers of the ſufferings, ſo *ſhall ye be* alſo of the conſolation.

8 For wee would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Aſia, that wee were preſſed out of meaſure, aboue ſtrength, in ſo much that wee deſpaired euen of life.

9 But we had the || ſentence of death in our ſelues, that we ſhould not truſt in our ſelues, but in God which raiſeth the dead.

|| Or, anſwere.

10 Who deliuered vs from ſo great a death, and doeth deliuer: in whom wee truſt that hee will yet deliuer *vs:*

11 You alſo helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *beſtowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many perſons, thankes may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the teſtimony of our conſcience, that in ſimplicitie and godly ſinceritie, not with fleſhly wiſdome, but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuerſation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I truſt you ſhall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As alſo you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as yee alſo are ours, in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a ſecond || benefit:

|| Or, grace.

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to bee brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vſe lightneſſe? or the things that I purpoſe, doe I purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with mee there ſhould be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our || word toward you, was not yea and nay.

|| Or, preaching.

19 For the Sonne of God Ieſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Syluanus and Timotheus, was not yea, and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which ſtabliſheth vs with you in Chriſt, and hath anointed vs, *is* God,

22 Who hath alſo ſealed vs, and giuen the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my ſoule, that to ſpare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye ſtand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing ſhewed the reaſon why hee came not to them, 6 hee requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated perſon, 10 Euen as himſelfe alſo vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him: 12 Declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy ſucceſſe, which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my ſelfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauines.

2 For if I make you ſory, who is hee then that maketh mee glad, but the ſame which is made ſory by me.

3 And I wrote this ſame vnto you, leſt when I came, I ſhould haue ſorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction, and anguiſh of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you ſhould bee grieued, but that yee might know

know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue cauſed griefe, he hath not grieued mee, but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

‖Or, cenſure. 6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this ‖ puniſhment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwiſe yee ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, leſt perhaps, ſuch a one ſhould be ſwallowed vp with ouermuch ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this ende alſo did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether yee be obedient in all things.

10 To whom yee forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* alſo: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your ſa'es forgaue I it, in ‖ the perſon of Chriſt:

‖Or, in the ſight

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Chriſtes Goſpel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwayes cauſeth vs to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God, a ſweet ſauour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaued, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one *we are* the ſauour of death vnto death; and to the other, the ſauour of life vnto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

‖Or, deale deceitfully with. 17 For we are not as many which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of ſinceritie, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeake we in Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

1 Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vaine-glory, hee ſheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a ſufficient commendation of his miniſterie. 6 Whereupon entring a compariſon betweene the miniſters of the Law, and of the Goſpel, 12 hee prooueth that his miniſterie is ſo farre the more excellent, as the Goſpel of life and libertie is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.

DOe wee begin againe to commend our ſelues? or need we, as ſome *others*, Epiſtles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epiſtle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Foraſmuch as* yee are manifeſtly declared *to be* the Epiſtle of Chriſt, miniſtred by vs, written not with inke, but with the ſpirit of the liuing God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhie tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt haue we through Chriſt to Godward:

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelues to thinke any thing as of our ſelues: but our ſufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who alſo hath made vs able miniſters of the New Teſtament, not of the letter, but of the ſpirit: for the letter killeth, but the ſpirit ‖ giueth life.

‖Or, quickneth.

7 But if the miniſtration of death written, and engrauen in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doeth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue ſuch hope, we vſe great ‖ plainneſſe of ſpeech.

‖Or, boldneſſe.

13 And not as Moſes which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly looke to the end of that which is aboliſhed;

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the ſame vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the olde Teſtament: which vaile is done away in Chriſt.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moſes is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheleſſe, when it ſhall turne to the Lord, the vaile ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that ſpirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* libertie.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖Or, of the Lord the ſpirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee declareth how he hath vſed all ſinceritie and faithfull diligence in preaching the Goſpel, 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions which hee daily endured for the ſame, did redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 12 to the beneſit of the Church, 16 and to the Apoſtles owne eternall glory.

THerefore ſeeing we haue this miniſtery, as we haue receiued mercy we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of †diſhoneſtie, not walking in craftineſſe, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the trueth, commending our ſelues to euery mans conſcience, in the ſight of God.

†Gr. ſhame.

3 But if our Goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine vnto them.

5 For

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apoſtle incourageth them againſt troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions, 8 ſo particularly in his late danger in Aſia, 12 And calling both his owne conſcience, and theirs to witneſſe, of his ſincere manner of preaching the immutable trueth of the Goſpel, 15 Hee excuſeth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightneſſe, but of his lenitie towards them.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed bee God, euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith wee our ſelues are comforted of God.

5 For as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in vs, ſo our conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſaluation, which is || effectuall in the enduring of the ſame ſuffrings, which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſaluation.

|| Or, is wrought

7 And our hope of you is ſtedfaſt, knowing that as you are partakers of the ſufferings, ſo *ſhall ye be* alſo of the conſolation.

8 For wee would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Aſia, that wee were preſſed out of meaſure, aboue ſtrength, in ſo much that wee deſpaired euen of life.

9 But we had the || ſentence of death in our ſelues, that we ſhould not truſt in our ſelues, but in God which raiſeth the dead.

|| Or, anſwere.

10 Who deliuered vs from ſo great a death, and doeth deliuer: in whom wee truſt that hee will yet deliuer *vs:*

11 You alſo helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *beſtowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many perſons, thankes may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the teſtimony of our conſcience, that in ſimplicitie and godly ſinceritie, not with fleſhly wiſdome, but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuerſation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I truſt you ſhall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As alſo you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as yee alſo are ours, in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a ſecond || benefit:

|| Or, grace.

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to bee brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vſe lightneſſe? or the things that I purpoſe, doe I purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with mee there ſhould be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our || word toward you, was not yea and nay.

|| Or, preaching.

19 For the Sonne of God Ieſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Syluanus and Timotheus, was not yea, and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which ſtabliſheth vs with you in Chriſt, and hath anointed vs, *is* God,

22 Who hath alſo ſealed vs, and giuen the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my ſoule, that to ſpare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye ſtand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having ſhewed the reaſon why hee came not to them, 6 hee requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated perſon, 10 Euen as himſelfe alſo vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him: 12 Declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy ſucceſſe, which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my ſelfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauines.

2 For if I make you ſory, who is hee then that maketh mee glad, but the ſame which is made ſory by me.

3 And I wrote this ſame vnto you, leſt when I came, I ſhould haue ſorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction, and anguiſh of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you ſhould bee grieued, but that yee might know

know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue cauſed griefe, he hath not grieued mee, but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

‖Or, cenſure. 6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this ‖ puniſhment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwiſe yee ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, leſt perhaps, ſuch a one ſhould be ſwallowed vp with ouermuch ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this ende alſo did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether yee be obedient in all things.

10 To whom yee forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* alſo: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your ſa'es forgaue I it, in ‖ the perſon of Chriſt:

‖Or, in the ſight

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Chriſtes Goſpel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwayes cauſeth vs to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God, a ſweet ſauour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaued, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one *we are* the ſauour of death vnto death; and to the other, the ſauour of life vnto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

‖Or, deale deceitfully with. 17 For we are not as many which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of ſinceritie, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeake we in Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

1 Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vaine-glory, hee ſheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a ſufficient commendation of his miniſterie. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the miniſters of the Law, and of the Goſpel, 12 hee proueth that his miniſterie is ſo farre the more excellent, as the Goſpel of life and libertie is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.

DOe wee begin againe to commend our ſelues? or need we, as ſome *others*, Epiſtles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epiſtle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Foraſmuch as* yee are manifeſtly declared *to be* the Epiſtle of Chriſt, miniſtred by vs, written not with inke, but with the ſpirit of the liuing God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhie tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt haue we through Chriſt to Godward:

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelues to thinke any thing as of our ſelues: but our ſufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who alſo hath made vs able miniſters of the New Teſtament, not of the letter, but of the ſpirit: for the letter killeth, but the ſpirit ‖ giueth life.

‖Or, quickneth.

7 But if the miniſtration of death written, and engrauen in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doeth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue ſuch hope, we vſe great ‖ plainneſſe of ſpeech.

‖Or, boldneſſe.

13 And not as Moſes which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly looke to the end of that which is aboliſhed;

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the ſame vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the olde Teſtament: which vaile is done away in Chriſt.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moſes is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheleſſe, when it ſhall turne to the Lord, the vaile ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that ſpirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* libertie.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖Or, of the Lord the ſpirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee declareth how he hath vſed all ſinceritie and faithfull diligence in preaching the Goſpel, 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions which hee daily endured for the ſame, did redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 13 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apoſtles owne eternall glory.

THerefore ſeeing we haue this miniſtery, as we haue receiued mercy we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of †diſhoneſtie, not walking in craftineſſe, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the trueth, commending our ſelues to euery mans conſcience, in the ſight of God.

†Gr. ſhame.

3 But if our Goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine vnto them.

5 For

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apoſtle incourageth them againſt troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions, 8 ſo particularly in his late danger in Aſia, 12 And calling both his owne conſcience, and theirs to witneſſe, of his ſincere manner of preaching the immutable trueth of the Goſpel, 15 Hee excuſeth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightneſſe, but of his lenitie towards them.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed bee God, euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith wee our ſelues are comforted of God.

5 For as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in vs, ſo our conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſaluation, which is || effectuall in the enduring of the ſame ſuffrings, which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſaluation.

|| Or, is wrought

7 And our hope of you is ſtedfaſt, knowing that as you are partakers of the ſufferings, ſo *ſhall ye be* alſo of the conſolation.

8 For wee would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Aſia, that wee were preſſed out of meaſure, aboue ſtrength, in ſo much that wee deſpaired euen of life.

9 But we had the || ſentence of death in our ſelues, that we ſhould not truſt in our ſelues, but in God which raiſeth the dead.

|| Or, anſwere.

10 Who deliuered vs from ſo great a death, and doeth deliuer: in whom wee truſt that hee will yet deliuer *vs:*

11 You alſo helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *beſtowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many perſons, thankes may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the teſtimony of our conſcience, that in ſimplicitie and godly ſinceritie, not with fleſhly wiſdome, but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuerſation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I truſt you ſhall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As alſo you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as yee alſo are ours, in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a ſecond || benefit:

|| Or, grace.

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to bee brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vſe lightneſſe? or the things that I purpoſe, doe I purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with mee there ſhould be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our || word toward you, was not yea and nay.

|| Or, preaching.

19 For the Sonne of God Ieſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Syluanus and Timotheus, was not yea, and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which ſtabliſheth vs with you in Chriſt, and hath anointed vs, *is* God,

22 Who hath alſo ſealed vs, and giuen the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my ſoule, that to ſpare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye ſtand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing ſhewed the reaſon why hee came not to them, 6 hee requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated perſon, 10 Euen as himſelfe alſo vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him: 12 Declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy ſucceſſe, which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my ſelfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauines.

2 For if I make you ſory, who is hee then that maketh mee glad, but the ſame which is made ſory by me.

3 And I wrote this ſame vnto you, leſt when I came, I ſhould haue ſorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction, and anguiſh of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you ſhould bee grieued, but that yee might know

know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue cauſed griefe, he hath not grieued mee, but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

‖Or, cenſure. 6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this ‖ puniſhment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwiſe yee ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, leſt perhaps, ſuch a one ſhould be ſwallowed vp with ouermuch ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this ende alſo did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether yee be obedient in all things.

10 To whom yee forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* alſo: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your ſa'es forgaue I it, in ‖ the perſon of Chriſt:

‖Or, in the ſight

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Chriſtes Goſpel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwayes cauſeth vs to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God, a ſweet ſauour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaued, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one *we are* the ſauour of death vnto death; and to the other, the ſauour of life vnto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

‖Or, deale deceitfully with. 17 For we are not as many which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of ſinceritie, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeake we in Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

1 Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vaine-glory, hee ſheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a ſufficient commendation of his miniſterie. 6 Whereupon entring a compariſon betweene the miniſters of the Law, and of the Goſpel, 12 hee proueth that his miniſterie is ſo farre the more excellent, as the Goſpel of life and libertie is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.

DOe wee begin againe to commend our ſelues? or need we, as ſome *others*, Epiſtles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epiſtle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Foraſmuch as* yee are manifeſtly declared *to be* the Epiſtle of Chriſt, miniſtred by vs, written not with inke, but with the ſpirit of the liuing God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhie tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt haue we through Chriſt to Godward:

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelues to thinke any thing as of our ſelues: but our ſufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who alſo hath made vs able miniſters of the New Teſtament, not of the letter, but of the ſpirit: for the letter killeth, but the ſpirit ‖ giueth life.

‖Or, quickneth.

7 But if the miniſtration of death written, and engrauen in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doeth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue ſuch hope, we vſe great ‖ plainneſſe of ſpeech.

‖Or, boldneſſe.

13 And not as Moſes which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly looke to the end of that which is aboliſhed;

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the ſame vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the olde Teſtament: which vaile is done away in Chriſt.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moſes is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheleſſe, when it ſhall turne to the Lord, the vaile ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that ſpirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* libertie.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖Or, of the Lord the ſpirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee declareth how he hath vſed all ſinceritie and faithfull diligence in preaching the Goſpel, 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions which hee daily endured for the ſame, did redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apoſtles owne eternall glory.

THerefore ſeeing we haue this miniſtery, as we haue receiued mercy we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of †diſhoneſtie, not walking in craftineſſe, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the trueth, commending our ſelues to euery mans conſcience, in the ſight of God.

†Gr. ſhame.

3 But if our Goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine vnto them.

5 For

5 For we preach not our ſelues, but Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, and our ſelues your ſeruants for Ieſus ſake.

6 For God who commanded the light to ſhine out of darkneſſe, hath ſhined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 But wee haue this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on euery ſide, yet not diſtreſſed; wee are perplexed, but ‖ not in deſpaire;

‖ *Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.*

9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt down, but not deſtroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Ieſus, that the life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our body.

11 For wee which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Ieſus ſake, that the life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 Wee hauing the ſame ſpirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I ſpoken: we alſo beleeue, and therefore ſpeake.

*Pſal. 116. 10.

14 Knowing, that hee which raiſed vp the Lord Ieſus, ſhall raiſe vp vs alſo by Ieſus, and ſhall preſent vs with you.

15 For all things are for your ſakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thankeſgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cauſe we faint not, but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are ſeene, but at the things which are not ſeene: for the things which are ſeene, are temporal, but the things which are not ſeene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his aſſured hope of immortall glorie, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement, hee laboureth to keepe a good conſcience, 12 not that hee may herein boaſt of himſelfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Chriſt, indeuoureth to liue as a new creature to Chriſt onely, 18 and by his miniſtery of reconciliation to reconcile others alſo in Chriſt to God.

FOr wee know, that if our earthly houſe of this Tabernacle were diſſolued, wee haue a building of God, an houſe not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this wee grone earneſtly, deſiring to be clothed vpon with our houſe, which is from heauen:

3 If ſo be that being clothed, wee ſhall not be found naked.

4 For, wee that are in this tabernacle, doe grone, being burdened, not for that wee would be vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortalitie might be ſwallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the ſelfe ſame thing, *is* God, who alſo hath giuen vnto vs the earneſt of the ſpirit.

6 Therefore wee are alwayes confident, knowing that whileſt we are at home in the body, we are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by ſight.)

8 We are confident, I ſay, and willing rather to be abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the Lord.

9 Wherfore we ‖ labour, that whether preſent or abſent, we may be accepted of him:

‖ *Or, endeauour.*

10 For we muſt all appeare before the iudgement ſeat of Chriſt, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men; but we are made manifeſt vnto God, and I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For wee commend not our ſelues againe vnto you, but giue you occaſion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue ſomewhat *to anſwere* them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

† *Gr. in the face.*

13 For whether we bee beſides our ſelues, it is to God: or whether we be ſober, *it is* for your cauſe.

14 For the loue of Chriſt conſtreineth vs, becauſe we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, ſhould not hencefoorth liue vnto themſelues, but vnto him which died for them, and roſe againe.

16 Wherfore henceforth know we no man, after the fleſh: yea, though wee haue knowen Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Chriſt, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * old things are paſt away, behold, all things are become new.

‖ *Or, let him be.* * *Eſay 43. 19. reuel. 21. 5.*

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himſelfe by Ieſus Chriſt, and hath giuen to vs the miniſterie of reconciliation.

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world vnto himſelfe, not imputing their treſpaſſes vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

† *Gr. put in vs.*

20 Now then wee are Ambaſſadours for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by vs; we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be ſinne for vs, who knew no ſinne, that we might be made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approoued himſelfe a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integritie of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and diſgraces for the Goſpel. 10 Of which hee ſpeaketh the more boldly amongſt them, becauſe his heart is open to them, 13 And hee

he expecteth the like affection from them againe, 14 *Exhorting to flee the society and pollution of Idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.*

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

*Esa. 49.8.

2 (For he saith, *I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation,)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

†*Gr.commending.*

4 But in all things † approuing our selues, as the Ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

‖*Or, in toslings to and fro.*

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in ‖tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left:

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioicing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O yee Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Yee are not straitened in vs, but yee are straitened in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto *my* children) bee yee also inlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idols? for yee are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, *I wil dwel in them, and walke in *them*, and I will bee their God, and they shall be my people.

*Leuit. 26.12

*Esa. 52.11.

17 *Wherefore come out from among them, and be yee separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

*Ier. 31.1.

18 *And will bea Father vnto you, and yee shall bee my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Hee proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life,* 2 *and to beare him like affection as he doth to them.* 3 *Wherof lest he might seeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them.* 13 *And of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.*

HAuing therefore these promises (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, wee haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne *you*: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when wee were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on euery side; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when hee told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward me, so that I reioiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: For I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorrie, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioice, not that yee were made sorrie, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorrie ‖after a godlie maner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

‖*Or, according to God.*

10 For godlie sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfe same thing that yee sorrowed after a godlie sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge; In all things ye haue approoued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherfore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore wee were comforted in your comfort, yea and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake al things to you in truth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest hee remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

†*Gr. bowels.*

16 I reioice therfore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He ſtirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Hieruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe, 9 by the example of Chriſt, 14 and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integritie and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who vpon his requeſt, exhortation and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty, abounded vnto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themſelues:

4 Praying vs with much entreaty, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as wee hoped, but firſt gaue their owne ſelues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that we deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *ſee* that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeake not by commandement, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to prooue the ſincerity of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that though hee was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poore, that ye through his pouerty might be rich.

10 And heerein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but alſo to bee † forward a yeere agoe.

† Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readineſſe to will, ſo there may bee a performance alſo out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eaſed, and you burthened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may bee *a ſupply* for their want, that their abundance alſo may be *a ſupply* for your want, that there may be equalitie,

15 As it is written, Hee * that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and hee that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.

* Exod. 16. 18.

16 But thankes bee to God which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed hee accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the Goſpell, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the Churches to trauaile with vs with this || grace which is adminiſtred by vs to the glory of the ſame Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind.

|| Or, gift.

20 Auoyding this, that no man ſhould blame vs in this abundance, which is adminiſtred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honeſt things, not only in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And wee haue ſent with them our brother, whom wee haue oftentimes prooued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which || I haue in you.

|| Or, he hath.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus; he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the meſſengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boaſting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 Hee yeeldeth the reaſon why, though hee knew their forwardneſſe, yet he ſent Titus and his brethren before hand. 6 And hee proceedeth in ſtirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of ſowing of ſeed, 10 which ſhall returne a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankeſgiuings vnto God.

FOr as touching the miniſtring to the Saints, it is ſuperfluous for mee to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardneſſe of your minde, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I ſent the brethren, leſt our boaſting of you ſhould bee in vaine in this behalfe, that as I ſaid, ye may be ready.

4 Leſt happily if they of Macedonia come with mee, and finde you vnprepared, wee (that we ſay not, you) ſhould be aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp beforehand your † bountie, || wherof ye had notice before, that the ſame might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of couetouſneſſe.

† Gr. bleſſing.
|| Or, which hath beene ſo much ſpoken of before.

6 But this *I ſay*, He which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reape ſparingly: and he which ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purpoſeth in his heart, *ſo let him giue*; not grudgingly, or of neceſſitie: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

* Prou. 11. 25. rom. 12. 8. ecclus. 35. 9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwaies hauing all ſufficiency in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As

9 (As it is written: * Hee hath disperſed abroad: hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteouſneſſe remaineth for euer.

*Pſal.112.9.

10 Now he that * miniſtreth ſeed to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your food, and multiply your ſeed ſowen, and increaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſſe)

*Eſay 55.10.

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulneſſe, which cauſeth through vs thankeſgiuing to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſeruice, not onely ſupplyeth the want of the Saints, but is abundant alſo by many thankeſgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration, they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubiection vnto the Goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberall diſtribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes be vnto God for his vnſpeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Againſt the falſe Apoſtles, who diſgraced the weakneſſe of his perſon and bodily preſence, hee ſetteth out the ſpirituall might and authoritie with which he is armed againſt all aduerſarie powers, 7 aſſuring them that at his comming he will be found as mightie in word, as hee is now in writing being abſent: 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themſelues beyond their compaſſe; & vanting themſelues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my ſelfe beſeech you, by the meekeneſſe and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who ‖ in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent, am bolde toward you:

‖Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not be bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherwith I thinke to be bolde againſt ſome, which ‖ thinke of vs as if we walked according to the fleſh.

‖Or, reckon.

3 For though we walke in the fleſh, we doe not warre after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warrefare are not carnall, but mightie through ‖ God, to the pulling downe of ſtrong holdes.)

‖Or, to God.

5 Caſting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it ſelfe againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie euery thought to the obedience of Chriſt:

‖Or, reaſonings.

6 And hauing in a readineſſe to reuenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelfe, that he is Chriſts, let him of himſelfe thinke this againe, that as hee is Chriſts, euen ſo are wee Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are weightie and powerfull, but *his* bodily preſence is weake, and his ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch a one thinke this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters, when we are abſent, ſuch *will we be alſo* in deed when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelues of the number, or compare our ſelues with ſome that commend themſelues: but they meaſuring themſelues by themſelues, & comparing themſelues amongſt themſelues, ‖ are not wiſe.

‖Or, vnderſtand it not.

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the ‖ rule, which God hath diſtributed to vs, a meaſure to reach euen vnto you.

‖Or, line.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelues beyond our meaſure, as though wee reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you alſo, in *preaching* the Goſpel of Chriſt.

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is encreaſed, that we ſhall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

‖Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the Goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans ‖ line of things made readie to our hand.

‖Or, rule.

17 * But hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

*Iere.9.24. 1.cor.1.31.

18 For, not he that commendeth himſelfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his iealouſie ouer the Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of the falſe Apoſtles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himſelfe, 5 of his equalitie with the chiefe Apoſtles, 7 of his preaching the Goſpel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 ſhewing that hee was not inferiour to thoſe deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogatiue, 23 and in the ſeruice of Chriſt, and in all kinde of ſufferings for his miniſterie, farre ſuperiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeede ‖ beare with me.

‖Or, you doe beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealouſie, for I haue eſpouſed you to one husband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte virgine to Chriſt.

3 But I feare leſt by any meanes, as the ſerpent beguiled Eue through his ſubtiltie, ſo your mindes ſhould be corrupted from the ſimplicity that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Ieſus whom we haue not preached, or if ye receiue another ſpirit, which ye haue not receiued, or another Goſpel, which ye haue not accepted, ye might well beare *with him*.

5 For, I ſuppoſe, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefeſt Apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge; but wee haue beene throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelfe that you might be exalted, becauſe I haue

haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?
8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you seruice.
9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, & in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burthensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.
10 As the trueth of Christ is in me, no man shall † stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.
11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.
12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may bee found euen as wee.
13 For such are false Apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.
14 And no marueile, for Sathan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.
15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their workes.
16 I say againe, Let no man thinke me a foole; if otherwise, yet as a foole || receiue mee, that I may boast my selfe a little.
17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.
18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.
19 For yee suffer fooles gladly, seeing you your selues are wise.
20 For yee suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.
21 I speake as concerning reproch, as though wee had beene weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any is bolde, I speake foolishly, I am bolde also.
22 Are they Hebrewes? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seede of Abraham? so *am* I:
23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft:
24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * forty *stripes* saue one.
25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe:
26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren:
27 In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in colde and nakednesse.
28 Besides those things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.
29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?
30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.
31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.
32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king, kept the citie with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.
33 And through a window in a basket was I let downe, by the wall, and escaped his hands.

† Or, this boasting shall not be stopped in mee.

|| Or, suffer.

* Deut. 25.3.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his Apostleship, though hee might glory of his wonderfull reuelations, 9 Yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting. 14 He promiseth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he shall to his griefe find many offenders, and publike disorders there.

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.
2 I knew a man in Christ aboue foureteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the bodie, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one, caught vp to the third heauen.
3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)
4 How that hee was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not || lawfull for a man to vtter.
5 Of such *a one* will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.
6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the trueth: But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me aboue *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:
7 And lest I should be exalted aboue measure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.
8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.
9 And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.
10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.
11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me. For I ought to haue been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest Apostles, though I bee nothing.

|| Or, possible.

* See Ezek. 28.24.

12 Truely

12 Truely the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes and wonders and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my ſelfe was not burthenſome to you? forgiue mee this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not bee burthenſome to you; for I ſeeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and be ſpent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſſe I be loued.

† Gr. your ſoules.

16 But be it ſo: I did not burthen you: neuertheleſſe being crafcie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them, whom I ſent vnto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the ſame ſpirit? *Walked we* not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Againe, thinke you that wee excuſe our ſelues vnto you? we ſpeak before God in Chriſt: but *we doe* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare leſt when I come, I ſhall not finde you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhall bee found vnto you ſuch as ye would not, leſt there be debates, enuyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backbitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults:

21 And leaſt when I come againe, my God will humble mee among you, and that I ſhall bewaile many which haue ſinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciuiouſneſſe which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth ſeuerity and the power of his Apoſtleſhip againſt obſtinate ſinners. 5 And adviſing them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their ſinnes before his comming, 11 He concludeth his Epiſtle with a generall exhortation and prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heeretofore haue ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not ſpare:

3 Since yee ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weaknes, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we alſo are weak || in him, but we ſhall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

|| Or, with him.

5 Examine your ſelues, whether ye be in the faith: proue your owne ſelues. Knowe yee not your owne ſelues, how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye doe no euill, not that we ſhould appeare approoued, but that ye ſhould doe that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing againſt the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and yeare ſtrong: and this alſo wee wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent, I ſhould vſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhal be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondreth that they haue ſo ſoone left him and the Goſpel, 8 And accurſeth thoſe that preach any other Goſpel then hee did. 11 Hee learned the Goſpel not of men, but of God: 14 And ſheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did preſently after it.

PAul an Apoſtle not of men, neither by man, but by Ieſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

4 Who gaue himſelfe for our ſinnes, that he might deliuer vs from this preſent euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I maruaile, that you are ſo ſoone remooued from him, that called you into the grace of Chriſt, vnto another Goſpell:

7 Which is not another; but there be ſome

that trouble you, and would peruert the Goſpell of Chriſt.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen, preach *any other Goſpel* vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now againe, If any man preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accurſed.

10 For doe I now perſwade men, or God? or do I ſeeke to pleaſe men? For if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuerſation in time paſt, in the Iewes Religion, *how* that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the Church of God, and waſted it:

† *Gr. equals in yeares.* 14 And profited in the Iews Religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers wombe, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reueale his ſonne in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with fleſh and blood.

17 Neither went I vp to Ieruſalem to them which *were* Apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damaſcus.

‖ *Or, returned.* 18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Ieruſalem, to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteene daies.

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſaw I none, ſaue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Chriſt.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which perſecuted vs in times paſt, now preacheth the faith, which once he deſtroyed.

* 24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth when hee went vp againe to Hieruſalem, and for what purpoſe: 3 And that Titus was not circumciſed: 11 And that hee reſiſted Peter, and told him the reaſon, 14 why hee and other being Iewes, do beleeue in Chriſt to be iuſtified by faith, and not by workes. 20 And that they liue not in ſinne, who are ſo iuſtified.

THen foureteene yeers after, I went vp again to Hieruſalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me alſo.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Goſpel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, leſt by any meanes I ſhould run, or had run in vaine.

‖ *Or, ſeuerally.*

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumciſed:

4 And that becauſe of falſe brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to ſpie out our liberty, which we haue in Chriſt Ieſus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom wee gaue place by ſubiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Goſpel might continue with you.

6 But of theſe, who ſeemed to be ſomewhat (whatſoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans perſon,) for they who ſeemed *to be ſomewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſaw that the Goſpel of the vncircumciſion was committed vnto mee, as the Goſpel of the Circumciſion was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apoſtleſhip of the Circumciſion, the ſame was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who ſeemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto mee, they gaue to mee and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip, that wee *ſhould goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the Circumciſion.

10 Onely *they would* that we ſhould remember the poore, the ſame which I alſo was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, hee withdrew, and ſeparated himſelfe, fearing them *which were* of the Circumciſion.

13 And the other Iewes diſſembled likewiſe with him, inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was carried away with their diſſimulation.

14 But when I ſaw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Goſpel, I ſaid vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liueſt after the maner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iuſtified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt, euen wee haue beleeued in Ieſus Chriſt, that we might be iuſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law ſhall no fleſh be iuſtified.

17 But if while wee ſeeke to bee iuſtified by Chriſt, wee our ſelues alſo are found ſinners, is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelfe a tranſgreſſour.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Chriſt. Neuertheles, I liue, yet not I, but Chriſt liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the fleſh, I liue by the

the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himſelfe for me.

21 I doe not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe *come* by the Law, then Chriſt is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee aſketh what mooued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iuſtified, 9 and bleſſed with Abraham. 10 And this he ſheweth by many reaſons.

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the trueth, before whoſe eyes Ieſus Chriſt hath beene euidently ſet foorth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you; receiued ye the Spirit, by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are yee ſo fooliſh? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

‖ Or, ſo great. 4 Haue yee ſuffered ‖ ſo many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine.

5 Hee therefore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

‖ Or, imputed. 6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreſeeing that God would iuſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Goſpel vnto Abraham, *ſaying*, * In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed.

* Gen. 12.3. 9 So then, they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

* Deut. 27.26. 10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curſe: for it is written, * Curſed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them.

* Abac. 2.4. rom. 1.17. * Leuit. 18.5. 11 But that no man is iuſtified by the Law in the ſight of God, it is euident: for, * The iuſt ſhall liue by faith.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that doeth them, ſhall liue in them.

* Deut. 21.23. 13 Chriſt hath redeemed vs from the curſe of the Law, being made a curſe for vs: for it is written, * Curſed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Ieſus Chriſt: that we might receiue the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

‖ Or teſtament. 15 Brethren, I ſpeake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſanulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeedes, as of many, but as of one, And to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the Couenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeres after, cannot diſanull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gaue it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerueth* the Law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeede ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteouſneſſe ſhould haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder ſinne, that the promiſe by faith of Ieſus Chriſt might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the law, ſhut vp vnto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaſter *to bring vs* vnto Chriſt, that we might be iuſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a Schoolemaſter.

26 For yee are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Chriſt, haue put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 And if *ye be* Chriſts, then are yee Abrahams ſeed, and heires according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law till Chriſt came, as the heire is vnder his guardian till he be of age. 5 But Chriſt freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are ſeruants no longer to it. 14 Hee remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and ſheweth that wee are the ſonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I ſay, that the heire, as long as hee is a childe differeth nothing from a ſeruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

‖ Or, rudiments. 3 Euen ſo we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ Elements of the world:

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come, God ſent foorth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that wee might receiue the adoption of ſonnes.

6 And becauſe ye are ſonnes, God hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſeruant, but a ſonne; and if a ſon, then an heire of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, yee did ſeruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye haue known God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne ye ‖ againe to the weake and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?

‖ Or, backe. ‖ Or, rudiments.

10 Ye obserue daies, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Yee know how through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh yee despised not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

‖ Or, what was then?

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednes you speak of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eies, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

‖ Or, vs.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwaies in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I ‖ stand in doubt of you.

‖ Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell mee, yee that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, That Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but he of the free-woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegorie; for these are the two ‖ Couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖ Or, testaments.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Ierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ Or, is in the same ranke with.

26 But Ierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioice thou barren that beares not; breake foorth and crie thou that trauailest not; for the desolate hath many moe children then shee which hath an husband.

* Esai. 54. 1.

28 Now wee, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then hee that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheless, what saith the Scripture? * Cast out the bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bondwoman shall not be heire with the sonne of the freewoman.

* Gen. 21. 10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He mooueth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to obserue Circumcision: 13 but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law. 19 He reckoneth vp the works of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherwith Christ hath made vs free, and bee not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised that he is a debtor to do the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: yee are fallen from grace.

5 For wee through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither Circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Yee did run well; ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

‖ Or, who did driue you back?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lump.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you, shall beare *his* iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach Circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, yee haue beene called vnto liberty, onely *vse* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

* Leuit. 19. 18. Matth. 22. 39.

15 But if yee bite and deuour one another, take heede yee bee not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

‖ Or, fulfil not.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other: so that yee cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, yee are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatrie, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also tolde you in time past, that they which do such things shal not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace,

peace, long ſuffering, gentleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith,

23 Meekeneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſts, haue crucified the fleſh with the || affections and luſts.

|| Or, paſſions.

25 If we liue in the ſpirit, let vs alſo walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be deſirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee moueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath ſlipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden. 6 To bee liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 Hee ſheweth what they intend that preach circumciſion. 14 Hee glorieth in nothing, ſaue in the croſſe of Chriſt.

|| Or, although.

BRethren, || if a man be ouertaken in a fault: ye which are ſpiritual, reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirit of meekneſſe, conſidering thy ſelfe, leſt thou alſo be tempted.

2 Beare yee one anothers burthens, and ſo fulfill the Law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man thinke himſelfe to be ſomething, when hee is nothing, he deceiueth himſelfe.

4 But let euery man proue his owne work, and then ſhall hee haue reioycing in himſelfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man ſhall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Bee not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatſoeuer a man ſoweth, that ſhall hee alſo reape.

8 For hee that ſoweth to his fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh reape corruption: but he that ſoweth to the Spirit, ſhall of the Spirit reape life euerlaſting.

9 And let vs not bee weary in well doing: for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunity, let vs doe good vnto all men, eſpecially vnto them who are of the houſhold of faith.

11 Yee ſee how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as deſire to make a faire ſhew in the fleſh, they conſtraine you to be circumciſed: onely leſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the croſſe of Chriſt.

13 For neither they themſelues who are circumciſed keepe the Law, but deſire to haue you circumciſed, that they may glory in your fleſh.

14 But God forbid that I ſhould glory, ſaue in the croſſe of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, || by whom the world is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the world.

|| Or, whereby.

15 For in Chriſt Ieſus, neither circumciſion auaileth any thing, nor vncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Iſrael of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Ieſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit, Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL
the Apoſtle to the Epheſians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the ſalutation, 3 and thankeſgiuing for the Epheſians, 4 hee treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans ſaluation. 13 And becauſe the height of this myſterie cannot eaſily be attained vnto, 16 hee prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge, and 20 poſſeſſion thereof in Chriſt.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Ieſus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

3 Bleſſed bee the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed vs with all ſpirituall bleſſings in heauenly || places in Chriſt:

|| Or, things.

4 According as he hath choſen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that wee ſhould be holy, and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predeſtinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Ieſus Chriſt to himſelfe, according to the good pleaſure of his will:

6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace, wherein hee hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wiſedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowen vnto vs the myſterie of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he had purpoſed in himſelfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, hee might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in †heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

11 In whom also we haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That wee should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom yee also *trusted* after that yee heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that ye beleeued, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgment.

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being enlightened: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mightie power:

† Greek, of the might of his power.

20 Which he wrought in Christ when hee raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to be the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what wee are 5 by grace: 10 Hee declareth, that we are made for good workes, and 13 being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as 11 Gentiles, and 12 foreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints and the family of God.

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation in times past, in the lustes of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† Gr. the willes.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace yeare saued)

6 And hath raised *vs* vp together, and made *vs* sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnes towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued through faith, and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For wee are his workemanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ‖ ordeined, that wee should walke in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that yee *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision, by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmity, *euen* the Law of Commandements *conteined* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe, of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the Crosse, hauing slaine the enmitie ‖ thereby,

‖ Or, in himselfe.

17 And came, and preached peace to you, *which were* afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him wee both haue an accesse by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the household of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saued, 3 was made known to Paul by reuelation. 8 And to him was that grace giuen, that 9 hee should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth, 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you-ward:

3 How

3 How that by reuelation hee made knowen vnto me the myſtery, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

‖ Or, a little before.

4 Whereby when ye reade, yee may vnderſtand my knowledge in the myſtery of Chriſt.)

5 Which in other places was not made knowen vnto the ſonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow heirs, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt, by the Goſpell:

7 Whereof I was made a Miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power:

8 Vnto me, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles, the vnſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee, what is the fellowſhip of the myſtery, which from the beginning of the world, hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Ieſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowen by the Church the manifold wiſedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord:

12 In whom we haue boldneſſe and acceſſe, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that yee being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May bee able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue al that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him bee glory in the Church by Chriſt Ieſus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 growen vp in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the impuritie of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man: 25 To caſt off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I ‖ Therefore the priſoner of the Lord, beſeech you that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖ Or, in the Lord.

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekneſſe, with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one ſpirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

8 Wherefore he ſaith: *When he aſcended vp on high, hee led ‖ captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

* Pſal.68.18.
‖ Or, a multitude of captiues.

9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it but that hee alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

10 Hee that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended vp far aboue all heauens, that he might ‖ fill all things.)

‖ Or, fulfil.

11 * And he gaue ſome, Apoſtles: and ſome, Prophets: and ſome, Euangeliſts: and ſome, Paſtors, and teachers;

* 1.Cor.12.28.

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Til we all come in the ‖ vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the ‖ ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt:

‖ Or, into the vnitie.
‖ Or, age.

14 That wee henceforth bee no more children, toſſed to and fro, and carried about with euery winde of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, *and* cunning craftineſſe, wherby they lie in wait to deceiue:

15 But ‖ ſpeaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, *euen* Chriſt:

‖ Or, being ſincere.

16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioint ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of euery part, maketh increaſe of the body vnto the edifying of it ſelfe in loue.

* Col.2.19.

17 This I ſay therefore and teſtifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their minde,

18 Hauing the vnderſtanding darkned, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the * ‖ blindneſſe of their heart:

* Rom.1.21.
‖ Or, hardneſſe.

19 Who being paſt feeling, haue giuen themſelues ouer vnto laſciuiouſneſſe, to work all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

20 But ye haue not ſo learned Chriſt:

21 If ſo be that ye haue heard him, and haue beene taught by him, as the truth is in Ieſus,

22 That yee put off concerning the former conuerſation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſts:

23 And bee renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſſe, and ‖ true holineſſe.

‖ Or, holineſſe of truth.

25 Wherfore putting away lying, ſpeak euerie

rie man truth with his neighbour: for wee are members one of another.

26 Bee yee angrie and sinne not, let not the Sun goe downe vpon your wrath:

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may haue || to giue to him that needeth.

|| *Or, to distribute.*

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good || to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

|| *Or, to edifie profitably.*

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking, be put away from you, with all malice.

32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

* 2. Cor. 2. 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to loue, 3 To flee fornication, 4 and all vncleannesse, 7 not to conuerse with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 hee descendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Christ doth his Church.

BEe ye therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling sauour;

3 But fornication, and all vncleannesse, or couetousnes, let it not be once named amongst you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, nor fooliſh talking, nor iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this yee know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of || disobedience.

|| *Or, vnbeliefe.*

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For yee were sometimes darknesse, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walke as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnesse and righteousnesse and truth.)

10 Prouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:

11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull works of darknesse, but rather reproue them.

12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are || reproued, are

|| *Or, discouered.*

made manifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore hee saith: * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shal giue thee light.

* Esa. 60. 1.

15 * See then that ye walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wise,

* Col. 4. 5.

16 Redeeming the time, because the daies are euill.

17 Wherefore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And bee not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selues, in Psalms, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues *be* to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himself for it:

26 That hee might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word,

27 That hee might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinckle, or any such thing: but that it should bee holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall bee ioined vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular, so loue his wife as himselfe, and the wife *see* that she reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children toward their parents, 5 Of seruants toward their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 Not onely against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The complete armor of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be vsed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandement with promise,)

3 That

3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.

4 And *yee* fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, bee obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye-seruice, as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, the same shall hee receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things vnto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your Master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

‖ *Or, moderation.* ‖ *Some reade, both your, and their master.*

10 Finally, my brethren, bee strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

‖ *Or, wicked spirits.* ‖ *Or, heauenly.*

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may bee able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.

‖ *Or, hauing ouercome all.*

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of Faith, wherewith ye shalbe able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked,

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwaies with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mystery of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an Ambassadour ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

‖ *Or, in a chaine.* ‖ *Or, thereof.*

21 But that ye also may know my affaires, *and* how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithful minister in the Lord, shal make knowen to you all things.

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that yee might know our affaires, and that he might comfort our hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace bee with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

‖ *Or, with incorruption.*

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL
the Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankefulnes to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had receiued by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready hee is to glorifie Christ either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to vnity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace *be* vnto you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

‖ *Or, mention.*

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine, for you all making request, with ioy

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, ‖ will performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ.

‖ *Or, will finish it.*

7 Euen as it is meet for me to thinke this of you all, because I ‖ haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

‖ *Or, you haue me in your heart.* ‖ *Or, partakers with me of grace.*

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement.

‖ *Or, sence.*

10 That ye may ‖ approue things that ‖ are excellent, that yee may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ,

‖ *Or, trie.* ‖ *Or, differ.*

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would yee should vnderstand brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

|| *Or for Christ.*
|| *Or, Cesars court.*
|| *Or, to all others.*

13 So that my bonds || in Christ, are manifest in all the || palace, and in || all other *places*.
14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.
15 Some indeed preach Christ, euen of enuy and strife, and some also of good will.
16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:
17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.
18 What then? Notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in trueth: Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.
19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,
20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shalbe ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwaies, *so* now also Christ shalbe magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.
21 For to me to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine.
22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wote not.
23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better.
24 Neuertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needfull for you.
25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,
26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by my comming to you againe.
27 Onely let your conuersation be as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else bee absent, I may heare of your affaires, that yee stand fast in one Spirit, with one minde, striuing together for the faith of the Gospel,
28 And in nothing terrified by your aduersaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and that of God.
29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Christ, not onely to beleeue on him, but also to suffer for his sake,
30 Hauing the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnity, and to all humblenesse of mind, by the example of Christs humility and exaltation: 12 *To a carefull proceeding in the way of saluation, that they bee as lights to the wicked world,* 16 *and comforts to him their Apostle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God.* 19 *He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth,* 25 *as Epaphroditus also whom hee presently sendeth to them.*

IF *there be* therfore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies:
2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, of one mind.
3 Let nothing bee *done* through strife, or vaine glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteeme other better then themselues.
4 Looke not euery man on his own things, but euery man on the things of others.
5 Let this mind bee in you, which was also in Christ Iesus:
6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:
7 But made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a seruant, and was made in the ||likenesse of men:
8 And being found in fashion as a man, hee humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.
9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name.
10 That at the Name of IESVS euery knee should bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:
11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
12 Wherefore my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence, worke out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.
13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleasure.
14 Doe all things without murmurings, and disputings:
15 That ye may be blamelesse, and || harmelesse, the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom || ye shine as lights in the world:
16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.
17 Yea, and if I bee † offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.
18 For the same cause also doe yee ioy, and reioyce with me.
19 || But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.
20 For I haue no man || like minded, who will naturally care for your state.
21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.
22 But ye know the proofe of him, That as a sonne with the father, he hath serued with me, in the Gospel.
23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with me.
24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.
25 Yet I supposed it necessary, to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow souldier, but your messenger and he that ministred to my wants.

|| *Or, habite.*
|| *Or, shewe.*
|| *Or, shinye.*
† *Gr. poured foorth.*
|| *Or, moreouer.*
|| *Or, so deare vnto me.*

26 For

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that hee had bene ſicke.

27 For indeed he was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when yee ſee him againe, yee may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and || hold ſuch in reputation:

|| Or, honour ſuch.

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelfe hath greater cauſe then they, to truſt in the righteouſnes of the law: 7 which notwithſtanding he counteth as dung and loſſe, to gaine Chriſt and his righteouſnes, 12 therin acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 Hee exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the concilion.

3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the law, a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the church: touching the righteouſnes which is in the law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may winne Chriſt,

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſnes, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Ieſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting thoſe things which are behind, and reaching forth vnto thoſe things which are before,

14 I preſſe toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing yee be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheleſſe, whereto wee haue alreadie attained, let vs walke by the ſame rule, let vs mind the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, Be followers together of mee, and marke them which walke ſo, as yee haue vs for an enſample,

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt.

19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe God *is* their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuerſation is in heauen, from whence alſo we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may bee faſhioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby hee is able euen to ſubdue all things vnto himſelfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 ſhewing how he reioyced at their liberality towards him lying in priſon, not ſo much for the ſupply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And ſo hee concludeth with prayer and ſalutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crown, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, helpe thoſe women which laboured with me in the Goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I ſay, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Bee carefull for nothing: but in euery thing, by prayer and ſupplication with thankſgiuing, let your requeſt be made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all vnderſtanding, ſhall keep your hearts and minds through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoeuer things *are* true, whatſoeuer things *are* ||honeſt, whatſoeuer things *are* iuſt, whatſoeuer things *are* pure, whatſoeuer things *are* louely, whatſoeuer things *are* of good report: if there bee any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, thinke on theſe things:

|| Or, venerable.

9 Thoſe things which ye haue both learned and receiued, and heard, and ſeene in mee, doe: and the God of peace ſhalbe with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me || hath flouriſhed againe,

|| Or, is renewed.

againe, wherein ye were alſo carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

11 Not that I ſpeake in reſpect of want: for I haue learned in whatſoeuer ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to bee abaſed, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can do all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, yee haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now yee Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica, ye ſent once, and againe vnto my neceſſitie.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But || I haue all, and abound, I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God.

|| *Or, I haue receiued all.*

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Chriſt Ieſus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the Saints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL
the Apoſtle to the Coloſsians.

CHAP. I.

1 After ſalutation he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 praieth further for their increaſe in grace, 14 deſcribeth the true Chriſt, 21 encourageth them to receiue Ieſus Chriſt, and commendeth his owne miniſtery.

PAVL an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the Saints and faithful brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe, grace be vnto you, & peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We giue thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since wee heard of your faith in Chriſt Ieſus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the trueth of the Goſpel.

6 Which is come vnto you as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doeth alſo in you, ſince the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in trueth.

7 As ye alſo learned of Epaphras our deare fellow ſeruant, who is for you a faithfull Miniſter of Chriſt:

8 Who alſo declared vnto vs your loue in the ſpirit.

9 For this cauſe we alſo, ſince the day wee heard it, doe not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that yee might bee filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wiſedome and ſpirituall vnderſtanding:

10 That yee might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleaſing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increaſing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long ſuffering with ioyfulneſſe:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkneſſe, and hath tranſlated *vs* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne.

† *Gr. the Sonne of his loue.*

14 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, *euen* the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuiſible God, the firſt borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, viſible and inuiſible, whether *they be* thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 *And he is before all things, and by him all things conſiſt.

* *1. Cor. 8. 6. Iohn 1. 3.*

18 And hee is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the firſt borne from the dead, that || in all things he might haue the preeminence:

|| *Or, among all.*

19 For it pleaſed *the Father*, that in him ſhould all fulneſſe dwell,

20 And (|| hauing made peace through the blood of his croſſe) by him to reconcile all things vnto himſelfe, by him, *I ſay*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

|| *Or, making peace.*

21 And you that were ſometimes alienated and enemies || in your mind by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

|| *Or, by your mind in wicked workes.*

22 In the body of his fleſh through death, to preſent

preſent you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his ſight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and ſetled, and be not mooued away from the hope of the Goſpel, which yee haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a miniſter.

24 Who now reioyce in my ſufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behinde of the afflictions of Chriſt in my fleſh, for his bodies ſake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a Miniſter, according to the diſpenſation of God, which is giuen to me for you, || to fulfill the word of God:

|| Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 15. 19.

26 *Euen* the myſterie which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifeſt to his Saints.

27 To whome God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this myſterie among the Gentiles, which is Chriſt || in you, the hope of glory:

|| Or, among ſt you.

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wiſedome, that wee may preſent euery man perfect in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 Whereunto I alſo labour, ſtriuing according to his working, which worketh in mee mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſtill exhorteth them to bee conſtant in Chriſt, 8 To beware of Philoſophie, and vaine traditions, 18 worſhipping of Angels, 20 and Legall ceremonies which are ended in Chriſt.

FOr I would that ye knew what great || conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not ſeene my face in the fleſh.

|| Or, feare or care.

2 That their hearts might bee comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full aſſurance of vnderſtanding, to the acknowledgement of the myſterie of God, and of the Father, and of Chriſt.

3 || In whom are hid all the treaſures of wiſedome, and knowledge.

|| Or, wherein.

4 And this I ſay, leſt any man ſhould beguile you with entiſing words.

5 For though I bee abſent in the fleſh, yet am I with you in the ſpirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the ſteadfaſtneſſe of your faith in Chriſt.

6 As yee haue therefore receiued Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, *ſo* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and ſtabliſhed in the faith, as ye haue bene taught, abounding therein with thankeſgiuing.

8 Beware leſt any man ſpoile you through Philoſophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the || rudiments of the world, and not after Chriſt:

|| Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the Godhead bodily.

10 And yee are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie, and power.

11 In whom alſo ye are circumciſed with the Circumciſion made without hands, in putting off the body of the ſinnes of the fleſh, by the Circumciſion of Chriſt:

12 Buried with him in Baptiſme, wherein alſo you are riſen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your ſinnes, and the vncircumciſion of your fleſh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all treſpaſſes,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was againſt vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his croſſe:

15 And hauing ſpoiled principalities, and powers, he made a ſhew of them openly, triumphing ouer them || in it.

|| Or, in himſelfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in || meat or in drinke, or in || reſpect of an Holy day, or of the Newmoone, or of the Sabbath *dayes:*

|| Or, for eating and drinking.

17 Which are a ſhadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Chriſt.

|| Or, in part.

18 Let no man || beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humilitie, and worſhipping of Angels, intruding into thoſe things which he hath not ſeene, vainely puft vp by his fleſhly minde:

|| Or, iudge againſt you. † Gr. being a voluntary in humilitie.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nouriſhment miniſtred, and knit together, increaſeth with the increaſe of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Chriſt from the || rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye ſubiect to ordinances?

|| Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taſte not, handle not.

22 Which all are to periſh with the vſing) after the commaundements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a ſhew of wiſedome in will-worſhip and humilitie, and || neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the ſatisfying of the fleſh.

|| Or, ſpariſhing, or not ſparing.

CHAP. III.

1 He ſheweth where we ſhould ſeeke Chriſt. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Chriſt. 12 exhorting to charitie, humilitie, and other ſeuerall duties.

IF yee then bee riſen with Chriſt, ſeeke thoſe things which are aboue, where Chriſt ſitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your || affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

|| Or, minde.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Chriſt in God.

4 When Chriſt who is our life, ſhall appeare, then ſhall ye alſo appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanneſſe, inordinate affection, euill concupiſcence, and couetouſneſſe which is idolatry:

6 For which things ſake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of diſobedience.

7 In the which yee alſo walked ſometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you alſo put off all theſe, anger,

wrath, malice, blaſphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, ſeeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds.

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumciſion, nor vncircumciſion, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Chriſt is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindneſſe, humblenes of mind, meekneſſe, long ſuffering.

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a || quarrell againſt any: euen as Chriſt forgaue you, ſo alſo *doe* yee.

|| *Or, complaint.*

14 And aboue all theſe things *put on* charitie, which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which alſo ye are called in one bodie: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Chriſt dwell in you richly in all wiſedome, teaching and admoniſhing one another in Pſalmes and hymnes, and Spirituall ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatſoeuer ye doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, giuing thanks to God and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter againſt them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleaſing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children *to anger*, leſt they be diſcouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your maſters according to the fleſh: not with eye-ſeruice, as to men-pleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatſoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee ſhall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye ſerue the Lord Chriſt.

25 But hee that doeth wrong, ſhall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no reſpect of perſons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wiſely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt. 10 Hee ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperitie.

MAſters, giue vnto your ſeruants that which is iuſt and equall, knowing that ye alſo haue a Maſter in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankeſgiuing.

3 With all, praying alſo for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to ſpeake the myſterie of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeake.

5 Walke in wiſedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeach be alway with grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt, that you may know how yee ought to anſwere euery man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow ſeruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe, that he might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Oneſimus a faithful & beloued brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make knowen vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas, (touching whom yee receiued commandements; if he come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Ieſus, which is called Iuſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue bene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſeruant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you alwayes || labouring feruently for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect, and || complete in all the will of God.

|| *Or, striuing.*

|| *Or, filled.*

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued phyſitian, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this Epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewiſe reade the Epiſtle from Laodicea,

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery, which thou haſt receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace bee with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF
Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are giuen to vnderstand both how mindfull of them S. Paul was at all times in thanksgiuing and prayer: 5 and also how well he was perswaded of the trueth, and sinceritie of their faith and conuersion to God.

PAVL and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: grace *bee* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We giue thankes to God alwaies for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren || beloued, your election of God.

|| Or, beloued of God: your election.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word onely: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as yee know what maner of men wee were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost.

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the Word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that wee need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his sonne from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, *euen* Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the Gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they receiued it. 18 A reason is rendred both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that wee had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God, to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleannesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, euen so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetousnesse, God *is* witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when wee might haue bene || burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

|| Or, vsed authority.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, wee were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because we would not bee chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably wee behaued our selues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how wee exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children,)

12 That yee would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his Kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke we God without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God, which yee heard of vs, yee receiued it not as the word of men, (but as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffered like things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue || persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

|| Or, chased vs out.

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore wee would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of || reioycing? Are not euen yee in the presence

|| Or, glorying.

ſence of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt at his comming?
20 For, ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1. S. Paul teſtifieth his great loue to the Theſſalonians, partly by ſending Timothie vnto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their weldoing: 10 *and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe comming vnto them.*

WHerefore, when wee could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:
2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow labourer in the Goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:
3 That no man ſhould be mooued by theſe afflictions: for your ſelues know that wee are appointed thereunto.
4 For verely when wee were with you, wee told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, euen as it came to paſſe and ye know.
5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbeare, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.
6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as we alſo *to ſee* you:
7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:
* Rom. 7. 9. 8 For now we * liue, if yee ſtand faſt in the Lord.
9 For what thankes can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your ſakes before our God,
10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
11 Now God himſelfe and our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt ‖ direct our way vnto you.
‖ Or, guide.
12 And the Lord make you to increaſe, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:
13 To the end we may eſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holineſſe before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to goe on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 *to liue holily and iuſtly,* 9 *to loue one another,* 11 *and quietly to follow their owne buſineſſe:* 13 *and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead.* 17 *And vnto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.*

‖ Or, requeſt. ‖ Or, beſeech. FVrthermore then wee ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.
2 For ye know what commandements we gaue you, by the Lord Ieſus.
3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctification, that yee ſhould abſtaine from fornication:
4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:
5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:
‖ Or, oppreſſe, or, ouerreach. ‖ Or, in the matter. 6 That *no man* goe beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch; as wee alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified?
7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.
‖ Or, reiecteth. 8 Hee therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.
9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for yee your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.
10 And indeed yee doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but wee beſeech you, brethren, that yee increaſe more and more:
11 And that ye ſtudie to be quiet, and to doe your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your owne hands, (as we commanded you:)
12 That yee may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of ‖ nothing.
‖ Or, of no man.
13 But I would not haue you to bee ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that ye ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.
14 For if we beleeue that Ieſus died, and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus will God bring with him.
15 For this we ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, that wee which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.
16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhoute, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.
17 Then wee which are aliue, and remaine, ſhall bee caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meet the Lord in the ayre: and ſo ſhall we euer be with the Lord.
‖ Or, exhort. 18 Wherefore, ‖ comfort one another with theſe words.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to iudgement, 16 *and gineth diuers precepts,* 23 *and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.*

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye haue no need that I write vnto you.
2 For your ſelues know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a thiefe in the night.
3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafetie: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But

4 But yee brethren, are not in darkeneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a thiefe.
5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkeneſſe.
6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe, as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be ſober.
7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that bee drunken, are drunken in the night.
8 But let vs who are of the day, bee ſober, putting on the breaſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of ſaluation.
9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,
10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.
‖ Or, exhort. 11 Wherefore, ‖ comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye doe.
12 And we beſeech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:
13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and bee at peace among your ſelues.
‖ Or, beſeech. ‖ Or, diſorderly. 14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men.
15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues and to all men.
16 Reioyce euermore:
17 Pray without ceaſing:
18 In euery thing giue thanks: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.
19 Quench not the ſpirit:
20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:
21 Prooue all things: hold faſt that which is good.
22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.
23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit and ſoule, and body, be preſerued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.
24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.
25 Brethren, pray for vs.
26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.
‖ Or, adiure. 27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren.
28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with you, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 S. Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith loue, and patience: 11 And therewithall vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAVL and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:
2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.
3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth.
4 So that we our ſelues glorie in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure.
5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer;
6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:
7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs; when the Lord Ieſus ſhall bee reuealed from heauen, † with his mighty Angels,
8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:
† Gr. the Angels of his power. ‖ Or, yeelding.
9 Who ſhall bee puniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:
10 When he ſhall come to bee glorified in his Saints, and to bee admired in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.
‖ Or, vouchſafe. 11 Wherefore alſo wee pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power.
12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth receiued, 3 ſheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcouerie of Antichriſt

tichriſt before the day of the Lord come. 15 *And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.*

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not ſoone ſhaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand,

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne bee reuealed, the ſonne of perdition:

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

‖ *Or, holdeth.* 6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the myſtery of iniquitie doth already worke: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightnes of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might be damned, who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Goſpel, to the obteining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye haue bene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

1 *He craueth their prayers for himſelfe,* 3 *teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them,* 5 *maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe,* 6 *giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhunne idleneſſe, and ill company.* 16 *and laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.*

FInally, brethren, pray for vs that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* courſe, and be glorified euen as *it is* with you:

† *Gr. may runne.*

2 And that we may be deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

† *Gr. abſurd.*

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that yee both doe and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖ *Or, the patience of Chriſt.*

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how yee ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe wee haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this wee commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well doing.

‖ *Or, faint not.*

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed,

‖ *Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.*

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with you all, Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and end of the Lawe. 11 Of S. Pauls calling to be an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commaundement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt *which is* our hope.

2 Vnto Timothie *my* own ſonne in the Faith: Grace, mercie, *and* peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heede to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the commaundement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which ſome || hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling,

|| Or, not aiming at.

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the Lawe, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Lawe is good, if a man vſe it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Lawe is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe, and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for men-ſtealers, for lyars, for periured perſons, and if there bee any other thing that is contrarie to ſound doctrine.

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath enabled mee: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the Miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercie, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeleefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthie of all acceptation, that Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercie, that in mee firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhewe foorth all long-ſuffering, for a patterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the king eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, be honor and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothie, according to the propheſies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare.

19 Holding faith, and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They ſhall bee ſaued, notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath, in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

I || Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giuing thanks be made for all men:

|| Or, de-

2 For Kings, and for all that are in || authoritie, that wee may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſtie.

|| Or, eminent place.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our ſauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the Man Chriſt Ieſus,

6 Who gaue himſelfe a ranſome for all, || to be teſtified in due time.

|| Or, a teſtimonie.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apoſtle, (I ſpeake the trueth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I wil therfore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner alſo, that women adorne themſelues in modeſt apparell, with ſhamefaſtnes and ſobriety, not with || broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or coſtly aray.

|| Or, plaited,

10 But (which becommeth women profeſſing godlines) with good workes.

11 Let the women learne in ſilence with all ſubiection:

12 But

tichrist before the day of the Lord come. 15 *And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.*

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not soone shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Christ is at hand,

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne bee reuealed, the sonne of perdition:

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himselfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God, sitteth in the Temple of God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

|| *Or, holdeth.*

6 And now ye know what || withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquitie doth already worke: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnes of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whose comming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueablenesse of vnrighteousnesse, in them that perish: because they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be saued.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might be damned, who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel, to the obteining of the glory of the Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye haue bene taught, whether by word or our Epistle.

16 Now our Lord Iesus Christ himselfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

1 *He craueth their prayers for himselfe,* 3 *testifieth what confidence he hath in them,* 5 *maketh request to God in their behalfe,* 6 *giueth them diuers precepts, especially to shunne idlenesse, and ill company.* 16 *and last of all concludeth with prayer and salutation.*

FInally, brethren, pray for vs that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* course, and be glorified euen as *it is* with you:

† *Gr. may runne.*

2 And that we may be deliuered from † vnreasonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

† *Gr. absurd.*

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that yee both doe and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into || the patient waiting for Christ.

|| *Or, the patience of Christ.*

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee withdraw your selues from euery brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your selues know how yee ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our selues disorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because wee haue not power, but to make our selues an ensample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this wee commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither should he eate.

11 For we heare that there are some which walke among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie bodies.

12 Now them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that with quietnesse they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, || be not weary in well doing.

|| *Or, faint not.*

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epistle || note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be ashamed,

|| *Or, signifie that man by an Epistle.*

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himselfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with you all, Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vse and end of the Lawe. 11 Of S. Pauls calling to be an Apostle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the commaundement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Iesus Christ *which is* our hope.

2 Vnto Timothie *my* own sonne in the Faith: Grace, mercie, *and* peace from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heede to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying which is in faith: so doe.

5 Now the end of the commaundement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which some || hauing swarued, haue turned aside vnto vaine iangling,

|| Or, not aiming at.

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Lawe, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Lawe is good, if a man vse it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Lawe is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse, and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholy and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselues with mankind, for men-stealers, for lyars, for periured persons, and if there bee any other thing that is contrarie to sound doctrine.

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled mee: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the Ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercie, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeleefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthie of all acceptation, that Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercie, that in mee first, Iesus Christ might shewe foorth all long-suffering, for a patterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto the king eternall, immortall, inuisible, the onely wise God, be honor and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare.

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall bee saued, notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath, in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

I || Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing thanks be made for all men:

|| Or, desire.

2 For Kings, and for all that are in || authoritie, that wee may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestie.

|| Or, gouernours.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the Man Christ Iesus,

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, || to be testified in due time.

|| Or, a testimonie.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apostle, (I speake the trueth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I wil therfore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnes and sobriety, not with || broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray.

|| Or, plaited,

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlines) with good workes.

11 Let the women learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But

12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to vſurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in ſilence.

13 For Adam was firſt formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the tranſgreſſion.

15 Notwithſtanding ſhee ſhall bee ſaued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holineſſe, with ſobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Biſhops and Deacons, and their wiues ſhould be qualified. 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothy of theſe things. 15 of the Church, and the bleſſed trueth therein taught and profeſſed.

THis is a true ſaying, If a man deſire the office of a Biſhop, he deſireth a good worke.

2 A Biſhop then muſt bee blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, vigilant, ſober, || of good behauiour, giuen to hoſpitalitie, apt to teach.

|| Or, modeſt.

3 Not || giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous;

|| Or, not ready to quarell and offer wrong, as one in wine.

4 One that ruleth well his owne houſe, hauing his children in ſubiection with all grauity.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne houſe, how ſhall hee take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a || nouice, leſt being lifted vp with pride, hee fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

|| Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 Moreouer, he muſt haue a good report of them which are without, leſt hee fall into reproach, and the ſnare of the deuill.

8 Likewiſe muſt the Deacons be graue, not double-tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the myſterie of the faith in a pure conſcience.

10 And let theſe alſo firſt be prooued, then let them vſe the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameleſſe.

11 Euen ſo muſt their wiues be graue, not ſlanderers, ſober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houſes well.

13 For they that || haue vſed the office of a Deacon well, purchaſe to themſelues a good degree, and great boldneſſe in the faith, *which is* in Chriſt Ieſus.

|| Or, miniſtred.

14 Theſe things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee ſhortly.

15 But if I tary long, that thou mayeſt know how thou oughteſt to behaue thy ſelfe in the houſe of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and || ground of the trueth.

|| Or, ſtay.

16 And without controuerſie, great is the myſterie of godlines: God was manifeſt in the fleſh, iuſtified in the Spirit, ſeene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there ſhall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not faile in doing his dutie, hee furniſheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereunto.

NOw the Spirit ſpeaketh expreſly, that in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giuing heede to ſeducing ſpirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocriſie, hauing their conſcience ſeared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abſteine from meates, which God hath created to be receiued with thankſgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to bee refuſed, if it be receiued with thankſgiuing:

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt, nouriſhed vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained.

7 But refuſe prophane, and olde wiues fables, and exerciſe thy ſelfe *rather* vnto godlineſſe.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth || little, but godlineſſe is profitable vnto all things, hauing promiſe of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

|| Or, for a little time.

9 This *is* a faithfull ſaying, and worthie of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and ſuffer reproch, becauſe we truſt in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeue.

11 Theſe things command and teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuerſation, in charitie, in ſpirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by propheſie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate vpon theſe things, giue thy ſelfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare || to all.

|| Or, in all things.

16 Take heede vnto thy ſelfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this, thou ſhalt both ſaue thy ſelfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Rules to bee obſerued in reprooving. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens ſinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and ſome mens doe follow after.*

REbuke not an Elder, but intreate him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as ſiſters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeede.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes,

phewes, let them learne firſt to ſhew || pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

|| Or, kindneſſe.

5 Now ſhe that is a widow indeede, and deſolate, truſteth in God, and continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

6 But ſhee that liueth || in pleaſure, is dead while ſhe liueth.

|| Or, delicately.

7 And theſe things giue in charge, that they may be blameleſſe.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and ſpecially for thoſe of his owne || houſe, he hath denied the faith, and is worſe then an infidel.

|| Or, kindred.

9 Let not a widow be || taken into the number, vnder threeſcore yeeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man,

|| Or, choſen.

10 Well reported of for good workes, if ſhe haue brought vp children, if ſhee haue lodged ſtrangers, if ſhee haue waſhed the Saints feete, if ſhe haue relieued the afflicted, if ſhee haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuſe: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, becauſe they haue caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from houſe to houſe, and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſibodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marrie, beare children, guide the houſe, giue none occaſion to the aduerſary † to ſpeake reprochfully.

† Or, for their railing.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church bee charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, * Thou ſhalt not mouſel the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

* Deut. 25. 4.
* Mat. 10. 10.

19 Againſt an Elder receiue not an accuſation, but || before two or three witneſſes.

|| Or, vnder.

20 Them that ſinne rebuke before all, that others alſo may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things || without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

|| Or, without preiudice.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens ſinnes. Keepe thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a little wine for thy ſtomackes ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open beforehand, going before to iudgement: and ſome *men* they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good workes *of ſome* are manifeſt before-hand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duety of ſeruants. 3 Not to haue fellowſhip with new-fangled teachers. 6 Godlineſſe is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the roote of all euill. 11 What Timothy is to flie, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admoniſh the rich. 20 To keepe the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoyd prophane ianglings.

LEt as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather doe *them* ſeruice, becauſe they are || faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefite: Theſe things teach and exhort.

|| Or, beleeuing.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is || proud, knowing nothing, but || doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of wordes, whereof commeth enuie, ſtrife, railings, euill ſurmiſings,

|| Or, a foole.
|| Or, ſicke.

5 || Peruerſe diſputings of men of corrupt mindes, and deſtitute of the trueth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlineſſe: From ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe.

|| Or, gallings one of another.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine we can cary nothing out.

8 And hauing food and rayment, let vs bee therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtful luſts, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the roote of all euill, which whileſome coueted after, they haue || erred from the faith, and pierced themſelues through with many ſorrowes.

|| Or, beene ſeduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flie theſe things, and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlines, faith, loue, patience, meekneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I giue thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good || Confeſſion,

|| Or, profeſſion.

14 That thou keepe this commaundement without ſpot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can approch vnto, whom no man hath ſeene, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power euerlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that

that they be not high minded, nor truſt in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy.

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to diſtribute, || willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keepe that which is committed to thy truſt, auoyding prophane *and* vaine bablings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt Citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

† *Gr. vncertaintie of riches.*

|| *Or, ſociable.*

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himſelfe, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to ſtirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be ſtedfaſt and patient in perſecution, 13 and to perſiſt in the forme and trueth of that doctrine which hee had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and ſuch like are noted, and Oneſiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 To Timothie *my* dearely beloued ſonne: grace mercie, *and* peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I ſerue from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the ſpirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a ſound minde.

8 Bee not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but bee thou partaker of the afflictions of the Goſpel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath ſaued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpoſe and grace, which was giuen vs in Chriſt Ieſus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; neuertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed, for I know whom I haue || beleeued, and I am perſwaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him againſt that day.

|| *Or, truſted.*

13 Hold faſt the forme of ſound words, which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe by the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when hee was in Rome, hee ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things hee miniſtred vnto mee at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee is exhorted agnine to conſtancie and perſeuerance, and to doe the duetie of a faithfull ſeruant of the Lord in diuiding the word aright, and ſtaying prophane and vaine bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is ſure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what ſort the ſeruant of the Lord ought to behaue himſelfe.

THou therefore, my ſonne, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me || among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.

|| *Or, by.*

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himſelfe with the affaires of *this* life, that hee may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtriue for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he ſtriue lawfully.

6 || The

|| Or, the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits

6 || The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I indure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying: for if wee be dead *with him*, we shall also liue *with him*.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne *with him*: if we denie him, he also will denie vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profite, *but* to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Studie to shew thy selfe approued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But shunne profane and vaine bablings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

|| Or, gangrene.

17 And their word will eate as doth a || canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

|| Or, steady.

19 Neuertheless the foundation of God standeth || sure, hauing the seale, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold, and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shall bee a vessell vnto honour, sanctified, and meet for the Masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charitie, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and vnlearned questions auoide, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach,

|| Or, forbearing.

|| patient,

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

†Gr. awake.

†Gr. taken aliue.

26 And that they may † recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 *He aduertiseth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the trueth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.*

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shalbe louers of their own selues, couetous, boasters, proude, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, || false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

|| Or, makebates.

4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and leade captiue silly women laden with sinnes, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, || reprobate concerning the faith.

|| Or, of no iudgement.

9 But they shall proceede no further: for their folly shal be manifest vnto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But || thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charitie, patience,

|| Or, thou hast beene a diligent follower of.

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men and seducers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing and beeing deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast beene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou hast knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may bee perfect, || throughly furnished vnto all good workes.

|| Or, perfected.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth him to doe his duetie with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the neerenesse of his death, 9 willeth him to come speedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering, 19 and soone after he concludeth.*

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lustes shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, indure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, || make full proofe of thy ministery.

|| Or, fulfill.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Hencefoorth there is layd vp for me a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto mee:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia,

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to mee for the ministerie.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest, bring *with thee*, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Coppersmith did me much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood || our words.

|| Or, our preachings.

16 At my first answere no man stood with me, but all men forsooke me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might bee fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer me from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome; to whom *bee* glory for euer, and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE EPISTLE OF Paul to Titus.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers, ought to bee qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to be stopped: 12 and what maner of men they be.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the Faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godlinesse.

|| Or, for.

2 || In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lye, promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne Sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are || wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee.

|| Or, left vndone.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must bee blamelesse, as the steward of God: not selfewilled, not soone angry, not * giuen to wine, no striker not giuen to filthie lucre.

* 1. Tim. 3. 6.

8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of || good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate.

|| Or, good things.

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, || as hee hath beene taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gainesayers.

|| Or, instruction.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, specially they of the circumcision,

11 Whose mouthes must bee stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, said: the Cretians are alway lyers, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnes is true: wherfore rebuke them sharply that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not

14 Not giuing heede to Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled, and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God; but in workes they denie him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke || reprobate.

|| Or, void of iudgement.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men bee || sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

|| Or, vigilant.

3 The aged women likewise that *they bee* in behauiour as becommeth || holinesse, not || false accusers, not giuen to much wine; teachers of good things,

|| Or, holy women. || Or, make-bates.

4 That they may teach the yong women to be || sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children.

|| Or, wise.

5 *To bee* discreet, chast, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

|| Or, discreete.

6 Yong men likewise exhort to bee || sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauitie, sincerities,

8 Sound speech that cannot bee condemned, that hee that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not || answering againe:

|| Or, gainesaying.

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

|| Or, that bringeth saluation to all men, hath appeared.

11 For the grace of God || that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lusts we should liue soberly, righteously and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed also to reiect obstinate heretikes: 12 which done, hee appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in minde to be subiect to Principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For wee our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and || loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

|| Or, pitie.

5 Not by workes of righteousnes which we haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which hee shed on vs † abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

† Gr. richly.

7 That being iustified by his grace, wee should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good works: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and striuings about the lawe; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that hee that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, bee diligent to come vnto mee to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos, on their iourney diligently, that nothing bee wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to || maintaine good workes for necessarie vses, that they bee not vnfruitfull.

|| Or, professe honest trades.

15 All that are with mee salute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF
Paul to Philemon.

4 Hee reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 Whom he deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothie our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow Souldier, and to the Church in thy houſe:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou haſt to the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For we haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might bee much bold in Chriſt to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee & to me:

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue reteined with mee, that in thy ſtead he might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefite ſhould not bee as it were of neceſſitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer.

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord.

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not ſay to thee how thou oweſt vnto mee, euen thine owne ſelfe beſides:

20 Yea, brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare mee alſo a lodging, for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall bee giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras, my fellow priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus.

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſeruant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL
the Apoſtle to the HEBREVVES.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt in theſe laſt times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in perſon and Office.

GOD who at ſundry times, and in diuers maners, ſpake in time paſt vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt daies ſpoken vnto vs by *his* Son, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom alſo hee made the worlds:

3 * Who beeing the brightneſſe of his glorie, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when hee had by himſelfe purged our ſinnes, ſate downe on the right hand of the Maieſtie on high,

* Wiſd. 7. 26.

4 Being made ſo much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obteined a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels ſaid hee at any time, Thou art my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I wil be to him a Father, and he ſhall bee to mee a Sonne?

6 And

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, he ſaith, And let all the Angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels he ſaith, Who maketh his Angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, *he ſaith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a ſcepter of † righteouſneſſe *is* the ſcepter of thy kingdome.

† Gr, rightnes, or ſtraightnes.

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquitie, therefore God, *euen* thy God hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

10 And * thou Lord in the beginning haſt layed the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

* Pſal. 102. 2. eſa. 34. 4.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and they all ſhall waxe old, as doth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them vp, and they ſhall be changed, but thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels ſaid he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footſtoole?

* Pſal. 110. 1. matt. 22. 44.

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent foorth to miniſter for them who ſhall be heires of ſaluation?

CHAP. II.

1 *We ought to be obedient to Chriſt Ieſus,* 5 *and that becauſe he vouchſafed to take our nature vpon him.* 14 *as it was neceſſary.*

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earneſt heede to the things which wee haue heard, leſt at any time we ſhould † let them ſlip.

† Gr, run out as leaking veſſels.

2 For if the word ſpoken by Angels was ſtedfaſt, and euery tranſgreſſion and diſobedience receiued a iuſt recompenſe of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape if we neglect ſo great ſaluation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, || and gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his owne will?

|| Or, diſtributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in ſubiection the world to come, whereof we ſpeake.

6 But one in a certaine place teſtified ſaying: * What is man that thou art mindfulof him? or the Sonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

* Pſal. 8. 4.

7 Thou madeſt him || a litle lower then the Angels, thou crownedſt him with glory and honour, and diddeſt ſet him ouer the workes of thy hands.

|| Or, a little while inferiour to.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his feet. For in that he put all in ſubiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we ſee not yet all things put vnder him:

9 But we ſee Ieſus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, || for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God ſhould taſt death for euery man.

|| Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, bringing many ſonnes vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their ſaluation perfect through ſufferings?

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe hee is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I wil declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midſt of the Church will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

13 And againe, * I will put my truſt in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

* Pſal. 18. 2. * Eſay. 8. 18.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, hee alſo himſelfe likewiſe tooke part of the ſame, that through death hee might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life-time ſubiect to bondage.

16 For verely hee † tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but hee tooke on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

† Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the ſeed of Abraham he taketh hold.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithful high Prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people:

18 For in that he himſelfe hath ſuffered, beeing tempted, hee is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 *Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes.* 7 *Therefore if we beleeue not in him, we ſhall bee more worthy puniſhment then hard-hearted Iſrael.*

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high Prieſt of our profeſſion Chriſt Ieſus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, alſo as Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

† Gr. made, 1. Sam. 12. 6.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as hee who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For euery houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verely was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſeruant, for a teſtimonie of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after:

6 But Chriſt as a ſonne ouer his own houſe, whoſe houſe are wee, if wee holde faſt the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope, firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, * To day if ye will heare his voyce,

* Pſal. 95. 7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted mee, proued me, and ſaw my workes fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and ſaide, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

THE EPISTLE OF
Paul to Philemon.

4 Hee reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 Whom he deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothie our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow Souldier, and to the Church in thy houſe:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou haſt to the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For we haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might bee much bold in Chriſt to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee & to me:

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue reteined with mee, that in thy ſtead he might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefite ſhould not bee as it were of neceſſitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer.

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord.

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not ſay to thee how thou oweſt vnto mee, euen thine owne ſelfe beſides:

20 Yea, brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare mee alſo a lodging, for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall bee giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras, my fellow priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus.

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſeruant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL
the Apoſtle to the HEBREVVES.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt in theſe laſt times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in perſon and Office.

GOD who at ſundry times, and in diuers maners, ſpake in time paſt vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt daies ſpoken vnto vs by *his* Son, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom alſo hee made the worlds:

3 * Who beeing the brightneſſe of his glorie, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when hee had by himſelfe purged our ſinnes, ſate downe on the right hand of the Maieſtie on high, * Wiſd. 7. 26.

4 Being made ſo much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obteined a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels ſaid hee at any time, Thou art my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I wil be to him a Father, and he ſhall bee to mee a Sonne?

6 And

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, he ſaith, And let all the Angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels he ſaith, Who maketh his Angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, *he ſaith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a ſcepter of † righteouſneſſe *is* the ſcepter of thy kingdome.

† Gr. rightnes, or ſtraightnes.

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquitie, therefore God, *euen* thy God hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

10 And * thou Lord in the beginning haſt layed the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

* Pſal. 102. 2. eſa. 34. 4.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and they all ſhall waxe old, as doth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them vp, and they ſhall be changed, but thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels ſaid he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footſtoole?

* Pſal. 110. 1. matt. 22. 44.

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent foorth to miniſter for them who ſhall be heires of ſaluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Chriſt Ieſus, 5 and that becauſe he vouchſafed to take our nature vpon him. 14 as it was neceſſary.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earneſt heede to the things which wee haue heard, leſt at any time we ſhould † let them ſlip.

† Gr. runne out as leaking veſſels.

2 For if the word ſpoken by Angels was ſtedfaſt, and euery tranſgreſſion and diſobedience receiued a iuſt recompenſe of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape if we neglect ſo great ſaluation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, || and gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his owne will?

|| Or, diſtributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in ſubiection the world to come, whereof we ſpeake.

6 But one in a certaine place teſtified ſaying: * What is man that thou art mindfulof him? or the Sonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

* Pſal. 8. 4.

7 Thou madeſt him || a litle lower then the Angels, thou crownedſt him with glory and honour, and diddeſt ſet him ouer the workes of thy hands.

|| Or, a little while inferiour to.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his feet. For in that he put all in ſubiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we ſee not yet all things put vnder him:

9 But we ſee Ieſus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, || for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God ſhould taſt death for euery man.

|| Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, bringing many ſonnes vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their ſaluation perfect through ſufferings?

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe hee is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I wil declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midſt of the Church will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

13 And againe, * I will put my truſt in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

* Pſal. 18. 2. * Eſay. 8. 18.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, hee alſo himſelfe likewiſe tooke part of the ſame, that through death hee might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life-time ſubiect to bondage.

16 For verely hee † tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but hee tooke on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

† Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the ſeed of Abraham he taketh hold.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithful high Prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people:

18 For in that he himſelfe hath ſuffered, beeing tempted, hee is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes. 7 Therefore if we beleeue not in him, we ſhall bee more worthy puniſhment then hard-hearted Iſrael.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high Prieſt of our profeſsion Chriſt Ieſus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, alſo as Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

† Gr. made, 1. Sam. 12. 6.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as hee who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For euery houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verely was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſeruant, for a teſtimonie of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after:

6 But Chriſt as a ſonne ouer his own houſe, whoſe houſe are wee, if wee holde faſt the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope, firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, * To day if ye will heare his voyce,

* Pſal. 95. 7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted mee, proued me, and ſaw my workes fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and ſaide, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

THE EPISTLE OF
Paul to Philemon.

4 Hee reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 Whom he deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothie our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow Souldier, and to the Church in thy houſe:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou haſt to the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For we haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might bee much bold in Chriſt to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee & to me:

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue reteined with mee, that in thy ſtead he might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefite ſhould not bee as it were of neceſſitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer.

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord.

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not ſay to thee how thou oweſt vnto mee, euen thine owne ſelfe beſides:

20 Yea, brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare mee alſo a lodging, for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall bee giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras, my fellow priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus.

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſeruant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL
the Apoſtle to the HEBREVVES.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt in theſe laſt times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in perſon and Office.

GOD who at ſundry times, and in diuers maners, ſpake in time paſt vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt daies ſpoken vnto vs by *his* Son, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom alſo hee made the worlds:

3 * Who beeing the brightneſſe of his glorie, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when hee had by himſelfe purged our ſinnes, ſate downe on the right hand of the Maieſtie on high, * Wiſd. 7. 26.

4 Being made ſo much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obteined a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels ſaid hee at any time, Thou art my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I wil be to him a Father, and he ſhall bee to me a Sonne?

6 And

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, he ſaith, And let all the Angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels he ſaith, Who maketh his Angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, *he ſaith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a ſcepter of † righteouſneſſe *is* the ſcepter of thy kingdome.

† Gr, rightnes, or ſtraightnes.

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquitie, therefore God, *euen* thy God hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

10 And * thou Lord in the beginning haſt layed the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

* Pſal. 102. 2. eſa. 34. 4.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and they all ſhall waxe old, as doth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them vp, and they ſhall be changed, but thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels ſaid he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footſtoole?

* Pſal. 110. 1. matt. 22. 44.

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent foorth to miniſter for them who ſhall be heires of ſaluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Chriſt Ieſus, 5 and that becauſe he vouchſafed to take our nature vpon him. 14 as it was neceſſary.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earneſt heede to the things which wee haue heard, leſt at any time we ſhould † let them ſlip.

† Gr, run out as leaking veſſels.

2 For if the word ſpoken by Angels was ſtedfaſt, and euery tranſgreſſion and diſobedience receiued a iuſt recompenſe of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape if we neglect ſo great ſaluation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, || and gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his owne will?

|| Or, diſtributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in ſubiection the world to come, whereof we ſpeake.

6 But one in a certaine place teſtified ſaying: * What is man that thou art mindfulof him? or the Sonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

* Pſal. 8. 4.

7 Thou madeſt him || a litle lower then the Angels, thou crownedſt him with glory and honour, and diddeſt ſet him ouer the workes of thy hands.

|| Or, a little while inferiour to.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his feet. For in that he put all in ſubiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we ſee not yet all things put vnder him:

9 But we ſee Ieſus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, || for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God ſhould taſt death for euery man.

|| Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, bringing many ſonnes vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their ſaluation perfect through ſufferings?

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe hee is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I wil declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midſt of the Church will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

13 And againe, * I will put my truſt in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

* Pſal. 18. 2. * Eſay. 8. 18.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, hee alſo himſelfe likewiſe tooke part of the ſame, that through death hee might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life-time ſubiect to bondage.

16 For verely hee † tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but hee tooke on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

† Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the ſeed of Abraham he taketh hold.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithful high Prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people:

18 For in that he himſelfe hath ſuffered, beeing tempted, hee is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes. 7 Therefore if we beleeue not in him, we ſhall bee more worthy puniſhment then hard-hearted Iſrael.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high Prieſt of our profeſsion Chriſt Ieſus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, alſo as Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

† Gr. made, 1. Sam. 12. 6.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as hee who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For euery houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verely was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſeruant, for a teſtimonie of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after:

6 But Chriſt as a ſonne ouer his own houſe, whoſe houſe are wee, if wee holde faſt the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope, firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, * To day if ye will heare his voyce,

* Pſal. 95. 7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted mee, proued me, and ſaw my workes fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and ſaide, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath: † they ſhall not enter into my reſt.

† *Gr. if they ſhall enter.*

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there bee in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day, leſt any of you bee hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of ſinne.

14 For wee are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt vnto the end.

15 Whileſt it is ſaide, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For ſome when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was hee grieued fourtie yeeres? *was it* not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carcaſes fell in the wilderneſſe?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So wee ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of vnbeleefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Thereſt of Chriſtians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high Prieſt Ieſus the Sonne of God, ſubiect to infirmities, but not ſinne, 16 wee muſt and may goe boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, leſt a promiſe beeing left *vs*, of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeeme to come ſhort of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Goſpel preached, as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profite them, || not beeing mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

† *Gr. the word of hearing.*

|| *Or, becauſe they were not vnited by faith to.*

3 For we which haue beleeued doe enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I haue ſworne in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt, although the works were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certaine place of the ſeuenth day on this wiſe: And God did reſt the ſeuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom || it was firſt preached, entred not in becauſe of vnbeliefe:

|| *Or, the Goſpel was firſt preached.*

7 Againe, he limiteth a certaine day, ſaying in Dauid, To day, after ſo long a time; as it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if || Ieſus had giuen them reſt, then would he not afterward haue ſpoken of another day.

|| *That is, Ioſuah.*

9 There remaineth therefore a || reſt to the people of God.

|| *Or, keeping of a Sabbath.*

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fal, after the ſame example of || vnbeleefe.

|| *Or, diſobedience.*

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, piercing euen to the diuiding aſunder of ſoule and ſpirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked, and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Prieſt, that is paſſed into the heauens, Ieſus the Sonne of God, let vs hold faſt *our* profeſſion.

15 For wee haue not an high Prieſt which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as wee are, *yet* without ſinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercie, and find grace to helpe in the time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Sauiours Prieſthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reprooued.

FOr euery high Prieſt taken from among men, is ordeined for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſinnes.

2 Who || can haue compaſsion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himſelfe alſo is compaſſed with infirmitie.

|| *Or, can reaſonably beare with.*

3 And by reaſon hereof hee ought, as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelfe, to offer for ſinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himſelfe, but hee that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So alſo, Chriſt glorified not himſelfe, to bee made an high Prieſt: but hee that ſaid vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As hee ſaith alſo in another place, Thou *art* a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his fleſh, when hee had offered vp prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to ſaue him from death, and was heard, || in that he feared.

|| *Or, for his pietie.*

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he ſuffered:

9 And being made perfect, hee became the authour of eternall ſaluation vnto all them that obey him.

10 Called of God an high Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to ſay, and hard to be vttered, ſeeing yee are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, yee haue need that one teach you againe which bee the firſt principles of the Oracles of God, and are become ſuch as haue need of milk, and not of ſtrong meate.

13 For

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is † vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

† Gr. hath no experience.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are || of full age, *euen* those who by reason || of vse haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

|| Or, perfect. || Or, of an habite, or perfection.

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 but to be stedfast, 12 diligent, and patient to waite vpon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

THerefore leauing the || principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

|| Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

2 Of the doctrine of Baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once inlightned, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renue them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meet for them || by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

|| Or, for,

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose ende is to be burned.

9 But beloued, wee are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labour of loue, which ye haue shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire, that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the ende:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will blesse thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently indured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shewe vnto the heyres of promise the immutabilitie of his counsell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

† Gr. interposed himselfe by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* wee haue as an anker of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for vs entred; *euen* Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 And so, farre more excellent then the Priests of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousnes, and after that also king of Salem, which is, king of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

† Gr without pedigree.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verily they that are of the sonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commaundement to take Tithes of the people according to the Lawe, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loines of Abraham.

6 But hee whose || descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

|| Or, pedigree.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his Father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Lawe) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not bee called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood:

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priesthood.

16 Who is made not after the Law of a carnall

commandement, but after the power of an endleſſe life.

17 For he teſtifieth, Thou art a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

18 For there is verily a diſanulling of the commandement going before, for the weaknes and vnprofitableneſſe thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, || but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

|| Or, but it was the bringing in.

20 And in as much as not without an othe, *he was made Prieſt*,

|| Or, without ſwearing of an othe.

21 (For thoſe *Prieſts* were made || without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that ſaid vnto him, * The Lord ſware and will not repent, thou art a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.)

* Pſal. 110. 4.

22 By ſo much was Ieſus made a ſuertie of a better Teſtament.

23 And they truely were many Prieſts, becauſe they were not ſuffered to continue by reaſon of death:

24 But this man becauſe he continueth euer, hath an || vnchangeable Prieſthood.

|| Or, which paſſeth not from one to another.

25 Wherefore hee is able alſo to ſaue them || to the vttermoſt, that come vnto God by him, ſeeing hee euer liueth to make interceſſion for them.

|| Or, euermore.

26 For ſuch an high Prieſt became vs, *who is* holy, harmeleſſe, vndefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as thoſe high Prieſts, to offer vp ſacrifice, firſt for his owne ſinnes and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himſelfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Prieſts which haue infirmity, but the word of the oathe which was ſince the Lawe *maketh* the Sonne, who is † conſecrated for euermore.

† Gr. perfected.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Prieſthood of Chriſt, the Leuiticall Prieſthood of Aaron is aboliſhed. 7 And the temporall Couenant with the Father, by the eternall Couenant of the Goſpel.

NOw of the things which we haue ſpoken, *this is* the ſumme wee haue ſuch an high Prieſt, who is ſet on the right hand of the throne of the Maieſtie in the heauens:

2 A miniſter || of the ſanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

|| Or, of holy things.

3 For euery high Prieſt is ordeined to offer gifts and ſacrifices: wherefore it is of neceſſity that this man haue ſomewhat alſo to offer,

4 For if he were on earth, he ſhould not bee a Prieſt, ſeeing that || there are Prieſts that offer gifts according to the Law:

|| Or, they are Prieſt.

5 Who ſerue vnto the example and ſhadow of heauenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For ſee (ſaith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne ſhewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent miniſterie, by how much alſo he is the Mediatour of a better || Couenant, which was eſtabliſhed vpon better promiſes.

|| Or, Teſtament

7 For if that firſt *Couenant* had beene faultleſſe, then ſhould no place haue beene ſought for the ſecond.

8 For finding fault with them, he ſaith, Behold, the dayes come (ſaith the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, becauſe they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, ſaith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I wil make with the houſe of Iſrael, after thoſe dayes ſaith the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into their minde, and write them || in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they ſhalbe to me a people,

* Ierem. 31. 33.
† Gr. giue.
|| Or, vpon.

11 And they ſhall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the Lord: for all ſhall know me, from the leaſt to the greateſt.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteouſneſſe, and their ſinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he ſaith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the firſt old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is readie to vaniſh away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The deſcription of the rites and bloody ſacrifices of the Law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the blood and ſacrifice of Chriſt.

THen verily the firſt *Couenant* had alſo || ordinances of diuine Seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

|| Or, ceremonie.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the firſt, wherein was the Candleſticke, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called the || Sanctuary.

|| Or, holy.

3 And after the ſecond vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holieſt of all:

4 Which had the golden Cenſor, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlayed round about with gold, wherein was the Golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory ſhadowing the Mercy ſeat; of which wee cannot now ſpeake particularly.

6 Now when theſe things were thus ordained, the Prieſts went alwayes into the firſt Tabernacle, accompliſhing the ſeruice of God.

7 But into the ſecond *went* the high Prieſt alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which hee offered for himſelfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghoſt this ſignifiyng, that the way into the Holieſt of all, was not yet made manifeſt, while as the firſt Tabernacle was yet ſtanding.

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then preſent, in which were offered both gifts and ſacrifices,

sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice, perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 *Which stoode* onely in meates, and drinkes, and diuers washings, and || carnall ordinances imposed on them, vntil the time of reformation.

|| Or, rites or ceremonies.

11 But Christ beeing come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goates and calues: but by his own blood he entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of buls, and of goats and the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shal the blood of Christ who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without || spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serue the liuing God?

|| Or, fault.

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessitie || bee the death of the Testatour.

|| Or, be brought in

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first *Testament* was || dedicated without blood.

|| Or, purified.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law, hee tooke the blood of calues and of goates, with water and || scarlet woll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people,

|| Or, purple.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the Ministerie.

22 And almost all things are by the Lawe purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patternes of things in the heauens should be purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that hee should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundatiou of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many: and vnto them that looke for him shall hee appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakenesse of the Law-sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christes body once offered, 14 for euer, hath taken away sinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith with patience and thankesgiuing.

FOr the Lawe, hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased, to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and goats should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when hee commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offring thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou || prepared me:

|| Or, thou hast fitted me.

6 In burnt offerings, and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come, (In the volume of the booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue, when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) Hee taketh away the first, that hee may establish the second.

10 By the which will wee are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth dayly ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will * put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

* Iere.31.33.

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, || boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

|| Or, libertie.

20 By a new and liuing way, which he hath || consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

|| Or, new made.

21 And

21 And *hauing* an high Prieſt ouer the houſe of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full aſſurance of faith, hauing our hearts ſprinckled from an euill conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wauering (for hee is faithfull that promiſed.)

24 And let vs conſider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelues together, as the maner of ſome is: but exhorting one another, and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approching.

26 For if wee ſinne wilfully after that wee haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fierie indignation, which ſhall deuoure the aduerſaries.

28 He that deſpiſed Moſes Law, died without mercy, vnder two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment *ſuppoſe* ye, ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith hee was ſanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done deſpite vnto the Spirit of grace?

* Deut. 32. 35. rom. 12. 19.

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, *Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompenſe, ſaith the Lord: and againe, The Lord ſhall iudge his people.

31 It is a feareful thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after yee were illuminated, yee endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whileſt yee were made a gazing ſtocke both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo vſed.

34 For yee had compaſſion of mee in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in your ſelues that yee haue in heauen a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and hee that ſhall come will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iuſt ſhall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my ſoule ſhall haue no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the ſauing of the ſoule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith wee cannot pleaſe God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the Fathers of old time.

‖ Or, ground, or confidence.

NOw faith is the ‖ ſubſtance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not ſeene.

2 For by it the Elders obteined a good report.

3 Through faith wee vnderſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeene, were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which hee obteined witneſſe that hee was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it hee being dead, ‖ yet ſpeaketh.

‖ Or, in yet ſpeaken of.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that hee ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: For before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that hee pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for he that commeth to God, muſt beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not ſeene as yet, ‖ moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the ſauing of his houſe, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith.

‖ Or, being moued.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which hee ſhould after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and hee went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he ſoiourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For hee looked for a citie which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelfe receiued ſtrength to conceiue ſeed, and was deliuered of a childe when ſhee was paſt age, becauſe ſhee iudged him faithfull who had promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtarres of the skie in multitude: and as the ſand which is by the ſea ſhore innumerable.

† Gr. according to faith.

13 Theſe all died † in faith, not hauing receiued the promiſes, but hauing ſeene them afarre off, and were perſwaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainely that they ſeeke a countrey.

15 And truely if they had beene mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunitie to haue returned.

16 But now they deſire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God: for hee hath prepared for them a citie.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Iſaac: and he that had receiued the promiſes, offered vp his onely begotten Sonne.

‖ Or, To.

18 ‖ Of whom it was ſaid, That, in Iſaac ſhal thy ſeed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence alſo he receiued him in a figure.

20 By

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob, and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph and worshipped, *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

‖ Or, remembred. 22 By faith Ioseph when hee died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith, Moses when he was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw that he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when hee was come to yeeres, refused to bee called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter:

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

‖ Or, for Christ. 26 Esteeming the reproch ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinckling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed thorow the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the wals of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

‖ Or, that were disobedient. 31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when she had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and Barak, and of Sampson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnes, obteined promises, stopped the mouthes of lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens:

* 2. Macc. 7. 7. 35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obteine a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruel mockings, and scourgings, yea moreouer of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheepeskinnes, and goatskinnes, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dennes and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obteined a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

‖ Or, foreseene. 40 God hauing ‖ prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the New testament aboue the Old.*

WHerefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doeth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience vnto the race that is set before vs,

‖ Or, beginner. 2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖ Authour and finisher of *our* faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that indured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye bee wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom hee receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall wee not much rather bee in subiection vnto the Father of Spirits, and liue?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruite of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees:

‖ Or, euen. 13 And make ‖ strait paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holines, without which no man shall see the Lord:

‖ Or, fall from. 15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing vp, trouble *you*, and thereby many bee defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected: for hee found no ‖ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

‖ Or, way to change his minde.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might bee touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blacknesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if ſo much as a beaſt touch the Mountaine, it ſhalbe ſtoned, or thruſt thorow with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the Citie of the liuing God the heauenly Ieruſalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels.

23 To the generall aſſembly, and Church of the firſt borne which are || written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt men made perfect:

|| Or, inrolled.

24 And to Ieſus the Mediatour of the new || Couenant, and to the blood of ſprinckling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

|| Or, Teſtament.

25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not we *eſcape* if wee turne away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heauen.

26 Whoſe voyce then ſhooke the earth, but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth onely, but alſo heauen.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, ſignifieth the remouing of thoſe things that || are ſhaken, as of things that are made, that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken may remaine.

|| Or, may bee ſhaken.

28 Wherefore wee receiuing a kingdome which cannot be mooued, || let vs haue grace, whereby we may ſerue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

|| Or, let vs hold faſt.

29 For our God is a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Diuers admonitions, as to Charitie,* 4 *To honeſt life,* 5 *To auoyde couetouſneſſe,* 7 *To regard Gods Preachers,* 9 *To take heed of ſtrange doctrines,* 10 *To confeſſe Chriſt,* 16 *To giue almes,* 17 *To obey gouernours,* 18 *To pray for the Apoſtle.* 20 *The concluſion.*

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine ſtrangers, for thereby ſome haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which ſuffer aduerſitie, as being your ſelues alſo in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuerſation be without couetouſneſſe: and be content with ſuch things as ye haue. For he hath ſaid, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forſake thee.

* Ioſh. 1. 5.

6 So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man ſhall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which || haue the rule ouer you, who haue ſpoken vnto you the word of God, whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their conuerſation.

|| Or, are the guides.

8 Ieſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Bee not caried about with diuers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meats, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar whereof they haue no right to eat, which ſerue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſtes, whoſe blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the hie Prieſt for ſinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Ieſus alſo, that he might ſanctifie the people with his owne blood, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproch.

14 * For here haue wee no continuing citie, but we ſeeke one to come.

* Mich. 2. 10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giuing thankes to his Name.

† Gr. confeſſing to.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not, for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.

17 Obey them that || haue the rule ouer you, and ſubmit your ſelues: for they watch for your ſoules, as they that muſt giue account that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

|| Or, guide.

18 Pray for vs: for we truſt we haue a good conſcience in all things, willing to liue honeſtly.

19 But I beſeech you the rather to doe this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Ieſus, that great Shepheard of the ſheepe, through the blood of the euerlaſting || Couenant,

|| Or, Teſtament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, || working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

|| Or, doing.

22 And I beſeech you brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothie is ſet at libertie, with whom if hee come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, by Timothie.

THE

THE GENERALL Epiſtle of IAMES.

CHAP. I.

Wee are to reioyce vnder the Croſſe, 5 To aske patience of God: 13 And in our trials not to impute our weakeneſſe or ſinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter: 26 Otherwiſe men may ſeeme but neuer be truely religious.

IAMES a ſeruant of God, and of the Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, to the twelue Tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when yee fall into diuers temptations.

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience:

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that yee may be perfect, and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wiſdome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not, and it ſhall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for hee that wauereth, is like a waue of the ſea, driuen with the winde, and toſſed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee ſhall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnſtable in all his wayes.

‖ Or, glory. 9 Let the brother of low degree, ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: becauſe as the floure of the graſſe hee ſhall paſſe away.

11 For the Sunne is no ſooner riſen with a burning heate, but it withereth the graſſe, and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it periſheth: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Bleſſed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he ſhall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promiſed to them that loue him.

13 Let no man ſay when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot bee tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man.

‖ Or, euils.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawen away of his owne luſt, and entiſed.

15 Then when luſt hath conceiued, it bringeth forth ſinne: and ſinne when it is finiſhed, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenеſſe, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate hee vs with the word of Trueth', that wee ſhould bee a kind of firſt fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeake, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluitie of naughtineſſe, and receiue with meekeneſſe the ingrafted word, which is able to ſaue your ſoules.

22 But bee yee doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne ſelues.

23 For if any bee a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe.

24 For he beholdeth himſelfe, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what maner of man he was.

25 But who ſo looketh into the perfect Law of libertie, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man ſhall be bleſſed in his ‖ deed.

‖ Or, doing.

26 If any among you ſeeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, to viſit the fatherleſſe and the widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himſelfe vnſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Chriſtian profeſſion, to regard the rich and to deſpiſe the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be louing and mercifull: 14 And not to boaſt of faith, where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham. 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *the Lord* of glory, with reſpect of perſons.

† Gr. Synagogue. 2 For if there come vnto your † aſſembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in alſo a poore man in vile raiment:

3 And ye haue reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and ſay to the poore, Stand thou there, or ſit here vnder my footſtoole:

‖ Or, well, or ſeemely.

4 Are yee not then partiall in your ſelues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God choſen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which hee hath promiſed to them that loue him?

‖ Or, that.

6 But ye haue deſpiſed the poore, Doe not rich men oppreſſe you, and draw you before the Iudgement ſeats?

7 Doe

7 Doe not they blaſpheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Lawe, according to the Scripture, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe, ye doe well:

9 But if yee haue reſpect to perſons, ye commit ſinne, *and* are conuinced of the law, as tranſgreſſours.

10 For whoſoeuer ſhal keep the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

‖ *Or, that Law which ſaid.*

11 For he ‖ that ſaid, Doe not commit adultery, ſaid alſo, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the Law.

12 So ſpeake ye, and ſo doe, as they that ſhal be iudged by the law of liberty.

‖ *Or, glorieth.*

13 For he *ſhall haue* iudgement without mercie, that hath ſhewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth againſt iudgement.

14 What doeth it profit, my brethren, though a man ſay hee hath faith and haue not workes? can faith ſaue him?

15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of daily foode,

16 And one of you ſay vnto them, Depart in peace, bee you warmed, and filled: notwithſtanding ye giue them not thoſe things which are needfull to the body: what doeth it profit?

† *Gr. by it ſelfe.*

17 Euen ſo faith, if it hath not workes: is dead being † alone.

‖ *Some copies reade by thy workes.*

18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith and I haue workes: ſhew mee thy faith ‖ without thy workes, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeueſt that there is one God, thou doeſt well: the deuils alſo beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iuſtified by workes, when hee had offered Iſaac his ſonne vpon the altar?

‖ *Or, thou ſeeſt.*

22 ‖ Seeſt thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which ſaith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteouſneſſe: and he was called the friend of God.

* *Gen 15.6. rom.4.3.gal. 3.6.*

24 Yee ſee then, how that by workes a man is iuſtified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewiſe alſo was not Rahab the harlot iuſtified by workes, when ſhe had receiued the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way?

‖ *Or, breath.*

26 For as the body without the ‖ ſpirit is dead, ſo faith without workes is dead alſo.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not raſhly or arrogantly to reproue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull inſtrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truely wiſe, bee milde, and peaceable, without enuying, and ſtrife.

MY brethren, be not many maſters, knowing that we ſhall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation.

‖ *Or, iudgement.*

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horſes mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body.

4 Behold alſo the ſhips, which though they be ſo great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall helme, whitherſoeuer the Gouernour liſteth.

5 Euen ſo the tongue is a little member, and boaſteth great things: behold, how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

‖ *Or, word.*

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: ſo is the tongue amongſt our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and is ſet on fire of hell.

7 For euery † kind of beaſts, and of birds, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea, is tamed, and hath bene tamed of † mankind.

† *Gr. nature.*

† *Gr. nature of man.*

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe wee God, euen the Father, and therewith curſe wee men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing: my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine ſend forth at the ſame ‖ place ſweet water and bitter?

‖ *Or, hole.*

12 Can the figge-tree, my brethren, beare Oliue berries? either a Vine, figges? ſo *can* no fountaine both yeeld ſalt water and freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man and endued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good conuerſation his works with meekneſſe of wiſedome.

14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and ſtrife in your hearts, glorie not, and lie not againſt the trueth.

15 This wiſedome deſcendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, ‖ ſenſuall, deuiliſh.

‖ *Or, natural.*

16 For where enuying and ſtrife is, there is † confuſion, and euery euill worke.

† *Gr. tumult, or vnquietneſſe.*

17 But the wiſedome that is from aboue, is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to bee entreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocriſie.

‖ *Or, without wrangling.*

18 And the fruit of righteouſneſſe is ſowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee are to ſtriue againſt couetouſneſſe, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and raſh iudgement of others: 13 and not to bee confident in the good ſucceſſe of worldly buſineſſe, but mindfull euer of the vncertainetie of this life, to commit our ſelues, and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres, and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ luſts, that warre in your members?

‖ *Or, brawlings.*

‖ *Or, pleaſures.*

2 Ye luſt, and haue not: ye kill, and deſire to haue, and cannot obteine: yee fight and warre, yet ye haue not, becauſe ye aske not.

3 Yee

3 Ye aske and receiue not, becauſe ye aske amiſſe, that yee may conſume it vpon your || luſtes.

|| Or, pleaſures.

4 Ye adulterers, and adultereſſes, know yee not that the friendſhip of the world is enmitie with God? whoſoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe ye thinke that the Scripture ſaith in vaine, the ſpirit that dwelleth in vs luſteth || to enuie?

|| Or, mightily.

6 But he giueth more grace, wherefore he ſaith, *God reſiſteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

*Prou. 3. 34. 1. pet. 5. 5.

7 Submit your ſelues therefore to God: reſiſt the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your hands ye ſinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauineſſe.

10 Humble your ſelues in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) he that ſpeaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, ſpeaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the law: but if thou iudge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Law-giuer, who is able to ſaue, and to deſtroy: who art thou that iudgeſt another?

13 Goe to now, ye that ſay, To day or to morrow we will goe into ſuch a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and ſell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas yee know not what *ſhall bee* on the morrow: * for what is your life? || It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.

*Prou. 27. 1.

|| Or, for it is.

15 For that ye ought to ſay, if the Lord will, we ſhall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is ſinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob: 12 to forbeare ſwearing, 13 to pray in aduerſitie, to ſing in proſperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our ſinnes, all faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a ſtraying brother to the trueth.

GOe to now ye rich men, weepe and howle for your miſeries that ſhall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and ſiluer is cankered, and the ruſt of them ſhall be a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhal eat your fleſh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treaſure together for the laſt dayes.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleaſure on the earth, and bene wanton: ye haue nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter:

6 Yee haue condemned, *and* killed the iuſt, *and* he doeth not reſiſt you.

7 || Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the early and later raine.

|| Or, be long patient, or ſuffer with long patience.

8 Be ye alſo patient; ſtabliſh your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 || Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leſt ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge ſtandeth before the doore.

|| Or, groane, or grieue not.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue ſpoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, wee count them happy which endure. Yee haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue ſeene the ende of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, ſweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: leſt ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him ſing Pſalmes.

14 Is any ſicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of Faith ſhall ſaue the ſicke, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him vp: and if he haue committed ſinnes, they ſhall bee forgiuen him.

16 Confeſſe your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubiect to like paſſions as we are, and he praied || earneſtly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeeres, and ſixe moneths.

|| Or, in his prayer.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the ſinner from the errour of his way, ſhall ſaue a ſoule from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſinnes.

THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

Hee bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces: 10 *ſhewing that the ſaluation in Chriſt is no newes, but a thing propheſied of olde:* 13 *And exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuerſation, foraſmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.*

PETER an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and ſprinkling of the blood of Ieſus Chriſt: Grace vnto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed bee the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt from the dead,

† Gr. much.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerued in heauen || for you,

|| Or, for vs.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto ſaluation, ready to be reuealed in the laſt time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if need bee) yee are in heauineſſe through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of golde that periſheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praiſe, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Ieſus Chriſt:

8 Whom hauing not ſeene, ye loue, in whom though now ye ſee *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnſpeakable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the ſaluation of your ſoules:

10 Of which ſaluation the Prophets haue inquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace *that ſhould come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what maner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified beforehand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow:

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they did miniſter the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Goſpel vnto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent downe from heauen, which things the Angels deſire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your mind, bee ſober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to bee brought vnto you at the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt:

† Gr. perfectly.

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all maner of conuerſation;

16 Becauſe it is written, *Bee yee holy, for I am holy.

* Leuit. 11. 44. and 19. 2. and 20. 7.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, paſſe the time of your ſoiourning heere in feare:

18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſiluer and gold, from your vaine conuerſation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a Lamb without blemiſh & without ſpot,

20 Who verily was foreordeined before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeue in God that raiſed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seing yee haue purified your ſoules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: ſee that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently.

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 || For all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

|| Or, for that.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Goſpel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them frō the breach of charity, 4 *ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built.* 11 *He beſeecheth them alſo to abſtaine from fleſhly luſtes:* 13 *To bee obedient to magiſtrates,* 18 *and teacheth ſeruants how to obey their maſters,* 20 *patiently ſuffering for well doing, after the example of Chriſt.*

WHerefore laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and enuies, and euill ſpeakings,

2 As new borne babes deſire the ſincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If ſo bee yee haue taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing Stone, diſallowed in deed of men, but choſen of God, and precious.

5 Ye alſo as liuely ſtones, || are built vp a ſpirituall houſe, an holy Prieſthood to offer vp ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Ieſus Chriſt.

|| Or, bee yee built.

6 Wherfore it is conteined in the Scripture,

* Behold

* Eſay 28.16. pſal.118.22. matt.21.42. actes 4 12.

* Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner ſtone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him, ſhal not be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is ‖ precious; but vnto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

‖ Or, he is an honour.

* Eſay 8.14.

8 * And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royall Prieſthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that yee ſhould ſhew forth the ‖ praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkeneſſe into his marueilous light:

‖ Or, a purchaſed people. ‖ Or, vertues.

* Oſe.2.23.

10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beſeech you as ſtrangers and pilgrimes, abſtaine from fleſhly luſtes, which warre againſt the ſoule:

‖ Or, wherein.

12 Hauing your conuerſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they ſpeake againſt you as euil doers, they may by *your* good works which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

13 Submit your ſelues to euery ordinance of man, for the Lords ſake, whether it bee to the King, as ſupreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are ſent by him, for the puniſhment of euill doers, and for the praiſe of them that doe well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing yee may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men:

† Gr. having.

16 As free, and not † vſing your libertie for a cloake of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſeruants of God.

‖ Or, eſteeme.

17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be ſubiect to your maſters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure griefe, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when yee be buffeted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ Or, thanke.

21 For euen hereunto were ye called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered for ‖ vs, leauing vs an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps:

‖ Some reade, for you.

22 Who did no ſinne, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not again; when he ſuffred, he threatned not, but ‖ cõmitted *himſelfe* to him that iudgeth righteouſly:

‖ Or, commited his cauſe.

24 Who his owne ſelfe bare our ſinnes in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to ſinnes ſhould liue vnto righteouſnes, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

‖ Or, to.

25 For yee were as ſheepe going aſtray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Biſhop of your ſoules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duetie of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnitie, and loue, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution: 19 Hee declareth alſo the benefites of Chriſt toward the old world.

LIkewiſe yee wiues, be in ſubiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word bee wonne by the conuerſation of their wiues:

2 While they behold your chaſte conuerſation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelues, being in ſubiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whoſe † daughters ye are as long as ye do wel, and are not afraid with any amazement.

† Gr. children.

7 Likewiſe yee husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife as vnto the weaker veſſell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, hauing compaſſion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

‖ Or, louing to the brethren.

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwiſe bleſſing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye ſhould inherite a bleſſing.

10 For hee that will loue life, and ſee good daies, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they ſpeake no guile:

* Pſal.34.13.

11 Let him eſchew euill and doe good, let him ſeeke peace and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † againſt them that doe euill.

† Gr. vpon.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſnes ſake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

* Eſay 8.12, 13.

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to giue an anſwere to euery man that asketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekneſſe and ‖ feare:

‖ Or, reuerence.

16 Hauing a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may bee aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good conuerſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God bee ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for euil doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſinnes, the iuſt for the vniuſt, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit.

THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

Hee bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces: 10 ſhewing that the ſaluation in Chriſt is no newes, but a thing propheſied of olde: 13 And exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuerſation, foraſmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PETER an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and ſprinkling of the blood of Ieſus Chriſt: Grace vnto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed bee the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt from the dead,

† Gr. much.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerued in heauen || for you,

|| Or, for vs.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto ſaluation, ready to be reuealed in the laſt time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if need bee) yee are in heauineſſe through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of golde that periſheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praiſe, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Ieſus Chriſt:

8 Whom hauing not ſeene, ye loue, in whom though now ye ſee *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnſpeakable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the ſaluation of your ſoules:

10 Of which ſaluation the Prophets haue inquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace *that ſhould come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what maner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified beforehand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow:

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they did miniſter the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Goſpel vnto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent downe from heauen, which things the Angels deſire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your mind, bee ſober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to bee brought vnto you at the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt:

† Gr. perfectly.

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all maner of conuerſation;

16 Becauſe it is written, *Bee yee holy, for I am holy.

*Leuit. 11.44. and 19.2. and 20.7.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, paſſe the time of your ſoiourning heere in feare:

18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſiluer and gold, from your vaine conuerſation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a Lamb without blemiſh & without ſpot,

20 Who verily was foreordeined before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeue in God that raiſed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seing yee haue purified your ſoules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: ſee that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently.

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 || For all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

|| Or, for that.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Goſpel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them frō the breach of charity, 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beſeecheth them alſo to abſtaine from fleſhly luſtes: 13 To bee obedient to magiſtrates, 18 and teacheth ſeruants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well doing, after the example of Chriſt.

WHerefore laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and enuies, and euill ſpeakings,

2 As new borne babes deſire the ſincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If ſo bee yee haue taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing Stone, diſallowed in deed of men, but choſen of God, and precious.

5 Ye alſo as liuely ſtones, || are built vp a ſpirituall houſe, an holy Prieſthood to offer vp ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Ieſus Chriſt.

|| Or, bee yee built.

6 Wherfore it is conteined in the Scripture,

*Behold

* Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner ſtone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him, ſhal not be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is ||precious; but vnto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

8 * And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royall Prieſthood, an holy nation, a || peculiar people, that yee ſhould ſhew forth the || praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkeneſſe into his marueilous light:

10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beſeech you as ſtrangers and pilgrimes, abſtaine from fleſhly luſtes, which warre againſt the ſoule:

12 Hauing your conuerſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that || whereas they ſpeake againſt you as euil doers, they may by *your* good works which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

13 Submit your ſelues to euery ordinance of man, for the Lords ſake, whether it bee to the King, as ſupreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are ſent by him, for the puniſhment of euill doers, and for the praiſe of them that doe well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing yee may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men:

16 As free, and not † vſing your libertie for a cloake of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſeruants of God.

17 || Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be ſubiect to your maſters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure griefe, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when yee be buffeted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is || acceptable with God.

21 For euen hereunto were ye called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered for || vs, leauing vs an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps:

22 Who did no ſinne, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not again; when he ſuffred, he threatned not, but ||cõmitted *himſelfe* to him that iudgeth righteouſly:

24 Who his owne ſelfe bare our ſinnes in his owne body || on the tree, that we being dead to ſinnes ſhould liue vnto righteouſnes, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For yee were as ſheepe going aſtray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Biſhop of your ſoules.

CHAP. III.

1 *He teacheth the duetie of wiues and husbands to each other,* 8 *exhorting all men to vnitie, and loue,* 14 *and to ſuffer perſecution:* 19 *Hee declareth alſo the benefites of Chriſt toward the old world.*

LIkewiſe yee wiues, be in ſubiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word bee wonne by the conuerſation of their wiues:

2 While they behold your chaſte conuerſation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelues, being in ſubiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whoſe † daughters ye are as long as ye do wel, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewiſe yee husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife as vnto the weaker veſſell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, hauing compaſſion one of another, || loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwiſe bleſſing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye ſhould inherite a bleſſing.

10 For hee that will loue life, and ſee good daies, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they ſpeake no guile:

11 Let him eſchew euill and doe good, let him ſeeke peace and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † againſt them that doe euill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſnes ſake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to giue an anſwere to euery man that asketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekneſſe and || feare:

16 Hauing a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may bee aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good conuerſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God bee ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for euil doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſinnes, the iuſt for the vniuſt, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit.

*Eſay 28.16. pſal.118.22. matt.21.42. actes 4.11.

‖ Or, *he is an honour.*

* Eſay 8.14.

‖ Or, *a purchaſed people.* ‖ Or, *vertues.*

* Oſe.2.23.

‖ Or, *wherein.*

† Gr. *having.*

‖ Or, *ye ſtraine.*

‖ Or, *thanke.*

‖ Some reade, *for you.*

‖ Or, *commited his cauſe.*

‖ Or, *to.*

† Gr. *children.*

‖ Or, *louing to the brethren.*

* Pſal.34.13.

† Gr. *vpon.*

* Eſay 8.12, 13.

‖ Or, *reuerence.*

19 By which also he went and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto euen baptisme, doeth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience towards God,) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to cease from sinne, by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approcheth: 12 And comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same mind: for hee that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne.

2 That he no longer should liue the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lustes of men, but to the will of God,

3 For the time past of our life, may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciuiousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you runne not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charitie || shall couer the multitude of sinne.

|| Or, will.

9 Vse hospitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen* so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom bee praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to trie you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shalbe reueiled, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye bee reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busibody in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not bee ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come*, that iudgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely bee saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherfore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocks, 5 the yonger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruell aduersary the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shalbe reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God || which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind:

|| Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as || being lordes ouer *Gods* heritage: but being ensamples to the flocke.

|| Or, ouerruling.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard shall appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye yonger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all *of you* be subiect one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, & giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mightie hand of God, that hee may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for hee careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring lyon walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithful brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting, and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected, together with you, saluteth you, and *so doeth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charitie. Peace bee with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 hee exhorteth them by faith, and good workes to make their calling sure: 12 wherof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 And warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witnesse of the Apostles, beholding his Maiestie, and by the testimony of the Father, and the Prophets.

SImon Peter, a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs || to glory, and vertue.

|| *Or, by.*

4 Wherby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world thorow lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlines;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee shall neither be barren, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shalbe ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

*Iohn 21.17.

15 Moreouer, I will endeuour, that you may bee able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when wee made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen we heard, when wee were with him in the holy Mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophesie, wherunto ye do wel that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophesie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophesie came not || in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

|| *Or, at any time.*

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety, and punishment both of them, and their followers: 7 from which the godly shalbe deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the maners of those prophane and blasphemous seducers, wherby they may be the better knowen, and auoided.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shalbe false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought thē, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their || pernitious wayes, by reason of whom the way of Trueth shall be euill spoken of:

|| *Or, lasciuious wayes, as some copies reade.*

3 And through couetousnes shal they with fained words make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them vnto chaines of darknesse, to bee reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrowe, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule frō day to day with *their* vnlawful deeds.)

19 By which alſo he went and preached vnto the ſpirits in priſon,

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight ſoules were ſaued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto euen baptiſme, doeth alſo now ſaue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwere of a good conſcience towards God,) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſinne, by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the generall end that now approcheth: 12 And comforteth them againſt perſecution.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for vs in the fleſh, arme your ſelues likewiſe with the ſame mind: for hee that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſinne.

2 That he no longer ſhould liue the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſtes of men, but to the will of God,

3 For the time paſt of our life, may ſuffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciuiouſneſſe, luſts, exceſſe of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it ſtrange, that you runne not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking euill of you:

5 Who ſhall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the Goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the fleſh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your ſelues: for charitie || ſhall couer the multitude of ſinne.

|| *Or, will.*

9 Vſe hoſpitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen ſo* miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeake, *let him ſpeake* as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom bee praiſe and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not ſtrange concerning the fiery triall, which is to trie you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings; that when his glory ſhalbe reueiled, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye bee reproached for the Name of Chriſt, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God reſteth vpon you: on their part he is euill ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a buſibody in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not bee aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come*, that iudgment muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at vs, what ſhall the end be of them that obey not the Goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely bee ſaued, where ſhall the vngodly and the ſinner appeare?

19 Wherfore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſoules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocks, 5 the yonger to obey, 8 and all to be ſober, watchfull, and conſtant in the faith: 9 to reſiſt the cruell aduerſary the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an Elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhalbe reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God || which is among you, taking the ouerſight *thereof*, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind:

|| *Or, as much as in you is.*

3 Neither as || being lordes ouer *Gods* heritage: but being enſamples to the flocke.

|| *Or, ruling.*

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard ſhall appeare, ye ſhall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye yonger, ſubmit your ſelues vnto the elder: yea, all *of you* be ſubiect one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God reſiſteth the proud, & giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelues therefore vnder the mightie hand of God, that hee may exalt you in due time,

7 Caſting all your care vpon him, for hee careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your aduerſary the deuill, as a roaring lyon walketh about, ſeeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Chriſt Ieſus, after that ye haue ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithful brother vnto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I haue written briefly, exhorting, and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected, together with you, ſaluteth you, and *ſo doeth* Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charitie. Peace bee with you all that are in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 hee exhorteth them by faith, and good works to make their calling sure: 12 wherof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 And warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witnesse of the Apostles, beholding his Maiestie, and by the testimony of the Father, and the Prophets.

SImon Peter, a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs || to glory, and vertue.

|| Or, by.

4 Wherby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world thorow lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlines;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee shall neither be barren, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shalbe ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

*Iohn 21.17.

15 Moreouer, I will endeuour, that you may bee able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when wee made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen we heard, when wee were with him in the holy Mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophesie, wherunto ye do wel that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophesie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophesie came not || in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

|| Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety, and punishment both of them, and their followers: 7 from which the godly shalbe deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the maners of those prophane and blasphemous seducers, wherby they may be the better knowen, and auoided.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shalbe false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought thē, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their || pernitious wayes, by reason of whom the way of Trueth shall be euill spoken of:

|| Or, lasciuious wayes, as some copies reade.

3 And through couetousnes shal they with fained words make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them vnto chaines of darknesse, to bee reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrowe, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule frō day to day with *their* vnlawful deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reſerue the vniuſt vnto the day of iudgement to be puniſhed:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the fleſh in the luſt of vncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe || gouernment.* Preſumptuous *are they*, ſelfe-willed: they are not afraid to ſpeake euill of dignities:

|| *Or, dominion.*
* Iude 8.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accuſation || againſt them before the Lord.

|| Some reade, *againſt themſelues.*

12 But theſe, as naturall bruit beaſts made to be taken and deſtroied, ſpeake euill of the things that they vnderſtand not, *and* ſhall vtterly periſh in their owne corruption,

13 *And* ſhall receiue the reward of vnrighteouſnes, *as* they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day time: Spots *they are* and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelues with their owne deceiuings, while they feaſt with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot ceaſe from ſinne, beguiling vnſtable ſoules: an heart they haue exerciſed with couetous practiſes: curſed children:

† *Gr. an adultereſſe.*

15 Which haue forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſonne* of Boſor, who loued the wages of vnrighteouſneſſe,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe aſſe ſpeaking with mans voyce, forbade the madneſſe of the Prophet.

17 Theſe are welles without water, cloudes that are caried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of darkneſſe is reſerued for euer.

18 For when they ſpeak great ſwelling words of vanity, they allure through the luſtes of the fleſh, through much wantonnes, thoſe that were || cleane eſcaped from them who liue in errour.

|| *Or, for a little, or a while as ſome reade.*

19 While they promiſe them libertie, they themſelues are the ſeruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the ſame is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue eſcaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, they are againe intangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter ende is worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteouſnes, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dogge is turned to his owne vomit againe, and the ſow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He aſſureth them of the certainty of Chriſts cõming to iudgement, againſt thoſe ſcorners who diſpute againſt it: 8 *warning the godly for the long patience of God, to haſten their repentance.* 10 *Hee deſcribeth alſo the maner how the world ſhall bee deſtroyed:* 11 *exhorting them from the expectation therof, to all holineſſ of life.* 15 *And againe, to thinke the patience of God to tend to their ſaluation as Paul wrote to them in his Epiſtle.*

THis ſecond Epiſtle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I ſtirre vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the wordes which were ſpoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apoſtles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this firſt, that there ſhall come in the laſt dayes ſcoffers, walking after their owne luſts,

4 And ſaying, Where is the promiſe of his comming? For ſince the fathers fell aſleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of olde, and the earth † ſtanding out of the water, and in the water,

† *Gr. conſiſting.*

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, periſhed.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, reſerued vnto fire againſt the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thouſand yeeres, and a thouſand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not ſlacke concerning his promiſe (as ſome men count ſlackeneſſe,) but is long ſuffering to vs-ward, not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens ſhal paſſe away with a great noiſe, and the elements ſhall melt with feruent heate, the earth alſo and the works that are therein ſhall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhall bee diſſolued, what maner of perſons ought ye to be in all holy conuerſation, and godlineſſe,

12 ||Looking for and haſting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, ſhalbe diſſolued, and the elements ſhall melt with feruent heat.

|| *Or, haſting the comming.*

13 Neuertheleſſe we, according to his promiſe, looke for new heauens, and a new earth wherein dwelleth righteouſneſſe.

14 Wherefore (beloued) ſeeing that yee looke for ſuch things, be diligent that yee may bee found of him in peace, without ſpot, and blameleſſe.

15 And account that the long ſuffering of the Lord is ſaluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſdome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As alſo in all his Epiſtles, ſpeaking in them of theſe things, in which are ſome things hard to be vnderſtood, which they that are vnlearned and vnſtable wreſt, as they doe alſo the other Scriptures, vnto their owne deſtruction.

17 Yee therefore, beloued, ſeeing yee know *theſe things* before, beware leſt yee alſo being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne ſtedfaſtneſſe.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt: to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 Hee deſcribeth the perſon of Chriſt, in whom wee haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 to which we muſt adioine holineſſe of life, to teſtifie the trueth of that our communion and profeſſion of faith, as alſo to aſſure vs of the forgiueneſſe of our ſinnes by Chriſts death.

THat which was from the beginning, which wee haue heard, which we haue ſeene with our eies, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of Life.

2 (For the life was manifeſted, and wee haue ſeene it, and beare witneſſe, and ſhew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifeſted vnto vs.)

3 That which wee haue ſeene and heard, declare we vnto you, that yee alſo may haue fellowſhip with vs; & truly our fellowſhip *is* with the Father, and with his Son Ieſus Chriſt.

4 And theſe things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the meſſage which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkneſſe at all.

6 If wee ſay that wee haue fellowſhip with him, and walke in darkeneſſe, wee lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if wee walke in the light, as hee is in the light, we haue fellowſhip one with another, and the blood of Ieſus Chriſt his Son cleanſeth vs from all ſinne.

8 If we ſay that we haue no ſin, we deceiue our ſelues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If we confeſſe our ſinnes, hee is faithfull, and iuſt to forgiue vs our ſinnes, and to cleanſe vs from all vnrighteouſneſſe.

10 If we ſay that wee haue not ſinned, wee make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee comforteth them againſt the ſinnes of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 Wee muſt beware of ſeducers: 20 from whoſe deceits the godly are ſafe preſerued by perſeuerance in faith and holineſſe of life.

MY little children, theſe things write I vnto you, that yee ſin not. And if any man ſin, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Ieſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our ſinnes: and not for ours only, but alſo for the ſinnes of the whole world.

3 And heerby we do know that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 Hee that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But who ſo keepeth his word, in him verily is the loue of God perfected: heerby know we that we are in him.

6 Hee that ſaith hee abideth in him, ought himſelfe alſo ſo to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an olde commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which yee haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: becauſe the darkneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of † ſtumbling in him. † *Gr. ſcandall.*

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and knoweth not whither hee goeth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blinded his eies.

12 I write vnto you, little children, becauſe your ſins are forgiuen you for his Names ſake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, becauſe ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, yong men, becauſe you haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you little children, becauſe ye haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, becauſe ye haue known him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, yong men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eies, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof, but hee that doth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as ye haue heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, euen now are there many Antichriſts, whereby wee know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had been of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of vs.

20 But yee haue an vnction from the Holy one, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, becauſe yee know not the trueth : but becauſe yee know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but hee that denieth that Ieſus is the Chriſt? hee is Antichriſt, that denieth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whoſoeuer denieth the Son, the ſame hath not the Father : *but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therfore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning : if that which ye haue heard from the beginning ſhall remain in you, yee alſo ſhall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 Theſe things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which yee haue receiued of him, abideth in you : and yee neede not that any man teach you: But, as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in || him.

‖ Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his comming.

‖ Or, know ye.

29 If yee know that hee is righteous, ‖ yee know that euery one which doth righteouſnes, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

Hee declareth the ſingular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his ſonnes : 3 *Who therfore ought obediently to keepe his commandements,* 11 *As alſo brotherly to loue one another.*

BEhold, what maner of loue the Father hath beſtowed vpon vs, that we ſhould be called the ſonnes of God : therefore the world knoweth vs not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are wee the ſonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare, what we ſhall bee: but wee know, that when hee ſhall appeare, wee ſhall be like to him : for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, tranſgreſſeth alſo the Law : for ſinne is the tranſgreſſion of the Law.

5 And yee know that he was manifeſted to take away our ſinnes, and in him is no ſin.

6 Whoſoeuer abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoeuer ſinneth, hath not ſeene him, neither knoweth him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you : e that doth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſinne, is of the deuil, for the deuil ſinneth from the beginning : for this purpoſe the Sonne of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the works of the deuill.

9 Whoſoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit ſinne : for his ſeed remaineth in him, and hee cannot ſinne, becauſe hee is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the deuill : whoſoeuer doth not righteouſnes, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the || meſſage that yee heard from the beginning, that we ſhould loue one another.

‖ Or, commandement.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, & ſlew his brother: and wherfore ſlew he him? becauſe his owne works were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Maruell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 Wee know that wee haue paſſed from death vnto life, becauſe wee loue the brethren : he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and yee know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Heereby perceiue wee the loue of God, becauſe hee laid downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who ſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother hath need, and ſhutteth vp his bowels of compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him ?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in trueth.

19 And heereby we know that we are of the trueth, and ſhall † aſſure our hearts before him.

† Gr. perſwade.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoeuer we aske, wee receiue of him, becauſe wee keepe his commandement, and doe thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commandement, that we ſhould beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt, and loue one another, as hee gaue vs commandement.

24 And hee that keepeth his commandements, dwelleth in him, and hee in him : and heereby we know that hee abideth in vs, by the ſpirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Hee warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boaſt of the ſpirit, but to trie them by the rules of the Catholike faith :* 7 *and by many reaſons exhorteth to brotherly loue.*

BEloued, beleeue not euery ſpirit, but trie the ſpirits, whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Heereby know yee the Spirit of God: euery ſpirit that confeſſeth that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And euery ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that *ſpirit* of Antichriſt, whereof you haue heard, that it ſhould come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them : becauſe greater is hee that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They

5 They are of the world : therefore ſpeake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 Wee are of God: hee that knoweth God, heareth vs : hee that is not of God, heareth not vs, heereby know we the ſpirit of trueth, and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another ; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifeſted the loue of God towards vs, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Son into the world, that wee might liue through him.

10 Heerein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that he loued vs, and ſent his Son to bee the propitiation for our ſinnes.

11 Beloued, if God ſo loued vs, wee ought alſo to loue one another.

12 No man hath ſeene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Heereby know we that wee dwell in him and hee in vs, becauſe hee hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue ſeene, and doe teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe that Ieſus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

† *Or, loue with vs.*

17 Heerein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnes in the day of iudgement, becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue caſteth out feare : becauſe feare hath torment : he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: becauſe he firſt loued vs.

20 If a man ſay, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For hee that loueth not his brother whom he hath ſeene, how can he loue God whom he hath not ſeene?

21 And this commandement haue we from him, that hee who loueth God, loue his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 *which to the faithfull are light, and not grieuous.* 9 *Ieſus is the Sonne of God, able to ſaue vs,* 14 *and to heare our prayers, which wee make for our ſelues, and for others.*

WHoſoeuer beleeueth that Ieſus is the Chriſt, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that wee loue the children of God, when we loue God and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keep his commandements, and his commandements are not greeuous.

4 For whatſoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Ieſus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is hee that came by water and blood, euen Ieſus Chriſt, not by water onely but by water and blood : and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt : and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witneſſe in earth: the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater : for this is the witneſſe of God, which he hath teſtified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe hee beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life; and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 Theſe things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that yee may know, that yee haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue ‖ in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

‖ *Or, concerning him.*

15 And if we know that hee heare vs, whatſoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſinne *which is* not vnto death, he ſhall aske, and he ſhall giue him life for them that ſin not vnto death. There is a ſinne vnto death: I doe not ſay that he ſhall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteouſneſſe is ſinne, and there is a ſinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whoſoeuer is borne of God, ſinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And wee know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedneſſe.

20 And wee know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderſtanding, that wee may know him that is true: and wee are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your ſelues from idoles. Amen.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE of Iohn.

He exhorteth a certaine honourable matrone, with her children, to perseuere in Christian loue, and beleefe, 8 *lest they lose the reward of their former profession:* 10 *And to haue nothing to doe with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.*

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady, & her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall bee with vs for euer:

3 Grace bee with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioiced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as wee haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which wee had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that wee walke after his Commandements. This is the Commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that wee loose not those things which we haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

‖ *Or, gained, Some copies, read, which ye haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.*

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For hee that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† *Gr. mouth to mouth.*

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE of Iohn.

Hee commendeth Gaius for his pietie 5 *and hospitality* 7 *to true preachers:* 9 *Complaining of the vnkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side,* 11 *Whose euill example is not to bee followed:* 12 *And giueth speciall testimonies to the good report of Demetrius.*

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the trueth.

‖ *Or, truly.*

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper and bee in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

‖ *Or, pray.*

3 For I reioiced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the Brethren, and to strangers.

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went foorth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preheminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deedes which hee doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith,

with, neither doth hee himselfe receiue the bretren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it selfe: yea, and wee *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and wee shall speake † face to face. Peace bee to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greete the friends by name.

† *Gr. mouth to mouth.*

THE GENERALL EPISTLE of IVDE.

Hee exhorteth them to bee constant in the profession of the faith. 14 *False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine, and maners, horrible punishment is prepared:* 20 *Whereas the godly, by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may perseuere, and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.*

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for mee to write vnto you, and exhort you that yee should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their || first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodome and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like maner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill hee disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, *The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake euill of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ranne greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twise dead, plucked vp by the roots:

13 Raging waues of the sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blackenesse of darkenesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also, the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with tenne thousand of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers complainers, walking after their owne lustes, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the words, which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should bee mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These bee they who separate themselues, sensuall,

|| *Or, principalitie.*

† *Gr. other.*

* Zach. 3. 2.

THE SECOND EPISTLE of Iohn.

He exhorteth a certaine honourable matrone, with her children, to perseuere in Christian loue, and beleefe, 8 *lest they lose the reward of their former profession:* 10 *And to haue nothing to doe with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.*

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady, & her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall bee with vs for euer:

3 Grace bee with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioiced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as wee haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which wee had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that wee walke after his Commandements. This is the Commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that wee loose not those things which we haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

‖ *Or, gained, Some copies, read, which ye haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.*

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For hee that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† *Gr. mouth to mouth.*

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE of Iohn.

Hee commendeth Gaius for his pietie 5 *and hospitality* 7 *to true preachers:* 9 *Complaining of the vnkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side,* 11 *Whose euill example is not to bee followed:* 12 *And giueth speciall testimonies to the good report of Demetrius.*

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the trueth.

‖ *Or, truly.*

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper and bee in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

‖ *Or, pray.*

3 For I reioiced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the Brethren, and to strangers.

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went foorth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preheminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deedes which hee doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith,

with, neither doth hee himselfe receiue the bretren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it selfe: yea, and wee *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and wee shall speake † face to face. Peace bee to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greete the friends by name.

† *Gr. mouth to mouth.*

THE GENERALL EPISTLE of IVDE.

Hee exhorteth them to bee constant in the profession of the faith. 14 *False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine, and maners, horrible punishment is prepared:* 20 *Whereas the godly, by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.*

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for mee to write vnto you, and exhort you that yee should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their || first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodome and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like maner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill hee disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, *The Lord rebuke thee. * Zach. 3. 2.

10 But these speake euill of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ranne greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twise dead, plucked vp by the roots:

13 Raging waues of the sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blackenesse of darkenesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also, the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with tenne thousand of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers complainers, walking after their owne lustes, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the words, which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should bee mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These bee they who separate themselues, sensuall,

|| *Or, principalitie.*

† *Gr. other.*

ſenſuall, hauing not the ſpirit.

20 But yee beloued, building vp your ſelues on your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt,

21 Keep your ſelues in the loue of God, looking for the mercie of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt vnto eternall life.

22 And of ſome haue compaſſion, making a difference.

23 And others ſaue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to preſent you faultleſſe before the preſence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wiſe God our Sauiour, bee glory, maieſty, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

THE

THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN the Diuine.

CHAP. I.

4 Iohn writeth his reuelation to the ſeuen Churches of Aſia, ſignified by the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes. 7 The comming of Chriſt. 14 His glorious power and maieſtie.

THE Reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt, which GOD gaue vnto him, to ſhew vnto his ſeruants things which muſt ſhortlie come to paſſe; and hee ſent and ſignified *it* by his Angel vnto his ſeruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 Bleſſed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this propheſie, and keepe thoſe things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the ſeuen Churches in Aſia, Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him *which is, and which was, & which is to come, & from the ſeuen ſpirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Ieſus Chriſt, *who is* the faithfull witneſſe, and the *firſt begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, * and waſhed vs from our ſinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath * made vs Kings and Prieſts vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

7 * Behold, he commeth with clouds, and euery eie ſhal ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth ſhall waile becauſe of him: euen ſo. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, & which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the Iſle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt, write in a booke, and ſend it vnto the ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeuen golden Candleſtickes:

13 And in the middeſt of the ſeuen Candleſtickes, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wool, as white as ſnow, and his eies *were* as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like vnto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the ſound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand ſeuen ſtars: and out of his mouth went a ſharp two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the Sunne ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, ſaying vnto me, Feare not, * I am the firſt, and the laſt.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keies of hel and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter:

20 The myſtery of the ſeuen ſtarres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes. The ſeuen Starres are the Angels of the ſeuen Churches: and the ſeuen candleſtickes which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to bee written to the Angels, that is, the Miniſters of the Churches of 1 Epheſus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamus, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Epheſus, write, Theſe things ſaith he, that holdeth the ſeuen ſtarres in his right hand, who walketh in the middeſt of the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not beare them which are euill, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars:

3 And haſt borne, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neuertheleſſe, I haue *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the firſt workes, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candleſticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the ſpirit ſaith vnto the Churches: To him that

*Exod.3.14.

*1.Cor.15. 21.col.1.18.
*Heb.9.14.

*1.Pet.2.5.

*Mat.24.30.

*Eſa.41.4. and 44.6.

ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the middeſt of the Paradiſe of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is aliue,

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouertie, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemie of them which ſay they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the deuill ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that yee may bee tried, and yee ſhall haue tribulation tenne dayes, bee thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. Hee that ouercommeth ſhall not bee hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith he, which hath the ſharpe ſword with two edges:

13 I knowe thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denied my faith, euen in thoſe daies, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was ſlaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of *Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling blocke before the children of Iſrael, to eat things ſacrificed vnto idols, and to commit fornication. *Num. 25.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eat of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Son of God, who hath his eies like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy works, and charity, and ſeruice and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman *Iezebel, which calleth her ſelfe a Propheteſſe, to teach and to ſeduce my ſeruants to commit fornication, and to eate things ſacrificed vnto idoles. *1. King. 16. 31.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches ſhall know that *I am he which ſearcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes. *Ier. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

24 But vnto you I ſay, and vnto the reſt in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depths of Satan, as they ſpeake, I will put vpon you none other burthen:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold faſt till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (*And hee ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they bee broken to ſhiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father. *Pſal. 2. 9.

28 And I will giue him the morning ſtarre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if hee doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia 10 is approoued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admoniſhed to be more zealous. 20 Chriſt ſtandeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis write, Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeuen Spirits of God, and the ſeuen ſtarres; I know thy works, that thou haſt a name that thou liueſt, and art dead.

2 Bee watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou haſt receiued and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. *If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou ſhalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee. *1. Theſ. 5. 2. 2. pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou haſt a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they ſhall talke with mee in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the ſame ſhall bee clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the *book of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his Angels. *Chap. 20. 12. phil. 4. 3.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, Theſe things ſaith hee that is Holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man ſhutteth, and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan, which ſay they are Iewes, and are

are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to trie them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the Citie of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: And *I will write vpon him* my New name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit sayth vnto the Churches.

‖ Or, in Laodicea.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, these things sayth the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art lukewarme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spew thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and annoint thine eyes with eye-salue, that thou mayest see.

* Prou. 3. 11. hebr. 12. 5.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke, and chasten, be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Iohn seeth the throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twentie Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes and worship him that sate on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said, Come vp hither, and I wil shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the throne.

3 And he that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a rainebow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twentie seates, and vpon the seates I sawe fore and twentie Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of golde.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were seuen lamps of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a Sea of glasse like vnto Chrystall: and in the middest of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beastes full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a Lion, and the second beast like a Calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beastes had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almightie, which was, and is, and is to come.

† Gr. They haue no rest.
* Esai. 6. 3.

9 And when those beastes giue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twentie Elders fall downe before him that sate on the throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

* Chap. 5. 12.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which onely the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praise him. 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the throne, a booke, written within, and on the backeside, sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voice; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the book, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto mee, Weepe not: behold, * the Lion of the tribe of Iuda, the root of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

* Gene. 49. 9.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middest of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had been slaine, hauing seuen hornes and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent foorth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the booke out of the right hand of him that ſate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beaſts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harps, and golden vials full of || odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

|| Or, incenſe.

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke, and to open the ſeales thereof: for thou waſt ſlaine, and haſt redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And haſt made vs vnto our God Kings and Prieſts, and we ſhall reigne on the earth.

* 1. Pet. 2. 9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beaſts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thouſand times ten thouſand, & thouſands of thouſands,

12 Saying with a lowd voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was ſlaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wiſedome, and ſtrength, and honor, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And euery creature, which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, honour, glory, and power be vnto him that ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beaſts ſaid, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worſhipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the ſeales in order, and what followed thereupon, conteining a propheſie to the end of the world.

AND I ſaw when the Lambe opened one of the ſeales, and I heard as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the foure beaſts, ſaying, Come and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe, and hee that ſate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went foorth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the ſecond ſeale, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was giuen to him that ſate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great ſword.

5 And when he had opened the third ſeale, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come and ſee. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horſe: and hee that ſate on him had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midſt of the foure beaſts ſay, || A meaſure of wheat for a penie, and three meaſures of barley for a peny, and ſee thou hurt not the oile and the wine.

|| *The word chenix ſignifieth a meaſure conteining one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.*

7 And when he had opened the fourth ſeale, I heard the voice of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and his name that ſate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen || vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

|| Or, to him.

9 And when he had opened the fift ſeale, I ſaw vnder the altar the ſoules of them that were ſlaine for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a lowd voice, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doeſt thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, vntil their fellow ſeruants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when hee had opened the ſixt ſeale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as ſackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the ſtarres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figge tree caſteth her || vntimely figges when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty winde.

|| Or, greene figs.

14 * And the heauen departed as a ſcrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iſland were mooued out of their places.

* Eſai. 34. 4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captains, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hid themſelues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And ſaid to the mountaines and rockes, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that ſitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Luke 23. 30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand.

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel ſealeth the ſeruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were ſealed: of the tribes of Iſrael a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which ſtand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were waſhed in the blood of the Lambe.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure Angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the earth holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another Angel aſcending from the Eaſt, hauing the ſeale of the liuing God: and hee cried with a loud voice to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the Sea,

3 Saying, hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we haue ſealed the ſeruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundreth and forty and foure thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelue thouſand.

6 Of

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelue thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Leui were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſachar were ſealed twelue thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Ioſeph were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were ſealed twelue thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voice, ſaying, Saluat on to our God, which ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels ſtood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beaſts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glory, and wiſedome, and thankſgiuing, and honour, and power, and might be vnto our God for euer and euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders anſwered, ſaying vnto mee, What are theſe which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid vnto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And hee ſaid to me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe:

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and ſerue him day and night in his Temple: and hee that ſitteth on the Throne ſhall * dwell among them.

* Chap. 21. 3.
* Eſai. 49. 10.

16 * They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the Sunne light on them, nor any heate:

17 For the Lambe, which is in the midſt of the Throne, ſhall feede them, and ſhall lead them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

* Eſai. 25. 8. chap. 21. 4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the ſeuenth ſeale, 2 ſeuen Angels had ſeuen trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them ſound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incenſe to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when he had opened the ſeuenth ſeale, there was ſilence in heauen about the ſpace of halfe an houre.

2 And I ſaw the ſeuen Angels which ſtood before God, and to them were giuen ſeuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and ſtood at the Altar, hauing a golden cenſer, and there was giuen vnto him much incenſe, that he ſhould ‖ offer it with the prayers of all the Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

‖ Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the ſmoke of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the Saints, aſcended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to ſound.

7 The firſt Angel ſounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene graſſe was burnt vp.

8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhippes were deſtroyed.

10 And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtarre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtarre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel ſounded, and the third part of the Sunne was ſmitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the ſtarres, ſo as the third part of them was darkned: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angell flying through the midſt of heauen, ſaying with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the ſounding of the fift Angel, a ſtarre falleth from heauen, to whome is giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit. 2 Hee openeth the pit, and there come foorth Locuſts like Scorpions. 12 The firſt woe paſt. 13 The ſixt trumpet ſoundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let looſe, that were bound.

AND the fift Angell ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtarre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoke out of the pit, as the ſmoke of a great furnace, and the ſunne and the ayre were darkened, by reaſon of the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke, locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither

any greenething, neither any tree: but onely thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould bee tormented fiue monethes, and their torment was as the torment of a Scorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not finde it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the Locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heades *were* as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had breſtplates, as it were breſtplates of iron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tayles like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tayles: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name|| Apollyon.

|| That is to ſay, a deſtroyer.

12 One woe is paſt, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared|| for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

|| Or, at.

16 And the number of the army of the horſemen were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion and them that ſate on them, hauing breſtplates of fire and of Iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of Lions, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoke, and by the brimeſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, * and idoles of golde, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood: which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

* Pſal. 115. 4. & 135. 15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mightie ſtrong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 Hee ſweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eate the booke.

AND I ſaw another mightie Angell come downe from heauen, cloathed with a cloude, and a rain-bow *was* vpon his head, and his face *was* as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and he ſet his right foot vpon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loude voyce, as when a Lyon roareth: and when he had cryed, ſeuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſawe ſtand vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the ſeuenth Angell, when hee ſhall beginne to ſound, the myſterie of God ſhould bee finiſhed, as hee hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen ſpake vnto me againe, and ſaid, Go, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angell which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he ſaid vnto me, * Take it, and eate it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall bee in thy mouth ſweete as hony.

* Ezek. 2. 8. and 3. 3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweete as hony: and as ſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And hee ſaid vnto me, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie. 6 They haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhal fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 15 The ſeuenth trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was giuen mee a reede like vnto a rod, and the angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple

ple † leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy city ſhall they tread vnder foot forty and two moneths.

† Gr. caſt out.

3 And || I will giue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore daies clothed in ſackcloth.

|| Or, I will giue vnto my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.

4 Theſe are the * two oliue trees, and the two candleſtickes, ſtanding before the God of the earth.

* Zach. 4. 3. & 11. 14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, hee muſt in this maner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not in the daies of their propheſie: and haue power ouer waters to turn them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimonie, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreet of the great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three daies and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth ſhall reioice ouer them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they ſtoode vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine † of men ſeuen thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

† Gr. names of men.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and hee ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which ſate before God on their ſeats, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angrie, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which || deſtroy the earth.

|| Or, corrupt.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne trauaileth. 4 The great red dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to deuoure her childe: 6 when ſhe was deliuered ſhe fleeth into the wilderneſſe. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile. 13 The dragon being caſt downe into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great || wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue ſtarres:

|| Or, ſigne.

2 And ſhe being with child, cried, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another || wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon, hauing ſeuen heads and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

|| Or, ſigne.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the ſtars of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her child as ſoone as it was borne.

5 And ſhee brought foorth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where ſhee hath a place prepared of God that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand, two hundred, and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great Dragon was caſt out, that olde ſerpent, called the Deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: he was caſt out into the earth, and his Angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce ſaying in heauen, Now is come ſaluation, and ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Teſtimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, ye heauens, and yee that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt vnto the earth, hee perſecuted the woman which brought foorth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhee might flee into the wilderneſſe into her place, where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that hee might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman: and went to make war with the remnant of her ſeed, which keepe the Commandements of God, and haue the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea with ſeuen heads and tenne hornes, to whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 Another beaſt commeth vp out of the earth: 14 cauſeth an image to bee made of the former beaſt, 15 and that men ſhould worſhip it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the ſea: and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the ſea, hauing ſeuen heads, and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads, the || name of blaſphemie.

|| *Or, names.*

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his ſeat, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beaſt.

† *Gr. ſlaine.*

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to || continue forty and two moneths.

|| *Or, to make warre.*

6 And hee opened his mouth in blaſphemie againſt God, to blaſpheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make war with the Saints, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, ſlaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 Hee that leadeth into captiuity, ſhall goe into captiuity: * He that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Heere is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

* Mat. 26. 52.

11 And I beheld another beaſt comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and he ſpake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doth great wonders, ſo that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of thoſe miracles which he had power to do in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue † life vnto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeake, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

† *Gr. breath.*

16 And hee cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

† *Gr. to giue.*

17 And that no man might buie or ſell, ſaue he that had the marke, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Heere is wiſedome. Let him that hath vnderſtanding, count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe ſtanding on mount Sion with his company. 6 An Angel preacheth the Goſpel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world, and putting in of the ſickle. 20 The vintage and winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a lambe ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundreth forty and foure thouſand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heauen, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: And I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that ſong, but the hundreth and forty and foure thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: Theſe are they which follow the Lambe whitherſoeuer he goeth: Theſe † were redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

† *Gr. were bought.*

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another Angel flie in the midſt of heauen, hauing the euerlaſting Goſpel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying

7 Saying with a loud voice, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

*Psal. 146.5. acts 14.15.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, because she made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

*Esay 21.9. ier. 51.8. chap. 18.2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shalbe tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commaundements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, || from hencefoorth, yea, saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works doe follow them.

|| Or, from hencefoorth saith the spirit, yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* sate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voyce to him that sate on the cloude, * Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the haruest of the earth is || ripe.

*Ioel 3.13.

|| Or, dried.

16 And hee that sate on the cloude thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, hee also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud crie to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and sixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues. 3 The song of them that ouercome the beast. 7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I sawe as it were a Sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, hauing the harps of God.

3 * And they sing the Song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, * iust and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

*Exod. 15.1.

*Psal. 145.17.

4 * Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

*Iere. 10.7.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in heauen was opened.

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, cloathed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a thiefe. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the Sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt bee, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints, and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almightie, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him, to ſcorch men with fire.

‖ Or, burned. 9 And men were ‖ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſeate of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkeneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for paine.

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, becauſe of their paines, and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the Kings of the Eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three vncleane ſpirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almightie.

a Matt.24.44. 15 *Behold, I come as a thiefe. Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walke naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And hee gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mightie an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great city was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great
a Iere.25.15. Babylon came in remembrance before God, *to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

20 And euery Iland fledde away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 *A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth vpon the beaſt,* 5 *which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations.* 9 *The interpretation of the ſeuen heades,* 12 *and the tenne hornes.* 8 *The puniſhment of the whore.* 14 *The victory of the Lambe.*

AND there came one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with mee, ſaying vnto mee, Come hither, I will ſhew vnto thee the iudgement of the great Whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters.

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue bene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried mee away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was araied in purple and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold, and precious ſtone and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

† Gr. gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON, THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

‖ Or, fornications.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid vnto mee, Wherefore diddeſt thou marueile? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carieth her which hath the ſeuen heads, and tenne hornes.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life, from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was and is not, and yet is.

9 And heere is the minde which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when hee commeth, hee muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen hee is the eighth, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt, are ten Kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one mind, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: *For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

*1.Tim.6.15. chap.19.16.

15 And hee ſaith vnto mee, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill

fill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the Merchants and Mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And hee cryed mightily with a strong voyce, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

* Chap. 14. 8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the Merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the || abundance of her delicacies.

|| Or, power.

4 And I heard another voice from heauen, saying, Come out of her, my people, that yee be not partakers of her sinnes, and that yee receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as shee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double,

7 How much shee hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for shee saith in her heart, I sit a * Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

* Esay 47. 8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall bee vtterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoake of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mightie citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all || Thine wood, and all maner vessels of yuorie, and all maner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble,

|| Or, sweet.

13 And Cynamom, and odours, and oyntment, and frankincense, and wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheate, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and || slaues, and soules of men.

|| Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping, and wailing.

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her, thou heauen, and yee holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great citie Babylon be throwen downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shalbe heard no more at all in thee: and no craftesman, of whatsoeuer craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall bee heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegrome, and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not bee worshipped. 17 The soules called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are thy iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him, to ſcorch men with fire.

‖ Or, burned. 9 And men were ‖ ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſeate of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkeneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for paine.

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, becauſe of their paines, and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the Kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three vncleane ſpirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almightie.

*Matt.24.44. 15 *Behold, I come as a thiefe. Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walke naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And hee gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mightie an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great city was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, *to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenеſſe of his wrath.

*Ierc.25.15.

20 And euery Iland fledde away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 *A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth vpon the beaſt,* 5 *which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations.* 9 *The interpretation of the ſeuen heades,* 12 *and the tenne hornes.* 8 *The puniſhment of the whore.* 14 *The victory of the Lambe.*

AND there came one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with mee, ſaying vnto mee, Come hither, I will ſhew vnto thee the iudgement of the great Whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters.

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue bene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried mee away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was araied in purple and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold, and precious ſtone and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

† Gr. gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON, THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

‖ Or, fornications.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid vnto mee, Wherefore diddeſt thou marueile? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carieth her which hath the ſeuen heads, and tenne hornes.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life, from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was and is not, and yet is.

9 And heere is the minde which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when hee commeth, hee muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen hee is the eighth, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt, are ten Kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one mind, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: *For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

*1.Tim.6.15. chap.19.16.

15 And hee ſaith vnto mee, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill

fill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou saweſt, is that great citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the Merchants and Mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And hee cryed mightily with a strong voyce, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

* Chap. 14. 8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the Merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the || abundance of her delicacies.

|| Or, power.

4 And I heard another voice from heauen, saying, Come out of her, my people, that yee be not partakers of her sinnes, and that yee receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as shee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double,

7 How much shee hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for shee saith in her heart, I sit a * Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

* Esay 47. 8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall bee vtterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoake of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mightie citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all || Thine wood, and all maner vessels of yuorie, and all maner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble,

|| Or, sweet.

13 And Cynamom, and odours, and oyntment, and frankincense, and wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheate, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and || slaues, and soules of men.

|| Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping, and wailing.

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her, thou heauen, and yee holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great citie Babylon be throwen downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shalbe heard no more at all in thee: and no craftesman, of whatsoeuer craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall bee heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegrome, and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not bee worshipped. 17 The soules called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are thy iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And

3 And againe they ſaid, Alleluia: and her ſmoke roſe vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beaſtes fell downe, and worſhipped God that ſate on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God all yee his ſeruants, and yee that feare him, both ſmall and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thundrings, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her ſelfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that ſhe ſhould bee arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteouſneſſe of Saints.

*Mat.22.2. 9 And he ſaith vnto me, Write *Bleſſed are they which are called vnto the marriage-ſupper of the Lambe. And he ſaith vnto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

*Chap.22.8. 10 And I fell at his feete to worſhip him: And he ſaid vnto mee, *See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the teſtimonie of Ieſus, Worſhip God: for the teſtimony of Ieſus, is the ſpirit of prophecie.

11 And I ſaw heauen opened, and behold a white horſe, and he that ſate vpon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteouſneſſe hee doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himſelfe.

*Eſay 63.9. 13 *And he was clothed with a veſture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horſes, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharpe ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: and he ſhall rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the winepreſſe of the fiercenesſe and wrath of Almighty God.

*Chap.17.14. 16 And hee hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name written, *KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I ſaw an Angel ſtanding in the Sun, and he cried with a loud voyce, ſaying to all the foules that flie in the midſt of heauen, Come and gather your ſelues together vnto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the fleſh of Kings, and the fleſh of captaines, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre againſt him that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his armie.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beaſt, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt aliue into a lake of fire burning, with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlaine with the ſword of him that ſate vpon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thouſand yeers. 6 The firſt reſurrection: they bleſſed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let looſe againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone. 12 The laſt and generall reſurrection.

AND I ſaw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old ſerpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thouſand yeeres,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and ſhut him vp, and ſet a ſeale vpon him, that he ſhould deceiue the nations no more, till the thouſand yeeres ſhould bee fulfilled: and after that he muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I ſaw the ſoules of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Ieſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they liued and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeeres.

5 But the reſt of the dead liued not againe vntill the thouſand yeeres were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is he that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhall be Prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reigne with him a thouſand yeeres.

7 And when the thouſand yeeres are expired, Satan ſhall be looſed out of his priſon,

8 And ſhall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, *Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the ſand of the ſea. *Ezek.38.2. and 39.1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the campe of the Saints, about, and the beloued Citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet *are*, and ſhall bee tormented day and night, for euer and euer.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and him that ſate on it, from whoſe face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And

12 And I ſaw the dead, ſmall and great ſtand before God: and the bookes were opened: and
*Chap. 3. 5. another *booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of thoſe things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the ſea gaue vp the dead which were
‖ Or, graue. in it: and death and ‖ hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heauen and a new earth.* 10 *The heauenly Ieruſalem, with a full deſcription thereof.* 23 *She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light.* 24 *The kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.*

*Eſay 65. 17. 2. pet. 3. 13. AND *I ſaw a new heauen, and a new earth, for the firſt heauen and the firſt earth were paſſed away, and there was no more ſea.

2 And I Iohn ſaw the holy citie, new Hieruſalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride, adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heauen, ſaying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they ſhall bee his people, and God himſelfe ſhall bee with them, *and be* their God.

*Chap. 7. 17. 4 *And God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there ſhall bee no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more paine: for the former things are paſſed away.

5 And hee that ſate vpon the throne, ſaid,
*2. Cor. 5. 17. *Behold, I make all things anew. And hee ſaid vnto mee, Write: for theſe words are true and faithfull.

*Chap. 1. 8. and 22. 13. 6 And he ſaid vnto me, It is done: *I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end.
*Eſay. 55. 1. *I will giue vnto him that is athirſt, of the fountaine of the water of life freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, ſhall inherite all things, and I will bee his God, and he ſhall bee my ſonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars, ſhall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimſtone, which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials full of the ſeuen laſt plagues, and talked with me, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried mee away in the ſpirit to a great and high mountaine, and ſhewed me that great citie, the holy Hieruſalem, deſcending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a ſtone moſt precious, euen like a iaſper ſtone, cleare as chriſtall,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names witten thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the Eaſt three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the Weſt three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apoſtles of the Lambe.

15 And hee that talked with me, had a golden reed to meaſure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foureſquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he meaſured the citie with the reed, twelue thouſand furlongs: the length, and the bredth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And hee meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fortie, and foure cubits, according to the meaſure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iaſper, and the Citie was pure golde, like vnto cleare glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garniſhed with all maner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation was Iaſper, the ſecond Saphir, the the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fift Sardonix, the ſixt Sardius, the ſeuenth Chryſolite, the eight Berill, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chryſophraſus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyſt.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery ſeuerall gate was of one pearle, and the ſtreet of the City was pure gold, as it were tranſparent glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

*Eſai. 60. 19. 23 *And the citie had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

*Eſai. 60. 3. 24 *And the nations of them which are ſaued, ſhall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

*Eſai. 60. 11. 25 *And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there.

26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The riuer of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the city of God is himſelfe.* 9 *The Angel will not be worſhipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.*

And

AND hee ſhewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Chriſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall bee no more curſe, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe ſhall bee in it, and his ſeruants ſhall ſerue him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his name *ſhall be* in their foreheads.

*Chap.21.23. 5 * And there ſhall bee no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, Theſe ſayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets ſent his Angel to ſhew vnto his ſeruants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Bleſſed is hee that keepeth the ſayings of the propheſie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeene, I fell downe to worſhip before the feet of the Angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

*Chap.19.10. 9 Then ſaith he vnto me, * See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the ſayings of this booke: worſhip God.

10 And hee ſaith vnto me, Seale not the ſayings of the propheſie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 Hee that is vniuſt, let him be vniuſt ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: and he that is righteous, let him bee righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to giue euery man according as his worke ſhall be. *Rom.2.6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt. *Eſay 41.4. and 44.6.

14 Bleſſed are they that doe his Commaundements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without *are* dogs, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Ieſus haue ſent mine Angel, to teſtifie vnto you theſe things in the Churches. I am the root and the off-ſpring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit, and the Bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. * And let him that is a-thirſt, come. And whoſoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely. *Eſay 55.1.

18 For I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the propheſie of this booke, * If any man ſhall adde vnto theſe things, God ſhall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke. *Deut.4.2. prou.30.6.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the booke of this propheſie, God ſhall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 Hee which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, Come Lord Ieſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

Imprinted at London by ROBERT BARKER, Printer
to the Kings moſt excellent Maieſtie.

ANNO DOM. 1616.

Cum Priuilegio.